White Women Of South Hit Mobs

YOUNG HARRIS, Ga., Oct. 19 (ANP)—Six hundred students of Young Harris College this morning applauded a vigorous indictment of lynching on behalf of more than 5,000 Georgia white women organized as a branch of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching.

The address was delivered by Mrs. M. E. Tilly of Atlanta, a member of the Association and regional Conference Secretary of Woman's Work of the M. E. Church South. Many of the townspeople also attended the meeting which was held in the chapel of the College. At the conclusion students and visitors crowded around the speaker to express their interest and appreciation.

One Of A Series

The meeting here was one of a series which the Association is holding in all the colleges of the state. Other speakers in the campaign are Mrs. W. A. Turner, of Newman, prominent in the Councils of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. L. O. Turner, of Atlanta, an official of the Church of the Disciples of Christ.

The Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching was organized in 1930 and now has signed membership of nearly 40,000 women in more than a thousand counties in the Southern states.

Signed Petition

Each of these women has personally signed a repudiation of lynching "as a protection to Southern womanhood," and has pledged herself to do everything possible "to create a public opinion in the South which will not for any reason whatever condone lynching or mob violence." Through the efforts of these women more than a thousand sheriffs and other officers of the law have signed a similar pledge.

Woman's Group Scores Lynching

WIGGINS, MISS., NOV. 22—(AP)—The lynching of a negro near here yesterday was called "uncivilized" today in a statement issued by Mrs. L. O. Alford, chairman of the Mississippi Council of the Association of Southern Women for the prevention of lynching.

The negro, Wilder McGowan, 24 was shot by a mob of white men while [illegible] were seeking him several miles away, was hanged to a tree.

McGowan was accused of criminally attacking and robbing an elderly white woman, member of a prominent family here.

Mrs. Alford's statement, issued at her home at McComb, Miss., deplored the lynching and said the law should have been allowed to take its course.

"The victim deserved punishment for his heinous crime," she said but added:

"As long as American citizens and officers of the law permit mob violence of this type we cannot claim to be a civilized nation."

Sheriff S. C. Hinton said today no arrests had been made and no grand jury action taken pending his investigation of the lynching.

"PLAYING UP" THE TRUTH

All Negroes of the South are deeply appreciative of the courageous sentiments Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames, noted white woman of Georgia, has been persistent in expressing in behalf of fair play and justice for them. She has been quite industrious in organizing white women of the South and having them use their influence to break up lynching. While the results she has obtained for her efforts are nothing to "write home about," this does not lessen the value of what she is saying and doing. It merely emphasizes the need of a federal law against lynching, the presence of which on the statute books, would more than likely render unnecessary the efforts Mrs. Ames and her associates are devoting to stopping mob violence and allow that energy to be spent in campaigning against disfranchisement, which, is, as Mrs. Ames holds even more unjust and un-American than lynching.

But Mrs. Ames is wrong, we think, in contending that Negro newspapers should cease "playing up" lynchings. There are many of us who believe that the "playing up" of lynchings is what has accomplished so much in mobilizing world opinion against the evil, not to mention the considerable embarrassment it gives the United States as she fares forth to condemn brutality in foreign lands. If we "play down" the activities of the mob there are sections in which the pastime will get to be so commonplace that it will cease to be news at all and crusading against mobs may go out of style.

Southern White Women Hit Latest Miss Lynching

Mob's Action Is Termed "Uncivilized"

WIGGINS, Miss. —(ANP)— The lynching last week of Wilder McGowan, "rape-robber suspect" by a Stone county mob was loudly condemned by the Mississippi Council of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, whose chairman, Mrs. L. W. Alford, declared the mob's action "uncivilized."

She said, "The victim deserved punishment for his heinous crime but as long as American citizens and officers of the law permit mob violence of this type, we cannot claimed to be a civilized nation."

EDITOR APPROVES

Editorial sanction of the brutal lynching was given by the Jackson, Miss., News, whose editor, Col Frederick Sullens, former "Yankee," is credited with being pro-Negro in one edition and anti-Negro in the next. Trying and convicting Suspect McGowen in the columns of his paper, Editor Sullens handed down his verdict:

"If any sympathy is to be expressed, let it be in behalf of that poor, old woman, living alone in a hilltop home, who underwent an experience far worse than death. It is not likely that the mob made reached the sawmill, he heard that the fellows had spoken of lynching Wilder, so, when he returned to Wiggins, the boy was hanging from a tree. Sheriff Hinton was surprised, and has been unable to identify any of the persons who were in the mob or who may have lynched Wilder. The verdict of a mistake....Every Negro in the South, even though he be only a half-wit, well knows that rape means rope."

The usual demand for an investigation made by aroused Negroes and well-meaning whites prompted Sheriff C. S. Hinton of Stone county to observe that grand jury or court action would await his investigation, which at week-end was summarized as follows: "No arrests have as yet been made."

One-fourth of Wiggins' population took part in the lynching party, which was quite different from Ruston's recent annihilation of youthful R. C. Williams. Wiggins didn't have a fanfare of trumpets any pistol shots or general celebration.

"It was very orderly," contends Sheriff S. C. Hinton, who not only takes a great pride in that fact, but who boastfully asserts that he led the bloodhounds and mob after Wilder, stating, "I was with the fellows who were looking for him but left them to go to a sawmill where he used to work."

Of course, when the sheriff Wiggins' jury is "death at the hands of parties unknown."

Sheriff Hinton claims that Wilder entered an elderly white woman's home late in the night, muttering threats and forcing her to go down a road where he is supposed to have ravished her. Incidentally, the woman's name was not mentioned and she is living alone. No one seems to know if she had a dream or suffers from hallucinations.

BILBO NOT FOUND

Several energetic members of various indignant Mississippi organizations have attempted to contact Senator Bilbo who lives nearby in Poplarville, but to no avail. Some of the farmers, whose conception of twilight is that it means rests for their Negro field hands, say that the senator "doesn't bother with such small stuff like lynchings....he is busy with a paving program."

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions.

Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynchings.

5867

White Southern Women Speak Against Lynching

Daily World 10-21-38.

Many Georgians Are Moving Against Evil

YOUNG HARRIS, Ga.—(ANP)—Six hundred students of Young Harris College applauded a vigorous indictment of lynching on behalf of more than 5,000 Georgia white women organized as a branch of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching. The address was delivered by Mrs. M. E. Tilly of Atlanta, a member of the Association and Regional Conference Secretary of Women's Work of the M. E. Church South. Many of the townspeople also attended the meeting which was held in the chapel of the College. At the conclusion students and visitors crowded round the speaker to express their interest and appreciation.

The meeting here was one of a series which the Association is holding in all the colleges of the state. Other speakers in the campaign are Mrs. W. A. Turner, of Newnan, prominent in the Councils of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. L. O. Turner, Atlanta, an official of the Church of the Disciples of Christ.

The Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching was organized in 1930 and now has signed membership of nearly 40,000 women in more than a thousand counties in the Southern states. Each of these women has personally signed a repudiation of lynching "as a protection to Southern womanhood," and has pledged herself to do everything possible "to create a public opinion in the South which will not for any reason whatever condone lynching or mob violence." Through the efforts of these women more than a thousand sheriffs and other officers of the law have signed a similar pledge.

When Lynching Is Wiped Out In U. S., It Will Be The White Women Of South Who Do It

Meridian Pastor Tells Mississippi Woman's Council Not to Support Federal Anti-Lynching Bill, but to Continue Their Own Program.

MERIDIAN, Miss., Nov. 3—(Special)—Dr. Joseph A. Smith, pastor of the Central Methodist church, who was one of the principal speakers at the special meeting here last Tuesday of the Mississippi Woman's Council of the Southern Association for the Prevention of Lynching, denounced lynching as "murder in its basest and most disastrous form." "It is never justified, he declared, "and those who engage in it ignore every principle of human rights and the teachings of Jesus Christ." Lynching is done under the spell of hatred prejudice and bigotry, he said, all of which are products of ignorance.

The meeting held here was called by Mrs. L. W. Alford, of McComb State chairman of the council. Mrs. Alford, one of the original leaders among Southern women for the prevention and abolishing of the crime of lynching, presided during the session, an interesting report of the work of the Southern Congress held during the summer in Atlanta, Ga., where women representing all of the States comprising the traditional "South," assembled to discuss and study the problem. Before adjournment of that Congress, two major objectives were set for the next twelve months — prevention of lynching and the education of public opinion.

PROGRAM SUGGESTED TO WIPE OUT EVIL

It was decided that among the channels through which these objectives might be reached are the holding of at least one such Congress every year, obtaining the signatures of officers, representatives of groups and individuals who are opposed to lynching, the circulation of literature, wider use of the press, preparation of an anti-lynching booklet, seeking an increase in member organizations, and commendation of officers for efforts to prevent lynching.

Speaking on the subject, "The Change of Society That Is Taking Place," and discussing current economic, spiritual and social transitions and their manifestations, Mrs. J. D. Ames, of Atlanta, executive secretary of the Southern Association for the Prevention of Lynching, said that a mob cannot lynch an individual without degrading the entire community, and that such lawlessness does inestimable harm to one's self and his religion. Lynching is just as heathenish," she said, "as any practice of those to whom we send missionaries to teach them the principles of Jesus Christ." A change can come only through education, she continued, "the only hope being in the church, an organization that holds out the ideals of Christ for the conduct of human society."

AGAINST ENDORSING ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The suggestion was made by Dr. Smith that the women assembled not endorse the Federal anti-lynching bill that is now pending in Congress, but continue their work along the lines of education, preaching and teaching the idealism of brotherhood," and vigorously attacking lynching. It was his view that the problem is one that cannot be solved by legislation, but by groups of earnest women banded together and working together to that end.

Announcement was made by the State chairman that though the council had been requested to endorse the pending anti-lynching bill and has been criticized for not doing so, it had been content thus far with its program of education and the spreading of its gospel by word of mouth. "It is a great piece of work that cannot be done in a hurry, but will take a long time to accomplish," she said.

Lynchings - 1938
& Discussions

Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching.

5868

Greensboro, N. C., News
June 25, 1938

BETTER ROLL.

The Daily News joins with the North Carolina Council for the Prevention of Lynching and all who condemn [illegible]ery whenever and wherever [illegible] occur in re-[illegible]olcing over the perfect record which the United States has made—or had made up to the moment of this writing—for the first six months of the current year. Within that period, for the first time since 1882 when the keeping of authentic records was inaugurated, not a single lynching has occurred in this land of the free and home of the brave.

That is an attainment, although it is nothing more than should be forthcoming from a nation which considers itself to the front of advancing civilization, for which we are delighted to bestow praise wherever praise is due. And in this category any number of factors doubtless fall.

In the belief of Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, who emphasized this year's record to date before the North Carolina council here Thursday, the remainder of the year will see its maintenance and next year will witness "few, if any, lynchings." Mrs. Ames bases this prediction, and thus inferentially explains some of the basis for what has already happened, upon the circumstance that many mob outrages result from "bootleg activities and general boredom in rural localities." She has found that election years usually give the population something to relieve boredom and thus tend to show relatively fewer lynchings. Likewise labor controversies frequently serve to lower the lynching rate, since they too tend to relieve boredom.

Without in any wise disputing or detracting from these considerations and their heralded influence, the Daily News clings to its idea that pending anti-lynching legislation was a more potent factor in the record which has been established. During much of the six months which are without lynching blemish such legislation was directly before the Congress and the nation; and southern politicos, including sheriffs, and masses alike undoubtedly realized that nothing would have contributed more to enactment than an outbreak of that barbarism which it was aimed at preventing. That this projected measure is still in the congressional offing, its fate more or less involved in the elections to which Mrs. Ames referred, is a strengthening thought for that continuation of progress which she envisions.

How much more permanently effective do you suppose this legislation would be, though, if it were actually on the statute books?

LEADER OF GROUP IS PROUD OF RECORD

GREENSBORO, N. C., July 7—(ANP)—For the first time since 1882, the United States has gone six months without a lynching recorded, Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, Thursday told the annual meeting of the North Carolina council of the association.

Mrs. Ames found more than common praise in Tuskegee's report of a lynchless half year and predicted that the next six months should see the record maintained and that next year would show few, if any, lynchings. She explained her predictions by saying that many mob outrages result from "bootleg activities and general boredom in rural localities." Election years generally give the population something to relieve boredom and tend to show relatively few lynchings, and labor controversies tend to lower the lynching rate also, because they likewise tend to relieve boredom.

The council expressed the belief that the sheriff is the key to lynching prevention and pointed out that 80 per cent of the prevented lynchings do not happen because sheriffs in such centers spirit prisoners to undisclosed jails.

Atlanta, Ga. Georgian
July 3, 1938

LAW AND ORDER PREVAIL

No Lynching in 6 Months Sets 56-Year U. S. Record

For the first time since 1882—the year the keeping of lynching records began—the United States has passed over a six-month period without a lynching.

This was revealed here Saturday by Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames, of Atlanta, executive secretary of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching.

Mrs. Ames, who has been engaged in the work of the association since 1924, attributed this fine record to a combination of things—a change of public opinion brought about by the organization's educational campaign, a concentrated program of education among sheriffs in states where lynchings occur and wide publicity given lynchings by the press.

Mrs. Ames said every sheriff in every Southern state has been interviewed in the campaign against lynchings.

She said most of the work in the South has been concentrated in Georgia, Florida, Mississippi and Texas, but added:

"Texas has not had a lynching in 2¼ years, so I guess we will have to drop it from the list."

Mrs. Ames expressed gratification at the record and the hope that it will be continued.

The last lynching on record was in October, 1937.

Miami, Fla. Herald
July 5, 1938

Lynching Decrease Record

THE Association of Southern Women for Prevention of Lynching rejoices over the fact that for the first time since records were started in 1882 the United States has passed over a six-month period without a lynching.

The executive secretary of the association, Mrs. Jessie Ames of Atlanta, attributes this record to various causes. With pardonable pride she cites the change in public opinion brought about by the organization's educational campaign, the work done with sheriffs in states where lynchings have prevailed and the aid of the press in publicizing the purposes of the association.

No section of the nation will be happier than the South over this concrete evidence of the decrease in lynchings which have so often disgraced our commonwealths before our own people and the world.

This record has another significance also. It testifies to how needless is the proposed federal anti-lynching law, how unjust it is to the South, at which it is directly aimed, and refutes its implications that Southerners not only condone but approve lynchings.

The South does not need to be penalized because of lynchings. It is ashamed when they occur. The record of the past six months attests to the South's desire to put its house in order. It has succeeded in far better fashion than in some critical sections of the nation where racketeering, gangdom and organized crime account for more killings and social disorder than sporadic Southern lynchings.

Constitution

WOMEN DENOUNCE LYNCHING AT ARABI

Church Body Urges Investigation, Punishment.

The executive committee of the Georgia Council of Federated Church Women condemned by resolution yesterday the recent lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., and urged an investigation to bring those involved to punishment.

The negro, John Dukes, officers said, was seized by a mob, saturated with gasoline and burned after he killed Marshal F. O. Epps when the latter tried to arrest him. Authorities said the negro was in "dying" condition from bullets from the marshal's gun when seized.

7-16-38

Urging residents of Crisp county to act, the resolutions asserted, "all of Crisp county is indicted until the officers of the law, the solicitor general, the judge and others order an honest investigation of the crime and punishment of the criminals."

Presiding at the meeting of directors of the organization which adopted the resolutions was Mrs. L. O. Turner, of Atlanta, president.

5868

Lynchings - 1938

Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynchings.

Discussion

5869

The 1937 Lynching Area

Progress In Prevention Is Cited

Alabama	1
Florida	3
Georgia	1
Mississippi	2
Tennessee	1

THE Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynchings has issued two pamphlets that give an interesting account of the Association's educational activities during 1937, and previous years. There are maps and graphs which illustrate progress that has been made in the prevention of lynching during the past eight years. Eight persons were threatened with death by mobs in 1937, and "Quick action by officers of the law and level headed citizens prevented these possible lynchings."

The Association's report gives a partial list of officers who acted to prevent lynchings, with their jurisdictions. In Alabama six sheriffs and two deputies are listed as having prevented the lynching of 16 persons who were in their custody. Others listed are as follows:

Arkansas, two sheriffs and one deputy, with four suspects involved; Florida, four sheriffs and two judges, with three persons involved; Georgia, four sheriffs, one deputy and one chief of police, with 15 accused persons involved; Louisiana, one deputy sheriff, one saved from mob; Mississippi, one sheriff, one constable and one chief of police, with three persons saved; North Carolina, four sheriffs, two policemen and one highway patrolman, with five persons saved from mob; Mississippi, one one sheriff, one person involved; Tennessee, one sheriff, one saved from mob; Texas, two sheriffs, two saved from mobs.

Altogether there were 56 cases in which officers of the law prevented lynchings by prompt action.

The Association's record shows that the eight persons lynched last year were in the hands of law officers. These were in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi and Tennessee. The names of the officers are listed with their local jurisdictions.

The states in which lynchings occurred last year are shown in black on the above map. It is a peculiar coincidence that during the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill United States Senators representing these states offered most of the unyielding resistance to the measure. They were Bankhead and Graves, of Alabama; Andrews and Pepper, of Florida; George and Harris, of Georgia; Harrison and Bilbo, of Mississippi and McKellar, of Tennessee.

ANTI-LYNCHING GROUP WILL MEET THURSDAY

Educational Program Planned At Clarksdale Institute

Special to The Commercial Appeal

CLARKSDALE, Miss., May 9.—One hundred men and women from various sections of North Mississippi are expected to gather here Thursday and Friday to attend an institute sponsored by the Mississippi Council of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching.

The meetings will be held in the Clarksdale Methodist Church and Mrs. H. L. Talbert, president of the North Mississippi Methodist Missionary Conference, will preside.

"This is purely an educational movement," said Mrs. Talbert, "and no legislation for anti-lynching will be sponsored.

"Church and club leaders of all denominations are invited to attend. The meeting is in no sense a political or denominational one."

The meeting will open Thursday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Dr. J. E. Stephens, pastor of the Clarksdale Methodist Church, will be the opening speaker and discuss "A Society Based on Christian Principles." Other speakers on the afternoon program will be Mrs. L. W. Alford, McComb; the Rev. C. G. Hamilton, Aberdeen; Mrs. Jessie D. Ames, executive secretary, Atlanta.

Mrs. Ames also will speak on the night program opening at 7:30 o'clock. The Rev. Martin McCormick of Lambert will speak at 8:15 o'clock on "The Relation of Lynching to Poverty and Social Maladjustment."

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
May 11, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING PROGRAM TO BE HELD MAY 12-13

Mrs. L. W. Alford, of McComb, chairman of the Mississippi Council for the Prevention of Lynching, will take part in the north Mississippi anti-lynching conference which will be held May 12 and 13 in Clarksdale.

She will give a report on the work of the Mississippi council at 2:30 p.m. Thursday.

Mrs. Alford announced the program as follows:

"Building a society based upon the living principles of Christ," Dr. J. E. Stephens, Clarksdale, 2 p.m. Thursday.

Report of the Mississippi Council for Prevention of Lynching, Mrs. L. W. Alford, chairman, McComb, 2:30 p.m.

"The political change taking place in the world," the Rev. Charles G. Hamilton, rector, Aberdeen Episcopal church, 2:45 p.m.

"What is our responsibility to the new America that is emerging," Mrs. Jessie Daniels Ames, Atlanta, executive director of the Southern Women for Prevention of Lynching, 3:30 p.m.

Invocation and music number, 7:30 p.m.

"The economic change taking place," Mrs. Jessie Daniels Ames, Atlanta, 7:45 p.m.

"The relation of lynching to the problems of poverty and social maladjustment," the Rev. Martin McCormich, Lambert, Miss., 8:15 p.m.

Devotional, Mrs. R. P. Wablett, 9:30 a.m. Friday.

"The responsibility of the law in preventing lynching," Mrs. Charles Doster, Durant, 9:45 a.m.

Discussion—"The religious and social need of rural America," Miss Haggert, rural worker, north Mississippi conference, Cleveland, leader.

LYNCHINGS FALL OFF IN FIRST 6 MONTHS OF YEAR

United States Points to Record in Amiability

GRENBORO, N. C., June 29 (ANP)—For the first time since 1882, the United States has gone six months without a lynching recorded, Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, Thursday told the annual meeting of the North Carolina council of the Association.

Mrs. Ames found "more than common pride" in Tuskegee's report of a lynchless half year and predicted that the next six months should see the record maintained and that next year would see few, if any, lynchings.

She explained her predictions by saying that many mob outrages result from bootleg activities and general boredom in rural local jails.

Election years generally give the population something to relieve boredom and tend to show relatively few lynchings, and labor controversies tend to lower the lynching rate also, because they likewise tend to relieve boredom.

The council expressed the belief that the sheriff is the key to lynching prevention and pointed out that 80 per cent. of the prevented lynchings do not happen because sheriffs in such centers spirit prisoners to undisclosed jails

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
JJune 24, 1938

No Lynching in Half-Year Is Best Mark Since 1882

Greensboro, June 23.—For the first time since 1882, the United States has gone six months without a lynching.

That report was made today by Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching. During a talk at the annual meeting of the North Carolina Council for the Prevention of Lynching.

The meeting was called to order by Miss Clara I. Cox, Friends minister of High Point and chairman of the North Carolina Council. The program was informal and took on the nature of a discussion of progress made and methods of improving the technique for future activities.

Miss Ames found "more than common pride" in the fact that Tuskagee Institute's report shows no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of the year. The announcement drew enthusiastic applaues.

Miss Ames predicted that the next six months should see the record maintained and that next year would see few, if any, lynchings. She explained her predictions by saying that many mob outrages result from "bootleg activities and general boredom in rural localities." Election years usually give the population something to relieve boredom and tend to show relatively few lynchings, and labor controversies frequently tend to lower the lynching rate, too, because they tend to relieve boredom.

The meeting expressed itself in full accord with the program suggested by the parent group. It pledged itself to work for a Statewide police patrol, a means of coping with possible mob action when feeling is tense and it would offer a means of protection and security to citizens in isolated rural localities. Alabama and Texas were cited as examples of states which have effective State police patrol systems.

The group expressed belief that the sheriff is the key to lynching prevention and pointed out that 80 per cent of the prevented lynchings do not happen because sheriffs in such centers spirit prisoners to undisclosed jails.

Mrs. L. V. Scott of Winston-Salem, representative of the Women's Work Bureau of the North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was named chairman of a committee to be appointed to secure signatures of county officials throughout the State to a pledge of support in eradicating lynching.

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
June 25, 1938

An Excellent Cipher

For the first time since 1882, the United States has gone six months without a lynching.

That fact, pointed in Greensboro on Thursday by Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, is the most important statistic which the South will see this year. This cipher in the figures on a persisting barbarism is the best evidence of increasing enlightenment in the nation and in the South. *The News and Observer* is not so sanguine that it believes that the passage of six months in which the law has not once been violently set aside by mobs marks the end of lynching. Lynchings will continue as long as violent ignorance and dark stupidity exist. And the importance of these six months lies not only in evidence of decreasing lynching but also in the evidence of increasing decency, enlightenment and restraint.

Winston-Salem. N. C., Sentinel
June 27. 1938

Good and Bad News

Six months without a lynching! Unhappily that is news. We say unhappily because it is the first time since 1882 that the United States has gone six months without a lynching. If we had gone six years without one, still it should not be news. It should be a normal state of events.

But since the record is so splotched, we can find cause to rejoice in even this small sign of its being cleared up. If all the effort that was exerted to defeat the anti-lynching bill had been exerted to prevent lynch law, there might have been no occasion to call for such a bill.

Mrs. Jessie Daniel Ames, of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching has an odd explanation for the spotless record of the past six months. She says that mob outrages often result from "bootleg activities and general boredom in rural localities," but that election years provide a harmless release from this boredom, consequently few labor controversies or lynchings occur around election time.

If she is right, then the cure for lynching would seem to lie not in the enactment of laws, but in provision for release of pent-up energies; some harmless, but stimulating excitement. Obviously elections cannot be furnished every six months as a cure for mob rule, so something else must be invented.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib.
June 28, 1938

JUDGE LYNCH NOT BUSY

The United States, according to the Association of Southern Women For the Prevention of Lynching, has passed through a six-months period without a lynching bee for the first time since 1882.

That fact should serve to choke off to some extent the big-mouthed professional South-haters who sought to shove down the throat of the South the anti-lynching bill of this year.

Within the past few days the people in this very section of South Carolina — not to mention those in Florence county — have gone through incidents upon which the lynch professionals of the North would have wagered money would have cost a lynching.

In neither case has such a thing occurred. The law has been allowed to take its course. In Florence, the accused confessed that he killed a white man. He was accorded a fair trial, and he will die in the state electric chair — not on a forlorn tree, without benefit of legal trial.

In this section, a woman was allegedly attacked by a negro. There has been feeling in this and a neighboring county. But up until this time the woman has seen and has failed to identify negroes against whom this feeling was supposed to be felt. She has now identified a negro as her attacker, but even in that case the law will likely be allowed to attend to his punishment. Judge Lynch no longer holds the high hand in this state, a fact that should be broadcast to the worled.

Winston-Salem. N. C. Journal
June 25, 1938

Encouraging Record

For the first time since 1882, the United States has passed through a six-months period without having a lynching bee! This is the remarkably encouraging news broadcast by Mrs. Jesse Daniel Ames, of Atlanta, director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching. Her information is derived from Tuskegee Institute's report for the period. Mob psychology in the South fluctuates with years and seasons. The summer period is usually the most dangerous in so far as lynchings are concerned, the reasons for this being obvious. Hence the possibility that an unusually fine record for the first half of the year might be succeeded by orgies that would shame the section and the nation.

However, despite the fluctuations in the curve of mob violence, statistics covering several decades show a steady net decline in the number of lynchings in the South and over the country as a whole. And the fact that this is the first time in fifty-six years that no appeal to Judge Lynch has been made during the first half of the year encourages the hope that stricter law enforcement and growing public sentiment against this heinous form of terrorism and stark murder is at last beginning to produce a pronounced effect, with mob law definitely on the retreat.

Lynchings — 1938
6
Discussions.

Historical.

5876

92-Year-Old Teacher Recalls Lynching Of Woman In South

Victim Of Mob Had Been Teaching In Tennessee Town; Was Also Marked For Same Fate

Memories of the early "reconstruction days" immediately following the Civil War are still vivid in the mind of Mrs. Anna Vairin, 92, of 2301 W. Hagert street. Mrs. Vairin, who was born in Shawneetown, Illinois, celebrated her 92nd birthday last December.

Mrs. Vairin was born of free parents. She was a young practicing teacher in the dark days immediately following the proclamation of complete freedom for the Negro slaves. One of the incidents that remains indelibly impressed on the mind of Mrs. Vairin is an occurrence in 1872 in a little Tennessee town.

"A little town in Tennessee where I had been sent to teach", said Mrs. Vairin, "had recently witnessed the lynching of a young colored woman teacher farther up in the hills. Consequently, when I arrived to teach at this particular town the residents had decided to administer the same medicine to me."

In the development of things, Mrs Vairin said, several Negro men of the town were killed and many wounded by the lynchers who came to frighten her out of the town.

Mrs. Vairin secured her college education at Roger Williams College. Under the system at that time, she studied three months of each semester and spent the rest of the period teaching in small towns.

Mrs. Vairin knows only one living relative, her daughter, Mrs. Essie V. Morris, with whom she lives. Mrs. Morris is also a teacher. She is employed in the Whittier Schol in Camden, N. J.

Montgomery Ala Journal
February 1, 1938

NEARING CENTURY MARK

Mrs. Anna Vairin, 92, of 2301 W. Hagert street, who missed being lynched years ago. In this photo, "Spot", the family pet, is in her lap.

Tribune 1-27-38

Greenville's Noted Lynching

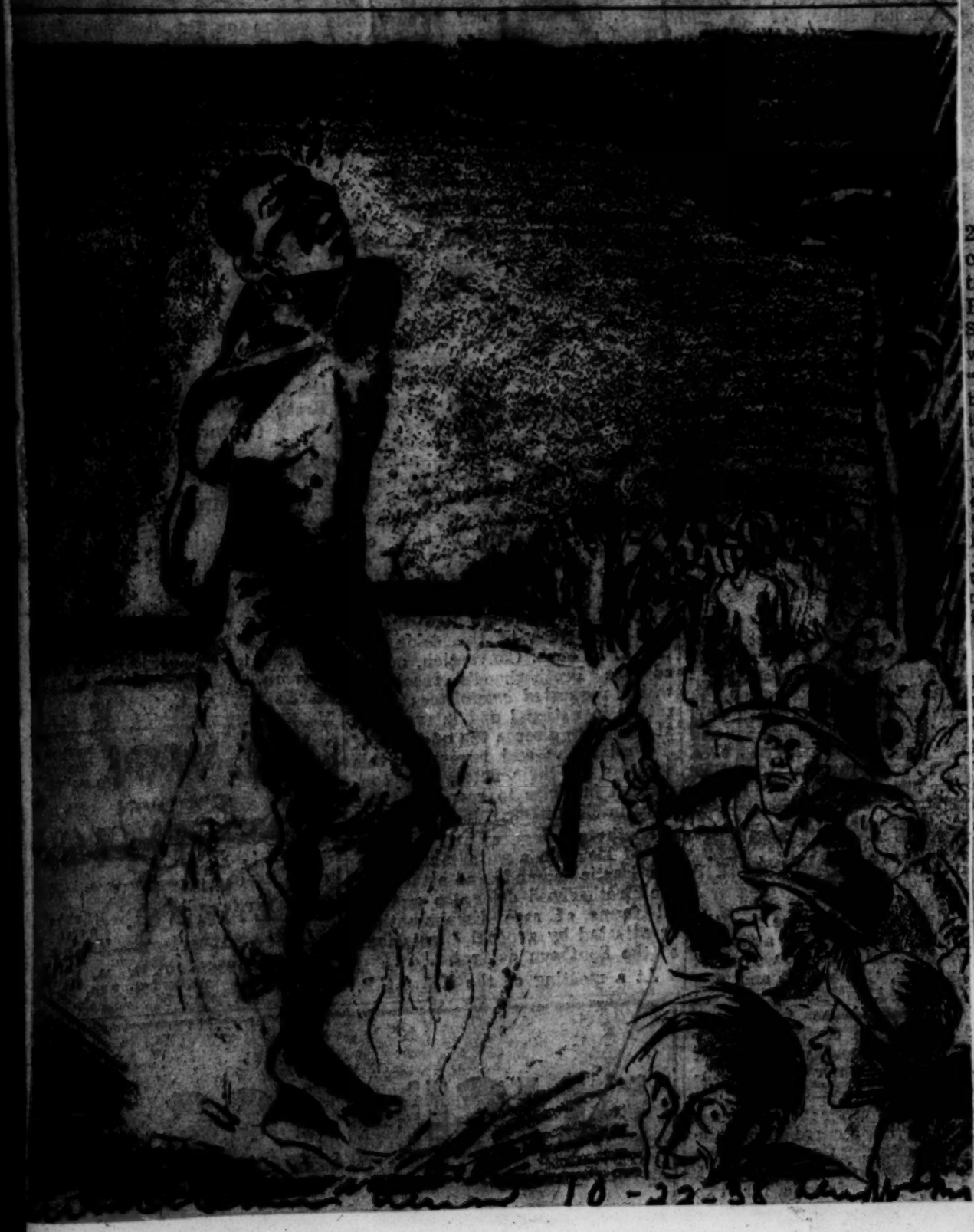
Some forty years ago Greenville's most celebrated crime wave ended in the lynching of Hipp and Kelly, notorious bandits, who had murdered and robbed several people in Butler county. Under the cover of night the desperadoes were taken from the jail by a mob and hanged on either side of the entrance to the courthouse. A bold photographer made a picture of the pair as they were found early next morning, and copies of the picture were bootlegged to the few brave individuals who would possess such a gruesome memento. This picture was never published, of course. Nowadays, the publishers of some illustrated periodicals would pay a fancy price for such a picture, and publish it as a matter of course.—Greenville Advocate.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussion

Negro Press, Northern.

5895

WHILE F.D.R. PLEADS FOR PEACE



'Free America First Of Mob Rule' Say Letters Of Protest

WASHINGTON, D.C., Nov. 25—President Roosevelt, now enjoying a two weeks' rest at the Little White House on Pine Mountain, Warm Springs, Ga., will find on his desk when he returns to Washington a "mountain of mail" from Race members throughout the country, urging him to speak out against lynching.

For the past few days, his secretarial staff has been busy acknowledging receipts of communications that are praising him on the one hand for his recent utterances on the Jewish question in Germany, and on the other condemning him for remaining mum on as grave a question in his own country.

Evaded Issue

During the fight to pass the Anti-Lynching bill in the last Congress, President Roosevelt thought it "politically inexpedient" to come out publicly against lynching. Efforts were made on many occasions to get an expression from him, but he cleverly evaded the issue, giving his attention to the farm bill, and other New Deal measures.

What has aroused Race members is his recent interest in the Jewish question. Without any "bombardment," as was the case in the anti-lynch bill, he spoke recently on the Nazi pogroms as follows:

Germany Shocks Him

"The news of the past few days from Germany had deeply shocked public opinion in the United States. Such news from any part of the world would inevitably produce a similar profound reaction among American people in every part of the nation. I, myself, would scarcely believe that such things could occur in a twentieth century civilization.

"With a view to gaining a first-hand picture of the situation in Germany, I asked the Secretary of State to order our ambassador in Berlin to return at once for report and consultation."

The public holds that if President Roosevelt can be "deeply shocked" by atrocities 5,000 miles from the White House, he should be as "deeply shocked and alarmed" by atrocities committed within his own country just 350 miles away from the capital.

Suggest Picket

Members of the Communist party have proposed that unless President Roosevelt speaks out in defense of human life at home, a picket line should be thrown around the White House carrying appropriate banners to this effect.

"President Roosevelt as official spokesman for the American people should not be deeply shocked at what other nations will do to minority groups when in his own country he permits citizens to be burned and lynched without raising a protesting voice," said a speaker at a public mass meeting held here Tuesday. "His stand on this issue seems [illegible]"

Louisiana Sheriff "Hoots" At Federal Lynching Bill

Will Be Like Drop Of Water In Atlantic Ocean, He Writes NAACP, Indicating He Would Not Enforce Such A Law.

NEW YORK, Nov. 10—"If your anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or it ever passes it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic ocean."

This was the statement made October 29 by Sheriff J. B. Thigpen, of Lincoln Parish, ston, La., in an absolutely let- from the sheriff to Walter hite, executive secretary of the ational Association for the Ad- ancement of Colored People, in esponse to a letter sent to Sena- or Allen J. Ellender, October 18.

HOT POKER' LYNCHING WILLIAMS RECALLED

Mr. White had outlined the re- lated facts regarding the hot- oker lynching of W. [illegible] Williams, 19, on October 13 in his letter to Ellender, pointing out that the crowd would whitewash the case. The senator (a ring- leader in the filibuster against the federal anti-lynching bill during the last session of Congress) didn't convince him that the "only hope of sav- ing such a community is federal legislation against lynching."

The letter to Ellender accused Sheriff Thigpen of "voluntarily" handing young Williams over to the mob leaders.

The sheriff's reply to this letter said in part:

"I am today writing Senator Ellender, giving him the facts in this case and if he cares to pass it on to you he may do so. How- ever, I would like to answer your last paragraph regarding federal legislation against lynching saying that if your anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or if it ever passes it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic ocean."

NO HOPE OF LYNCHERS EVER BEING PUNISHED

Regarding the letter as more proof that many southern law en- forcement officials not only con- done, but encourage lynchings, the N.A.A.C.P.'s secretary's reply said in part:

"From reading your letter, we can well understand why not only nothing whatever was done to pre- vent the lynching on October 13 . . . but also why there is absolutely no hope whatever of any one of the lynchers even being queried about his participation in the lynching, much less punished.

"Your statement that had the Anti-lynching bill passed the last Congress, or if it ever passes 'it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic ocean' reveals as nothing else could that you as an officer sworn to uphold the law have respect neither for State laws nor for Federal ones."

The N.A.A.C.P. has received un- official information that a male relative of the white persons in- volved in the case which led up to the lynching may know more about the murder than he has indicated.

By JESSE O. THOMAS

BELOW THE MASON-DIXON LINE

ATLANTA, Ga., Oct. 27—If the white man had a keen sense of humor he would laugh himself into hysterics. The lack of a sense of humor enables him to keep a poker face while going through the most unreasanble, unexplainable, inconsistent and awkward be- havior.

I have before me a statement by an alleged eye-witness of the lynching that took place at Rus- ton, La., where a 19-year-old col- ored boy who was acknowledged to be mentally unbalanced, is al- leged to have committed a crime and was lynched after a trial be- fore a mob jury. He is supposed to have been captured by three white boys. They were not of- ficers of the law or deputized by officers to make the arrest. These boys turned the defendant over to the mob leader.

While Williams was being in- terviewed by the mob, the sheriff came up. According to the Mon- roe Morning's World, an agreement was made between the sheriff and the mob leader. According to this authority, the sheriff stated, "I managed to negotiate with the mob leader. He agreed to walk the Negro through the woods to a side road and turn the Negro over to me there, but when I stopped on the side road to wait for the Negro I heard shots being fired and I knew that meant the end of the Negro."

If a human life were not in- volved and it were not a serious situation, one would need a Turkish masseur to massage the pain out of his side that should accumulate as result of laughter. Think of a sheriff arranging with a mob to walk a Negro through the woods. A hog or a cow that has been in a pen all day, or a horse that has been in a stable, or a dog that has been confined indefinitely are not exercised, as a rule, by walking through the woods under the vigil of a mob. In other words this procedure is so unique it might have attracted the curiosity of his honor the sheriff.

Since a human life was involved and the sheriff knew the mob was not going to use this Negro as a caddy on a golf course, I wonder why it didn't occur to the sheriff that he and some of his deputies go with the mob on this unaccus- tomed errand.

One minister of the parish is alleged to have stated, "We don't like to mix up with that sort of thing. I don't know a thing about it. I am a very nervous man." Put this statement down beside the sermon this nervous man preaches from Sunday to Sunday. If you can keep from going into hysterics you have wonderful self- control.

The mob numbered approximate- ly 3,000 men, women and children. A detailed description is given of all that happened from the time the Negro was turned over to the mob leader by his captors to the time he was placed in the under- taking establishment of a Negro mortician. What the Negro said when he confessed, what was done to him after he confessed by in- dividual members of the mob, how many shots were fired into his body, how he was tortured with hot irons, were all described in minute detail. Then a photograph was taken of the mob in action.

This gives a pretty good picture of the situation. Here is a half- wit Negro captured by three boys after a crime had been committed. The sheriff knew that the Negro was suspected of committing the crime and yet he "negotiated" with a mob to walk him through the woods while he waited on the other side of the woods for the mob to deliver the Negro after he had had this "physical exercise." Now comes the funny part: After all of the details are described, after the sheriff stated he had conferred with the mob, pictures are taken of the mob while the Negro is hanging to a tree and being tor- tured. Now the Governor states the District Attorney and Judge of the Parish are supposed to be instituting an investigation in an effort to determine who the mem- bers of the mob were. The sheriff has forgotten, of course, whom he "negotiated with." All the other people who saw the mob had a lapse of memory. The picture of the mob members has grown so dim that the members are un- distinguishable. The newspaper of- fice received its information by anonymous communication and therefore, a diligent search on the part of this same sheriff's office will undoubtedly be authorized by the officials high up in the State.

It would be interesting to get the final report of the exhaustive effort put forth by this sheriff to find any member of the mob with which he "negotiated." The re- markable thing about it is that the sheriff is supposed to have a straight face with a serious ex- pression thereon as he gave his testimony. The earnestness with which he will go about the task of apprehending the mob members will be most engaging. It would not be surprising to see the sheriff at noon-day with a large search- light moving up and down the main street of this little town in quest of some evidence leading to the discovery of the persons who

In the light of the above one in this uncivilized fashion put this insane Negro to death.

frequently hears the officers of the law and other private citizens criticising Negroes for harboring criminals. A horse laugh in unison is in order.

5897

ANOTHER INNOCENT NEGRO LYNCHED

According to press reports of a lynching which took place at or near Wiggins, Mississippi, Monday, all evidence indicates that Wilder McGowan, 24 year old Negro, was innocent of any doings which might be called a crime against the laws of the state of Mississippi, except his refusal to do hauling for a white man at a much lower rate than he usually charged for such work.

In a statement issued by Sheriff S. C. Hinton, it was said that the 74 year old white woman whom McGowan had been accused of attacking and robbing showed no signs of having been attacked, only "frightened." A witness who heard the colored man's story before the mob overtook him said that McGowan said he called at the woman's house at the back door and asked for some water for the radiator of his truck, which was "boiling over." This was refused by the woman who ordered him away from the premises, whereupon McGowan climbed into his truck and drove away. He was followed by the man for whom he had refused to do the hauling earlier in the day.

Of course, nothing will be done about the matter. The blood of the innocent now cries to the heavens for revenge, but the people in Mississippi go merrily on with their mob murder and lynching of innocent Negroes because they are a minority group. A coroner's jury which "examined" the case reported that the victim came to his death at the hands of "persons unknown." This verdict is what we call a "coined" one and has been rendered in some three thousand cases of this kind.

Lynching is murder and mass murder is worse than ordinary murder. Every time a lynching occurs the functions of ordinary government have ceased, and the mob sets itself up as prosecutor, judge and jury.

Surely this government has as much right to protect citizens from mob murder as it has the right to prosecute a narcotic peddler. The "dope fiend" rarely injures anyone but himself, or herself. The government interferes when these "dope fiends" become contributors to the downfall of others. Lynchings not only violate the law of orderly government, but damn the soul of the thousands who take part, either as participants in the crime or as onlookers at a poor wretched soul screaming in agony while his flesh is being consumed by the torch of the mob.

Surely the government owes it to the people, who are both blind and ignorant, to interfere with such actions when the state fails to do its duty.

The lynching of Wilder McGowan last Monday is prima facie evidence that interference from the government offers the only remedy against such brutality.

Lynching Is Here

(From Raleigh, N.C. News and Observer)

. . . Decent white men in the South, no more approve these lynchings than they do the official persecution of Jews in Germany. . . .

In Germany the medium attacks are inflicted by the State. In the South lynching is a crime against the State. . . .

They (lynchings) deserve at least as much attention from an intelligent, law-abiding and humane public as do similar crimes against humanity, if not law, thousands of miles away. . . .

"5120 LYNCHINGS HERE SINCE 1882!"

M. E. BISHOP CHIDED FOR SCORING NAZIS, WINKING AT AMERICAN LYNCHINGS

New York—Bishop Edwin Holt Hughes, of the Methodist Episcopal Church was criticized here today by Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People as a "disheartening" example of a great leader of a great church guilty of attempting to cast out the [illegible] mote in eyes across the sea" "while ignoring" beams in American eyes.

Bishop Hughes is senior bishop of the M.E. Church. Mr. White's letter read in part:

"It is with very real sorrow and even dismay [illegible] in the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin of November 19th a statement attributed to you to the effect that a resolution to make lynching a federal offense if passed by the Methodist Episcopal Board of Home Missions and Church Extension 'may do our country an injustice since it is not quite the fact that lynching is tolerated.'

"As one who has devoted some twenty-one years to the study of lynching and its causes, and as one who has investigated more than two score lynchings and a number of race riots, I would like to ask your definition of the word 'tolerated.'

"Yesterday at Wiggins, Mississippi the seventh lynching since Congress adjourned last June, during which session a six-week filibuster costing the American taxpayer $460,000 prevented an overwhelming majority of the Senate from voting for federal anti-lynching legislation, took place. Not one member of any of the seven mobs has even been arrested, much less punished. Since 1882, 5,120 lynchings have disgraced America. According to such impeachable sources as Professor J. H. Chadbourn of the University of North Carolina and Dr. Arthur Raper of the Commission on Interracial Cooperation at Atlanta, Georgia, convinctions of lynchers have occurred in less than eight-tenths of one per cent. Ninety-nine and two-tenths per cent of the lynchers have gone scot free though ten of thousands of persons have staged these lynchings and their identity was known to the officials and to the general public in a vast majority of the cases. If this is not toleration of lynching I frankly do not know what is.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussion

Negro Press, Northern.

5898

Killings By 'Posses' Taking Place Of Lynchings In South

NEW YORK, Sept. 22—Progressive leaders in the South are becoming "perturbed" over the method now being used by southern mobs in the lynching of Negroes, according to a recent article appearing in The Indiana Catholic and Record, a Catholic newspaper published in Indianapolis, Ind.

This device permits mobs to snatch their victims before they are taken into custody, set themselves up as a posse, lynch their prey and then declare that the victim was "killed while resisting arrest." The complete text of the article, which carried a Greenwood, Miss., date line follows:

"Anti-lynching leaders in the South are perturbed over the development of the 'killed while resisting arrest' technique which, they declare, is now being used as a means of avoiding the stigma of lynching.

"According to this technique, the mob claims its victim before he has been taken into official custody by officers. The mob, with or without the approval of local officers, declares itself a posse and the victim is officially listed as having been 'killed while resisting arrest.'

"Two such deaths within a month have been recorded in Mississippi, the first, on July 6, taking place at Rolling Fork, and the second, on July 21, at Canton, where Claude Banks, a Negro, was fired upon by a mob of 50 men seeking the assailant of a white man named O. D. McAdams who was stabbed and robbed.

"A third 'killed while resisting arrest' death took place during the winter in Coahoma County, Miss. It is believed that several additional similar deaths have occurred within recent months which were not revealed to the public.

"While this technique is an old one it is considered new in that in recent months it has for the first time been adopted as a substitute for mob murder which would come under the ban of the various anti-lynch bills. At the time of the killing in Coahoma County, a prominent Mississippi editor, Hodding Carter of the 'Delta Weekly,' Greenville, published an editorial suggesting that the type of killing thus used would become common if the anti-lynch bill is passed."

The Lynching Record

THE SOUTH is getting back into its stride. If reports are correct, southern mobs have lynched six Negroes so far this year. If this pace is kept up, the South will outdo its previous year's record for mobocrats to rejoice over. The odds strongly favor it to accomplish this feat. There is, at present, no threat of an anti-lynch bill to dampen the ardor of the bloodthirsty mob. And because of the weakness of the sentiment in favor of such legislation as a federal anti-lynch law, the southerners feel that they will be safe from molestation in indulging in their favorite pastime.

Whatever else one may think concerning the work of the lawless southern mob so far this year, he is bound to agree that such a record would not have been possible without certain contributive factors. One of these factors was the lame admission of the United States attorney general that the federal government was powerless to act in mob cases. Perhaps there has been nothing else said at any time in this country, and by any one, that has so evidently revivified the mob spirit in the South as did this pronouncement of the nation's chief law enforcing officer. His words were as a "go" signal to the bloodthirsty barbarians of the South, and the evidence that they obeyed this signal is all too obvious in the present number of victims so early in the year.

There never has been, is not now, nor will there ever be, any excuse for mob action. That the dastardly crime is perpetrated with all too recurrent frequency is an evidence of the weakness of our government as represented by law enforcing officers. We are governed by a set of perjurers who, after swearing to uphold the Constitution of these United States, straightway neglect the weightier things of the law of the land and permit murderers to ply their wicked trade in collective fashion. It is no wonder, then, that mobs find it easy to continue their murderous work and pile up new records in lynching. They have the encouragement of passive resistance on the part of law-enforcing officials.

Let us be hopeful that no more victims be added to the present number. But there is much more to be done than to be hopeful. We must join those virile organizations that are determined to see the end of mob activities.

WHAT MAKES A LYNCHING? MAGAZINE AUTHOR TELLS HOW

New York, Aug. 12.—What makes a lynching possible? The question is answered effectively by George Leighton in the second and final instalment of his story of an American city, Omaha, Nebraska, appearing in the current issue of Harpers magazine.

In a straightforward and moving account of the forces behind the rise and fall and later the attempt at a comeback of this mid-western railroad city since the eighteen-nineties, Leighton includes an account of the lynching of Will Brown, a packing-house worker in Omaha during the latter part of September, 1919, for an alleged attack on Agnes Lobeck, a white woman.

Carefully, he builds up the background of this case, showing the political corruption that included control of organized vice, the part played by so-called respectable business men of the town, railroad barons, the giant utilities with their headquarters in the East, the monopolistic meatpackers, with their main offices in Chicago. All these forces, aided by the Omaha BEE pushed a press campaign of slander against Negroes, accusing them of attacking whites, that culminated in the lynching of Brown and the Mayor of the town, Leighton says in his article.

Leighton makes it clear that it is not racial hatred, but the desire for fat profits, built up on the backs of prostitutes and sweat-shop labor, and the crushing of organized labor through organized corrupt politicians that accounted for the lynching of Will Brown back in 1919.

ANOTHER LYNCHING

CHALK UP ANOTHER lynching in the Southland. This time the victim was R. C. Williams, 19-year-old Negro suspected of slaying a white man and beating his woman companion in Ruston, La.

Chalk up another case where a sheriff was on the scene but did not do his duty to protect the Negro whose guilt was not proven but only alleged. He let the mob kill the Negro.

Chalk up another victory for mob-rule and lawlessness in the "land of the free and the home of the brave."

Chalk up another reason why our State Department should leave the internal affairs of other nations alone and first get it's own house in order.

Chalk up another reason why there should be an anti-lynching bill passed by Congress since local authorities have proven themselves unfit to cope with the situation.

Chalk up another victory for "New Deal" spokesmen who attend gatherings of Negroes, use high-sounding phrases about "freedom, justice and opportunity," on the one hand while their fellow members of the Democratic party in the South lynch and burn and rob and rape Negroes.

"We are your only friends," the Democrats tell the Negroes. "We feed you and cloth you. We keep you on relief." And then they cite figures to show how many Negroes are on the payrolls of the federal government now as against the time when the national administration was in the hands of the Republicans.

Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes, in an address before the National Negro Congress in Baltimore on October 7th, went to great lengths to show what this administration is doing for Negroes and pleaded for Negroes to show their appreciation by electing those representatives to Congress who are in sympathy with President Roosevelt's program. One thought that Mr. Ickes expressed was particularly interesting in view of what the Democratic party is now saying in its campaign in the North among Negroes, seeking the votes of Negroes on the ground that the Democrats sponsored an anti-lynching bill in the last Congress, a bill that was filibustered to death in the Senate. Said Secretary Ickes:

"Negroes have had their own bitter experiences with false friends. For many years following the War between the States they gave their loyal support to a party that was as exacting in its political demands upon them as their former masters had been in their physical demands. And ever since the American Negro has declared his political independence to match his physical freedom, he has learned that many will promise but few will perform."

Yes, many will promise but few will perform. Secretary Ickes apparently doesn't know that his words indirectly strike right back at the President who promised to do something about the lynching evil but when the time came for him to say the word that would have ensured passage of an anti-lynching bill in the last Congress, he elected to remain silent.

And so we get despatches from Ruston, La., from Arabi, Ga., from Rolling Fork, Miss., that another Negro has been lynched. And we read about our Secretary of State warning Hitler and Mussolini that they shouldn't ill-treat their Jewish minorities that it is the inalienable right of all to the enjoyment of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. And while our national administration is minding the business of other nations, it permits members of one-tenth of its population to be burned at the stake, shot to death, hanged, seared to death by blow torches, without taking any steps to prevent these too frequent recurrences of lynchings.

Chalk up another lynching.

Louisiana Molasses

TOWNS and communities of the effete South whose citizens crave notoriety, are now getting their share of publicity in a manner, we are sorry to say, that, though apparently pleasing to the majority of the citizens of that section of the country, serves only to give the lie to America's boast of being the most civilized and progressive nation on the face of the earth. Many of them, in times past, having no other way to attract attention, have become notorious as sites of the barbarous and peculiarly-America habit of doing people to death without due process of law. Perhaps Ruston, La., scene of the most recent and sixth lynching of the year, felt that, because it was not known beyond the hills and wild lands that surround it, something must be done in order that the country at large would know of it as a town. And it chose the one sure method by which it would speedily become known.

The lynching of a 19-year-old Negro youth by a mob of whites of the locality of Ruston does not call forth this editorial as an expression of regret over the occurrence. Our time is too precious to be wasted upon moments of regret over a barbarity that exists solely because our great American nation and its government, is too cowardly too stamp it out by force of a united intolerance of the insidious iniquity of mass murder. We write of it merely to call attention to the fact that the southern state of Louisiana is now noted for something other than Louisiana molasses. It can now boast of being among those states where regard for law is without basic consideration, so far as the people—white people—in the vicinity of Ruston are concerned.

We do not deign to use strong words in condemning this recent outburst of mobocracy. For, of what avail are words of condemnation so long as such crimes are winked at by the state and federal government? Aye, we take it that this whole nation must relish these hellish exhibitions of savagery, else it would have, long ago, stretched forth a strong arm of punitive restraint upon those elements of the nation's inhabitants who have not as yet realized the meaning of a government of, for and by the people. As we see it, there is no other explanation for the continuance of lynchings in this country, except that the nation itself is devoid of a conscience antagonistic to the barbarous practice.

The Negro people of this country will look upon the Ruston lynching as another illustration of the depravity of the white man, but, for the most part, they will do little else about it. There will be no whole-hearted support of those organizations fighting for the enactment of laws to curb lynchers awakened among the Negroes of this country as a result of this most recent mob outbreak. Our Negro people are more imitative than they are original or initiative. Those of us who possibly could, through solidity and an energetic and unceasing activity, do much in crystalizing sentiment against lynchers, will "deplore the Ruston lynching" in about the same language as that used by our white neighbors. But when it comes to contributing to finance the work of passing a federal anti-lynching law, the most of us will ask to be excused. And that is the greater reason why Ruston, La., got into the news as the site of the sixth lynching of the good year 1938.

"HONORABLY DISCHARGED"

FROM RUSTON, LA., comes word that the special grand jury which investigated the lynching last week of W. C. Williams, Negro youth, reported to Judge E. L. Walker that it did not have sufficient evidence to return indictments. Press despatches quote Judge Walker as saying that "he felt that the jury had 'fully and honorably discharged' its duty."

Thus endeth another chapter in the long line of blood-thirsty mob violences which occur too frequently in the "land of the free and the home of the brave." And another whitewash by the courts of "justice" for the lynch-mad mobsters.

The whole story of the lynching plainly shows that the sheriff did not do his duty to protect the prisoner but allowed him to be walked through the woods on the promise that the mob would surrender him on the other side of the road, unharmed.

What did the grand jury need to have as sufficient evidence, a signed statement from individual members of the mob that they had perpetrated the ghastly deed? Did they expect the mob leaders to appear before the court and proudly boast that they were responsible for the lynching? Did they expect the sheriff to be able to remember the faces of any of the members of the mob?

We'll venture the guess that some of the members of the grand jury were themselves

Lynchings—1938
Discussions.

Negro Press, Northern.

5899

"LYNCH TOWN" CAN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT THE FURORE IS ALL ABOUT!

Ruston, Where Sugar Cane, Cotton and Strawberries Are Kings, Is In a Fury Because They're In the National Spotlight "Just Because We 'Fired' a N—r."

RUSTON, La., Oct. 27—(By Robert McKinney for the ANP)—This wild-eyed, Klux Klan town of ignorant, tobacco-chewing farmers, where sugar cane, cotton and strawberries are kings and Negroes are considered "working tools," is in a fury over the recent lynching of youthful R. C. Williams. Williams was suspected of slaying a white man, Robert Blair, and beating his woman companion to death. The lynching was the most brutal and outrageous of any ever catalogued in the annals of the states' crimes.

YOUNG BOYS YELLED 'WE GOT BLAIR KILLER'

A mob of 1,000 persons dragged Williams out of a smokehouse on his grandmother's property because a group of young boys yelled "we got the Blair killer." The mob held state police and sheriff at bay with rifles and riddled Williams' body with bullets, then burned his posterior with iron rods and hung his neck to a pine tree; they gave some of his fagots to the bloodhounds and burned the remains.

Although Sheriff Jerry A. Thigpen, who is supposed to have said that Williams confessed having killed Blair and his companion, claims every attempt was made to stop the mob from taking Williams, there are many who charged that little or no effort was made, and that Williams was not given a chance to say a word.

But, the town is in a fury because its Christians and liberal-minded people know that Senator Allen Ellender "didn't know what he was talking about on the senate floor when he urged that the states could take care of lynching without any interference of the federal government;" because its judge, E. L. Walker, has already instructed a grand jury to investigate the lynching, showing a desire to punish the lynchers, stating, "Lynch Law has never prevailed in this parish. It will never prevail here. Our courts and our laws are ample to afford protection to our people under any and all conditions."

TO QUIT CHURCHES WHO CONDEMNED LYNCHING

The town is in a fury because Ruston pastors have unanimously condemned the lynching of Williams. Dr. W. E. D. Lockridge of the First Baptist church said, "Our community has suffered a disgrace in the eyes of all the civilized world."

It was this statement that left the ignorant farmers awe stricken; they can't understand why all of this "commotion" should be taken over a Negro. They are being agitated to feel that killing a Negro isn't a crime by some of the leading men in Ruston who are reputed to be affiliated with the Klu Klux Klan and who are charging religion as "being too fundamental"

Some of the farmers have threatened to quit their churches before they will be made to feel sorry for the lynching, or accept the condemnation of the clergy.

Others are indifferent because state officials have said nothing about the lynching.

LOQUACIOUS ELLENDER CAN'T BE HEARD . . . NOW

Loquacious Senator Allen Ellender spoke at a state fair a few days ago, talking about sugar cane. He didn't even intimate anything about the lynching; in part, the senator said: "You can't blame President Roosevelt or Secretary Wallace for reducing the amount of sugar cane planted. I can see prosperity for the cotton farmer and there is none in worse fix than he is. If we take care of him we can take care of others." On the same program, Governor Leche said, "Such great institutions as the South Louisiana State Fair bring to us the realization of the possibilities of the great country we have down here."

The majority of the Negroes living in Ruston and in Lincoln parish are jittery; they are suspicious of white people because word is going around that "Williams was the wrong man." Some of the farmers say they will lynch every "nigger" until they get the right man.

Pat Harrison Talks About 'Lynch Law'

He's Still 'Agin' Federal Legislation, but Urges Local Suppression

GULFPORT, Miss., Oct. 27—(Special)—Addressing the annual convention here of the Mississippi-Tennessee Peace Officers Association, U. S. Senator Pat Harrison, while stating his opposition to Federal anti-lynching legislation, urged local suppression of the crime.

Individual officers, the speaker said, should use every means and every measure of precaution available to them, to prevent and suppress lynching. It was in a general discussion of prevention of all crime, that the Senator took occasion to mention especially the importance of prohibiting lynchings by taking every possible precaution against their occurrence.

Six lynchings in which all of the victims were Negroes, have taken place in the United States so far during 1938, all of them being carried out by mobs in the Southern States.

NEGRO MINISTER SAYS LYNCHING IS PROBLEM OF DIXIE STATES

Says Church Is Putting Negro To Sleep — Too Much "Over-Yonder" Doctrine — Race Needs Shoes, Clothes, Peace, Here On Earth.

RUSTON, La., Oct. 27—The Rev. Joseph A. Anderson, Jr., Minister of the Mays Chapel C. M. E. Church, took a stand against lynching and challenged the Negro Church in his Sunday morning sermon.

Ruston has been the scene of the nation's largest lynching. Robert Williams, age 19, was beaten a hot iron run in his body, hung to a tree, and his body riddled with bullets, while a mob of more than four hundred looked on.

Using for a subject, "A Question For the Pulpit," Rev. Johnson pointed out that, "Since 1883 to 1936 some 5,093 lynchings have happened in these United States. Of this number 1,452 were white and 3,627 were Negroes.

"From 1887 to 1889 82 per cent of the nation's lynchings happened in Southern States. From 1924 to 1929 97.4 per cent of the nation's lynching happened in the Southern States. From these reports it appears that lynching is a problem of the Southern States."

Considering the characteristic of lynchers in the past, Johnson said, "Lynchers in the past have had the following characteristics, they were drinkers, they were youthful—ages, 25 to 30; they were propertyless. Now it appears very strange that with all of this so-called refinement and culture, that men in these civilized times will resort to these barbarous methods to solve a social problem.

We would like to remind you that America is the only country in the whole world where this happens!

"Lynching in America is not only a reflection on the Government but also on the Christian religion. The white man will send people to China, Japan and all of those so-called 'backward nations' to bring men to Christ, but this morning I challenge the Christian religion in America to use just enough Christianity to stop that mob around the corner! I am sure that in the future the Negro in America will have to go for himself. He is a stranger in the white man's country."

CHALLENGES CHURCH

Rev. Johnson hurled a serious challenge to the Negro Church when he stated, "The Negro Church is putting the American Negro to sleep. Too much of the Negro's religion has to do with 'over yonder.' What good will a long white robe be over yonder, when the Negro needsa pair ofpants down here now! What good are the golden slippers over yonder when the Negro is barefooted down here! If the Negro church is going to make the Negro satisfied, when he ought to be aroused to action; make him want peace when he ought to fight; make him want to live in a make-believe heaven and exist on earth, then I say that all of the Negro churches in America ought to close down this very moment!"

WHO WILL AVENGE HIM?

W. C. Williams, a 19-year-old colored youth of Ruston, La., has gone to his reward after being beaten, tortured, cut and sliced by a frenzied mob. Now the local grand jury has whitewashed the mob.

It was a terrible crime, as horrible as any in the long, shocking chronicle of mob murder in America.

The crime of the grand jury is even more horrible because its decision drives another nail in the coffin of Constitutional rights in America.

We know now, if we did not know before, that the less enlightened Southern States cannot and will not stop lynching. There are six known victims this year to the supposition that they can.

There could have been 36 lynchings as easy as six, since mob murder has a way of fluctuating from year to year, depending upon the temper of the people.

If a Federal anti-lynching law had been in existence, W. C. Williams might not have remained among the living, but the sheriff who virtually surrendered him to the mob, would have been in jail, the mobsters would have been in jail, Lincoln Parish would have been fined $10,000 and the family of W. C. Williams would have received some financial recompense for the loss of their boy.

But there is no federal anti-lynching law, so W. C. Williams and all the other mob victims since 1933 when the second campaign for such a law was started, will go unavenged.

However, Senator Wagner has said that he will introduce another Federal anti-lynching bill when Congress again convenes in January.

What the fate of that bill will be depends largely upon how deeply concerned colored people are about the passage of the bill.

Let them picture 19-year-old W. C. Williams with the red hot pokers searing his twitching flesh if they need any incentive to aid the fight to end mob murder.

RUSTON WHITE MINISTER ASKS FOR CONVICTION OF MOB LEADERS

Says Community Suffers Disgrace In Eyes of Civilized World—Only Mark of Civilized Community Is Ability To Control Passions.

RUSTON, La., Oct. 27—(ANP)—The lynching here last Thursday of W. C. Williams, accused of murder and criminal assault, called forth Sunday in one of the city's principal pulpits the prophetic voice of a leading white minister, denouncing the lynching and calling upon his congregation to do all in its power toward the apprehension and conviction of members of the mob.

The speaker was Dr. W. E. B. Lockridge, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Ruston. At the Sunday morning service Dr. Lockridge read to his congregation the following statement:

"Our community has suffered a disgrace in the eyes of civilized people all over the world, and believing it to be the province of the pulpit to denounce wrong as well as commend right, I wish to place myself on record as being unalterably opposed to the procedure of the mob near Ruston, Thursday last. The citizens who made an effort to assist our officers are to be commended. I wish to commend the district judge for calling a grand jury to investigate the case and I call upon my congregation to render every assistance possible in the apprehension and conviction of the leaders of this mob.

"The only mark of a civilized community lies in its ability to control its passions and murder by a mass is no less murder than that committed by an individual. The victim of this mob may have been, and possibly was, guilty of a heinous crime, but his confession was wrung from him by torture which could have been inflicted only in the wildest frenzy or as the product of another criminal mind.

"The crimes which culminated in the mobbing were the result of another practice condemned by good society everywhere. The victim of the mob was reared in sight of a notorious rendezvous for lustful practices and this daily enticement could not have failed to poison his mind. We cannot condemn too strongly practices of this kind, and ask that some effort be made to keep the highways and roads of this parish free from this practice."

ANOTHER BRUTAL LYNCHING

A horrible lynching, of the most fiendish sort, characterized by savagery and brutality, was perpetrated upon a half-witted Negro in Ruston, Louisiana last Monday. This latest mob crime outdid the Duck Hill, Mississippi lynching and burning of about a year ago. Such occurrences in the broad daylight, with white women, with children dangling by their apron strings and cooing babies in their arms, standing shoulder to shoulder with mobs of several hundred men to watch the blood-curdling murder and burning of a Negro, plainly show the uncivilized condition of these people.

Witnesses say that red hot poker irons were thrust into the flesh of the victim while the crowd danced around in fiendish glee. This was followed by a mad rush for souvenirs, consisting of parts of the body that were left by the ravaging flames. The morbidness displayed by the mob rivalled that of buzzards hovering around the carcass of a dead ox.

This, of course, was in civilized America, the country where much is being said and done about sending missionaries to China and Japan, countries where brutal lynchings are unknown except those the people read about in America.

Some of the people of this country who are in the forefront in leadership almost go into conniptions when discussing the treatment of the minority groups in Germany, Italy, Austria and other lands. Their "fine sense" of justice and fair play is greatly wounded at the reports of cruelty or injustice to somebody or some group "over there," but when it comes to injustice or the imposition of brutality upon a minority group over here, they only become conspicuous by their silence, so far as protests are concerned. These same people will raise thousands of dollars to be sent "over there" as a weapon to help fight injustice but they refuse to raise one finger in an effort to help stamp out such pitiless cruelty as was imposed upon innocent Negroes in the Duck Hill, Mississippi lynching and in the Ruston, Louisiana case.

The South protests its ability to curb, prevent or blot out lynchings within its borders. Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana was chief among the filibusters who helped to defeat the anti-lynching bill which failed to pass in the last Congress. He begged and pleaded with his colleagues not to pass a bill which would take "state rights" from the South. The chief meaning of this plea was for the right to lynch. Therefore we think that Senator Ellender should now be the first to arise and give account of this recent lynching which has occurred in his state. Surely the blood of the innocent must rest upon his head; surely the cries of the dead must sound at his door.

Surely this sort of thing cannot go on much longer in this country. In the seventy-sixth Congress another anti-lynch bill will be introduced, and we are glad to have such men as Bennett Champ Clark, our senior Senator of this state who will be re-elected in November, to stand in the halls of the Senate as an advocate for a measure which will forever stamp out the brutal crime of lynching.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions.

Negro Press, Northern.

5900

LYNCHING 'SHAMES' CHURCHES OF DIXIE

RALEIGH, N. C., Feb. 3—Resolutions expressing "shame" and a "deep sense of sin," at eight lynching deaths in the South during 1937 and opopsition to a proposed move to introduce military training into North Carolina high schools were adopted unanimously by the North Carolina Council of Churches at its second annual convocation in Raleigh.

Declaring that the lynching situation in the Southern states reveals not only anti-Christian race relations but also a gross failure to afford the weak and helpless the equal protection of the law," the Council went on record as favoring the adoption of such Federal anti-lynching legislation as will assist the states in eradicating "this lingering scandal from the civilization of the United States," and pledged its efforts toward eradicating "economic and cultural inequalities which breed mob violence."

The Council stated that its "moral shame is deepened by the fact" that during 1937 not "a single arrest, indictment or conviction" was made in the South in connection with lynchings.

THE LYNCHERS' CAUCUS

The United States senate continues to be used as a meeting place for the lynchers' caucus. No slander is too vicious, no calumny too depraved to be levelled at black Americans. Men who originated America's first concentration camps and imprisoned in them white workers in Alabama because those workers had committed the "crime" of demanding a living wage; men who have brought the standard of living of the white South down to the lowest level reached in America; men whose "genius" for administration and legislation has given to the South the worst sanitary conditions in the country and the least educational opportunities; men who are paying women wages that can only drive them into prostitution, and whose attitude toward black and white womanhood gives the South the highest rate of prostitution in the country—these men, in the Hall of [illegible] in the name of "white supremacy" are baiting black people and demanding the privilege to commit murder and mob violence without interference from law or government.

Who are the vultures in human form who seek to maintain the illusion that they represent the New White South of today? These "law makers" who have found their way to the legislative halls of our government by Ku Klux manipulations are the tried and true representatives of big landlords of the South who foster peonage through fright with the lynch rope. They fight to preserve that threat in obedience to their political pledges.

In 1936 not more than fifty per cent of the voting population in any Southern state voted. The landlords had deprived the poor whites of the vote by enacting the poll tax. They had long ago deprived the blacks of the vote by legal tricks sustained by crooked courts, murders and violence. It is behind the smoke-screen of "white supremacy" that they denied black people their constitutional guarantees and their civil rights. These senators contend that making a black man's life sacred under the law as that of a white man's is fatal procedure for the white South. It leads to freedom of the ballot box.

If democracy is to rule in these United States, not only must the filibuster privilege be smashed, but these senators who uphold it must be driven from our legislative halls. They have ruled too long behind this "weapon of a coward." Their rope and fagot government is a menace to white and black America alike. It stifles cooperation between the races and destroys interracial goodwill.

The Columbia Law Review published by the University of Columbia Law school said last week: "If a record of state inaction with respect to lynching, chiefly of Negroes, covering the entire period since the Civil war, does not justify corrective legislation by congress, then the 14th Amendment, intended primarily at least for the protection of Negroes, has completely missed its mark."

The filibuster over the anti-lynching bill represents all that is vicious, immoral, depraved and un-American in American life. Men who rely upon it to defeat needed legislation must be beaten back by the united efforts of democratic and progressive America. The interests of all Americans can be best served by the progressive white forces rallying to the support of black people at this moment.

SAYS INTERRACIAL COMMISSION WILL BREAK UP LYNCHING

By JAMES H. BOYKIN

NORFOLK, Va.—(ANP)—"We are going to break up lynching. We are breaking it up," Dr. S. E Mitchell, head of the department of history, Richmond university, Richmond, Va., declared as principal speaker for the race observance exercises held here at Bank street Baptist church. Bitterly denouncing lynching, he declared that "the attitude of the people of Virginia is to break up lynching.

"We do not object to the federal government's coming and aiding in our schools in Virginia," he continued, and said that he wondered why the state objects to aid in curbing lynching. In Russia, he said, in one hall on [illegible] side he saw a picture of the beautiful Colosseums of Rome and peasants in wooden shoes; on another wall, he said, he saw a picture of America's savage lynching.

"The Russian people know much more about America than we know about Russia," he added.

Traces Growth of Education

Dr. Mitchell traced the growth of public education for Negroes in the South and said that James H. Dillard, for whom Dillard university is named, has done more for education since 1900 than all the people living in the South.

Public schools in the rural South were first supported by philanthropy, later by one half philanthropy and one half county support, and finally totally by the county and state.

The Jeannes' Fund and the work of Virginia Randolph have been extended to Africa, the Virgin Islands, and other states abroad. The speaker said that he knew many of the people in the audience at the beginning, and added quickly: "More than that, I know all of you to be men of conviction and courage. If you did not have courage, you would not be here." He gave as his subject, "The Silver Lining," and said that he would speak from his experiences in Richmond.

Roger Williams of Providence, R. I., established a school in Richmond to train colored girls during reconstruction days when the schools for both colored and white were poor, but as time went on, it gave way to the public school system and passed out of existence. He also told of the founding of Virginia Union university in 1865 likewise by northern whites who came south after the war.

Speaks of Atlanta Negroes

Atlanta was once said to have one of the most indecent slum sections for colored people in America, the speaker declared, but after the construction of low cost homes, Atlanta Negroes have moderen conveniences. "Negroes in Atlanta have better convenlences than the Czar and Czarina of Russia. The Tzar and Tzarina of Russia had only two bowls to wash in," he said.

The Interracial programs are sponsored by the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America. The local program was arranged by the Y. W. C. A., Y. M. C. A., the ministerial union, and other agencies of Norfolk and Portsmouth

While most white visitors were seated together, many sat indiscriminately here and there. At the first mention of the offering, they dug down into their pockets to fill the trays.

Remember Maman's Gallows

The crowning tragedy of America's disregard for law is the fact that Negroes, the traditional victims of the mob, raise the cry "Lynch him," when a white man is accused of raping a Negro woman. America is like a father who sees in his son the results of his own moral and physical delinquencies.

Dastardly crimes happen. Neither age, nor race, nor social status guarantees good behavior. All are shamed at times by the actions of persons with whom they are identified.

Because some accused Negroes are innocent, and would be acquitted if given a fair trial, they clamor for law observance. They go before the world exposing their Lazarus sores, and it pities them. Slowly good conscience is forcing brute force to grant them trial. Yet so damning has been the reign of the mob, that they who of all men should know better, when shocked by some crime against their own, forget bitter experience and call for vengeance as loudly as any lyncher.

Cain killed Abel for what he thought a good reason. Leopold and Loeb killed a child for no reason at all. In either case punishment according to a definite code, rather than the instant decision of an angry crowd, will be the greater deterrent of crime in the long run.

One reason is that law is sure. With time and conditions right for sober judgement the facts can be established. Whereas if the mob is to be the judge of the guilt, a shrewd offender can throw suspicion upon someone else. White criminals who have blacked their face to hide guilt prove the point. Many is the black man who has been accused of rape and lynched to cover up some one else's unexplainable conduct.

Yet Negroes knowing all this, say exactly the same inflammatory words that led to the lynching of their own kin when a woman of their race is wronged. They make an empty gesture — no one of them expects any mob to be formed. They should be adding to the certainty of the offender being punished by telling the authorities that this is the time for them to show their justice.

Years ago the fight began for the Negro to be given his rightful place in the jury panel. Before that was done, the black citizen went to court only as the accused or as witness to his accusation. Out of such one-sided appearance could come only the reputation for being criminal. Today Negroes sit on juries; are a part of the state's efforts to have the law respected. No matter what hideous crime shocks them, they will do well to remember the attitude which is best for them is that of supporter of the law.

A white rapist is as much entitled to his day in court as is a black one. Asking for his fair trial is Negroes' duty as much as it is the white men's duty to give them their day in court.

As for those who use one man's crime to smear all who are like him in race or class, their own words condemn them. Section nine of the Constitution says no bill of attainder shall be passed. It took the human race many centuries to win that escape from the heathen inheritance of blaming many for one man's acts.

WHITE SOCIOLOGIST BLASTS LYNCHINGS AS WHITE TECHNIQUE

Says Lynchers Are Chief Consorters with Negro Women —Southerners Kill to Hold Negroes in Check.

NASHVILLE, Tenn., Mar. 31—(ANP)—Speaking on "The Mob Still Rides," Arthur Raper, Research and Field Secretary, Commission on Interracial Cooperation appeared before a group of students and faculty members at Fisk university last Tuesday, March 22 and blasted some of the popular notions about lynchings in America.

Dr. Raper, author of "The Tragedy of Lynching" and a "Preface to Peasantry," had spoken to the Nashville public Monday evening at a race and culture forum, during which he revealed many significant facts on cotton tenancy in the South.

To the group of students and faculty, Dr Raper remarked that most lynchings of late have not occurred in the black belt or in the old slave areas, but in newer areas of the South where Negroes have begun to express their desire for freedom and independence. This fact he described as an indication that lynching is a Southern technique used to hold Negroes in check.

"According to figures of Monroe Work at Tuskegee Institute," said Dr. Raper, "27 per cent of all lynchings in the last decade as reported by the white press take place because of homicide charges against Negroes. But there is such a thing as justifiable homicide, and if the cases of justifiable homicide were subtracted from the 27 per cent, the remainder would be very small. Only 16 per cent of these lynchings as reported by the white press are attributed to rape and 25 per cent to miscellaneous reasons, mostly misdemeanors.

To Lessen Competition

"These figures indicate that contrary to popular belief, most Negroes are not lynched for rape and attempted rape on white women, but for an economic motive—to keep down the competition of Negroes with the whites."

He then remarked that there are two types of lynching . . . orderly and disorderly. The orderly kind is well planned and carried out by whites who are leaders in their communities. These leaders often get the sheriff and [illegible] to help them carry out the lynching. The disorderly kind takes place in communities where the leading white citizens are above the level of lynching Negroes, but where mobs of poor whites defy the sheriff and carry out their will to lynch.

Chief Consorters

"I am suspicious of these white men who cry that Negroes must be lynched to protect white womanhood," asserted Dr. Raper. "I have learned that most of such white men are guilty of consorting with Negro women.

"Therefore, they know that since they are neglecting their own women and at times are depriving Negro men of Negro women, the two neglected groups (Negro men and white women) have a natural tendency to seek for satisfaction."

He explained how lynching is tied up with the whole system of cotton tenancy, segregation, and beliefs of racial superiority and inferiority. Too, he stated that the reasons why some white people get so alarmed over interracial meetings of any kind is because they know that since there is no natural hatred between Negroes and whites once they start coming together they will like one another.

Danger of Legal Lynching

"There is a kind of lynching likely to come," commented R. Raper, "of which I am more afraid than the kind we have now. This kind I speak of has a fascist tint to it.

"As Negroes are gradually moved out of jobs onto relief rolls and whites put in their places, there may come to power certain white office holders who, in order to convince the public that they can handle the racial situation, might proceed 'to lynch' Negroes with the approval of the State. That type of lynching will be worse than the present type because it will be legal.

Throughout his speech, Dr. Raper maintained that "legal lynching," sanctioned by the courts were worse than lynchings at the hands of mobs, because once a court has lynched a Negro, nothing can be done about it.

Lynchings—1938
Discussions-

Negro Press, Northern.

5901

Faced Lynch Mob Of 500 Whites; Is Still Alive To Tell How It Felt!

Sensational "Stranger Than Fiction" True Story Is Told To The Courier Reporter In Exclusive Interview As William Moy Fights To Save Two Sons From Going Back To Louisiana To Face Trial For Murder Committed 22 Years Ago.

DETROIT, Oct. 20—Heroic efforts of a sturdy 66-year-old widower, who 22 years ago at Monroe, La., remained to face alone a blood-thirsty, lynch-bound mob of 500 white while his two sons escaped from the scene of a slaying of a white man, and for which slaying he served seven years of a life term, were recounted here Saturday and further mobilized public sentiment in the sensational extradition case of the two sons, James and Ellis Mo (alias Woods), arrested her October 1.

The Moy brothers were indicted by a Ouachita parish grand jury soon after the death on November 13, 1916, of Luther M. Burden, stabbed two days previous during a roadside brawl with them and their father, William, who was arrested two weeks later, tried and convicted in district criminal court in the spring of 1917 before Judge Ben D. Hawkins, now a federal judge of that district.

CHANGED THEIR NAMES; CAME NORTH TO LIVE

In the meantime, the Moy brothers, James being 23 at the time and Ellis, 20, changed their surname to Woods and after wandering through several sections of the south, came to Detroit in 1922.

TELLS OF SLAYING AND BEATING OF WIFE

In an interview Saturday at his home, 17456 Maine avenue, the elder Moy declared the slaying which occurred near White's Ferry was the result of Burden's 'meddling.'

He said that Burden, angered because the Moys had been contracted to cut stock for a white man who had broken his contract with him, started an argument with the Moys as they drove two wagon teams past his home.

Burden struck James on the head with an unknown object, and when the latter protested, began threatening him with a shotgun, the elder Moy continued. At this point the three Moys leaped from their wagons and took the shotgun from Burden, who was slashed in an ensuing struggle.

"We all swam the Bayou D'Arbonne, throwing Burden's gun in too," asserted Moy. "I told James and Ellis to leave town while I hid at my sister's home. I saw a mob of some 500 white folks around my home, and heard that they had beaten my wife, Mary. Later they put my daughter-in-law, James' wife, in jail and kept her there for three weeks.

BROTHER OF TRIAL JUDGE DEFENDED ME

"I was arrested a few weeks after that, and tried before Judge Dawkins. His brother was my lawyer My case didn't last an hour before they convicted me and had me on the train headed for the state penitentiary. The judge told me he was letting me off light by giving me life

'After five months in the penitentiary, I was made a trusty. I served seven years and came to Detroit in 1928.'

3,000 PETITION GOV MURPHY TO 'CONSIDER'

Asked how Negro inmates were treated in the state penitentiary Moy replied that 'meek and humble prisoners were treated all right but those who fought or were otherwise unruly had the hides beaten off them."

Moy also stated his wife had died in 1918

Petitions bearing approximately 3,000 signatures were forwarded to Gov. Frank Murphy "to thoroughly consider the extradition proceedings of James Woods and Ellis Woods and to deny the rights of the State of Louisiana to extradite the above-named men—knowing justice would not be served in permitting them to be taken back'"

The extradition case is being fought by the law firm of Lewis and Rowlette and the Detroit Branch of the N.A.A.C.P.

White Lynch Town Pastor Preaches Against Mob

Ruston, La., Oct. 26—(ANP)—The lynching here last Thursday was that of W. C. Williams, accused of murder and criminal assault.

Dr. W. E. B. Bockrudge, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Ruston, at the Sunday morning service read to his congregation a statement in regard to the lynching.

Seeks Showdown On Florida Lynching

Governor Richard W. Leche of Louisiana was confronted today with a telegram [illegible] lynching [illegible] by the United States [illegible] and was asked by the NAACP to use all power [illegible] the mobs to apprehend and punish the murderers of 18-year-old [illegible] Williams.

[illegible] and shot [illegible] 13 miles south [illegible] of [illegible] Sheriff [illegible] order to [illegible] up the lynching [illegible] Williams was accused of criminally [illegible] one or two white girls [illegible] a white man after the lynching it was [illegible] that the boy did not [illegible] said to have beaten [illegible] have killed [illegible]

[illegible] that Williams was [illegible] any crime. He had [illegible] and charged with murder. The mob carried on a man hunt for two days and finally cornered Williams in a [illegible] out giving him chance for his life, he was hanged and shot while Sheriff Bryan Thigpen stood nearby.

Press reports try to paint Sheriff Thigpen as having tried to stop the mob, but the Associated Press account hints strongly of collusion between the sheriff and the mob when it declared:

"Actually it was agreed that the mob would march on Negro through the woods and surround him on a side road. But when he reached the road the sheriff said he heard shots."

The relatives of the girl whom Williams is said to have beaten are reported as having pleaded with the mob not to harm the boy.

Lynchings this year total six according to NAACP figures.

New York Judge--

Flayed for Lynching Reference

L. A. A. C. P. DEMANDS APOLOGY FROM JUSTICE SALVATORE COTILLO, FRIEND OF MUSSOLINI, FOR REMARK FROM BENCH DURING LABOR DISPUTE

New York, Oct. 26—A demand for an apology from New York State Supreme Court Justice Salvatore A. Cotillo was made by the N. A. A. C. P. here today for a remark attributed to him by the New York Times that conduct of labor union pickets in Harlem was "such that if committed elsewhere a lynching bee might well have resulted."

Justice Cotillo issued an injunction last summer against picketing of the Busch credit jewelry stores. One of the Busch stores is located in Harlem and in comment upon the conduct of the strikers, Justice Cotillo was quoted by the Times as making the above remark.

Will "Forget" La. Lynching

RUSTON, La. (ANP)—They—influential whites and frightfully suppressed colored—have reached an agreement, at the demand of the whites, regarding the recent lynching of youthful W. C. Williams. The agreement is that colored people have promised to stop talking about the lynching, for which the whites have promised to disappear, marshaling their neighborhoods, and threatening them with bodily harm.

All talk of the lynching has faded like a varied gleam, even among members of the grand jury which is expected to investigate it and expose those who took part. It is an accepted understanding that colored preachers will not breathe a word, or attempt to have outsiders take any interest in the lynching or the procedure the grand jury is taking.

"Don't Mention My Name"

A highly regarded minister managed to whisper to this correspondent that the agreement is a "disgraceful and damnable shame" to the colored race, but he would not divulge his name, and became frantic when it was ascertained from a member of his congregation, stating, "for all the heavens, please do not mention my name. I do not want these white people to know that I am doing this."

"This lynching of Williams has made it even worse," he said. "We are not allowed to say anything about the white people in the pulpit." The reverend didn't know whether white ministers had anything to do with the agreement, but stated, "I do not think that anybody, be he politician or Christian, will do any more talking about the lynching. Everybody has promised to keep his mouth closed."

Lynch Sheriff Scoffs at Law

NEW YORK.—"If your anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or if it ever passes it will have about as much effect on lynching as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic Ocean."

This was the statement made by Sheriff J. B. Thigpen of Lincoln Parish, Ruston, La., in an unsolicited letter from the sheriff to Walter White, executive secretary of the NAACP, in response to a letter sent to Senator Allen J. Ellender.

Mr. White had outlined the reported facts regarding the hooker lynching of W. C. Williams, 19, on October 13 in his letter to Ellender, predicting that the grand jury would whitewash the case. He accused the sheriff of "voluntarily" handing young Williams over to the mob leaders.

"Your statement . . . reveals as nothing else could that you as an officer sworn to uphold the law have respect neither for State laws nor for Federal ones," Mr. White replied to Thigpen.

Condemns Wiggins Lynching

MEMPHIS, Dec. 8 (ANP)—The Memphis Press-Scimitar, a Scripps-Howard newspaper, of which Edward J. Meeman is editor, last Wednesday delivered editorial rebuke to the lynch mob at Wiggins, Miss., and told how Hitler's Nazi press will focus attention on America's lynch evil when citizens here protest Nazi persecution of Jews. Referring to the Wiggins lynching of 24-year-old Walter McGowan, the editorial declared:

"They (the Germans) will know it because Hitler will make it his business to see that they know it. They point the finger at us," he will imply and see what they do themselves.'

"The mob at Wiggins did more than lynch a Negro. It lynched the law. It violated civilization. And it lessened our influence wherever and whenever we speak out against brutality, against race hatred, against disregard for the laws of the land, the laws of humanity and the laws of God.

"Let us hang our heads in shame not only for the crime itself, but for the fact that so many of us who are so brave to speak out against the crimes of Nazism, wilt and cringe when faced with responsibility of denouncing a crime so close to home . . .

"If our courts at times are too slow and uncertain, if they sometimes favor the criminal rather than the law, let us reform them—not turn to the desperate remedy of mob violence. Let us make America known everywhere as a land where citizens are free and are made safe by fair laws vigorously upheld."

Lynchings – 1938
6
Discussions.

Negro Press, Southern

5878

Mob Jury Runs "True To Form"

Strong Letter Sent to Senator Of Louisiana

NEW YORK CITY—A prediction that the grand jury investigation of the hot-poker lynching here Oct. 8 of 19-year-old Tommie Williams would result in a "whitewash of the entire affair," was confirmed here last Tuesday, when no indictment was returned on the ground that the evidence presented was insufficient to bring action against members of the mob.

The prediction was contained in a letter written by Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and addressed to Senator Allen J. Ellender at his home in Houma, Louisiana. On the same day the grand jury made its report. A copy of the letter was also sent to the Senator's office in Washington, D. C.

SENATOR WRITTEN

Pointing to the horrible torture of the victim and the mob approval from those who witnessed it, White asked the Senator whether this was not further convincing evidence that the only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching.

Ellender played a leading part in the 30-day filibuster conducted by Southern reactionaries in the Senate during the last session of congress. He talked for six days against the anti-lynching bill.

Setting forth facts reported by a white Louisiana investigator, the N. A. A. C. P. secretary's letter said in part:

"We are further informed that at least one of the four leaders of the mob had previously participated in at least two lynching.

COMMUNITY FAVORED IT

"We are told that at least ninety-five per cent of the white people of the community not only favored the lynching but were enthusiastic. One white minister spoke for himself and others when he said that they would do nothing and would remain entirely aloof from any efforts to restore decency to the community in helping to apprehend and punish the lynchers.

A student at Louisiana Polytechnic Institute is reported to have declared 'I didn't get out there until he (Williams) had been shot to pieces and then I let out a big whoop. I felt just like the home team had won.

"... It is apparent that the grand jury investigation will accomplish absolutely nothing and will be a whitewash of the entire affair. Here is a complete example in your state of Louisiana of moral degradation of a community. In the light of these facts we ask, if you do not now agree that the only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching."

RECEIVES NO REPLY

Accused of killing a mill foreman and attacking his woman companion, Williams was tortured for more than an hour as leaders of the mob rammed a red hot poker into his body in an effort to get the boy to confess the crime. He was then hanged and riddled with bullets.

No reply has been received from Senator Ellender either to White's letter or a telegram sent to Ellender the day after the lynching pointing out the necessity of a federal anti-lynching law. A telegram sent to Governor Leche at Baton Rouge, La. by the Association Oct. 15, elicited the reply from his secretary that the state's chief executive was absent from the city and that the matter would be brought to his attention upon his return.

Lynching Is Hit By La. Pastor

10-23-38

White Minister Says Mob Action Was "Disgrace"

RUSTON, La.—(A N P)—The lynching here of W. C. Williams, accused of murder and criminal assault, called forth this week in one of the city's principal pulpits the prophetic voice of a leading white minister, denouncing the lynching and calling upon his congregation to do all in its power toward the in the apprehension and conviction members of the mob.

The speaker was Dr. W. E. B Lockridge, pastor of the First Baptist church of Ruston. At the Sunday morning service Dr. Lockridge read to his congregation the following statement:

SEEN AS DISGRACE

"Our community has suffered a disgrace in the eyes of civilized people all over the world, and believing it to be the province of the pulpit to denounce wrong as well as commend right, I wish to place myself on record as being unalterably opposed to the procedure of the mob near Ruston, Thursday last.

"The citizens who made an effort to assist our officers are to be commended. I wish to commend the district judge for calling a grand jury to investigate the case and I call upon my congregation to render every assistance possible in the apprehension and conviction of the leaders of this mob.

"The only mark of a civilized community lies in its ability to control its passions, and murder by a mass is no less murder than that committed by an individual. The victim of this mob may have been, and possibly was, guilty of a heinous crime, but his confession was wrung from him by a torture which could have been inflicted only in the wildest frenzy or as the product of another criminal mind.

BLAME ENVIRONMENT

"The crimes which culminated in the mobbing were the result of another practice condemned by good society everywhere. The victim of the mob was reared in sight of a notorious rendezvous for lustful practices and this daily enticement could not have failed to poison his mind.

"We cannot condemn too strongly practices of this kind, and ask that some effort be made to keep the highways and roads of this parish free from this practice."

A Far Fetched Picture, Poorly Drawn

Opines the Daily Oklahoman in its editorial column Tuesday, November 15:

"For several years now there has been pending in the American congress a bill which proposes to levy a severe fine upon any county in which a mob-murder has been committed and force all of the people of the offending county to help pay a subtantial sum of money to the surviving relatives of the mob's victim.

"Of a somewhat kindred nature to that bill is the policy now being employed by the Hitler government. A German representative of government has been shot to death by a youthful Jew in Paris and immediately a fine of $400,000,00 is levied upon the Jewish population of Germany.

"None of the punishment imposed upon the Jews of Germany has been inflicted upon the guilty party. All of it is imposed upon people who are entirely guiltless."

We wonder whether or not the editor of the Daily Oklahoman could not have drawn a more accurate picture from American life to compare with what is going on in Germany today. Since the Wagner-Van Nuys bill has never been enacted into law, its effect upon the people is more or less chemerical. We can find another view which lets the light through far more clearly. 11-26-38

Down at Tulsa in 1921 a lone Negro was charged, but never proven guilty, of having raped a white girl. Fifteen thousand innocent, helpless black people, who lived in that city suffered the loss of their homes and many were killed as a result of an unproven charge against one black man.

Hanging up before me as I write these lines are two large pictures of burned, devastated and destroyed Tulsa of 1921. These pictures answer the question asked by the Oklahoman in a concluding paragraph of Tuesday morning's editorial:

"... we wonder if there is any place in any sane system of government to punish the innocent multitude for the crime of the individual."

We are horrified in America today because Jews are not permitted to enter the hotels, public conveyances and enjoy theatres where Germans recreate. But why shed crocodile tears over the fate of the Jews in Berlin when here in America we treat black folk in the same manner every day.

Not alone in theatres, but what would happen to Negroes in Oklahoma City were they to enter one of God's temples in the Sooner capital in an attempt to worship the Great Creator by the side of white communicants? Why the comparison is so definite and clear we are almost wont to feel Germans secured the pattern of Nazi violence visited upon the Jews from white America. We have effected the social, political and economic crucifixion of Negroes

ver such a long period in America, millions view it every day without a prick of conscience.

What other explanation can be given to racial outbreaks in the southland, when some impoverished, destitute peon, whose face happens to be black, fights back. The terrible experience of the sharecroppers at Elaine, Arkansas several years ago is a fine example, or let us say the East St. Louis riots, resulting from efforts of a few hungry black men to replace striking white workers, all evidence the same techniques of mass terrorism and brutality now visited upon the Jews. Can we look upon any of these outbreaks as anything other than that of government which seeks to "punish the innocent multitude for the crime of the individual?"

Unquestionably America should hang her head in shame when world condemnation arises against racial intolerance. The Evening Times, an Oklahoma City publication, carried in its Tuesday issue a news article regarding white people in Oklahoma City, who this week protested the rights of Negroes to live next door to them. We wonder why Americans cannot see that in Jim Crow, segregation and disfranchisement we have fixed public policies definitely identifying us as having the same vile social outlook of German Nazis.

Let us turn back a moment to the argument presented in the Daily Oklahoman. If the Wagner Van Nuys bill is passed, it is alleged that innocent white people in the community, who had nothing to do with a mob, would be penalized by the provisions of the proposed law. It is the arugment of the proponents of this type of legislation that a mob could not take control of a community unless it has local sanction. Surely the Oklahoman would not argue that the mob is superior in its force and power than the city, county and state government wherein the mob commits lawless acts?. No law on the statute books is superior to group sentiment and sanction, and likewise whenever the mob advertises in advance its intentions, and gathers thousands from adjoining counties to participate in its Roman holiday, it can be readily understood that deep-seated in the body politic is agreemnt and approval.

How, otherwise, could one account for the fact that mob personnel is later unidentified by sheriff, judge or jury? The records show that not one-eighth of one per cent of those who constitute mobs are ever indicted. And this situation obtains in face of the fact that in many instances pictures are taken of such disorders. Local self-government joins the mob in its failure to ferret out and bring before the bar of justice murderers within its jurisdiction.

No, the comparison made by the Daily Oklahoman regarding the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching bill and the contemporary German attitude towards Jews is a poorly drawn picture and far-fetched in imagination. The failure of American communities to apprehend, prosecute and convict mobs, proves collusion and guilt on the part of entire community life. On the other hand, there is not better example of the present-day German complex and ideology than in the American attiude towards its Negro citizens.

Lynchings-1938
Discussion

Negro Press, Southern.

5879

BRASS TACKS

By H. L. Murphy

"Authorities" Differ On Lynching Statistics

Those who keep the lynching records frequently differ as to the number of people that have been lynched in this country. Sometimes there is quibbling as to definition of the word "lynching"; sometimes there is difference due to publicity or the lack of it given to an incident in which a Negro, particularly, has been done to death without DUE process of LAW.

Since the eighties, when certain institutions began to keep dependable statistics on lynching there have been many cases for varying figures on lynching, running the gamut from the quibbling as to what is a lynching to falsifying reports by limiting publicity when there actually was a lynching.

With regard to falsifying the figures through throttled publicity, the Williams "murder farm" in Georgia is a celebrated instance. Here Negro peons were done to death, even by Negroes in the employ of the lynchers, the employed Negroes being afraid not to kill their kind and equally afraid to mention the murderous details after carrying out their orders.

There is also the type of what one might easily term a bonafide lynching in which the officers of the law deliberately do Negroes in their custody to death for some imagined or real infraction of the law after arrest by enough deputies or police to keep the Negro in question sufficiently subdued to prevent any illegal act on his part. These acts on the part of officers of the law seldom have the benefit of an honest, accurate airing.

It must not be forgot that our "best" white people are in control of the means of publicity and in the interest of a question-able peace, never permit certain details to come to light or, if they do, they are often so badly distorted that they contribute little or nothing favoring accurate statistics on this blackest of crimes.

It has always puzzled this writer to see how forgetful the American public is regarding the facts of lynching. Perhaps they are always forgetful of everything they do not wish to remember. During the rather recent DuBois celebration of seventy years of life, it did not seem to this writer that sufficient emphasis was laid on the work Doctor DuBois had done to force America to recognize the facts regarding lynching. We do not refer to his work on the CRISIS, but to his pioneer efforts forty years ago, when EVERYBODY big enough to command an audience of even a barbershop full of customers was an authority on the Negro.

Through constant pounding of incontrovertible facts and merciless logic, Doctor DuBois finally convinced America that Negroes were not the world's champion attackers; that Negroes were NOT always lynched for the USUAL crime." So accustomed had he made America to FACTS rather than to traditional and prejudicial mouthings, that about 1910 he had brought the facts of lynching so far out into the open that Tuskegee felt it could take a hand in telling the world of at least the lynchings acceptable to the more intrepid white spirits of the South like Edgar Gardner Murphy, James Haroy Dillard and George Foster Peabody.

There is great need of a step further now in all facts regarding the Negro. The Negro press has made sufficient progress and other institutions have retrograded to such an extent that we badly need groups with less mouth and less pointless publicity, but with a keen, well-organized technique to quietly gather the news regarding Negroes from ALL parts of the country and place them where they may be encouraging to the Negro and his friends, or turn the cold, analytical light of publicity on the discouraging facts that they may die as does disease when brought out to the light.

Lady Justice Blindfolded

THERE seems no limit to the number of interesting ways resourceful officers of the law find to pervert the much-maligned Southern justice (or injustice) when it comes to dealing with matters involving a member of its Afro-American minority.

There was a lynching in Louisiana.

R. C. Williams, 19, was "suspected" of the slaying of a white man and the beating of his woman companion. We shall not try to pass judgment on his guilt or innocence. Under the Constitution, a man is presumed to be innocent of a crime until he is proven guilty in a court of law with a trial by jury.

Captured while running an errand near his home, Williams was lynched and his body riddled with bullets. His guilt was problematical since he had not tried to run away. But there was not the shadow of a doubt that the men who illegally tried, convicted and hanged Williams were brazen murderers, with hours of premeditation and sadistic anticipation to lend the most objectionable sort of lawlessness to their cowardly act.

Enter the sheriff. With enough information and evidence to bring to trial and possibly convict known murderers, the sheriff ignores the brutal act of cowardly murder of a man not positively known to be a criminal and concentrates his talents on proving that Williams was guilty of the crime alleged.

He compared the finger-prints of the lynched man with those found on the car of the slain white man, and announced that they were the same.

Thus the law upholds lawlessness and even bends over backward to give to lawlessness a semblance of lily-white purity by hastening to establish for the law breakers a thin though popular alibi in the form of the presentation of questionable evidence of possible connection with the scene of the crime unaccompanied by substantial proof of guilt.

Ruston Poor Whites Can't Understand Why Objection Is Made to Lynching Party

Negro in Louisiana Considered Nothing More Than "Working Tools"

White Pastors Condemn Mob's Fury

By ROBERT McKINNEY

RUSTON, La.—(ANP)—This wild-eyed, Ku Klux Klan town of ignorant, tobacco-chewing farmers, where sugar cane, cotton and strawberries are kings and Negroes are considered "working tools" is in a fury over the recent lynching of youthful R. C. Williams. Williams was suspected of slaying a white man, Robert Blair, and beating his woman companion to death. The lynching was the most brutal and outrageous of any ever catalogued in the annals of states' crimes.

A mob of 1,000 persons dragged Williams out of a smokehouse on his grandmother's property because a group of young boys yelled "we got the Blair killer". The mob [illegible] police and sheriffs at bay with rifles and riddled Williams' body with bullets; they burned his body with iron rods and hung his neck to a pine tree; they gave some of his fagots to the bloodhounds and burned the remains. Although Sheriff Bryan Thigpen, who is reported to have said that Williams confessed having killed Blair and his companion, claims every attempt was made to stop the mob from taking Williams, there are many who charged that little or no effort was made, and that Williams was not given a chance to say a word.

But, the town is in a fury because its Christian and liberal-minded people [illegible] Senator Allen Ellender 'did not know what he was talking about on the senate floor when he urged that the states could take care of lynchings with-

...out any interference of the federal government;" because its judge, E. L. Walker, has angrily instructed a grand jury to investigate the lynching, showing a desire to punish the lynchers, stating, "Lynch law has never prevailed in this parish. It will never prevail here. Our courts and our laws are ample to afford protection to our people under any and all conditions."

The town is in a fury because Ruston pastors have unanimously condemned the lynching of Williams. Dr. W. E. D. Lockridge of the First Baptist Church said, 'Our community has suffered a disgrace in the eyes of all the civilized world." It was this statement that left the ignorant farmers awe-stricken; they can't understand why all of this "commotion" should be taken over a Negro. They are being agitated to feel that killing a Negro isn't a crime by some of the leading men in Ruston who are charging religion as "being too fundamental." Some of the farmers have threatened to quit their churches before they will be made to feel sorry for the lynching, or accept the condemnations of the clergy. Others are indifferent because state officials have said nothing about the lynching.

Loquacious Senator Allen Ellender spoke at a state fair a few days ago, talking about sugar cane. He didn't even intimate anything about the lynching; in part, the senator said: 'You can't blame President Roosevelt or Secretary Wallace for reducing the amount of sugar cane planted. I can see prosperity for the cotton farmer and there is none in worse fix than he is. If we take care of him, we can take care of the others." On the same program, Governor Leche said, "Such great institutions as the South Louisiana State fair bring to us the realization of the possibilities of the great country we have down here."

The majority of the Negroes living in Ruston and in Lincoln parish are jittery; they are suspicious of white people because word is going around that "Williams was the wrong man." Some of the farmers say they will lynch every "nigger" until they get the right man.

Jury Runs True to Form In Whitewashing Lynching Bee Held at Ruston, Louisiana

Predictions of Walter White Come True When No Indictments are Found

Student "Whoops" at Punctured Body Of Victim

NEW YORK.—A prediction that the grand jury investigation of the hot-poker lynching here October 13 of 19-year-old Tommie Williams would result in a "whitewash of the entire affair," was confirmed here Tuesday, October 18, when no indictment was returned on the ground that the evidence presented was insufficient to bring action against members of the mob.

The prediction was contained in a letter written by Walter White executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and addressed to Senator Allen J. Ellender at his home in Houma, Louisiana on the same day the grand jury made its report. A copy of the letter was also sent to the senator's office in Washington, D. C.

Pointing to the horrible torture of the victim and the mass approval from the community of whites who witnessed it, White asked the senator whether this was not further convincing evidence "that the only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching." Ellender played a leading part in the 30-day filibuster conducted by southern reactionaries in the senate during the last session of congress. He talked for six days against the anti-lynching bill.

Setting forth facts reported by a white Louisiana investigator, the N. A. A. C. P. secretary's letter said in part:

"We are further informed that at least one of the four leaders of the mob had previously participated in at least two lynchings.

"We are told that at least ninety-five per cent of the white people of the community not only favored the lynching but were enthusiastic. One white minister spoke for himself and others when he said that they would do nothing and would remain entirely aloof from any efforts to restore decency to the community in helping to apprehend and punish the lynchers. A student at Louisiana Polytechnic Institute is reported to have declared 'I didn't get out there until he (Williams) had been shot to pieces and I let out a big whoop. I felt just like the home team had won.'

" . . . . It is apparent that the grand jury investigation will accomplish absolutely nothing and will be a whitewash of the entire affair. Here is a complete example in your state of Louisiana of moral degradation of a community. In the light of these facts we ask if you do not now agree that the only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching."

Accused of killing a mill foreman and attacking his woman companion, Williams was tortured for more than an hour as leaders of the mob rammed a red hot poker into his body in an effort to get the boy to confess the crime. He was then hanged and his body riddled with bullets.

No reply has been received from Senator Ellender either to White's letter or to a telegram sent to Ellender the day after the lynching pointing out the necessity of a federal anti-lynching law. A telegram sent to Governor Leche at Baton Rouge, La., by the Association October 15, elicited the reply from his secretary that the state's chief executive was absent from the city and that the matter would be brought "to his atention upon his return."

Lynchings Point To Degeneracy Of Our Civilization

EDITOR, Journal and Guide:
The Ruston Alabama lynching is the answer to the question, "Why can't democracies stop the blood thirsty march of dictators"? No civilized congress can continue to close its eyes and turn a deaf ear to the groans of dying humans dangling from a tree. Can congressmen long endure the stench of burning bodies rising into their nostrils?

The Alabama lynching should be a challenge to mankind all over this broad land. Humans who are civilized should rise up enmasse and demand of our next Congress the passage of an antilynching bill that will protect our brothers. Every individual who believes in a civilized society, and who wishes to protect his own fireside from such savagery as that committed in Ruston should begin now writing his representatives in Congress urging him to help pass an anti-lynching bill that will make America safe for civilization. One letter is not enough. I suggest writing one to each of your representatives every week.

If America continues to allow such crimes to be committed on any portion of its citizens it will eventually spread until no citizen regardless of color will be safe in a country founded upon the principles of liberty and happiness for all. How can America frown upon Germany and Italy when she is heaping injustices upon her own citizens. If America continues such debauchery as was committed in Alabama her doom is already sealed. She will ultimately melt into the Ocean of "Blood and Shame" as Rome, for her injustice, melted in the Tiber.

Is America becoming so degenerate that it can afford to bathe its hands in human blood and with its bloody fingers write in the archives of time its inhumanity to man?

God forbid that such men as perpetrated that crime in Alabama shall long be permitted to go up and down our land unmolested. I am pleading that every individual get busy contacting those who represent you in the United States Congress, unless we ourselves become hopeless victims of inhuman savages.

GEORGE H. BINFORD
Principal, Charlotte Training School
Charlotte Courthouse, Va.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions.

Negro Press, Southern.

5880

Editor In Carolina Airs Idea

"Drop Down and See Us Some Time," He Says

3-5-38

(Another Story on Page 4)

NEW YORK CITY—As a "sure test" of whether or not lynching is dying out in the South, one South Carolina editor has suggested that Walter White, secretary of the N. A. A. C. P., go into the Deep South and make himself known.

The editor declares that if Secretary White did not "wind up at the end of a rope" he could return to the North and withdraw the anti-lynching bill because he could be sure then that lynching was all but stopped. The complete editorial, written by W. W. Bruner of the Bateburg-Leesville Twin City (S. C.) News, follows:

"If Walter White, Negro head of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored Race, and the unrelenting force back of the anti-lynching bill, wants to make a test of whether or not lynchings have all but stopped in the South, he should drop down in some section of the Deep South and make himself known.

"If he does not wind up at the end of the rope, he can return to New York, call off his dogs and assure his organization and the Yankee Democrats in Congress pushing this act for passage that the bill is not needed—that southerners have really forgotten how to lynch."

COUNT THIS ONE!

When the N.A.A.C.P., I.L.D. and the Tuskegee Institute compile statistics on lynching in the United States during 1938 let them not forget to count this one. The Associate Press Acount of the lynching carrying a Birmingham, Ala., date line read as follows:

"A 35-year-old father who officials said killed a young Negro just convicted on an offense against his 7-year-old daughter was held on a charge of unlawful homicide here today.

Detective W. M. Espy said the father, H. E. Colburn, Birmingham salesman, shot and killed Joe Lewis Smith, 21, shortly after the Negro had been sentenced to ninety-nine years in prison for an offense against Colburn's daughter.

A jury in Judge Russell McElroy's court had found the Negro guilty and he was being taken through a corridor of the building to the jail when, Detective Espy said, Colburn stepped from a telephone booth and fired four shots.

Colburn immediately surrendered and his wife, who had been sitting in Judge McElroy's office during the trial, rushed to his side. Coroner G. M. Evans returned a finding of unlawful homicide and ordered Colburn held."

Of course, law enforcement officials could not prevent this lynching. A telephone booth was in the way. Attention—Mr. Ripley of "Believe It Or Not" fame

Kelly Miller Says

By KELLY MILLER

IS JUDGE LYNCH DEAD OR SLEEPING?

Lynching and kidnapping are iniquities which seem to thrive only on American soil. Both of these horrible practices seem to flare up flourish and fade away without cause or notice.

The nation was shocked at the kidnapping of the infant son of Charles Lindbergh, its most honored and beloved citizen. Drastic Federal Law was immediately enacted intended to prevent all such horrible repetition in the future; and yet in spite of Federal Law, we stand the appalled and horrified at the reoccurrences of kidnapping.

At the time America's lynching record amounted to three hundred a year, lately it has died down to less than one thirteenth of that number. Agitation has raged about lynching and kidnapping, and sundry attempts were made to put an end to both of them by national legislation. The Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill was pushed through the House of Representatives in 1921 mainly by the activity of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Lynching continued to thrive with fluctuating frequency until there was renewed attempt by the same organization to pass the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill during the present session of Congress. While this Bill was under consideration several lynchings occurred in the South. Speaker Bankhead wrote the Governor of Alabama advising that if these outrages did not cease Congress would surely pass the pending Federal Anti-Lynching Bill. This admonition clearly indicates that the South through its influential and responsible leaders can control the outbreak of lynching if it has the disposition to do so.

The Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill after having passed the House of Representatives was brought to the floor of the Senate and practically every Senator outside of the eleven far Southern States had committed himself to its support, a small group of Southern Senators bound themselves together to defeat its passage through the Senate at all hazards. Filibustering tactics the last resort of a desperate cause was relied upon to incompass its defeat.

It was noticeable during the discussion that the South did not employ its usual tactics of condoning lynching or denouncing the Negro race for its brutal instinct, which had hitherto been urged in condonation, if not in justification of lynching. On the other hand it was contended that the evil was passing away of its own accord without the interference of national legislation. The number had decreased from a peak of three hundred a year to an annual average of less than ten.

It is a pleasing fact that during the first six months since the Senate made the Wagner-Van Nuys Bill the order of the day and seriously threatened its passage there has not been a single recorded case of lynching. Whether this cessation of this gruesome national pastime was due to the threat of national legislation, or that the crime was dying of a natural death is but a matter of speculation. But one thing we do know that the number of these horrid happenings has been reduced all but to the vanishing point. The decline was steady and unmistakable before as after the recent legislative threat.

If the nation can forego the commitment of this horrible crime for six months why not for a year; and if for a year, why not permanently?

The South, it is claimed has been put on its good behavior and constrained to desist from this violent outbreak of racial passion. If so why cannot this desistence be made permanent? If the more enlightened element of the South can hold the impulse of the baser element under restraint pending dreaded national legislation, why not indefinitely?

The query still recurs is Judge Lynch dead or merely sleeping? Have we seen the end of Lynching or merely its temporary cessation? All right minded Americans without regard to race, section or political affiliation must join the hope that Judge Lynch will never again hold its evil court on American soil.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People naturally enough claims credit for this lull in lynching. For more than a quarter of a century this militant organization in and out of season has striven to make this nation conscious of the national crime which belies its lofty pretensions stultifies the national conscience and stains its reputation in the eyes of the world. It has impressed this evil not only upon the consciousness but upon the conscience of the nation, and aroused a keen sensibility to the enormity of this sin. The nation owes Walter White, the valiant hero of the Anti-Lynching crusade, a vote of thanks for what he has accomplished, to uphold the good name and honor of the American people in their own eyes and in the eyes of the world. Walter White deserves to go down in history as one of the moral heroes of America.

MOB OUTBURSTS

HARDLY HAD TUSKEGEE'S report on lynchings for the first six months of 1938, gained circulation, wherein the boast was made that no lynchings had been staged, than the mob spirit arose with a measure of ferociousness that exceeded that of any other period. Mississippi came forward with the burning of a Negro, and only a few days after, a mob in Georgia exhibited savagery that even surpassed that of the Mississippi hoodlums, in that they burned the body of their victim who was suffering from gun shot wounds.

Too add to the seriousness and shame of the lynchings, reports indicate that officers of the law actually stood by and sanctioned the brutal savagery, if not actually participating in the affairs.

If these most recent outbursts of savagery and disregard for law and order do not serve to convince that a Federal law to deal with lynchers must be enacted, nothing else will develope to so convince.

In this connection, it appeared alarmingly noticeable during the past few days, right here in our own community, as to flagrant acts of hostility on the part of certain white people toward Negroes. In Sevier county, where the famous "white cap" gang originated, only a few miles from Knoxville, the dynamiting of Negro quarters served to arouse the authorities to revive the 40-year-old statute dealing with this type of terrorist.

Negroes view with a marked degree of satisfaction the fine sentiment of certain white people who promptly denounced the terrorizing of Negroes, and the ready manner they employed in going after the terrorists.

Then again, right here in Knoxville, a white foreman in charge of a group of Negro laborers on Kingston Pike, is reported to have exhibited an unwarranted and cruel attack on an aged Negro laborer, whose body was severely crushed from blows with an iron bar in the hands of the foreman.

The foreman is said to be a Georgian, and his attitude toward the men working toward him is said to be very unkind. The aged Negro will be released from the hospital at an earlydate and when the matter is brought into the courts, the foreman should be given to understand that such tactics will not be countenanced in our land.

grand jury.

The judge urged cooperation of local officials and state agencies in enforcing whiskey sales regulations. After staging a gun duel with Marshal Freeman of Epps, in which Epps was killed and Dukes wounded, Dukes was taken to a nearby roadside, saturated with gasoline and set on fire.

The gun duel started when the white man attempted to arrest Dukes for alleged operation of an illegal whiskey still, it was reported.

Ga. Federated Church Women Decry Recent Lynching At Arabi; Suggest Probe

Condemning by resolution the recent lynching of a 60-year-old turpentine worker at Arabi, Ga., the executive committee of the Georgia Council of Federated Church Women (white) had urged an investigation Saturday to bring about those involved to punishment.

The lynched man, John Dukes, was hauled off in a truck, saturated with gasoline and set on fire on the outskirts of Arabi after he engaged in a gun duel with a white officer. Dukes was seriously wounded and the officer killed.

Presiding at the meeting of directors of the organization which adopted the resolutions was Mrs L. O. Turner, Atlanta, president.

The resolutions urged resident of Crisp County to act. The resolutions asserted, "all of Crisp County is indicted until the officers of the law, the solicitor general, the judge and others order an honest investigation of the crime and punishment of the criminals."

LYNCHING IS SUBJECT OF CHARGE

Judge Says Act Was Result Liquor Law Violation In Ga.

INSTRUCTS JURY

FITZGERALD, Ga. —(SNS)— Lynching of John Dukes, 60-year-old turpentine worker, at Arabi, Saturday was the result of a liquor law violation, Judge A. M. McDonald, of Ben Hill Superior Court, said Monday in charging the new

Tennessee Editor Assails Recent Mississippi Lynching

MEMPHIS, Tenn. — (ANP) — The Memphis Press-Scimitar, a Scripps-Howard newspaper, of which Edward J. Meeman is editor, last week devoted a editorial recently to the recent lynching at Wiggins, Miss. He says how Hitler's Nazi press will focus attention on America's lynch evil when citizens here protest persecution of Jews. Referring to the Wiggins' lynching of 25-year old Wilder McGowan, the editorial declared:

"They (the Germans) will know it because Hitler will make it his business to see that they know it. 'They point a finger at us,' he will reply 'and see what they do themselves.'

"The mob at Wiggins did more than lynch a Negro. It lynched the law. It lynched civilization. And it lessened our influence wherever and whenever we speak out against brutality, against race hatred, against disregard for the laws of the land, the laws of humanity and the laws of God.

"Let us hang our heads in shame, not only for the crime itself, but for the fact that so many of us who are so brave to speak out against the crimes of fascism, riot and cringe when faced with responsibility of denouncing a crime so close to home.

"If our courts at times are too slow and uncertain, if they sometimes favor the criminal rather than the law, let us reform them—not turn to the desperate remedy of mob violence. Let us make America known everywhere as a land where citizens are free and are made safe by fair laws vigorously upheld."

EDITORIAL OF THE WEEK

Six Lynchings In Six Months

From the Richmond Times-Dispatch

Is Lynching in the South "dying out," as we are so often assured by apologists for this practice? Maybe so, but there have been six murders in the region in the past six months. If lynching among us is moribund, we should like to have additional evidence of the fact.

Another point we should like to stress is that four of the six lynchings which have occurred since June, took place in Mississippi, home of the blow-torch technique of fragrant memory. Perhaps we should give thanks for the latest exhibition of savagery there, for the sheriff of the county where the crime occurred assures the public that the victim was merely hanged, and "the mob did not shoot into the Negro's body or burn him."

Now that four men have been lynched in Mississippi since June, we should be only too happy to hear from SENATOR BILBO who had such an imposing part in the filibuster against the Federal anti-lynching bill earlier this year. We should also like to hear from some of the other officials of that State, who let it be known that the Mississippi Legislature would pass effective legislation last winter to stop these barbarities, and that consequently no Federal act was needed.

Six Lynchings

From the Richmond Times-Dispatch

IS lynching in the South "dying out," as we are so often assured by apologists for this practice? Maybe so, but there have been six such murders in the region in the past six months. If lynching among us is moribund, we should like to have additional evidence of the fact.

Another point we should like to stress is that four of the six lynchings which have occurred since June, took place in Mississippi, home of the blow-torch technique of fragrant memory. Perhaps we should give thanks for the latest exhibition of savagery there, for the sheriff of the county where the crime occurred assures the public that the victim was merely hanged, and "the mob did not shoot into the Negro's body or burn him."

Now that four men have been lynched in Mississippi since June, we should be only too happy to hear from Senator Bilbo, who had such an imposing part in the filibuster against the Federal anti-lynching bill earlier this year.

We should also like to hear from some of the other officials of that state, who let it be known that the Mississippi Legislature would pass effective legislation last winter to stop these barbarities, and that consequently no Federal act was needed.

"High Class" Whites Want Negroes at Ruston to Quit Talking About Lynch Bee

Agreement Reached by Which Patrols Will be Taken Out of Black Neighborhood

Truce Is Damnable Shame Declares Minister

RUSTON, La.—(ANP)—The influential whites and frightfully suppressed Negroes have reached an agreement, at the demand of the whites, regarding the recent lynching of Youth W. C. Williams. The agreement is that Negroes have promised to stop talking about the lynching, for which the whites have promised to discontinue marshaling their neighborhoods, and threatening them with bodily harm. The agreement was prompted by the fact that so many "high class" white people were involved in the lynching, and "the lynching has given the state enough bad publicity."

All talk of the lynching has faded like a varied gleam, even among members of the grand jury which is expected to investigate and expose those who took part. It is an accepted understanding that Negro preachers will not breathe a word, or attempt to have outsiders take any interest in the lynching or the procedure of the grand jury is taking.

A highly regarded minister managed to whisper to this correspondent that the agreement is a "disgrace" and "damnable shame" to the Negro race, but he would not divulge his name, and became frantic when it was ascertained from a member of his congregation, stating, "for all of the heavens, please do not mention my name. I do not want these white people to know that I am doing this." He admitted that Negroes in Ruston are not expected, and wouldn't dare do anything without letting the white folks know about it.

"This lynching of Williams has made it even worse," he said. "We are not allowed to say anything about the white people in the pulpit." The reverend didn't know if the white ministers had anything to do with the agreement, but stated, "I do not think that anybody, be he politician or Christian, will do any more talking about the lynching. Everybody has promised to keep his mouth closed."

The reverend tried to hurry this correspondent out of Ruston, urging him not to talk to anyone. But, before the correspondent left, the peril of Lincoln parish, he saw bloody-eyed farmers treking back to their farms to boss their "tools"—Negroes. He saw them piously going to church; some of them had weak hearts and some had astute hearts. Their eyes were proud as they spat their tobacco juice out of mouths that had shockingly cursed a dead man, and had said, "Lynch him. We don't want a religion that tells us lynching a nigger is wrong."

This correspondent saw Negroes toiling on the farms, with the sun and the moon guiding their time; he saw these same people shifting their thoughts and ambitions in fear. He saw them rushing from the farms to pitiful dinners, and then to their church-

...to sit and moan before preach-
...whose church rituals had been
arranged by men who had also
arranged a "lynching party"; he
heard them praying soft prayers,
which were heart-felt. Their
eyes were low sometimes, and
they were lifted to the ceiling
sometimes.

But, regardless of where they were, or where they were aiming their souls, these people were in deep wonder as to who would be lynched next, or what else would happen that would be just as bad. Some wondered how their mad bosses could pray, serve their god and yet be so dastardly mean. Nevertheless, Ruston's Negroes, like Negroes in other parts of the deep South, where lynching is considered fun, have humbled pride that gives them the satisfaction of knowing that the N. A. A. C. P. will labor to have this country with an Anti-Lynching bill, and change the course of the man who yells, "Lynch him!"

White Press, Northern.

Lynchings—1938
6
Discussion.

5877

5877

STERLING N.J. GAZETTE
FRIDAY FEBRUARY 11 1938

Only Eight Lynchings

Judge Lynch was responsible for only eight deaths in this country in 1937, according to the record kept by Tuskegee Institute. Compared with the peak of 231 lynchings in 1892, a total of only eight lynchings in each of the years 1936 and 1937, while still eight too many, showed a remarkable improvement in the matter of mob murders.

As a result of the increasing pressure of enlightened public opinion, especially in the southern states, there has been in recent years an impressive, and fairly steady, decline in lynchings, which may point to the day when this blot on America will die a natural death. A great change in public attitude is reflected by the fact that in 1937 officers of the law rescued the intended victims in no less than 56 attempted lynchings. Years ago these same officers would have turned their backs and closed their eyes to what was going on.

The recent preponderance of Negroes among the victims of mob law has given color to the claim that lynchings are products of race hatred, but it should not be forgotten that there have been years when more than twice as many whites, as Negroes, were lynched in the United States. Whatever the race, creed or color of his victims, Judge Lynch ought long since to have been retired in this country.

ALLIANCE OHIO REVIEW
FRIDAY FEBRUARY 11 1938

EIGHT LYNCHINGS

Statistics reveal that during the year 1937 there were but eight lynchings in the United States, the record having been made public by the Tuskegee Institute.

Compared with the peak of 231 lynchings in 1892, a total of only eight lynchings in each of the years 1936 and 1937, while still eight too many, showed a remarkable improvement in the matter of mob murder.

As a result of the increasing pressure of enlightened public opinion, especially in the southern states, there has been in recent years an impressive, and fairly steady, decline in lynchings, which may point to the day when this blot on America will die a natural death—or congress will defeat the Southern Senators in their filibuster and enact a law stringent enough to put an end to lynching. It matters not in what part of the country such deeds may be committed.

A great change in public attitude is reflected by the fact that in 1937 officers of the law rescued the intended victims in no less than fifty-six attempted lynchings.

Years ago these same officers would have turned their backs and closed their eyes to what was going on. But there is a spirit of resentment against mob murder, and that spirit is developing throughout the country, and whether or not the Southern Senators, who have lowered themselves in the estimation of the public because of their antagonism shown against the anti-lynching bill, wip out in their filibuster, public opinion will not stand for this sort of disgrace to state and to Nation.

Minneapolis, Minn., Eve. Tribune
FRIDAY, JULY 22, 1938

A Lynching Cipher at Last.

When the debate over the anti-lynching bill was at its height, a number of senators from the south stoutly maintained that public opinion had practically achieved the goal that legislation sought. While the senators in question were no doubt disposed to err a bit on the side of over-optimism, the fact remains that figures just made public by Tuskegee Institute give a prophetic aura to their utterances. These figures show that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938.

Since the compilation of lynching data was first undertaken, there has been no such perfect half-year record. The first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 witnessed four lynchings each; but from January 1 to June 30, 1938, not a single death from mob violence was reported.

The suggestion has been made that growing sentiment in favor of the anti-lynching bill which the south vigorously opposed, is responsible for this showing. But over a period of many years, the south has made steady progress in its war on lynching, and those who have followed the statistical record of its success will be more apt to believe that the six-months period without a lynching was the logical culmination of a well directed effort. Be that as it may, the Tuskegee Institute has used a cipher to indicate the mid-year lynching score for the first time in its history, and it was a score achieved, in the south, without benefit of federal legislation. The chance for a perfect record in 1938 has since been spoiled by mobs in Georgia and Mississippi; but this country is soon to witness, unless present signs fail, a year without a single lynching.

STAMFORD CONN ADVOCATE
TUESDAY JULY 19 1938

IT HAPPENS AGAIN

Lynching, particularly the lynching of Negroes, is of course an old story in this country. And though less frequent than it used to be, it still occurs. The most recent case of note was in the village of Arabi, Ga., and was even less excusable than usual, because there could have been no question of lawful punishment for the offender's crime.

John Dukes, an elderly Negro, shot and killed Freeman Epps, the town marshal, when the latter tried to arrest him for drunkenness. Before the marshal fell, he shot Dukes twice, severely wounding him. Instead of waiting rationally for the murderer to die, of his own wounds or by legal hanging, a mob quickly gathered, started a fire and burned him to death.

Any such conduct, of course, degrades the lynchers and lowers the standards of American civilization, and so is an offense against the whole nation. Can it be that even the lynchers themselves take any pride in it?

When Is a Lynching?

Christian Century
8-10-38

AT LEAST two lynchings within the past month have abruptly broken the excellent and unprecedented record to which Tuskegee Institute recently called attention—not a single crime of this kind during the first six months of 1938. Two Negro Mississippians were the victims of these latest outrages. Despatches indicate that in both cases the dead were officially listed not as lynched, or murdered, but as having been "killed while resisting arrest." Resort to such an explanation of what were in reality brutal murders will prevent our being too sanguine as to the significance of the Tuskegee figures. It was in February of this year that The Christian Century carried the following paragraphs from its Memphis news correspondent: Christian Century.

Remarks of mine in this column that lynching is passing in the southern cities because of the easiness with which Negroes are disposed of by shooting in the back have brought some criticism. But Memphis has begun the year with two such shootings. The one was the case of a colored man shot down by two citizens who claimed he had been stealing gasoline from their car for some time. They lay in wait one night recently, ordered him to surrender, they claim, and when he ran they shot him. The Memphis police put this kind of shooting down to "justifiable homicide," and that ends it.

The other case was that of a well known Negro mail carrier named George Brooks. The story as told in the press is that a white woman appealed to the police because the Negro was trying to make a "date" with her. The police then, instead of arresting the man, or giving him a warning, told her to make the "date." She did, but the police were lying in wait and when the Negro drove up they shot him dead. The police claim is that he had a gun and shot at them before they killed him. The newspaper men called it "the usual death trap."

The number of justifiable homicides, so called, is very high in Memphis—with most of the victims being Negroes. To quote accurate figures, there were 64 homicides in 1937 of which 28 were listed as "justifiable."

Can it be that lynching appears to be passing only because it is passing under another name?

Answers to Questions

FREDERIC J. HASKIN

Any reader can get the answer to any question of fact by writing The Bridgeport Times-Star Information Bureau, Frederic J. Haskin, Director, Washington, D. C. Please enclose (3) cents for reply.

Q. Are the majority of lynchings for rape?

A. The Commentator says Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937 inclusive, there were 1191 persons—97 whites and 1094 Negroes—put to death by mobs, under the charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent of the total of 4681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3490 or 74.6 per cent — three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

Q. What has become of Bobby Stap, the stowaway boy?

A. Justice Peter B. Hanson of New York has ruled that he shall enter the New York Merchant Marine school.

Q. What does henna, the hair dye, come from?

A. Henna is a shrub of the loose-strife family, native of tropical Asia. It has been cultivated as a dye plant in India, Arabia and Egypt since prehistoric times. The leaves yield the orange dye which is extensively used in coloring hair and leather. Women in the Orient stain their nails with this dye, the custom dating back some 4000 years in Egypt as evidenced by mummies. The flowers of the henna are used in perfumery and embalming.

Q. What is an opuscle?

A. An opuscle is a short treatise or other literary or musical work. The word is accented on the second syllable.

Q. What is the origin of puzzles?

A. The origin of puzzles goes back to the beginnings of civilization. The construction of anagrams, for instance, is of great antiquity, its invention being ascribed to the Jews. They were known to the Greeks and Romans and popuuar throughout Europe during the Middle Ages. Acrostics, too, were common among the Greek and Latin writers at a very early period. Another ancient nation much interested in puzzles is China. In public books today there will be found many that have come down to us through the ages.

Q. What do the following abbreviations mean in an English novel: V. A. D., Waacs, Wrens, C. B., and T. B. D.?

A. A V. A. D. is a nurse of the Voluntary Aid Detachment; Waacs, members of the Women's Auxiliary Army Corps; Wrens, members of the Women's Royal Navy Service; C. B., confined to barracks; T. B. D., a torpedo-boat destroyer.

Q. What are the chief furs produced in Canada?

A. The three principal kinds of furs are silver fox, muskrat and mink. The value of these three combined in the 1936-37 season was $10,476,400, representing 63 per cent of the total for all kinds.

Q. Do many of the criminals brought to justice already have criminal records?

A. Of the 520,153 persons reported in the case histories of the Federal Bureau of Investigation during the past year, fingerprint records show that 149,091 possessed previous criminal histories totalling 356,675 previous convictions.

ELMIRA N Y ADVERTISER
WEDNESDAY OCTOBER 19 1938

Louisiana Disgraced

RECORDS COMPILED AT THE TUSKEGEE Institut in Alabama show that there have been three lynchings i the United States this year. The third and most atrociou occurred at Ruston, La. A Negro boy, 19 years old, suspect ed of slaying a white man and beating a young woman, hi companion, was hanged and riddled with bullets. The sherif had promised the mob that the boy would have a fair tria if his life were spared. Relatives of the beaten girl begge that his life be spared, as also did Prof. L. F. Fox of Louisi ana Polytechnical Institute. The mob of several hundre men was adamant to all pleadings, went on with its bruta work, would have burned the body but saved it so that finger prints might be taken to compare with fingerprints found o the murdered man's car. Should the prints not match th mob won't be able to do much to correct its mistake.

Louisiana bears responsibility to the nation to deal with hideous crime in such a way as to vindicate the contentio of the South that no federal legislation is necessary in sup port of the effort of civilization to stamp out lynch law

Lynching Story

Sirs:

I most emphatically protest against your smugly approving attitude in the lynching story on p. 13, Dec. 5 issue of TIME, as manifested in the following quotations:

"The folks of Wiggins, Miss., a quiet sawmill town, have no *unusual* thirst for Negro blood. They simply know what *must* be done when a Negro rapes." ". . . They just strung him up in the woods. They didn't shoot or burn his body."

Do "they" merit medals in addition to your implied commendation for their failure to shoot or burn the body of their victim after murdering him?

TIME never lets the opinions of its presumably opinionless editors creep into its columns. Perish the thought!

HENRY DUEL

Chicago, Ill.

P.S. The italics in the quotations are mine.

P.P.S. I am not a Negro.

Sirs:

. . . You close the account of the lynching with these words: "— they just strung him up in the woods. They didn't shoot or burn the body." Is this irony—or an accolade?

CHARLOTTE ATWOOD

New York City

▶ TIME attempted an ironic shot, but the powder was damp.—ED.

Lynchings - 1937
Discussions.

White Press, Northern.

5865

Lynching Rebuttal

By N. V. ROMERO—

Mr. H. M. Wiley, in your May 8 number, can explain—not justify—Southern lynchings with the broad equivocation that the people—the white people—must take the law in their own hands because of poor enforcement agencies.

Mr. Wiley submits no brief for the divine right of self-beatification that lets the law-in-their-own-handers ignore crimes committed by "poor white trash" and "rednecks," crimes which poor enforcement agencies punish (or fail to punish) just as negligently.

Nor can Mr. Wiley deny that 90 per cent of his law-in-their-own-handers are "poor white trash" and "rednecks," glass-house tenants out "to be sure that justice is done."

El Paso.

By C. E. BOULWARE—

Half the people in this country can not imagine how the other half thinks. A typical example is a letter in the May 8 issue of THE LITERARY DIGEST by H. M. Wiley of Wheeler, Texas.

This man, giving his position as the "President of the County School Board," flatly tries to justify lynch-law by saying, in effect, that agencies of justice are unable to cope with the prevailing situation. Common people in those sections, eager that justice be meted out to the accused, without any pretense of a trial, simply snatch prisoners from the hands of the law and proceed to lynch them. The gentleman failed to make clear how the common people were able to execute justice when men trained in the law schools of this country were unable.

Mr. Wiley says that "no right-thinking person cares to go on record as defending outright our lynch-practises," yet he most unmistakably goes on record as condoning them. Could any one imagine this sentiment coming from the heart and pen of any human being of the present day? But, more than that, it comes from the President of the County School Board—a man of all men who should be most favorably disposed to a rational and sane means of the administration of justice to all citizens alike.

While lynch-law is not the only evil which must be stamped out of our American practises, yet there is no evil which accentuates to a fuller extent the need of Federal laws protecting the citizens of this country in whatever walk of life they may be found.

Concord, North Carolina.

Jackson, Miss., News
June 14, 1937

MOB VIOLENCE CAUSES BARED

Editor Daily News: Much condemnation has been made of late by the rabid, South-hating, Republican press against this lynching. Many southern newspapers have taken up a like refrain.

A few days since a one-sided, article appeared in the Jackson Daily News signed by two Duck Hill citizens. One of them is a Methodist preacher and the other a school teacher.

Their statements in the above mentioned article most emphatically does not meet with the universal approval of the citizenship of this section of the county.

It seems that sufficient, namby-pamby sympathy has been wasted on a couple of wild, raving brutes. Common report has it that the leader of this murder of Mr. Windham had escaped from the Grenada county jail, his 13th incarceration, only a day or so before the crime was committed. It is further reported that this same murder had been planned by these two beasts two or three months before they could bring about its execution; that the murder was delayed only by the perpetrators' inability to keep clear of jail confinement.

Dry your crocodile tears for a couple of hell-sermons and glance a moment at this other picture—a helpless widow and orphaned children; a slain father and respected citizen cut down in his life's prime, unsuspecting and without a moment's notice. A man who was active in honest endeavor to provide support for his family and in the discharge of his civic duties; a harmless, loyal citizen making the world better because he was living therein.

It seems that here ought to lie your sympathy and not tears for criminals of the worst imaginable type.

But you say mob spirit is bad and its re-actions on its membership is to be deplored. Perhaps this statement to a certain extent may be allowed; but after all, what is a gathering of citizens to avenge a heinous crime but a lesser state in action? Could the larger, unwieldly state perform its function in a satisfactory manner we venture the prediction that mobs would never more be heard of. Exasperated by legal delays and criminals too frequently escape from merited punishment, the people perhaps have no other recourse.

Mobs are only terrible to vicious criminals. Law abiding citizens in the South, white or colored, have nothing to fear. In fact it requires great provocation to awaken the people and stir them to mob action.

Mobs seldom make serious error in the disposition of their "cases." It is granted the guilty do not have as much opportunity to evade justice in a mob court as in our larger state courts where it seems that unprincipled lawyers, forgetful of of their admission oath, availing themselves of the wide latitude allowed them by these same state courts are too frequently able to make a travesty of justice and turn loose on society, unpunished, the most terrible of criminals.

At the same time it would be very hard to find a mob that would inflict punishment when there was no substantial evidence pointing to guilt.

If the purpose of legal punishment for crime is deterrent and not vindictive, which it must be acknowledged is more or less evident in mob action, how great must be the fear of mob action to this same class of criminals! We venture the assertion that the deterring effect of the Duck Hill mob-action will present another major crime in this vicinity for many a day to come. Life and property will be infinitely safer for many years to be.

All good men long to see the day when our legal system will suffice for the adequate protection of life and property; but until this is done, we fear those who look for the day of mob violence to be only a memory are destined to be sadly disillusioned.

WILLIAM SIDDON,
Sweatman, Miss.

Americus, Ga., Recorder
June 15, 1937

MOB RULE

In a full-page editorial in the current issue of The United States News, David Lawrence takes President Roosevelt and his administration to task for what he calls "a Vacillating Policy in the White House" in regard to the "labor warfare, riots and state of Anarchy in Middle West."

Mr. Lawrence says in part:

"Let us grant that labor has been exploited, that collective bargaining has been resisted, that labor has too long seen the courts and the police power availed of on the side of the employer.

"Let us grant that labor has been wronged. But do two wrongs make a single right? Does this mean that labor must now adopt lynch law? It there no greater sense of justice or tolerance in labor's ranks than labor itself claims to have witnessed in the ranks of employers?

"If this be true, if labor must now avenge itself, if labor must take the law into its own hands, if labor must put armed civilians at the gates of plants and by violence stop the ingress or egress of those who wish to work, if labor unions must fight with fists, with clubs, with sniping bullets, does it not mean that labor, too, has lost faith in the efficacy and impartiality of government as an instrument of peace and conciliation in labor war?

"The complete collapse of the federal machinery for mediation, the humiliating demise of the Wagner Labor Relations Act after all the hullabaloo in the movietones when the law was signed prophesying labor peace, the brazen interference with the mails and with the shipment of goods in interstate commerce all tend to prove that government in Washington as well as in the capitals of Michigan, Ohio and Illinois has met its master—the Mob.

"To call a labor union a mob and an employer an outlaw is to characterize both by their right names when they defy government. But what shall we say of government itself when, in the face of plain violation of law, duty is neglected, especially when the threat of the biggest campaign contributors and the biggest vote-getters stares the government in the face and dares said government to take a single step that might possibly affect adversely the fortunes of labor in the wars and riots the unions have become emboldened to use as a means of forcing their objectives?

"Aneone, like Senator Wagner of New York, who is naive enough to believe that a simple issue of collective bargaining is involved or as innocent as Secretary Perkins appears to be in her belief that violence is but the outcropping here and there of undisciplined group, may indulgently accept present-day conditions as the passing phenomena of a transitional era.

"But more devastating than an exploitation of human labor is the tendency today to compromise with the law. It is a worse crime against organized society, a worse example of non-feasance on the part of elected officials, than all the failures put together of other officials for 150 years and their neglect of social injustices.

"For without a government of law and order, social injustice cannot be remedied. And without a government of law and order production processes cannot be maintained, and unemployment and misery follow the breakdown of the whole economic system.

"I am not one of those who thinks the Communists have any substantial power in America. I am not one of those who thinks the persons who want to overthrow the Government of the United States by force are numerous. But I and others who watch the trend of events are rapidly coming to believe that the objectives of the malcontents fit in nicely with the supine and craven attitude of public officials who are either afraid to do their duty or who are mistakenly convinced that bloodshed bring its own corrective."

RACES

Reverse Lynching.

From the coal mine town of Bradford, Ala., last week came a unique tale of lynching. According to Special Officer F. L. Brittain of the Alabama By-Products Corp., which runs Bradford's mines, a mob of "several thousand Negroes" gathered outside a beer parlor called the "Bloody Bucket," accused two white men of assaulting a Negro woman in a wood near the "Bloody Bucket," threatened to lynch them.

Southern lynchings customarily end with the death of the mob's victim. Last week's reverse lynching was a rarity. End-ginbotham, white proprietor of the "Bloody Bucket." He confessed to the ing. To a Birmingham, Ala., went Negro Alvin Hill seriously wounded by shooting, said he had been afraid Hill-and

Birmingham Negro companions were going to try one of that "lynch stuff on me."

Winston-Salem, N. C. Journal
November 19, 1937

Lynching and the Press

The Lynchburg Advance quotes *The Philadelphia Record:*

"The Southern people—who rarely hear of lynchings because most of their newspapers don't consider mob outrages to be news—feel the same way toward this relic of barbarism as the rest of the American people."

The Advance avers that the Philadelphia paper is bitterly antagonistic toward the South. We are not quite sure that this is true. At least we have not been able to detect such animosity in its editorials. But the Virginia paper properly takes *The Record* to task for the latter's charge that Southern newspapers suppress stories of mob outrages.

Nothing could be farther from the truth. The Southern press for years has published news about such incidents in a complete manner; and not only that, it has fought consistently, persistently and vigorously against all forms of hoodlumism and mob violence.

In writing the paragraph quoted, the Northern editor unquestionably neglected to confer with either memory or reason. Possibly, he didn't intend to put it just that way, but certainly he owes an apology to the newspapermen of the South, who, perhaps to a greater extent than any other individuals or institutions, have striven to extirpate forever from Dixie old Judge Lynch and all his henchmen.

Sanford, N. C., Herald
November 22, 1937

CLIPPED

NOT SIMPLY SOUTHERN

More than 100 white-robed men and women, presumably members of the Ku Klux Klan, Monday night broke in the front door of a night club near Miami, Fla., overturned tables and roughly treated customers and entertainers. Across the state in Tampa on Tuesday the date was set for the second trial of alleged members of a mob which flogged a man to death.

Certainly the South has sins enough, but the Southern section of Florida, containing these two cities, has grown with the influx not of Southerners but of people from the North. As long ago as 1933, Dr. Arthur Raper in "The Tragedy of Lynching," pointed out: "Florida, with its phenomenal population growth in recent decades, shows a lynching rate of 4.5 per 10,000 Negro population during the 1900-1930 period, a rate nearly twice as high as that for either Mississippi, Georgia, or Louisiana, more than three times the rate for Alabama, and six times the rate for South Carolina." Now mobs in Florida have turned from Negroes to white people. If the people attacked deserved punishment or death the law of Florida should have been sufficient to administer either the one or the other. Now that law is torn down.

Lynchings and Ku Klux Klanism and other form of fatuous violence are not simply Southern; they represent ignorance and stupidity turned to violence and cruelty. As the Florida record shows, the Northern people, recently become residents of the South, seem as given to it is any in the South, and nothing but latitude entitles Florida below Ocala to be considered Southern in the familiar American meaning of that word.—News and Observer.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions

White Press, Southern.

5881

Harlehurst, Miss. News
October 20, 1938

PAT URGES OFFICERS TO HALT LYNCHINGS

GULFPORT—Senator Pat Harrison urged local suppression of lynching in an address delivered at the 42nd semi-annual convention of the Mississippi-Tennessee Peace Officers Association here.

Individual officers, he said, should use "every measure of precaution at their command to prevent lynching." He said he was opposed to enactment of a federal anti-lynching law.

Savannah Ga. Press
October 24. 1938

An Illinois Lynching

It is presumed the city of Chicago and the state of Illinois will at once begin action looking to the adequate punishment of those lynchers who took the life of Bert Delaney in the great Western metropolis Friday night of last week. We are informed this is the eleventh lynching in Chicago within the past four months. And so far as we are advised there has been no arraignment of the lynchers in any court of justice.

We are immediately interested in the more recent lynching when Bert Delaney was shot down by his lynchers as he stepped from his automobile.

Illinois, we believe, has a United States senator, Hon. James Hamilton Lewis, once a devoted advocate of all that was Southern, but who has absorbed some Western ideas through long residence in Illinois and some Eastern "isms" because of his continued association with Senator Wagner and others from New York state. Recently the national measure fathered by Senator Wagner which sought to penalize any Southern state in which a lynching might take place was prevented from passing the Senate through the justified filibuster of the senators from the South. Senator Lewis we believe through his silence and through his registered vote gave his approval to the Wagner measure. He thought Southern lynchings so terrible, so cruel and so unawful he was willing to have the federal government come in and take charge of the affairs of any Southern state where a lynching occurred.

He was willing to indict Dixie as incapable of self-government. Fortunately the South escaped this degredation but not through the help of the ex-Southerner and the active Westerner of today.

We know from this attitude Senator Lewis is not only opposed to lynchings, but he is very much in favor of punishing those guilty of lynching. So we can picture the indignation of the Western Senator—and ex-Southerner—out in Illinois today at the disgrace that has come to his home city, Chicago, through the activity of the lynchers. They have taken eleven lives in four months, the United Press tells us.

Of course in Illinois they designate the offenders against the law as gangsters. Merely a Western expression—a bit of prairie nomenclature. A gangster is nothing more than a lyncher. He unlawfully puts to death those against whom he has a grievance.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib.
October 17, 1938

THE NORTH'S BLACK RECORD

Police in eight Northern states are searching for a fiend in human form who ravished and then slew a 17-year-old girl as she was on her way to a church meeting.

Unfortunately news of this type of crime is becoming more and more frequent in the Northern states, even as it is becoming less and less frequent in the Southern states.

There are more women subjected to this type of crime in the Northern states than there are persons lynched for crimes of all sorts in the Southern states.

This is not a defense of lynching in the South or even an intimation that there would be fewer crimes of this type in the North if the North relied more on Judge LYNCH and less on its politically controlled police departments. Judge LYNCH is a bad man no matter where he holds his court.

It is, however, a reminder to the North that it has a problem on its own premises which cries out loud for a remedy before the North tries to ram something down the throat of the South like the recent so-called anti-lynching bill.

Charlotte, N. C. Times
October 20, 1938

CIVILIZATION IN A NOOSE

Our much berated civilization reaches an unusually high plane occasionally. Just this past week two rather fearful illustrations of the ability of southern officers and southern law and the southern people to maintain the high standard of justice for which southern oratory has so long and so feverishingly shouted came over press wires.

Down in Rustin, Louisiana, a mob seized a 19-year-old-Negro, accused him of a crime, tortured and mutilated him, then lynched him. It was alleged that he had killed a 54-year-old-man and had ravished his 20-year-old date. He was seized as a suspect, given no chance whatsoever to defend himself. The mob, in a fiendish orgy of hate and diversion, had to be satiated and only with a lynching would its thirst for blood satisfied. The ways of the law take too long, and be satisfied. The ways of the law take too long, and if the victim of their savage passion be innocent, well, he is only a 'nigger.'

Down in Smyrna, Georgia, unable to get at a Negro man, safely jailed, who had killed a white man and woman, a mob estimated at 500 stoned several absolutely innocent Negroes and burned a Negro school house to gratify their unhuman clamor for vengeance.

Supposedly civilized men, boastful of their superiority to the Negro, wildly raging with the lowest of sadistic tendencies, lost to all sense of decency, perpetrating what they have hypnotized themselves to believe is justice, but which is really the saddest of all southern diversions, the demonstration of white men's economic and social supremacy over the Negro by lynching suspected offenders of their race with a white hot fury.

The crime of the mob is horrible enough itself but even more horrible is the fact that the perpetrators of such crimes go unpunished, that the state is hopelessly unable to bring about justice and that public opinion fails to stand behind its own laws, which, ironically, are supposed to assure all of justice.

SAVANNAH GA NEWS
SAT. OCTOBER 15 1938

Year's Third Lynching

No credit is reflected upon the Ruston La., community by the action of irate citizens there Thursday in taking the law into their own hands, hanging and riddling with bullets a young negro suspected of slaying a whtie man and assaulting the latter's woman companion. More diligent effort by the sheriff in capturing the suspect before the mob got hold of him might have resulted in a more orderly procedure in determining the negro's guilt or innocence. How easy it is to make a mistake in resorting to such hasty methods is demonstrated in another news story on the same day from Lumberton, Miss., reporting the peaceful death of a man who was convicted and sentenced forty-five years ago but vindicated of the murder charge twenty-two years later when another man made a death-bed confession. But for the slipping of the hangman's noose when the trap was sprung, an innocent man would have been executed.

But the gratifying feature of the report from Louisiana is that the lynching there was only the third in the United States this year, according to records of the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, the other two having occurred in Mississippi and in Crisp county, Georgia, although Mississippi authorities deny that a lynching occurred there. The record thus far this year, with only eleven weeks remaining, is at least a decided improvement over previous years and tends to obviate the necessity of any drastic federal anti-lynching legislation.

The gradual decrease in the number of lynchings indicates a saner and more civilized attitude in the matter of dealing with persons charged with crime and a greater respect for the courts, which are showing a disposition to expedite the dispensation of justice and frowning upon unnecessary delays. A recent example of delayed justice is found in Florida, where several months have intervened since the kidnaper of the young Cash boy was convicted and sentenced to death after confessing the crime. Such slowness in legal procedure, especially when a confession has been procured, always has a tendency to increase the lynching spirit.

LOUISVILLE, KY. TIMES
OCT. 17, 1938

The Third Lynching Of 1938

A special session of the Lincoln Parish grand jury is promised this week to investigate the lynching of a Negro near Ruston, La., last Thursday. It is, of course, possible to hope that the members of the mob will be identified and adequately punished, and further reports from Ruston will be awaited with interest.

However, the history of the lynching evil makes it seem fairly improbable that justice will be done. Has anyone been suitably punished for the lynching at Arabi, Ga., last July or for the atrocity at Rolling Fork, Miss., within the same week? If so, the news has escaped THE TIMES.

Tuskegee Institute counts the Ruston outbreak the third lynching of 1938. Mississippi authorities, according to *The Associated Press*, dispute this list as far as Rolling Fork is concerned. The contention evidently is that the Negro victim in this instance had been shot by a posse and was already dead when mobsters dragged his body behind an automobile to a dump and set it on fire. But, even if this were granted, should the perpetrators of such a barbaric spectacle have been allowed to go unpunished in a presumably civilized community?

The year's lynching record is interesting in that for the first six months the country was entirely free of the crime. It was during those months that Federal anti-lynching legislation was pending in Congress, and there was no lynching until Congress had adjourned. Similarly in 1922, 1934 and 1935 the threat of a Federal law reduced the number of lynchings.

The demonstrated potency of the mere threat of Federal legislation has provided a strong argument for the actual enactment of such legislation. An even stronger argument will be presented to the next session of Congress if it can be shown, when the lawmakers assemble, that Crisp County, Georgia; Sharkey County, Mississippi, and Lincoln Parish, Louisiana, have repudiated their obligation to decent government.

Laurinburg, N. C. Exchange
October 20, 1938

SAVAGE IRONY

The lynching of a Negro at Ruston, Louisiana on Thursday, was the third such mob crime in the United States in 1938, according to records kept at Tuskegee Institute. As if to demonstrate that lynchings become no less horrible when they occur less frequently, the Louisiana mob supplied a note of ghastly irony. After hanging and shooting a Negro suspected of murdering a white man some members of the mob kicked out the flames of a fire started by other members. The purpose of this restraint? So that the Negro's fingerprints "could be taken for comparison with those found on the slain man's automobile." The calculation and foresight of the few somehow underline and emphasize the savage and blind madness of the many. The documented lynching is a new variety of brutality.

Spartanburg, S. C. Herald
October 21, 1938

Another Mob Outrage

Cobb county, Georgia, last Monday was the scene of an outrageous manifestation of the mob spirit. The murder of two white persons was admitted by a Negro who immediately was placed in jail. A mob quickly assembled and the chief of police at Smyrna was obliged to call for the help of the state highway patrol and county officers. The murderer was transferred to the Fulton county jail where he will be held for trial. His conviction and proper punishment is assured.

Following the disturbance in Smyrna was the burning of a two-story Negro school house in the county. The building was completely destroyed. The fire has been charged to activities of the disappointed mob. Unable to destroy the life of one Negro criminal, those who were no better than the murderer, showed their displeasure by committing an act of devilish cowardice against the respectable members of the Negro race in the county.

It is such atrocities that enable critics of the South to gain recognition and support in Congress when so-called anti-lynching bills are introduced. Thus the whole South suffers because of the sins of little groups of white men who attempt to take over the duties of the courts and juries.

In all the history of the South no mob has ever accomplished anything good. In Cobb county a courageous and quick-thinking police official prevented what would have been another mob murder. Unfortunately he was unable to make arrests that would have been followed by trials in the courts. He also was unable to save the school house from destruction. Of that the Atlanta Constitution said:

"The burning of a Negro school was too timely to be attributed to accident. Probably no one will ever know the cause of that fire. But the circumstances link it too closely with the mob spirit rampant at the time, to make the theory of coincidence tenable. The good citizens of Cobb county, seeking to erase the black mark the mob placed against them, could do nothing better than to replace the school with a new, modern building. Surely, the Negro children who have attended the school do not deserve to suffer for the act of a single criminal of their race."

And that is the feeling of the respectable white people of Georgia and the entire South.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
October 24, 1938

SHERIFF LEGG OF GEORGIA

When a dispatch from Georgia chronicles a lynching there is nothing remarkable, for Georgia has a very bad record among the States of the deep, or low, South. But when a dispatch from Georgia describes strong preventive measures taken by a Sheriff who wasn't afraid to face a mob and stop it, that's important news. Such a dispatch appears in the Sun today, under a Smyrna, (Ga.,) date line.

These are the facts, as detailed in the Associated Press report: Since last Monday a mob had been terrorizing the Negroes of Cobb county, as a result of the slaying of a white man and woman by a Negro. Presumably the mobsters were intent upon victims, whether connected with the crime or not. At any rate, they burned a Negro school and were raising hell generally, when Sheriff E. M. Legg got busy. He arrested eleven men, lodging them in a jail near Marietta on charges of "malicious mischief." At the time the dispatch was sent the round-up was still going on and more arrests were expected.

"The action," it is stated, "was taken at the request of Judge J. H. Hawkins, of Cobb Superior Court." That is not unusual, for even in Georgia the judges generally demand that rioters be put down. Judge Hawkins, therefore, deserves no special commendation. But a Sheriff's task in a mob-minded community is no easy one and the tendency in Georgia is for the Sheriff to report that he couldn't identify anybody. Apparently Sheriff Legg is of a different stripe from the general run of Georgia Sheriffs. He corralled the ring-leaders and stopped an impending outrage against decency. It may mean that he won't be reelected; nevertheless, he has done his duty, and decent citizens will applaud him.—The Baltimore Evening Sun.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
October 24, 1938

A Promising Record Defiled

A 19-year-old Negro was lynched in Louisiana Thursday because he was "suspected" of slaying a white man and beating his woman companion. The local sheriff pleaded with the mob to turn the prisoner over to him, promising a prompt trial. Relatives of the beaten woman "rushed to the scene" and pleaded for an orderly judicial proceeding. A Louisiana Polytechnic Institute professor interceded in favor of due process. The mob finally agreed to surrender the accused to the officers—on the other side of the woods. But once in the woods, they hanged their man, plugged him full of bullet holes and, by way of a parting gesture to the civilization they were vindicating, jammed a hot poker several times into the dead body.

Not an inspiring episode to recount, but the more particular lynching acts are low, obscene and horrifying, the more important it is to register their every detail on the public consciousness. Short of a form of law enforcement which would automatically bring all lynchers within the shadow of death—something still a long way off—the most effective attack on this leprous sore in our civilization lies in making the largest number of our people acquainted with its stench.

The year began auspiciously. The first ... months of 1938 were wholly free of lynchings—th first time this has happened since the lynching record began to be compiled in 1889. Then Georgia and Mississippi followed with one mob murder apiece. Now comes Louisiana to make it three. Relatively speaking, the record of 1938 is still a "good" one. Absolutely speaking, it is a thing of horror.—Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.

Bishopville, S. C., Messenger
October 20, 1938

A lynching occurred in Louisiana last week and gives the anti-lynching crowd something to talk about and something to "cuss" the South about. For a change why do these big-mouthed fellows not say something about the lynchings prevented, as for instance, the Hartsville case. If the Tuskegee Institute reports, as it does on all lynchings, why does it not send out some information about officers of the law preventing lynchings, or the people allowing the law to take its course? Yes, why? There's a reason why.

Lynchings - 1938
& Discussion.

White Press, Southern.

5882

Miami, Fla. Herald
July 24, 1938

Mississippi Murder

ADVOCATES of the anti-lynching bill have been given a strong argument in the horrible lynching of an innocent negro by a Mississippi mob in pursuit of a suspect in the knifing and robbery of a white visitor. Even the crime itself did not warrant capital punishment, and yet in the frantic excitement of a posse, it fired upon and killed a negro whose car had been halted. Later the presumed criminal was caught and jailed.

This was ruthless and inexcusable murder and is exactly the type of conduct which feeds the proponents of the plan to penalize the community where such a deed is committed. If that penalty could be applied solely to the guilty persons in the mob, then such a law might have some justice and effect, but otherwise not.

Undoubtedly innocent persons suffer when a mob sets forth eager for any prey to satisfy its blood hunger. That is the grave danger of such lawlessness which must be condemned.

The law, too, at times errs in punishing the wrong person. It errs more often in permitting the guilty to escape, in granting freedom or new trials or delays on technicalities which have nothing to do with justice. These blunders of law encourage lawlessness, because the people are convinced that only through mob action can they inflict prompt punishment upon those who defy society. Thus the weakness of law promotes lawlessness, while lawlessness furthers the enactment of more laws.

Vienna, Georgia—Citizen
July 13, 1938

STAIN ON GEORGIA

From the Macon Evening News.—

To Georgia belongs the disgrace of the first American lynching of 1938.

For this lynching there can be no excuse. For failure of officers or of the next Crisp county grand jury to investigate the grisly, useless, shameful thing and to prosecute fully and earnestly, there can be little.

The case may be "closed" as far as the sheriff of Crisp county is concerned (that is what he said of it), but it is not closed as far as Georgia is concerned, and as far as the national effort to eliminate barbarous antisocialism is concerned.

Briefly and bluntly circumstances of the case as reported in newspapers are these:

A Negro, following a weekly custom, was drunk in Arabi Saturday afternoon. The town marshal undertook to arrest him. The Negro shot the Marshall, wounding him fatally.

Before the marshall fell and died, he shot the Negro twice. The Negro ran several hundred feet and stumbled, unconscious. Townspeople took him to a nearby house. The marshal already was dead. They called the Crisp county sheriff from Cordele.

The sheriff arrived, heard the story and went back to Cordele, leaving the Negro in a "dying condition" in the house where he had been carried. The sheriff gone, no law enforcement officer in Arabi, a group of men soaked the wounded Negro with gasoline and burned him beside a dusty road.

Somebody called the sheriff again. He returned from Cordele with a coroner and two deputies. The coroner conducted an inquest and the jury found the Negro came to his death at the hands of "parties unknown." The sheriff went back to Cordele again after deciding that everything was "quiet" in Arabi. He left the deputies there for the night. He said the case, as far as he is concerned, "is closed unless something turns up to cause an arrest."

It was the town marshal's duty to arrest the Negro if he was disturbing the peace of little Arabi, and it was justifiable for him to shoot in self-defense. It is a pity he did not shoot sooner and save his own life. But when the Negro had been mortally wounded there was no faint excuse for anybody burning him. That was plain, brute sadism.

And it is hard to understand how a peace officer called into such a case would return to his office leaving the man breathing his last on a makeshift death-bed without at least trying to get medical attention for him; or leave a man accused of killing an officer without arresting him. It is hard to understand how a sheriff, familiar with the minds of the residents of his county, could fail to sense any possibility of mob violence. It is hard to understand how, if he did sense any such feeling, he pacified his conscience by going away leaving a dying man in danger of lynching without protection.

It is hard also to understand how such a case could be marked closed after the perfunctory investigation of a coroner hauled to the scene of the murder and conducting an inquest with jurors probably taken from the residents of the place the crime was committed.

There is much in the case that everyone earnestly opposed to the awful practice of lynching will have much difficulty in understanding.

Arabi is a small town. Only about 500 persons live there and half of those are Negroes. It is obviously impossible that the whole white population took part in the lynching. Therefore the murderous crew must have been very small.

It is especially tragic that the ill-considered action of a few fools should bring a dark stain of discredit to their community, their state and to the South.

But the want of determined effort to bring the whole story to light and to justice is even more tragic. The crime itself might be blamed on a small crowd of men, perhaps as drunk as the Negro victim is said to have been— either with blood or alcohol. The Negro would have died anyway. It is not the fact that he was killed by the mob that is important.

The important and horrible fact in the case is that it indicates that Georgia has not outgrown or even well concealed the primitive brutality of the worst in men.

Those who opposed the anti-lynch bill in the recent national congress did so on the claim that it "wouldn't stop lynchings." Perhaps nothing will stop them when there is enough inflamation of mass madness. But when there is no effort to stop them locally it is evident that there must be some better way. There must be greater community discipline, ordered or self-imposed, than was evidenced in Arabi last Saturday.

There are cases of lynching in which it is possible to understand that circumstances might unbalance the minds of men— even understanding meanwhile that lynching always is indefensible. But the idea of fiery revenge on a dying man is fantastically terrible. The oft-offered justification of "we had to teach the niggers a lesson" is lacking. Had not the lynch victim already been mortally wounded? The lesson already was taught.

Any lynching is bad enough. But wanton murders like this in isolated places, committed by a few murderers are what make residents of other states believe Georgia is a land of blood-thirsty, benighted barbarians.

Walhalla, S. C. Courier
September 1, 1938

Lynchings or Cookings?

Why pick on the South? Eight persons were lynched last year. None in the first six months of this year. As Senator George of Georgia points out, lynching is one crime that is greatly on the decrease while all other crimes are greatly on the increase yet—the straight out-and-out New Dealers would ram an insulting so-called anti-lynching bill down the throats of the South. This bill would doubtless increase instead of decrease lynchings, because it would impell countries in which a lynching occured to pay the victim's family up to $10,000 and sheriffs and deputies could be made personally responsible for lynchings and tried as criminals.

This law if passed, and Senator George pointed out that if a few of its opponents are removed from

...halls of the national congress ...e guaranteed it would pass next ...January, it could supposedly op...erate against those charged with ...lynchings but it would not touch ...mob, strike and gang killings which ...occur by the hundreds in the east...ern and northern cities.

Last year in the City of Wash...ington, the nation's capital, 50 ne...groes were shot down on th... streets at various times. Were they ...rapists? No—mostly robbers and ...hold-up men. Similar records were ...made in other up-country cities. ...That is how they must handle their ...crime problem. Maybe they are ...right and maybe they are not.

What we are trying to point out ...is that the most humanitarian peo...ple in the United States will be ...found in the South. In Dixie the ...negroes receive kinder treatment ...and more patience is exercised ...with those members of the race ...that do not stay in their proper ...places than anywhere else.

The following is copied from ...the Banks County (Ga.) Journal ...and emphasizes the way some cri...minals are handled up-country:

"Occasionally a negro rapist and ...murderer is lynched in the South. ...But in Philadelphia they cook pri...soners by the fours. Four prisoners ...who went on a hungry strike in a ...Philadelphia prison were placed in ...an almost air tight room built for ...punishment, then the heat turned ...on and the poor fellows cooked to ...death. Took two or three days to ...cook them. They were just com...mon thieves, too. The Northern ...newspapers have something at ...home to write about now. The ...guards that cooked these men were ...meaner than any cannibals that ...ever lived. They cooked these poor ...unfortunate people because they ...were mad. A cannibal cooks be...cause he is hungry, and he kills be...fore he cooks. These brutes cooked ...these men alive."

Washington, D. C. Post
October 15, 1938

Recurrent Lynchings

Those who led the fight against the Federal anti-lynching bill in the last session of Congress have every reason to be sickened by each fresh outbreak of mob violence. For the position which they took is seriously weakened whenever a gang of hoodlums proceeds to murder an individual accused of crime.

The lynching at Ruston, La., was just as barbarous as the crime of which the victim was accused. In some respects it was far more disgusting, since it involved murderous action on the part of a large number of citizens acting in lawless conspiracy. The alleged depravity of the victim in no way excuses such uncivilized conduct.

Congress did not postpone the anti-lynching bill because any legislator indorses mob violence, but solely because of the very serious objections raised against Federal invasion of State functions. That criticism was able to prevail, however, only because of the substantial progress the States themselves have made in curbing lynchings. The position of those who opposed the bill was greatly strengthened by the fact that no such outrage occurred while it was under consideration. Indeed, the first six months of this year passed without a single instance of mob violence of this sort.

Since Congress adjourned, however, three persons have been lynched—one in Mississippi, one in Georgia and one in Louisiana. Compared with previous years, this represents improvement. Yet it was hoped that widespread discussion of the subject last winter, plus the real threat of a Federal anti-lynching law, would completely wipe out this filthy blot on American civilization. From that viewpoint the record is keenly disappointing.

States which continue to tolerate this utterly degenerate practice must realize that they are encouraging the certain revival of legislation repugnant to the American system of government as well as to themselves. There will be a Federal anti-lynching law, and soon, unless all lynchers are brought to speedy, stern and effective justice by local authorities.

Knoxville, Tenn. Journal
October 14, 1938

Louisianans Play Traitor To South

Citizens of Louisiana yesterday turned traitors to the South when reportedly more than a thousand enraged individuals strung up a nineteen-year-old Negro suspect in one rape and one murder case, the sheriff and his deputy arriving at the scene just in time to cut the bullet-ridden body down.

This is the second lynching since the Wagner anti-lynching bill was defeated by the last Congress; it is the second instance in which Southerners have furnished further grounds for a reintroduction of the act at the next session.

There was no question in the last Congress about the support for the bill, introduced as an administration measure, being political rather than humanitarian, and it was fought by many Southerners on such grounds, being in their eyes a further attempt to encroach upon the already diminishing states' rights by a powerful central government.

Whatever may be the elements behind the repeated attempts to pass an anti-lynch bill, however, Southerners may as well make up their minds that if lynchings continue, in defiance of an overwhelming Southern public opinion, some such law will be passed and the South will be placed in position of not only being economically inept, but emotionally irresponsible.

This is all aside from the basic issue involved in these lynchings, which is that they constitute a denial, in most barbarous terms, of the right of every human being to a fair trial. Every time a press dispatch goes out over the wires recounting that "a suspect" has been lynched, that is another black mark against the whole South and puts a brush in the hands of politicians from other sections to besmirch us with.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
October 20, 1938

The recent lynching in Alabama "is a guarantee that the anti-lynching bill will be pressed for passage at the next session of Congress." The Columbia Record remarks.—Charleston News and Courier.

To The News and Courier and The Columbia Record: There has been no lynching in Alabama recently. Read The Advertiser more closely . . . It was Louisiana.

Mississippi Blackened By Its Third 1938 Lynching

There is no excuse for a lynching. Not even a dastardly attack upon an elderly white woman is warrant for the action of this Mississippi mob that took a Negro out and lynched him. Lynching is eternally and everlastingly wrong and a blot upon the community that experiences it. It is without justification or confirmation. It stamps its perpetrators as slaves of passion and creatures of prejudice.

Not one word of good can be said for this Mississippi surrender to mob law. The offense against the orderly processes of justice is intensified in the case of Mississippi because it marks the third time this year that Mississippians have either forgotten that courts exist to punish all acts contrary to the public good or else, which is worse still, they think themselves superior to the law.

Lynching is always reprehensible. What makes this reversion to primitive ideas of justice all the more unfortunate, however, is the fact that it should come at a time when here in Birmingham intelligent leaders of both the white and colored races were conferring on matters looking toward better race relations.

Mississippi's Shame

Mississippians themselves cannot escape the significance of the fact that as many lynchings have occurred in their state this year as in all the other 47 states combined.

The lynching Monday in the Wiggins community was the third in the state this year and the second in that community in the last four years.

Yet the congressmen and the senators from Mississippi have been among the loudest to protest against Federal handling of the lynching problem. They, too, like our own representatives in Washington, perhaps will be among the first to insist their state can handle the problem without help or interference from the outside.

But the record tells a different story.

If the straight-thinking, law-abiding citizens of Mississippi would demand swift and certain punishment for mob murderers they would not have to hang their heads in shame today.

A courageous governor might sacrifice his place in politics by acting with unswerving fidelity to his oath but he would clear his conscience of a burden which [illegible] must place there.

Let The People Speak!

As delegates meet in Birmingham for discussion of how to advance human welfare in the South, there comes news of another great blow to that cause. In Mississippi another Negro has been lynched. He was a suspect in an attack on an elderly woman. He was hanged to a tree.

It was the third lynching in Mississippi this year, the sixth in the country. The others were one each in Georgia, Florida and Louisiana.

So long as this evil persists in the South, there can be no sound foundation for that law and order which constitute a fundamental requisite to human welfare. That law is the guardian of justice. It is the protection of the individual. It is the safeguard against passion. It is our bulwark against prejudice.

Unless justice and individuality are safe, human welfare is a languishing cause.

Unless there is adequate defense against passion and prejudice, no citizen can be truly free.

It is the force of public conscience that, of course, supports the law. Every attack upon the law like this Mississippi lynching must be answered by that conscience. Or else all law of the people is in danger.

Let there be indifference toward flouting of the law and there will be more and more indifference. Let there be enough indifference and a free people will eventually be returned to a law, not of their own, but of decree or worse.

There is little danger of such a return in America. But then there seemed little danger, a few years ago, of many of the evils that have come to pass in the world.

Is it significant that of the six lynchings this year three have been in Mississippi? Is this indicative of the tendency of such things to breed themselves?

If the people failed to speak out against such resorts to jungle ways, would we not then be in danger of falling more and more into such ways? Let the people of the South speak out then! And with power! And let them unite in demand for action by the state of Mississippi to vindicate itself.

Winston-Salem, N. C. Journal
November 30, 1938

Of Character

The action of Ammie Williams, 69-year-old Negro, of Clinton, in capturing his own son and turning him over to officers to face a murder charge, recalls to mind the story of Judge Lynch of Galway, Ireland, who personally executed his own decree of death against his son, who had slain a rival in a love affair. From the deed of Judge Lynch, who was said to have been so stricken by the incident that he never left his house again in life, we have derived the terms of "Lynch law," and "Judge Lynch."

The iron sense of justice appears predominant in the Anglo-Saxon. Judge Lynch, as may be surmised, was not an Irishman but an Englishman residing in the land of the Celt. But that the unyielding conscientious scruple is not the exclusive monopoly of any racial group is clearly demonstrated by Ammie Williams, the aged Clinton Negro, who told the officers when he surrendered his son to them: "I know my son will go to the gas chamber, but I want to see the right thing done."

Unfortunately, this stern concept of duty is singular lacking among many moderns. We are too much inclined to compromise on moral questions today, to excuse weakness in the name of mercy, natural affections, etc., and thereby defeat the ends of exact justice. When we do this we weaken those foundations upon which the structure of society has been erected through the centuries.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
November 27, 1938

Six Lynchings

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—I am glad to notice in your editorial today headed "Six Lynchings in Six Months," that you do not take the radical grounds that you heretofore took in your ravings against the South, whenever that section was so unfortunate as to have a lynching.

You say the sheriff in Mississippi gave the comforting assurance that the body of the last victim of lynching, was not mutilated. This is comforting.

A lynching, white or black, is a most deplorable occurrence. No Christian heart takes any delight in such. And every Christian desires that a creature deserving even of the death penalty, shall have a chance to be heard in a court of justice. But I shall, for one, ever maintain and contend that the spirit as well as the well-known letter of the Constitution of the United States shall be observed, in the investigation and trial of such a case, to-wit: by a jury of the peers of the accused in the locality where the offense is committed.

If my reputation is so bad that I cannot get a fair trial where I reside, I ask in all candor, who made it so? And I ask again in all candor, can you justify yourself in advocating the placing of the whole of the United States, the South in particular, under the espionage of the Federal Government, as to their officials' actions in regard to lynchings, simply because the officials of the State governments fail to bring to justice the mob that violates the State laws? What assurance have you that the Federal officers will prove any more effective in such cases than the State officials? And then when you have inaugurated such a system what becomes of your local self-government?

I have an idea that there is a fly in this ointment somewhere; and the influence that inspires this sentiment, is not so much to save the life of a fiend, whiah, of course, would be commendable, but to influence a certain element politically. A. C. GARNETT JR.

Buckingham.

Mobile, Ala., Register
November 23, 1938

Lynching In Mississippi Is Called 'Uncivilized'

WIGGINS, Miss., Nov. 22.—(AP)—The lynching of a negro near here yesterday was called "uncivilized" today in a statement issued by Mrs. L. W. Alford, chairman of the Mississippi council of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching.

The negro, Wilder McGowan, 24, seized by a mob of white men while sheriff's deputies were seeking him several miles away, was hanged to a tree.

McGowan was accused of criminally attacking and robbing an elerly white woman, member of a prominent family here.

Mrs. Alford's statement, issued at her home, at McComb, Miss., deplored the lynching and said the law should have been allowed to take its course.

"The victim deserved punishment for his heinous crime," she said, but added:

"As long as American citizens and officers of the law permit mob violence of this type we cannot claim to be a civilized nation."

Sheriff S. C. Hinton said today no arrests had been made and no grand jury action taken pending his investigation of the lynching.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
November 24, 1938

Mississippi's Shame

Mississippians themselves cannot escape the significance of the fact that as many lynchings have occurred in their state this year as in all the other 47 states combined.

The lynching Monday in the Wiggins community was the third in the state this year and the second in that community in the last four years.

Yet the congressmen and the senators from Mississippi have been among the loudest to protest against Federal handling of the lynching problem. They, too, like our own representatives in Washington, perhaps will be among the first to insist their state can handle the problem without help or interference from the outside.

But the record tells a different story.

If the straight-thinking, law-abiding citizens of Mississippi would demand swift and certain punishment for mob murderers they would not have to hang their heads in shame today.

A courageous governor might sacrifice his place in politics by acting with unswerving fidelity to his oath but he would clear his conscience of a burden which inaction must place there.

Hernando, Miss. Promoter
December 1, 1938
LNGS

Speaking of mob rule the Mississippi Guide, of Gulfport, says:

"Six lynchings have occurred in the United States so far this year and two of them have been committed in Mississippi. Such a record is indeed a blotch on the name of this fair state.

"Many fine and noble things have had their origin and fulfillment in the South. A land peopled with gracious, hospitable folk who know the true art of living, it is difficult to imagine such a group becoming so incensed as to take the law in its own hands in an attempt to punish someone for an alleged crime. Rule by emotion reflects civilization at its lowest form, and it is not a happy contemplation that the workings of our minds have not shown great progression since the Dark Ages and that we who so pride ourselves on being modern and intelligent, can still be ruled by action mob."

The crime of lynching was first resorted to in this country when it was being settled and isolated communities, devoid in many instances of court machinery, were compelled to have their own laws. Long ago horse thieves and robbers were hanged by vigilantes in the new western territories. It might have been necessary then to do this in order to maintain and protect society and property, but now with courts everywhere the execution should be legal.

But now crimes are sometimes committed so brutal and so shocking that people of a community are aroused to the point where they are ready to visit swift and terrible vengeance upon the perpetrator. The community does not want the guilty wretch to live until court convenes and risk having him escape.

There is little excuse for lynching in this state at the present time. Under our laws the death penalty can be invoked, for murder, kidnaping, and rape. But as long as the most bestial of these crimes is committed by an animal in the form of a human being, no matter what his color, and to this is added murder of the victim, all the courts in the world might check mob violence, but they can not still the just resentment aroused that would call for swift vengeance.

Birmingham, Ala., Labor Advocate
November 26, 1938

THE STATES CAN STOP LYNCHING, IF THEY WANT TO

For the third time this year Mississippi has suffered from the lawless action of the mob. Judge Lynch held court again, and another Negro was lynched. He was a suspect in an attack on an elderly woman, and he was hanged to a tree.

This third Mississippi lynching brings the total for the year to six. The others were one each in Georgia, Florida and Louisiana.

Every lynching is a blow at law and order struck by a band of lawless men, who in their colossal presumption flout not only the courts of the state, but dare to trample on the Constitution. It is to wonder! In their ignorance, the members of the mob—the highbinders of his honor, Judge Lynch—think themselves superior to the law, and act as judge, jury and executioner.

Lynching is murder. No one should condone murder. No one can excuse it. Every good man who believes in the Ten Commandments, and reveres the Constitution of the United States, and has respect for our American institutions, and especially for the courts of our land, must condemn this murderous pastime of the mob. No Christian man could ever have any part or lot with those mobsters who bring disgrace on the community in which they live and perpetrate their unspeakable atrocities upon their victims—and remain a Christian.

Law and order must prevail, the Constitution and the courts must be respected, and the activities of the mob—any kind of mob—must be suppressed relentlessly if our American civilization is to survive. Lynching must be stopped, and the individual states can stop it when they make up their minds to do so. They don't need any Federal anti-lynching law.

Nashville, Tenn. Tennessean
October 20, 1938

Answers to Questions

By FREDERIC I. HASKIN

Readers may receive the answer to any question of a general nature by sending it with a stamped, addressed envelope to Frederic J. Haskin, The Nashville Tennessean, Information Bureau, Washington, D. C.

Q. Are the majority of lynchings for rape? F. R. E.

A. The Commentator says: Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937, inclusive, there were 1,101 persons—97 whites and 1,094 Negroes—put to death by mobs, under the charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent of the total of 4,681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3,490 or 74.6 per cent—three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

Q. What has become of Bobby Stap, the stowaway boy? H. L. K.

A. Justice Peter B. Hanson of New York has ruled that he shall enter the New York Merchant Marine School.

Q. Please give the origin of the name Mackinac? W. G. H.

A. It is an abbreviated form of Michilimackinac and is derived from the name of a supposedly extinct Algonquian Indan tribe, the Mishinimaki or Mishinimakinagog. The word means place of the big wounded person.

Lynchings-1938
& Discussions

White Press, Southern.

5884

Columbia, S C State
January 8, 1938

Lynching and 'Reconstruction.'

Comes now the Saturday Evening Post saying:

"The North has forgotten that lynching and other wanton killings of Negroes are largely a heritage of that Reconstruction which the North enforced upon the South."

From Philadelphia, that's a novel admission, and generous of intent, though lynching isn't to be explained quite so simply. The Post also reminds its readers that "the prosecution of white men, even their execution, for the murder of blacks" (The Post's word, not The State's) "was not unusual in the South" prior to the Confederate war.

Anderson, S. C., Independent
January 9, 1938

RECONSTRUCTION

Comes now the Saturday Evening Post saying:

"The North has forgotten that lynching and other wanton killings of negroes are largely a heritage of that Reconstruction which the North enforced upon the South."

From Philadelphia, that's a novel admission, and generous of intent; though lynching isn't to be explained quite so simply. The Post also reminds its readers that "the prosecution of white men, even their execution, for the murder of blacks" (The Post's word, not The State's) "was not unusual in the South" prior to the Confederate war.—The State, Columbia.

Chester, S. C., Reporter
January 6, 1938

HOW IT BEGAN.

The Saturday Evening Post in an editorial article this week lays the blame for lynching in the South on the people of the North, who, if they did not actually participate in Reconstruction activities sat supinely by, and allowed that saturnalia of crime, of which lynching was one of the fruits, to go on unchecked. As The Post asserts in ante-bellum days white men were executed in the South for the murder of negroes, and it was not until the carpet baggers had poured into Dixie, formed a coalition with the negroes, and made conditions well-nigh intolerable that the spirit was engendered which gave rise to lynching. Had the South been treated with fairness and decency and allowed to work out its problems in its own way, lynching would have been a very rare thing, indeed.

Lynchings Linked To Price of Cotton

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26.—(AP)—The number of lynchings is linked to the price of cotton, Senator Pepper (D., Fla.) told the Senate today.

"As the price of cotton goes down," Senator Pepper said, "the crimes that lead to lynching increase." He said many negroes, unemployed in cotton fields, turned to crime.

"Let's quit wasting time on this legislation and do something about economic conditions," he suggested.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
January 29, 1938

New Here Reform Begins

There may be no true links between the evils of lynching and the evils of peonage, but in the minds of some would-be reformers lynching and peonage have one common background, and that background, in the belief of those crusaders, is the South.

Lynching often is mob violence in the name of justice. Peonage often is modern slavery in the name of debtor's laws. The South has been the scene of both evil practices. But Southern people have done more to remedy the two evils than have all the "outside forces" combined.

It is coincidental that on the day the United States Senate voted to refuse prohibition of unlimited debate on the anti-lynching bill, a jury of white Mississippians sentenced a white planter to three years in prison on charges of peonage. The Mississippi white man was found guilty of charges that he forced two Negroes to work for him. He was arrested by the local sheriff and convicted by neighboring planters.

While lynching is one evil and peonage is quite another, both are linked as "Southern evils" in the minds of some people who believe that a federal anti-lynching law is the best answer to mob violence. And the action of the Mississippi jury in convicting the white planter for peonage, it appears to us, is significant of the South's ability to work out its own methods to combat lynching as well.

The refusal of the Senate to limit debate on the anti-lynching bill perhaps will sound the death knell—at present—for the bill, and this, despite the fact that the majority of the Senate's members would vote for the bill if ever it should come to a final count. To some it may appear unfair for a minority group to block passage of legislation favored by the majority. But our democratic system of checks and counter-checks gives such weapons to minority groups that are dead-set against certain legislation. For, if the majority insists, it will in the end pass any law it believes wise and good, and sometimes the majority group is saved from committing grave legislative blunders by tenacious minorities.

Always, however, the threat of federal anti-lynching legislation will hang over the head of the South. We have made great strides toward reform on this question, and will continue to do so. Now it is absolutely necessary. For if the South does not blot out lynchings itself, the federal law eventually will be passed.

Reform, like charity, should begin at home. And, so far as the South is concerned, it has begun at home. But like charity, also, reform must be more than merely begun. It must be followed through.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
January 30, 1938

Concerning Lynching

"Willing Workers' Club" Comments on Editorials in The Times.

To the Editor of The Chattanooga Times:

The undersigned officers of the Seventh Ward Willing Workers' club have been instructed to convey to you in writing the commendation of our club in regard to your recent editorials, "Demagogues" and "Lynch News," both of which showed clearly a policy that is progressive. And when such a policy is maintained consistently, as in this instance of the antilynching bill, its integrity should be respected by the opposite views held by southern society.

H. D. NEWELL,
President.
EARL A. WELCH,
Publicity Committee.

Letters To The Editor

Please be brief. We reserve the right to cut letters more than 300 words long

THE PEOPLE NOT SLEEPING

Editor The Advertiser:

I am against lynching, mobs and mob law. Once in my life in Houston County I volunteered to help guard a prisoner against threatened mob violence. As a lay delegate to the last session of the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Church, South, I voted for union of American Methodism. As a lay delegate to the next General Conference of the Southern Methodist Church to be held in Birmingham in April-May I will vote to consummate union of all branches of American Methodism, but I feel that Northern churchmen should not be parties to ramming down our throats this unfair, unjust, unreasonable and insulting Federal anti-lynching bill.

In the first place the bill, if enacted into law, will promote racial riots in the South and will inflame men to form mobs. Next, it, if held to be constitutional by the Supreme Court, will mean the usurpation of peculiarly state and local functions of law enforcement by the Federal Government and will be the opening wedge for the utter destruction of all functions of local and state governments by the Federal Government. Again, it will penalize innocent taxpayers, in many cases, for the benefit of worthless, criminal characters. It will mean that every crap shooter who is strung up by the losers in a crap game will sue his county and collect, or such suit will be brought by his administrator. Moreover, it will cause many unmentionable crimes against women to be committed for that the ignorant and vicious will believe they are no longer in danger from an infuriated people.

Already the South has been sold down the river by the abrogation of the two-thirds rule in the National Democratic Convention. On top of this we have to bear the shame of being lectured to as to our duties both in National Conventions and in Congress by a Negro Democratic Congressman, one Mitchell from Chicago.

The U. S. Senate works under certain rules of debate. One of these rules is the right of practically unlimited debate. Brave spirits like George of Georgia, Pepper, a former Alabamian, of Florida, McKellar, a former Alabamian, of Tennessee, Harrison and Bilbo of Mississippi, Connally of Texas, Glass of Virginia, Borah of Idaho and Wheeler of Montana, have not let the lure of patronage and grants of money to the homefolks and the threats of Northern and Eastern Senators, who have traded for Northern Negro votes, intimidate them. They stand on their moral and constitutional right and invoke Senate rules, which are right and proper.

Only by such action as these brave men are taking can this Republic be saved. We have had too many men in Washington who have remained mute when the people's liberties were endangered. We, the people, want them to know that we are not sleeping.

OSCAR L. TOMPKINS

Dothan, Ala.
Jan. 25, 1938.

Millen, Ga., News
January 20, 1938

LYNCHING—

The South is opposed to lynching and all forms of unlawful destruction of human life. Furthermore, the decrease of lynchings throughout the South is greater than that of any other methods of unlawful killings. True there are occasional instances of brazen defiance of the law and of the public sentiment on the part of lynchers for which proper resentment is not openly manifested, but this is likewise true of all forms of vice—and for which there is no justification, but the remedies for this do not lie in punishing those who do not condone such acts. Moreover, the South resents, as a section, the discrimin-

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 27, 1938

Letters To The Editor

Please be brief. We reserve the right to cut letters more than 300 words long

THE PEOPLE NOT SLEEPING

Editor The Advertiser:

I am against lynching, mobs and mob law. Once in my life in Houston County I volunteered to help guard a prisoner against threatened mob violence. As a lay delegate to the last session of the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Church, South, I voted for union of American Methodism. As a lay delegate to the next General Conference of the Southern Methodist Church to be held in Birmingham in April-May I will vote to consummate union of all branches of American Methodism, but I feel that Northern churchmen should not be parties to ramming down our throats this unfair, unjust, unreasonable and insulting Federal anti-lynching bill.

In the first place the bill, if enacted into law, will promote racial riots in the South and will inflame men to form mobs. Next, it, if held to be constitutional by the Supreme Court, will mean the usurpation of peculiarly state and local functions of law enforcement by the Federal Government and will be the opening wedge for the utter destruction of all functions of local and state governments by the Federal Government. Again, it will penalize innocent taxpayers, in many cases, for the benefit of worthless, criminal characters. It will mean that every crap shooter who is strung up by the losers in a crap game will sue his county and collect, or such suit will be brought by his administrator. Moreover, it will cause many unmentionable crimes against women to be committed for that the ignorant and vicious will believe they are no longer in danger from an infuriated people.

Already the South has been sold down the river by the abrogation of the two-thirds rule in the National Democratic Convention. On top of this we have to bear the shame of being lectured to as to our duties both in National Conventions and in Congress by a Negro Democratic Congressman, one Mitchell from Chicago.

The U. S. Senate works under certain rules of debate. One of these rules is the right of practically unlimited debate. Brave spirits like George of Georgia, Pepper, a former Alabamian, of Florida, McKellar, a former Alabamian, of Tennessee, Harrison and Bilbo of Mississippi, Connally of Texas, Glass of Virginia, Borah of Idaho and Wheeler of Montana, have not let the lure of patronage and grants of money to the homefolks and the threats of Northern and Eastern Senators who have traded for Northern Negro votes, intimidate them. They stand on their moral and constitutional right and invoke Senate rules, which are right and proper.

Only by such action as these brave men are taking can this Republic be saved. We have had too many men in Washington who have remained mute when the people's liberties were endangered. We, the people, want them to know that we are not sleeping.

OSCAR L. TOMPKINS

Dothan, Ala.
Jan. 25, 1938.

than three victims in 1938, but the breast beaters in congress are interested in this no at all.

Ft. Payne, Ala., Journal
January 19, 1938

The South has done ten times as much to prevent lynchings than the North, East or West. Yet, a bill is before Congress to penalize us when a lynching occurs.

Columbia, S. C. Record
October 4, 1938

No Lynching.

If there had been a lynching in Darlington county as a result of the arrest of a negro charged with attacking and seriously wounding a sixteen-year-old Hartsville waitress there would have been condemnation enough to keep Peedee ears red for quite a while.

The Record of course would have joined in the condemnation—it has told many times before how lynching degrades a community or a state, how lynchers defeat their own purposes, betray themselves—and so it wants now to record the fact that there was no lynching. The negro, surrounded in an otherwise vacant house, after a two-day hunt, was promised protection if he would surrender. He came out unarmed and was arrested. He is now in the state penitentiary and in due course will be brought to trial and if found guilty punished.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
October 15, 1938

Lynching on the Decline

A Louisiana mob on Thursday lynched a Negro in circumstances of the most brutal atrocity. The story revolts every normal citizen. It will also be used to boost the anti-lynching bill when congress convenes.

And yet two important facts stand out. There were only eight lynchings last year and, with nearly 10 months gone, there have been but two well-defined lynchings this year, with one in Mississippi in which the claim is that the victim was killed while resisting arrest.

The second point is that when the sheriff sought to interfere, a member of the mob held a pistol, not against the officer, but against the Negro, and swore he would fire if the sheriff moved.

In those circumstances there could be no question as to the courage of the sheriff. Any effort to save the life of the Negro would have resulted in the death of the man he sought to protect.

And yet under the anti-lynching bill the sheriff would probably be held responsible and the taxpayers of the entire county would be fined 10 thousand dollars, to be paid to the victim's family.

It is safe to say, moreover, that "mob-violence" in the North will have claimed more

Norfolk, Va. Pilot
October 16, 1938

A Promising Record Defiled

A 19-year-old Negro was lynched in Louisiana Thursday because he was "suspected" of slaying a white man and beating his woman companion. The local sheriff pleaded with the mob to turn the prisoner over to him, promising a prompt trial. Relatives of the beaten woman "rushed to the scene" and pleaded for an orderly judicial proceeding. A Louisiana Polytechnic Institute professor interceded in favor of due process. The mob finally agreed to surrender the accused to the officers—on the other side of the woods. But once in the woods, they hanged their man, plugged him full of bullet holes and, by way of a parting gesture to the civilization they were vindicating, jammed a hot poker several times into the dead body.

Not an inspiring episode to recount, but the more particular lynching acts are low, obscene and horrifying, the more important it is to register their every detail on the public consciousness. Short of a form of law enforcement which would automatically bring all lynchers within the shadow of death—something still a long way off—the most effective attack on this leprous sore in our civilization lies in making the largest number of our people acquainted with its stench.

The year began auspiciously. The first six months of 1938 were wholly free of lynchings—the first time this has happened since the lynching record began to be compiled in 1889. Then Georgia and Mississippi followed with one mob murder apiece. Now comes Louisiana to make it three. Relatively speaking, the record of 1938 is still a "good" one. Absolutely speaking, it is a thing of horror.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions

White Press, Southern.

5885

Savannah, Ga., News
July 8, 1938

Lynchless Record Marred

Scarcely had the encouraging report gone forth from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, that no lynchings had occurred in the first six months of 1938, according to records compiled by the institution, than a dispatch from Rolling Fork, Miss., brought the news Wednesday that a posse of 300 men had shot and killed a negro blacksmith, dragged his body several miles and burned it on the spot where it was alleged he had killed a prominent white planter earlier in the day in a pistol battle following the negro's discharge for refusing to do some work which the plantation manager ordered. It is claimed the negro was killed while resisting arrest.

There is, of course, the possibility or probability that the enfuriated citizens were correct in their belief that they were dealing with the guilty man in this case, but there is always the possibility of grave error in such instances where mob violence supplants the orderly processes of law. In the interests of the advancement of civilized methods in dealing with persons accused of law violation, it would have been far better to have permitted the law to take its course and justice administered after a fair trial. Evidently the citizens of Mississippi have not yet been inspired to sufficient faith in the efficiency and speed of the courts and the integrity of clemency boards. Such occurrences as the one at Rolling Fork are a challenge to the courts and state officials to display greater zeal in the expeditious and efficient dispensation of justice.

The record for the first half of 1938 is a gratifying one. It is the first time during the fifty-six years of record keeping on the subject that the nation has achieved a lynchless half year. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. Despite the recent occurrence in Mississippi, the record for 1938 thus far indicates a growing sentiment in favor of orderly and civilized methods in dealing with persons suspected of crime, instead of subjecting them to the highly questionable judgment of frenzied mobs.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
July 13, 1938

RECORD GONE

The Baltimore Evening Sun observes that Southern newspaper editors can now relax and return to normal. The reason, the Baltimore paper says, is that another lynching has occurred at Cordele, Ga.

"As early as last May," comments The Evening Sun, "some newspapers remarked on the singular scarcity of lynching news in 1938. As June came on, the lack of mob-murders became more and more conspicuous, until on the last day of June Tuskegee Institute, which keeps the grim statistics, was able to announce that the first half of the year had passed without a single lynching.

"The news aroused plenty of comment, but it was of a curious sort. It was, for the most part, subdued and strained. Southern newspapers received the report with satisfaction, but they were obviously afraid to be jubilant, lest they tempt fate.

"Well, the strain is over now. Cordele, Ga., which has dripped with blood before, has splashed a large, red stain on the record of 1938. The South is herself again—advancing in civilization in some spots, it is true, but still having certain jungles inhabited by fanged creatures not materially higher than cannibals.

"If the country had gone an entire year without a lynching—but why speculate? No miracle has been performed. Cordele Ga., is still in existence, which is to say really high civilization is still a dream."

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
July 13, 1938

1938's FIRST LYNCHING

The incident at Arabi, a smal town near Cordele, this week, has brought to the fore again the discussion of an anti-lynching bill in the cities of the north, where the political element is always on the qui vive to get something that will placate and intrigue the negro voter.

The Arabi incident was most horrible. A drunken negro shot it out with the town's sole officer and he was slain. The negro was dying from bullet wounds when a group of men took him to a place near the highway and poured gasoline over his body. It was consumed by flames within a short time.

There is no extenuation for the slaying. It came just after the announcement that there had been no lynchings in the entire country for the first six months of the present year. It was the signal for rejoicing because of the fact that it did put a quietus on the anti-lynch sentiment that was ballyhooed to the nth degree in the 75th congress and put southern congressmen and senators on their metal to offset the poison that the bill contained, directed as it was against the south and for the ostensible purpose of appealing to the negro vote in the north.

There will be no doubt of the revival of the agitation and the press of the north will be ringing with the nauseous details of this affair at Arabi It is not possible to minimize the effect it will have, although it is also very evident that the effect in the little town where it occurred will not be material. An unfortunate incident in many ways and likely to have grave repercussions in the national congress. It will be the sole aggravation which they can offer as a reason for the anti-lynching measure to be revived and put over.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
July 12, 1938

GEORGIA BLOTS A RECORD

At Arabi, Georgia, a small town near Cordele, there occurred on Saturday the first lynching in 1938. A crowd estimated at 400 persons, enraged by the killing of a popular Marshal by a drunken Negro, poured gasoline on the Negro and, in the words of Sheriff J. H. Pitts, "finished him off." The Negro had been wounded severely by Marshal F. O. Epps, who fired his pistol twice before he fell dead.

In some sections of the country, this latest outrage will evoke bitter criticism of the rural South as the home of a backward and brutal people. It is hard to understand how any one, under whatever provocation, could pour gasoline on a wounded human being and then strike a match to him. Yet the circumstances of this latest blot on the South's record of six months without a lynching indicate that primarily at fault was the Sheriff of the County. According to The Associated Press, Sheriff Pitts stated that the Negro ran about 200 yards after he was shot and then fell. Asserting that when he arrived on the scene, the Negro was in a dying condition, Sheriff Pitts added that *after he left the scene*, "a bunch of people got the Negro, poured gasoline on him and finished him off."

The crime of lynching cannot be stamped out in the South until Sheriffs and other law enforcement officers learn that in any situation likely to arouse race feeling they must not leave the scene until they have taken measures to protect every person involved and to maintain order. Had the Negro who shot and killed the Marshal at Arabi, Georgia, survived his wounds, he would have been speedily convicted on a charge of murder and electrocuted. If Sheriff Pitts has been quoted correctly, he invited mob action when he left the scene without taking the wounded Negro into custody. Precisely such examples of the refusal of law enforcement officers to perform their sworn duty are chiefly responsible for the growing belief in some quarters that the South is incapable of dealing with the crime of lynching.

McComb, Miss. Journal
July 28, 1938

ALARMING CONDITION

The regrettable crimes which have been committed in the South recently have been unfortunate in more than one sense.

The day after the announcement had been made that there had been no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938, a Mississippi negro shot and killed a white man and attempted to kill two others after he had been trapped.

The following day a Georgia negro was lynched for a similar crime.

Since then a white man in Canton, Mississippi has been robbed and beaten within an inch of his life by negroes and only recently a young farmer in Belzoni, Mississippi was shot and killed by a negro. Earlier a Texas negro went berserk and killed one person and wounded two others.

Naturally the loss of human life is regretted and that is the first thought in the minds of the people when they read of these crimes, but these incidents have another significance. They put a blot on the South which is hard to live down.

This blot is especially hard to erase when a northern demagogue attempts to have an Anti-Lynching law passed in Congress for publicity purposes. Senator Wagner has said some unkind and untrue things about the South in order to get his measure passed, and these new uprisings are liable to cause passage of the Anti-Lynching bill at the next Congressional session.

The incidents which have occurred in the past few weeks are more numerous than the South usually has over a period of a year, but three of the five incidents occurred in Mississippi. The attention of Senator Wagner should be called to the last two which have occurred. One negro is lodged in jail awaiting trial, and the other was taken today. Mob action is not expected against either of the two criminals.

Maybe Senator Wagner would appreciate it if a Southern law maker introduces a bill to make it unlawful for New York citizens to commit suicide by jumping from buildings.

Johnson City, Tenn. Chronicle
August 12, 1938

TIMES HAVE CHANGED

Times have certainly changed in the South during the past generation. Fifty years ago it would have been hard to imagine a year the first six months of which would pass without a negro being lynch; a day when Southern women would organize against mob violence purported to "protect womanhood," and when a Southern newspaper would come out with as hard-hitting and vigorous a denunciation of lynch law as The Bristol Herald Courier recently did.

We believe the best way of hailing with satisfaction this change is to reproduce the editorial of our contemporary. It follows:

Mob murders are nothing new in Georgia. Perhaps no other Southern State is in deeper disgrace by reason of those outrages than the Cracker State. But just now Georgia is attracting more than the usual critical attention because the only lynching that has occurred thus far this year was perpetrated there.

During the first six months of the year there was not a mob murder anywhere—the longest period without such a crime since lynching records have been kept—and the country was congratulating itself on the fact and hoping that this would be a lynchless year. Then a Georgia mob staged a lynching at the little town of Arabi in Crisp County.

And it was a brutal lynching. A Negro who was sought for drunkenness shot and killed an officer of the law, who returned the fire and shot the Negro twice. A little later a mob seized the Negro, who was in a dying condition, poured gasoline over him set the gasoline afire and "finished him off." In other words, the mob burned its victim alive.

Probably the members of this mob were not representative of the best citizenship of Arabi and Crisp County. Usually that is the case. The best people of every community—and they are a majority in all communities—are against mob lawlessness. No doubt most of the people of Arabi and Crisp County are against it. Yet mob lawlessness has disgraced that community, the State of Georgia, the South and the Nation.

The great difficulty is that the best people of a community are powerless when Judge Lynch holds court. At least they seem to be. They deplore the lynching mob, they demand its suppression, but so far they have found no means of making the demand effective. They put men in office and charge them with the duty of enforcing the law, but those men do not enforce the law against the mob. Of all the lynchings that have occurred in the last fifty years, you probably could count on the fingers of one hand the number of mobsters who have been required to pay any kind of penalty.

The Negro who was burned at Arabi was guilty of a crime, but the fact of his guilt in no way mitigated the greater crime of the mob that burned him. There need be no doubt that, had he survived his wounds, he would have been put to death by the State for killing the officer. But the State has been spared that trouble by a number of men who flouted its authority. Another brutal mob murder has been committed and again, as always, the law-abiding public is waiting to see whether any member of the mob will be held to account.

Columbia, S. C. Record
August 20, 1938

They Can Be Prevented.

For the first six months of 1938 there wasn't a lynching in the United States. It was the first half year without a lynching in 56 years and a few days later the second half of 1938 was back to normal with two lynchings.

Three things were largely responsible for the first half year record, Commentator Magazine analyses it:

"1. Actual armed resistance by officers of the law in several instances where lynchings were attempted.

"2. The senatorial filibuster on the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill, which served to focus national attention upon the gory outdoor sport.

"3. The gradual growth of a sentiment in the United States which abhors the practice of taking a man's life without due process of law."

The third is the most important and it may be doubted whether the second had any real influence. Lynchings have been in the spotlight before in the 56 years that have not have not been lynchless.

The first, which is an outgrowth of the third, should be kept in mind as demonstratnig the fact, too often overlooked, that lynchings can be prevented when sheriffs and governors are prepared to use sufficient force to see to it that the crime is made dangerous for the lynchers.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussion.

White Press, Southern.

5886

Macon, Ga., News
July 11, 1938

Stain On Georgia

To Georgia belongs the disgrace of the first American lynching of 1938.

For this lynching there can be no excuse. For failure of officers or of the next Crisp county grand jury to investigate the grisly, useless, shameful thing and to prosecute fully and earnestly, there can be little.

The case may be "closed" as far as the sheriff of Crisp county is concerned (that is what he said of it), but it is not closed as far as Georgia is concerned, and as far as the national effort to eliminate barbarous antisocialism is concerned.

Briefly and bluntly, circumstances of the case as reported in newspapers are these:

A Negro, following his weekly custom, was drunk in Arabi Saturday afternoon. The town marshal undertook to arrest him. The Negro shot at the marshal, wounding him fatally.

Before the marshal fell and died, he shot the Negro twice. The Negro ran several hundred feet and stumbled, unconscious. Townspeople took him to a nearby house. The marshal already was dead. They called the Crisp county sheriff from Cordele.

The sheriff arrived, heard the story and went back to Cordele, leaving the Negro in a "dying condition" in the house where he had been carried.

The sheriff gone, no law enforcement officer in Arabi, a group of men soaked the wounded Negro with gasoline and burned him beside a dusty road.

Somebody called the sheriff again. He returned from Cordele with a coroner and two deputies. The coroner conducted an inquest and the jury found the Negro came to his death at the hands of "parties unknown." The sheriff went back to Cordele again after deciding that everything was "quiet" in Arabi. He left the deputies there for the night. He said the case, as far as he is concerned, "is closed unless something turns up to cause an arrest."

It was the town marshal's duty to arrest the Negro if he was disturbing the peace of little Arabi, and it was justifiable for him to shoot in self-defense. It is a pity he did not shoot sooner and save his own life. But when the Negro had been mortally wounded there was no faint excuse for anybody burning him. That was plain, brute sadism

And it is hard to understand how a peace officer called into such a case would return to his office leaving a man breathing his last on a makeshift death-bed without at least trying to get medical attention for him; or leave a man accused of killing an officer without arresting him. It is hard to understand how a sheriff, familiar with the minds of the residents of his county, could fail to sense any possibility of mob violence. It is hard to understand how, if he did sense any such feeling, he pacified his conscience by going away leaving a dying man in danger of lynching without protection.

It is hard also to understand how such a case could be marked closed after the perfunctory investigation of a coroner hauled to the scene of the murder and conducting an inquest with jurors probably taken from the residents of the place the crime was committed.

There is much in the case that everyone earnestly opposed to the awful practice of lynching will have much difficulty in understanding.

Arabi is a small town. Only about 500 persons live there and half of those are Negroes. It is obviously impossible that the whole white population took part in the lynching. Therefore the murderous crew must have been very small.

It is especially tragic that the ill-considered action of a few fools should bring a dark stain of discredit to their community, their state and to the South.

But the want of determined effort to bring the whole story to light and to justice is even more tragic. The crime itself might be blamed on a small crowd of men, perhaps as drunk as the Negro victim is said to have been—either with blood or alcohol. The Negro would have died anyway. It is not the fact that he was killed by the mob that is important.

The important and horrible fact in the case is that it indicates that Georgia has not outgrown community lawlessness, and indeed has not outgrown or even well concealed the primitive brutality of the worst in men.

Those who opposed the anti-lynch bill in the recent national congress did so on the claim that it "wouldn't stop lynchings." Perhaps nothing will stop them when there is enough inflammation of mass madness. But when there is no effort to stop them locally it is evident that there must be some better way. There must be greater community discipline, ordered or self-imposed, than was evinced in Arabi last Saturday.

There are cases of lynching in which it is possible to understand that circumstances might unbalance the minds of men — even understanding meanwhile that lynching always is indefensible. But the idea of fiery revenge on a dying man is fantastically terrible. The oft-offered justification of "we had to teach the niggers a lesson" is lacking. Had not the lynch victim already been mortally wounded? The lesson already was taught.

Any lynching is bad enough. But wanton murders like this in isolated places, committed by a few murderers, are what make residents of other states believe Georgia is a land of blood-thirsty, benighted barbarians.

Columbia, S. C. State
July 8, 1938

MISSISSIPPI MARS RECORD.

Wednesday night, in the office of The State, as, doubtless, in the offices of morning newspapers throughout the country, make-up men had all "set" and ready for print a report from the president of Tuskegee institute that during the first six months of 1938 there were NO lynchings in the Southern states—the first time since records of lynchings had been kept that a half-year had gone past without a lynching—when the United Press brought in the story of how a mob in Mississippi had shot and killed a Negro blacksmith, dragged his body several miles and then burned it, on the spot where earlier in the day he had killed a white planter, by whom the same day he had been wounded "in an altercation."

Note that not even the "usual" provocation is alleged in excuse or extenuation. Only a plain homicide in private quarrel; perhaps not unprovoked, perhaps justified; anyway, the courts—white men's courts, mind!—would have amply served every requirement of the situation.

No sooner do we Southerners begin to think of ourselves, corporately, as making headway in civilization than "incidents" of this order occur; and, in a sense, all our realm reels back into the beast!

Well, a half-year's clean record is something anyhow, the first we've had. Thoughtful of these Mississippians to let us reach July with that record intact.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 11, 1938

The Black Mark

The nation's perfect record of not one lynching this year has been marred by the horrible killing of a Negro in our neighboring state of Georgia. The story of the mob murder is so revolting that we hesitate to repeat it. As Southerners we must bow our heads in shame. The victim was a Negro and the scene was the South. More dishonor has been heaped on us by our own people. We cannot stand off and point the finger of shame at Georgia, but as Southerners we share Georgia's shame with her.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
July 11, 1938

LONG BREAK

It has gone almost unremarked upon, but it is now more than nine months since there has been a lynching in the South or in the nation. Tuesday something occurred in Mississippi that looked almost like a lynching for a moment, but it now appears to have been simply the killing of a Negro murderer in a battle with a posse — plus some nasty ghoulishness in burning his body afterward. The mob spirit was plainly in the posse, but, if the facts are accurately reported, a lynching it was not. And in any case, it would still have been more than nine months since the last one on October 3, 1937.

What explains this we don't pretend to know. Lynching has certainly been coming down by marked phases since 1903. Between 1882 and that year, the South lynched more than 1800 Negroes. In the next two decades it lynched a good deal less than half as many, and in the last four years the toll has been only 49 — appalling enough, but surely an enormous decrease. Certainly, there will be other lynchings yet, and still it is just possible that the thing is entering on the last phase at the end of which lies practical extinction. But maybe it is only the sobering effect of the anti-lynching bill fight. Or that hard times have made us tolerant, though we don't think so. Or only the law of chance, or what have you.

But whatever the explanation, if any, the fact remains that we have had here the longest break in lynchings since the Civil War, and perhaps the longest break since the slavery question began to grow tense in the 1940s.—The Charlotte News.

THE SHAME OF ARABI

There is a list of American towns and cities—by no means confined to the south—which bear against their names black blots of shame. They are the places which have been the scenes of lynchings, that crime of mob passions run riot. It is a crime greater against America herself and all her laws, against the state and against the people, than against the wretched victim of depraved cruelty.

In many cases the towns with names thus listed for disgrace are themselves innocent victims of chance. It may be the mob which shamed them was not of local origin. It may not, even, have formed within the same county. Yet it is the site of the crime itself which must bear the sickening onus in the minds of all decent, lawabiding men and women, everywhere.

Certainly, the great majority of the citizens of these towns are blameless. It is only the few lawless ones, those spiritual weaklings who cannot control their passions, who are to blame. But, by their crime, they bring scorn to all their fellow citizens.

Such is the case of Arabi, an incorporated town in Crisp county, Georgia. A wounded, helpless negro was lynched there, in shockingly brutal fashion, last Saturday. A few creatures in the semblance of men, whose action revealed they are actually lower than the brutes, brought horrifying shame upon the town and all its citizens, upon the county, the state and the nation.

For the first six months of 1938 there hadn't been a lynching in the entire country. It was the first time, since records have been kept, that any six-month period could show this spotless record. There was rejoicing among all decent Americans, everywhere, as the news was made public.

Then, just nine days after completion of that record, while the rejoicing still echoed over the nation, a Georgia town had to undo it all; had to perpetrate a mob crime so brutal it shocks, with sickening repulsion, the entire world.

For Arabi itself and Crisp county, for practically all its people, there can be nothing but deepest sympathy. It is cruel that an entire community of good people—and they are good people, among the best in the world—must bow in shame because of the vicious act of a few.

It is hard, too, on Georgia, which is again emblazoned to the world as a state where barbaric crimes such as this may occur. It is hard on the entire south and upon the entire nation. It provides new argument for those who, for political reasons, have fought for passage of the federal anti-lynching bill, a bill which would subject independent southern states and counties to the punitive forces of a federal government, just as subject states are humbled by their rulers.

The pleasant, quiet little town of Arabi, Ga., has held all America up to the world, once more, as a nation liable, at any time, to all the brutality of mob rule, without respect for law. It matters not how guilty the lynchers' victim was—his guilt does not mitigate, in one iota, from their greater crime.

It Didn't Last Long

Perhaps we shouldn't have mentioned it. Perhaps we should have held our breath and hoped that the magic of the charm which kept the first six months of 1938 free from lynchings would continue to hold. But it didn't last long.

Hardly had the ink dried on the newspapers announcing the new record until a Georgia mob had smeared it with the blood of a Negro whose ebbing life was burned from his oil-soaked body.

Of course no one will be able to identify even one of the lynchers who thumbed their noses at the law and dragged justice in the filth beneath their feet.

Perhaps if the law permitted the G-men to take over the job of tracking down and bringing every lyncher to justice it would be a different story.

Alabama's record, we know, is far from spotless. We are ever conscious of the shame of it but we are proud too of the progress made in recent years.

Only Mississippi outranks Georgia in total lynchings and in 1936, the last year for which our records are up to date, six out of the country's nine mob murders were in Georgia.

Even though we sympathize with our neighbors and share their shame we none the less resent the position into which they force us.

Lynching can be stamped out. Fear of inevitable arrest and prosecution by the Federal Government will do more toward that end than any other single influence. Yet our blind and political-minded representatives in Congress quake before that fact.

Congressmen and senators are supposed to keep their ears to the ground and to bend in any wind that's blowing but we refuse to believe that they are right and we are wrong.

We refuse to believe that a majority of Southern voters would condemn a representative with the small courage it would require to give the Federal Government power to run a lyncher to earth.

A GEORGIA MOB HUMILIATES THE SOUTH

Few things have ever been more barbaric than was the action of the mob which Saturday set fire to the body of a dying Georgia negro, and few officers of the law have ever been more negligent than was the sheriff who made no effort to stop the mob from its fiendish labors.

The South and the nation have just finished rejoicing over the news that during the first six months of this year there was no lynching anywhere in the United States. Now a handful of beasts in our neighboring State bring down humiliation and shame upon the whole land and particularly upon the South.

And the sheriff, charged with upholding the law, announces with apparent satisfaction that so far as he is concerned the case is closed! That statement alone should stir the people of Georgia to action against him. It should stir the governor and the attorney general to move rapidly and quickly for a thorough investigation. And if the people of Georgia are sincere in their opposition to a federal anti-lynching bill they will demand the arrest of the culprits who led the mob in its frightful undertaking.

St. George, S. C., Eagle
July 28, 1938

WHEN ASSASSINS LYNCH

News and Courier:

Lynching, infamous and brutal lynching, too often disgraces the South. There was such a crime in Georgia last week. In New York city, in many another great city, a crime occurs that comparatively is rare in the South. It is assassination, carefully planned, skillfully conducted, secret shooting of a man in the back, usually with pre-arranged and successful methods of escape of the felon. In the great cities murder, as a rule, is commercial. It is done for money, and is like a transaction on the exchange. In the rural states and small cities most murders are crimes of passion, incidents of quarrels and brawls. Assassination is metropolitan. Assassination by parties of three, four or a dozen, in New York is not called a lynching, and it is not done in revenge for a crime, as lynching is done in the South. Senator Wagner does not move to transfer the crime of assassination to the federal courts.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions.

White Press, Southern.

5887

Birmingham, Ala. News
July 11, 1938

A Drink, A Shooting, A Lynching, And A Record

John Dukes, Negro, of the little town of Arabi, Ga., thought he would celebrate Saturday afternoon with a few drinks. He had worked hard through the week; he was 60 years old, and perhaps he thought that since life could not hold much happiness for him he might as well put a few sips under his belt on the week-end. That was his first mistake of the afternoon.

But John made a second mistake when he thought he had better take his gun along in case some other Negro got obstreperous. It was John, however, who got obstreperous, and finally Marshal F. O. Epps, who knew John well and was well known by him, decided he would have to put John in jail.

And then John made his third and final mistake. In a sudden flare of some emotion, no one will ever know what, John drew his gun and fatally wounded the marshal. But before the marshal died he had sent into the Negro's body some bullets which would have been fatal if they had been permitted to work their way.

But the Negro was not permitted to die that way. A mob of several hundred men, incensed at the murder of their popular marshal, poured oil upon the Negro's body, even as it lay dying, and burned it.

And that was the fourth and greatest mistake of that Saturday afternoon in Arabi. It was a mistake because it was the first lynching in the United States in more than six months, thought to be the longest lynching-free period in the modern history of the nation. It was a mistake because the Negro was already dying, and wreaking revenge upon an insensate body was a mere display of unbridled passions. It was a mistake because lynching is forever and eternally a mistake.

Charlotte, N. C, Observer
July 11, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD PROMPTLY BROKEN.

Just as the country had taken note of the gratifying fact that not a lynching had been recorded anywhere in the United States this year, a rural village mob staged what appears to have been one of the most savage lynchings in years a few miles from Cordele, Ga — pouring gasoline on a wounded and dying 60-year-old negro and burning him to death.

Those who sometimes condone lynching, at least by implication, have a habit of mentioning criminal assaults upon white women as the cause of mob violence, but the latest lynching in Georgia did not involve any such offense. In fact the majority of lynchings in recent years have been prompted by other incidents than attacks upon white women.

It is a remarkable coincidence that the Cordele lynching followed by only three days the publication last Wednesday of the report of Tuskeegee Institute's bureau of research and records showing that no lynching had occurred in the United States this year.

The published reports of the latest lynching would indicate that the sheriff took no precautions to prevent it, but left the community after investigating the gun battle between the negro and a 60-year-old marshal who had attempted to arrest him. The marshal was killed in the exchange of shots, but fatally wounded the negro before he died.

The sheriff went out to investigate, then returned to Cordele, leaving the wounded and dying negro unprotected. In a short time a mob gathered, seized its victim, hauled him in a truck about half a mile out of the village, poured gasoline on him and set him on fire to die in the flames.

Note that the coroner held an inquest, found that the negro "came to his death by unknown parties" and the sheriff said "the case is closed so far as I am concerned unless something turns up to cause an arrest."

It is evident that the sheriff had no intention to attempt to turn up anything. That sort of attitude encourages lynchings.

Tampa, Fla., Times
July 7, 1938

Mississippi Breaks Long Period Without Lynching

A Mississippi mob today has the doubtful distinction of having ended the longest period in 56 years in which the nation has not had a lynching. Until a mob of 300 killed a Negro blacksmith yesterday, the United States had passed over a six-months period without a lynching for the first time since records were started in 1882.

The Mississippi crime comes at a time when the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching was rejoicing over the absence of such violence, and when Southerners were properly pointing out this record as evidence that an anti-lynching law, as proposed in Congress, is now unnecessary.

Regardless of the circumstances which the Mississippi mob used as an excuse to take the law into its own hands, that State today has a distinction which won't be envied by law-abiding, intelligent people of other states, and organizations interested in the problem should redouble their efforts to prevent recurrences.

Mobile, Ala., Press
July 11, 1938

The First Lynching Of 1938

To the state of Mississippi goes the shame of having the first lynching in the United States in 1938. No sooner was the shining white record of not a single lynching in the United States for the first half of 1938 in print than a mob at Rolling Fork, Miss., came forward to spatter it with blood and provide propaganda for renewal of the antilynching issue when Congress reconvenes in January.

Those who read of the grisly details of this horrible case will condemn the backwoods barbarians responsible. The revolting circumstances, according to an Associated Press dispatch, were these: A posse headed by Sheriff M. C. Ewing set out to capture a negro accused of slaying a white planter. The negro was shot and killed. Possibly there may have been some justification for it, because members of the posse of 300 men contend he refused to surrender. It does seem remarkable, however, that 300 men could not corner one and wait it out until he was forced to surrender. Then, however, the posse left no doubt it was in actuality a mob. The body of the negro was saturated with gasoline, burned, dragged behind an automobile for several miles into Rolling Fork, and there burned again on the town garbage dump.

Where was Sheriff Ewing during all of this? The sheriff denies that the body was burned. He says it was turned over to members of the negro's family for burial, but members of his own posse declare the body was burned as described and dragged to Rolling Fork. Moreover, Sheriff Ewing declares he plans no further investigation of the matter!

If the sheriff plans to do nothing about the horrible lynching in his community, it is the duty of Gov. Hugh White and the Mississippi Legislature to go to the bottom of it. By inaction in this case Governor White and the Legislature will give impetus to a move for renewal of attempts to enact a national anti-lynching law. This isolated instance of mob violence by no means justifies an antilynching law, but it does demand, though, action on the part of Mississippi.

Anniston, Ala. Star
July 14, 1938

Record Soon Stained

The Anniston Star, along with many other newspapers, expressed its gratification over the fact that the first half of the year had gone by without a lynching, together with the hope that the record would be maintained throughout the year. But almost before the ink was dry on the paper on which that was printed, news came that the record already had been stained by a lynching and another case of mob action had been reported, although this report was denied by officials involved in the incident.

However, we do not agree fully with The Baltimore Evening Sun in its statement that Southern editors now can return to normal, relaxing from the tension occasioned by the thought that there had been no lynchings and the fear that it was too good to last, although there is something to what it says.

"As early as last May," comments The Evening Sun, "some newspapers remarked on the singular scarcity of lynching news in 1938. As June came on, the lack of mob murders became more and more conspicuous, until on the last day of June Tuskegee Institute, which keeps the grim statistics, was able to announce that the first half of the year had passed without a single lynching.

"The news aroused plenty of comment, but it was of a curious sort. It was, for the most part, subdued and strained. Southern newspapers received the report with satisfaction, but they were obviously afraid to be jubilant, lest they tempt fate.

"Well, the strain is over now. Cordele, Ga., which has dripped with blood before, has splashed a large, red stain on the record of 1938. The South is herself again—advancing in civilization in some spots, it is true, but still having certain jungles inhabited by fanged creatures not materially higher than cannibals.

"If the country had gone an entire year without a lynching—but why speculate? No miracle has been performed. Cordele, Ga., is still in ex-

...ence, which is to say really high civilization ...s still a dream."

In its report for the first half of the year, the department of records and research at Tuskegee stated that this was the first time since such records had been kept ... the institute that it had been able to present a clean sheet on a similar period. In other words, never before had the first six months of any year gone by without a lynching. Four were recorded in the first half of 1935, 1936 and 1937, it was stated.

Despite what has happened, however, and regardless of what The Evening Sun or other papers of that type may say, we still feel encouraged and believe that public sentiment against lynching is growing stronger all the time in the South, bringing us nearer the time when we can report an entire year without a single instance of mob killing.

West Palm Beach, Fla. Post
July 14, 1938

TRIBUTE TO AMERICA

History pays a high tribute to America when it records no single instance of a lynching in the United States in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, or in some fifty years, that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings in the first six months of 1935, of 1936, and of 1937.

The American lynching record is a grim one of hangings, shootings, and even burnings. For some years attempts have been made in Congress to pass an anti-lynching bill, designed to fine counties where lynchings take place, or punish officers of the law found negligent in their duties.

Such a law, of course, could serve no useful purpose. Lynchings are performed by mobs, and mobs care nothing about any cost that might be visited on the county, while it would be most difficult to prove negligence on the part of jail or other officials.

Under the steady pressure of education, lynchings have grown fewer and fewer in late years. This form of violence is peculiarly American, and has been looked on as one of the darkest blots on our civilization. It is good to know that we went thru the first six months of this year without a lynching.

Atlanta, Ga. Georgian
July 16, 1938

Women Assail Ga. Lynching

A resolution condemning the action of a group of Crisp County citizens for the lynching Saturday at Arabi, Ga., of John Dukes, negro, was passed Friday by the board of directors of the Georgia Council of Federated Church Women.

Mobile, Ala. Times
July 13, 1938

Liberty Is Doing Well

Some kind of record certainly must have been set during the last year for yardage of words spoken in passion over threats to civil liberties in this country.

The sound and fury may be great, but the liberties have been doing very nicely, it seems. The American Civil Liberties Union, scarcely soft-spoken and backward in the past on such matters, has released a 12-month report of exceptionally good spirits.

The report speaks of a great reduction in the use of violence, espionage, and intimidation against organized labor. It reminds that there was not a lynching during the first six months of this year, as compared with four in the last half of 1937. Organizations which the report refers to as "professional patriotic societies" have not interfered with civil rights. The number of academic-rights squabbles has been small. Only one case of book-banning has arisen.

The national record is a lot better in these frenzied times than it was during the comparatively placid 'twenties. Apparently there's nothing like a really first-class threat once in a while—from a certain distance—to make a man hang on to the things he finds are valuable.

Columbia, S. C. Record
July 23, 1938

They Will Use It.

At Arabi, Georgia, two weeks ago Freeman O. Epps the town marshal, undertook to arrest John Dukes a negro, for being drunk. Dukes pulled a pistol from his pocket and shot the officer killing him. The marshal before he fell fired two shots, fatally wounding his assailant, who collapsed unconscious.

Marshal Epps was already dead and Dukes, his slayer, was dying. There was nothing that could be done. But a mob, which couldn't then prevent the slaying, gathered and some one suggested that the negro's body should be set afire. The mob carried out the suggestion, burning the dying negro to death.

It was a degrading exhibition of sadism, useless and futile, but no more useless and futile than any other lynching. But like the other lynchings it will supply the proponents of the federal anti-lynching law with another argument.

Rightenter, Ga. Headlight
THUR. JULY 14 1938 Weekly

First Lynching This Year Occurs at Arabi

The nation's first lynching in 1938 occurred at Arabi, Ga., in Crisp county Saturday when an enraged mob burned a seriously wounded negro after he fatally shot the town marshal, Freeman O. Epps.

The negro, John Dukes, shot the officer three times as he attempted to arrest him for being "drunk and raising a row" in the negro section of Arabi.

The marshal returned the fire before falling, wounding the negro in the arm and chest. Officers said the negro probably died before his body was burned.

Sheriff J. H. Pitts, of Cordele, said he considered the matter "closed so far as I am concerned."

Tuskegee Institute reported that this is the first time since a record of lynching has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

During the past three years, the Institute said, four lynchings occurred in the first six mohnths of each.

Hamlet, Conn. Herald
FRIDAY JULY 22 1938 (Wkly)

IT HAPPENS AGAIN

Lynching, particularly the lynching of Negroes, is of course an old story in this country. And though less frequent than it used to be, it still occurs. The most recent case of note was in the village of Arabi, Ga., and was even less excusable than usual, because there could have been no queston of lawful punishment for the offender's crime.

John Dukes, an elderly Negro, shot and killed Freeman Epps, the town marshal, when the latter tried to arrest him for drunkenness. Before the marshal fell, he shot Dukes twice, severely wounding him. Instead of waiting rationally for the murderer to die, of his own wounds or by legal hanging, a mob quickly gathered, started a fire and burned him to death.

Any such conduct, of course, degrades the lynchers and lowers the standards of American civilization, and so is an offense against the whole nation. Can it be that even the lynchers themselves take any pride in it?

Hamlet, Conn. Leader
FRIDAY JULY 22 1938 (Wkly)

IT HAPPENS AGAIN

Lynching, particularly the lynching of Negroes, is of course an old story in this country. And though less frequent than it used to be, it still occurs. The most recent case of note was in the village of Arabi, Ga., and was even less excusable than usual, because there could have been no queston of lawful punishment for the offender's crime.

John Dukes, an elderly Negro, shot and killed Freeman Epps, the town marshal, when the latter tried to arrest him for drunkenness. Before the marshal fell, he shot Dukes twice, severely wounding him. Instead of waiting rationally for the murderer to die, of his own wounds or by legal hanging, a mob quickly gathered, started a fire and burned him to death.

Any such conduct, of course, degrades the lynchers and lowers the standards of American civilization, and so is an offense against the whole nation. Can it be that even the lynchers themselves take any pride in it?

Lynchings - 1938
Discussion.

White Press, Southern.

5888

RECORD GONE

The Baltimore Evening Sun observes that Southern newspaper editors can now relax and return to normal. The reason, the Baltimore paper says, is that another lynching has occurred at Cordele, Ga.

"As early as last May," comments The Evening Sun, "some newspapers remarked on the singular scarcity of lynching news in 1938. As June came on, the lack of mob-murders became more and more conspicuous, until on the last day of June Tuskegee Institute, which keeps the grim statistics, was able to announce that the first half of the year had passed without a single lynching.

"The news aroused plenty of comment, but it was of a curious sort. It was, for the most part, subdued and strained. Southern newspapers received the report with satisfaction, but they were obviously afraid to be jubilant, lest they tempt fate.

"Well, the strain is over now. Cordele, Ga., which has dripped with blood before, has splashed a large, red stain on the record of 1938. The South is herself again—advancing in civilization in some spots, it is true, but still having certain jungles inhabited by fanged creatures not materially higher than cannibals.

"If the country had gone an entire year without a lynching—but why speculate? No miracle has been performed. Cordele Ga., is still in existence, which is to say really high civilization is still a dream."

Suffolk, Va., News-Herald
July 8, 1938

SLATE CLEAN FOR FIRST TIME

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the country has passed through the first six months of 1938 without a lynching. So far as we recall now there has not even been a serious attempt at mob-murder anywhere in the land, north or south. It is as amazing as it is gratifying and it begins to look as though the south with the rest of the country has gone anti-lynching, and for good, it is hoped.

It is not because no atrocious crimes have been committed since the first of the year as in other similar periods. There have been criminal assaults on white girls by Negroes in the south and numerous sex crimes in the north. One way to account for it, perhaps, is that state and local authorities have been more vigilant in seeing that the safeguards of the law were thrown about suspected and confessed criminals.

It is possible the heated discussion of the defunct anti-lynching bill had something to do with bringing about this desirable situation. The unsparing condemnation of the barbarous practice may have aroused and stirred the public to a consciousness of the enormity of the crime of mob-murder.

That part of the press as well as members of congress who opposed the adoption of the proposed federal anti-lynching law felt and expressed equal abhorrence of lynch law as those who fought for passage of the measure. The psychological effect of this concerted attack on an American institution that is as shameless as it is inexcusable is no doubt partly responsible for the spotless record of the past six months.

As we said at the time the objectionable bill was pending, if congress would leave the south alone it would abolish the evil of its own accord. In fact, lynchings had been growing fewer and fewer in this section before the issue came up in the senate.

We are more convinced than ever that this is one of our many social problems the people of the states can solve better than the federal government. All that is necessary to do to put an end to lynchings is to break up the partnership between sheriffs and other law-enforcement officers and the hoodlums. This is the citizen's job.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
July 13, 1938

'A Record Spoiled'

From the Knoxville Journal.

The first six months of the year passed without a single lynching. Southerners generally had begun to hope that the whole year might go by without a recurrence of this crime, which is not only such a disgrace to our own section, but is used for all it is worth by those whose principal object in life is to disparage and run down everything connected with the south.

The Georgia incident of Saturday night in which a mob of 400 or 500 men poured gasoline on the clothing of a Negro already seriously wounded by gunfire completely reverses the normal sympathies of those who hear of it, because actually the colored man had himself shot an officer and thoroughly deserved the bullets which he received from the dying marshal's gun, as well as the death penalty which he would undoubtedly have received before a jury if he had come to trial.

As it was, the mob made a display of brutality and ferocity which is typical of such incidents, not only disgracing themselves and their own state, but casting a slur upon our whole section. Though it is needless, it may be appropriately pointed out that occurrences of this kind supply the material for politically inspired attempts by those who dislike the south to build arguments for legislation such as the antilynch law defeated in the last congress, which was so drafted as to constitute a further invasion by the federal government of powers which should remain in the hands of individual states. It should be understood, however, that no matter how wrong the principle of such legislation may be, if the lynching atrocities in the south do not cease, the time is not far off when, no matter what objectionable features it may embody, federal legislation will be passed.

If our people and the southern states prove themselves incapable of bringing an end to this sort of thing, then they will have only themselves to blame if national public opinion at last forces a show-down.

Daytona Beach, Fla. News
July 11, 1938

MONDAY MUSINGS

Of the stock market rallies of the past two weeks, a banking survey says: "Perhaps the chief danger to guard against is that extravagant expectations will be raised before there is confirmation that a genuine turn is occuring." A banker's sad duty so often is to take the joy out of life.

That horrible lynching in Georgia Saturday broke a splendid 1938 record. For six months there was not a single lynching in the United States. Tuskegee institute, which propagands assiduously against lynchings, reports that this clean six months' record was the first in years. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Commissioner Graham's explanation that a bond issue for a four-lane causeway would be "self-liquidating" on the grounds that the county would save the cost by not having to maintain the four present "poor bridges," reveals that those behind the causeway movement have in mind doing away with three of the routes across the river. Daytonans will want to think about this problem.

Americus, Ga., Recorder
July 11, 1938

Action of a mob of some 300 people in burning the body of a wounded negro in Crisp county, Saturday night, after the negro had slain the town marshal at Arabi, is deplorable. Not only is such action always ill advised, but coming at this time, it adds fuel to the fire of politicians in such centers as Chicago, New York, and Pennsylvania, who are seeking a federal anti-lynching law, merely to obtain the votes of negroes in those localities.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
July 19, 1938

ASHAMED OF HIS BIRTHRIGHT

Editor Constitution: I read your very appealing editorial in regards to the lynching which occured at Arabi, Ga. I am a salesman and a typical "Georgia Cracker." When such dastardly crimes occur within the borders of this state it makes me want to relinquish my birthright as a Georgian. I am longing for the day to come when our state will be free from all the stigma of the reconstruction era and we will settle down to a spirit of true progress. In my travels during the past week I have been the subject of ridicule and have even lost a few of my best customers in some of the municipalities in which I operate in states across the Mason-Dixon line.

JOHN R. WILLINGHAM.
Augusta, Ga.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
July 15, 1938

PUNISHMENT OF ARABI LYNCHERS

Editor Constitution: A friend in Atlanta sent me a copy of The Constitution of July 9 containing your editorial, "A Clean Page," in which you rightly take pride in the fact that for the first time since records on the crime of lynching have been kept the first six months of 1938 showed an absolutely clean page.

The burning alive of a 60-year-old man, John Dukes, at Arabi, Ga., even as your editorial was being read in Georgia, gives particular significance to your statement that:

"It is now the serious duty of every citizen to see that the next six months—and thereafter—continues that perfect record. If this is done, proponents of the federal anti-lynch law bill will have the ground completely taken from under their feet. They will be left like Don Quixote with no windmill at which to tilt."

Some of us who worked for federal anti-lynching legislation will watch closely to see what my native state of Georgia will do with regard to the apprehension and punishment to the full extent of the law of the lynchers of John Dukes.

WALTER WHITE.
Secretary, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York, N. Y.

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
July 17, 1938

"NO LYNCHING" RECORD BROKEN

For the first six months of this year, the nation enjoyed a clean record for lynchings. However, since the first of July it is reported that a lynching occurred in south Georgia. If the report is true, the occurrence is regretable and every effort on the part of the law enforcement officers should be made to arrest the guilty parties.

Following this report, Senator Wagner, author of the anti-lynch bill, is quoted as saying that he will demand a congressional investigation and an investigation by the Department of Justice. The Wagner bill came near passing at the last session of Congress, but with united action on the part of the senators from the South, the bill was sidetracked for the time being. It is possible that it will be brought up for passage early in the January session.

It is, indeed, unfortunate that a lynching occurred at this time, especially in the South. Had it been in some other state it would have been bad enough, but taking place in a Southern state, it augers the argument as presented by the friends and sponsor of the bill in the last session of Congress.

The senators from the South deserve much credit for their efforts put forth in blocking the passage of the anti-lynch law, but to have one occur in this section of the country will furnish much food for argument in favor of the passage of the bill now on record in Washington.

We hope that this alleged lynching will be the last to occur in the future. Such outbreaks can be prohibited, if our people will show the proper spirit in cooperating with the officers and the law abiding citizens.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
July 14, 1938

THE SHAME OF ARABI

There is a list of American towns and cities—by no means confined to the south—which bear against their names black blots of shame. They are the places which have been the scenes of lynchings, that crime of mob passions run riot. It is a crime greater against America herself and all her laws, against the state and against the people, than against the wretched victim of depraved cruelty.

In many cases the towns with names thus listed for disgrace are themselves innocent victims of chance. It may be the mob which shamed them was not of local origin. It may not, even, have formed within the same county. Yet it is the site of the crime itself which must bear the sickening onus in the minds of all decent, lawabiding men and women, everywhere.

Certainly, the great majority of the citizens of these towns are blameless. It is only the few lawless ones, those spiritual weaklings who cannot control their passions, who are to blame. But, by their crime, they bring scorn to all their fellow citizens.

Such is the case of Arabi, an incorporated town in Crisp county, Georgia. A wounded, helpless negro was lynched there, in shockingly brutal fashion, last Saturday. A few creatures in the semblance of men, whose action revealed they are actually lower than the brutes, brought horrifying shame upon the town and all its citizens, upon the county, the state and the nation.

For the first six months of 1938 there hadn't been a lynching in the entire country. It was the first time, since records have been kept, that any six-month period could show this spotless record. There was rejoicing among all decent Americans, everywhere, as the news was made public.

Then, just nine days after completion of that record, while the rejoicing still echoed over the nation, a Georgia town had to undo it all; had to perpetrate a mob crime so brutal it shocks, with sickening repulsion, the entire world.

For Arabi itself and Crisp county, for practically all its people, there can be nothing but deepest sympathy. It is cruel that an entire community of good people—and they are good people, among the best in the world—must bow in shame because of the vicious act of a few.

It is hard, too, on Georgia, which is again emblazoned to the world as a state where barbaric crimes such as this may occur. It is hard on the entire south and upon the entire nation. It provides new argument for those who, for political reasons, have fought for passage of the federal anti-lynching bill, a bill which would subject independent southern states and counties to the punitive forces of a federal government, just as subject states are humbled by their rulers.

The pleasant, quiet little town of Arabi, Ga., has held all America up to the world, once more as a nation liable, at any time, to all the brutality of mob rule, without respect for law. It matters not how guilty the lynchers' victim was—his guilt does not mitigate, in one iota from their greater crime.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussions.

White Press, Southern.

5889

Knoxville, Tenn., Journal
July 11, 1938

Georgia Mob Spoils Southern Record

The first six months of the year passed without a single lynching. Southerners generally had begun to hope that the whole year might go by without a recurrence of this crime, which is not only such a disgrace to our own section, but is used for all it is worth by those whose principal object in life is to disparage and run down everything connected with the South.

The Georgia incident of Saturday night in which a mob of four or five hundred men poured gasoline on the clothing of a Negro already seriously wounded by gunfire completely reverses the normal sympathies of those who hear of it, because actually the colored man had himself shot an officer and thoroughly deserved the bullets which he received from the dying marshal's gun, as well as the death penalty which he would undoubtedly have received before a jury if he had come to trial.

As it was, the mob made a display of brutality and ferocity which is typical of such incidents, not only disgracing themselves and their own state, but casting a slur upon our whole section. Though it is needless, it may be appropriately pointed out that occurrences of this kind supply the material for politically-inspired attempts by those who dislike the South to build arguments for legislation such as the anti-lynch law defeated in the last Congress, which was so drafted as to constitute a further invasion by the Federal government of powers which should remain in the hands of individual states. It should be understood, however, that no matter how wrong the principle of such legislation may be, if the lynching atrocities in the South do not cease, the time is not far off when, no matter what objectionable features it may embody, Federal legislation will be passed.

If our people and the Southern States prove themselves incapable of bringing an end to this sort of thing, then they will have only themselves to blame if national public opinion at last forces a show-down.

Huntsville, Ala., Times
July 8, 1938

Press Comment

Report On Lynching

(The Mobile Register)

The report that the South has gone without a single lynching for the first six months of the present year is as excellent a piece of news as has emanated from this section in a long, long while.

What is especially striking, and cheering, about the report is that the half-year ended June 30 was the first such period in which no lynchings occurred in all the time that records have been kept.

In the first six months of both 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings, and there were also that many in 1935.

Every intelligent Southerner will pray that the year which has got off to such an auspicious, such an unprecedented start, will continue to go unmarred by a single outbreak of the crime, which is the ugliest blot on the South's escutcheon. A full year without a lynching might well break the spell which has had the South in its grip since the War Between the States.

It is emphatically safe, under any circumstances, to predict that the time is not far off when lynchings will be as rare in the South as in the rest of the country. The record for the first six months of 1938 makes that prediction seem sounder than ever before, but even if the record for this year were less encouraging, the claim that the South is determined to put a stop to lynching would still be wholly tenable.

The attention focused on lynching by the federal bill, which has caused so much excitement in the immediate past, may very likely have had something to do with the record for the first six months of 1938.

Whatever we may say to the contrary, we Southerners are sensitive to outside criticism, and we heed it whenever we feel that it is at all justified.

But the real cause of the decline of lynchings is to be found in the South itself, in the increasing abhorrence in which Southerners themselves hold the ghastly crime. For years now, lynchings have been confined to the rural areas and in the main to the poorest rural areas. Gradually, even these sections have come to realize that the punishment of criminal acts, however ghastly, must be the exclusive province of courts of law.

Not even the most jaundiced critic of the South can deny that lynching has been disappearing from the Southern scene; it is destined to disappear more and more rapidly. It is the will of the South that lynching shall be eradicated.

Columbia, S. C. State
July 9, 1938

LYNCHING "ADVANCES."

The lynching Tuesday at Rolling Forks, Miss., was brutal, as all lynchings are. Two unusual features are noted, however, in this particular outbreak of this particularly degrading crime.

First, it was the first lynching of 1938, free for more than six months from deaths by mob violence.

Second, according to the United Press report, the mob included Negroes.

So the white mob, whose claim has been that it must teach lessons in white man's law, has now taught Negroes to participate in mob crimes!

Tupelo, Miss. News
July 7, 1938

"FIRST MOB ACTION"

Recent news dispatches have dwelt at length on the fact that during the first six months of this year there have been no lynchings in the United States. This, according to the report, is the first time since records of lynching have been kept that such a record has been made.

It has been used to show that all the clamor about an anti-lynching bill was just so much politics by the northern legislators playing for the negro votes in the big cities.

It is true that during the time the northern congressmen have been pointing to the South as the place where most of the lynchings have occured they have maintained profound silence about the far greater number of persons "taken for a ride" in the northern cities. It would have been more appropriate had these northern legislators first put their own houses in order before criticising others.

However, it has fallen to the lot of Mississippi to provide the first mob violence of this year. A group of men, near Rolling Fork, Miss., surrounded a negro man in his home and when he fired upon them they rushed the cabin and breaking open the door shot him.

The negro had shot and killed a white man a few hours previously and according to the story given out deserved to die for his action. However, it would have been much better had the men who went after the negro contented themselves with capturing him and then allowing the law to take its course.

Charleston, S
Ju

Kinds of Killings

In South Carolina cases of negroes committing a crime and then running amuck until they had to be killed have been known. In Sumter county once was a case like that, the negro barricading his cabin and shooting from it. He was killed. In Rolling Fork, Mississippi, where a negro was killed in his cabin (he had killed a man), the killing may have been necessary. The negro was firing on his besiegers with a shotgun, pistol and rifle. A crazed negro criminal is one of the most dangerous of animals.

That members of the "posse" tied the dead negro's body to an automobile, dragged it and then burned it was inexcusable and shameful. They reduced themselves to the brutish level of the negro that had been killed.

In New York last week two white men pleaded guilty to the killing of another white man and, in the state court, were given prison sentences. A meeting had been held at which sixteen men were present. When one of the men, his name was Snyder, left the meeting, he was shot in the back from a window, by another of the party. This affair had to do with a "labor racket." A number of persons, some of them politicians, are supposed to have been implicated in the killing of Snyder. His slaying appears to have been done in an orderly, skillful businesslike manner. The slayer escaped in a waiting automobile.

The killers of Snyder were not lynchers. They were quiet, efficient, trained and disciplined killers. The two pleaded guilty in a state court. New York is Senator "Bob" Wagner's town. He wants the businesslike killers of his town tried in New York's courts. He is right about that. He wants the unbusinesslike, brutish, crazy killers in Southern States tried in United States courts.

There are in New York 200,000 negro voters, they want Southern killers tried in federal courts, and Senator "Bob" Wagner wants what THEY want.

Fuel for the South-Baiters

The Telegraph finds no satisfaction in saying "I told you so," but within less than a week the forecast that the brutal lynching at Arabi, Crisp county, Georgia, would serve to mobilize all the political demagogues who wish to capitalize on the Negro vote has been fulfilled.

That eminent native of Hesse, Germany, Senator Robert F. Wagner, who spawned the national labor relations act and, jointly with Senator Van Nuys, introduced and advocated the anti-lynching bill in the last congress, has called upon the Department of Justice at Washington to investigate this lynching and another so-called mob outbreak which occured a few days earlier in Mississippi. He adds that "only by enactment of that legislation will be achieved the permanent substitution of due process of law for the rope, faggot and the blowtorch."

It has already been pointed out that the first six months of this year passed with a perfect record, so far as lynching is concerned. There was not a single recorded instance in the United States. Early in July, over in Mississippi, a Negro blacksmith, who had shot the farmer by whom he was employed, barricaded himself in a cabin, armed with a shot gun and pistol, and was shot to death by a posse.

The people of Mississippi contend that this was a clear case, not of lynching in the accepted terms, but of death while resisting arrest.

Certainly the circumstances in that case were not so flagrant and cold-blooded as those of the Arabi affair, where a drunken Negro was fatally wounded by the town marshal after the latter, himself, had received wounds of which he died almost immediately. There seems to be no question that this Negro was still alive, although dying, when he was taken out, saturated with gasoline and burned to death by a mob.

Whether the members of that mob were citizens of the town of Arabi or even the county of Crisp, may not be known, nor can it be doubted that, generally speaking, the people of Arabi and Crisp county are among the finest in the state of Georgia.

But the fact remains that the verdict in this case was that the victim came to his death "at the hands of parties unknown," and no arrests have been made, so far as we are aware, up to this time.

This Crisp county lynching, accompanied with such brutal details, has rekindled the fires of resentment toward the South. It does not need to be stated that lynchings are not peculiar to the South. They have taken place in New York and Boston as well as other sections of the country. Much of the force and violence on the part of the Committee for Industrial Organization, during the riots and strikes in industrial centers last year, were, in all its essence, in the nature of a lynching or attempted lynching of honest men who merely claimed the right to work without paying tribute to radical labor racketeers.

For a time, when lynchings were more numerous than they are today, there were those, not hostile to the South, who had despaired of bringing this evil under control and had practically accepted the idea of federal intervention.

But the signs accumulate that the present movement to put through an anti-lynching bill is a political device, aimed especially at the South, and is intended to curry favor for the New Deal with the Negro voters in such centers as New York, Pittsburgh, Chicago and Detroit.

A Washington newspaper writer of 30 years experience in the national capital has made the statement that there is a definite and determined movement on foot among certain leaders in the New Deal to drive from public life the last representatives of the old school of Democracy in the South and in order to accomplish this purpose will make every possible appeal to awaken race prejudice in the Southern states against Southern leaders. It is the hope of this group of New Dealers that the Negro in the South may be stirred to vote-consciousness and social-equality aspirations and be used as a pawn in the game for purging out the traditional love of states' rights and everything else, once dear to this section, which does not conform to the dictatorial pattern of the New Deal at Washington.

The junior senator from New York state who has constantly been currying favor with Harlem, apparently has sounded the signal gun for this new charge.

In its broader aspect, the report of this sinister purpose on the part of the New Deal conspirators should arouse us here in the South to a desperate determination to stand by the exponents of all that is best, historically, in the South, but at the same time it is imperative that we should meet this contest with clean hands.

The great body of our people utterly detest such atrocities as that of Crisp county, but the only way that we can make this feeling manifest is by insisting that the law shall be enforced and that members of every mob shall be sternly and relentlessly brought to justice.

There must be no more verdicts that the victim of a lynching came to his death "at the hands of parties unknown."

Lynchings—1938
Discussion

White Press, Southern

5890

Macon, Ga. Telegraph
October 29, 1933

A STOUT SHERIFF

From the Charlotte (N. C.) News.

In Cobb county, Ga., a white man and a white woman were killed by a Negro, and immediately the lynching spirit went on the rampage. Mobs scoured the territory, apparently bent on a victim—any victim. They came upon a Negro schoolhouse and burned it, which, as we have said before, was a little silly of them, seeing that they'll have to help pay taxes to replace it. And then—

Then Judge Hawkins of the Cobb county superior court asked Sheriff E. M. Legg to see if he couldn't find out who they were and arrest them. Whereupon, a most remarkable thing happened. By all the rules usually observed by Georgia sheriffs, Sheriff Legg should have carefully blindfolded himself and gone out into the country and asked a deaf, dumb, and blind man if he knew who the mobsters were, and come back to report sorrowfully to the judge that it just was not possible to find out anything. But Sheriff Legg didn't do that. Sheriff Legg set himself vigorously to work gathering names and evidence, and proceeded presently to clap a dozen men in jail on charges of "malicious mischief." And the sheriff is expecting, he says, to land a good many more men there before he's through.

These mobsters will have to be tried by a jury, and so it may be that they'll escape scot free in the end. But all the same, Sheriff Legg is a man to take off your hat to. He is one sheriff in Georgia who has honest courage and respect for his oath of office.

Alexandria, Va. Gazette
October 19, 1938

LYNCHING PERILS

The United States has just had another lynching, the third this year. A nineteen year-old Negro, suspected of killing a white man and beating his woman companion, was seized by a mob, hanged and riddled with bullets. The sheriff says he tried to get the crowd to give up its victim and promised a speedy trial, but the mob leader threatened to kill the Negro on the spot if the sheriff interfered. A grand jury inquiry has been promised by a district judge.

It is a shocking thing that any lynchings at all occur in this land where there are laws and officers and courts and penalties for proving and punishing crime. But public opposition to them is increasingly strong. There have been far fewer lynchings in recent years. Against the eight lynchings of 1937 can be set 56 attempted lynchings which were prevented by officers of the law.

The strange excuse that the victim "deserves all he gets" ignores entirely the danger to society as a whole in mob action, the flouting of legal processes, the brutalizing effect on the community, the lack of faith in justice.

Hazelhurst, Miss. Courier
October 24, 1938

ONE TIME THE MOB WAS RIGHT

Will Purvis died at his home in South Mississippi last week. Purvis was scheduled to die more than forty years ago. He was convicted on a charge of murder and sentenced to hang. However, the noose failed to work. Purvis' head slipped through and he fell unhanged. The sheriff started to hang him the second time, but the crowd that had gathered to witness the execution protested. They felt he had been hanged enough. Throughout the trial Purvis had insisted that he was innocent. He was convicted on the testimony of a brother of the man who had been murdered. This time the mob was right. Instead of crying for Purvis' blood, they demanded his life. Instead of being rehanged, Purvis was taken to the penitentiary. Anse McLaurin declared in his race for governor that if he became governor, Purvis would get a pardon. McLaurin was elected and he fulfilled his promise. Some time after Purvis was pardoned a deathbed confession cleared him of the murder. The legislature then voted the man $5,000, supposed compensation for the humiliation and loss of time. It's a little late to ask the question, but how would you like to be charged with and convicted of a crime you did not commit, then be hanged and sent to the penitentiary for the same crime, all for $5,000? Purvis was featured recently on the radio, but the state of Mississippi doesn't deserve any credit for that.

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
October 17, 1938

LYNCHING PERILS

The United States has just had another lynching, the third this year. A nineteen-year-old Negro, suspected of killing a white man and beating his companion, was seized by a mob, hanged and riddled with bullets. The sheriff says he tried to get the crowd to give up its victim and promised a speedy trial, but the mob leader threatened to kill the Negro on the spot if the sheriff interfered. A grand jury inquiry has been promised by a district judge.

It is a shocking thing that any lynchings at all occur in this land where there are laws and officers and courts and penalties for proving and punishing crime. But public opposition to them is increasingly strong. There have been far fewer lynchings in recent years. Against the eight lynchings of 1937 can be set 56 attempted lynchings which were prevented by officers of the law.

The strange excuse that the victim "deserves all he gets" ignores entirely the danger to society as a whole in mob action, the flouting of legal processes, the brutalizing effect on the community, the lack of faith in justice

Savannah, Ga. News
October 15, 1938

Year's Third Lynching

No credit is reflected upon the Ruston, La., community by the action of irate citizens there Thursday in taking the law into their own hands, hanging and riddling with bullets a young negro suspected of slaying a whtie man and assaulting the latter's woman companion. More diligent effort by the sheriff in capturing the suspect before the mob got hold of him might have resulted in a more orderly procedure in determining the negro's guilt or innocence. How easy it is to make a mistake in resorting to such hasty methods is demonstrated in another news story on the same day from Lumberton, Miss., reporting the peaceful death of a man who was convicted and sentenced forty-five years ago but vindicated of the murder charge twenty-two years later when another man made a death-bed confession. But for the slipping of the hangman's noose when the trap was sprung, an innocent man would have been executed.

But the gratifying feature of the report from Louisiana is that the lynching there was only the third in the United States this year, according to records of the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, the other two having occurred in Mississippi and in Crisp county, Georgia, although Mississippi authorities deny that a lynching occurred there. The record thus far this year, with only eleven weeks remaining, is at least a decided improvement over previous years and tends to obviate the necessity of any drastic federal anti-lynching legislation.

The gradual decrease in the number of lynchings indicates a saner and more civilized attitude in the matter of dealing with persons charged with crime and a greater respect for the courts, which are showing a disposition to expedite the dispensation of justice and frowning upon unnecessary delays. A recent example of delayed justice is found in Florida, where several months have intervened since the kidnaper of the young Cash boy was convicted and sentenced to death after confessing the crime. Such slowness in legal procedure, especially when a confession has been procured, always has a tendency to increase the lynching spirit.

Greenville, S. C. News
October 21, 1938

INEXCUSABLE MOB VIOLENCE

The state of Georgia has acted with commendable promptness and vigor to bring to justice participants in a series of disorders in Cobb county described as "racial demonstrations," and in restoring order through the use of militia.

The disorders, in which a negro school house was burned, resulted from the murder of a white man and woman by a negro; but the criminal had been lodged in jail and the mobsters in a spirit of fanatical and unreasoning hysteria, vented their wrath upon innocent members of the race. There can, of course, be no valid excuse for this sort of thing, which is nothing more nor less than a purposeless and beast-like exhibition of racial animosity.

The Georgia authorities, with the assistance of officials and citizens of the county, have made a number of arrests and will bring these alleged offenders to justice. The "good people of Cobb county" are very evidently de-

armined to show that they "do not
quatenance mob rule," as one of the
ading officials of the county is quoted
as saying; and it is gratifying to ob
serve these positive indications of
clear-cut intention of the people o
that part of Georgia to take prope
punitive action evidencing thei
thorough disapproval of such demon
strations of racial hostility and preju
dice.

Woodville, Miss. Republican
October 29, 1938

THE LOUISIANA LYNCHING

Lynchings have gradually become more unpopular until there are fewer than a dozen each year throughout the entire country.

But occasionally some horrible mob murder takes place like the one which occurred in Louisiana a few days ago and the near-lynching which took place in this state. In the latter case, the murderers were thwarted in their attempt upon the life of a prisoner and they burned a negro school house in retaliation.

The Louisiana case was one of the most horrible which has ever taken place, showing to what a fiendish state men can get themselves into when they become bloodthirsty.

The case of the burning of the school was little less horrible, because in doing a deed of this kind the perpetrators showed themselves desperate enough to commit any kind of deed, even to making the innocent suffer.

Nothing whatever could be accomplished by the burning. The man upon whom their wrath centered didn't care whether the school was destroyed or not. In no way did this dastardly deed relate to the crime of which he was accused, making this lynching, in some respects, more culpable than the one where the victim was actually murdered.

Acts like these hasten federal interference with our internal affairs, and when Congress meets a few weeks hence the anti-lynching bill is likely to again come up, and its advocates will have these two horrible incidents to point to as reasons why this bill should pass.—Port Gibson Reveille.

Knoxville, Tenn. Journal
October 19, 1938

Courts Must Share Lynching Shame

Judge E. L. Walker, whose circuit includes the locale of the recent Louisiana lynching, is to be commended upon the promptness with which he impanelled a grand jury whose duty it will be to fasten guilt upon the members of a mob which took the law into its own hands in the case of a Negro charged with murder.

The country will observe with interest the course which the investigation takes. There is little doubt but that if the jury goes at its task sincerely it will be possible to indict and convict those guilty not only of barbarism which has no proper part in our civilization, but of casting a reflection upon the whole South.

None of us can very credibly inveigh against the unfair treatment accorded minorities in other countries so long as segments of our own population show themselves incapable of self-restraint in such incidents as this one in Louisiana.

Responsibility for eliminating such incidents ultimately falls upon the courts as is recognized in the action of the Louisiana judge in summoning the grand jury. If the courts fail, along with the enforcement officials, they become parties in fact to the crime which irresponsible and lawless elements in their communities commit.

A Promising Record Defiled

A 19-year-old Negro was lynched in Louisiana Thursday because he was "suspected" of slaying a white man and beating his woman companion. The local sheriff pleaded with the mob to turn the prisoner over to him, promising a prompt trial. Relatives of the beaten woman "rushed to the scene" and pleaded for an orderly judicial proceeding. A Louisiana Polytechnic Institute professor interceded in behalf of due process. The mob finally agreed to surrender the accused to the officers—on the other side of the woods. But once in the woods, they hanged their man, plugged him full of bullet holes and, by way of a parting gesture to the civilization they were vindicating, jammed a hot poker several times into the dead body.

Not an inspiring episode to recount, but the more particular lynching acts are low, obscene and horrifying, the more important it is to register their every detail on the public consciousness.

short of a form of law enforcement which would automatically bring all lynchers within the shadow of death—something still a long way off—the most effective attack on this leprous sore in our civilization lies in making the largest number of our people acquainted with its stench.

The year began auspiciously. The first six months of 1938 were wholly free of lynchings—th first time this has happened since the lynching record began to be compiled in 1889. Then Georgia and Mississippi followed with one mob murder apiece. Now comes Louisiana to make it three. Relatively speaking, the record of 1938 is still a "good" one. Absolutely speaking, it is a thing of horror.—Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
November 23, 1938

Let The People Speak!

As delegates meet in Birmingham for discussion of how to advance human welfare in the South, there comes news of another great blow to that cause. In Mississippi another Negro has been lynched. He was a suspect in an attack on an elderly woman. He was hanged to a tree.

It was the third lynching in Mississippi this year, the sixth in the country. The others were one each in Georgia, Florida and Louisiana.

So long as this evil persists in the South, there can be no sound foundation for that law and order which constitute a fundamental requisite to human welfare. That law is the guardian of justice. It is the protection of the individual. It is the safeguard against passion. It is our bulwark against prejudice.

Unless justice and individuality are safe, human welfare is a languishing cause.

Unless there is adequate defense against passion and prejudice, no citizen can be truly free.

It is the force of public conscience that, of course, supports the law. Every attack upon the law like this Mississippi lynching must be answered by that conscience. Or else all law of the people is in danger.

Let there be indifference toward flouting of the law and there will be more and more indifference. Let there be enough indifference and a free people will eventually be returned to a law, not of their own, but of decree or worse.

There is little danger of such a return in America. But then there seemed little danger, a few years ago, of many of the evils that have come to pass in the world.

Is it significant that of the six lynchings this year three have been in Mississippi? Is this indicative of the tendency of such things to breed themselves?

If the people failed to speak out against such resorts to jungle ways, would we not then be in danger of falling more and more into such ways? Let the people of the South speak out then! And with power! And let them unite in demand for action by the state of Mississippi to vindicate itself.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
DISCUSSION

Birmingham Ala. Age-Herald
November 23, 1938

MRS. ROOSEVELT IN DEBATE WITH LUTHER PATRICK

First Lady Takes Active Role In Discussion Of Youth Problem

Southern youth's problems veered sharply from the traditional course Tuesday afternoon, when a discussion of lynching and inter-racial conditions drew the attention of a packed auditorium at the First Methodist Church, with Mrs. Roosevelt taking an active role as a spectator and participant.

Highlight of the meeting was an informal debate between Mrs. Roosevelt and Representative Luther Patrick on the anti-lynching bill before the last Congress. Patrick said he had opposed the bill because it did not include gangsters in Northern states, and Mrs. Roosevelt, who was a spectator at the session, said the question of gangsters had never entered into the question.

After an announcement declaring the city ordinance on segregation of whites and Negroes would be enforced by the city government, white youth rushed to the rostrum and proposed a resolution that the youth section "protest the invoking of an out-dated, out-moded, unchristian ordinance . . . which amounts to persecution of a minority and tends to defeat the purpose of the ordinance."

Consideration Promised

Miss Helen Fuller of the Department of Justice, who presided over the meeting, declared the resolution could be considered by the youth delegation at a meeting at 9 a.m. Wednesday.

The question of lynching, however, was marked by the most heated discussion. Carl Thompson, of Raleigh, N. C., assistant director of the NYA in that state, provoked consideration of the issue when he referred to a local newspaper which carried an account of City Commission President Jones' telegram to the president opposing German persecution of Jews. In the same paper, he said, there was an account of a Mississippi lynching.

Congressman Luther Patrick immediately rose to his feet to explain why he said he had opposed the Gavagan anti-lynching bill. Among others reasons Patrick gave was:

"We wanted them to include gangster lynching and the representatives of the states of Michigan, Ohio and New York wouldn't have it."

Mrs. Roosevelt stood and said she was astonished to learn of this, that she had followed the papers closely and never read of this opposition. She asked if Mr. Patrick were sure that all the congressmen understood this opposition.

"Oh, yes," replied Patrick. "It's all written down in the Congressional Record."

"But nobody reads the Congressional Record, Mr. Patrick," Mrs. Roosevelt countered.

Crowd Is Amused

The crowd roared. Patrick managed to retort: 'Sure, that's how some of us manage to stay up there as long as we do."

But Mrs. Roosevelt concluded: "I am wondering why the solution doesn't lie in the hands of the people of the South. Why isn't it at your door to frame a law that meets your requirement?"

Thunderous applause met Mrs. Roosevelt's query, to which Patrick replied he did not believe any attempt had been made by Southern legislators to outlaw lynching.

At another point in the discussion Mrs. Roosevelt showed her interest in youth's problems. After a delegation complained that college students "who do not really need NYA aid" are often given aid when the lower economic levels are neglected, the first lady turned to Aubrey Williams, NYA administrator sitting alongside, and stated, "I should like to hear you clear this up."

Principal Negro speakers on the program were Mary McLeod Bethune, head of the NYA division of Negro affairs, and Edward Strong of Virginia. The NYA head said she would like "for us to work together to pull our beloved Southland up to standard," that this section should be "developed with love, sympathy and understanding," and finally declared, "we cannot have peace without justice."

Strong declared "All the Negro wants is education, a job with reasonable pay, a decent place for recreation, and a chance to participate in government, to vote as a citizen in a democracy. We want an opportunity for cultural expression, and just as you, we believe in peace."

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
December 5, 1938

MISSISSIPPI LEADS

Here are a few facts about an awful fact. The history is illuminating but not inspiring.

In the fifty-four years ending with 1935 American mobs are known to have murdered 4,482 persons, of whom approximately three-fourths were Negroes. Eighty-six of the victims were women, seventeen of them white. With the exception of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, nad Vermont every state in the union had one or more lynchings in this period. Mississippi, Georgia, and Texas led the list, with 551, 514, and 483 lynchings respectively. Louisiana followed with 391 and Alabama with 346, while Arkansas, Florida, Tennessee, and Kentucky had more than two hundred each.

By ten year periods, beginning with 1882 and ending with 1931, the average annual lynching tolls were 153, 159, 82, 60, and 22. For the past four years the average was eighteen. For the entire fifty-four years it was eighty-three. The peak figure was reached in 1892, with 255 victims; the lowest was in 1932, with eight. In 1935 the number was twenty.

Portsmouth Va. Star
December 5, 1938

LYNCHINGS AND POGROMS

Indignant criticism of recent acts of the Hitler government by Americans resulted in a broadside of vituperation from the controlled Nazi press and government officials. They referred particularly to American lynchings and other violent crimes of which we have occasionally been guilty, but which have now been greatly reduced.

The Nazi spokesmen thus accuse us of being the pot that calls the kettle black, and seem to feel that they are thereby justifying their persecutions. But it isn't so simple as that, by any means. An American newspaper writer, William F. McDermott, clarifies the situation by reminding our Nazi critics of these facts:

"Imperfect as our government may be, it has never encouraged such lawlessness or based its national policies on a framework of prejudice and persecution. Passionate and undisciplined as our people may be, they do not attack, mistreat and terrorize a great group of fellow-citizens, or plunder and destroy property, simply because they are members of the race to which they were born.

"Neither our government nor our people try to justify arson, theft, violence, hatred and brutality as symptoms of national strength and evidence of superior culture."

Johnson City Tenn. Press
December 8, 1938

What Others Say—

MOB MURDERS CONTINUE

There has been another lynching in the South, with a Mississippi town as the scene of the outrage and a young negro as the victim. Accused of the crimes of rape and robbery, he was seized by a mob of 200 men and hanged from a tree beside a highway.

The alleged crimes were committed on an elderly white woman who, the Sheriff said, furnished a description of her assailant but could not identify the negro who was put to death by the mob. And the law says an accused person shall have his day in court, that a jury may hear the evidence against him and decide the question of his guilt or innocence.

Wilder McGowan, the name of the mob's victim in this latest instance, was denied the right of trial by jury. If he did not commit the crime of which he was accused, the mob has innocent blood on its hands. If he did commit the crime, the mob's action still was indefensible, for he would have been found guilty and the State would have taken his life.

But to point out such facts seems to serve no purpose. Southern mobs continue to commit murder, Southern Senators and Representatives in Congress continue to oppose Federal legislation that would be helpful in suppressing mob lawlessness, and Southern States continue to allow mobsters to go free without so much as finding them and giving them a hearing.

There have been six lynchings in the South this year and in no instance has any member of any mob been called to account. But when the Federal antilynching bill again comes before Congress, Southern Senators and Representatives again will protest that the South will solve its own lynching problem.—Bristol Herald Courier.

Knoxville, Tenn. News Sentinel
November 22, 1938

MOB OF 200 LYNCH MISSISSIPPI NEGRO

Man Accused of Assaulting White Woman, 74.

By Associated Press

WIGGINS, Miss., Nov. 22.—Sheriff S. C. Hinton said the lynching yesterday of Wilder McGowan, 24, suspect in the assault and robbery of a 74-year-old white woman, would be investigated.

The sheriff said a Negro entered the house of the woman through unlocked door Sunday night and attacked and robbed her. She is a member of a well known family.

McGowan, a Gulfport fertilizer plant worker, was caught by a mob of 200 white men yesterday as he was preparing to leave in a truck for Gulfport. He was hanged to a tree.

Tuskegee Intsitute records showed it was the year's sixth lynching in the United States. The others were: One each in Georgia, Florida and Louisiana, and two in Mississippi, one at Rolling Fork and the other at Columbus.

Lynchings – 1938
Discussion

White Press, Southern.

5892

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
July 19, 1938

LIKED EDITORIAL ON ARABI LYNCHING

Editor Constitution: On Thursday, July 14, at the zone meeting of the Woman's Missionary Society held in Clarkston, Ga., representative Christian women from ten churches commended your splendid editorial in Thursday morning's Constitution regarding the lynching at Arabi, Ga.

We voted to send you this letter voicing our approval of the fearless stand you have taken against lynching in our fair state.

MRS. GEORGIA SCOFIELD,
Leader, Decatur Zone.
Decatur, Ga.

Moultrie, Ga., Observer
July 11, 1938

MOB LYNCHES A GEORGIA NEGRO

Five Others Persons Mee Violent Deaths During The Week-End

By the Associated Press

Six Georgians met violent death over the week-end.

Three were shot and killed. A negro was lynched. A boy drowned and a woman died of burns received in a fire.

At Arabi, F. O. Epps, 60 year old town marshal, started to arrest a negro. The negro whipped out a pistol and in an exchange of fire the officer was killed and the negro fell, wounded.

Sheriff J. H. Pitts, of Crisp county, said an enraged mob later took the "dying" negro, poured gasoline on him and burned him.

Guy Lawson, 40, operator of a tavern near Norcross, and A. T. Shutley, 30, of Atlanta, were shot and killed at the tavern Sunday night. Sheriff J. P. Mason of Gwinnett county said he arrested Jack Thompson, 28, Lawson's stepson, for investigation in the shooting.

Charles J. Murray, 17, of College Park, near Atlanta, drowned while swimming in a pond.

Mrs. Frank Herbert King, 39, of Atlanta, died of burns received July 2 when she ran into her burning home to rescue three of her children, who, unknown to her, had been saved by a 13 year old son.

Tampa, Fla., Times
July 12, 1938

A South Georgia Mob Smears That State

A Georgia mob last week smeared its state's name alongside that of Mississippi as the two states which broke the nation's record of no lynchings for the first six months of this year, a record which had not been equalled in more than 50 years.

The South Georgia crime paralleled that of the Mississippi mob which preceded it by only a few days. Both victims were dragged about for sensitive women and impressionable children to see and then finally burned.

The very nature of mob violence is contagious and it is little wonder that these first two reversions to barbarism of this year should come so close together. It behooves groups and individuals who abhor this barbarism to be increasingly on guard against further outbreaks.

Indianola, Miss. Tocsin
July 14, 1938

There were no lynchings in the country the first six months of the year, but hardly had July arrived before Georgia came up with one. Lynchings are to be deplored, but at times they are the only source of certain punishment for crimes committed and for which people will not stand.

Clanton, Ala., News
July 14, 1938

Georgia Mob Humilitates The South

Few things have ever been more barbaric than was the action of the mob which Saturday set fire to the body of a dying Georgia negro, and a few officers of law have ever been more negligent than was the sheriff who made no effort to stop the mob from its fiendish labors.

The South and the nation have just finished rejoicing over the news that during the first six months of this year there was not a lynching anywhere in the United States. Now a handful of beasts in our neighboring State bring down humiliation and shame upon the whole land and particularly upon the South.

And the sheriff, charged with upholding the law, announces with apparent satisfaction that so far as he is concerned the case is closed! That statement alone should stir the people of Georgia to action against him. It should stir the governor and the attorney general to move rapidly and quickly for a thorough investigation. And if the people of Georgia are sincere in their opposition to a federal anti-lynching bill they will demand the arrest of the culprits who led the mob in its frightful undertaking.—Mongomery Advertiser

Valdosta, Ga., Daily Times
August 26, 1938

Maybe there is an occasional lynching in the South, but thus far we have not had any instances of prison guards confining inmates in a punishment cell and turning steam on them, literally cooking four of them alive. That happened in "enlightened" Pennsylvania.

Eupora, Miss. Progress
July 14, 1938

Barbarism Does Not Pay

From over in the Delta last week in Sharkey county came the report that after a negro who had shot a white planter to death had been killed by an armed posse of 300 men in a gun battle, members of the posse dragged the body for more than a mile behind an automobile to the scene of the crime and burned it.

One of the national press associations carried that story to the nation, while another press service carried the story (sans the burning of the body incident).

Commenting, The Daily Clarion-Ledger, Jackson, says: "If Sharkey county citizens were guilty of such barbarism they did their state and the South a disservice. And it is hard to imagine that any sane or intelligent person could believe that such mutilation of a dead body could serve any useful or good purpose. Certainly it did not make the killing of the negro any more effective as a warning and a preventative of such murders.

"All accounts agree that the negro was killed by a gunshot while armed and while shooting at the posse. His killing could not reasonably be classed as a lynching. But the mutilation or burning of the body, if it was burned, may transform it into a lynching to give the state more notoriety and perhaps to help encourage revival of the anti-lynching bill. And what did it profit anybody?"

People of the South must begin to think! Legislators of the North, dependent upon the Negro vote for election, are out to cram anti-lynching legislation down our throats.

There seems to be some doubt as to whether or not the body-burning story which emanated from Sharkey county is true. We want to believe that Mississippians are not quite so barbarous as to burn a dead body, when no good could possibly come from the act.

Barbarism does not pay dividends in modern society.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Labor World
August 26, 1938

WHAT MAKES A LYNCHING?

(Press Service, National Association for Advancement of Colored People.)

What makes a lynching possible? The question is answered effectively by George Leighton in the second and final installment of his story of an American city, Omaha, Neb., appearing in the current issue of Harper's magazine.

In a straightforward and moving account of the forces behind the rise and fall and later lame attempt at a comeback of this mid-western railroad center since the 1890's, Leighton includes an account of the lynching of Will Brown, a packing house worker in Omaha during the latter part of September, 1919, for an alleged attack on Agnes Lobeck, a white woman.

Carefully, he builds up the background of this case, showing the political corruption that included control of organized vice, the part played by so-called respectable business men of the town, railroad barons, the giant utilities with their headquarters in the east, the monopolistic meatpackers with their main offices in Chicago. All these forces, aided by the Omaha Bee, pushed a press campaign of slander against negroes, accusing them of attacking whites, that culminated in the lynching of Brown, Leighton says in his article.

Leighton makes it clear that it is not racial hatred, but the desire for fat profits, built up on the backs of prostitutes and sweatshop labor, and the crushing of organized labor through organized corrupt politicians that accounted for the lynching of Will Brown back in 1919.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib
August 27, 1938

PENNSYLVANIA'S LYNCHINGS

There have been two lynchings in the South this year.

There have been four lynchings in Pennsylvania this month.

In referring to the Pennsylvania lynchings we mean the deaths of those convicts beaten and scalded to death in punishment dungeons in the Philadelphia county prison by prison guards because they protested against the quality of the food served by the prison.

Lynching is lynching wherever it is practiced.

We are not guiltless of lynchings in the South, but when we get ready to lynch a man we usually lynch him for a worse offense than demanding ice cream with his dinner every other Sunday.

We have lynchers in the South but they consist of mobs of lawless men, not officers paid and sworn to uphold the law.

We trust those highly altruistic negro citizens and educators down there at Tuskegee Institute, or wherever they prepare the statistics in lynchings, will include the Pennsylvania victims in their list for the year.

And we hope that somebody will remind those virtuous Pennsylvania congressmen of the matter the next time they try to clamp an anti-lynch law on the South in a wave of muckraking.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
September 23, 1938

Lest Lynching Be Incited

A man who had had an altercation with another man was forcibly taken from a cell of a police station in the nighttime by five or six men and killed. The community of 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants was ignorant of the crime, a crime done for private revenge, until the next day. More than one "lynching" of this kind has been done in South Carolina.

In Chicago a "gang" massacred seven men one day. It is a common occurrence in the great cities for gangs to kill men for private revenge or for from other motives.

The design of the so-called anti-lynching bill is to fabricate a statute whereby the killing of a negro shall be a special and peculiar form of murder, calling for unusual treatment, and, while not explicitly declared in the act, its additional design is to make the killing of a negro in a particular locality or section a peculiar crime.

The anti-lynching bill does not pretend to apply to murder by gangs or "mob" murders in general. The essence of it is not the manner of the murder but who and where the victim is. It is an anti-Southern, not an anti-lynching bill.

Walter White, distinguished and able negro leader speaking in Charleston, where never has been a negro lynching, "assured" his audience that the "anti-lynching bill will be introduced on the 'first day of the seventy-sixth congress". That is not to be doubted. Enactment of it would convert it into a law to promote lynching. It would incite mobs against negroes. No effort short of stationing armies throughout the South would prevent the new law kindling race hatreds. It is with the life and safety of the Southern negroes in mind that The News and Courier opposes the anti-lynching bill —and not in the United States has any agency exerted itself longer and with more diligence to suppress lynching in the South than has The News and Courier. It is the statement of simple fact that in that task it has accomplished far more than the Society for the Advancement of the Colored People. Therefore, it admonishes the negroes of South Carolina not to allow themselves to be misguided by colored men who come to them from the North, however well-meaning and persuasive they may be.

To the principle of equal facilities for education which Walter White advocates The News and Courier is committed and is at the same time committed to the principle of perpetual separation of the races in colleges and schools. To set up a professional school for a dozen medical or pharmaceutical students would be a monstrous expense. The problem could be solved by group action of states. Southern states could unite to establish and maintain a negro university.

Objection to this arrangement by Walter White and other negroes would be evidence that they are more concerned to break down racial separation than to promote negro education in the South.

CONCORD N C TRIBUNE
THUR. SEPT. 1 1938

TANTAMOUNT TO LYNCHING, HOWEVER IT IS RECORDED.

There have been two lynchings in the South within the past 12 months and there have been four lynchings in Pennsylvania this month.

In referring to the latter we mean the deaths of the four convicts who were beaten and scalded to death in punishment dungeons in the Philadelphia county prison by prison guards because they protested against the quality of food served in the prison.

Lynching is lynching wherever it is practiced and by whatever methods.

"We are not guiltless of lynching in the South," as The Anderson Independent says, "but when we get ready to lynch a man we usually lynch him for a worse offense than demanding ice cream with his dinner every Sunday.

"We have lynchers in the South but they consist of mobs of lawless men, not officers paid and sworn to uphold the law.

"We trust those highly altruistic Negro citizens and educators down there at Tuskegee Institute, or wherever they prepare the statistics in lynchings, will include the Pennsylvania victims in their list for the year.

"And we hope that somebody will remind those virtuous Pennsylvania congressmen of the matter the next time they try to clamp an anti-lynch law on the South in a wave of muck racking."

Birmingham, Ala. News
November 23, 1938

Mississippi Blackened By Its Third 1938 Lynching

There is no excuse for a lynching. Not even a dastardly attack upon an elderly white woman is warrant for the action of this Mississippi mob that took a Negro out and lynched him. Lynching is eternally and everlastingly wrong and a blot upon the community that experiences it. It is without justification or condonation. It stamps its perpetrators as slaves of passion and creatures of prejudice.

Not one word of good can be said for this Mississippi surrender to mob law. The offense against the orderly processes of justice is intensified in the case of Mississippi because it marks the third time this year that Mississippians have either forgotten that courts exist to punish all acts contrary to the public good or else, which is worse still, they think themselves superior to the law.

Lynching is always reprehensible. What makes this reversion to primitive ideas of justice all the more unfortunate, however, is the fact that it should come at a time when here in Birmingham intelligent leaders of both the white and colored races were conferring on matters looking toward better race relations.

Lynchings—1938
6
Discussion

White Press, Southern.

5893

5893

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 15, 1938

Here It Comes

Just after the proud completion of the first six months of 1938 without a lynching, there are two revolting affairs involving Negroes, one in Mississippi, one in Georgia, and, immediately, of course, there comes a renewed demand for federal anti-lynching investigation.

Mississippi authorities deny lynching in the case in that state, saying a fugitive was shot by a pursuing posse. But the aftermath of the shooting itself constituted a lynching, if only upon a dead body. The horrible burning-alive in Georgia was sickening.

Whether or not federal intervention would lessen or aggravate the beastly evil, the threat of its coming will lift only if the states themselves decisively progress in exorcising such barbarism.

Savannah, Ga., Press
July 15, 1938

Atlanta has a man who collects snakes as a hobby. He's welcome to his pastime.

Seems to us about all the candidates in Georgia are now on the trail of the voters.

Georgia—and South Georgia, too—spoiled the no-lynching-in-1938 ideal last week.

Dinner clubs are installing new officers and making promises of big things to be done.

Valdosta, Ga., Daily Times
July 15, 1938

Two lynchings have occurred in the South since the first of January, considered a remarkably fine record in the face of the number of such episodes as have occurred in the past, and yet Senator Wagner bobs up with another demand for an anti-lynching bill.

Columbia, S. C. Record
July 15, 1938

Ammunition

The United States got through the first six months of the year without a lynching, but before it could congratulate itself Rolling Fork, Miss., and Arabi, Ga., had provided two lynchings to open the second half year, the first on July 6, the other three days later. The Mississippi slaying is described by Mississippi authorities a not a lynching; the victim, Tom Green, they claim, was shot as a fugitive by a pursuing posse. The Georgia victim, John Dukes, was dying of pistol wounds when the mob got to him and was unconscious when the lynchers decided to burn him to death.

And Senator Wagner, of New York, Democratic champion of the federal anti-lynching bill, has seized upon the two slayings as "a crushing argument for writing anti-lynching legislation into the federal statute books."

In a telegram to Attorney General Homer S. Cummings, the New York senator demands a federal investigation of the two "lynchings" as necessary to "help bring the guilty to justice and forestall a new wave of lynching during the adjournment of congress."

When congress reconvenes, he predicts, the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill, defeated by the opposition of Southern senators, will be made law.

And if Georgia and Mississippi continue to supply the proponents of the bill with ammunition this is no idle boast.

TYLER, TEX. COURIER-TIMES
JULY 11, 1938
J16

Lynching Problem

The Commission for Interracial Cooperation has drawn much satisfaction from the 1938 half-year record of no lynchings in the United States.

The commission notes that never before in 56 years of record keeping on this subject has the nation enjoyed a lynchless half-year—an achievement that should provide the incentive for keeping the 1938 list of these crimes at a minimum.

The commission, by the way, is not to be confused with such breast-beating groups as the Association for the Advancement of Colored People. It has done much splendid work in bettering racial relationships in the South.

Its educational director, Robert B. Eleazer, expresses the view that a number of factors might have contributed to the excellent record for the first half of the year. It is possible, he says, that the congressional struggle to foist an antilynching bill onto the South might have had something to do with it; that the type of crimes most responsible for lynchings may have been fewer; that the nation is outgrowing mob rule; that educational agencies have brought an improved public opinion.

In commenting on the record and Eleazer's views, a Southern contemporary cannot refrain from a few pointed remarks on antilynching legislation—an old, old bone of contention:

> At any rate, the result is more interesting than the cause. It should convince those sincerely interested in preventing mob murder that invasion of state's rights is not necessary to their purpose, and should warn Northern congressmen who have used lynching as political capital that their game is about played out. This half-year of freedom from lynching constitutes rather convincing evidence that we need not give up sacred political rights in order to stamp it out.

"GERMANY WILL KNOW"

"Germans will never know of the meeting here because the reich no longer allows a free press."

We quote these lines from our newspaper. They were printed Monday as we reported the fine-spirited mass meeting at the auditorium to protest the Nazi persecution of the Jews and rededicate Americans to their own ideals.

But Germany will know about the "orderly" mob that lynched a 24-year-old Negro at Wiggins, Miss., the day following our meeting in the auditorium. They will know it because Hitler will make it his business to see that they know of it.

The mob at Wiggins did more than lynch a Negro. It lynched the law. It lynched civilization.

And it lessened our influence whenever and wherever we speak out against brutality, against race hatred, against disregard for the laws of the land, the laws of humanity and the laws of God.

Let us hang our heads in shame, not only for the crime itself, but for the fact that so many of us who are so brave to speak out against the crimes of Naziism wilt and cringe when faced with the responsibility of denouncing a crime so close to home.

The atrocious crime which was committed at Wiggins could and should have been handled promptly and fully by the American law and the American courts.

If our courts at times are too slow and uncertain, if they sometimes favor the criminal rather than the law, let us reform them . . . not turn to the desperate remedy of mob violence.

Let us make America known everywhere as a land where citizens are free and are made safe by fair laws vigorously upheld. — The Memphis Press-Scimitar.

Columbia, S.C. Tribune
July 21, 1938

WASHINGTON
By PRESTON GROVER

The South's first lynchings of the year came at a most inopportune time for Southern Congressmen, who had begun to think the freedom from such crimes had given them an especially convincing argument against enactment of an anti-lynching bill.

Of course there is no "opportune" time for a lynching, except in the opinion of a limited few. Yet two came just at the time President Roosevelt launched his program for Federal intercession in bettering conditions in the South, which he called the nation's "number one economic problem."

Lynching may seem remote from the President's proposal to find what is wrong with Dixie, but the negro is generally recognized as the "number one problem" of the nation's "number one economic problem." Any failure of the South to solve that problem would appear to encourage Federal intervention of a type opposed bitterly by the South. The reconstruction days gave it a bitter sample of Federal intercession.

They Won't Talk—

Until the recent lynchings in Georgia and Mississippi there had not been a lynching during the current year. As Congress adjourned, Rep. Hatton Sumners of Texas, chairman of the House Judiciary Committee, called this to the attention of the country in support of the Southerners' assertion that the South is solving its lynching problem without Federal intervention.

Last session Southern Senators filibustered to death a bill permitting the Federal government to punish officials of counties where lynchings occurred. Under the bill, Georgia's county might have been hit by a $10,000 fine, together with damages

...o relatives of the lynched negro.

Before the lynchings were many days old, Southern newspapers called on state officials to make an example of the lynchers. And that's a hard job. In the town of 500 population where the Georgia lynching occurred probably every resident knows at least one member of the mob—but won't tell.

Sockeyes Unsighted—

If we were a salmon we would not climb 72 tortuous steps to the top of a dam only to lay an egg, at best. But the Columbia river salmon are doing it at Bonneville dam. We thought they never would.

A troublesome condition has developed, however. The "'sockeye" salmon, the choicest in the Columbia, failed to show up in their accustomed numbers. There always has been a big summer run of sockeyes during June and early July. This year it failed to develop. Officials of the bureau do not blame the dam.

Many fishing operators have left the river until the next run, several weeks hence. Where in years past they caught thousands of sockeye salmon during June and July, now they catch but a few hundred.

The Bureau of Fisheries is concerned. Although there has been a slump in the sockeye run every four or five years, there has been no such slump as this. The peak June run used to bring 100,000 salmon daily to storm up the river. Now it is a scattered few thousand—and they are smaller.

"Unbridled press" item:

A horse in a Washington riding club has been named "Senator Minton." He shies at rampant newspapers.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
July 23, 1938

LETTERS FRO

Think for Yourself and Let Others T

ATTITUDE IN THE SOUTH

To the Editor of The Telegraph:

I read with interest your editorial, "Fuel fo... he South Baiters," and I appreciate the fact that you desire that every member of the mob which so cruelly finished off John Dukes be brought to justice. I admire you as a white man of the South desiring justice in behalf of a Negro, but I cannot appreciate the reason why you desire justice to reign supreme in this particular case. It seems that you desire the law to deal with Arabi mob members not so much because it is the right thing to do and the constitutional thing to do [illegible] more so because you are afraid a federal anti-lynch law will be passed as a result of the crime. Well, Mr. Anderson, if the white people, of the South especially, regarded the law when it concerns a Negro, there would be no need for a law making it a federal crime to lynch a person.

You also stated in that editorial, "The people of Arabi and Crisp county are among the finest in the state of Georgia." It is a known fact that everyone in the mob was not from some locality other than Arabi and Crisp county. Therefore it stands to reason that if people who are among the finest in Georgia will commit such a crime, then there is no question as to whether or not the law should be passed, and may the Lord have mercy on the souls of the white people in Georgia.

I am of the opinion that there is a great deal more behind the two recent lynchings than is being brought to the attention of the public. Has it ever occurred to you as being a bit queer the fact that the officer of the law who went to Arabi left, then returned after the Negro had been blow-torched to death?

Have you ever considered how a Negro must feel about such conditions? Consider the Negro here in Macon. His educational facilities are among the most inadequate in the country considering the size of Macon. His recreational facilities consist of two or more dust bowls which he must call playgrounds. His treatment by officers of the law in a majority of the cases is just plain persecution. The city officials don't seem to give a hang about his needs, much less his wants. All the Macon Negroes get from city officials concerning educational and recreational advancements are promises. He can demand nothing because to my sorrow he does not vote.

Negroes are persecuted practically all over the South, so Macon is no exception to the rule. White men, with a few exceptions, never take off their hats in the presence of Negro women and try never to be accused of addressing a Negro as "mister." But Negroes are accustomed to such action. It is an old Southern custom for a white man to be a gentleman only in the presence of his race (if such is possible). All the Negro wants is justice and we'll add the rest. Give us a chance and we'll make our country and state proud of us.

There are fine white people here in Macon who would give the Negro his due. But will they speak in defense of the injustice done Macon Negroes by city officials? There is little I can do, but I ask you to do your bit if you desire justice for Macon Negroes by printing this letter.

Macon. B. T. WRIGHT, SR.

White Press—Southern.

5894

Lynchings—1938
6
Discussion

PHILADELPHIA, MISS. DEMOCRAT
FEB. 25, 1938 M2

A ST. LOUIS NEWSPAPER

I

One of our good readers, V. B. Fox, of Terre Haute, Mo., sends us a clipping from the St. Louis Post Dispatch, which quotes as follows from the Baltimore Evening Sun:

"Tuskegee's annual report of lynchings for the last year includes a total of eight, of which two were committed in Mississippi and three in Florida.

"This raises a question. According to all statistical summaries, Mississippi is the worst state economcally, politically, culturally, hygienically and every other way. But in 1937, Mississippi had only two lynchings, against Florida's three. Moreover, it was in Florida that Ku Kluxism broke out again last year. It was in Florida that a labor organizer was beaten to death, perhaps by policemen, although nobody has gone to jail for it. Cafes are wrecked by natives who dislike the patrons' morals.

"It is in evidence that Mississippi hates negroes; but it is in evidence that Florida hates everybody, including even tourists who go to the State to spend their vacation, and labor organizers.

"This reminds us that the figures showing Mississippi as the worst state were collected some years ago. Perhaps it is time to revise the statistical tables."

II

The St. Louis paper evidently agrees with the thoughts expressed in the Sun article.

It ill becomes any St. Louis newspaper to criticize race relations in Mississippi.

East St. Louis, right at the front door of St. Louis, had a series of race riots a number of years ago that brought death to scores of people.

Another thing: It makes us boil to have Mississippi unjustly pointed out as the heel of the nation.

We wonder if the St. Louis Post Dispatch ever read the article, appearing in a St. Joseph, Missouri newspaper of Nov. 28, 1933 and quoted by Senator Pat Harrison on January 10, 1938 in his speech opposing the anti-lynching bill.

Here is the article:

"Lloyd Warner, a 19-year-old Negro who confessed an attack on a white girl, was hanged to a tree on the courthouse lawn tonight by a mob which seized him in the county jail.

"While the body swung in the air, members of the mob applied torches of flaming gasoline-soaked rags.

"The opinion was expressed generally that the sheriff did the only thing possible in yielding up the victim. He faced the possibility of bloodshed among the thousands of the mob and his officers, and held that it was better to give in, as the mob was on the verge of breaking the last barrier of the jail."

III

The St. Joseph affair was every whit as gruesome as the Duck Hill affair in this state.

Mississippi does not desire or condone lynching.

Here in the South, we understand the negro and give him better treatment than in any other section of the country.

Clashes between the races are evidence in themselves of what takes place where there is misunderstanding.

These clashes, or race riots, have not happened in the South.

Where have they happened?

They have taken place in New York, home of old Senator Wagner.

They have taken place in Indiana, home of old Senator Van Nuys.

They have taken place in East St. Louis, right under the nose of the St. Louis Post Dispatch.

They have taken place in Maryland, home of the Baltimore Sun.

They have taken place in Washington, D. C. right under the shadows of the capitol where the anti-lynching bill is being argued.

And yet Northern and Eastern newspapers have the unmitigated gall to point the finger of scorn at the South.

Let them pluck the mote out of their own eyes and then they can see clearly to pick the beam from the eye of the South.

Negro Says All Race Wants Is Mob Law Safety

To The Commercial Appeal:

I am a reader of your wonderful paper, and have been for the past 30 years, for that matter.

In the paper of Sunday, Feb. 13, a Mr. R. A. Armitage of Raymond, Miss., referred to us as Sambo, an unappreciative people, and stated that Senator Ellender of Louisiana has portrayed to the North that the South did not want any social equality. No, and neither do we. All we want is protection from mob laws. As he and Senator Ellender both know, we have but very little. As the case happened here at Sledge three years ago, when two negro youths quit work for a fellow who would not pay them and left, what happened? They got him a mob crowd, and said the "niggers" insulted his wife. What happened? They were mobbed, cut to pieces.

Now if we had men who would enforce the law when such cases as that come up, would investigate such cases, those two negro youths would be living yet today. But no, in Mississippi and nearly all other Southern states it is like that. If a white man happens to dislike a negro, all he has to do is to manufacture a tale of rape or assault, and every law officer in the county or state, as far as that matter, is with the mob, and Senator Ellender and Senator Bilbo are parties to the fact.

May God ever bless and keep on hand some men who do not believe in lawlessness.

You may print this or leave it. I am a negro, was raised in Mississippi and know the game they play here.

W. K.

Sledge, Miss.

THE BEST METHOD TO STOP LYNCHINGS

California has had its share of lynchings. From 1882 to 1936 there were 43 lynchings in the Golden State. Many of these lynchings were in recent years. This attempt, therefore, in Downey, Calif., to lynch a man suspected of assaulting and killing a young girl was not a particularly rare occurrence. Californians are not above joining in mob action.

From these facts it may be assumed that the method used to avert this lynching in Downey may be used everywhere, even in the South with its black record of mob law. That method may be told in this quotation from the news columns: "Deputy Sheriff C. C. White threatened to shoot anyone attempting to wrest the prisoner away from him, and held the mob at bay until other officers arrived."

It may safely be said that no lynching ever occurs where an officer stands up to a mob and threatens to shoot anybody who lays hands on his prisoner. And, conversely, it is generally true that when an officer of the law permits a crowd to take his prisoner away from him the officer is either timid or in partial sympathy with the mob, or has been surprised by a superior force.

The method of Deputy White is the best method for stopping lynchings, either in California or Alabama.—Birmingham News.

Birmingham, Ala. News
April 16, 1938

The Best Method To Stop Lynchings

California has had its share of lynchings. From 1882 to 1936 there were 43 lynchings in the Golden State. Many of these lynchings were in recent years. This attempt, therefore, in Downey, Calif., to lynch a man suspected of assaulting and killing a young girl was not a particularly rare occurrence. Californians are not above joining in mob action.

From these facts it may be assumed that the method used to avert this lynching in Downey may be used everywhere, even in the South with its black record of mob law. That method may be told in this quotation from the news columns: "Deputy Sheriff C. C. White threatened to shoot anyone attempting to wrest the prisoner away from him, and held the mob at bay until other officers arrived."

It may safely be said that no lynching ever occurs where an officer stands up to a mob and threatens to shoot anybody who lays hands on his prisoner. And, conversely, it is generally true that when an officer of the law permits a crowd to take his prisoner away from him the officer is either timid or in partial sympathy with the mob, or has been surprised by a superior force.

The method of Deputy White is the best method for stopping lynchings, either in California or Alabama.

Spartanburg, S. C. Herald
June 21, 1938

Georgia Justice

The State of Georgia last week executed a white man for committing the crime that usually has caused lynching in the South. The man was given a trial in the county in which he committed the crime and his case was heard by a jury of white men. He paid the penalty for one of the most dastardly crimes known to the law. The incident is worthy of comment in that it proves lynching in the South to be wholly unnecessary. Mobs will lose nothing by permitting the law in such cases to take its course. When white men serving as jurors convict one of their own race for this crime, may they not be expected to do the same for criminals of other races? And while we are discussing the Georgia execution, may we not suggest that people of other parts of the country who have endeavored to have Congress enact an anti-lynching law, take cognizance of the work of a Georgia court and jury?

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
May 26, 1938

No Lynching Since October

The Richmond Times-Dispatch

The Charlotte, N. C., News surmises that the South has probably gone for a longer period without a single lynching than ever before in its post-bellum history. It notes that since a Negro was put to death in Florida early last October, not a single mob murder has taken place below Mason and Dixon's Line. In other words, nearly eight months have passed during which the escutcheon of Dixie has been free from such a blot as every lynching gives.

There will be those to argue that this shows the futility of talking about a Federal anti-lynching law, for "lynching is dying out anyway." On the other hand, is it not significant that this stretch of nearly eight months began at the height of the agitation for a Federal bill? Is it not meaningful that the cessation of lynching happened to coincide with the drive for a Federal law, a drive which at one time seemed about to succeed?

It may be true, and we very much hope it is, that lynching is now a thing of the past in the former Confederacy. However, we are as certain as one can be of anything in the future that there will be other lynchings, possibly many more. If the number of them is great, it can be assumed that the drive for a Federal law will be revived.

It certainly ought to be. Even when the law is merely debated, as has always been the case heretofore, it seems to serve as a deterrent to would-be lynchers. In fact, a white man in Alabama gave the then current discussion of such legislation as one reason for urging a mob to disperse a few months ago.

At any rate, we seem now to be reaping tangible benefits from the agitation of last winter. That agitation evidently impressed thousands upon thousands of Southerners with the thought that a Federal law may really pass next time, if the States do not of their own accord move against lynchers. So it seems clear that the debate on the bill, and the widespread publicity it received, has had a decidedly salutary effect. How permanently salutary it will be, remains to be seen. We are knocking superstitiously on the wooden top of our office desk, lest our reference to the South's excellent record of almost eight months bring forth another blow-torch savagery.

LETTERS WELCOME

Letters, from readers for publication in The Post Box are welcome. Such letters should be brief and bear the signature and address of the writer.

My! My! What Terrible Conditions!

Editor, The Post:

This is a protest and I want to sound it loud and long. The terrible conditions prevailing north of Mason and Dixon line (Hold that line! Hold that line!), that benighted land known to enlightened Southerners as "never, never land," grow steadily worse. With all the modern facilities for educating its backward people, with every effort of Southerners to carry the "message" to this people, with societies for this and that operating at fever heat—and then to see the story on June 6: "Northern Mob Is Foiled As Negro Is Spirited Away"—this is too much!

To think that all our arduous work to supply these, our backward brethren, with a measure of tolerance and restraint and brotherly love is come to naught; it is most disheartening. And in a state so near to perfection as Pennsylvania—right on the line! Now, in a distant and more barbarous country like Maine and Vermont, where the "message" has not yet permeated the land, one would not be surprised at a mob gathering when a Negro is questioned in an assault case.

It seems that the Negro in the case was only questioned. A mob of 2000 men gathered in the night and threatened the life of an innocent man. He was proved innocent by the white girl who was attacked. Yet the mob would have taken him from the City Hall—the very lap of "equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion." Oh woe is the land, woe the inhabitants thereof; woe is the black man, helpless and downtrodden by men of unthinking brutality. Of a truth it is only in the South that the Negro may find succor—among his own people aided by his best friend, the Southern white man.

It seems that we must wait for results from all our efforts in behalf of this particularly backward and demoralized region of our land of freedom and light. perhaps we should send more missonaries; perhaps we should be more patient; perhaps in the long run—perhaps—oh, so much is yet to be done, and our strength is feeble!

J. B. BANCROFT

Memphis, Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
June 12, 1938

Quotes AntiLynching Pledge To Memphian

He wrote to a negro in Memphis assuring that he would support the antilynching measure "without reservation." The letter follows:

UNITED STATES SENATE
July 1, 1937.

Mr. George W. Lee,
392 Beale Avenue,
Memphis, Tenn.
My Dear Friend:

This will acknowledge your letter of recent date, contents of which have been carefully noted.

I appreciate more than I can tell you your kind reference to my appointment to the Senate.

Of course, I recall you with great interest and I want to assure you that I have not in the slightest degree changed my mind upon the antilynching measure. I shall support it in the future as I have in the past, and this is without reservation.

I would be delighted to have an autographed copy of your new book.

With all good wishes, I am
Sincerely yours.
(Signed) GEO. L. BERRY.

Yet, we are told, he opposed the measure.

"Oh, consistency, thou art a jewel."

The candidates for governor, Utilities Commission and senator have seen fit to enter into this campaign jointly because their interests are parallel—they are fighting a common enemy.

The present state administration went into office almost two years ago with the full support of the people of Tennessee. During this time a free hand was given the administration until the extra sessions were held. These extra sessions passed laws which had for their purpose the ruthless control of local affairs, election machinery and the stiffling of voting.

Repudiation of such an administration—including its responsibility for the appointment of George L. Berry—is an inescapable issue in this campaign.

I believe in our American institutions and the preservation of our Constitution and our form of government. Ours is the greatest of all nations on the globe, and united in one purpose to keep it such and to press forward shoulder to shoulder, we can "lick" anything, even a depression.

I want clearly and definitely to assure the people of this state that I am not "hobbled" or embarrassed by any sort of promise, or even the inference of a promise to those who support me, or to anyone else.

I am perfectly free to follow my own judgment and if elected this I will do. I have never been a "rubber stamp" and will not be in the United States Senate. I will do all in my power and to the extent of my understanding to equally represent all of Tennessee honestly and fairly. With the fundamental principles of my party grounded in me, I will be limited only by my ability in the doing of the things that come before me.

This statement of independence I want the people of Tennessee to believe. I ask for the chance to prove it.

Winston-Salem, N. C. Journal
June 11, 1938

What About States' Rights?

The federal bureau of crime investigation has had full charge of the Cash kidnaping case in Florida. Yet it seems that this is no interstate case.

Southern solons have fought federal anti-lynching legislation tooth and nail. They would have no whit of it. It would constitute flagrant violation of states' rights.

But a major crime of a slightly different type is committed in a Southern state and the G-Men come in and take complete charge of the situation and nobody lifts a voice.

Miami, Fla. Herald
July 8, 1938

Spoiled a Good Record

THERE were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of this year.

Then, just as there were hopes that the good record would be continued for the remainder of this year, a mob in Mississippi on Wednesday lynched a negro who had allegedly killed a white man.

It was not just the old-time gathering of a mob capturing the criminal and hanging him. There was a gun fight around the cabin in which the negro had taken refuge and in the melee the man was shot to death.

To all intents and purposes it was a lynching and a blot has been placed on the escutcheon of the state of Mississippi, all the more deplorable because the incident will afford argument for those who favor a national anti-lynching law.

Nevertheless, the record to date indicates that moral suasion is doing much to limit lynchings and indicates that there is no necessity for legislation on the subject by congress.

Winston-Salem, N. C. Journal
July 11, 1938

A Record Is Marred

Hardly had the ink dried on the published report that the country had no lynchings during the first half of 1938 when a lynching occurred in the Deep South.

Thus the chance for the South and the nation to get through the current year without a lynching is lost. But nobody really expected the year to pass without an incident of mob violence and murder. The summer season usually is worse than the winter and spring months with respect to lynchings. In hot weather humap passions are more easily and quickly aroused.

It ill serves the South to make excuses for the deplorable occurrence which has spoiled the 1938 "perfect" record. Though it was expected, it should not have happened. Nevertheless, the records reveal that we are becoming less bestial, less inclined toward hoodlumism in dealing with those accused of capital crimes.

Once common, the lynching bee is now the rarity in many sections, especially in the upper tier of Southern States. In this immediate section it has been many years since a lynching occurred. Give us time, and through good law enforcement and education we'll beat this thing.

Lynchings - 1938
Discussion.

White Press, Southern.

6109

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
July 18, 1938

It Happens Again

Lynching, particularly the lynching of Negroes, is of course an old story in this country. And though less frequent than it used to be, it still occurs. The most recent case of note was in the village of Arabi, Ga., and was even less excusable than usual, because there could have been no question of lawful punishment for the offender's crime.

John Dukes, an elderly Negro, shot and killed Freeman Epps, the town marshal, when the latter tried to arrest him for drunkenness. Before the marshal fell, he shot Dukes twice, severely wounding him. Instead of waiting rationally for the murderer to die, of his own wounds or by legal hanging, a mob quickly gathered, started a fire and burned him to death.

Any such conduct, of course, degrades the lynchers and lowers the standard of American civilization, and so is an offense against the whole nation. Can it be that even the lynchers themselves take any pride in it?

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
July 15, 1938

Sense of Superiority

Here comes Senator "Bob" Wagner (Tammany New Dealer) demanding a "lynching probe." He would have the federal department of justice investigate two recent crimes in the South. The Mississippians and the Georgians should punish the felons guilty of those crimes. It is no business of the federal department of justice. It is no business of the federal government to investigate the hired mobs of assassination that flourish among Senator Wagner's constituents in his home town. The infamous crimes in Mississippi and Georgia, done by cowards who should be hanged, were done to avenge crimes. In New York mobs secretly kill for money, they are assassins. The Wagners are too polite to call them "lynchers." Senator Wagner does not look to the federal department to investigate New York city's crimes. He believes in the superiority of the civilization of New York. For him it resides with the balance of political power in Harlem.

LETTERS FROM THE PEOPLE

Think for Yourself and Let Others Enjoy the Privilege to Do So.—Voltaire.

ATTITUDE IN THE SOUTH

To the Editor of The Telegraph:

I read with interest your editorial, "Fuel fo[r] he South Baiters," and I appreciate the fac[t] hat you desire that every member of the mob which so cruelly finished off John Dukes b[e] brought to justice. I admire you as a white man of the South desiring justice in behalf of [a] Negro, but I cannot appreciate the reason wh[y] you desire justice to reign supreme in this par[-] ticular case. It seems that you desire the law to deal with Arabi mob members not so much because it is the right thing to do and the constitutional thing to do but more so because you are afraid a federal anti-lynch law will be passed as a result of the crime. Well, Mr. Anderson, the white people, of the South especially, regard the law when it concerns a Negro, there would be no need for a law making it a federal crime to lynch a person.

You also stated in that editorial, "The people of Arabi and Crisp county are among the finest in the state of Georgia." It is a known fact that everyone in the mob was not from some locality other than Arabi and Crisp county. Therefore it stands to reason that if people who are among the finest in Georgia will commit such a crime then there is no question as to whether or not the law should be passed, and may the Lord have mercy on the souls of the white people in Georgia.

I am of the opinion that there is a great deal more behind the two recent lynchings than is being brought to the attention of the public. Has it ever occurred to you as being a bit queer the fact that the officer of the law who went to Arabi left, then returned after the Negro had been blow-torched to death?

Have you ever considered how a Negro must feel about such conditions? Consider the Negro here in Macon. His educational facilities are among the most inadequate in the country considering the size of Macon. His recreational facilities consist of two or more dust bowls which he must call playgrounds. His treatment by officers of the law in a majority of the cases is just plain persecution. The city officials don't seem to give a hang about his needs, much less his wants. All the Macon Negroes get from city officials concerning educational and recreational advancements are promises. He can demand nothing because to my sorrow he does not vote.

Negroes are persecuted practically all over the South, so Macon is no exception to the rule. White men, with a few exceptions, never take off their hats in the presence of Negro women, and try never to be accused of addressing a Negro as "mister." But Negroes are accustomed to such action. It is an old Southern custom for a white man to be a gentleman only in the presence of his race (if such is possible). All the Negro wants is justice and we'll add the rest. Give us a chance and we'll make our country and state proud of us.

7-23-38

...quish my birthright as a Georgian

...am longing for the day to come when our state will be free from ...ll the stigma of the reconstruction era and we will settle down ...o a spirit of true progress. In my ...ravels during the past week ...have been the subject of ridicul... and have even lost a few of my ...best customers in some of the mu...nicipalities in which I operate in ...states across the Mason-Dixon line.

JOHN R. WILLINGHAM.
Augusta, Ga.

...A DASTARDLY ...RIME

Editor Constitution: I have just ...ead with very deep appreciation ...he fine editorial in this morning's ...Constitution on "The Shame of ...rabi."

I do not often write editors commenting upon the work which they do since I know they know more about their work than I. I do want you to know, however, that as one loyal Georgian I appreciate deeply your strong statement regarding this dastardly crime committed in south Georgia last week. May I express the hope that your editorial will be copied widely in the press of the nation.

Sincerely yours.

E. C. PETERS.
Augusta, Ga.

A FIRM STAND NEEDED

Editor Constitution: Your editorial, "The Shame of Arabi," was splendid. Again, your paper takes a step forward to put Georgia closer over to the the list of progressive states.

I like your first and last paragraphs, "There is a list of American towns and cities—by no means confined to the south—which bear against their names black blots of shame. They are the places which have been the scenes of lynchings, that crime of mob passions run riot. It is a crime greater against America herself and all her laws, against the state and against the people, than against the wretched victim of depraved cruelty."

"The pleasant, quiet little town of Arabi, Ga., has held all America up to the world, once more, as a nation liable at any time, to all the brutality of mob rule, without respect for law. It matters not how guilty the lynchers' victim was—his guilt does not mitigate in one iota, from their greater crime."

I am glad to see your paper take the firm stand—officially—against mob rule, lynch law, etc.

HARDY SCOTT.
Atlanta, Ga.

CREATING FINE ATTITUDES OF LIFE

Editor Constitution: I have just read your fine editorial on the Arabi lynching and want to express to you my appreciation of the strong article. Support like this from such a daily as The Constitution will do more to make a finer state than anything I know of, and such we want Georgia to be.

May I also add my delight in the selection of Mr. McGill and Mr Jones as executive and associate editors. The implications of their articles are most valuable in changing and creating fine attitudes of life.

MRS. L. O. TURNER, Gen. Sec.
Ga. Women's Christian Missionary Society.
Atlanta, Ga.

...STY OF LYNCHINGS ...IS ASKED BY LUDLOW

WASHINGTON, July 17.—(AP)—Representative Ludlow (Democrat, Indiana) asked Attorney General Cummings today to order an immediate study of "the horrible crime of lynching" with a view to submitting administration-supported legislation against it to the next congress.

In a letter to the Justice Department chief, Ludlow said lynching had broken out with virulence recently in Mississippi and Georgia.

He suggested J. Edgar Hoover, chief of the Bureau of Investigation, would be a good man to head an investigating committee.

...IKED EDITORIAL ...ON ARABI LYNCHING

Editor Constitution: On Thursday, July 14, at the zone meeting of the Woman's Missionary Society held in Clarkston, Ga., representative Christian women from ...en churches commended you ...plendid editorial in Thursday ...morning's Constitution regarding the lynching at Arabi, Ga.

We voted to send you this letter voicing our approval of the fearless stand you have taken against lynching in our fair state.

MRS. GEORGIA SCOFIELD,
Leader, Decatur Zone.
Decatur, Ga.

...AN OUTBURST ...OF BRUTALITY

Editor Constitution: Please let me express my personal gratification at your editorial with regard to the recent lynching at Arabi.

It is essential that there should be created a public opinion which will make such acts impossible in our beloved state. A lynching does not represent the sentiment of the community and is usually promoted not by a sense of justice but by an outburst of brutality. An editorial such as yours renders a real service in the creation of the right sort of public opinion on the matter of lynching.

RYLAND KNIGHT, Pastor,
Second-Ponce de Leon Baptist Church.
Atlanta, Ga.

...ASHAMED OF ...HIS BIRTHRIGHT

Editor Constitution: I read your very appealing editorial in regards to the lynching which occured at Arabi, Ga. I am a salesman and a typical "Georgia Cracker." When such dastardly crime occur within the borders of this state it makes me want to relin-

There are fine white people here in Macon who would give the Negro his due. But will they speak in defense of the injustice done Macon Negroes by city officials? There is little I can do, but I ask you to do your bit if you desire justice for Macon Negroes by printing this letter.

Macon. B. T. WRIGHT, SR.

BUILDING INSTEAD OF CRITICIZING

To the Editor of The Telegraph:

Almost from day to day there appear in this column letters downing the president. "Down with Roosevelt," "Down with this," "Down with that" seem to be the popular cries. Long epistles are being written about what is wrong with our government officials, and about what is wrong with the administration of public and national affairs.

Suppose we stop and think for a moment just how this government of ours operates. Do we have a dictatorship in the United States? That is an absurd question which needs no answer. It is within the power of the people of this country to either elect or defeat any candidate for the presidency. That power is equally present in the election of our congressmen and senators. Those public officials are the mouthpieces of the states and districts they represent. If the president grossly abuses his powers to act, it is also within the power and right of the people, through their congressmen, to impeach that president. That is a right definitely granted the citizens of this democracy.

Now, with close scrutiny, let us see if the powers granted the president for the duration of his stay in the White House have been actually abused. Millions—even billions of dollars have been spent and are being spent. The public debt of the United States has mounted to an enormous height. But what has been done with this money which has come out of the national treasury? Thousands of hungry mouths have been fed, thousands of towns and cities are becoming more livable through construction of better highways and public buildings and betterment of sanitary conditions throughout this country. Money has been distributed to enable more spending. Through these channels, the feeling of security has been greatly strengthened in the people of the United States. Is this what might be termed as wanton waste of public funds? Again it hardly seems so. It is an attempt to compare dollars and cents with human want; a comparison that cannot be made!

It is freely admitted that there is graft in the PWA funds on certain projects. But in this instance there are no others to blame than local officials. The central office in Washington can hardly be expected to be able to keep an eagle eye on every cent which is sent to every nook and corner of the United States. If the money is being unevenly distributed as old-age pensions, if the jobs on public works are being given to those less deserving, if relief checks go to those who have jobs instead of those who are destitute, then look within a mile or two of your home or place of business, and the answer can be found. That applies to every part of this country.

Before we reduce the government to a public stamping-ground for ridicule, let us see how we can help ourselves. Here in the South tariff is the highest of any part of the U. S. We have the raw materials to ship out, but those high tariffs discourage profit. We have natural resources in Georgia which are surpassed by no other parts of the country. The third point is the low cost of labor. Add together the three: natural resources, abundant raw materials, and low cost of labor, and the situation naturally suggests industry. But it has been only within the short time past that they were recognized. At this minute the Northern states are worrying over the trend of industry to move South. So far the South has been practically free from major labor disturbances. Adjustments are being made for all parts of the country relative to their problems so why should not the people of the South, through the Interstate Commerce Commission and their congressmen, seek to reduce the high shipping rates which discourage the complete industrialism of our Southern states. A store of wealth is waiting for the time to come when the people of the South fully realize its possibilities and make definite moves in that direction.

With these things in mind, would it not be much more beneficial to ourselves, instead of hurling criticism at President Roosevelt and the congress, to start in the upbuilding of our own South—rebuilding it to the place it occupied seventy-five years ago? We can do it.

JOHN R. GARNER, JR.

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
September 15, 1938

NECKTIE PARTIES

There is need of some necktie parties in Pike county. Legal necktie parties, be assured, but necktie parties nevertheless.

This shooting and killing in McComb, particularly in Burglundtown, must stop.

Negro citizens are entitled to protection but there seems to be a minority of Negroes who think that they can shoot and maim and kill and escape the law.

Pike county has a perfectly efficient gallows. It is located in the front entrance of the jail. It is made of steel. The hole is just big enough for a full sized man to drop to his end.

This writer has seen two men on different occasions drop through that hole. One walked bravely to his death. The other became very weak and had to be aided to the fatal place.

That gallows may be a little rusty but it can be greased to avoid squeaking. It does seem a pity that this cruel device should be used. When a man's neck pops it sends an awful flash through his brain. At least physicians will testify to this supposition. There is a nauseating thud when the victim reaches the end of the rope. It is then that his neck is stretched. There is a toss or two, a series of twitchings, and the body first draws up as in a knot of pain and then stiffens full length unto death.

This editorial should be read to those Negroes who insist on being the bad men of Burglundtown. Too much lawlessness going on. Too few being severely punished. This is merely an idea. May the bad actors accept it as a warning. If the so-called bad actors are not careful the court will be selecting an example to work on. That the court is concerned over this matter is a well known fact. The court is giving serious thought to this necktie party idea. Here's hoping that no such social functions are necessary. No one particularly likes to attend them. Somehow they are not good on the nerves and they occasionally upset th[illegible]

Abbeville. S. C. Press and Banner
September 22, 1938

FRANK CARWILE

The smart Yankees talk about our lynching record but how about that scalding to slow death of the four prisoners in narrow cells. Nothing like this has ever happened in the South so far as we know. And remember this happened in the City of Brotherly Love as it was named by William Penn, its founder. How atrocious and cruel and someone will account for this most awful tragedy. The Yankee should sweep around his own doorsteps and cleanse his dirty linen before he talks about the South and had it not been for Ed Smith, Jim Byrnes, George, Ellender, and others, we would now have an anti-lynching bill as Mr. F. D. R. would have signed it.

Alabama

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

5902

Graves Awaiting Scottsboro Debate

Gov. Graves said yesterday he would take no action on pardon pleas of five long-term negro convicts in the "Scottsboro case" until opportunity had been given persons on either side to communicate with him.

No general open hearing is planned, however, the Governor said. He sat with the State Board of Pardons at an original clemency hearing a month ago.

The Board of Pardons unanimously recommended that Graves show no clemency to the negroes, accused of assaulting two white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro in 1931.

Former Senator J. Thomas Heflin criticized the board for not hearing oral arguments at a supplemental hearing last week. He said he wanted to oppose clemency.

"I will give anybody who wants to communicate with me on either side of the case the opportunity to do so," Graves said. "I will take no action until time has been given for this."

Four of nine original defendants were freed last year when the State dropped charges against them. They had been in jail more than five years, their cases tried and retried through many courts.

Mr. Heflin told reporters he would "make a speech every chance I get" in opposition to releasing the Scottsboro defendants.

"Not a soul has appeared before the board in defense of these two poor white girls," he said, referring to Victoria Price and Ruby Bates, whom the state charges nine Negroes raped on a freight train near Scottsboro in 1931.

Maurice Shapiro, New York attorney who came here to plead for the Negroes' freedom, said he would submit his arguments to the board in writing.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
October 12, 1938

HEFLIN OPPOSES SCOTTSBORO PLEAS

Board Asks For Written Arguments On Pardons

By United Press.

MONTGOMERY, Oct. 11.—Former Sen. J. Thomas Heflin today told the Alabama Pardon Board considering freedom pleas of three Scottsboro Negroes "if this board pardons these Negroes, its members won't be safe in their own homes."

The board interrupted Mr. Heflin and adopted a resolution ordering all arguments for and against the applications of the Negroes to be written. Mr. Heflin termed the action "inexcusable and indefensible."

He said he had come all the way from his home in Lafayette to oppose the Negroes' pleas and had notified the board a month ago of his desire to testify.

Troy, Ala., Messenger
October 12, 1938

Scottsboro Case Freedom Denied

MONTGOMERY, Oct. 12.—Freedom pleas of three "Scottsboro" attack case negro convicts received an unanimous rebuff late Tuesday from the Alabama Board of Pardons.

The board acted a few hours after it refused to hear oral arguments in the case which brought from former Senator J. Thomas Heflin a charge that a 'veiled effort is being made to keep damaging evidence out of the public records of Alabama against the negroes.

Pardon pleas of the two other negroes accused in the alleged mass attack of two young white women seven years ago also were rejected recently by the board.

Gov. Bibb Graves, when the pleas come before him, can deny them or give the negroes freedom, regardless of the position of the board. The executive has not indicated when he will act in the case that has gone through many courts, being three times before the U. S. Supreme court.

THREE SCOTTSBORO BOYS ARE DENIED PARDON IN ALABAMA

Montgomery, Oct. 20—(ANP)—After hearing arguments for and against the release of Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Clarence Norris, three of the youths convicted in the Scottsboro case, the Alabama pardon board this week denied petitions for their freedom. Maurice Shapiro, New York lawyer, pleaded for the boys and former Sen. J. Thomas Heflin gave the opposing arguments.

Heflin objected to the written arguments which the board had requested and said: "If this board pardons these Negroes, its members won't be safe in their own homes." He said he had journeyed all the way from his home in Lafayette to oppose the boys' pleas, and told reporters he would "make a speech every chance I get" to oppose the release of the Scottsboro defendants.

Heflin Heard On Scottsboro Case Pardons

Digs Up Fact That Dirk Was Taken From Patterson

Former Senator J. Thomas Heflin said last night an Atmore Prison guard "showed me a dirk" taken from the clothing of Heywood Patterson "Scottsboro case" convict, just before Patterson was brought to Montgomery yesterday for an audience with Gov. Graves.

Patterson was one of four "Scottsboro" convicts with whom Gov. Graves talked privately after Heflin had appeared in proest against pending parole and pardon applications. The governor did not comment on his conferences either with Heflin or the negroes.

"The guard told me that the knife, made from a steel file, was taken from Patterson's clothing after he had been handcuffed and was brought to Montgomery," Heflin said. "I told the governor about it, but he didn't say anything."

Two prison officials who would not be quoted in the absence of Convict Department Chief Hamp Draper, who was out of the State, confirmed the fact a knife was found on the negro.

Heflin also said that during his closed conference with Gov. Graves, the latter received a telegram from a Birmingham man asking Graves to "protect the Scottsboro boys from bodily harm at the hands of Tom Heflin."

Also during his speech to the governor, Heflin added, someone called Graves via long distance telephone, making a similar request.

The State Pardon Board has recommended against pardons and paroles for all five of the "Scottsboro case" convicts now in prison—Patterson, Ozie Powell, Charlie Weems and Andy Wright, who were brought to the capitol yesterday at the governor's request; and Clarence Norris, with whom the executive said he would talk today

TOM HEFLIN RAVES WHEN HE IS DENIED A CHANCE TO TALK

Georgia 'Negro-Baiter' Wanted to Make Speech Telling Why Youths Should Not Be Freed — Predicts 'Political Doom' for Those Who Opposed Him.

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Oct. 20—(Special)—The State Board of Pardons, a few hours after taking under consideration at a routine monthly session last Tuesday, the clemency petitions of Clarence Norris, Andy Wright and Charlie Weems, three of the last remaining five Scottsboro Case defendants, announced unanimous denial of all of them. The three board members had previously denied some weeks ago, clemency pleas of the other two defendants, Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell.

GOV. SITS WITH BOARD

At the hearing of the parole applications of Powell and Patterson Gov. Bibb Graves sat with members of the State Pardon body throughout the proceedings. Urgent pleas were submitted for the release of all of the remaining five prisoners by Dr. A. J. Chalmers of New York, chairman of the Scottsboro Defense Committee of that city; Donald Comer, Alabama industrialist, and Forney Johnson Birmingham attorney, both of the latter being sons of former governors of the state.

TOM HEFLIN GETS HOT

The board, at Tuesday's session chose to consider the petitions of Norris, Wright and Weems on the basis of the record in the Patterson and Powell cases, so far as oral arguments were concerned, confining any further additions to written briefs or other documents.

This ruling greatly incensed former U. S. Senator J. Thomas Heflin who, when the board was adamant to his insistence that he be heard in opposition to the parole or pardon of the petitioners, predicted the "political doom"

...had proposed to include in ...argument the reading of the ...ring testimony in the first trials ...of the defendants, at Scotts... ...Morris Shapiro, coun... ...the Scottsboro defense com... ...of New York, was present ...cing the proceedings Tuesday ...made no statement while they ...re in progress or afterward.

...NAL ACTION SOON

All five pardon or parole petitions ...re now before Governor Graves ...r his consideration and action.

He is under no obligation to ...llow the recommendations of ...e Pardon Board which, under ...e law are advisory only and ...t binding on him in any way. ...e has given no hint of how soon ...s decision may be expected, or ...hether it will be favorable or ...nfavorable.

Former Senator Heflin, still in ...gnant after the boards session ad...earned, issued a formal statement ...criticising its members sharply for ...rmitting Dr. Chalmers of New ...ork to present an argument in ...he two previous cases, and refus...ng to hear him.

In his statement Heflin said in ...part: "The Board called the case ...and I arose and told the Board ...that I wanted to be heard in op...position to the pardon. All three ...of the members said I could not ...be heard except in writing, filed ...with the board.

Then I said, "I have here the ...whole testimony in the first trial ...at Scottsboro, it makes this the ...most brutal and barbarous rape ...case in the history of Alabama, it ...is in writing, the questions and the ...answers and I want to read them." ...But the board discourteously, ...abruptly and arbitrarily refused to ...permit me to present it to the ...board and to get into the record ...of the proceedings the evidence of ...the rape of two Alabama white ...girls.

...COURTEOUS' HEARING

"The opposition to the pardon of ...the Scottsboro rapists has never ...been given an opportunity by this ...board to fully present he case. I ...am the first man who has appear...ed and asked for that privilege. ...Chalmers of New York was given ...the most courteous hearing by the ...Board of Pardons and two others ...at the same time. They were not ...denied the right to make oral ...statements.

"The veiled effort is being made ...to keep the damaging evidence ...out of the public records of Ala...bama against the Scottsboro Ne...groes. Three hundred thousand ...dollars have been raised to free ...them.

"I felt certain that the board ...would refuse the pardons but this ...board rendered signal service to ...the Scottsboro Negroes when they ...kept me from presenting the evi...dence today and getting it in the ...public records and making my ...speech on the evidence. I am not ...deceived in this matter. The next ...effort will be to get a governor of ...Alabama to pardon them and no ...governor would pardon these rap...ists in the face of the evidence that ...I had to lay before that board to...day."

DEFENDS SELF AGAINST ASSAULT CHARGE, WINS

FAYETTEVILLE, N. C., Sept. 2...—(Special)—Fred Brown, ... youth employed at a ... camp near here, has been acquitted by a jury in the Superior Court of ... committed criminal assault on a young white girl, who charged that he accosted and seized her after nightfall on Morgantown road.

Brown won his own acquittal without counsel, conducting his defense alone and unaided throughout the trial. He said he mistook the young white woman for an acquaintance of his own race. He denied that he had touched her and said the moment he discovered his mistake he apologized.

So frank and straightforward were the youth's statements the jury was convinced of their truth and after a few minutes' deliberation returned a verdict of not guilty.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
October 26, 1938

Heflin To Be Heard In Scottsboro Case

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Oct. 26—(AP)—Governor Bibb Graves has announced he expects to give former Senator J. Thomas Heflin opportunity this week to present his arguments against either pardons or paroles for five long-term negro convicts in the "Scottsboro rape case."

The State Board of Pardons has recommended that Graves show no clemency, but final action rests entirely with the governor.

Heflin appeared before the pardons board recently, but it declined to hear further oral arguments on the case from either side. This brought a statement of denouncement from Heflin.

Graves said he expected to see the colorful, former senator privately, as he would others on either side.

Meanwhile, the governor's office returned to the Scottsboro Defense Committee of New York, $3.20 sent along with a petition for freedom of the negroes.

The petition had a perforated strip along the outside for noting contributions and advised this was to be detached and sent with the remittance to committee headquarters, and the petition only to Graves.

Notations in the margin showed all of the 18 signers of the petition had contributed from 10 to 55 cents each.

Negro Attacker Sentenced To Die

ATHENS, ALA., Nov. 10.—(AP)—A Limestone County jury took 17 minutes today to find William Clark, young negro, guilty of criminal assault on a 30-year-old white woman and to sentence him to the electric chair.

Fifty state highway patrolmen escorted the 16-year-old negro to Birmingham, where he has been kept for safekeeping, immediately after Judge A. A. Griffith pronounced sentence and fixed Dec. 16 as the date of electrocution.

Solicitor Melvin Hutson, prosecutor during the "Scottsboro case" trials at Decatur, asked the death penalty in his summation. The complaining witness, a farm matron, testified she was chocked into unconsciousness and assaulted.

The case ended in a mistrial at a previous hearing.

Clark was brought to Montgomery early last night by Sergt. Tom Carlisle and Jake Kreis and lodged in Kilby Prison. Despite the feeling the youth had excited, it was learned he took a nap during the trip to Montgomery.

Negro Attacker Sentenced To Die

ATHENS, ALA., Nov. 10.—(AP)—A Limestone County jury took 17 minutes today to find William Clark, young negro, guilty of criminal assault on a 30-year-old white woman and to sentence him to the electric chair.

Fifty State highway patrolmen escorted the 16-year-old negro to Birmingham, where he has been kept for safekeeping, immediately after Judge A. A. Griffith pronounced sentence and fixed Dec. 16 as the date of electrocution.

Solicitor Melvin Hutson, prosecutor during the "Scottsboro case" trials at Decatur, asked the death penalty in his summation. The complaining witness, a farm matron, testified she was chocked into unconsciousness and assaulted.

The case ended in a mistrial at a previous hearing.

Clark was brought to Montgomery early last night by Sergt. Tom Carlisle and Jake Kreis and lodged in Kilby Prison. Despite the feeling the youth had excited, it was learned he took a nap during the trip to Montgomery

Scottsboro Negro Is Saved From Death; Gov. Graves Commutes Sentence to Life

By The Associated Press.

MONTGOMERY, Ala., July 5.—Alabama erased the death penalty from the Scottsboro rape case records today.

Governor Bibb Graves commuted to life imprisonment the electrocution sentence against Clarence Norris, last of the nine original Negro defendants to face the chair on conviction of attacking two young white women on a freight train seven years ago.

The Federal Supreme Court twice saved the ... from death by sending the case back to Alabama courts.

Three "Scottsboro" defendants now are serving long prison terms for the alleged mass rape, and a fifth is under twenty-year sentence imposed when he pleaded guilty during new trials last year at Decatur to assaulting an officer in an escape attempt.

Four of the nine Negroes originally accused have been freed.

The five defendants now in prison published notice last week that they intended to ask Governor Graves for pardons.

Norris by a Morgan County jury a year ago, after his third trial on a charge of criminally assaulting Victoria Price and Ruby Bates with eight other Negroes on a freight train on ... 25, 1931.

A week before ... Norris appeal was denied, the court upheld the ninety-nine year sentence meted out to Andy Wright and the seventy-five year sentence given to Charlie Weems. Haywood Patterson, another of the boys, is serving a seventy-five year sentence.

All nine of the Negroes were accused of assaulting the white girls, who were bobbing their way home from Chattanooga to Huntsville, Ala. In their first trials both girls testified against them. Later, Ruby Bates recanted and said that Victoria Price had fabricated the whole story of the attack.

Although the evidence against all nine Negroes was substantially the same, Chester Lawson, assistant attorney general who prosecuted the trials of last Summer, waived the death sentence in the cases of the remaining defendants after Norris had been condemned to die in the electric chair.

LAD CONVICTED IN SCOTTSBORO TRIALS TO DIE

Will Be Electrocuted On August 19, Says Alabama Courts

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., June 29—Clarence Norris, Scottsboro boy who is scheduled to be electrocuted on August 19, was transferred to the death house Tuesday morning. The move showed Alabama's determination to defy world opinion and "lynch" the remaining victims of the ill-famed case.

Attempting to mobilize public opinion in New York against the action, the National Negro Congress, the ... Defense Committee, the Communist Party and many affiliated organizations urged their members and friends to send strong messages of protest to Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama.

Sponsored by the Young Communist League, a mass meeting was scheduled to be held at 125th street and Seventh avenue Wednesday night, June 29, at which time Angelo Herndon and many other civic and political leaders will speak.

Among the organizations which denounced the action of the Alabama authorities for placing Clarence Norris in the death row were the Manhattan Council of the National Negro Congress, which issued the following statement on Tuesday:

"The act is calculated to ter...rize Norris and to deal another blow against the Negro people and the progressive forces of America. It is part and parcel of the whole system of intimidation and denial of civil rights to the Negro people.

"It is absolutely necessary that every possible form of protest be sent immediately to Governor Bibb Graves demanding the removal of Norris from the death row, calling upon him to use his executive power to free all of the Scottsboro boys.

"The Manhattan Council of the National Negro Congress urges all of its affiliates, organizations, friends and supporters to rally to the defense of the Scottsboro boys and to support in every way possible the campaign of the National Scottsboro Defense Committee to secure the unconditional freedom of all of the remaining five victims of the infamous Scottsboro frame-up."

The National Negro Congress, ... together with a number of youth ... ing at the Church of the Master, ... 122d street and Morningside ave..., July 11. Miss ... vice-chairman of ... cil, is in charge ... arrangements.

Alabama

5903

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment for Rape

Scottsboro Defense Lawyers Fail To Show Up For Final Ala. Appeal

Courier 1-31-38

Atty. General Urges for Continuance — Conjecture Whether Defense Counsel Has Withdrawn Or Abandoned Support.

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Jan. 27—(Special)—Failure of any attorney to appear for the defense Thursday when the appealed cases of Clarence Norris, Andy Wright and Charlie Weems, Negro Scottsboro case defendants, were called for final submission before the Alabama Supreme Court, caused considerable surprise here, and has given rise to widespread conjecture as to whether the forces that for nearly seven years have fought for the lives and freedom of the defendants in State and Federal courts have withdrawn or abandoned their support, or that they are preparing to do so.

In the absence of defense counsel, the Attorney General's office through Assistant Attorney General T. H. Lawson, in order, it is understood, to extend to the defense every courtesy, and further opportunity to perfect the appeals —moved for the continuance of all three cases until the next and last call during the present term of court, of the Eighth Division docket that includes these appeals, which will be on May 16th. The time limit for final submission of the appeals will, it is understood, expire on or about that date, and if they are not then perfected and ready to be submitted, the State will move for their dismissal.

To perfect the appeals, the records, including transcripts of the testimony at the last preceding trials which were held at Decatur late last summer, must be filed with the clerk of the Supreme Court, together with any written briefs or arguments counsel may wish to present. The certificate of appeal is all that has reached the Supreme Court clerk's office so far, in any of the three cases.

Clarence Norris is under sentence of death in the electric chair at Kilby Prison. Andy Wright's appeal is from a prison sentence of 99 years. Charlie Weems has appealed from a 75-year prison sentence. They are confined in the Jefferson County Jail at Birmingham, pending action on their appeals.

In the same jail is Heywood Patterson, under a 75-year prison sentence in the same case. Following denial of his last appeal by the Supreme Court of the United States, Principal Defense Counsel Samuel Leibowitz, of New York, announced he would not accept the decision as final, but had an "entirely new plan" of procedure he expected to put in effect to secure Patterson's freedom. He has taken no further action, however, so far as is known, nor has he added anything to his original statement regarding his plan, details of which he has never publicly revealed.

Ozie Powell, last of the five Scottsboro case defendants still remaining in custody, is serving a prison sentence of twenty years. It was imposed after the State withdrew the charge of criminal assault against him and Powell pleaded guilty to assaulting with intent to murder a deputy sheriff.

The view long held throughout Alabama, that should the State Supreme Court affirm the cases of Norris, Wright and Weems, now pending on appeal before that tribunal, Gov. Bibb Graves will commute the death sentence of Norris to life imprisonment, has now become a definite conviction. It is believed commutation will follow close on the heels of affirmance, should the judgment in the Norris case be upheld and defense counsel decide to take no further appeal in the case to the U. S. Supreme Court.

"SCOTTSBORO" BOY STUDYING IN KANSAS, MO.

KANSAS CITY, Mo.—Eugene Williams, 20-year-old Scottsboro boy, was enrolled in the Western Baptist Seminary, February 1, by the Rev. T. T. Lovelace of Chicago, secretary of the Home Mission Board of the National Baptist Convention, Inc.

Williams, one of the four youths set free last July by the state of Alabama, is the ward of the Baptist Home Mission Board which has taken over the financing of his education.

The youth will take an academic course and will [illegible] special lessons in music, both voice and piano, the Rev. Mr. Lovelace said before leaving Tuesday night for Chicago. Mrs. Clement Richardson, wife of the president of the seminary, will be his music teacher.

President Richardson opened the doors of the seminary to Williams unhesitatingly, saying, "I have never refused to give a youth an opportunity to learn and I never will. The boy has been proven innocent of any crime and deserves a chance to get an education and to adjust himself."

Mr. Richardson's attitude was in contrast to that of eastern school officials who have refused to admit any of the Scottsboro boys as students. Mr. Richardson is a former president of Lincoln University, Jefferson City, and of the Kansas Vocational school in Topeka.

While here, the Rev. Mr. Lovelace took out an insurance policy on Williams, making the youth's mother, Mrs. Williams of Chattanooga, the beneficiary.

"The Home Mission Board," the minister said," is putting forth every effort to help Eugene adjust himself. We are sparing no expense to give him an opportunity to obtain an education so he will be prepared to face life in the future."

OZIE POWELL SHIFTED TO CHAIN GANG

NEW YORK, Feb.--(CNA)- Ozie Powell, one of the five imprisoned Scottsboro boys, has been transferred from Kilby prison, in Montgomery, Ala., to the chain-gang at Atmore, Ala., it was announced here this week.

Powell, already partially paralyzed from a lynch attack on his life in 1936, is now in a serious physical condition. No reason was given by Alabama officials for his removal. The Atmore camp is notorious for its brutal treatment of Negro prisoners.

2-14-38

The announcement was made by the International Labor Defense, 80 E. 11th Street, this city, one of the member organizations of the Scottsboro Defense Committee which is in full charge of the defense of the imprisoned youths. The Scottsboro Committee is located at 112 East 19th Street, this city.

Ford Sends Protest

Upon learning of Powell's transfer to the chain-gang, James W. Ford, Negro Communist leader, immediately dispatched a telegram to Warden F. A. Boswell at Kilby, protesting the action as a new lynch threat to Powell and to the four other imprisoned boys.

"Every justice-loving person in America should immediately wire Warden Boswell, demanding that Powell be returned to Kilby prison," Ford stated in commenting on Powell's transfer. "The Alabama officials are evidently trying new devices to get rid of the imprisoned boys one by one.

"This action shows the necessity of full and immediate support to the Scottsboro Defense Committee in its continued fight to free the remaining boys."

Olen Tells How They Were Taught That All Southern Whites Were Enemies, But Learned Better

Admits Hearing From Reliable Source That They Were Released In "Deal" Causing Other Scottsboro Boys Their Doom

YOUTH'S MOTHER IN ATLANTA

By ALFRED A. DUCKETT

BROOKLYN, N. Y. —(SNS)— Sensational disclosures came to light last week in the world-famous Scottsboro case when Olen Montgomery, one of the four youths recently freed from the darkness of an Alabama prison, charged that his freedom and that of Eugene Williams, Willie Robertson and Roy Wright had been purchased at the cost of the freedom of the five lads still languishing under the shadow of imprisonment. In an exclusive statement Montgomery charged that there had been a "deal" in the case.

"On August 3, 1937," Montgomery declared, "We went to the office of the Scottsboro Defense Committee and told them to their faces that we had received information that justified our feeling that there had been a deal. And we told them that the case had been poorly handled and that they had sold out and sacrificed the five other boys. The case was a "racket" with them and they were more interested in raising funds than in the release of the boys."

Montgomery declared that the boys had wanted to give a release to the daily and colored press but had been blocked from doing so by the Rev. Thomas S. Harten with whom they were then staying.

"I just returned from a tour with Mr. Richard B. Moore, under the auspices of the Scottsboro Defense Committee," Montgomery continued. "I did not have any faith in the tour's helping to release the five boys now in prison. I told the committee a number of times that I had no faith in them and that I would not make a tour, but they finally persuaded me to do so. The more I traveled and studied them, the more I was convinced that the tour was a "racket" and meant nothing to the boys in prison."

The spokesman said that while on tour he received seven dollars weekly.

"We were released from prison on the 24th of July, 1937, and came to New York City on July 26. At this time we were turned over to the Rev. Thomas S. Harten, pastor of the Holy Trinity Baptist church

Brooklyn, New York. On the third of August, after having some information from our friends prison and [illegible] source that made us feel sure that there had been a deal in the case and that the bringing of myself and my companions to New York was just part of the bargain, we went to the committee that was fighting for the release of the nine boys and expressed our dissatisfaction with the way the case had been handled. We told them there had been a deal. We asked them why the appeal in behalf of the other boys had been delayed. Some of them stated that the appeal had been filed. We knew better. And the papers were not sent from New York until two days after we had quentioned the organization. The appeal which was issued was just a false alarm. We asked them if it were not a deal or a "sell-out" what were the terms on which we four were released. Up to the present time they have failed to answer. Some said they were not to be questioned by the likes of us. They told us that we should be glad to be free. We said that we were glad. But the other boys were arrested at the same time and convicted of the same crime we were. We could not be happy since Clarence Norris is sentenced to the electric chair, Andy Wright to 99 years, Clarance Weems and Heywood Patterson to 75 years and Ozzie Powell, partly paralyzed and working on the chaingang, to twenty-five years. These conditions keep us from being happy.

"All Whites Not Our Enemies"

"The committee continued to drive into us that the southern white people were our enemies; that they would lynch us and if we accepted a southern lawyer we could never be free. We found even while we were in prison that all the white people in Alabama were not against us. We were saved from a lynch mob four times by the efforts of southern white men And all nine of us would have been free long ago if insulting remarks and telegrams had not been sent the judges and the Governor Some people claim that the five boys are worth more in prison to a certain organization.

"NAACP Could Have Saved Us"

"There is a belief that if the NAACP had been permitted to handle the case from the time they sent Clarence Darrow to Alabama as our lawyer, we would have been free long ago. But the case has been used to raise money and build an organization, instead of trying to release the boys. The five boys now in prison will never get their freedom unless the people rise up and go to their rescue by approaching the Governor in the proper way. Trying to bully the Governor, judges and the jury did not help us and will never help anybody."

Montgomery charged the Committee had a conference since his return and on the 24th of February informed him that they had decided to send him to Atlanta, Georgia. He declared that they promised to send him five dollars a week for a period of ten weeks.

"I would like to know," Olen continued, "If the southern white people were so terrible while I was in prison and desired to lynch us and the scuthern lawyer would betray us, why is Georgia safe for me now? They know I would be as safe in Georgia as a rabbot would be in front of a loaed shotgun. They know why they want to send me to Georgia. They would have something else to make a big noise about, make more money and add members to their organization."

Montgomery further charges that his mother, now in Atlanta, Georgia, has been used by the party.

"Today she is penniless," he declared. "And many people know that Mrs. Patterson, who died a few weeks ago, was neglected by this organization that made many pledges to her. I am here in New York City, without funds and the committee has notified me that my allowance would be cut off and no one has offered me a job."

Montgomery was hasty to add that he did not wish anyone to believe that the Rev. Roy Chalmers had any part to do with the deal. Olen declared that Chalmers has been a friend to all the boys.

"He was in Europe when we were released. And he told us how disappointed he was when told that four had been released and five were still in prison. He was not able to understand it and not satisfied.

"I am grateful," Olen concluded "to the friends who helped us and I am sure that the other three boys are also. But the only thing that will convince me that there has not been a deal is for the other boys to be given their freedom in the very near future.'"

On Way to Cell, Negro Is Killed By Irate Father

Telegraph 5-12-33

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., May 11 (AP)—A Negro being taken to a jail cell upon conviction of having carnal knowledge of a 7-year-old girl, was shot to death in the courthouse here today, and authorities said the girl's father immediately surrendered.

Four shots rang out as a bailiff and detective led the Negro, Joe Lewis Smith, through a hall.

The Negro just had been sentenced to 99 years imprisonment.

Judge J. R. McElroy, who presided at the trial, said the child's father, H. E. Colburn, was placed in jail.

The alleged molestation of the girl occurred last Christmas Eve.

Scottsboro Case Testimony Filed

Transcripts of testimony, long delayed in the appealed cases of Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Clarence Norris, negro Scottsboro case defendants, were finally filed yesterday in the office of Allen. Robert A Ligon, clerk of the Alabama Supreme Court. Norris is under sentence of death, Wright and Weems to 99 and 75 years imprisonment, respectively.

Certificates of appeal were filed in all three cases immediately following conviction and the imposing of sentences in the Morgan Circuit Court at Decatur last Summer. When the cases were called before the Supreme Court on Jan. 30, however the appeals had not been perfected by the filing of transcripts, and defense counsel not being present, all were postponed, on motion of the State, to the next call of the division, which will begin on May 16.

The transcripts which were unaccompanied by briefs, were filed yesterday in the name of Samuel S. Liebowitz and Osmond K. Frankel, of New York, as attorneys for the defense.

NEW APPEALS FILED IN SCOTTSBORO CASE

By United Press.

MONTGOMERY, March 14.—Appeals were filed with the Alabama Supreme Court today for three Negro defendants in the Scottsboro assault case.

Osmond K. Frankel, New York attorney, filed records on the cases of Clarence Norris, sentenced to death; Andy Wright, given a 99-year prison term, and Charlie Weems, ordered to serve 75 years.

Frankel indicated the appeal was the first step in a new fight before the United States Supreme Court.

Lynchings - 1938
6 Legal Punishment for Rape.

Alabama

5914

Freedom for All Boys Is Scottsboro Defense Aim

Commutation of Norris Death Sentence Will Not End Fight, Says Committee; Complete Vindication Is Only Goal of Group

Daily Worker 7-7-38

Commutation of the death sentence against Clarence Norris, one of the Scottsboro boys to life imprisonment by no means "closes the Scottsboro case or ends the activities for their complete and unconditional freedom," the Scottsboro Defense Committee announced yesterday.

The campaign for the freedom of the boys will continue unabated, the Committee declared in an official statement, emphasizing that the action of Governor Bibb Graves "is not a complete solution to the Scottsboro case."

The statement, signed by Alan Knight Chalmers, chairman, and Dr. William Jay Schieffelin, treasurer, said "the Scottsboro Defense Committee convinced of the innocence of the defendants was formed for the purpose of securing their complete and unconditional freedom."

7-7-38

The International Labor Defense, through its national secretary, Anna Damon, said that the commutation of the death sentence to life imprisonment is not acceptible as "the last word in the case, nor in the cases of the remaining innocent Scottsboro Boys."

INTENSIFY FIGHT

Miss Damon called upon all the members and friends of the organization to intensify their efforts and activities to free all the boys. "Life imprisonment is as criminal and shameful in the case of Clarence Norris as the death sentence. He is innocent. So are the other four boys in jail serving sentences of from 20 to 99 years."

The ILD backed the campaign of the Scottsboro Defense Committee which has announced that the petition drive now underway, calling upon Governor Graves to pardon all five of the remaining Scottsboro boys will continue unabated.

The Defense Committee's complete statement read:

"The Governor's action comes at a time when the Decatur Daily published in Morgan County, Alabama, in accordance with the requirements of Alabama law, is carrying a petition signed by the five remaining defendants in the Scottsboro case urging the Governor to pardon them. The petition is signed by Clarence Norris, Haywood Patterson (sentenced to 75 years), Andy Wright (99 years), Charles Weems (75 years), and Ozzie Powell (20 years).

"As soon as the statutory time has elapsed a representative of this Committee will present to Governor Graves the formal petition for the pardon of these boys.

"The Scottsboro Defense Committee convinced of the innocence of the defendants was formed for the purpose of securing their complete and unconditional freedom. Its work will not and cannot end until this goal has been achieved. Millions of people believe in their innocence, proved beyond question of doubt by the State of Alabama itself, when, last July, it freed four of the nine Scottsboro boys on the same evidence used to convict and condemn the remaining five. To these people and to the committee the Governor's action is not a complete solution to the Scottsboro case.

"Uniform petitions issued by the Committee have only recently been distributed throughout the country, backing up the petition filed by the boys themselves. Despite the fact that these petitions still carry the information that Clarence Norris was sentenced to die on August 19th, the Committee has urged its friends and supporters to continue the work of getting them signed as part of the general campaign to arouse public opinion all over the country. To secure justice for these boys—which means their complete and unconditional freedom."

Graves Commutes Norris's Sentence

Birmingham Age-Herald

Scottsboro Case Defendant Saved From Chair

7-6-38

Gov. Graves yesterday afternoon, commuted to life imprisonment, the death sentence of Clarence Norris, only one of the five remaining negro defendants in the so-called Scottsboro Case to receive the extreme penalty of the law at the last trials held at Decatur in the late Summer of 1937.

In issuing the order of commutation, the Governor had before him the unanimous recommendation of the State tBoard of Pardons that he take such action. The recommendation was signed by Secretary of State Howell Turner, Judge Charles E. McCall, State Auditor, and Asst. Atty.-Gen. T. S. Lawson acting for Atty.-Gen. Albert A. Carmichael who is out of the city.

Of the original nine defendants in the case, Norris received a death sentence which was set for execution on Aug. 19, Andy Wright was sentenced to 99 years in the penitentiary, Heywood Patterson and Charlie Weems to 75 years each, and Ozie Powell who pleaded guilty to assaulting to murder a deputy sheriff in attempting to escape, was given a prison sentence of 20 years. Four others were released at the close of the last trials when charges against them were withdrawn by the State.

ALABAMA RELENTS

SHORTLY AFTER THE announcement that Victoria Price, Alabama young white woman upon whom that state solely relied to make out their case against Clarence Norris, Scottsboro youth, was conscience stricken, and wished to modify her statement that she and her associate, Ruby Bates, were assaulted by the nine Negro youths, Governor Bibb Graves, of Alabama, issued an order commuting the jury's death sentence voted the young Negro, to life imprisonment.

East Tennessee News

Governor Graves, even in the exhibition of this minor attitude to relent as concerns the treatment of the celebrated Scottsboro cases, wins the plaudits of the outside world, for aside from Judge Horton, the eminent, fair-minded jurist who at one stage of the long drawn out trials, exhibited the courage to set aside a jury's verdict and grant one of the nine defendants a new trial, is the only official in the entire state of Alabama to take a firm hand in an effort to halt the flagrant injustices that characterized every phase of the famous Scottsboro debacle. 7-7-38

The action of Governor Graves in this particular instance indicates a rapid change of sentiment among Alabama white people toward their Negro citizens, and without a scintilla of doubt this change favoring equal justice is readily attributable to the fine sentiment moulded by such influential white leaders as Editor Grover C. Hall, of the Montgomery Advertiser, who, in an address recently delivered at Troy, Alabama, and quoted by papers throughout the nation, stated:

> "Negroes are more or less amused at the white man's bugbear about 'social equality.' Members of the Negro race do not want this 'social equality,' but rather they want food, clothes, decent shelter, schools, health, and a feeling of freedom and security from abuse by low-down white people."

Knoxville News

The eminent editor told his white audience at the State Teachers' College that representative public opinion in the South on the race question is "reassuring and gratifying."

No adverse influences, regardless as to how strong, can possibly counteract that wielded by such men as the editor of the important Montgomery Advertiser, and giving expression to sentiment favoring justice and fair play in a manner equal to that advocated by the Alabama editor, Doctor Spencer J. McCallie, headmaster of the McCallie School for Boys, of Chattanooga, where representative white youths receive that training that will enable them to start right in life, in delivering the address at dedicatorial exercises of the Lincoln Park swimming pool for Negroes, stated:

> "Realizing his own God-given powers, the Negro asks for no subsidies, no guardianships, no special favors, but for equal and unrestricted rights to achieve equality of justice, and freedom to carve out his own destiny."
>
> **Truly there is no question but that "representative public opinion in the South on the race question is reassuring and gratifying."**

Birmingham, Ala. News
July 6, 1938

The Scottsboro Case Moves A Step Nearer Settlement

With Gov. Graves' commutation of the death sentence against Clarence Norris to life imprisonment, the Scottsboro case has moved one more step toward a final, fair and reasonable disposition. Norris was the only one of the nine Negroes originally indicted remaining under the sentence of death after the long series of trials and reviews.

Four of the nine Scottsboro defendants are now free, the charges of criminal assault against them having been nol-prossed. The assault charge against a fifth defendant was likewise nol-prossed, but he has not been freed because he was convicted and sentenced to 20 years in prison on a charge of attacking a deputy sheriff in an attempt to escape.

Thus convictions on the criminal assault charges remain in the cases of only four of the nine defendants. Three of them were sentenced to long prison terms, either life imprisonment or terms so long as to be virtually equivalent to life. Now that the death sentence against Norris has been commuted, four of the Negroes remain under life sentences or the equivalent, while five, indicted on the same charges in the same case, have been cleared of the criminal assault indictments.

* * *

The commutation of Norris' sentence was expected as a matter of course. While Gov. Graves made no comment on the commutation, a high official was quoted as saying that this action was in line with the state's position in not demanding the death penalty for the other defendants. It was, therefore, generally understood that this one remaining death sentence would be commuted. Gov. Graves, nevertheless, is to be commended for his promptness in taking this action.

The action was prompt in view of the fact that it was only a few days ago that the Alabama Supreme Court, in the last court action in the Scottsboro case, affirmed the death sentence imposed on Norris. Since his case was still in the courts up to that time, the governor could not properly have taken action earlier. The Alabama Supreme Court's decision upholding the death penalty was merely an affirmation of the legal correctness of the trial, of course, and had no bearing on the question of the penalty. In other words, so far as the Supreme Court was concerned, its decision on the appeal would have been the same whether Norris had been sentenced to life imprisonment, or 80 years, or 10 years, instead of the death penalty.

It is noteworthy that the commutation was unanimously recommended by the State Pardon Board. Sitting on the board in this case, as the representative of Atty. Gen. A. A. Carmichael, a regular member of the board, was Assistant Atty. Gen. T. S. Lawson, who prosecuted the Scottsboro trials.

* * *

The Scottsboro case has moved a long way since its first trial some seven years ago, when eight defendants were sentenced to death. After twice going to the United States Supreme Court and several times to the Alabama Supreme Court, it has now been brought to a status in which not a single death penalty remains. That is indeed a far cry from the eight death penalties of seven years ago—and there would undoubtedly then have been death penalties in all nine cases if it had not been for the fact that the ninth defendant was a juvenile.

That is progress in working out an extremely difficult affair, made even worse because it was complicated by various extraneous circumstances. But the process has been a slow and tortuous one.

Majority opinion in Alabama, *The News* is convinced, will uphold Gov. Graves in commuting Norris' sentence, just as public opinion accepted the nol-prossing of five of the charges as the wise and fair thing to do. From the beginning the Scottsboro case was clouded by doubts. The original convictions were obtained on the testimony of the two accusers, Ruby Bates and Victoria Price, and subsequently the former repudiated her original testimony, declaring that the whole thing was a frame-up. It should be borne in mind that frame-ups in such cases as these are far from being unheard of.

Even though one of the accusers continued to testify that she was assaulted, her testimony was of an extremely dubious nature because of contradictions in the different trials and other circumstances. No one, then, could have had much ground for feeling positive of the guilt of the defendants.

* * *

Now, while the death penalties have all been done away with, there remains a situation in which five are cleared of the assault charges, while four, convicted in the same case and on substantially the same testimony, must spend the rest of their lives in prison unless further action is taken to adjust matters. As long as this status continues, Alabama will be in an embarrassing and illogical position. Other steps remain to be taken, and there is no reason why they should come much less promptly than the commutation of the Norris sentence.

OFFICERS ESCORT NEGRO TO COURT

Fortune Teller Accused Of Assaulting Troy Girl

TROY, July 14.—(Special.)—Surrounded by a cordon of deputy sheriffs and highway patrolmen, Charles White, Negro fortune teller from Ohio who is charged with assaulting a 16-year-old white girl, was brought to the Courthouse here as the second day of his trial got under way.

The mother and two brothers of the alleged victim were in the crowded courtroom yesterday when the jury was selected.

The Negro is charged with having attacked the girl when she came to his room to have her fortune told. A Negro woman, Mary Etta Gray, is charged with being an accessory to the alleged crime.

The two Negroes have been held in Kilby Prison for safekeeping ever since their arrest last month.

Negro Is Condemned In Troy Assault

TROY, ALA., July 14.—An Ohio negro fortune teller charged with criminally assaulting a 16-year-old white girl, was condemned to death tonight in a jury verdict arrived at after three hours of deliberation.

The crowd in the courtroom, which has been guarded by 14 State Highway Patrol officers during the trial, which began yesterday, received the announcement of the verdict quietly, it was stated. Charles White, the condemned man, appeared calm. There was no immediate indication as to whether there would be an appeal to a higher court.

The jury went out at 5:25 p.m. today and returned at 8:25.

White was returned to Kilby Prison tonight for safekeeping. A negro woman who is accused as an accessory to the crime is to go on trial here tomorrow.

Convicted Attacker Sentenced To Die

TROY, ALA., July 15.—(AP)—Charles W. White, Ohio negro fortune teller convicted yesterday of criminally assaulting a 16-year-old white girl, was sentenced by Judge William L. Parks to die in the electric chair Aug. 15.

An appeal application filed by defense attorneys automatically will stay execution until the case is passed on by the Supreme Court, now recessed until October.

The case of Mary Etta Gray, negro woman being held as an accessory, was to go to the jury tonight.

White thanked the court for the protection given him, saying he was a stranger in Alabama. He steadfastly maintained his innocence. Fourteen State Highway Patrolmen were on duty here during the trial.

Lynchings – 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Alabama

5915

Circumstantial Evidence Fails In High Court

Negro Serving Life For Assaulting Woman Gets New Trial

Holding that the circumstantial evidence on which the judgment was based was not sufficiently conclusive, the Alabama Supreme Court yesterday reversed judgment of the Calhoun Circuit Court in the case of Mark Cooper, negro, convicted of criminally assaulting a young white woman and sentenced to imprisonment for life; a new trial being granted the accused.

The attack occurred after nightfall. The victim did not positively identify Cooper, stating merely he looked like her assailant in a general way but that she never got a full view of his face and was not sure that she could identify him positively. The defendant denied the attack or that he was in the neighborhood where it occurred at the time. No one else was able to identify Cooper as the attacker. The State's evidence was all circumstantial.

Opinion of the Supreme Court in the case, by Justice Virgil Bouldin quotes in its opening paragraph, the following from that tribunal's opinion in the Acree case, decided some years ago:

"The humane provisions of the law are, that a prisoner charged with a felony, should not be convicted on circumstantial evidence unless it shows by a full measure of proof that the defendant is guilty. Such proof is always insufficient unless it excludes, to a moral certainty, every other reasonable hypothesis, but that of the guilt of the accused. No matter how strong the circumstances, if they can be reconciled with the theory that some other person may have done the act, then the defendant is not shown to be guilty by that full measure of proof which the law requires."

This statement of the law, often repeated in substance, Justice Bouldin said in his opinion, "is expressive of the deep solicitude of the law that the guilty, and the guilty alone, shall be punished for crime." Holding that these considerations are particularly applicable to the case of Cooper, the opinion says: "Here was an atrocious crime. The vital issue is the identity of the perpetrator. The evidence is circumstantial. The court has read it in consultation. Indulging the strong presumption to be accorded the verdict, we are clearly convinced the motion for a new trial should have been granted upon the ground that the proof is not of that conclusive character demanded by the law."

Refraining from a detailed discussion of the evidence, the opinion concludes, "Suffice it to say every reasonable effort should be made to get the whole truth and if possible, bring the real culprit to justice, whether he be the defendant or another negro. The record does not disclose that full inquiry which should be made touching the identifying data relied upon by the State. To sustain this conviction would tend to stifle inquiry."

Dothan, Ala. Eagle
March 24, 1938

A RACKET EXPOSED

When the newspapers of the South insisted that the so-called "Scottsboro boys" were being victimized by a ruthless bunch of racketeers who cared not half so much for the freedom of these prisoners as for their own financial welfare they were scoffed at by "liberals" of the East. They were accused of dragging a red herring across the trail of a just cause, and other such rot.

It is satisfying, therefore, to read what The Pittsburgh Courier on March 19 had to say about the latest development in thi scase and if you are not familiar with The Pittsburgh Courier, we will remind you that it is the most important Negro newspaper in this country, one which has consistently fought for the release of the Scottsboro Negroes. It is published by the Negro lawyer, R. L. Vann who, for a long time, was an assistant attorney general under Homer Cummings by appointment of President Roosevelt.

The Pittsburgh Courier quotes Olen Montgomery, the Scottsboro boy who has such bad eyes and is forced to wear glasses. Olen was one of the four to be freed in that fiasco of last year, and he now charges that the liberty of those four was bought at the cost of keeping the other five in jail to serve out their terms. He claims that he got proof of such a deal, and would have exposed it had not a member of the Scottsboro Defense Committee blocked him.

Olen has just returned from one of those tours which have been used to publicize these Negroes—and he declares that he has no faith in them. He calls them "a racket, meaning nothing to the boys in prison." He says the defense committee refuses to discuss the deal releasing the quartet, and he quotes some members as saying they "wouldn't be questioned by the likes of us."

Olen makes another statement fraught with the truth when he declares that "all nine of us would have been freed long ago if insults had not been sent Alabama officials."

"All Southern whites," the boy adds, "are not our enemies. Southern whites saved us four times from lynch mobs. This case has been used to raise money and build organizations, and not to free the boys."

Despite all the fanfare over him, the boy says that the committee gave him only $10 a week on his trips, and he now claims that its leaders want to send him on a tour to Atlanta, "so they would have something else to make a big noise about, make more money and add new members." He further claims that his own mother and the mother of the Negro Haywood Patterson—she died recently—were used by the committee and neglected outrageously.

These things, of course, are nothing more than the Southern press has known for a long time, but we are glad to see that those who were victimized have come forward with first-hand evidence of the fact that they had fallen into the hands of racketeers. Millions of dollars were raised through the Scottsboro case, and many well-meaning, honest people contributed. They knew no better. They did not know that they had fallen into the hands of the grandest get-rich-quick scheme since Ponzi and the Wall Street boom. Even though vilified, the South has one consolation. Its people at least didn't fall for the racket. — Tuscaloosa News.

Eufaula, Ala. Tribune
March 24, 1938

NEGRO EXPOSES RACKET

Olen Montgomery, one of the 'Scottsboro boys," has let the cat out of the bag, telling the world that the case was used as a money-making scheme by the persons who claimed they were so all-fired interested in the "boys." The Tuscaloosa News brings the matter out in the following editorial:

When the newspapers of the South insisted that the so-called "Scottsboro boys" were being victimized by a ruthless bunch of racketeers who cared not half so much for the freedom of these prisoners as for their own financial welfare, they were scoffed at by the "liberals" of the East. They were accused of dragging a red herring across the trail of a just cause, and other such rot.

It is satisfying, therefore, to read what The Pittsburgh Courier on March 19 had to say about the latest development in this case—and if you are not familiar with The Pittsburgh Courier, we will remind you that it is the most important negro newspaper in this country, one which has consistently fought for the release of the Scottsboro negroes. It is published by a negro lawyer, R. L. Vann, who, for a long time, was an assistant attorney general under Homer Cummings by appointment of President Roosevelt.

The Pittsburgh Courier quotes Olen Montgomery, the Scottsboro boy who has such bad eyes and is forced to wear glasses. Olen was one of the four to be freed in that fiasco of last year, and he now charges that the liberty of those four was bought at the cost of keeping the other five in jail to serve out their terms. He claims that he got proof of such a deal, and would have exposed it had not a member of the Scottsboro Defense Committee blocked him.

Olen has just returned from one of those tours which have been used to publicize these negroes—and he declares that "all nine of us would have been freed long ago if insults had not been sent Alabama officials."

"All Southern whites," the boy adds, "are not our enemies. Southern whites saved us four times from lynch mobs. This case has been used to raise money and build organizations, and not to free the boys."

Despite all the fanfare over him, the boy says that the committee gave him only $10 a week on his trips, and he now claims that its leaders want to send him on a tour to Atlanta, "so they would have something else to make a big noise about, make more money and add new members." He further claims that his own mother and the mother of the negro Haywood Patterson—she died recently—were used by the committee and neglected outrageously.

These things, of course, are nothing more than the Southern press has known for a long time, but we are glad to see that those who were victimized have come forward with first-hand evidence of the fact that they had fallen into the hands of racketeers. Millions of dollars were raised through the Scottsboro case, and

...well-meaning, honest people contributed. They knew no better. They did not know that they had fallen into the hands of the grandest get-rich-quick scheme since Ponzi and the Wall Street boom. Even though vilified, the South has one consolation. Its people at least didn't fall for the racket.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
March 23, 1938

A Racket Is Exposed

When the newspapers of the South insisted that the so-called "Scottsboro boys" were being victimized by a ruthless bunch of racketeers who cared not half so much for the freedom of these prisoners as for their own financial welfare, they were scoffed at by the "liberals" of the East. They were accused of dragging a red herring across the trail of a just cause, and other such rot.

It is satisfying, therefore, to read what The iPttsburgh Courier on March 19 had to say about the latest development in this case—and if you are not familiar with The Pittsburgh Courier, we will remind you that it is the most important negro newspaper in this country, one which has consistently fought for the release of the Scottsboro negroes. It is published by the negro lawyer, R. L. Vann, who, for a long time, was an assistant attorney general under Homer Cummings by appointment of President Roosevelt.

The Pittsburgh Courier quotes Olen Montgomery, the Scottsboro boy who has such bad eyes and is forced to wear glasses. Olen was one of the four to be freed in that fiasco of last year, and he now charges that the liberty of those four was bought at the cost of keeping the other five in jail to serve out their terms. He claims that he got proof of such a deal, and would have exposed it had not a member of the Scottsboro defense committee blocked him.

Olen has just returned from one of those tours which have been used to publicize these negroes—and he declares that he has no faith in them. He calls them "a racket, meaning nothing to the boys in prison." He says the defense committee refuses to discuss the deal releasing the quartet, and he quotes some members as saying they "wouldn't be questioned by the likes of us."

Olen makes another statement fraught with the truth when he declares that "all nine of us would have been freed long ago if insults had not been sent Alabama officials."

"All Southern whites," the boy adds, "are not our enemies. Southern whites saved us four times from lynch mobs. This has been used to raise money and build organization, and not to free the boys."

Despite all the fanfare over him, the boy says that the committee gave him only $10 a week on his trips, and he now claims that its leaders want to send him on a tour to Atlanta, "so they would have something else to make a big noise about, make more money and add new members." He further claims that his own mother and the mother of the negro Haywood Patterson—she died recently—were used by the committee and neglected outrageously.

These things, of course, are nothing more than the Southern press has known for a long time, but we are glad to see that those who were victimized have come forward with first-hand evidence of the fact that they had fallen into the hands of racketeers. Millions of dollars were raised through the Scottsboro case, and many well-meaning, honest people contributed. They knew no better. They did not know that they had fallen into the hands of the grandest get-rich-quick scheme since Ponzi and the Wall Street boom. Even though vilified, the South has one consolation. Its people at least didn't fall for the racket.—Tuscaloosa News.

Guilty In Assault Try, Robbery Case Continued

SELMA, ALA., April 13.—(Special) Charges of highway robbery against Lee Jones held in the Dallas County Jail here, for Hale County authorities, following his plea of guilty to an attempted attack on Mrs. Robert Knox Greene, were continued in Hale County Circuit Court today.

The negro was not carried to Greensboro where he committed the crime and the continuance there was felt wise on the grounds that feeling in the county, aroused to a high pitch the past January when the attempt against Mrs. Greene was made, would prevent a fair trial.

Statement of the continuance was made by Ernest V. Otts, attorney for the negro, by appointment of Judge John Miller. Otts represented the negro when the plea of guilty to the attempted assault charge was entered.

Clemency Hearing Held For Child's Attacker

Curtis Cobb, Negro under sentence to die Friday for attacking a 10 year-old white girl in Jefferson County, told Gov. Graves and the State Pardon Board yesterday he did not remember anything about the case.

Cobb, appealing for a routine clemency hearing, responded to questions regarding the alleged assault with rambling and disconnected phrases.

His court-appointed attorney, J. R. Payne, said "it is obvious to me this boy is not a rational person.

Payne said testimony tended to show there was some doubt whether the girl actually was assaulted, although there was an attempt and that she had said Cobb "looked like" the Negro who attacked her.

Board members did not immediately make recommendations in the case. The Gov. may or may not follow their recommendations.

Advertiser
May 25, 1938
Montgomery, Ala.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
June 12, 1938

Mr. Odets And Alabama

FROM California comes word that the distinguished motion picture actress, Luise Rainer, has filed suit for divorce against her playwright husband.

Miss Rainer charges that her husband has an ungovernable temper, and she claims that while she was ill in a hospital he not only failed to visit her but on her return home often refused to talk with her. His attitude, she charged, caused her mental suffering and impaired her health.

Miss Rainer's husband, in case you have forgotten, is the distinguished Mr. Clifford Odets, left-wing genius of the theatre. It was Mr. Odets, who with his New York play based on the Scottsboro case, libelled Alabama as no other state has ever been libelled in the history of the American theatre. Mr. Odets is a Communist, and he railed against Alabama as barbarous, and against her people as inhuman.

While we recognize that there is a great deal of barbarity in Alabama, and that we have our inhuman moments, we suggest to Mr. Odets that the next time he feels like crusading, let him begin at home. With the Scottsboro "boys" at least we did only one thing which Mr. Odets has done to his own wife. We may have caused them mental suffering, but we didn't impair their health.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Alabama

5916

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
August 20, 1938

O Scottsboro!

The Montgomery Advertiser

THE *Advertiser's* respect for the three members of the Pardon Board as persons and its repect for their official position in particular is such that under ordinary circumstances it would have no comment to make upon the board's "unanimous" vote against clemency for two of the remaining five "Scottsboro" defendants—the fate of but two of the five being at issue at the moment—but the circumstances are extraordinary, indeed, probably without precedent. The issue involved is of such importance that the *Advertiser* does not hesitate to express its regret that the Pardon Board is unwilling to advise the Governor to grant clemency.

Of the nine, four were long since set free at the instance of the attorney-general, who noll-prossed their cases!

It seems obvious to the *Advertiser* that "the boys"—some of whom, as we said above, have now grown old in the service of our excellent penal system—are all of them guilty or that none of them are guilty. Surely they are not half innocent and half guilty; they should not be half free and half something else—but not half "slave." There are no "slaves" involved. Indeed only the lowest elements of two races are involved—that accounts for the present difficulty.

WHAT IS involved? The "honor" and "dignity" of two hookwormy Magdelenes who had an encounter with a gang of hobo Negroes and a number of white men whom they fought and drove off the famous train—incidentally, where are those white men now? Can any official of Alabama account for them?—or the honor and dignity of a sovereign State whose officials from the beginning have deported themselves honorably and faithfully and now face another turn in the course of their duty?

How can the State of Alabama, now that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it noll-prosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five, when all of them are plainly guilty or innocent?

How can the executive branch of the State government of Alabama quibble over the question of guilt or innocence for ALL—in view of the four noll-prosses—when Judge James E. Horton who tried these cases in the earlier years and Judge W. W. Callahan who tried them in the later years are hopelessly divided in their opinions as to the question of guilt or innocence?

WE TURN now to Governor David Bibb Graves, who was a silent witness to the hearing as of last Tuesday, who knows all about this nasty affair. In the end he must decide what shall be the pattern of Alabama's face before the world. It is his constitutional responsibility to make the final decision. He is as free to act in the light of his convictions as any court or any advisory board before him. Nothing that any court or any board has done before him can bind him. He is, as Forney Johnston said Tuesday, the "final repository of justice" in Alabama.

Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, the *Advertiser* appeals to Governor Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponent of a civilization!

As we said more than a year ago, "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro!"

Birmingham, Ala. News
August 19, 1938

O Scottsboro!

The Advertiser's respect for the three members of the Pardon Board as persons and its respect for their official position in particular is such that under ordinary circumstances it would have no comment to make upon the board's "unanimous" vote against clemency for two of the remaining five "Scottsboro" defendants—the fate of but two of the five being at issue at the moment—but the circumstances are extraordinary, indeed, probably without precedent. The issue involved is of such importance that The Advertiser does not hesitate to express its regret that the Pardon Board is unwilling to advise the governor to grant clemency. We think that, while the board undoubtedly acted conscientiously and with due regard for its responsibility as a public agency, nevertheless it missed an opportunity to clinch Alabama's case before the civilized world!

The Advertiser, for itself, and it has no doubt that it speaks for the majority of responsible Alabamians, resents the indignities heaped upon our people in connection with this revolting affair, but from the beginning nearly seven and a half years ago The Advertiser has been interested primarily in seeing that Alabama had its way without intimidation from the outside in these cases—it has never wanted to see the full penalty of the law executed against these doltish rascals who outraged the "honor" and "dignity" of two wretched women. The Advertiser has desired to see the courts of Alabama function freely and independently; it has believed in the integrity, though it has never doubted the prejudices of Alabama juries; it has believed in though it has never doubted the prejudices of even the Supreme Court of the United States, and once The Advertiser invited the wrath of that court to fall upon it. So far as we can see now the United States Supreme Court was governed as much by prejudice as any of the Alabama juries that ever heard the evidence in a "Scottsboro" case—again begging the pardon of lovely little Scottsboro, which has never had anything to do with these smelly cases.

But The Advertiser has wanted to see Alabama have its way, and so it has consistently supported the attorney general, the circuit solicitors and the juries in going forward dauntlessly in trying these cases upon their merits—as nearly, of course, as they could be tried upon their merits. After the courts had done their duty and washed their hands, it seemed to The Advertiser that then Alabamians should ask the executive department of the state government—whose constitutional responsibilities in the premises are equal to those of the courts—to reconsider all that had been done and said and act finally in the higher interests of all concerned.

This we do now. The state of Alabama has at last had its way. It has repeatedly convicted "the boys," some of whom are now growing old in the service of our prisons; Alabama has been repeatedly taunted by the Supreme Court of the United States and by agitators in two hemispheres, with the result that Alabama has been given a bad name the round world over. Alabama does not deserve its bad name, but the plain fact is that it has one. We need not blink the fact, because we know it is so.

On Tuesday the sons of two former governors and senators of Alabama, themselves men of great weight in the counsels of contemporary Alabamians, stood before the Pardon Board and pleaded with it that for the sake of the good name of the state that had made their fathers governors and United States senators, this Alabama, that at last had vindicated its dignity before the world, would in due order reevaluate all that had been done and so give Alabama's final answer to the world, and so doing redeem the prestige of the state without in any way mocking justice.

If there is any decency in Alabama surely it is personified by Donald Comer and Forney Johnston. The state has not produced two better men, however much old-time partisans might wrangle about the wisdom of their mighty fathers, Braxton Bragg Comer and Joseph Forney Johnston, both of whom served Alabama as governor and United States senator.

Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer did not argue the question of guilt or innocence, because the question of guilt or innocence is more technical than moral. They pleaded for the good name of Alabama! They said the ends of justice had at last been served. Now they asked that Alabama, having won its fight before the world, do the gracious, generous thing and commit the remaining defendants to the care of those who promise to take them away and try to rehabilitate them.

We said the "remaining" defendants. This is a pertinent adjective. For of the nine, four were long since set free at the instance of the attorney general, who nolprossed their cases!

It seems obvious to The Advertiser that "the boys"—some of whom, as we said above, have now grown old in the service of our excellent penal system—are all of them guilty or that none of them is guilty. Surely they are not half innocent and half guilty; they should not be half free and half something else—but not half "slave." There are no "slaves" involved. Indeed, only the lowest elements of two races are involved—that accounts for the present difficulty.

What IS involved? The "honor" and "dignity" of two hookwormy Magdalenes who had an encounter with a gang of hobo Negroes and a number of white men whom they fought and drove off the famous train—incidentally, where are those white men now? Can any official in Alabama account for them?—or the honor and dignity of a sovereign state whose officials from the beginning have deported themselves honorably and faithfully and now face another turn in the course of their duty?

How can the state of Alabama, now that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it nolprosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five when all of them are plainly equally guilty or innocent?

How can the executive branch of the state government of Alabama quibble over the question of guilt or innocence for ALL—in view of the four nolprosses—when Judge James E. Horton, who tried these cases in the earlier years, and Judge W. W. Callahan, who tried them in the later years, are hopelessly divided in their opinions as to the question of guilt or innocence?

We turn now to Gov. David Bibb Graves, who was a silent witness to the hearings of last Tuesday, who knows all about this nasty affair. In the end he must decide what shall be the pattern of Alabama's face before the world. It is his constitutional responsibility to make the final decision. He is as free to act in the light of his convictions as any court or any advisory board before him. Nothing that any court or any board has done before him can bind him. He is, as Forney Johnston said Tuesday, the "final repository of justice" in Alabama.

Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, The Advertiser appeals to Gov. Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponent of a civilization!

As we said more than a year ago, "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro"!—Montgomery Advertiser.

Birmingham, Ala. News
August 19, 1938

Pardons For The Remaining Scottsboro Case Prisoners

The people of Alabama long ago grew sick and weary of the Scottsboro case. During the more than seven years that this unpleasant affair has been before the public, it has meant constant trouble and worry and anguish for Alabama. Well may Alabamians have wished to be rid of it.

At best, this case would naturally have been unpleasant. If the quickest possible disposition had been made of it, it would still have been a loathsome experience for the state. As matters turned out, the case was beset by all sorts of confusion and complications, and it dragged on through the years, going repeatedly to the Alabama Supreme Court and the United States Supreme Court, and back to the trial court for retrial.

Such a case inevitably would attract national attention, even world attention. Consequently, in the course of the series of trials and appeals and reverses Alabama became the object of widespread discussion in connection with the case. Alabama has been subjected to almost constant criticism and abuse for its handling of the affair.

It would have been burden enough upon the state to have gone through the legal processes of it without all the agitation and clamor from the outside. With all the notoriety that has come to the state because of it, the Scottsboro case—unfortunately so called, since the community of Scottsboro really had nothing to do with it except by accident—the wretched affair has been made into the most trying kind of ordeal for Alabama.

What Alabamian, therefore, would not wish to be rid of it, in one way or another? And opinion has grown in Alabama that the only logical way to be rid of it is to throw it out entirely. This opinion has grown because of the grave doubt concerning the guilt of the defendants as well as because of the unpleasant notoriety which has been visited upon Alabama as a result of it.

In the beginning, there seemed to be a public disposition in Alabama to assume that the Negroes were guilty of the attacks with which they were charged. But in a little while many thoughtful Alabamians who looked closely into the case became doubtful of their actual guilt; and outside of Alabama this doubt was practically universal.

In the first place, the testimony presented was flimsy and conflicting. Then one of the two women who accused the Negroes testified that she had sworn falsely, and that the whole thing was a "frame-up." She denied that either of the two had been assaulted. The other accuser, while continuing to testify that they had been assaulted, gave testimony which was not at all conclusive. So dubious was the nature of the testimony and evidence that Judge James E. Horton, as trial judge, felt impelled to set aside verdicts of guilty, and wrote a strong opinion setting forth his reasons for that action.

These circumstances should have been enough to persuade anyone that there was more than a reasonable doubt of the defendants' guilt. Certainly many Alabamians were persuaded of that. With time, *The News* believes, more and more people in this state have become convinced that, at least, there is no justification for any feeling of certainty concerning their guilt.

Accordingly, Alabamians were glad when after several convictions had been obtained, the charges against the rest of the defendants were nolprossed. Thus by the state's own action four of the nine Negroes were set free. The other five, however, remain in prison, under sentences ranging from a long period of years to life imprisonment.

Similarly, *The News* believes, the majority of Alabamians would be glad to see the Negroes remaining in prison pardoned by the governor. They would be glad to see them pardoned because of the doubt concerning their guilt, and because it is manifestly unjust to set some free while others, indicted on the same charge in the same case and in identical circumstances, must spend their lives, or at best most of their lives, in prison.

These, however, are not the only reasons why Alabamians would be glad to see these five Negroes pardoned. There is another reason which, to the people of this state, is far more important than even these. It is that it would be the best thing for the reputation and the peace of mind of Alabama to be completely rid of the infamous Scottsboro case. In fact, the freeing of the remaining prisoners is, in our earnest opinion, the only logical way out of this sorry mess for Alabama. For, as certainly as the sun shines, so long as any of these Scottsboro prisoners remain in prison, Alabama will continue to have the disagreeable notoriety which it has had for more than seven years now.

The News believes that *The Montgomery Advertiser* speaks for the great majority of Alabamians in its editorial, reproduced in another column on this page, calling strongly for the pardoning of these Negroes. *The Advertiser's* article deserves a careful reading by every Alabamian.

The State Pardon Board, unfortunately, has failed to recommend pardons for two of the five whose applications have been heard, notwithstanding appeals made by two of Alabama's most respected leaders, Forney Johnston and Donald Comer. Mr. Comer and Mr. Johnston made their appeals for pardoning the Negroes on the ground that it was the best thing for Alabama to do. Their thought we believe, is representative of informed opinion in Alabama.

Gov. Graves does not have to accept the recommendation of the Pardon Board. The sole responsibility for pardons is vested in the governor. *The News* hopes that the governor will find it in his mind and conscience to pardon these men. And *The News* believes it can assure Gov. Graves that if he does so, public opinion in Alabama will support his decision.

Lafayette, Ala., Sun
August 31, 1938

THE SCOTTSBORO BOYS

The now nationally known Scottsboro case is an ugly spot on the fair name of our great state. It would be fine if the light of publicity had never been turned on it. It was not necessary and should never have been done. It is sadly true that the case with all of its evils is a "body of death," as described by Montgomery's Grover Hall. It is punishment to Alabama and the thousands of good people who claim the state as their home. It is unfortunate that such a "body of death" had to attach itself as a barnacle to the sides of our ship of State—but it did.

This newspaper does not see eye to eye with those who are seeking and urging the Governor of the State to set those negroes free. There is, according to informed evidence, every reason to believe that the crime of rape was actually committed by these negro hoboes on two white girl tramps aboard a gondola car in Jackson County. The fact that these women were "pore white trash" only serves as a mitigating circumstance and does not give license to white or negro brutes to practice the crime of rape. The "body of death" probably has been handled badly. The crime should have been dealt with according to these mitigating conditions and today probably all of these negroes would have been serving reasonable sentences in the penitentiary instead of four of them with heavy sentences.

The State has done nothing to bring this "body of death" against its fair name and for the life of us we fail to see where Alabama needs to clear its record by giving them a pardon of the crime. In the opinion of this newspaper it would come nearer licensing the crime of rape against the less capable part of our citizenship.

The State, in the opinion of this newspaper, would like to get this "body of death" behind it, but it cant do it that way.

SCOTTSBORO IN FRANCE

Now that Dorothy Thompson and Gen. Hugh Johnson have taken over the defense of the pale, disconsolate and misguided 17-year-old boy that walked into the German embassy in Paris and murdered a secretary unknown to him, all as a violent protest against the indignities that Hitler had heaped upon him, his father and other members of his family, we can push back our chairs, cross our legs, light a cigar and read with special interest what follows. We believe we see the elements of a second Scottsboro, but in France, with the world looking on.

Gen. Johnson steps promptly to the side of Dorothy in her appeal for a defense fund, and says in the grand manner that characterizes much of his writing in The New York World-Telegram:

"Miss Dorothy Thompson spoke on the air Monday night to plead for a fair trial for the young Polish Jew—Herschel Grynzpan—who shot the third secretary of the German embassy in Paris—Herr von Rath.

"It was a stirring defense. She got an instantaneous reply from thousands of people. These contained many suggestions of contributions to provide a defense fund in the trial before the French courts. Upon this urging, Miss Thompson has asked some of her columnar colleagues to help her. It is a privilege.

"The shooting of Von Rath by Grynzpan was used by the Nazis as a signal for such a wholesale persecution of Jews in Germany as threatenes to expel or destroy them. The mob violence which occurred everywhere next morning, and stopped suddenly, by order, after it had served its purpose, had the appearance of an officially planned attack and none of spontaneous action. There is some evidence that this wholesale bloody purge was planned five month ago. In other words, this shooting seems to have been a convenient excuse. Or it may have been part of a plan, even more diabolical, to plant an insane assassin to provide that excuse—a deliberate sacrifice of Von Rath.

"Since this could qualify as a political assassination, there is danger that this young psycopath may be railroaded to the guillotine with no more than a gesture of a trial. The effect of that would be to hush what might prove to be important evidence on the bloodiest plot for wholesale assassinations since the French massacres of St. Bartholomew's eve on the Sicilian vespers.

"A way to prevent that is to get the best French legal counsel and an ample defense fund. Our government can't intervene to do anything about this criminal trial before a foreign court of one who is not an American citizen. Jews cannot contribute to this fund. The Germans have threatened that any Jewish protest will be a signal for more atrocities against German Jews. For these reasons, Miss Thompson has said that she will not receive a single Jewish contribution.

"But Americans of other faiths and races can support this effort by contributions, however small, sent to Miss Thompson at 730 Fifth Avenue, New York City. The more contributions the greater will be the effect of this protest. It appears today that these remittances will come by the tens of thousands. Therefore, none needs to be very large. Contributions by clubs would be very acceptable.

"Nobody in this country in normal circumstances has any interest in excusing assassinations or defending assassins, especially abroad. But these are not normal circumstances. The whole world has a vital interest in knowing the truth of this kind of a killing. It was precisely such deaths at Sarajevo which started the World War and killed or wounded or lost 20,000,000 people and ruined the lives of many millions more.

"Was this, as the Nazis absurdly charge, the result of a Jewish plot justifying the destruction of Jews in Germany? In the middle ground, was the assassin insane or a deliberate murderer? Or, at the other extreme, was it the result of a Nazi plot to afford an excuse for destroying Jews in Germany? The world is entitled to the best available information. Otherwise this may prove to be a new Sarajevo. It can get that information only by a fair trial in Paris. It can get that fair trial only by an aggressive defense adequately financed.

"For these, which seem to me overwhelming reasons, I think Miss Thompson's suggestion is of the first magnitude in the murky affairs of a desperate world. I hope it will be generously and widely supported."

TWO NEGROES TO BE EXECUTED IN JANUARY

Execution date was set for Jan. 20 for two Negroes convicted last week on rape charges in Circuit Court.

Accused of criminally attacking a white woman near Municipal Airport in August, Ray Anderson, 32, and Mack Jackson, 23, were sentenced to die in the electric chair. They were transferred to Kilby Prison yesterday to await execution. Judge J. Russell McElroy set the date.

Denial By Governor Graves of Pardons To 5 Scottsboro Boys A Keen Disappointment

"The denial by Governor Graves of the pardon applications for the remaining Scottsboro defendants is a keen disappointment to those persons throughout the country and abroad who had been hoping for favorable action. Leading citizens of Alabama, including the most influential newspapers, had expected different action by Governor Graves," Dr. Allen Knight Chalmers, chairman of the Scottsboro Defense Committee, told The New York Age Saturday.

These youths have been in prison seven years and eight months for a crime which all documentary evidence indicates they did not commit.

In July, 1937, the state of Alabama released four of the nine defendants, admitting, at that time, that the evidence did not warrant their being held. The same evidence was used against all nine defendants. It was hoped that Governor Graves and other Alabama authorities, recognizing as they do the untenable position of the state, would take action to correct the injustice at this time.

"The Scottsboro Defense Committee does not accept Governor Graves' action as the finish of the Scottsboro case. We believe, as always, that the defendants are innocent and we shall continue to work vigorously for their release. The committee is exploring several avenues of action and expects to make an important announcement in the near future," Dr. Chalmers.

Scottsboro Boy Is "Caught" With Knife

MONTGOMERY, ALA., Nov. 3—Determination to nip in the bud any favorable judicial opinion in the case of Heywood Patterson Scottsboro defendant now fighting for his freedom was seen in prison authorities' allegation that the youth was caught with a knife in his possession.

The knife, a crude eight-inch implement fashioned from a prison workshop file, which it is claimed the youth was carrying prior to his trip here for an interview with Governor Bibb Graves, was illegally confiscated by a deputy warden who searched Patterson on the eve of his audience with the chief executive.

Patterson is one of the original nine defendants who were charged with having criminally attacked two white women hobos aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala, in 1931. Four of the youths were freed, and a fight to obtain freedom for the other five is being carried on by the N. A. A. C. P., the Scottsboro Defense Committee, and leading organizations interested throughout the country.

Graves Denies All Scottsboro Pardon Pleas

Declines To Elaborate Simple Announcement Of Action In Old Case

One word, "denied," was written by Gov. Bibb Graves yesterday on pardon pleas of five "Scottsboro" convicts who, with four other negroes, more than once were in the shadow of doom on Alabama's accusation of mass assault upon two young white women.

Gov. Graves, in announcing his decision, handed reporters files on the five cases on the front of each was written: "Denied." He declined comment other than to say "it is my rule, after passing on a matter, not to take it up again for six months unless there is some new development not brought up before."

The Scottsboro Defense Committee, headed by Dr. Allan Chalmers, New York minister, pleaded at recent hearings that the men be pardoned, promising to "rehabilitate" them. Several prominent Alabamians supported the pleas, while former Senator J. Thomas Heflin, opposed clemency.

"I'm mighty glad of it," Heflin said of the denials at his Lafayette home. "The governor did a very commendable thing and the whole people of the State will approve."

Gov. Graves's decision coincided with the unanimous recommendation of the State Pardons Board, which declined to recommend clemency a month ago. The governor could have accepted or rejected its report.

Those who lost freedom pleas were: Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment three months ago by Graves; Charlie Weems, 75 years; Andy Wright, 29 years; Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years.

Powell was convicted of assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff in an attempted escape.

Gov. Graves leaves office Jan. 16 and will not consider the case again unless he breaks a precedent of giving consideration to pardon and parole applications only once in six months. Frank M. Dixon, Birmingham, succeeds him.

At Birmingham, Joseph S. Gelders, Southern representative of the National Committee for People's Rights, said Gov. Graves had "listened to the wrong advisers" in denying the pardons.

"Gov. Graves has listened to Tom Heflin and other repudiated politicians," Gelders declared, "representatives of the most reactionary interests in the State, who have succeeded in persuading him to an action I am confident he will always regret."

Pardon Board Says Let Them Die As Decreed

Vaughn And Brown To Go Tonight Unless Governor Acts

By a majority vote of two to one, the State Board of Pardons yesterday declined to recommend commutation of the death sentence of Willie Vaughn, under sentence of death for the murder of Annie Mae Adkins. The board unanimously denied recommendation for clemency in the case of Jimmie Brown, negro, also condemned to death for criminal assault of a white woman. Vaughn and Brown, both convicted in Jefferson County, will be executed in the electric chair at Kilby Prison tonight shortly after midnight unless Gov. Graves sees fit to take action in their behalf. Though he is not bound by the pardon board's recommendations he seldom goes counter to them in his final decisions.

Secretary of State Howell Turner and Judge Charles E. McCall, State auditor, refused to recommend clemency for Vaughn, but Atty. Gen. Albert A Carmichael, third member of the Pardon Board, and its chairman, recommended commutation to imprisonment for life. During the day, yesterday, Vaughn's wife talked with the Secreatry of State, the State Auditor and the Governor. She has been in Montgomery for weeks, desperately attempting to convince the board and the Governor that her husband's life should be spared. In the afternoon, the chief executive talked in his private office with Malcolm McDaniel, co-defendant with Vaughn, who turned State's evidence, testifying against the former, and received

a life sentence. The Governor who had McDaniel brought to the capitol from Kilby, made no statement regarding his conversation with the "lifer."

At a recent hearing before Gov. Graves and the pardon board, Vaughn who claimed he was "telling the truth for the first time" regarding the homicide, said McDaniel actually killed the woman whose body, wrapped in chicken wire and weighted with rocks, was found in a small lake on the outskirts of Birmingham. At his trial McDaniel accused Vaughn of the slaying. It was the contention of the State that Vaughn murdered her in revenge after she had appeared against him in a car theft case, and produced witnesses who testified Vaughn had made the statement she would never testify against him again. At the clemency hearing several Birmingham ministers and women's organizations pleaded for commutation of the sentence, which was also requested by the mother of the murdered woman and 11 members of the trial jury.

In recommending clemency, Atty. Gen. Carmichael wrote: "I respectfully recommend that sentence of death be commuted to life imprisonment. I think Vaughn is entitled to the same consideration which was given to McDaniel. Eleven members of the jury recommended commutation. The mother of the deceased girl likewise requests it. I think that in view of all the circumstances that the ends of justice demand that this death sentence be commuted to life imprisonment."

Secretary of State Turner wrote only the one word "denied."

Judge McCall in his communication to the Governor said: "The trial judge well says in this case that if ever a convicted criminal deserved the death sentence as shown by the evidence, this defendant deserved it. The guilt of this man was established beyond a reasonable doubt; there were no extenuating circumstances.. It was cold blooded, deliberate murder. The jury brought in a just verdict. Clemency for both Vaughn and Brown was opposed by Solicitor George Lewis Bailes of the Jefferson Circuit Court who urged that the sentence imposed on each be carried out.

GOVERNOR BIBB GRAVES TURNS DOWN REQUEST

Refuses To Pardon Youths Framed By Courts Of Alabama

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Nov. 25—Gobernor Bibb Graves this week rejected pardon applicatons of five of Scottsboro boys, all serving long-term prison sentences.

Four of the original nine framed defendants were freed last year when the state dropped charges against them, thereby admitting their innocence. All nine were indicted on the fantical charge of attacking two white girls aboard a freight-train near Scottsboro in 1931.

The five boys still remaining in jail applied for freedom through the National Scottsboro Defense committee, headed by Dr. Alan Chalmers, of New York City.

Those who lost clemency pleas were Clarence Norris, whose death sentenced was commuted to life imprisonment three months ago by Governor Graves; Charles Weems, sentenced to 75 years; Andy Wright, 99-year sentence; Heywood Patterson, 75-year term, and Ozzie Powell, 20-year sentence.

The case was fought through court after court, first by the International Labor Defense, later by the National Scottsboro Defense committee, with which the former is affiliated. The United States Supreme Court twice reversed convictions, but later affirmed Patterson's seventy-five year term.

FIGHT TO SAVE LIFE OF YOUTH IN SECOND 'SCOTTSBORO CASE'

Wtih the Chicago branch of the International Labor Defense taking the lead, a nation wide drive has been launched to save youthful Jim Orr, sentenced to die in the Alabama electric chair December 9, from an unwarranted death.

Orr was convicted of killing a gasoline station attendant in Decatur, Ala., before Judge J. J. "Speed" Callahan, before whom the Scottsboro boys stood trial several years ago.

Prosecutor Melvin Hotson and Sheriff Sam Moss also played important parts in the frame-up of the Scottsboro boys, were also prominent in the arrest and conviction of Orr.

According to the I. L. D., Orr is just as innocent of the crime for which he has been convicted as the Scottsboro boys. "Mass action," Illinois state secretary, Irving Krane of the I. L. D. said, "is needed to save Orr from an unjustified death."

William Patterson, first national vice president of the I. L. D., and associate editor of the "Daily Record," points out that "Reaction in the South crystallized in such cases of planned legal lynching, is the concern of the entire American people. Bestial terror of this character if unchecked, must inevitably lead to fascism."

Ishmael P. Flory, secretary-treasurer of the Joint Council of Dining Car Employees, has joined in the defense campaign, with the pointed remark, "Of course, we are opposed to this atrocity, but what is more—we will fight it."

Still engaged in the nation-wide campaign which has already freed four of the seven Scottsboro boys, the I. L. D. has thrown its full force and influence into the fight for the freedom of Orr.

After exposing the use of faked "blood hound evidence" and a staged "death-bed identification," and after discovering an eye-witness who had sworn that Orr was not the murderer, I. L. D. representatives were able to win the stay of execution until December 9.

"This is a race for time," Krane declared, "between the rallying protests of the people and the corrupt vicious lynching plans of the Callahan conspiracy that attempted the mass murder of the Scottsboro boys." Secretary Krane urged all who are anxious to join the Emergency Defense Campaign to contact the International Labor Defense at 192 North Clark street, Chicago.

SPUR FIGHT FOR SCOTTSBORO BOYS DESPITE PARDON BAN

NEW YORK, Dec. 1 — (CNA) — Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, chairman of the National Scottsboro Degense Committee, declared this week that despite the latest refusal by Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama to grant pardon applications of the five remaining imprisoned boys the fight to win their freedom will continue with unabated vigor.

The five boys have been in prison seven years and eight months "for a crime which all documentary evidence indicates they did not commit," he said. He pointed out that since the same evidence was used against the nine boys, and four were released last year on the admission that there was no ground for holding them there is no reason for now holding the remaining five.

Expect New Developments

"The Scottsboro Defense committee does not accept Governor Graves' action as the finish of the Scottsboro case," Dr. Chalmers said. "We believe, as always, that the defendants are innocent and we shall continue to work vigorously for their release. The committee is exploring several avenues of action and expects to make an important announcement in the near future.

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Alabama

5919

Five Scottsboro Negroes To Ask Pardons Today

New York Attorneys In Capital For Hearing; Slayer Begs For Life

Clemency petitions of the five remaining negro Scottsboro case defendants will be heard by the State Board of Pardons in a session that will convene in the Capitol this morning at 10 o'clock. By special request of counsel for the petitioners, Gov Graves will sit with members of the board throughout the proceedings.

The five who are seeking parole or pardon, are Clarence Norris, Andy Wright, Heywood Patterson, Charlie Weems and Ozie Powell. On July 5, the Governor commuted to life imprisonment the sentence of Norris, who was the only one of those convicted at the last trials to receive the death penalty. Wright is under sentence of 99 years, and Patterson and Weems of 75 years each. Powell was given a 20-year term in the penitentiary when he pleaded guilty to assaulting to murder, a deputy sheriff, during an attempt to escape.

Hearing of the petitions, set for today, was requested by Morris Shapiro, of New York, secretary and counsel for the Scottsboro defense committee. The entire proceedings have been limited to one hour, in view of the fact that the evidence in all cases is substantially the same. A written argument in support of the applications for parole or pardon, was filed some days ago by Osmond K. Fraenkel, of New York, defense attorney.

Dr. Allen Knight Chalmers, of New York, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle and chairman of the Scottsboro defense committee, arrived here yesterday to attend the hearings. He said Donald Comer, widely known Alabama industrialist, and Forney Johnston, prominent Birmingham lawyer, would appear before the Pardon Board with him today.

Trial Judge Speaks

In the board's file in the case is a letter from Circuit Judge W. W. Callahan, who presided at the trials of the defendants, in which he said "no reasonable, fair-minded man could entertain a reasonable doubt of defendants' guilt. It was a mass attack and rape of the most revolting character."

The Board of Pardons took under consideration late yesterday at the conclusion of a hearing before members of that body and Gov. Graves, in the Governor's office at the Capitol, the application for clemency of Willie James ("Bo") Whitfield, 17-year-old Montgomery negro, convicted of the axe murder last spring of Fred Hines, white merchant. Hines, who operated a small store near the Masonic Home, was struck down early one morning as he sat in front of his place of business reading a newspaper, his pockets rifled of valuables, and the store robbed.

Whitfield, who is under sentence to die in the electric chair at Kilby Prison early Friday morning, in a statement yesterday in his own behalf, corroborated in substantial details a confession officers said he made to them after his arrest.

Relieved of Dirk

He did not deny the crime, but claimed he was under the influence of liquor at the time it was committed. Counsel for the condemned raised no question as to his guilt, but said if more time had been made available for preparation of the defense they believed the trial might have resulted in a life sentence instead of the imposing of the death penalty.

In the course of the hearing, Warden Frank Boswell, of Kilby, who said Whitfield had required close watch since his commitment there, turned over to Pardon Board members and the Governor, a keen-edged, needle-pointed dirk he said Whitfield had fashioned from a piece of iron forming a brace for the window screen in his cell. He said the weapon had been found concealed in the prisoner's mattress. After the finding of the dirk, he said, other convicts told of threats they said Whitfield had made that "he was going to take somebody along with him."

Defense Makes Its Bid To End Scottsboro Case

Asks Pardons For Five Prisoners, Promising To Avoid Exploitation

A pledge against "exploitation" was coupled yesterday with a plea for freedom of the five "Scottsboro case" negroes still incarcerated.

Gov. Graves told the Alabama Pardons Board took the applications under advisement.

Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, of New York, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle and chairman of the "Scottsboro Defense Committee," pledged himself and associates to endeavor to "rehabilitate" the convicts and prevent their "exploitation" as "heroes or victims" if Alabama will release them.

The five negroes were among the nine originally charged with a mass attack on two young white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., in 1931.

The board of pardons ruled it could not act on three of the five cases until time for appeals to the United States Supreme Court expired in mid-September. No indication was given as to when action might be taken on the other two.

Gov. Graves said those opposing pardons would be given opportunity to protest. Only supporters of clemency were heard yesterday.

Dr. Chalmers said it was "unfortunate" that four of the original nine negroes accused had been "taken to New York and put in the hands of exploiters" when charges were dropped against them a year ago.

Chalmers asked that the five still held be turned over to the committee, which he said now had taken over the welfare of the four free men, and Forney Johnston said he was assured they would not be "exploited as heroes or victims."

Donald Comer brought criticism of the proposed Federal anti-lynching bill and its author, Senator Wagner (D), New York, into his statement in support of pardons.

"In the South we are as much against lynching as they are in any part of the country," Mr. Comer said, "but we hate to see men like Senator Wagner use a racial question for cheap political pull. I resent it."

Dr. Chalmers said he had "come to the conclusion" the Scottsboro convicts were "not guilty," but added:

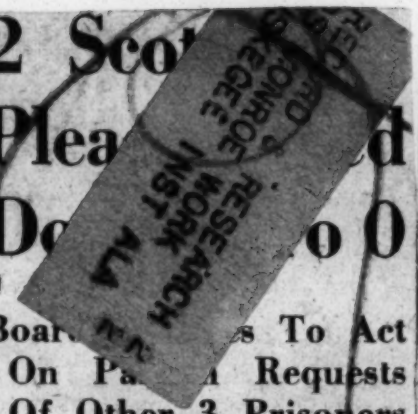
"That is not the issue. It is a matter of public policy. Alabama has suffered and will suffer as long as these boys are in jail. . . . I present the question in the public interest to help Alabama avoid another Mooney case. . . ."

Both Mr. Johnson and Mr. Comer expressed belief there was "reasonable doubt" of the guilt of the convicts.

"Isn't there something that can be done that would not do violence to our sense of justice, that would end the Scottsboro case?" Mr. Comer asked.

Cases in which the Board of Pardons said it must delay action are those of Charlie Weems, sentenced to 75 years; Andy Wright, 99 years; and Clarence Norris, life. Other defendants are Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years. Powell pleaded guilty to assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff in an attempted escape, while the others were convicted of rape.

2 Scot... Plea... Do... To O...



Board ... To Act On Pa... Requests Of Other 3 Prisoners

Graves Reserved

Says He Will Do Nothing Till All Five Cases Are Placed In His Discretion

Unanimously denying petitions for parole or pardon of two of the five negro Scottsboro case defendants still in custody, the State Board of Pardons yesterday declined to act on the other three on the ground that these cases were prematurely before that body, the time limit for taking additional appeals to the U. S. Supreme Court having not yet expired.

The petitions denied were those of Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell, submitted at a hearing before the pardon board and Gov. Graves, Tuesday morning in the capitol by Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle of New York, chairman of the Scottsboro Defense Committee of that city—and supported by Forney Johnston, prominent Birmingham attorney, and Donald Comer widely known Alabama industrialist. Mr. Johnson and Mr. Comer, both sons of former Governors of Alabama, are members of the Alabama Committee cooperating with that headed by Dr. Chalmers, in seeking final disposal of all the remaining cases.

Wastes No Words

Recommendation of the pardon board in the Patterson and Powell cases, forwarded to the Governor yesterday was brief. It stated, in each case:

"It is the unanimous opinion of the board that this petition should be denied."

As to petitions of the other three defendants, Clarence Norris, Andy Wright and Charlie Weems, the same statement was made in each:

"It is the opinion of the board that application for parole is prematurely before the board."

After being advised of the board's action, Gov. Graves said he would neither take action nor comment on any of the applications for clemency until he has received the pardon board's recommendation in all of them which will be some time next month. Inasmuch as the evidence in all the cases is practically identical, the opinion was widely expressed last night that action taken by the pardon board on the clemency petitions of Patterson and Powell might be taken as indicative of the attitude of board members and their subsequent recommendations regarding the petitions of Norris, Wright and Weems.

Delay Sought

The pardon board is composed of Atty. Gen. Albert A. Carmichael, Secretary of State Howell Turner, and Judge Charles E. McCall, State auditor. Early yesterday afternoon they received a telegram from Dr. Chalmers, requesting that since they had indicated they would consider only the applications of Patterson and Powell then before them, and all applications would soon be before them, that they defer action until all the cases "which stand on the same moral basis" could be considered together.

Acting for the board, Atty. Gen. Carmichael telegraphed Dr. Chalmers in reply, that members of the board had unanimously denied the Powell and Patterson applications, and that applications of each of the remaining defendants were, in the board's opinion, prematurely before that body.

Patterson is under 75 years imprisonment as a participant in the mass rape charged by the State. Powell is serving a sentence of 20 years for assaulting to murder a deputy sheriff in attempting to escape, a charge to which he pleaded guilty.

The three whose applications for executive clemency are yet to be passed on are under long prison sentences; Norris whose death sentence was commuted last month by Gov. Graves, is in for life, Wright for 99 years and Weems for 75 years.

Judgments in their cases were affirmed by the State Supreme Court prior to its Summer recess; in the Norris case on June 9, and the other two on June 16. Under the law they have three months in which to appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. Until this period has elapsed the pardon board has held its has no jurisdiction to consider or act on their clemency petitions.

Selma, Ala., Times Journal
August 19, 1938

TIME FOR BOLD ACTION

There is little doubt but that members of Alabama's pardon board were motivated by honest convictions in refusing to recommend liberation of the five negroes still serving sentences in the notorious Scottsboro attack case, but whether or not they served the best interests of this state in so doing is open to debate.

Already Alabama has suffered humiliation and degradation far out of proportion to the merits of the cases and there is little point in continuing to clasp to the bosom of this state the fetid remnants of a revolting spectacle, especially since all defendants have been punished heavily despite a conviction on the part of many persons that some of them did not deserve penalties meted out to them.

From their very inception, the Times-Journal has protested against singling these cases out for sensational legal procedure contrary to the usual invocation of justice in Alabama courts, and it seems that subsequent developments have justified a stand which was bitterly assailed at the time it was taken.

To further persist in keeping these cases before the public eye to the detriment of the common welfare after the state has gained its point in convictions seems to us to be as short-sighted as the original policy of prosecution, and Governor Graves can render Alabama a fine service by freeing the five remaining prisoners into the custody of responsible persons making this request and thus well-rid ourselves of a grave problem, any other solution of which is certain to prove costly.

To do this, the governor will have to go against the advice of his pardon board, but apparently the time has come when bold action is necessary to end years of uncertainty and argument over an issue which would never be settled satisfactorily to every one even if the five negroes still in prison remain there until death unlocks their cell doors and frees ghosts to forever hover above a maligned state.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
August 17, 1938

Defense Makes Its Bid To End Scottsboro Case

Asks Pardons For Five Prisoners, Promising To Avoid Exploitation

A pledge against "exploitation" was coupled yesterday with a plea for freedom of the five "Scottsboro case" negroes still incarcerated.

Gov. Graves and the Alabama Pardons Board took the applications under advisement.

Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, of New York, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle and chairman of the "Scottsboro Defense Committee," pledged himself and associates to endeavor to "rehabilitate" the convicts and to prevent their "exploitation" as "heroes or victims" if Alabama will release them.

The five negroes were among the nine originally charged with a mass attack on two young white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., in 1931.

The board of pardons ruled it could not act on three of the five cases until time for appeals to the United States Supreme Court expired in mid-September. No indication was given as to when action might be taken on the other two.

Gov. Graves said those opposing pardons would be given opportunity to protest. Only supporters of clemency were heard yesterday.

Dr. Chalmers said it was "unfortunate" that four of the original nine negroes accused had been "taken to New York and put in the hands of exploiters" when charges were dropped against them a year ago.

Chalmers asked that the five still held be turned over to the committee, which he said now had taken over the welfare of the four free men, and Forney Johnston said he was assured they would not be "exploited as heroes or victims."

Donald Comer brought criticism of the proposed Federal anti-lynching bill and its author, Senator Wagner (D), New York, into his statement in support of pardons.

"In the South we are as much against lynching as they are in any part of the country," Mr. Comer said, "but we hate to see men like Senator Wagner use a racial question for cheap political pull. I resent it."

Dr. Chalmers said he had "come to the conclusion" the Scottsboro convicts were "not guilty," but added:

"That is not the issue. It is a matter of public policy. Alabama has suffered and will suffer as long as these boys are in jail. . . . I present the question in the public interest to help Alabama avoid another Mooney case. . . ."

Both Mr. Johnson and Mr. Comer expressed belief there was "reasonable doubt" of the guilt of the convicts.

"Isn't there something that can be done that would not do violence to our sense of justice that would end the Scottsboro case?" Mr. Comer asked.

Cases in which the Board of Pardons said it must delay action are those of Charlie Weems, sentenced to 75 years; Andy Wright, 99 years; and Clarence Norris, life. Other defendants are Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years. Powell pleaded guilty to assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff in an attempted escape, while the others were convicted of rape.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
August 22, 1938

THIS MORNING

by JOHN TEMPLE GRAVES, II

Let justice be done though the heavens fall!"

* * *

IF BIBB GRAVES wants his name to go down in history for a deed both just and brave, if he wants to be both famous and fair, if he wants to close his gubernatorial term with a contribution to his state that will serve its good name everywhere and forever—he will pardon the Scottsboro Negroes. All must realize the pressures, conflicts and doubts to which he finds himself exposed in the matter at this time. All must realize how a decision for pardon is the more difficult for him now because of the necessity of making it alone. But all who love Alabama and honor its governorship should be able to hope that pressure, conflict and doubt will be scorned and great decision made.

* * *

There would be honor and dignity for Alabama in freeing the Scottsboro Negroes now. Freeing them of its own accord in its own time, after withstanding seven years of attempted forcing. After proving that no power on earth would drive it to decision against its sovereignty, or will, Alabama would be yielding to more than earthly power, to the power of justice, of duty, of right.

* * *

With Alabama giving the greatest legislative body in the world a presiding officer and the greatest court in the world a member this state may speak wisely of the world and its affairs now. It is good to have Hugo Black home again, and in the mellow spirit which seems to animate him now that he has left the forum for the bench. And it must be good to Mr. Justice Black to be home, where there are friends whose affection belongs to him for his own sake and in whose sight he may walk without concern for the great national contests in which he has played and is playing so great a part.

DEATH PENALTY PAID BY VAUGHN

Negro Convicted Here In Criminal Attack Also Dies In Chair

(From Yesterday's Final Edition)

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Nov. 25—(AP)—Connie Vaughn, 27, died in Kilby Prison electric chair at 12:27 a.m. Friday for the murder in 1936 of Annie Mae Adkins, young Birmingham woman.

Vaughn followed to the electric chair Jimmie Brown, 25-year-old Birmingham Negro, convicted of criminally attacking a white woman. Both protested their innocence in last-minute statements.

Vaughn had a two-to-one decision against clemency from the State Pardon Board, while the board had recommended unanimously that sentence be carried out in Brown's case.

Annie Mae Adkins' body was found in a suburban lake, pierced with bullets, bound with chicken wire and weighted with stones. Vaughn accused Malcolm McDaniel, whom he described as an associate in a distilling enterprise, of the slaying.

McDaniel, serving a life sentence for the slaying, accused Vaughn. The state charged the woman was killed because of her testimony against Vaughn in an automobile theft case.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Alabama.

5920

O SCOTTSBORO!

The Advertiser's respect for the three members of the Pardon Board as persons and its respect for their official position in particular is such that under ordinary circumstances it would have no comment to make upon the board's "unanimous" vote against clemency for two of the remaining five "Scottsboro" defendants—the fate of but two of the five being at issue at the moment—but the circumstances are extraordinary, indeed, probably without precedent. The issue involved is of such importance that The Advertiser does not hesitate to express its regret that the Pardon Board is unwilling to advise the Governor to grant clemency. We think that, while the Board undoubtedly acted conscientiously and with due regard for its responsibility as a public agency, nevertheless it missed an opportunity to clinch Alabama's case before the civilized world!

The Advertiser, for itself, and it has no doubt that it speaks for the majority of responsible Alabamians, resents the indignities heaped upon our people in connection with this revolting affair, but from the beginning nearly 7 and a half years ago The Advertiser has been interested primarily in seeing that Alabama had its way without intimidation from the outside in these cases—it has never wanted to see the full penalty of the law executed against these doltish rascals who outraged the "honor" and "dignity" of two wretched women. The Advertiser has desired to see the courts of Alabama function freely and independently; it has believed in the integrity, though it has never doubted the prejudices of Alabama juries; it has believed in, though it has never doubted the prejudices of even the Supreme Court of the United States, and once The Advertiser invited the wrath of that court to fall upon it. So far as we can see now the United States Supreme Court was governed as much by prejudice as any of the Alabama juries that ever heard the evidence in a "Scottsboro" case—again begging the pardon of lovely little Scottsboro, which has never had anything to do with these smelly cases.

But The Advertiser wanted to see Alabama have its way and so it has consistently supported the attorney-general, the circuit solicitors and the juries in going forward dauntlessly in trying these cases upon their merits—as nearly, of course, as they could be tried upon their merits. After the courts had done their duty and washed their hands, it seemed to The Advertiser that then Alabamians should ask the executive department of the State government—whose constitutional responsibilities in the premises are equal to those of the courts—to reconsider all that had been done and said and act finally in the higher interests of all concerned.

This we now do. The State of Alabama has at last had its way. It has repeatedly convicted "the boys," some of whom are now growing old in the service of our prisons; Alabama has been repeatedly taunted by the Supreme Court of the United States and by agitators in two hemispheres, with the result that Alabama has been given a bad name the round world over. Alabama does not deserve its bad name, but the plain fact is that it has one. We need not blink the fact, because we know it is so.

On Tuesday the sons of two former governors and senators of Alabama, themselves men of great weight in the counsels of contemporary Alabamians, stood before the Pardon Board and pleaded with it that for the sake of the good name of the State that had made their fathers governors and United States senators, this Alabama, that at last had vindicated its dignity before the world, would in due order re-evaluate all that had been done and so give Alabama's final answer to the world, and so doing redeem the prestige of the State without in any way mocking justice.

If there is any decency in Alabama surely it is personified by Donald Comer and Forney Johnston. The State has not produced two better men, however much old-time partisans might wrangle about the wisdom of their mighty fathers, Braxton Bragg Comer and Joseph Forney Johnston both of whom served Alabama as governor and United States senator.

Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer did not argue the question of guilt or innocence, because the question of guilt or innocence is more technical than moral. They pleaded for the good name of Alabama! They said the ends of justice had at last been served. Now they asked that Alabama, having won its fight before the world, do the gracious, generous thing and commit the remaining defendants to the care of those who promise to take them away and try to rehabilitate them.

We said the "remaining" defendants. This is a pertinent adjective. For of the nine, four were long since set free at the instance of the attorney-general, who noll-prossed their cases!

It seems obvious to The Advertiser that "the boys"—some of whom, as we said above, have now grown old in the service of our excellent penal system—are all of them guilty or that none of them are guilty. Surely they are not half innocent and half guilty; they should not be half free and half something else—but not half "slave". There are no "slaves" involved. Indeed only the lowest elements of two races are involved—that accounts for the present difficulty.

What IS involved? The "honor" and "dignity" of two hookwormy Magdelenes who had an encounter with a gang of hobo Negroes and a number of white men whom they fought and drove off the famous train—incidentally, where are those white men now? Can any official of Alabama account for them?—or the honor and dignity of a sovereign State whose officials from the beginning have deported themselves honorably and faithfully and now face another turn in the course of their duty?

How can the State of Alabama, now that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it noll prosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five, when all of them are plainly equally guilty or innocent?

How can the executive branch of the State government of Alabama quibble over the question of guilt or innocence for ALL—in view of the four noll prosses—when Judge James E. Horton who tried these cases in the earlier years and Judge W. W. Callahan who tried them in the later years are hopelessly divided in their opinions as to the question of guilt or innocence?

We turn now to Governor David Bibb Graves, who was a silent witness to the hearing as of last Tuesday, who knows all about this nasty affair. In the end he must decide what shall be the pattern of Alabamas' face before the world. It is his constitutional responsibility to make the final decision. He is as free to act in the light of his convictions as any court or any advisory board before him. Nothing that any court or any board has done before him can bind him. He is, as Forney Johnston said Tuesday, the "final repository of justice" in Alabama.

Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, The Advertiser appeals to Governor Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponent of a civilization!

As we said more than a year ago, "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro!"

Birmingham, Ala. News
August 25, 1938

The Alabama Press

GOV. GRAVES' OPPORTUNITY

When the case of the five remaining defendants in the notorious Scottsboro case came up for consideration by the Alabama Pardon Board at Montgomery last week, Forney Johnston and Donald Comer voluntarily appeared before the board and urged that the Negroes be released in the name of Alabama justice. Both Messrs. Johnston and Comer are Southerners to the manner born, and both are sons of a former governor and United States senator. The one is a noted lawyer; the other is equally noted as a manufacturer and humanitarian. Their fathers represented political schools of thought that were diametrically opposed. Yet, their plea was denied and the case now goes to Gov. Bibb Graves for final consideration.

In an appeal to the governor to exercise his right of executive clemency, Grover Hall, of The Montgomery Advertiser, in an editorial that fairly bristles with sincerity and conviction, reviews the evidence in the case and repeats the appeal he made a year ago: "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro!" We repeat that famous plea, for when two circuit judges here in Alabama, the Supreme Court of the United States and the Supreme Court of Alabama can't come to an agreement on the evidence in the case; when four of the defendants already have been released and when one of the women involved in the alleged outrage has repudiated her original testimony; when the white boys who are alleged to have been involved in the fight on the train have gone with the wind, it is worse than idle to drag this nasty affair through the courts again.—Anniston Star.

Alabama Reds Hoot Statement At Scottsboro

'Mischievous, Fantastic They Term Charge Of Solicitor

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., Aug. 22—The communist party in Alabama today termed "mischievous and fantastic" a charge of Solicitor Melvin Hutson of Decatur that hope of "causing a race riot" precipitated an escape attempt in January 1932 by Ozie Powell, negro Scottsboro case defendant.

Hutson accused communists of a "deep laid plot to murder the sheriff and his deputies" in a letter to the State Board of Pardons opposing clemency for Powell, sentenced to 20 years imprisonment for slashing Deputy Edgar Blalock with a knife.

Robert F. Hall, district secretary communist party, denied Hutson's contentions today in a written statement.

"This charge," Hall said, "is an attempt to smear the defense movement with a red herring at precisely the moment when the conscience of Alabama is speaking out for the pardon of the remaining innocent boys through the voices of such distinguished sons of Alabama as Donald Comer and Forney Johnston.

"I cannot speak for the Scottsboro Defense Committee, whose work for the freedom of the boys we support wholeheartedly, but of which my party is not a member.

"I can, however, speak for the communist party in Alabama in branding this irresponsible charge as ridiculous, fantastic, mischievous, untrue and without any basis in fact."

Alabama communists "strive for harmony between our negro and white citizens," the party secretary asserted, "not race riots, which are provoked only by reactionaries."

Efforts to "wipe out the injustice of the Scottsboro case" have been in the interest of harmony, unity, and better relations between the races, Hall concluded.

Hutson declared he was "convinced" the knife with which Powell slashed the deputy's throat before receiving a bullet in the head was "slipped to this negro by a white man for the purpose of causing a race riot, hoping thereby to promote the cause of the communists."

"It makes me shudder to think what would have happened to many of our good and faithful citizens, both white and black, had this nefarious scheme of these white communists been successful in this plot" the solicitor wrote.

Powell was one of nine negroes accused of the mass rape of two white women aboard a freight train in Jackson County, Ala., March 25, 1931.

Four of the nine are serving long sentences and four have been released Rape accusations against Powell were dropped when he was sentenced on the assault charge.

The solicitor urged that Powell be required to "serve every day of his sentence," and asked that executive pardon be refused Haywood Patterson, Andy Wright, Charlie Weems, and Clarence Norris, the four sentenced after rape convictions in the Scottsboro case.

The State Pardon Board last week refused to recommend a pardon for the Scottsboro defendants.

Scottsboro Prosecutor Uses Communist Scare

MONTGOMERY, Ala. (ANP.) — The Red scare was used by Melvin Huston of Alabama, Scottsboro case prosecutor, in a letter sent to the State Pardon Board last week, opposing clemency for Ozie Powell, one of the original nine defendants, whose case was among those argued recently before the board.

Huston charged the Communists plotted to murder an Alabama sheriff and his deputies "for the purpose of starting a race riot" in the fracas involving Powell and Deputy Ed Blalock in 1935. Powell is serving twenty years for stabbing the officer.

Huston urged the refusal of executive clemency to Haywood Patterson, Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Clarence Norris who are still in prison and who were refused the recommendation of a pardon. Robert F. Hall, Commnist district secretary said that: "Alabama Communists strive for harmony between our colored and white citizens, not race riots."

FREE SCOTTSBORO BOYS' ALA. DAILY INVOKES GOV. GRAVES

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Sept. 2—In a lengthy editorial appearing in the paper August 18, the Montgomery Advertiser takes issue with the recent unanimous decision of the Alabama Board of Pardons which denied pardons to two of the remaining five Scottsboro youths and calls upon Governor Bibb Graves to use his power to free all five defendants still in jail.

Reviewing the paper's own stand in the case, a consistent supporter of the Attorney General's position of fighting for the boys, the editorial, entitled "O Scottsboro!", says in part:

"....How can the State of Alabama now, that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it nol prosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five, when all of them are plainly equally guilty or innocent?

"....Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, the Advertiser appeals to Governor Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponet of a civilization! As we said more than a year ago, 'Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death' that is 'Scottsboro.'"

Heflin Claims "Scottsboro Boy" Had Knife On Person On Way To Pardon Meeting

MONTGOMERY, Ala. —(SNS)— Former U. S. Senator J. Thomas Heflin Saturday had entered into records the charge that a knife was taken from one a Scottsboro case convict shortly before he was carried before Governor Graves in connection with a pardon plea.

The fiery fighter for the famous convicts' freedom Friday, read a 2,000-word statement to the Alabama Governor in protest against pardon applications for the Scottsboro boys, and Saturday said a prison guard "showed" him a dirk removed from the clothing of Heywood Patterson after he was handcuffed at the Atmore, Ala., prison farm for his trip to Montgomery.

Graves did not comment on his conference with Heflin or his conversations with Patterson and three other convicts—Ozzie Powell, Andy Wright and Charlie Weems. Two officials who would not be quoted in the absence of Convict Department Chief Hamp Draper verified Heflin found on Patterson.

QUOTES GUARD

"The guard told me that the knife, made from a steel file, was taken from Patterson's clothing after he had been handcuffed to be brought to Montgomery," the former senator said. "I told the governor about it, but he didn't say anything."

He said while he was reading his statement to the governor, the latter received a telephone call from New York and a telegram from Birmingham asking him to "protect the Scottsboro boys from bodily harm at the hands of Tom Heflin."

Heflin made public a prepared statement which he said he read to Graves. It said in part:

"If the Scottsboro Negro rapists are pardoned it will encourage and put a premium on lynch law for rape in Alabama . . . If you pardon these convicted rapists, you will say by that act that the law against rape shall not apply to underprivileged white girls and poor white women in Alabama.

5TH PRISONER TO FACE GOVERNOR

Graves said he would talk with a fifth defendant, Clarence Norris Saturday. Prior to his talks with Heflin and the four convicts Friday, he said he would not act on the State Pardon Board's recommendations that pardon pleas be denied "probably for many days."

The Negroes with four others against whom charges have been dropped, were convicted on charges growing out of the alleged mass rape of two white women in 1931. Four were convicted of rape; the fifth, Powell, of assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff and an escape attempt.

Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, of New York, chairman of the Scottsboro defense committee, promised at a recent public hearing on the pardon applications to "rehabilitate" the Negroes if the state would release them.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Alabama

5921

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
August 18, 1938

O SCOTTSBORO!

The Advertiser's respect for the three members of the Pardon Board as persons and its respect for their official position in particular is such that under ordinary circumstances it would have no comment to make upon the board's "unanimous" vote against clemency for two of the remaining five "Scottsboro" defendants—the fate of but two of the five being at issue at the moment—but the circumstances are extraordinary, indeed, probably without precedent. The issue involved is of such importance that The Advertiser does not hesitate to express its regret that the Pardon Board is unwilling to advise the Governor to grant clemency. We think that, while the Board undoubtedly acted conscientiously and with due regard for its responsibility as a public agency, nevertheless it missed an opportunity to clinch Alabama's case before the civilized world!

The Advertiser, for itself, and it has no doubt that it speaks for the majority of responsible Alabamians, resents the indignities heaped upon our people in connection with this revolting affair, but from the beginning nearly 7 and a half years ago The Advertiser has been interested primarily in seeing that Alabama had its way without intimidation from the outside in these cases—it has never wanted to see the full penalty of the law executed against these doltish rascals who outraged the "honor" and "dignity" of two wretched women. The Advertiser has desired to see the courts of Alabama function freely and independently; it has believed in the integrity, though it has never doubted the prejudices of Alabama juries; it has believed in, though it has never doubted the prejudices of even the Supreme Court of the United States, and once The Advertiser invited the wrath of that court to fall upon it. So far as we can see now the United States Supreme Court was governed as much by prejudice as any of the Alabama juries that ever heard the evidence in a "Scottsboro" case—again begging the pardon of lovely little Scottsboro, which has never had anything to do with these smelly cases.

But The Advertiser wanted to see Alabama have its way and so it has consistently supported the attorney-general, the circuit solicitors and the juries in going forward dauntlessly in trying these cases upon their merits—as nearly, of course, as they could be tried upon their merits. After the courts had done their duty and washed their hands, it seemed to The Advertiser that then Alabamians should ask the executive department of the State government—whose constitutional responsibilities in the premises are equal to those of the courts—to reconsider all that had been done and said and act finally in the higher interests of all concerned.

This we now do. The State of Alabama has at last had its way. It has repeatedly convicted "the boys," some of whom are now growing old in the service of our prisons; Alabama has been repeatedly taunted by the Supreme Court of the United States and by agitators in two hemispheres, with the result that Alabama has been given a bad name the round world over. Alabama does not deserve its bad name, but the plain fact is that it has one. We need not blink the fact, because we know it is so.

On Tuesday the sons of two former governors and senators of Alabama, themselves men of great weight in the counsels of contemporary Alabamians, stood before the Pardon Board and pleaded with it that for the sake of the good name of the State that had made their fathers governors and United States senators, this Alabama, that at last had vindicated its dignity before the world, would in due order re-evaluate all that had been done and so give Alabama's final answer to the world, and so doing redeem the prestige of the State without in any way mocking justice.

If there is any decency in Alabama surely it is personified by Donald Comer and Forney Johnston. The State has not produced two better men, however much old-time partisans might wrangle about the wisdom of their mighty fathers, Braxton Bragg Comer and Joseph Forney Johnston both of whom served Alabama as governor and United States senator.

Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer did not argue the question of guilt or innocence, because the question of guilt or innocence is more technical than moral. They pleaded for the good name of Alabama! They said the ends of justice had at last been served. Now they asked that Alabama, having won its fight before the world, do the gracious generous thing and commit the remaining defendants to the care of those who promise to take them away and try to rehabilitate them.

We said the "remaining" defendants. This is a pertinent adjective. For of the nine, four were long since set free at the instance of the attorney-general, who noll-prossed their cases!

It seems obvious to The Advertiser that "the boys"—some of whom, as we said above, have now grown old in the service of our excellent penal system—are all of them guilty or that none of them are guilty. Surely they are not half innocent and half guilty; they should not be half free and half something else—but not half "slave". There are no "slaves" involved. Indeed only the lowest elements of two races are involved—that accounts for the present difficulty.

What IS involved? The "honor" and "dignity" of two hookwormy Magdelenes who had an encounter with a gang of hobo Negroes and a number of white men whom they fought and drove off the famous train—incidentally, where are those white men now? Can any official of Alabama account for them?—or the honor and dignity of a sovereign State whose officials from the beginning have deported themselves honorably and faithfully and now face another turn in the course of their duty?

How can the State of Alabama, now that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it noll prosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five; when all of them are plainly equally guilty or innocent?

How can the executive branch of the State government of Alabama quibble over the question of guilt or innocence for ALL—in view of the four noll prosses—when Judge James E. Horton who tried these cases in the earlier years and Judge W. W. Callahan who tried them in the later years are hopelessly divided in their opinions as to the question of guilt or innocence?

We turn now to Governor David Bibb Graves, who was a silent witness to the hearing as of last Tuesday, who knows all about this nasty affair. In the end he must decide what shall be the pattern of Alabamas' face before the world. It is his constitutional responsibility to make the final decision. He is as free to act in the light of his convictions as any court or any advisory board before him. Nothing that any court or any board has done before him can bind him. He is, as Forney Johnston said Tuesday, the "final repository of justice" in Alabama.

Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, The Advertiser appeals to Governor Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponent of a civilization!

As we said more than a year ago, "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro!"

Troy, Ala., Messenger
August 23, 1938

SECOND APPOMATTOX.

The Pardon Board has voted against clemency for two of the five Scottsboro "boys" who remain in prison, and the hue and cry is raised again. From Montgomery, from Birmingham, from other sections of the state there comes an insistent demand on the part of certain newspapers and business leaders that these negroes be freed—and we predict that, no matter what the courts say, they will all be freed within the next few months or years. The pressure will be too great to bear.

This paper now stands in a minority among the daily newspapers of Alabama on the Scottsboro case, and it looks as though that minority is growing still smaller. We cannot yet reconcile the fact, however, that if those negroes were guilty in 1931, they are guilty in 1938, and we cannot but notice that those newspapers of 1938 which cry out about the "honor" of Alabama and for the release of these negroes, proclaiming that our courts have erred, were not bold enough

...speak above a whisper in 1931 ...at all.

Why this change, we don't know. This steady yielding to pressure, we cannot explain. What distresses us is that this Alabama movement for the release of the Scottsboro boys did not come until an issue had been made of the case—an issue of whether or not Alabama, as a sovereign state, has a right to conduct its courts as it sees fit without benefit of outside interference. This movement did not start until after one of the most bold-faced pieces of bribery in the history of Alabama jurisprudence had been directed against this state on behalf of the Scottsboro negroes in an effort to make a mockery of our courts.

Not in 1931 did these Alabama newspapers dare to refer to those two women as "hookwormy Magdalenes"; not in 1931 did the Alabama newspapers dare to insinuate that it is a crime for a negro to rape a white woman of one class and permissable for him to rape a white woman of a less fortunate class.

Surely and inevitably, Alabama is headed for its Second Appomattox.—Tuscaloosa News.

Florence, Ala., Herald
August 26, 1938

Solicitor Melvin Hutson, Scottsboro case prosecutor, charged Communists this week with a "deep laid plot to murder the sheriff and his deputies" in connection with the unsuccessful escape effort of Ozie Powell, Negro Scottsboro case defendant, in January, 1936. Hutson made the accusation in a letter to the State Board of Pardons. In it he opposed clemency for Powell, sentenced to 20 years' imprisonment for slashing Deputy Edgar Blalock with a knife.

3 Scottsboro Negroes File Pardon Pleas

DECATUR, ALA., Sept. 13.—(AP)—Legal notices of pardon requests for three negro defendants in the "Scottsboro case" were published today by The Decatur Daily.

Morris Shapiro of New York sent the notices to the newspaper for Charles Weems, Andy Wright and Clarence Norris, all serving long terms following convictions in circuit court here on mass rape charges.

There was no explanation of the omission of Haywood Patterson and Ozie Powell from the pardon notices. Powell is serving a 20-year term imposed when he pleaded guilty to attacking a deputy sheriff in an escape effort. The criminal assault charge against him was dropped when four of the original nine Scottsboro defendants were released.

Applications for pardons have been made to Gov. Bibb Graves and the State Pardon Board by hundreds of persons interested in the case which has attracted international attention since two white girls accused the negroes of attacking them aboard a freight train March 25, 1931.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
August 20, 1938

In Justice to All

In the interest of justice and justice alone we add our voice again to the voices of other Alabamians who have spoken in the past and who speak today, hopeful that Governor Graves will, by executive clemency, write a final chapter to the whole sordid story the world has come to know as "The Scottsboro Case."

It is unnecessary to go again into the details of how prejudice inside and out has muddied the thinking and twisted the judgment of many who have been involved in the case during the seven long years it has been dragged, first by the head and then by the heels through the courts.

It is needless now to criticize mistakes which have been made and those who have made them.

Governor Graves is familiar with all the intimate details. He is well aware of duties done and responsibilities shirked. He knows the whys and wherefores. Because he has kept himself studiously detached from the whole affair, until in due time it reached his high office through regular channels, he is in a position to give it as judicious attention as any judge who might sit upon it.

We look to him—and we repeat—hopeful that he will exercise the power vested in him by the people of Alabama to do justice for them, by them and close, courageously and honorably, the unhappy Scottsboro affair.

Board Denies 3 Scottsboro Pardon Pleas

Acts Unanimously After Refusing Tom Heflin Audience On Appeals

Freedom pleas of three "Scottsboro" case negro convicts received a unanimous rebuff yesterday from the Alabama Broad of Pardons.

The board acted a few hours after it refused to hear oral arguments in the case which brought from former Senator J. Thomas Heflin a charge that a "veiled effort is being made to keep damaging evidence out of the public records of Alabama" against the negroes.

Pardon pleas of the two other negroes accused in the alleged mass attack of the two young white women seven years ago also were rejected recently by the board.

Gov. Graves, when the pleas come before him, can deny them or give the negroes freedom, regardless of the position of the board. The executive has not indicated when he will act in the case that has gone through many courts, being three times before the United States Supreme Court.

Four of the original nine negro defendants were freed last year.

Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, New York minister and "Scottsboro" defense committee chairman, promised at the board's August hearings to "rehabilitate" the remaining five convicts if they were released by the State.

Heflin issued a formal statement last night saying the board "discourteously, abruptly and arbitrarily refused" him opportunity to present his oral argument against the pardon pleas. He added:

"Three hundred thousand dollars have been raised to free them (the five negroes). I felt certain that this board would refuse the pardons but this board rendered signal service to the Scottsboro negroes when they kept me from presenting the evidence today and getting it in the public records and making my speech on the evidence. I am not deceived in this matter. The next effort will be made to get a governor of Alabama to pardon them and no governor would pardon these rapists in the face of the evidence that I had to lay before that board today."

Heflin said "the opposition to the pardon had never been given an opportunity by this board to fully present the case. I am the first man who has appeared and asked for that privilege. Chalmers of New York was given the most courteous hearing by the Board of Pardons and two others at the same time. They were not denied the right to make oral statements."

SCOTTSBORO PLEAS LAID BEFORE BOARD

Freedom Asked For Three Convicted Negroes

By United Press.

MONTGOMERY, Oct. 11.—Pleas for freedom of three Negroes convicted in the Scottsboro attack cases were presented to the Alabama Pardon Board today.

The names of Clarence Norris, Andy Wright and Charlie Weems—convicted of attacking two white women aboard a freight train in Northern Alabama in 1931—were among those of more than 100 other convicts whose clemency applications were considered by the board.

Pleas of two other Scottsboro defendants—Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell—were denied in August by the board, which held the application of Norris, Wright and Weems were presented prematurely. Arguments for all five were presented at the August hearing.

Governor Graves, who has final pardoning power in Alabama, said he would await the recommendations of the Pardon Board on all five petitions before acting on any of them.

JURY GIVES NEGRO ATTACKER DEATH

Speedy Verdict Voted In Trial Of Offense Near Airport

A jury in Circuit Judge J. Russell McElroy's court, deliberating only 30 minutes late Monday imposed a death sentence upon Ray Anderson, 32, Negro, for convicting him of the criminal attack on a Birmingham matron last August near the Municipal Airport.

The death penalty was demanded by Solicitor George Lewis Bailes, who, with Assistant Solicitor Jim Long, prosecuted the case.

Commenting on the jury verdict Solicitor Bailes said:

"The evidence made the burden lighter than usual in cases of this nature and the conclusiveness of the evidence was an open bid to the jury to do justice and at the same time furnish the best solution to the problem God Almighty has laid at the South's door."

Anderson was the first of the two Negroes charged with the attack and took the stand to repudiate a confession he was alleged to have made to Assistant Solicitor Greye Tate. The victim of the attack was a state witness and described the assault in the locked courtroom, which had been cleared of spectators for the trial.

Anderson was arrested at his home, 1304 Escambia Street, and arresting officers said they found a wrist watch, which the attack victim reported stolen from her, in the Negro's shoe.

The other Negro facing attack charges in the same case, Mack Jackson, 23, is expected to go on trial Tuesday. Jackson is accused of holding a pistol on the attack victim's escort, while the crime was being committed.

GRAVES REFUSES ATTACK PARDONS

Scottsboro Negroes Are Denied Pleas By State Executive

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Nov. 15—(AP)—One word, "denied," was written by Gov. Bibb Graves on pardon pleas, of five "Scottsboro" convicts who, with four other Negroes, more than once were in the shadow of doom on Alabama's accusation of mass attack of two young white women.

The Negroes were sentenced to long terms at Decatur, Ala., a year ago, when the state dropped charges against the four codefendants.

This widely publicized, seven-year-old case grew out of the reported assaults on two women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., in 1931. Three times appeals went to the U. S. Supreme Court and twice reversals were granted.

Graves, in announcing his decision, handed newsmen files on the five cases, and on the front of each was written: "Denied." He declined comment other than to say "it is my rule, after passing on a matter, not to take it up again for six months unless there is some new development not brought up before."

The Scottsboro Defense Committee, headed by Dr. Allan Chalmers, New York minister, pleaded at recent hearings that the men be pardoned, promising to "rehabilitate" them. Several prominent Alabamians supported the pleas, while former Senator J. Thomas Heflin opposed clemency.

"I'm mighty glad of it," Heflin said of the denials at his Lafayette home. "The governor did a very commendable thing and the whole people of the state will approve."

Graves' decision was similar to the unanimous recommendation of the State Pardons Board, which declined to recommend clemency a month ago.

Those who lost freedom pleas Tuesday were:

Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment three months ago by Graves; Charlie Weems, 75 years; Andy Wright, 99 years; Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years.

Alabama

5922

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

The Scottsboro Boys And The South

Once more the state of Alabama denied itself the opportunity, of let ting the civilized world know that justice and fair play can be adminis tered in its domains. A pardon was denied the remaining Scottsboro boys by the Governor. As the days come and go the evidence grows stronger in the minds of enlightened America that Alabama is wrong in adhering to principles of downright race hatred and Nordic supremacy. It need not be said further that the evidence in the Scottsboro case and the re leasing of four of the boys involved in the case has put Alabama on the spot as the one guilty of rape, rather than the Scottsboro boys

There are some fair minded white people in Alabama. There are some who want the Scottsboro boys freed and the good name of that southern state restored. There are white newspapers in Alabama pleading every day for the state to free the Scottsboro boys. The Scottsboro boys have suffered and are still suffering at the hands of rebel penal administrators but through their sufferings, the injustice of the South, prejudice, doubl standards of living, economic injustice, peonage and ignorance has all been revealed to the world as a part of America's Democracy. The other na tions where strife, conflicts and wars exist have looked upon America in a different light since the Scottsboro case started in Alabama. It has caused black men, who hail with traditional spirit of patriotism since the day of Crispus Attucks, who shed his blood in Boston for American inde pendence, to the last man who died on the front line November 11, 1918 to swear to the high heavens that they would rather die before a firing squad than to lift another rifle in the name of democracy for America.

Alabama has only one chance to restore its good name, and that is the freeing of the remaining Scottsboro boys. Not only will it raise the sta tus of Alabama, but the United States will also profit by Alabama's act of human justice. The South has a greaat opportunity to develop in business, industry, education, politics and intelligence, but the white man's stupidity and his ignorance have caused the South to remain in darkness and not come into its own. The southern white man has spent most of his time since the days of slavery trying to keep the Negro down and throw the fear into him for the protection of white womanhood. While the southern white man has been busy running his lynch mobs, unfair courts, following his bloodhounds after some innocent Negro and hang around the court square to see that a jury convicted a Negro, the other part of the United States has been making progress. The Scottsboro case has caused the southern white man to lose perhaps more money than all of the economic depressions in American history, but yet Alabama's lust for the hide of a Negro is keeping the entire South in the dark.

Birmingham, Ala. News
September 17, 1938

HEARING ASKED IN SCOTTSBORO CASE

Attorney For Negroes Seeks Pardon By Governor

MONTGOMERY, Ala.—Atty. Gen. A. A. Carmichael Saturday had advised Morris Shapiro, Scottsboro defense committee counsel, to contact Gov. Graves in regard to setting a hearing date for pardon applications of three Negroes serving long-term sentences in the 6-year-old Scottsboro attack case.

Shapiro wrote to Carmichael, chairman of the State Board of Pardons, requesting he set a date for the hearings. However, Carmichael replied by letter that Gov. Graves usually set clemency hearing dates, suggesting that the attorney get in touch with the chief executive.

Friday was the deadline for appeals to the U. S. Supreme Court in two of the cases. The third's time limit passed a week ago without action.

The Decatur (Ala.) Daily recently reprinted legal notices that Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Clarence Norris would ask pardons, after the State Pardons Board refused to recommend clemency for two other Scottsboro convicts. The board held that pleas of Wright, Weems and Norris were "prematurely" before it, since time for appeals had not expired. Gov. Graves has not acted on the cases of Haywood Patterson and Ozie Powell, both turned down by the board.

The state dropped cases a year ago against four of the original nine defendants, who were dragged from a freight train near Scottsboro in 1931 and charged with the attack of two white women.

Shapiro Appeals For Scottsboros

Atty. Gen. Albert A. Carmichael yesterday received a letter from Morris Shapiro, counsel for the Scottsboro Committee of New York which is seeking pardon or parole for the remaining five negro Scottsboro case defendants. The letter asked for a hearing before the State Board o Pardons of which the Attorney General is chairman, and Gov. Graves of the clemency petitions of Clarence Norris, Andy Wright, and Charlie Weems.

Replying, Mr. Carmichael advised Mr. Shapiro that the fixing of date for such joint hearings is done by the Governor and suggested he refer the request to the Chief Executive.

Last month, the Pardon Board and Gov. Graves heard the clemency applications of two of the defendants Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell it being ruled at that time that the companion cases of Norris, Wright and Weems were not legally before the Board in view of the fact that the time limit for taking additional appeals in those cases, to the Supreme Court of the United States had not yet expired and the pardon body, therefore, had no jurisdiction to pass on them. Later, the Board's members unanimously declined to recommend parole or pardon for either Patterson or Powell.

Recently, legal notices that Norris, Weems and Wright would apply for pardons, were readvertised in newspapers published at Decatur, presumably to eliminate any legal technicalities that might arise regarding publication of original notices prior to holding of the first joint hearing. Norris is serving a life sentence, the death sentence imposed by the trial court being commuted by the Governor, and Wright and Weems are under prison sentences of 99 years and 75 years, respectively.

Scottsboro Parole Hearing Is Called

Parole applications of three "Scottsboro case" convicts will be considered by the State Pardon Board at its routine monthly session next Tuesday, Atty.-Gen. Albert A. Carmichael, chairman, said yesterday.

The convicts are Andy Wright, serving 99 years; Charlie Weems, 75 years; and Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment by Gov. Graves last Summer.

The board received last August the parole applications of two other "Scottsboro" convicts, Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell, and received testimony in the pleas of the other three but did not take them under formal consideration on grounds they were submitted "prematurely."

Time limit for appeals from Morgan Circuit Court, where the negroes were convicted on charges growing out of the alleged mass attack on two white women on a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., in 1931, expired this month, and Carmichael explained the cases may now be considered.

Gov. Graves, the only State official having full power to pardon, has not acted on the board's recommendations the parole petitions of Patterson and Powell be denied. He explained he would defer action until recommendations on all five cases were sent him by the board.

Of nine original defendants in the case, charges against four have been dismissed by the State.

Huntsville, Ala., Times
October 6, 1938

NEGROES' CASES SET FOR BOARD

Parole - Pardon Applications Of Trio To Be Heard Tuesday

MONTGOMERY, Oct. 6 (AP)—Applications of three "Scottsboro rape case" convicts for paroles and pardons will be taken up by the state pardon board at its monthly session next Tuesday, Attorney General A. A. Carmichael announced today.

Names of the three negroes — Andy Wright, serving 99 years; Charlie Weems, 75 years, and Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment—will go on the docket along with those of scores of other applicants.

Arguments in favor of clemency for the negroes were presented at a special hearing in August, following which the board denied the pleas of two other "Scottsboro" negroes, Heywood Patterson and Ozie Powell.

The board ruled then the pleas of Weems, Norris and Wright were "prematurely" filed before the time limit for appeals expired.

Whether additional arguments for or against paroles will be presented Tuesday has not been ascertained. Governor Graves, who alone has pardoning power in Alabama, is expected to attend the session.

Graves has said he would await receipt of the pardon board's recommendations in the cases of Wright, Weems and Norris, and act on all five at once. Under the law, the governor may or may not follow the board's recommendations.

The state has dropped charges against four other negroes charged with the mass rape of two white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., in March, 1931.

Scottsboro Plea Denied By Pardon Board

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Oct. 11 (UP).—The Alabama Pardon Board today denied petitions that three of the Negroes convicted of rape in the Scottsboro case be freed.

The Board, after hearing arguments for and against, recommended that pardons not be given to Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Clarence Norris.

The board previously had denied pardon petitions of Ozzie Powell and Haywood Patterson.

HEFLIN APPEARS

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Oct. 11.—Ex-Senator J. Thomas Heflin, open glorifier of lynching, today threatened the Alabama Pardon Board with vigilante action if they dared to free three of the Scottsboro boys.

Heflin, repudiated by the people of Alabama who cast their ballots for New Dealer Lister Hill, threatened the members of the Pardon Board.

"If this board pardons these Negroes," Heflin said, "its members won't be safe in their own homes."

Heflin sought to appear before the board to oppose the pardon applications submitted by the defense committee, but the board ordered all arguments to be submitted in writing.

Ex-Senator Fights Scottsboro Pardon

MONTGOMERY, Ala.—Former United States Senator Thomas J. Heflin told the Alabama Pardon Board Tuesday that "if this Board pardons these Negroes (three Scottsboro boys), its members won't be safe in their own homes."

Heflin, well known for his anti-Negro, anti-Catholic tendencies, was refused admission to appear before the Board and was told to submit his argument against the pardon in writing.

Board Denies 3 Scottsboro Pardon Pleas

Acts Unanimously After Refusing Tom Heflin Audience On Appeals

Freedom pleas of three "Scottsboro" case negro convicts received a unanimous rebuff yesterday from the Alabama Broad of Pardons.

The board acted a few hours after it refused to hear oral arguments in the case which brought from former Senator J. Thomas Heflin a charge that a "veiled effort is being made to keep damaging evidence out of the public records of Alabama" against the negroes.

Pardon pleas of the two other negroes accused in the alleged mass attack of the two young white women seven years ago also were rejected recently by the board.

Gov. Graves, when the pleas come before him, can deny them or give the negroes freedom, regardless of the position of the board. The executive has not indicated when he will act in the case that has gone through many courts, being three times before the United States Supreme Court.

Four of the original nine negro defendants were freed last year.

Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, New York minister and "Scottsboro" defense committee chairman, promised at the board's August hearings to "rehabilitate" the remaining five convicts if they were released by the State.

Heflin issued a formal statement last night saying the board "discourteously, abruptly and arbitrarily refused" him opportunity to present his oral argument against the pardon pleas. He added:

"Three hundred thousand dollars have been raised to free them (the five negroes). I felt certain that this board would refuse the pardons but this board rendered signal service to the Scottsboro negroes when they kept me from presenting the evidence today and getting it in the public records and making my speech on the evidence. I am not deceived in this matter. The next effort will be made to get a governor of Alabama to pardon them and no governor would pardon these rapists in the face of the evidence that I had to lay before that board today."

Heflin said "the opposition to the pardon had never been given an opportunity by this board to fully present the case. I am the first man who has appeared and asked for that privilege. Chalmers of New York was given the most courteous hearing by the Board of Pardons and two others at the same time. They were not denied the right to make oral statements."

Dunjee Delivers Scottsboro Address

Says Jesus Christ and All Radicals Fight for Progress

TULSA, Okla., Oct. 2.—"The Scottsboro boys are a significant token, symbol and evidence of a great clash and struggle engaged in by the working class here in America," declared Editor Roscoe Dunjee here this afternoon during the course of an address at the Union Baptist church, 1227 North Greenwood.

The meeting was opened promptly at 3:30 p. m. with Mrs. F. M. Sango, president of the local Scottsboro Committee, presiding.

It was the Communist party of America which gave assistance to these unfortunate boys, and during the eight-year struggle other organizations have banded themselves together under the general title of the National Scottsboro Committee to fight for the liberation of nine black youths whom the world knows to be innocent, declared Dunjee.

"A great many black people dodge issues such as this because of the charge that radicals are in charge. But I like to think of radicals in the light of advanced thought, projected vision and progress. Jesus Christ was a radical, measured by such a yardstick. He refused to be governed by the existing order. He brought new light to the world and new vision, and because he pressed one foot forward the reactionaries of his time crucified him," said the Dispatch editor.

The speaker said that in the post-war period great ado was made about the carpetbagger. The men who came from the North and joined hands with the Negro in the South were called carpetbaggers and they symbolize the advanced thinking of the Reconstruction period. Regardless of what may be said about what happened when Negroes thronged the legislature of the Deep South, one significant fact should never be lost. We gave to the South its free public schools. It would be a good thing if all white people, especially poor whites, knew that the public school system in Dixie was cradled in the arms of a black mother."

Dunjee said that in his young manhood, covering the early nineties, it was the Socialists who were regarded as radicals. "We crucified the Socialists and declared them unfit for contact with decent people. I recall when Socialists were talked about just as Communists are now, but I have lived long enough to see the Republican and the Democratic parties take the old Socialist platform, plank by plank, and incorporate same in their platform. Everytime one of these planks is used the older parties call themselves Progressives."

Today as yesterday there are many white and black people in America who rebel against the status quo. The fight for the Scottsboro boys means that this nation is struggling towards the second emancipation. It is a working class struggle. The fight for Tom Mooney, Sacco-Vanzitto, Angelo Herndon and these nine boys victims of Alabama injustice, are all tokens of the battles against economic slavery.

Graves Denies All Scottsboro Pardon Pleas

Declines To Elaborate Simple Announcement Of Action In Old Case

One word, "denied," was written by Gov. Bibb Graves yesterday on pardon pleas of five "Scottsboro" convicts who with four other negroes, more than once were in the shadow of doom on Alabama's accusation of mass assault upon two young white women.

Gov. Graves, in announcing his decision, handed reporters files on the five cases, and on the front of each was written: "Denied." He declined comment other than to say "it is my rule, after passing on a matter, not to take it up again for six months unless there is some new development not brought up before."

The Scottsboro Defense Committee, headed by Dr. Allan Chalmers, New York minister, pleaded at recent hearings that the men be pardoned promising to "rehabilitate" them. Several prominent Alabamians supported the pleas, while former Senator J. Thomas Heflin, opposed clemency.

"I'm mighty glad of it," Heflin said of the denials at his LaFayette home. "The governor did a very commendable thing and the whole people of the State will approve."

Gov. Graves's decision coincided with the unanimous recommendation of the State Pardons Board, which declined to recommend clemency a month ago. The governor could have accepted or rejected its report.

Those who lost freedom pleas were: Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment three months ago by Graves; Charlie Weems, 75 years; Andy Wright, 99 years; Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years.

Powell was convicted of assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff in an attempted escape.

Gov. Graves leaves office Jan. 16 and will not consider the case again unless he breaks a precedent of giving consideration to pardon and parole applications only once in six months. Frank M. Dixon, Birmingham, succeeds him.

At Birmingham, Joseph S. Gelders, Southern representative of the National Committee for People's Rights, said Gov. Graves had "listened to the wrong advisers" in denying the pardons.

"Gov. Graves has listened to Tom Heflin and other repudiated politicians," Gelders declared, "representatives of the most reactionary interests in the State, who have succeeded in persuading him to an action I am confident he will always regret."

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Alabama

5923

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
July 18, 1938

No Finis for Scottsboro

[New York Post]

THE Scottsboro case may be technically "ended" with the commutation of Clarence Norris' death sentence to life imprisonment.

Actually it will be no more ended than the Sacco and Vanzetti case was ended by electrocution of the two men or that the Tom Mooney case was ended when he entered prison.

Seven years ago nine young Negroes were seized on charges made by two white girls of dubious reputation. In spite of the fact that one of the girls later repudiated her story in toto, the State of Alabama tried again and again to have all nine sentenced to death. Charges against five now have been dropped. The other four, including Norris, are under life sentence.

This makes a wholly illogical outcome of the case. If the charges of rape are true, then, under the laws of Alabama, those guilty should be punished by death.

But no fair-minded person who has examined the evidence believes for a moment that the charges are true. But the four in prison are not released because that would indicate that the State of Alabama was actuated by reckless race prejudice when it originally brought the charges.

It is extremely difficult to respect Governor Bibb Graves' commutation of sentence. If he believed Norris guilty, he should not have interfered with the sentence. And if he didn't believe him guilty, Norris should have had a full pardon.

The formation of the Scottsboro defense committee in the United States, consisting of the American Civil Liberties' union, the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters, the Church League for Industrial Democracy (Episcopal), the Fellowship of Reconciliation, the League for Industrial Democracy, the Methodist Federation for Social Service, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the Unitarian Fellowship for Social Justice, the International Labor Defense, the National Urban league and the National Committee for Defense of Political Prisoners, was a masterpiece of national organization. In addition were such personages as Charles Bickford, Vito Marcantonio, WEB DuBois, Anna Damon, Harry Emerson Fosdick, Angelo Herndon, Robert M. Lovett, Oswald Garrison Villard, Helen Phelps Stokes and the late James Weldon Johnson.

An unflinching carrying forward of great southern heritages in candid criticism of Alabama has been instanced by John Temple Graves II, the Birmingham Age-Herald, the Birmingham News, the Advocate, of Baton Rouge; the Asheville Times and the Kansas City Star.

Such broad collaboration has been an exemplary demonstration of building harmony, peace and understanding between the races by fighting together for simple justice.

Thus, it is heartening to have a renewed pledge from the Scottsboro defense committee, through Alan Knight Chalmers, president, and Dr. William Jay Schieffelin, "to secure justice for these boys—which means their complete and unconditional freedom."

EARL A. WELCH,
Tennessee Representative, International Labor Defense.
Chattanooga.

Indianalo, Miss. Tocsin
July 14, 1938

The famous Scottsboro case over in Alabama is ended, and is now but a memory. The last of that noted gang whose trial on a criminal assault charge, has had his sentence commuted to life imprisonment.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
July 17, 1938

The Scottsboro Case

Effort to Obtain Pardons for Defendants Cited by I.L.D. Spokesman

To the Editor of The Chattanooga Times:

While Gov. Bibb Graves' action in commuting the death sentence of "Scottsboro Boy" Clarence Norris is by no means a complete solution of the case, that action was another retreat in acknowledgment of "protests from all persons interested in simple justice."

World-wide unity of millions of people in the belief of the innocence of the Scottsboro defendants has been achieved at the price of two deaths in Chemnitz, Germany, and one in Moscow. Integral in this unity were the travels of the three South Chattanooga Negro mothers, Ada Wright, Ja. Patterson and the mother of the Williams boy.

Mobile, Ala., Press
August 17, 1938

SCOTTSBORO CASE.

E. C. SWANN, Traveling Salesman: "Those Scottsboro negroes have served a third of a sentence already and the case is beginning to look like a movie serial. It took almost seven years to convict them and now it's certain that they will not receive a pardon at this early date. They may get out in another seven years."

Scottsboro Pardon Hearing Aug. 16

Counsel for five "Scottsboro case" defendants will appear before Gov. Graves and the State Pardon Board Aug. 16 to ask their "unconditional pardon and immediate release."

Hearing on the applications was set yesterday after Morris Shapiro and Osmond K. Fraenkel, New York lawyers, filed briefs declaring the negroes "wholly innocent" of the crimes for which they were convicted. Shapiro conferred briefly with the Governor late Monday.

In view of the fact that the evidence in all cases is substantially the same, presentation by counsel of the clemency applications will be limited to one hour.

Lawrence H. Lee, the governor's legal adviser, said the hearing would be conducted as on routine parole applications filed before the pardon board, except that the attorneys requested the governor attend.

This procedure, Lee explained, would make unnecessary a later hearing before the governor, the only State official having the power to grant full pardons. Gov. Graves may or may not follow recommendations of the board.

Pardon applications were filed in behalf of Clarence Norris, Charlie Weems, Andy Wright and Heywood Patterson, all serving long sentences for rape, and Ozie Powell, serving 20 years for assault to murder in the wounding of an officer during an escape attempt.

Winfield, Ala., Journal
August 11, 1938

former Senator Protests Against Scottsboro Pardons

Dear Mr. Editor:—I am sure that you will be glad to have your subscribers read my letter on "The Truth About The Scottsboro Negro Case."

Armed with a pistol and with knives the negroes, four of them, now serving sentences for their crime, forcibly entered the freight car in which the two Alabama white girls, Virginia Price and Ruby Bates of Huntsville, were riding with six or seven white boys. The poor girls failing to find work at Chattanooga, Tenn., and having no money with which to pay their fare, accepted the invitation of the white boys to ride with them in the freight car to their homes in Huntsville. (A picture of poverty, pathetic and pitiful. All of the white boys but one were driven from the car by the negroes, some of them were forced to jump from the moving train. One of the white boys refused to leave the girls in the hands of the criminals who held them prisoners in the freight car. The negroes one after another held the pistol on the white boy while the white girls were overpowered and assaulted by the negroes. The crime was established and proven beyond all question.

Virginia Price and Ruby Bates both, swore they were held and assaulted by the negro defendants; the white boy swore that he witnessed the commission of that crime by each one of the negro defendants and every one of the negro defendants swore that he was innocent but that he witnessed the commission of that crime by each and every one of the other negro defendants, so there was not one of the negro defendants that did not sustain the charge of rape against every other one of the defendants and the guilt of the negro defendants was established by all of the witnesses that testified in the Scottsboro case.

The bold and brazen announcement in the press that an effort will be made to have the four Scottsboro negro criminals pardoned is enough to arouse the righteous indignation of every decent man and woman in Alabama. Outside interference and the corrupt use of money have been employed in the Scottsboro case to stifle the truth and deceive the public. Newspaper propaganda to the same end has been well financed. More money has been spent in the Scottsboro case to defeat the ends of justice than was ever spent in any other criminal case in our state.

Alabama has been insulted and shamed by the commission of that horrible crime within her borders. The law of the state has been contemptuously violated by these negro criminals.

Two poor, unfortunate Alabama white girls have been imposed upon, insulted and criminally assaulted by the four negro criminals, now in prison for their crime and I protest against the effort now being made to pardon these criminals and to deny to those poor, under privileged white girls in Alabama the equal protection of the law from the insults, insolence and assaults of negro criminals. Sincerely yours—J. Thos Heflin, Lafayette, Alabama.

Dothan, Ala. Eagle
August 19, 1938

Walter Winchell confides that all but one of the Scottsboro "boys" will be released in a few days—all but the one serving 20years for knifing a deputy in an attempted escape.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
August 19, 1938

O Scottsboro!

From The Montgomery Advertiser

The Advertiser's respect for the three members of the Pardon Board as persons and its respect for their official position in particular is such that under ordinary circumstances it would have no comment to make upon the board's "unanimous" vote against clemency for two of the remaining five "Scottsboro" defendants—the fate of but two of the five being at issue at the moment—but the circumstances are extraordinary, indeed, probably without precedent. The issue involved is of such importance that *The Advertiser* does not hesitate to express its regret that the Pardon Board is unwilling to advise the governor to grant clemency. We think that, while the board undoubtedly acted conscientiously and with due regard for its responsibility as a public agency, nevertheless it missed an opportunity to clinch Alabama's case before the civilized world!

The Advertiser, for itself, and it has no doubt that it speaks for the majority of responsible Alabamians, resents the indignities heaped upon our people in connection with this revolting affair, but from the beginning nearly seven and a half years ago *The Advertiser* has been interested primarily in seeing that Alabama had its way without intimidation from the outside in these cases—it has never wanted to see the full penalty of the law executed against these doltish rascals who outraged the "honor" and "dignity" of two wretched women. *The Advertiser* has desired to see the courts of Alabama function freely and independently; it has believed in the integrity, though it has never doubted the prejudices of Alabama juries, it has believed in, though it has never doubted the prejudices of even the Supreme Court of the United States, and once *The Advertiser* invited the wrath of that court to fall upon it. So far as we can see now the United States Supreme Court was governed as much by prejudice as any of the Alabama juries that ever heard the evidence in a "Scottsboro" case—again begging the pardon of lovely little Scottsboro, which has never had anything to do with these smelly cases.

But *The Advertiser* wanted to see Alabama have its way and so it has consistently supported the attorney-general, the circuit solicitors and the juries in going forward dauntlessly in trying these cases upon their merits—as nearly, of course, as they could be tried upon their merits. After the courts had done their duty and washed their hands, it seemed to *The Advertiser* that then Alabamians should ask the executive department of the state government—whose constitutional responsibilities in the premises are equal to those of the courts—to reconsider all that had been done and said and act finally in the higher interests of all concerned.

This we now do. The state of Alabama has at last had its way. It has repeatedly convicted "the boys," some of whom are now growing old in the service of our prisons; Alabama has been repeatedly taunted by the Supreme Court of the United States and by agitators in two hemispheres, with the result that Alabama has been given a bad name the round world over. Alabama does not deserve its bad name, but the plain fact is that it has one. We need not blink the fact because we know it is so.

On Tuesday the sons of two former governors and senators of Alabama, themselves men of great weight in the counsels of contemporary Alabamians, stood before the Pardon Board and pleaded with it that for the sake of the good name of the state that had made their fathers governors and United States senators, this Alabama, that at last had vindicated its dignity before the world, would in due order reevaluate all that had been done and so give Alabama's final answer to the world, and so doing redeem the prestige of the state without in any way mocking justice.

If there is any decency in Alabama surely it is personified by Donald Comer and Forney Johnston. The state has not produced two better men, however much old-time partisans might wrangle about the wisdom of their mighty fathers, Braxton Bragg Comer and Joseph Forney Johnston, both of whom served Alabama as governor and United States senator.

Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer did not argue the question of giult or innocence, because the question of guil or innocence is more technical tha moral. They pleaded for the goo name of Alabama! They said the end of justice had at last been served. Now they asked that Alabama, having wo its fight before the world, do th gracious, generous thing and commi the remaining defendants to the car of those who promise to take them away and try to rehabilitate them.

We said the "remaining" defendants. This is a pertinate adjective. For of the nine, four were long since set free at the instance of the attorney-general, who nol-prossed their cases!

It seems obvious to *The Advertiser* that "the boys"—some of whom, as we said above, have now grown old in the service of our excellent penal system—are all of them guilty or that none of them are guilty. Surely they are not half innocent and half guilty; they should not be half free and hal something else—but not half "slave." There are no "slaves" involved. Indeed only the lowest elements of two races are involved—that accounts for the present difficulty.

What IS involved? The "honor" and "dignity" of two hookwormy Magdalenes who had an encounter with a gang of hobo Negroes and a number of white men whom they fought and drove off the train—incidentally, where are those white men now? Can any official of Alabama account for them?—or the honor and dignity of a sovereign state whose officials from the beginning have deported themselves honorably and faithfully and now face another turn in the course of their duty?

How can the state of Alabama, now that at last it has had its way, face a jeering world and explain why it nol-prosses the cases against four men and denies clemency to the remaining five, when all of them are plainly equally guilty or innocent?

How can the executive branch of the state government of Alabama quibble over the question of guilt or innocence for ALL—in view of the four nol-prosses—when Judge James E. Horton who tried these cases in the earlier years and Judge W. W. Callahan who tried them in the later years are hopelessly divided in their opinions as to the question of guilt or innocence?

We turn now to Gov. David Bibb Graves, who was a silent witness to the hearing as of last Tuesday, who knows all about this nasty affair. In the end he must decide what shall be the pattern of Alabama's face before the world. It is his constitutional responsibility to make the final decision. He is as free to act in the light of his convictions as any court or any advisory board before him. Nothing that any court or any board has done before him can bind him. He is, as Forney Johnston said Tuesday, the "final repository of justice" in Alabama.

Without prejudice to the intelligence or the integrity of the three gentlemen who compose his advisory committee, the Pardon Board, *The Advertiser* appeals to Gov. Graves to broaden the perspective that has been drawn, to consult, not so much his warm heart as his ample imagination as the leader of a people and the exponent of a civilization!

As we said more than a year ago, "Let Alabama Throw Away This Body of Death" that is "Scottsboro!"

Eufaula, Ala. Tribune
August 19, 1938

THE SCOTTSBORO CASE

The Tribune believes with The Montgomery Advertiser that the sooner Alabama can wash its hands of the notorious "Scottsboro case" the better for all sections. The pardon board has turned down the pleas of two of the five defendants condemned to prison terms, while the four others implicated have been set free.

Appearing before the pardon board in advocacy of pardons for the five were Barbour county's Donald Comer and Birmingham's Forney Johnston. Both men command the respect of all Alabamians, but the pardon board turned them down.

Commenting on their appearance before the board, The Advertiser says:

"On Tuesday the sons of two former Governors and Senators of Alabama, themselves men of great weight in the counsels of contemporary Alabamians, stood before the pardon board and plead with it that for the sake of the good name of the state that had made their fathers Governors and United States Senators this Alabama, that at last had vindicated its dignity before the world, would in due order re-evaluate all that had been done and so give Alabama's final answer to the world, and so doing redeem the prestige of the state without in any way mocking justice.

"If there is any decency in Alabama surely it is personified by Donald Comer and Forney Johnston. The state has not produced two better men, however much oldtime partisans might wrangle about the wisdom of their mighty fathers, Braxton Bragg Comer and Joseph Forney Johnston, both of whom served Alabama as Governor and United States Senator.

"Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer did not argue the question of guilt or innocence, because the question of guilt or innocence is more technical than moral. They pleaded for the good name of Alabama! They said the end of justice had at last been served. Now they asked that Alabama, having won its fight before the world, do the gracious, generous thing and commit the remaining defendants to the care of those who promise to take them away and try to rehabilitate them."

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Alabama.

5924

NEGRO IS GRANTED 24-DAY REPRIEVE.

Curtis Cobb,Negro doomed by a Jefferson Circuit Court on conviction of criminal assault, won a 24 day reprieve from Gov. Graves yesterday,but the State Board of Pardons recommended that "The law take its course" in the cases of two other Negroes condemned to die on July 22.

Gov. Graves, despite objections from State Auditor Charles E. McCall, a board member, granted Cobb a reprieve "be cause I want to satisfy myself beyond all doubt the crime actually was accomplished."

The family physician of the white girl molested has signed an affidavit saying the act was not accomplished. J.R. Payne,Jr., attorney for the Negro, told the board. The lawyer said he did not learn of this until after the trial, and that the State, knowing what the physician would testify, did not call him as a witness.

The Board of Pardons unanmously recommended that Mack Davison, a Choctaw County Negro, be denied clemency. He was convicted of a robbery in which a hitch-hiker was beaten, stripped of his clothes and left for dead along a Baldwin County Highway.

McCall and Secretary of State Turner voted to deny clemency to Gary Young, Mobile Negro convicted of slaying an aged white man. Atty. Gen. Carmichael, third board member,said he wished to study the evidence further before making a decision.

Gov. Graves critized the Jefferson solicitor's office in the Cobb case, particularly for not calling the family physician,saying:

"I think the solicitor's office probably was more interested in its record than the public interest in this case."

Cobb, wounded by the girl's father when he was taken before her for indentification, has pleaded insanity at two previous board hearings.

Advertiser
July 9, 1938
Montgomery,Ala.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
June 28, 1938

Pardons Asked

Those not familiar with other instances of gall displayed by persons interested in the Scottsboro trials probably were a bit surprised when news flashed over the wires Monday that five of the defendants in that notorious case were advertising their intention to ask pardons from the state of Alabama.

Those of us who are familiar with the methods used by the Scottsboro defense would hardly be astonished at anything its representatives did.

However The Daily does insist that the time to stop this movement is right now. The Daily sees no necessity whatever for dragging the matter out. Surely no self respecting official of this state would want to disturb the decision of the juries which heard all of the evidence in the trials of the defendants in the rape case or would want to see Ozie Powell, whose knife plunged into a Morgan county deputy's throat, freed to prey upon society again.

The Scottsboro case has been a financial success for some who have been active in promoting the defense. We have no reason to suspect that this group will give up willingly the Scottsboro racket as long as it is possible for them to get a dime out of it. If we begin to have hearings and receive "petitions" the case will continue to drag.

To avoid this, The Daily suggests the plea for clemency be turned down as soon as presented and in such positive fashion that those who might want to renew it at a later date may be made to realize the futility of that move.

Memphis, Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
July 9, 1938

A Welcome Finish

Governor Graves of Alabama has commuted the sentence of the last of the defendants in the celebrated Scottsboro case.

This action, so the dispatches indicate, brings the case to a close. Three of the defendants are serving prison terms, and four have been given their liberty.

It was unfortunate that this case ever got out of hand in the way it did. For several years it dragged through the courts. Twice it reached the Supreme Court of the United States, and for a time the attention of the entire country was focused on it in a way that brought much disagreeable publicity. It cannot be denied that officers have a duty to perform in enforcing the laws, and courts must see that law violators are punished, but there are occasions when good judgment and restraint can be employed to great advantage. The circumstances which gave birth to the Scottsboro case and the subsequent handling of it indicate that neither of these qualities dominated the conduct of it

Asheville, N. C. Citizen
July 8, 1938

SCOTTSBORO AGAIN

In commuting to life imprisonment the death sentence against Clarence Norris, last of the nine "Scottsboro boys" to face the electric chair, Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama wisely exercises the prerogatives of his executive position.

Much—too much—has been written and spoken in passion and prejudice about this celebrated case. The ends of justice have been foiled by the stubbornness of both prosecution and defense. The terrible sincerity of both sides — one man literally gave his life to the struggle—made the "Scottsboro case" all the more poignant.

At this distance it is not our purpose to pass on its legal merits. The Federal Supreme Court twice sent it back to the Alabama courts; on June 17 the Alabama Superior Court upheld the death sentence decreed for Norris after his third trial and more than one Alabama official indicated at one time or another in the seven-year history of the case that the evidence against the nine Negro boys, accused of attacking two white girls, was inconclusive.

Mr. John Temple Graves, certainly an able observer and one close to the scene, wrote in these columns several weeks ago: "That there was no clearly reversible technical error on the record as presented seems to have left the court (Alabama Supreme Court) no other course, but the great fact remains that here is a man (Norris) convicted on evidence offered by a witness whom the state has subsequently repudiated. When the attorney general permitted the release of four of the defendants who had been convicted on Victoria Price's testimony last year, stating that he and his associates had changed their minds about their guilt, he impeached thereby the testimony against Norris from the same source."

We have maintained consistently in the past that this case should be disposed of upon its merits and without compromise, if possible. To be sure, a life sentence for Norris is compromise, if one is willing to admit that the testimony of the witnesses has been repudiated. However, attitudes and patterns of minds have changed since the trials first began. The ardor of martyrdom on both sides has cooled. Perhaps, when it dies out, justice will dictate that the pages of Scottsboro be closed by the freeing of the accused.

THIS MORNING

By JOHN TEMPLE GRAVES II.

"Fiat justitia, ruat coelum!"

In commuting the death sentence of Clarence Norris, Scottsboro case defendant, to life imprisonment, Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama has been faithful both to his state and to the justice which should be done "though the heavens fall." To have let the man go to his death on testimony repudiated by the very officials who prosecuted him would have been to make a mockery of justice and an eternal bad name of Alabama. But, in the opinion of many, including this column, the mockery and bad name will not be avoided until something is done about the life sentences (or equivalent) under which four of the original nine defendants remain.

Speaking of justice in the Scottsboro case, how about a little for the town! Because of this case the name of Scottsboro is a bad noise now all over the world. Yet neither defendants nor accusers in the case came from there, and negroes are almost as rare as Republicans—fewer than 2,000 in a total county population of nearly 40,000. A freight train passed and Scottsboro became a name for ugliness and hate from Vladivostok to the South Sea isles.

SAVED AGAIN: For seven years the case of the "Scottsboro boys" has been a cause célèbre, a rallying point over the issues of Negro rights and white supremacy in the South. The "boys"—now grown into men—were first jailed for rape in 1931 after two young white women, one of whom later recanted, had charged that while riding a freight train at night from Tennessee into Alabama they were attacked by nine Negroes.

Twice—with death sentences hanging over most of the defendants—the case went to the United States Supreme Court, and twice it was sent back for retrial—first because it was held that the defendants had not been adequately defended by counsel and again on the ground that Negroes were denied the right to serve on Alabama juries. A third round of trials was held last year. This time only Clarence Norris was sentenced to death. Three others received long prison terms for rape, another got twenty years for assaulting an officer while attempting to escape; four were freed. Last week capital punishment was removed entirely from the Scottsboro case when Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama commuted Norris's sentence to life imprisonment. Norris and his four fellow-prisoners have given notice of intention to ask the Governor for full pardons.

Scottsboro Inch

In the famed case of the Scottsboro Boys, the original charge was rape in a freight gondola, the ultimate issue was Alabama justice. Of the nine Negroes accused, four were acquitted, four sentenced to long jail terms, one sentenced to death (TIME, April 20, 1931, *et seq.*). Last week Alabama justice yielded another inch. Governor Bibb Graves commuted the death sentence of Clarence Norris, now 25, to life imprisonment. In Manhattan, the International Labor Defense, which in 1933 brought in Lawyer Samuel Leibowitz to defend the Boys,* declared: "The boy is innocent. This doesn't close the case. We will go ahead until he and the four remaining boys are free."

ment and restraint can be employed to great advantage. The circumstances which gave birth to the Scottsboro case and the subsequent handling of it indicate that neither of these qualities dominated the conduct of it.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
July 7, 1938

Right and Just

We would like to be among the first to commend action of Governor Graves and members of the State Pardon Board in eliminating from the Scottsboro case the penalty of death which for seven years has hung over the heads of the defendants.

Prejudice and doubt have figured prominently in the case from the start.

Outside influences, seeking to use the Negroes as a vehicle of propaganda, have hampered justice and made the task of the courts more difficult.

The record is not yet closed, but Governor Graves, by his action yesterday, not only has served justice well, but has removed the State of Alabama from the untenable position of demanding the life of one of the defendants for an offense which it does not feel justifies the extreme penalty for the others who were involved.

A Welcome Finish

Governor Graves of Alabama has commuted the sentence of the last of the defendants in the celebrated Scottsboro case.

This action, so the dispatches indicate, brings the acse to a close. Three of the defendants are serving prison terms, and four have been given their liberty.

It was unfortunate that this case ever got out of hand in the way it did. For seven years it dragged through the courts. Twice it reached the Supreme Court of the United States, and for a time the attention of the entire country was focused on it in a way that brought much disagreeable publicity. It cannot be denied that officers have a duty to perform in enforcing the laws, and courts must see that law violators are punished, but there are occasions when good judg-

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Alabama

5925

Friends of Scottsboro Boys Meet New Crisis

By Anna Damon
(National Secretary, International Labor Defense)

Alabama "justice" has once more shown its fangs. For the second time in four years, and for the third in his young life, Clarence Norris, one of the nine innocent Scottsboro Boys, faces death in the electric chair for a "crime" which the whole world knows he did not commit. The execution date has been set for Aug. 19.

The state of Alabama itself admitted his innocence only last July, when it was forced to free four of the boys stating that the testimony of its star witness Victoria Price was a lie as far as they were concerned.

Yet Victoria Price for seven long years had sworn that all of the boys were equally guilty.

Friends of the Scottsboro defense—and they are numbered in the millions—have since the beginning of the world famous case in 1931 believed unequivocally in the innocence of all nine of the boys. The flimsy case which the state presented against them was shattered at the very outset, and completely destroyed by Judge James E. Horton's opinion in 1933 when he reversed the death sentence of Haywood Patterson because he found that the evidence was entirely in his favor.

SYMBOL OF TERROR

The aim of the reactionaries in Alabama determined to make of the Scottsboro case a symbol of terror also failed of its purpose. For to liberty loving people of every race, color and creed it became the symbol of unity of Negro and white against lynch terror—against divisions and prejudice. The Scottsboro defense united people of every section of the population who were outraged by the flagrant injustice this case represented and showed their determination to see that justice should be done.

These people—single units in the mighty drive for justice that became one of the greatest mass defense movements this country has ever seen—by their support, moral and financial; by their ceaseless activity, won victory after victory in the Scottsboro case.

At the first trial in 1931, eight of the boys were sentenced to death. Mass pressure forced the appeals through the State Supreme Court up to the highest court in the land in 1932. The sentences were set aside.

At the second trials, Haywood Patterson was once again sentenced to death, despite the fact that one of the state's witnesses, Ruby Bates, courageously took the stand and repudiated the lie that the boys were guilty of the crime charged.

Once again a mighty mass movement culminating in a mass march on Washington, in May, 1933 defeated the lynch plans and once more the machinery of appeals was set into motion. In 1934, for the second time victory was won in the United States Supreme Court.

HISTORIC DECISION

The death verdicts were set aside in a historic decision on the grounds that Negro people had been systematically excluded from the juries which tried the boys in violation of the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments to the U. S. Constitution and the verdicts were therefore illegal and unconstitutional. On the basis of this decision, not only were the lives of the boys saved, but a basic civil right of the Negro people, trampled under foot by Southern reactionaries, was officially upheld and in countless cases throughout the south restored.

And so the story of the Scottsboro case continued filling six and a half years of determined ceaseless struggle until the greater victory of freedom for four of the boys was won in 1937.

The final stage has now been reached: Five boys remain to be freed. Their mothers, whose hopes and spirits have never failed since they learned that they do not stand alone in the battle for the lives and freedom of their son, once more expect that their unknown friends will not fail them.

Mass pressure, united mass pressure has proven its power and its strength. It returned to the ranks of labor and the progressive movement many men and women doomed to death or living death. It freed Dirk de Jonge, Angelo Herndon, the Sacramento prisoners and four of the innocent Scottsboro boys themselves. Its victories have given the answer to those who doubted its effectiveness. Years of experience in hundreds of cases have convinced the International Labor Defense and enabled it to convince hundreds of thousands, that mobilizing people into unted mass action is an essential, a v i t a l and irreplacable force in any defense campaign; that reliance on the best available defense alone is not enough.

The machinery for Scottsboro defense is well geared. It has been built and has grown steadily to include all sections of the country and its people over a period of nearly eight years.

STREAMLINED DEFENSE

The monstrous sentences against Clarence Norris and the other four boys who have yet to be freed will surely set it into motion. Alabama authorities may think that with their tactics of delay, of placing legal technicalities in the path as obstacles, of trying to end the case in their own way by undermining the boys themselves physically ultimate victory will be theirs.

Now more than ever before the plans of Alabama's reaction cries must be defeated—today when the forces of progress are being mobilized for the democratic front.

In 1931, the cry rang around the world, "THE SCOTTSBORO BOYS SHALL NOT DIE. THE SCOTTSBORO BOYS MUST BE FREED." Its echo never died down. It has rung in the ears of two Governors of Alabama, every justice in the state courts there, every justice on the benth of the United States Supreme Court. They have been forced to listen to its might in the past. They must be made to listen again.

The American people, Negro and white, know what has to be done. They have done it effectively before—meetings, protests, resolutions passed in the trade unions, delegations to city officials calling on them to go on record in the Scottsbore case with resolutions memorializing the governor of Alabama to see that justice is done — all the steps that go into making a mighty mass defense campaign.

The forces of progress will not permit the death sentence against Clarence Norris to stand. He shall not die. He will be freed together with Haywood Patterson, Ozie Powell, Andy Wright, Charlie Weems,—all the remaining Scottsboro Boys!

Five Scottsboro Case Prisoners To Ask Paroles

Advertisements Sent In From New York To Run At Decatur

Announcement was made yesterday rom an authoritative source that advertisements had been received in Alabama for publication in Morgan County, of the intention to apply for parole or pardon of each of the remaining five negro Scottsboro Case defendants, and that these applications would appear in print at an early date. The advertisements have been sent to a newspaper in Decatur, it was stated, by the Scottsboro committee of New York, headed by Dr. Allen Knight Chalmers, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle, as chairman, a step for which Morris Shapiro is counsel.

Time limit for the filing of applications for rehearing in the cases of Andy Wright and Charlie Weems, two of the remaining defendants, expired at midnight Friday without such application having been submitted by defense attorneys on behalf of either of them, in the office of Gen. Robert F. Ligon, Clerk of the Alabama Supreme Court, it was learned yesterday.

Failure to file these applications bars further recourse in the two cases in the courts of this state, it was ascertained, but does not affect in any way the right of counsel to seek additional reversals of either or both, by certiorari to the Supreme Court of the United States.

About 10 days ago, the Supreme Court of Alabama which had previously affirmed 99 and 75 years prison sentences imposed, respectively, on Wright and Weems, also upheld the death sentence of their co-defendant Clarence Norris, fixing Friday, Aug. 19 as the date for his execution. No rehearing application had been filed in the Norris case up to yesterday.

The two other defendants, Heywood Patterson, under sentence of 75 years imprisonment, and Ozie Powell, serving a term of 20 years imposed when he pleaded guilty of assaulting with intent to murder, a deputy sheriff who had him in charge—are at Kilby Prison. The U. S. Supreme Court last year declined to review judgment of the State courts in the Patterson case.

Birmingham Columnist Flays Norris Sentence

John Temple Graves Declares Death of Scottsboro Boy Would Be Crime State Could Never Live Down; Cites Injustice

(Special to the Daily Worker)

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., June 21.—"If Norris is executed now, his name will fix upon Alabama a name for injustice that will live through all the years."

With these words, John Temple Graves, widely-known Southern columnist began his column today in the Age-Herald.

Graves' column is today devoted to indicating the complete case against Norris, Graves concludes his column illogically by saying that Gov. Bibb Graves should merely commute the death sentence hanging over Norris to life imprisonment. He fails to call for the complete freedom of the innocent Scottsboro Boys.

Graves' column is widely syndicated in the South and has a wide influence.

Scottsboro Negro Saved From Chair

Telegraph
7-6-38

Last of Youths in Rape Case Will Not Die

MONTGOMERY, Ala., July 5 (AP) Death, as the state's penalty, was erased today from the famed Scottsboro rape case.

Governor Bibb Graves commuted to life imprisonment the extreme sentence against Clarence Norris, last of the nine original Negro defendants to face doom on conviction of ravishing two young white women on a freight train seven years ago.

The United States supreme court twice saved the Negroes from death, by sending the case back to Alabama courts.

Three "Scottsboro" defendants now are serving long prison terms, for the alleged mass rape, and a fifth is under 20 year sentence imposed when he pleaded guilty, during new trials last year, at Decatur, to assaulting an officer in an escape attempt.

Four of the nine Negroes originally accused have been given their liberty.

The Scottsboro Fight Continues

Daily Worker
Norris

• The commutation of the death sentence against Clarence Norris, one of the Scottsboro boys, shows once more the power of the American people in staying the lyncher's hand in this shameful frame-up.

But it also shows something more. It shows that these boys can—and will be freed, if all fair-minded people follow through.

The commutation of Norris's sentence by no means "ends the Scottsboro cases."

As the Scottsboro Defense Committee, which is leading the battle for the boys' complete freedom, stated:

7-8-38

"The Scottsboro Defense Committee, convinced of the innocence of the defendants, was formed for the purpose of securing their complete and unconditional freedom. Its work will not and cannot end until this goal has been achieved."

With this statement the American people agree.

New York Sun

The long-proven innocence of the Scottsboro boys was admitted when the Negro-hating Alabama officials repudiated their own "evidence" and freed four of them. And on this same "evidence," the Alabama executioners would now keep five of the boys entombed in living death with sentences of from 20 years to life.

The fight for their freedom should be inspired now to greater heights until there is complete victory. All five of the boys have filed petitions for pardon which are to come up before Gov. Bibb Graves at Montgomery, Alabama.

The Scottsboro Defense Committee is circulating petitions throughout the country backing up those filed by the five imprisoned boys. Hundreds of thousands of signatures on these petitions will speed the day of ultimate victory.

Just how crucial this fight is to the cause of Negro rights and American democracy, was shown yesterday by the brutal lynching and burning at the stake of Tom Green, a Negro blacksmith, in Mississippi. The horrible murdering of Green came out of the same special and brutal oppression of the Negro people which gave rise to infamous Scottsboro frame-up. This is the sort of thing planned for the Scottsboro boys—only it's to be "legal."

And every blow struck against the Southern Tories for the freedom of the Scottsboro boys aids the fight for the anti-lynching bill, for the constitutional rights of the Negro—and for progress and democracy.

Let not a day wait for the united action of all Americans! American justice and democracy—demand the immediate and unconditional freedom of the Scottsboro boys.

The Scottsboro Case Moves A Step Nearer Settlement

With Gov. Graves' commutation of the death sentence against Clarence Norris to life imprisonment, the Scottsboro case has moved one more step toward a final, fair and reasonable disposition. Norris was the only one of the nine Negroes originally indicted remaining under the sentence of death after the long series of trials and reviews.

Four of the nine Scottsboro defendants are now free, the charges of criminal assault against them having been nol-prossed. The assault charge against a fifth defendant was likewise nol-prossed, but he has not been freed because he was convicted and sentenced to 20 years in prison on a charge of attacking a deputy sheriff in an attempt to escape.

7-6-38

Thus convictions on the criminal assault charges remain in the cases of only four of the nine defendants. Three of them were sentenced to long prison terms, either life imprisonment or terms so long as to be virtually equivalent to life. Now that the death sentence against Norris has been commuted, four of the Negroes remain under life sentences or the equivalent, while five, indicted on the same charges in the same case, have been cleared of the criminal assault indictments.

Birmingham, Ala.

The commutation of Norris' sentence was expected as a matter of course. While Gov. Graves made no comment on the commutation, a high official was quoted as saying that this action was in line with the state's position in not demanding the death penalty for the other defendants. It was, therefore, generally understood that this one remaining death sentence would be commuted. Gov. Graves, nevertheless, is to be commended for his promptness in taking this action.

The action was prompt in view of the fact that it was only a few days ago that the Alabama Supreme Court, in the last court action in the Scottsboro case, affirmed the death sentence imposed on Norris. Since his case was still in the courts up to that time, the governor could not properly have taken action earlier. The Alabama Supreme Court's decision upholding the death penalty was merely an affirmation of the legal correctness of the trial, of course, and had no bearing on the question of the penalty. In other words, so far as the Supreme Court was concerned, its decision on the appeal would have been the same whether Norris had been sentenced to life imprisonment, or 80 years, or 10 years, instead of the death penalty.

It is noteworthy that the commutation was unanimously recommended by the State Pardon Board. Sitting on the board in this case, as the representative of Atty. Gen. A. A. Carmichael, a regular member of the board, was Assistant Atty. Gen. T. S. Lawson, who prosecuted the Scottsboro trials.

* * *

The Scottsboro case has moved a long way since its first trial some seven years ago, when eight defendants were sentenced to death. After twice going to the United States Supreme Court and several times to the Alabama Supreme Court, it has now been brought to a status in which not a single death penalty remains. That is indeed a far cry from the eight death penalties of seven years ago—and there would undoubtedly then have been death penalties in all nine cases if it had not been for the fact that the ninth defendant was a juvenile.

That is progress in working out an extremely difficult affair, made even worse because it was complicated by various extraneous circumstances. But the process has been a slow and tortuous one.

Majority opinion in Alabama, *The News* is convinced, will uphold Gov. Graves in commuting Norris' sentence, just as public opinion accepted the nol-prossing of five of the charges as the wise and fair thing to do. From the beginning the Scottsboro case was clouded by doubts. The original convictions were obtained on the testimony of the two accusers, Ruby Bates and Victoria Price, and subsequently the former repudiated her original testimony, declaring that the whole thing was a frame-up. It should be borne in mind that frame-ups in such cases as these are far from being unheard of.

Even though one of the accusers continued to testify that she was assaulted, her testimony was of an extremely dubious nature because of contradictions in the different trials and other circumstances. No one, then, could have had much ground for feeling positive of the guilt of the defendants.

* * *

Now, while the death penalties have all been done away with, there remains a situation in which five are cleared of the assault charges, while four, convicted in the same case and on substantially the same testimony, must spend the rest of their lives in prison unless further action is taken to adjust matters. As long as this status continues, Alabama will be in an embarrassing and illogical position. Other steps remain to be taken, and there is no reason why they should come much less promptly than the commutation of the Norris sentence.

Alabama

Lynchings-1938

Legal Punishment for Rape.

5926

5 Scottsboro Cases Again Before Court

Norris, Wright, Weems Ask New Trials On Four Grounds

The Alabama Supreme Court yesterday took under consideration the new trial pleas of three "Scottsboro case" defendants, facing sentences ranging from 75 years imprisonment to death in the seven-year-old assault case.

It took less than an hour to complete another chapter in the widely-publicized case, originally involving nine negroes charged with attacking two white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, Ala., March 25, 1931.

O. K. Fraenkel, New York defense counsel, argued for new trials on four major grounds for Clarence Norris under death sentence; Andy Wright, 19 years, and Charlie Weems, 75 years.

Fraenkel charged the State indicted, at least indirectly, a year ago in releasing four defendants that it did not believe Mrs. Victoria Price, its star witness, who had identified time and again two of the negroes released as her assailants.

He argued for reversal also on grounds of insufficient evidence; variations in testimony of Mrs. Price, errors in ruling on evidence, and a solicitor's alleged "appeal to passion" in arguments.

Thomas S. Lawson, State's chief Scottsboro prosecutor and attorney general-nominate, spoke briefly, citing the justices to previous decisions which they and justices of the U. S. Supreme Court had handed down. He submitted lengthy briefs.

As to alleged "inflammatory remarks" by Solicitor Melvin Hutson in his summation in the Weems case, which was the last of the three to be tried, Asst. Atty. Gen. Lawson made the countercharge that defense counsel (Samuel S. Leibowitz) who in the other two cases had used complimentary and congratulatory terms in his references to the conduct of the proceedings, reversed that attitude, criticized the court, the witnesses, the jury and the people of Alabama, and otherwise conducted himself in a manner calculated to prejudice the jury against the defendant. Fraenkel retorted that even so it was the duty of the solicitor to conduct himself in a manner in keeping with the dignity of his office and not to reply in kind."

At one juncture, Associate Justice Joel B. Brown, interrupted Fraenkel's argument, to say:

"As I remember facts of the first trial, at Scottsboro, (where eight of the nine defendants were sentenced to death) every one of the defendant admitted the women had been raped but pointed to the man on trial as the guilty party."

Fraenkel said he did not believ "you could take the testimony of thos poor, ignorant negroes, with militi all around and a howling mob outside as a true picture worthy of considera tion here—it is my idea they adopte an attiude of 'save your own skin'."

Besides the appellants and the fou negroes freed, Heywood Patterson thrice victorious in overthrowin death sentences, now is serving years on an assault conviction, an Ozie Powell is serving a 20-year ter for slashing a deputy sheriff's thro

SCOTTSBORO CASE APPEAL

Supreme Court Of Alabama Hears Arguments For New Trial For 3

MONTGOMERY, Ala.—"So long as men read the annals of history they will never accept a verdict of guilty in this case," counsel for three of the Scottsboro boys told the Alabama Supreme Court last Thursday.

Seeking new trials for three of five boys still remaining in prison, O. K. Fraenkel, noted constitutional attorney of New York, asked that the court dismiss sentences ranging from 75 years to death for Clarence Norris, Charlie Weems and Andy Wright. It took less than an hour to complete another chapter in the fight for freedom for these boys who have languished in jail for seven years. The attorney in his plea for a new trial based his contentions on insufficient evidence; variations in testimony of Mrs. Victoria Price, the state's star witness; errors in ruling on evidence, and a solicitor's alleged "appeal to passion." He also cited the freeing of four of the nine original defendants, all of whom were accused of the same crime and tried under the same indictment.

Thomas S. Lawson, chief Scottsboro prosecutor and Attorney General-nominate, represented the state in opposing the appeals. He attempted to meet the defense's argument that a raw deal had been given the boys with a counter-attack on Samuel Leibowitz, one of the defense attorneys, whom he accused of "repulsive" conduct during the trials.

Besides the appellants the four youths who were freed, Heywood Patterson, thrice victorious in overthrowing death sentences, is serving seventy-five years on a rape conviction, and Ozie Powell is serving a 20 year sentence for slashing a deputy sheriff who mistreated him.

Twice the United States Supreme Court has reversed death sentences for the defendants, the first time holding that Negroes were without benefit of adequate counsel and the second time on the fact that they were deprived of constitutional rights when Negroes were excluded from jury duty. Heywood Patterson's 75-year sentence was affirmed by the State Supreme Court and a review of it denied by the U. S. Supreme Court.

THE GOOD NAME OF SCOTTSBORO

For several years certain Birmingham newspaper writers went to a lot of pains to apologize to the world at large for the inhuman way the Jackson County people had mistreated the "dear Scottsboro boys," in spite of the actual records and facts that these negroes were never molested in any way by deed or even threat, at any time before, during or after the trials.

Several days ago a Birmingham "negro youth" was convicted promptly in a Birmingham court for a crime against a little white girl and given a life sentence. As the negro was being escorted through the court house by a group of officers, the father of the little girl stepped out and shot the negro dead while the officers were present and presumably, holding him or having him handcuffed.

We haven't seen any dispatches to the New York papers explaining this affair and it would hardly be dropped quickly enough, so far as publicity was concerned.

If this had happened in the Jackson County courthouse, would such a beautiful silence have prevailed?—Jackson County Sentinel.

Come, come! We know how sensitive the people of Jackson county are about this Scottsboro business. Our impression, however, is that the newspapers of Alabama including even the Birmingham papers, for several years, have been well aware of the innocence of Jackson county and have more than once remarked upon it. Certainly The Advertiser has more than once called attention to the injustice that has been done "high Jackson." We all know that the principals involved in the "Scottsboro" case were not residents of Jackson county. We all know that only by chance did Jackson happen to become the goat. We all know that Jackson citizens not only averted a wholesale lynching, but subsequently, until relieved by the State, in a special act, bore the heavy cost of the first trial.

The Advertiser is confident that the world realizes that Jackson county was just an innocent bystander. The Advertiser is sure that the Birmingham papers will readily grant again, as they have granted before, that Jackson county is innocent.

Scottsboro Committee Pledges All Aid to Norris

Appeals for Widest Support as Alabama Court Affirms Death Sentence of One of Five Imprisoned Boys

Replying to the latest death sentence against Clarence Norris, one of the five imprisoned Scottsboro Boys, the Scottsboro Defense Committee, in a statement yesterday, declared that "it will do everything possible" to save Norris and to free all of the five boys.

"The fight for justice must go on," the Committee stated.

Norris was sentenced to die on Aug. 19, by the Alabama Supreme Court which upheld a death verdict against him last July. The Supreme Court handed down its decree June 16.

At the offices of the Committee, 112 E. 19th St., Morris Shapiro, Secretary of the Committee, issued a statement which said in part:

"The Scottsboro Defense Committee calls the attention of the people of America to the fact that the Supreme Court of Alabama has confirmed the monstruous injustice by which Clarence Norris was sentenced to death and Andy Wright and Charlie Weems to long prison terms.

"It will do everything possible for the defendants in the face of these verdicts.

"The committee appeals to the great court of public opinion. It reminds the American people and especially the citizens of Alabama that the State of Alabama itself has virtually acknowledged the innocence of Norris of this crime by setting four of the Scottsboro boys at liberty.

"The fight for justice must go on."

Supreme Court Affirms Norris' Death Sentence

Clarence Norris, negro "Scottsboro case" defendant, must die in the electric chair Aug. 19 unless Alabama courts again are upset by the United States Supreme Court or his sentence is commuted.

The Alabama Supreme Court yesterday upheld a Morgan circuit death verdict given Norris upon his conviction as a participant in the 1931 mass assaudt upon two white women aboard a freight train. Originally nine negroes were held.

Samuel Leibowitz, chief of defense counsel, said in New York the decision would be appealed to the U. S. Supreme Court, which earlier this year declined to review the 75-year sentence of Heywood Patterson, another of the nine negroes pulled from a train near Scottsboro seven years ago.

Justice Thomas E. Knight said in the Norris opinion no Federal question was involved, which, if correct, would prevent a review by the U. S. Supreme

Mobilize to Meet New Scottsboro Outrage

We don't believe there are strong enough words in the dictionary to express the outrage and indignation of the American people at the latest death sentence against Clarence Norris. But outrage and indignation are not alone sufficient.

One of the five innocent and imprisoned Scottsboro boys, Norris has been sentenced by the Alabama Supreme Court to die on Aug. 19.

And the executioner will pull the switch on that day—unless all fair-minded Americans raise their protesting voices as never before.

The unspeakable horror of this 7-year frame-up is known to every decent living person. The whole world has long recognized that these boys are innocent. Even the arch-reactionary Alabama officials were forced to admit that fact—when public opinion broke open the Alabama torture chambers to four of the boys.

Four of the Scottsboro boys have been freed on the same perjured evidence—for which they now plan to murder Norris.

As the Alabama Court was setting a lynch day for Norris, the Negro-hating jailers are busy trying to "get rid of" the other four boys. Ozie Powell, partially paralyzed in one side, is on an Alabama chain gang. Charlie Weems has just been stabbed in the face by a prison guard. Haywood Patterson and Andy Wright are suffering from repeated prison brutalities.

This cold-blooded sentence is the answer of the reactionary Alabama mill owners and landlords to the growing progressive movement in the South. It is an attempt to smash those democratic forces which defeated the lynch-glorifier Tom Heflin. It is an attempt to tear asunder that unity of the Negro people and white workers in the South who are battling for democracy—who are battling for the Constitutional rights of the Negro so flagrantly denied in the Scottsboro case.

Truth is: this sentence is the challenge of reaction and fascism to the forces of democracy and progress all over the country.

And it can be defeated—but only by the united ACTION of all fair-minded Americans.

Action—by the progressive, democratic people of the South.

Action—by the white people of America, whose vital interests are flouted by this murderous threat against Norris—and by the vicious oppression of the Negro people.

Action—by trade unions, farmers, churches, progressive and Negro organizations of every kind.

Action—today!

Let America ring with protest meetings, conferences and demonstrations. Resolutions, telegrams and letters should pour into Gov. Bibb Graves, Montgomery, Ala., demanding a halt to this savage crime.

No recourse should be spared to save Norris and to free all five of the imprisoned Scottsboro boys. Every support—financial and moral—should be speeded to the Scottsboro Defense Committee, 112 E. 19th St., New York City.

Daily Worker

6-18-38

New York

Birmingham, Ala. News
June 17, 1938

NORRIS SENTENCE TO BE APPEALED

Death In Chair Will Be Fate Of Negro Unless High Court Intervenes

MONTGOMERY, Ala.—Death in the electric chair Aug. 19 will be the fate of Clarence Norris, "Scottsboro case" Negro, unless the United States Supreme Court again upsets the Alabama Supreme Court.

Yesterday the highest state court upheld the death verdict imposed on Norris a year ago in his last trial at Decatur. The verdict was given as one in the mass attack upon two white women riding a freight train near Scottsboro in 1931, and which has since become a national interest.

Samuel Leibowitz, of New York, chief of the defense counsel, said the decision of the State Supreme Court would be appealed to the U. S. Supreme Court. At the same time Justice Thomas E. Knight, of the state court, said no federal questions were involved.

Norris has been saved twice by the high federal court. Once Norris and his companions, Heywood Patterson, Andy Wright, Ozie Powell and Charlie Weems, together with other Negroes, were held not to have had adequate defense counsel. The other case was reversed on the ground Alabama's laws did not permit Negroes to serve on juries.

Informed circles at Montgomery were of the opinion Gov. Graves might commute Norris' penalty to life imprisonment in line with an agreement reached at Decatur last year when charges were dropped against four of the nine Negroes involved and Ozie Powell pleaded guilty to charges of assault with intent to murder growing out of an attack on a deputy. The state also agreed not to ask for the death penalty, which it did not in Norris' last trial. However, the jury imposed the death penalty.

Andy Wright is now serving a 99-year sentence, while Weems is serving a 75-year stretch and Powell has not appealed his 20-year sentence.

Selma, Ala., Times Journal
JJune 24, 1938

THIS NEGRO SHOULDN'T DIE

The Alabama Supreme Court affirmed the death sentence of Clarence Norris and this carries the celebrated Scottsboro Case along another mile of its rough and rocky journey.

A week ago, the court upheld the 99-year sentence of Andy Wright and the 75-year sentence of Charlie Weems, having previously upheld the 75-year sentence of Heywood Patterson. Under these circumstances, it is fortunate that the court has now affirmed the death sentence of Clarence Norris, so that the case will not go back to the lower courts to create another nation-wide disturbance and to give the radicals of the East a new excuse to hurl invectives at this state.

Speaking in the vernacular, we do not see any percentage, however, in letting the death of Clarence Norris stand. This negro is no more culpable than either Wright or Weems, and surely it would be an injustice for him to die in the chair while the despicable Patterson, the worst of the entire lot, escaped with a prison sentence.

We believe that Governor Graves is planning to commute the Norris sentence to life imprisonment, and that is what he should do. This is the first time that this newspaper, which has always been in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the Scottsboro case, has ever advocated a lenient course, but we believe that justice would be violated were Norris now allowed to die. The governor would be wise to act immediately, and thus to stop Leibowitz and his crowd before they appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States.—Tuscaloosa News.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 7, 1938

Justice Moves On

The Scottsboro case, through the action of Gov. Graves in commuting the sentence of Clarence Norris to life imprisonment, now finds the death penalty entirely removed from its possibilities after having progressed to the complete freedom of four of the nine defendants. This is an enormous, a one-time almost unbelievable, advance in the cause of human justice and in the name of Alabama. But this case is not yet ended; it is unthinkable that this progress should now stop. There are too many reasons why the complete freedom of four of the defendants, and the long-term imprisonment of four others (leaving out of present consideration the sentence of the ninth for an attack on an officer) are incompatible as a final settlement of the case.

While both innocence and guilt may be conceivable within the group of nine, such an actuality is extremely hard to accept in view of both the similarity and the confusion in the general evidence upon which the cases of all the Negroes rested.

Moreover, it is scarcely conceivable that less than the death penalty would ever have been consented to by the state or actually given in any of the cases, if there had not been grave doubt of guilt.

One of the most significant factors in the latest chapter in the case is that Gov. Graves' action was taken, he said, "on unanimous recommendation of the State Pardon Board," soon after the Alabama Supreme Court refused to interfere — on technical grounds—with the imposition of the death penalty on Norris.

It is also particularly to be observed that representing Atty. Gen Carmichael in this Pardon Board's meeting Tuesday was Asst. Atty. Gen. Lawson, the next attorney general of the state and one of the prosecutors in the case.

The governor and members of the board did not comment on this expected action. But we think their silence is perhaps as eloquent as any statement that could have been made.

It would seem to give at least a certain measure of support to the widespread contention and conviction that no adequate case has been made out against any of these Negroes by Vic-

tain measure of support to the wide-spread contention and conviction that no adequate case has been made out against any of these Negroes by Vic-

It would seem to give at least a cer-toria Price's assault allegations and to tain measure of support to the wide-raise the hope that in time this whole spread contention and conviction that blot upon Alabama justice may finally no adequate case has been made out be erased as completely as now is against any of these Negroes by Vic- possible.

Alabama.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

5927

Seibels Declares Kilby Guard Justified In Knifing Weems

Solicitor W. Temple Seibels, requested by Governor Graves to make an independent investigation of the Weems incident at Kilby Prison Tuesday morning, reported to the Governor that in his opinion John Barton, prison guard, was justified in using a knife upon the person of Charlie Weems, one of the so-called Scottsboro Negroes.

Gov. Graves made the solicitor's report public yesterday though it had been submitted to him within a few hours of the passage between Weems and the guard. In making the letter public Gov. Graves said Barton had been reinstated. His suspension had been ordered pending an investigation of the prison episode in which Weems received two knife wounds, one on his face and one on his chest.

Solicitor Seibels not only found that Barton had acted in justifiable fashion but added that he thought most of the Scottsboro negroes have had too much attention shown them."

His letter to Gov. Graves said:

"Pursuant to your request to me this morning that I conduct an investigation and report to you upon the difficulty which occurred at Kilby Prison yesterday morning between Mr. John Barton, one of the officials at Kilby, and the negro Weems, a prisoner confined there, I beg to report to you that I went to Kilby today and made a thorough investigation, examining all witnesses that were necessary to get a clear idea of the trouble, and what brought it about.

"I was afforded every courtesy and facility by those in charge at Kilby Prison.

"My conclusion, based on the investigation which I conducted, is that I think the official, Mr. John Barton, should be immediately restored to his position, that he was justified in any assault which he made on the prisoner Weems, which assault was superinduced and brought on by said prisoner, with no fault whatever on the part of Mr. Barton.

"I investigated Mr. Barton's record which is most excellent; he has always conducted himself in an exemplary manner, and is really a fine official.

"I find that this negro is unruly, disobedient and recalcitrant, and has been that way ever since he has been in prison. He is hard to discipline, and I think the officials there have been most lenient and considerate of him heretofore. The fact is I think most of the Scottsboro negroes have had too much attention shown them.

"I don't think there is anything necessary to add to this report except that my verdict is that Barton is absolutely justifiable in what he did."

Suspend Guard In Scottsboro Boy Stabbing

ILD Urges Widest of Protests in Attack On Weems

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 23 (U.P.).—John Barton, guard at Kilby Prison, was suspended today pending investigation of the stabbing of Charles Weems, serving 75 years after conviction in the Scottsboro case.

Barton said the Negro threatened him with a pocket knife and a stick. Weems said Barton slashed him and that he picked up a stick to protect himself.

Governor Bibb Graves ordered the suspension pending the investigation.

Pointing out that a knife attack on a prisoner by a prison guard is something indefensible under any pretext whatsoever, Vito Marcantonio, president of the International Labor Defense, today wired a demand to Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama for punishment of the Kilby Prison guard who yesterday slashed Charlie Weems, one of the Scottsboro boys confined there, and for protection of the lives of the five defendants in the case who are still imprisoned.

"The slashing of Charlie Weems, who was seriously injured by deep knife cuts across the face and chest, by a prison guard, is further indication that the authorities of the State of Alabama have determined to 'end the Scottsboro case' in their own way by ridding themselves of their prisoners," Marcantonio said.

"In January, for example, they removed Ozzie Powell, another defendant, from Kilby Prison to the chain-gang at Atmore—notorious throughout Alabama for its brutal treatment of prisoners. Powell, wounded in the head two years ago by a sheriff's bullet, is paralyzed on one side as a result, and is generally in a very bad condition. Yet he is forced to work on the chain-gang.

"It is only the constant protest, the constant keeping alive of the Scottsboro issue, by the Scottsboro Defense Committee, of which the I. L. D. is a member, that has kept the boys alive so far. Only a continuation of that protest will save their lives and set these five innocent boys free.

"How the Warden of Kilby Prison will now defend on any ground whatsoever the knifing of a prisoner by a guard, is inconceivable."

Charlie Weems Slashed In Face By Kilby Guard

Scottsboro Negro Said To Have Forced Fight With Knife And Stick

Charlie Weems, negro Scottsboro case convict, was under treatment in the Kilby Prison hospital last night for knife wounds on his face and chest inflicted by John Barton, floor-walker in the prison cotton mill, who claims he slashed Weems with a pocket-knife in self defense when the negro advanced on him early yesterday morning with a stick in one hand and a prison-made knife in the other.

Weems denied he sought to attack the floor-walker or that he had a knife, insisting he picked up a stick to defend himself after Barton had cut him.

Warden Frank Boswell, in a report of the incident to Hamp Draper, head of the State Convict Department, said Weems had been "more or less stubborn and rebellious" since his confinement at Kilby, and that he was of the opinion Barton acted to protect himself from the prisoner.

Corroborating Barton's version of what occurred, C. O. Edwards, overseer of the Kilby cotton mill, said in a signed statement that after the encounter he took a stick away from Weems and forced him to give up a knife he was holding.

Seibels To Investigate

Immediately after the report of Warden Boswell to Mr. Draper had been submitted by the latter to Gov. Graves, the Chief Executive issued an order directing Mr. Draper to make a thorough investigation of the incident and forwarded a request to Circuit Solicitor W. T. Seibels of Montgomery, to conduct an independent investigation of the affair. Pending completion of these investigations, the Governor ordered Barton suspended from duty.

Weems who is serving a sentence of 75 years, from which he has an appeal pending in the Alabama Supreme Court, was cut on the left side of the face, the wound some four inches long extending from the cheek-bone to the chin and penetrating into the mouth cavity; also down the center of the chest, the chest wound being approximately five and a half inches in length.

According to Mr. Draper, the knife wielded by Barton was an ordinary pocket-knife, while that with which Weems threatened the floor-walker was considerably larger, crudely fashioned from a piece of pilfered steel. Barton was not injured.

Weems who is 25, and whose condition officials said, was not serious, was convicted of participation in the alleged mass attack of two young white women on a freight train near Scottsboro in March, 1931.

Warden's Report

In his letter to Mr. Draper, reporting the slashing of Weems, Warder Boswell stated:

"I regret to report to you trouble that happened in the mill about 6:40 a.m. Charlie Weems, No. 37521, C. Morgan County, had given considerable trouble about his work in the mill. I am informed by Mr. Edwards that it had become necessary to change jobs with him several times. This morning he changed jobs and put this negro to cleaning floors, and instructed him John Barton, floor walker, to put him to work.

"Mr. Barton tells me that he told the negro what to do and when he came around several minutes later he had not hit a lick of work. He had some words with the negro and he attacked the floor walker with a stick and knife. Mr. Barton to protect himself used his pocket knife, inflicting two pretty good gashes in Charlie Weems, one in his face about four inches long on left side cutting to the hollow of his mouth, the other about a seven inch gash down the center of his chest. It is my opinion that Mr. Barton acted to protect himself. Just a short while back this negro had a fit in the mill and threw his broom away. He has been more or less stubborn and rebellious since his confinement at Kilby. I regret this affair very much."

To his report Mr. Boswell attached the following signed statement of C. O. Edwards, overseer at the Kilby cotton mill:

"After Charlie Weems was cut by John Barton I stopped him at the door of the mill and took a stick away from him and made him throw the knife down."

He also attached a statement by Barton, and one made by Weems in the prison hospital. Barton's statement follows:

"I spoke to Charlie Weems about not keeping up his work properly. He replied by stating that if I didn't like the way he was doing to take him to the Warden. He then wheeled around toward me and had a knife and a stick in his hands. He intended to attack me and I defended myself by striking him with a small knife I use in my work and around the looms."

Weems's statement follows:

"I was scrubbing floor in the weave shop. This morning when I walked in, the floor walker, Capt. John, stopped me when I came in the door. He told me to throw my apron away. I went over and started scrubbing. He came back where I was and told me to get up. He told me to quit an hour ahead of time yesterday. I told him I knocked off when the rest of the flunkies did. He told me to come up to the office where Capt. Edwards was. I started to walk off then turned and looked back at him. Then he cut me with his knife. I grabbed a stick to keep him from cutting me any more. I backed off to the outside door. Capt. Edwards came out then and I gave him the stick. He told me to come over to the hospital. I came by myself."

An Unsavory Smell

THE CHARGES of Olen Montgomery, one of the Scottsboro boys, and one of the quartet who were freed by the Alabama courts in the notorious Victoria Price-Ruby Bates rape case, that a deal was made between the Scottsboro Defense committee and the Alabama authorities whereby four of the Negro youths were to be freed upon the acquiescence of the defense in the incarceration of the other five youths; and also that a racket had been made out of the case by certain elements who hypocritically appeared to be so wrought up in behalf of justice for the unfortunate boys, lends an unsavory smell to the whole affair. Or, should we say, adds a more pungent stench to a smell that was already unsavory?

It will be remembered that charges had been made during the life time of Prosecutor Thos. E Knight, Jr., that his zealousy in prosecuting the boys was not so much the result of his belief in their guilt, or even his abhorrence of the crime which they were charged of committing, but more because of the opportunity it offered him to play upon southern racial prejudices, and by that method make of himself a hero in the eyes of the benighted southern whites who never fail to grasp an opportunity to persecute Negroes to the full extent of malignancy whenever blacks are so unfortunate as to be placed on the wrong side of inter-racial relations. Mr. Knight, it was said, hoped to use the Scottsboro boys as stepping stones in his upward stride to political heights.

That Knight made effective use of the case to his own temporary advantage is not denied. But whether his act was more reprehensible than are the purported acts of certain others who, garbed in the clothing of angels of mercy and justice, were really and all the time, seeking their own financial advantage, only a Solomon would be able to determine. However, so far as we are concerned, if those individuals are guilty as charged, we would prefer to break bread with a man of Knight's ilk than to walk along the street by the side of such hypocrits as those who would stoop so low as anyone must to play such a role in life. And yet we have a suspicion that that very thing has been done.

So-called leaders lament the apathy of the masses because these same masses refuse to become all wrought up over a certain "cause." But the masses are wise for refusing to be so easily hoodwinked. Reading between the lines, the most of us, thanks to our "mother wit," or whatever you want to call it, can discern the meaning of the appeal of a lot of "angels of mercy" and "champions of justice"—and that meaning, too frequently so, is either self-exaltation or self-enrichment, or even both. There is not nearly so much solicitude for the "poor unfortunate ones" as there is for the acquisition of the almighty dollars on the part of some crusaders, in the final analysis. And whether you believe what young Montgomery has said concerning racketeering in the Scottsboro case or not, that such was possible is undeniably true.

How much longer shall we continue to portray the role of a lop-eared mule, permitting ourselves to be led and driven at the will of selfish and hypocritical exploiters, not the least number of whom are within our own group? And how long will men, who should know better, continue to do the work of the devil by exploiting their own fellow men? By mixing much error with a little truth, an abundance of hypocrisy with a tincture of sincerity, it always has been, and apparently still is, easy to fool all of the people some of the time. But to fool all of the people all of the time, the exploiters and the hypocritical crusaders will have to brew a more potent potion than that which they have been using; for even a youth, such as Olen Montgomery, refuses to be deceived by its spell.

WRIGHT GETS NEW TRIAL APRIL 4

Judge Dorsey Orders Retrial After Writ Hearing Friday

STATE UPHELD

Superior Judge Hugh Dorsey Friday afternoon oreded Will Wright's new trial put on the criminal court calendar for April 4. The decision was made after Attorney Frank Bowers sought to have the former Grant Park zoo worker freed on a writ of habeas corpus.

Attorney Bowers filed habeas corpus proceedings against Sheriff J. C. Aldredge Thursday, alleging that Wright, under indictment since May, 193[illegible] for criminal assault, had been confined in Fulton Tower a total of one year, ten months and sixteen days and was being illegally detained and denied of his constitutional rights, both state and federal, which rights guarantee him "a public and speedy trial by an impartial jury."

Judge Dorsey said Wright had a right to an early trial, but he was sure the state could offer good reason for keeping the case on the calendar up to this time.

Given the death penalty for an alleged attack on a young white girl, Wright has been saved from the electric chair on several occasions by his attorney. The State Supreme Court granted the prisoner a new trial after Attorney Bowers proved that one of Wright's trial jurors had a felony record.

Wright appeared in court Friday. He was attired in a dark blue suit

SCOTTSBORO ACT DRAWS PROTEST

Committee Wires Gov. About Knife Case

An attack Tuesday by John Barton, white, guard at Kilby prison in Montgomery, Ala., on Charlie Weems, one of the five Scottsboro boys still imprisoned, has caused the Scottsboro Defense Committee to ask Gov. Bibb Graves to remove the boys to Jefferson county jail in Birmingham for their safekeeping pending legal action.

Weems was cut across the face and head by Barton. Warden Frank Boswell said it was his opinion the guard "acted to protect himself" from attack by Weems, accused of having a stick and a prison-made knife. The youth, however, denied he attacked the guard and Gov. Graves had ordered Barton suspended pending an independent investigation to be conducted by Solicitor Temple Selbels of Montgomery county.

The defense committee's telegram to Gov. Graves, sent Wednesday, said:

"Scottsboro Defense Committee shocked at cutting of Charles Weems, one of Scotsboro defendants, by a prison guard yesterday. News dispatches indicate this to be unprovoked attack covered up by excuse prisoner had home-made knife but no account of disarming prisoner or discovery of knife.

"This slashing, coupled with shooting of Ozie Powell in 1936, supports popular belief defendants are in critical danger regardless of legal moves in their behalf. We note your suspension of guard and order for investigation. Outrageous attack on Weems prompts us to urge most strongly transfer of defendants to Jefferson county jail in Birmingham for their safekeeping pending legal action."

Scottsboro Negro Slashed by Guard

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 22 (AP)—Charlie Weems, Negro "Scottsboro case" convict, was slashed twice today by a Kilby prison guard, once across the face and once across the chest.

Warden Frank Boswell said it was his opinion the guard "acted to protect himself" from attack by the Negro, accused of having a stick and a prison-made knife.

PARDONS SOUGHT IN SCOTTSBORO CASE

Convicted Negroes Publish Intention Notice

By United Press.

DECATUR, June 28.—Notices of their intention to ask Governor Graves for pardons were filed today by five Negroes convicted in the notorious Scottsboro assault cases. One of the five faces death in the electric chair Aug. 19 unless his execution is stayed by executive clemency or an appeal to the U. S. Supreme Court.

The Decatur Daily published advertisements over the names of the five Negroes declaring they intended to request pardons from the governor.

The advertisements were filed in accordance with Alabama law which requires notice of intention to seek a pardon to be published in the county in which the defendant was convicted.

Four of the five Negroes were convicted of attacking two white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, in 1931. They are Clarence Norris, under death sentence, and Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Heywood Patterson given prison terms ranging from 75 to 99 years.

A fifth defendant, Ozie Powell, was given a 20-year sentence for stabbing a deputy.

5928

LYNCHINGS - 1938
LEGAL PUNISHMENT FOR RAPE

ALABAMA

SCOTTSBORO DEFENDERS CRITICIZE GOV. GRAVES

NEW YORK, Dec. 22—A letter asserting that Gov. Bibb Graves of Alabama failed to keep his "given word of honor" to release four of the remaining defendants in the world-famous Scottsboro case was made public Thursday by Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, chairman of the National Scottsboro Defense Committee.

The charge of breach of faith was contained in a letter addressed to Gov. Graves Dec. 19 by Dr. Chalmers in which was reviewed the year-long negotiations for the release of four of the five youths still in prison.

The letter revealed that Gov. Graves had set the date for the release as Oct. 31 at 11 a.m., after having postponed it from Oct. 24 at 10 a.m. The four youths who were to have been freed are Haywood Patterson, Charlie Weems, Andy Wright and Clarence Norris. Ozie Powell, the last defendant, is serving a sentence for attacking a sheriff and the governor's action on parole should be deferred.

Gov. Graves was reminded of a conference held in his office Dec. 21, 1937, participated in by Dr. Henry D. Edmonds, Birmingham minister; Grover Hall, editor of The Montgomery Advertiser, and Dr. Chalmers, who is minister of the Broadway Tabernacle Church in New York.

All conferees heard the governor assert, according to the letter, that he felt the position of the State of Alabama to be "untenable" (since four defendants had been freed in July, 1937) and that either all were guilty or all should be freed.

The governor stated further, the record declares, that he could not act while any legal action was pending, but as soon as the courts had finished, he would act "quickly and definitely." The letter quotes Gov. Graves directly as saying:

"My mind is clear on the action required to remedy this impossible position. When the cases come before me I intend to act promptly. I cannot be any clearer than that, can I."

The letter charges also that Gov. Graves suggested the persons who should appear at the hearing in July, 1938, before the Alabama Pardon Board on the application of the defendants for pardon, naming Forney Johnston, Birmingham attorney, and Donald Comer, son of a former Alabama governor and president of the Avondale Mills, Birmingham.

The pardon hearing was held, the letter said, "with the full knowledge of all interested persons that it was to clear the record for your action."

At the conclusion of the formal hearing Gov. Graves requested Messrs. Johnston, Hall, Comer Chalmers, and Shapiro, national secretary of the defense committee, to remain for a conference and at that time said definitely that he was going to parole the youths in the custody of the defense committee as soon as the pardon board had announced its decision.

When Gov. Graves finally set Oct. 24 as the date of release, detailed plans were made for removing the youths from the state, the letter says, and arrangements were made with citizens in Atlanta, Cincinnati and Cleveland for the aid of the defendants.

Oct. 29, with plans complete, including train reservations, Gov. Graves terminated the whole matter with a telegram calling off the Oct. 31 date.

The letter added Gov. Graves set the time for the release at 11 a. m. last Oct. 31, after having postponed it from Oct. 24. It said the four who were to have been freed were Haywood Patterson, Charlie Weems, Andy Wright and Clarence Norris. Ozie Powell, a fifth, still in prison, is serving a sentence for assaulting an officer in an escape attempt.

At the December meeting, the letter continued, the governor stated further he could not act while any legal action was pending, but as soon as the courts had finished, he would act "quickly and definitely." The letter quoted Gov. Graves as saying:

"My mind is clear on the action required to remedy this impossible position. When the cases come before me I intend to act promptly. I cannot be any clearer than that, can I?"

When the governor set Oct. 24 as the release date, detailed plans were made for removing the youths from the State, the letter continued, and arrangements were made with persons in Atlanta, Cincinnati and Cleveland to aid the defendants.

On Oct. 29, the letter charged, Gov. Graves terminated the matter with a telegram calling off the Oct. 31 date.

The letter added Gov. Graves refused to take action "to clear the name of Alabama from this unquestioned stain upon her honor" and declared:

"That you should withdraw from your decision, under which you have knowingly allowed us to act for a period of a year, is such a betrayal of all honor and decency that it has shocked men of high standing who are acquainted with the facts."

Dr. Chalmers, committee chairman and minister of Broadway Tabernacle, who made public its contents.

(Gov. Graves had this to say regarding a letter purported to have been written by Dr. Chalmers:

("I have received that, along with thousands of other threats. I have ignored all, and shall continue to do so.")

In the letter, Dr. Chalmers reminded the Governor of a purported meeting in the latter's office on Dec. 21, 1937, when, Dr. Chalmers wrote, Graves said he felt Alabama's position to be "untenable," since four defendants had been freed in July, 1937, and that either all were guilty or all should be freed.

The letter added Gov. Graves set the time for the release at 11 a. m. last Oct. 31, after having postponed it from Oct. 24. It said the four who were to have been freed were Haywood Patterson, Charlie Weems, Andy Wright and Clarence Norris. Ozie Powell, a fifth, still in prison, is serving a sentence for assaulting an officer in an escape attempt.

At the December meeting, the letter continued, the governor stated further he could not act while any legal action was pending, but as soon as the courts had finished, he would act "quickly and definitely." The letter quoted Gov. Graves as saying:

"My mind is clear on the action required to remedy this impossible position. When the cases come before me I intend to act promptly. I cannot be any clearer than that, can I?"

When the governor set Oct. 24 as the release date, detailed plans were made for removing the youths from the State, the letter continued, and arrangements were made with persons in Atlanta, Cincinnati and Cleveland to aid the defendants.

On Oct. 29, the letter charged, Gov. Graves terminated the matter with a telegram calling off the Oct. 31 date.

The letter added Gov. Graves refused to take action "to clear the name of Alabama from this unquestioned stain upon her honor" and declared:

"That you should withdraw from your decision, under which you have knowingly allowed us to act for a period of a year, is such a betrayal of all honor and decency that it has shocked men of high standing who are acquainted with the facts."

LETTER CALLED THREAT

MONTGOMERY, Ala., Dec. 22—(AP)—Gov. Bibb Graves, accused of "breaking faith" in the Scottsboro case, had this to say Thursday night regarding a letter purported to have been written by Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, chairman of the Scottsboro Defense Committee:

"I have received that, along with thousands of other threats. I have ignored all, and shall continue to do so."

Graves Taxed With Breaking His Promise

Scottsboro Committee Says He Gave Word To Liberate Negroes

NEW YORK, Dec. 22.—(AP)—The Scottsboro Defense Committee announced today it had written Gov. Bibb Graves of Alabama accusing him of failure to keep his "given word of honor" to release the five remaining defendants in the alleged mass rape case.

The accusation was made in a letter sent Monday by Dr. Allan Knight

GRAVES IS ACCUSED IN SCOTTSBORO CASE

Dr. Chalmers Makes Public Correspondence to Prove the Alabaman Broke Pledge

CLEMENCY NOT EXTENDED

Head of Committee Here Says Governor Promised to Parole 4 Negroes

The Rev. Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle and chairman of the National Scottsboro Committee, has released correspondence in support a charge that Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama had broken his promise to parole the last of the nine Negroes in prison for criminally assaulting Victoria Price, a white woman.

Four of the nine Negroes originally arrested in March, 1931, are in prison under life sentences for rape, which in Alabama is a capital offense. Four others are at liberty, the indictment against them having been nolle prossed. The ninth, Ozie Powell, is serving a twenty-year sentence for assaulting a deputy sheriff. The rape charge against him was dropped.

In releasing the correspondence relative to the negotiations between the committee, which includes among its members several prominent citizens of Alabama, Dr. Chalmers admitted the abandonment of hope for action from Governor Graves, whose term expires on Jan. 1. However, he made it clear that the committee which he heads will call upon Mr. Graves's successor, Frank Dixon, to redeem his predecessor's pledge.

Sent Warning to Governor

Dr. Chalmers, in his letter to Governor Graves, dated Dec. 19, asserted that the latter's failure to "carry through" with his "given word," had caused great concern to those who know about it "including men of high rank in our national life." The letter warned Governor Graves that unless he indicated his intention of abiding by his promise prior to last Thursday, the correspondence would be made public, and Governor Graves's only comment in Montgomery was:

"I have received the letter along with thousands of other threats and I have ignored all and shall continue to do so."

The correspondence released by Dr. Chalmers covered a period going back to December, 1937, when he charged that Governor Graves remarked at a conference attended by himself, Grover C. Hall, editor of The Montgomery Advertiser, and the Rev. Dr. Henry D. Edmonds, that the position of Alabama in holding four Negroes in prison for rape after freeing four others indicted on the same evidence was "untenable."

"Intention" Held Restated

Dr. Chalmers's letter asserted also that in the late Spring of 1938 Governor Graves restated his "intention," to Morris Shapiro, secretary of the committee, and enlisted the aid of the latter in setting the stage for action on the appeal for clemency. The Governor, according to Dr. Chalmers's letter, expressed a wish that Donald Comer, president of Avondale Mills, Birmingham, ands on of a former Governor, join Forney Johnston, well-known Birmingham lawyer, and others in appearing before the Pardon Board to plead the case of the Negroes.

Dr. Chalmers's letter then said that after the hearing Mr. Graves "told us that it was your intention to parole the boys in the custody of the Defense Committee as soon as the Pardon Board had submitted its decision and time enough had elapsed for you to hear any that objected to the release."

The date set originally for the parole of the four Negroes was Oct. 24. Just before that date arrived, however, Dr. Chalmers said, Governor Graves telegraphed that his legal adviser was ill and postponed action until Oct. 31. Prior to that date, however, he telegraphed that he had changed his mind.

Birmingham, Ala. News
December 23, 1938

SCOTTSBORO CASE FLARES UP AGAIN

Graves Accused Of Breaking Promise To Release Negro Defendants

Charges that Gov. Graves had broken a promise to release four of the remaining defendants in the Scottsboro case were revealed today in a letter to the chief executive from Dr. Allan Knight Chalmers, chairman of the National Scottsboro Committee.

The letter accusing Gov. Graves of failing to keep his "given word of honor" was addressed to the governor on Dec. 19. Dr. Chalmers states in the letter the governor had

GRAVES IRKED

MONTGOMERY, Ala. —(AP)— Obviously displeased by a charge from New York he failed to keep his "word of honor" to free four of the five remaining "Scottsboro" defendants, Gov. Graves today said:

"I have asked the attorney general's office to prepare me a statement on this matter. I expect to issue one from this office after I receive that."

set the day and hour for release of the four as Oct. 31 at 11 a.m., after having postponed it from Oct. 24 at 10 a.m.

Plans had been completed for removing the defendants from the state on Oct. 29 when a telegram was received from Gov. Graves terminating the whole matter and calling off the Oct. 31 date, the letter from Dr. Chalmers stated.

The four Negroes who were to have been freed are: Haywood Patterson, Charles Weems, Andy Wright and Clarence Norris. Ozie Powell was serving a sentence for attacking a sheriff and for this reason the governor had decided to defer action on this particular case, according to the defense committee letter.

Mentioned in the letter is a conference in the office of Gov. Graves on Dec. 21, 1937, attended by Dr. Henry M. Edmonds, pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church; Grover Hall, editor of the Montgomery Advertiser, and Dr. Chalmers, who is minister of the Broadway Tabernacle Church in New York.

Dr. Edmonds told The News today that at this conference Gov. Graves did not make a definite statement he would pardon or parole the four Negroes. The local minister quoted the governor as saying that:

"'When the case is put in my lap I will act.'"

"He then went on to say," Dr. Edmonds recalled, "that 'it seems unjust that four defendants should be out and four should be in.'"

"Gov. Graves made no definite statement at this conference that he would pardon or parole the defendants," Dr. Edmonds continued. "At a latter conference I understood he made a definite promise but I was not there."

The minister added that he understood this conference was attended by Forney Johnston, Birmingham attorney, and Donald Comer, son of a former Alabama governor and president of the Avondale Mills.

Dr. Chalmers, in his letter, refers to a conference which followed a hearing of the Alabama Pardon Board in July, at which Gov. Graves, he stated, said definitely he was going to parole the youths in custody of the defense committee as soon as the pardon board had announced its decision.

Mr. Johnston, who was mentioned as having been present at this conference, said today he did not care to comment, expressing the belief that no good would be accomplished by a statement.

Others present at the conference, according to Dr. Chalmers, were Mr. Comer, Mr. Hall and Mr. Shapiro, national secretary of the defense committee.

Gov. Graves named Mr. Johnston and Mr. Comer as persons who should attend the hearing before the pardon board on the application of the defendants for pardon, the letter stated.

The letter further stated to the governor that the pardon hearing was held "with the full knowledge of all interested persons that it was to clear the record for your action."

Asked to comment on the letter, Gov. Graves said in Montgomery that "I have received that, along with thousands of other threats. I have ignored all, and shall continue to do so."

Birmingham, Ala. Post
November 16, 1938

GOVERNOR DENIES SCOTTSBORO PLEAS

His Action Bars Any New Action During Term

By United Press.

MONTGOMERY, Nov. 15.—Governor Graves today denied the last appeals for freedom of five Negroes convicted in the Scottsboro assault case.

Governor Graves approved a recommendation of the Alabama Pardon Board that the Negroes be denied pardons without comment. His action bars any new attempts at freedom for the defendants during his term of office. The five who sought release from long prison sentences were Heywood Patterson, Clarence Norris, Andy Wright, Charlie Weems and Ozie Powell.

Patterson, Norris, Wright and Weems were convicted of participating in a mass attack on two white women aboard a freight train near Scottsboro, in March, 1931. Powell, freed of the rape charge, was given 20 years for stabbing a deputy in an escape attempt.

Defense attorneys already had exhausted every legal channel in the seven-year fight to gain the Negroes' release.

The U. S. Supreme Court denied the fourth appeal of Heywood Patterson, central defendant in the case, last year, and the youths' counsel allowed the time limit for filing briefs for the four others to elapse without acting.

The Negroes' only hope for freedom now lies in clemency action by some future governor.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Arkansas.

5929

NEGRO IS JUROR IN ASSAULT CASE

...althy Farmer Serves as Two ...embers of Race Are Con... ...icted for Brutal Attack

1-7-38

...ARION, Ark., Jan. 6 (AP)—An ...ly Negro, who helped make ...thern history by taking his place ...e jury box to help try an assault ..., tonight voted with 11 white ... to send two members of his ... race to the electric chair on ...rges of criminally assaulting a ... girl.

The death verdict came at the ... of a one-day trial in Crit...den county's old courtroom, ...cked with tense spectators. The ...rors required seven minutes to ...ch a verdict.

...mediately after the verdict was ...rted, the Negroes were escorted ... to their cells by heavily-armed ...ops to guard against possible ...tement as the aftermath of the ... victim's witness stand appear...

...hite-haired John Claybrook, 66-...r-old wealthy farmer and timber ...ator, solemnly agreed he would ... to send the defendants to the ...ric chair if the state proved ... guilty of criminally assaulting ... 15-year-old Memphis, Tenn., girl. ...tection of Claybrook, owner of ... farm hamlet of Topaz and man...r of a Negro baseball team that ...s white as well as Negro op...nents, established a precedent in ...den county. No Negro had ...d here on any kind of jury ... reconstruction days following ... War Between the States.

...far as court officials in other ... could recall, Claybrook be... the first Negro to sit on a ... trying Negroes for the assault ... white woman in the South since ...construction period.

State Troopers Present

...other Negroes were in the ...al venire. A second Negro was ...tively selected, but later was ...nged by the defense.

...defendants, Frank (Buster) ..., 26, and Theo Thomas, 25, ...his Negroes, were escorted to ...seats by nine state troopers ... a dozen deputies.

...re was no demonstration. The ...tators—all searched for arms—...e noticeably restless, however, ... before noon when Prosecut... Attorney Bruce Ivy painted a vivid picture of the assault, alleged to have occurred in the "bottom lands" west of Memphis on Christmas night.

Judge Neil Killough ordered spectators to remain seated. After Sheriff Howard Curlin took the defendants back to their calls, court was recessed.

Victim Testifies

The Negroes were still heavily guarded when they returned to the afternoon session at which they heard the victim testify as to the assault. She spoke in a barely audible voice while a physician stood beside her.

She identified the two defendants as her Christmas night assailants.

The Negroes were told to stand up. She said: "They are," when asked if they were her assailants. As she did so, three deputies stood up and gazed carefully about the courtroom.

No one stirred.

NEGROES LOSE FIGHT AGAINST DEATH ORDER

Federal Judge Overrules Mob Threat Contention

LITTLE ROCK, March 29.—(AP)—Federal Judge T. C. Trimble ruled today that two Mississippi County negroes, sentenced to death three years ago for alleged rape of a white woman, had failed to prove their convictions resulted from a spirit of "mob violence."

He indicated a formal order would be signed by him within a few days denying a writ of habeas corpus to the negroes, Bubbles Clayton and Jim X. Caruthers. The two have been prisoners in the death house at Tucker Prison Farm since April, 1935.

Attorneys for Clayton and Caruthers challenged legality of their death sentences on the ground that no negroes were included in the grand jury that indicted them or in the petit jury panel from which was drawn the jury that convicted them, as well as on the "mob violence" claim.

The State Supreme Court, upholding their conviction, held the racial issue could not be pleaded because it had not been raised at the time of the original trial.

Attorneys for the negroes indicated they might carry the case to the United States Supreme Court.

ARKANSAS PAIR LOSES PLEA FOR HABEAS CORPUS

Clayton and Caruthers Fail to Gain Freedom

LITTLE ROCK.—(ANP)—Arkansas' latest "Scottsboro case" seemed definitely headed for the U. S. supreme court when Federal Judge T. C. Trimble ruled that Bubbles Clayton and Jim X. Caruthers would have to die for allegedly raping a white woman in Mississippi county. They were first sentenced three years ago.

John A. Hibbler, defense attorney, sought a permanent writ of habeas corpus on the grounds that the Negroes were barred from the jury, an issue raised in the original Scottsboro case.

He and other defense counsel also said that mob domination and inflamed public opinion influenced conviction and prevented obtaining signatures to a petition for a change of venue. When Judge Trimble denied their petition for a permanent writ, Hibler indicated the case would be carried to the nation's highest tribunal.

The attack allegedly took place near Osceola, January 12, 1935.

Death Sentence Upheld

Their death sentence was upheld by the Arkansas supreme court November 18, 1935. On March 14, 1936, defense counsel filed a petition with the late Federal Judge E. Martineau for a writ of habeas corpus. After being twice continued, it was argued before Judge Trimble on March 9.

Caruthers is 22, Clayton, 24.

Hibbler said the case would be appealed to the United States supreme court shortly before the summer recess, making a decision impossible before late fall or winter.

In handing down his decision on the basis of facts and findings submitted by Attorney General Jack Holt, Judge Trimble said with regard to the "Scottsboro" angle:

"Evidence fails to show petitioners were prejudiced because there were no Negroes on the jury, the fact being that the attorney who represented the petitioners at trial of the case testified that he was familiar with the so-called Scottsboro decision, and decided that after consideration and talking with the trial judge, that it would prejudice his case less if he did not move to quash the jury panels because there were no Negroes on them.

"That had he deemed it advisable to do so he had ample opportunity and did not refrain because of fear of mob violence either for himself or defendants; that he did not move to quash the panel of the petit jury nor of the grand jury and the trial court had no opportunity to pass upon the question.

"That the trial judge testified he had used Negroes on juries in other counties in his district and would have granted the motion if made by petitioning attorneys that there was no proof that Negroes were excluded from jury service in this county on account of their race or color."

In answer to the claim that mob domination and inflamed public opinion influenced conviction Judge Trimble said:

No Mob Violence

"Evidence failed to show there was mob violence dominating court or jury at trial of the petitioners before the circuit court of Mississippi county, Arkansas, that proof shows petitioners were lodged in the county jail of Mississippi county all of the time for six weeks prior to the date of their trial, and no one molested them or used violence towards them.

"That no persons were searched for weapons on days of trial, that the balcony in the trial courtroom was filled with Negroes attending and listening to the trial during the entire two days of the trial and the jury considered its verdict over three hours."

Judge Trimble said with regard to the claim that inflamed public opinion prevented obtaining of signatures to a petition for change of venue:

"It is now shown that failure of attorneys for the petitioners to obtain a second signature on a motion for a change of venue prior to the original trial of said causes in the Chickasawba district of Mississippi county, Arkansas, was caused by fear of mob violence or refusal of persons to sign through fear of mob violence, but that the attorney for said petitioners failed to go out into other townships other than the one in which the trial was held."

The petition for a writ of habeas corpus was filed with the late Federal Judge John E. Martineau, March 14, 1936. Final hearing on the petition for the writ was held before Judge Trimble, March 9.

Judge Trimble now has under consideration a case which has taken the same legal route as the Clayton-Caruthers case. This is the motion of A. T. Hudspeth, former northwest Arkansas banker, for a new trial.

Hudspeth was freed under a temporary writ of habeas corpus in December, 1936, while en route to the Arkansas penitentiary to begin serving a one-year sentence imposed in Boone circuit court following his plea of guilty to a charge of receiving deposits in an insolvent bank. His lawyers contend he pleaded guilty because he feared mob violence.

FIGHT ASSAULT CONVICTION

Negroes Will Carry Plea To St. Louis Dec. 12

BLYTHEVILLE, Ark., Nov. 29.—The United States Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals will hear arguments Dec. 12 at St. Louis in the long fight of Bubbles Clayton and Jim X. Caruthers, negroes, to escape the death penalty imposed by a State Circuit Court jury here in April, 1935, for criminal assault on a young woman.

The negroes' fight has been carried to the State Supreme Court and to the Federal District Court and will be carried to the United States Supreme Court, if the Circuit Court of Appeals rejects the plea of the negroes that they did not receive a fair and impartial trial here.

Counsel for the negroes charges negroes have been "systematically excluded" from grand and petit juries in Mississippi County for 40 years.

NEGRO CASE STUDIED BY APPELLATE COURT

Arkansas Pair Under Death Sentence Carries Fight

ST. LOUIS, Dec. 14.—(AP)—Three judges of the Eighth United States Circuit Court of Appeals heard arguments today on an appeal from a lower court refusal to grant writs of habeas corpus to two Arkansas negroes under death

sentence for criminal [illegible]. The case was taken under advisement.

The negroes, John X. Caruthers and Bubbles Clayton, were convicted in the state court [illegible] Mississippi County, Ark., of an attack on a young woman in 1935.

Federal District Judge T. E. Trimble last March 6 denied them writs of habeas corpus, which would have set aside the death sentences and necessitated retrial on the charges.

Two negro attorneys based their arguments before the Court of Appeals on two major contentions. They asserted negroes had been "systematically and arbitrarily" excluded from jury service in Mississippi County for more than 40 years.

The lawyers cited several opinions of the United States Supreme Court holding that when negroes are excluded from juries solely because of their race, negro defendants are denied equal protection guaranteed all citizens under the Fourteenth Amendment.

In reply, Assistant United States Dist. Atty. John P. Steepey, who appeared for the State of Arkansas, said the trial judge had used negroes on juries in other cases in his district outside of Mississippi County and would have permitted them to be called for service in the case at issue if proper motion had been made by defense counsel.

The defense attorneys' second major contention was that the trial was "dominated by a spirit of mob violence" to such an extent that the defendants, whom they described as "ignorant and unaware of their rights," were unable to get a fair trial.

Mr. Streepey denied that "any mob spirit prevailed or any mob violence threatened."

Arkansas.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.
6

5930

Monroe, N. C. Journal
January 7, 1938

Negro Juror Helps to Send Members of Race to Chair

Negroes are not only serving on juries in the south now, but one of them at Marion, Ark., yesterday helped to make history by taking his place in the jury box with eleven white men and sending two members of his own race to the electric chair for criminally assaulting a white girl. The jurors required only seven minutes to reach a verdict.

White-haired John Claybrook, 63, a Negro whose success as a farmer and timber man is known throughout the state, had solemnly agreed that he would vote to send the defendants to the electric chair if the state proved them guilty of criminally assaulting the 18-year-old Memphis, Tenn. girl.

Selection of Claybrook, owner of the farm hamlet of Topaz and manager of a Negro baseball team that plays white as well as Negro opponents, established a precedent in Crittenden county.

No Negro had served there on any kind of jury since reconstruction days following the War Between the States.

So far as court officials in other states could recall, Claybrook became the first Negro to sit on a jury trying Negroes for the rape of a white woman in the south since the reconstruction period.

Four other Negroes were in the special venire. A second Negro was selected tentatively, but later was challenged by the defense.

The defendants, Frank Carter, 21, and Theo Thomas, 25, Memphis Negroes, were escorted to their seats by nine state troopers and a dozen deputies.

The Negroes were guarded heavily at the afternoon session in which they heard the victim testify as to the assault. She spoke in a barely audible voice while a physician stood beside her.

Spartanburg, S. C., Herald
January 10, 1938

An Arkansas Incident

Let it be made a matter of record that an Arkansas jury, on which a Negro sat, brought in a verdict last week to send two Negroes to the electric chair on charges of an attack upon a white girl. The jury was in concultation seven minutes before returning its verdict.

It may be said by some of those persons in other parts of the United States, who are determined to have an anti-lynching bill enacted by the Congress and who believe that the southern whites are hostile to the Negroes, that the verdict in Arkansas was hastily returned because the lone Negro on the jury was afraid to vote for acquittal. The dispatches from the scene of the trial affirm that the Negro juryman is a man of standing and, as a farmer and timber man, is known throughout the state.

The incident is of interest because it indicates what is true of the South and that is that the better people, both white and black, are opposed to crime and especially that crime which is most often the cause of lynching. We say it with pride in the Negroes of the South that they regret the crimes committed by a few of their race and are doing all possible to stop them. They are co-operating with white men and the agencies of law and order to remove the most frequent cause of lynching.

We submit to those misguided enthusiasts in Congress who are pressing the anti-lynching bill that the people of the South, black and white, are better than they believe and that, if left alone, they will work out the lynching problem more quickly and in more satisfactory manner than it can be done by a federal statute.

Greenville, Miss., Democrat Times
January 10, 1938

LAW TAKES ITS COURSE

The promptness in which the Marion, Ark., court disposed of the case against two Negroes for attacking a white girl in West Memphis, should be commended by all interested in law and order. Theorderly manner in conducting the trial, in which one Negro and eleven white men were jurors, is another matter for commendation.

We are not commenting on the verdict. Had it been "not guilty" we would have, at the same time, commended the courts for conducting the trial as they did. Had the accused been white men the procedure should have been no different.

More trials like this and we would soon be rid of such disgraceful affairs as took place in Montgomery county early last year, which placed a stigma on the state we will be a long time living down, and which had a big part in creating sentiment toward the anti-lynching bill now before congress, carried over from the last session.

Let's put all our cases in the hands of the courts and keep away from technicalities and unnecessary delays, giving the more serious cases preference on the dockets—and then abide by the ruling of the courts. That's our only way of keeping down lawless mobs.

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Illinois.

5931

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE - WEEK OF JUNE 20, 1938

White Influence Clears Colored Man In Attack Case In Windy City

CHICAGO, Ill.—(A N P)—While Chicago's colored leaders and organizations engaged in a tumbledidling, the International Labor Defense and the Midwest Daily Record, new labor newspaper, stepped in and kept Mack Hickerson, 38, and crippled from being made the goat in the unsolved assault-murder last August of Miss Anna Kuchta, 19, white nurse. Details of a brutal police beating were also aired by the paper.

Hickerson was arrested a week ago Saturday by a colored officer who found him prowling outside the nurses' dormitory of the white Michael Reese hospital. The Kuchta crime is still unsolved and caused the entire police department great embarrassment when uncovered.

Detectives immediately accused Hickerson of the Kuchta murder as well as the slaying of an unidentified woman. According to the Daily Record, he denied the killings until police gave him a taste of the third degree. Then he confessed that and many other unsolved murders and assaults, according to police, "Every once in, a while I get the urge to assault a white woman."

Believing he was about to be framed, the Record sent reporters to the white section of Chicago where Hickerson worked doing odd jobs for private families. There residents told how completely trustworthy he was, and how he never stole anything, took care of their children, and some fathers said they had left him in their apartments at night along with their wives and babies and were never afraid for their safety with him present.

"It seems to me that the Negro is being mistreated because he is colored," said Mrs. Joseph Silverman, one of the housewives interviewed.

"The International Labor Defense is convinced that the police extorted this so-called confession by brutally beating a man already crippled," said Miss Lillian Goodman, white, an official of the ILD. "As a champion of racial minorities, we are going to stay with this case until the facts are uncovered."

Following these statements, police officials began to back down, and admitted that although he "confessed" the Kuchta murder, his story of how it was accomplished was so much at variance with the facts that they doubted his guilt.

It was Thursday before outsiders were permitted to see him, and then Record reporters were told exactly how the third degree tortures leading to his confession were accomplished. Hickerson said he was beaten with a black jack until his blood ran. Then he was hung by his ankles from a door, head down, and beaten continuously for ten minutes with a rubber hose. Afterward they flung mustard in his eyes and on his raw wounds, promising to kill him unless he confessed. He said he admitted guilt in order to avoid additional torture.

CHICAGO YOUTH KICKED,
HUNG BY ANKLES TO
GET RAPE "CONFESSION"

CHICAGO, June--(CNA)- Beatings and torture were the methods used by police to secure the numerous "rape murder confessions" from Robert Nixon, defense lawyers of the Negro youth revealed this week.

Crusader News Agency 6-20-38

"They beat me, kicked me, stripped me and then hung me by my ankles without any clothes on," Nixon told his lawyers when they were finally permitted to interview him. New York, N.Y.

"They kept beating me and hanging me, trying to make me confess to everything," Nixon continued.

Nixon made his charges of police third degree brutality to Attorneys Ulysses S. Key and W. Sylvester White, Jr., who are members of a committee of lawyers who have volunteered to defend Nixon and Earl Hicks, his co-defendant.

Nixon and Hicks were forced to take part in a recent lynch-inciting "police circus" in which the youths were paraded throughout Chicago and made to re-enact all the unsolved rape crimes attributed to members of their race.

A demand for a change of venue will be made by defense attorneys in order that the boys might be tried outside of Cook County, Dr. Charles E. Burton, Chicago director of the National Negro Congress and a member of he defense, told the Crusader News Agency.

"The circumstances surrounding this case make a change of venue the only means of assuring real justice," Dr. Burton said. "Naturally, the purpose of the trial of Nixon and Hicks will be to determine whether they are guilty or innocent. Such a purpose would be defeated by the holding of the trial in Cook County in view of what has taken place.

"Disgrace to City"

"It would be impossible to secure an impartial jury because of the tactics of the Chicago police department and the local press. Both of these agencies united in staging what was a disgrace to our city - the so-called 'police circus,' in which Nixon and Hicks, as thousands of spectators inflamed by the lurid, lynch hysteria of the press watched, were forced to reenact all of the crimes of which police suspected them."

An indication of how newspaper stories, describing the youths as "ape-like" and "bestial" have created a lynch feeling against the defendants was shown last week when Nixon was attacked in court by the husband of a rape victim.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Dunishment for Rape.

Kentucky

5932

Negro Hung in Ky. 'Rape' Case Found Innocent by Probe

Civil Liberties Investigation into Covington Hanging of Negro Proves Charges of White Woman to Be Completely False

A thorough investigation of case of John Montjoy hanged at Covington, Ky., last December on a charge of rape, has proven the innocence of the 23-year old Negro the New York headquarters of the American Civil Liberties Union said yesterday.

The record of the case, according to the A.C.L.U. shows that the only witness against Montjoy except a confession, which he later repudiated his confession, was the white woman who claimed to have been raped.

Montjoy's execution was four times postponed through court proceedings and appeals for executive clemency. Governor Albert B. Chandler of Kentucky, who has consistently refused to issue a single pardon, declined to act in this case, accepting the recommendation of the Attorney General and the Lieutenant Governor. One unsuccessful attempt was made to get the United States Supreme Court to review the conviction.

At the original trial Montjoy was represented by counsel who failed to make a record on which an appeal could be fairly based.

BLAST CHARGES

The story in essence, according to the Union, involves the "assumption that any white woman's word is to be taken against a Negro's. The white woman who alleged she was raped by a Negro whom she had never seen and whom she identified from pictures in the possession of the police, was later shown to have been on friendly, if not intimate terms with Montjoy for three years."

The story, as it came out at the original trial, was that on the night of March 22, 1935, Mrs. Irene Cumbo, wife of a postal clerk, rushed into a cafe on the most populous street of Covington in an hysterical state and screamed that she had been attacked and robbed. Her clothing was not disordered and her appearance gave no signs of struggle. Two Negroes, she said, had accosted her but one had fled prior to the crime. Later in the evening she was able to identify the assailant from a rogues gallery of several thousand Negro faces.

When John Montjoy, was arrested, he denied the attack but after several days of grilling, police reported that Montjoy confessed.

In the nine days between Montjoy's arrest and indictment, his first attorney, Bert King, failed to conduct a genuine investigation of the charges. King, who openly declared he did not believe the Negro's story, did not permit Montjoy to take the stand at the original trial; only the prosecution had witnesses.

No Negroes were on the jury; in fact, there never have any in Kenton County trials. The prosecuting attorney was allowed to use language designed to arouse race prejudice, calling Montjoy "a black slimy ape."

white farmer, has been sentenced to death.

The jury in the case was out for nearly two days and nights before returning a verdict in which the extreme penalty was prescribed. Gilley who moved here several years ago from Bonnie Blue, W. Va., is married and the father of four children.

WORST CRIME!

But Kentucky Courts Rule White Rapist of 14-Year-Old Girl Must Die.

10-15-38

WILLIAMSBURG, Ky., Oct. 12—(Special)—Convicted of criminally assaulting Orpie Lee Partin, 14-year-old [illegible] girl, near Poplar Creek [illegible] Gilley, 39,

Mexico

5933

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment for Rape
6

OLGA CONSUELO CONANCHO

TIJUANA, MEXICO, Feb. 17.—(AP)—An army firing squad dealt swift death to an attack killer today to beat a relatively lenient Mexican civil law and ease mob tension which had gripped Tijuana for 72 hours.

Thirty soldiers, appearing suddenly at the Tijuana Jail just before dawn, took charge of Juan Castillo Morales, 34, one of three comrades who allegedly had confessed attacking and killing 8-year-old Olga Consuelo Conancho, a bartender's daughter, they marched him to a cemetery and shot him to death.

Military authorities said a court martial, sitting throughout the night, had decreed the death sentence.

There were two versions of the execution—one that Morales fainted as the rifles were levelled and was killed as he lay on the ground; the other that he broke and ran, only to die under the traditional law of flight by which a prisoner is allowed the microscopic chance to escape but is overtaken by bullets.

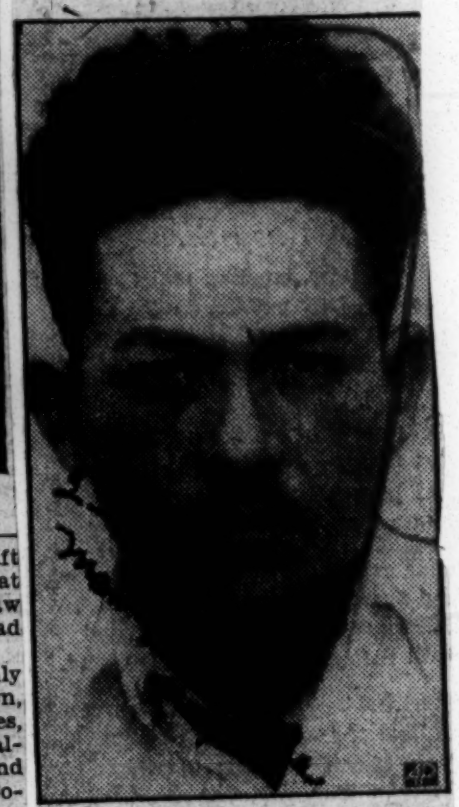
Tijuana officials said the execution eased the tense spirit which swept the city Tuesday night as a mob of men and women set fire to the city jail, police station and Federal building in an unsuccessful attempt to get the killer.

The army gradually withdrew guards from the tops of buildings upon which machine guns had been mounted. Soldiers kept the city under close watch, however. Many citizens visited the cemetery where Morales, an army private, was executed and buried.

Officers said the court martial was held at the home of the Tijuana garrison commander, Gen. Manuel Contreras, who had promised the mob he would seek authority from President Lazaro Cardenas to impose the death penalty upon Morales.

Mexican civil law provides a maximum penalty of only 25 years in prison for homicide and criminal attack.

Swift Justice



JUAN CASTILLO MORALES

Lynchings—1938
Legal Punishment for Rape

Missouri.

5934

Dismiss Rape Indictment; No Negroes on Jury

COLUMBIA, Mo., Feb. 24—A brief respite was given Frank Coleman, 30, charged with an attack on an aged woman, when Prosecuting Attorney Edwin C. Orr, last Wednesday, dismissed a grand jury indictment because no Negroes were permitted to sit on the jury.

Coleman was charged with having attacked the woman on the day he was released from state prison. The case has been sent to Osage county on a change of venue, and Prosecutor Orr has filed an information in Justice court against Coleman, charging

The death penalty will be asked in the new trial, it was revealed. Coleman was arrested last April 20, and removed from Boone county jail just before a mob had formed. He was guarded by a squad of state highway patrolmen when brought to Columbia for arraignment.

CONTRACTOR FOUND NOT GUILTY OF GIRL'S CLAIMS

Take Less Than Two Hours Deliberation to Weigh Evidence and Return Verdict in Favor of 58-Year-Old Defendant

After less than two hours deliberation, an all-white jury Thursday, May 12, in Judge Thomas Seehorn's division of the circuit court, returned a verdict of "not guilty," in the case of Henry Milligan, 58, building contractor, charged with criminally attacking a 15-year-old white girl.

Following the closing statements of Assistant Prosecutor John V. Hill, the jury retired to the jury-room at 3:25 Thursday afternoon and at 4:40 had reached their verdict freeing Mr. Milligan of the charge.

Milligan was arrested July 28 after a complaint had been filed by Ollie Mae Allen, 15, white, stating that shortly after midnight on July 20, as she and Floyd Golden, also 15, were on the way to her home they were stopped at the intersection of Fourteenth street and Benton boulevard, by a man driving a Ford coupe who told them he was a truant officer and that because of the lateness of the hour, it would be necessary for him to take the couple to their home.

Instead, according to statements of both the girl and boy, they were driven to the youth's home, at 2810 East Twelfth street where he was let out of the motor car. Then Ollie Mae Allen stated, the man drove her to a point in Budd park, located in the northeast part of the city, and attacked her.

The first knowledge of the girl's abduction was when Floyd Golden telephoned her father after he had been put out of the car, to ascertain whether or not she had arrived home.

A description of the alleged attacker given police by both the boy and girl, caused them to first look for a white man, about 5 feet 4 inches in height, weighing 140 pounds and wearing a white shirt and light trousers. The boy said "dark trousers."

Italian Questioned

Shortly after the alleged crime, Steno Ladoto, an Italian and employe at the swimming pool where Ollie Mae Allen and Floyd Golden said they had spent the evening, was questioned and viewed by the girl who said "he looked like the man," but later changed her opinion and said he was not.

While looking at the Italian, Ollie Mae Allen, was said to have stated that her alleged attacker had teeth that resembled "tusks." "Show the court your teeth," Ira McLaughlin, Milligan's attorney instructed Milligan, thrusting a sheet of paper towards him. To the surprise of the prosecution and many of the spectators, Milligan removed from his mouth a set of dental plates which he testified he had been wearing since 1926.

Lightfoot West, an Indian, reputed to have been a suspect prior to Milligan's arrest, was called into the courtroom by Ira McLaughlin, the defense attorney, to show that although Ollie Mae had stated that West was too small, he was actually larger than Milligan both in height and breadth.

The Indian was also asked to show his teeth to the jury—they were not "tusks," but normal.

To determine whether or not Ollie Mae Allen had been criminally attacked, she was taken by police officers to General hospital No. 1, about 3 o'clock Tuesday morning, July 20, some three hours after the alleged crime was said to have occurred. There she was examined by Dr. John W. Dorsey, an inmate at the hospital.

Doctor's Report Negative

On the witness stand, Wednesday, Dr. Dorsey read a report made by him of his findings during the examination. These results, according to the physician's report, were negative and showed no indications of rape.

Milligan's alibi was that during the time of the alleged attack, he was at home with his wife. This testimony was supported by several of his neighbors who stated they saw the defendant sitting on his porch of various times between 6:30 on the evening of July 19, and 1 o'clock Tuesday morning of July 20.

A Parade of Witnesses

Of the nearly 50 defense witnesses, many were prominent business men of the city.

Several white women, prominent in Kansas City's social circles, for whom Mrs. Milligan had done sewing, also testified as to their favorable opinions of his character.

The Milligans who reside at 2120 East Sixteenth street, have lived in this city for the past 22 years, coming here from Texas.

Besides Attorney Ira McLaughlin, other attorneys assisting with the defense were Attorney C. H. Calloway, McLaughlin's wife, also an attorney, and Attorney Louis DePasco.

When interviewed shortly after his acquittal, Mr. Milligan stated he felt the verdict was the only kind any fair-minded jury could render.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment for Rape.

North Carolina

5935

Carolina Governor Reprieves Attacker

RALEIGH, N. C., May 26.—(AP)—Gov. Clyde H. Hoey today commuted to life imprisonment the death sentence imposed upon a 15-year-old negro attacker because, he said, he could not consent for the State "to kill a child."

"Mann Smith has little education, has the mental capacity of a child of eight years and his environment has been bad," the statement said. "The law provides the death penalty for his crime, but after all he is still merely a boy and I do not feel that he has sufficient intelligenec or understanding to comprehend the enormity of his offense . . ."

white or black, in the name of the law."

The negro, Mann Smith, who was convicted of criminally assaulting a 13-year-old white girl, was scheduled to die tomorrow in the gas chamber.

In his statement tracing briefly the history of capital punishment and noting a trend toward "a more humane philosophy," Gov. Hoey said he did not believe "the majesty of the law requires asphyxiation of a person as young as this prisoner. The crime was atrocious. And so, likewise, would be the punishment, in my opinion, if a person of the age of 15 were to be executed."

NEGRO IS ACQUITTED BY CUMBERLAND JURY

FAYETTEVILLE, Aug. 30.—A jury in Cumberland Superior court this afternoon acquitted Fred Brown, negro member of the CCC, on an attempted criminal assault charge. The prosecuting witness, Miss O'Neill Neill, a white nurse, testified that the defendant accosted and seized her on the Morganton road.

Brown, who was without counsel and conducted his own defense, swore that he mistook the young woman for a member of his own race; that he did not touch her and apologized when he discovered his mistake.

White Woman Confesses Lying

N.C. Man Sentenced to Die, Freed in Two-Year Struggle

DURHAM, N.C.—Charles Smith of Columbus County, who was sentenced to death in July, 1936, on a first degree burglary charge, was freed this week because L. J. Spaulding believed in his innocence and a white woman finally admitted that he was not guilty.

Smith was accused of entering the home of Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt in Columbus County after all members of her family had retired. She and her small son identified Smith.

Heard Men Talking

On a business trip to Columbus County, Mr. Spaulding heard two white men say that Smith was innocent. He secured financial aid of the local NAACP, of which Dr. J. N. Mills is president, and carried the case to the State Supreme Court.

The court affirmed the death sentence and set the date for January 15, 1937. Before this date Mr. Spaulding and other colored and white citizens won a thirty-day reprieve for Smith, and finally a commutation to life imprisonment.

In confessing the white woman said:

"Made Mistake"

"Charles Smith is innocent. I admit I made a mistake. I did not realize I was doing it, I was scared to admit it. After I got married, I realized I was doing wrong to keep a man in. My husband and I got together and decided to get him turned out."

When Smith was told of this he said, "I guess it was hard for her to do it, but I appreciate it."

Oklahoma

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment for Rape.

5936

Attempt Assault On White Girls Gets Fifty Year Term For Creek County Negro

White Employer Claims 23-Year-Old Boy Was at His Home at Time of Alleged Attack

Mob Secures Midnight Confession

BRISTOW, Okla.—Fifty years in the penitentiary was the sentence meted out to Joe Lovejoy, 23-year-old Creek County Negro, by Judge C. O. Beavers, of the Superior Court Monday morning, January 10. The charge against Lovejoy is attempted rape on two white girls.

Lovejoy was given this extreme sentence without being given the constitutional 48 hours in which to plead, without counsel, without being given a chance to face his accusers and was not allowed the privilege of making bond.

This legal crime was committed against the defendant in face of the fact that his white employer, Arthur B. Gu[illegible] and his wife declare that Lovejoy was on their farm and in their presence working at the time of the alleged assault. Early in the day Sunday, before the apprehension by a mob of citizens, Lovejoy was taken before 2 white girls who had reported to their parents that an attempt had been made to assault them. These girls whose names were not given in the published statement in Creek County daily papers are alleged to have declared that Lovejoy is not the man who attempted to assault them.

Notwithstanding his proven innocence on this charge a mob later Sunday night, January 9, went to the home of Lovejoy, who is married, took him into their custody and Monday morning Lovejoy was delivered into court at Bristow with a signed confession. According to reputable Creek County citizens this forced confession has since been repudiated by Lovejoy. Lovejoy was arrested by Constable Bill Chambers, Slick, in the same neighborhood where Jess Collins, Negro, was arrested in April, charged with assault upon Alta McCullum. Hollins, first convicted and condemned to electrocution was, by a later jury given life imprisonment. Hollins contended throughout his trials that a forced confession was secured by a mob.

County Judge Beavers charged Lovejoy with being a sex pervert when sentencing him. "You are a menace to society," Judge Beavers declared.

Following the failure of the white girls to identify Lovejoy, he was returned to his home, and not until the mob took charge of the defenseless lad did anyone hear of a confession.

Tennessee

Lynchings - 1938

Legal Punishment for Rape.

5937

PRISON TERM RESULTS FROM GIRLS' CHARGES

2-1-38

Defendant Pleads Guilty To Violating Age of Consent

William C. Essary, 1457 Boxwood, indicted for violating the age of consent on complaint of several small girls, pleaded guilty yesterday and was sentenced by Judge Wallace to not more than three years in the penitentiary.

Arthur Mosby, negro convicted of a criminal assault on Mrs. Montye Hood, 1039 Bruce, last Nov. 3, lost his motion for a new trial. Judge Wallace sentenced him to death. The case was appealed.

Other criminal court cases ended yesterday were: Willie Price, motion for a new trial on conviction of larceny overruled and sentenced to not more than five years in the penitentiary; Fred Williams, pleaded guilty to larceny, not more than three years in the penitentiary; and Willie Delaney, pleaded guilty to petit larceny, six months in the penal farm.

KIN OF LYNCHED MAN SUES "LAW" OF TIPTON COUNTY

Sheriff Vaughn Is Defendant In Case Of Albert Gooden; $25,000 Asked

Memphis, Aug. 25—(ANP) — Charging that he made no effort to protect his prisoner from the lynchers, attorneys for Mrs. Mary Gooden Patterson, sister of Albert Gooden, who was murdered by a mob last August [illegible], filed suit last week here in federal court against Sheriff W. J. Vaughan of Tipton County, [illegible] for $25,000.

The bill says, "The defendant, W. J. Vaughan, was wholly negligent of his duty to safely take, protect and guard the prisoner. He [illegible] effort to [illegible] a gun in

his behalf when he was stopped by the lynchers; he offered no resistance to their attack, but apparently exposed the deceased to the attack in the manner in which he (the prisoner) was brought from the Shelby county jail."

Also named co-defendants were John Winford, O. L. McClain, J. L. Richardson, John M. Walker, Sam Smith and William A. Shiaf, bondsmen for the sheriff.

Gooden was arrested on charges of slaying Chester Doyle, marshal of Mason, Tenn., during a raid upon a crap game. Brought here for safekeeping when feeling ran high, he was being returned in an open car for trial on Aug. 16, 1937, when the sheriff's car was stopped by another auto, the prisoner taken out and lynched.

The grand jury attempted to probe the matter, but got nowhere. Gov. Browning offered a reward of $5,000 for information leading to the capture and conviction of the mob members, but this brought no results.

Texas.

5938

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Texas Court Reverses Rape Charge

AUSTIN, Texas. — (ANP) — Bob White, forlorn and hapless youth sentenced to the electric chair at Livingstone last summer on a charge of attacking a prominent white woman, had his case reversed by the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals this week. The case was remanded to the lower courts for a new trial.

The case attracted wide attention when it was first tried because of the mob-like atmosphere surrounding the court house when it was heard. So bitter was local sentiment that the sheriff of Polk county where White was held was forced out of the office which he had held for 20 years because he protected White from mob violence.

The Houston N.A.A.C.P. is to be credited with saving White. The branch raised funds and employed the Houston firm which won the reversal on grounds that the trial judge, W. B. Browder, denied White the privilege of filing a bill of exceptions. White had charged that officers tied him to a tree and whipped him until he confessed the crime.

Alabama

5917

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Montgomery, Ala Journal
February 3, 1938

LYNCH CURB ACT BARED IN STATE

1885 Law Fixing Penalty Up to Death Cited in Case of Mob Violence

Alabama—whose congressional delegation opposes the national anti-lynching bill as an overstepping of state rights among other things—has a stringent lynch-curb enacted in 1885.

Mobsters may be made to pay with their lives in the electric chair, persons attending a lynching but not participating are subject to penitentiary sentences up to 21 years, and sheriffs, deputies or jailers allowing prisoners to be taken may be fined $500 to $1,000 and sentenced to two years.

The law, covering chapter 179 of the 1923 code (sections 4938-4940) follows in part:

"Any number of persons assembled for any unlawful purpose and intending to injure any person by violence and without authority of law shall be regarded as a mob, and any act of violence committed by such mob upon the body of any person shall, when such act results in the death of the injured person, constitute the crime of lynching; and any person who participates in or actively aids or abets such lynching shall, on conviction, suffer death or be imprisoned in the penitentiary not less than five years at the discretion of the jury, and any person who being a member of any such mob and present at any such lynching, shall not actively participate in the lynching shall be deemed guilty of inciting such lynching, and, on conviction, shall be imprisoned in the penitentiary not less than one year nor more than 21 years, at the discretion of the jury . . .

"Any sheriff, deputy sheriff, or other officer who negligently or through connivance allows a prisoner to be taken from the jail of his county, or to be taken from his custody and put to death by violence, or to receive bodily harm, must, on conviction, be fined not less than five hundred nor more than two thousand dollars, and may also be sentenced to hard labor for the county for not more than two years."

Montgomery, Ala. Journal
May 16, 1938

AMENDMENT AND IMPEACHMENT

The amendment to the Constitution ratified May 3 by which Alabama sheriffs are permitted to succeed themselves in office contained one clause that was not understood by a good many voters. The amendment not only permits a sheriff to succeed himself but provides for the impeachment of a sheriff if a prisoner is taken from him or his deputies and put to death. This clause should not have been surprising to anyone familiar with the 1901 Constitution, the new amendment being a mere repetition of the words of the existing provision with regard to the impeachment of a sheriff. The Tuscaloosa News explains in the following words: "That paragraph relating to the impeachment of the sheriffs was no joker. The entire amendment was copied word for word from the Constitution of 1901, and changed only insofar as to allow the sheriff to succeed himself. All over Alabama people were confused, by this same paragraph, and it was unfortunate. They could have relieved their minds by turning to the organic law which has governed this state for 37 years, to find there this same anti-lynching provision in our Constitution. Moreover, within the last year an Alabama sheriff who allowed a prisoner to be taken from him and lynched, resigned under fire when the governor took steps to impeach him under this same constitutional provision."

Florida

Lynchings - 1938

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

5904

New Judge to Hear Tampa Flogging Case

Retrial of Policeman Involved in Murder Opens Today

(Special to the Daily Worker)

TAMPA, Fla., March 27.—Judge Robert T. Dewell, of Haines City, in Klan contaminated Polk County, is definitely out of the Tampa trials growing out of the Shoemaker flogging-murder case in this city on Nov. 30, 1935. The retrial of the five former Tampa policemen convicted on charges of kidnaping Eugene Poulnot, which is scheduled to open in Bartow tomorrow, will be presided over by Criminal Court Judge John E. Moore.

Judge Moore, of West Palm Beach, was yesterday assigned by Governor Fred Cone to preside at Bartow over all future trials in the Shoemaker kidnaping-murder case, replacing Judge Dewell, whose self-disqualification was upheld by the State Supreme Court. The newly-appointed jurist for this celebrated case is a native Floridian, 52-year-old, a lawyer who served in the State Senate and had just completed his first four-year term on the criminal court bench.

Among those who were eligible to succeed Judge Dewell, and whom Governor Cone passed up on this appointment, is Judge John R. Hines, of Tampa.

With the slogan "only Dewell will do," Pat Whitaker, heading the coterie of Ku Klux Klan defense contended before the Supreme Court that Judge Dewell was not prejudiced against the State, even after the judge disqualified himself upon State's Attorney Rex Farrior's sensational charges.

The Supreme Court, which previously had granted the convicted police-Klan quintet a new trial, held by a vote of 4 to 2 that Judge Dewell could not be required to continue as presiding judge, no matter how much the defense wished it.

Dr. Sam Rogers was the third man kidnaped from the local police station and beaten on the outskirts of the city. Shoemaker died in a local hospital nine days after the flogging. Two years after the flogging, and there's not a flogger in jail—yet. A workers' jury found the Klan quintet guilty, but the high court gave them another chance. But now it will be before another judge.

Tampa, Fla. Tribune
October 7, 1938

Sheriff of Taylor Continues Probe of Negro Lynching

TALLAHASSEE, Oct. 6.—(A.P.)—Sheriff W. L. Wilson of Taylor county told the governor's office today he would continue an investigation of the killing of Odis Price, negro turpentine worker.

Charges were made by the Civil Liberties union and other organizations, including the Communist party, that Price was lynched Aug. 9, near Perry, and news of the incident suppressed by Taylor county officials.

Sheriff Wilson said the negro, arrested by a deputy on a report that he had attempted to assault a white woman, was taken from the officer by a group of white men who blocked a road. The next morning the negro was found dead with gunshot wounds in his body.

W. Branch Cone, secretary to Governor Cone, asked Sheriff Wilson for a report after the Civil Liberties union and others sent inquiries here. Sheriff Wilson reported a coroner's jury found the negro was killed by persons unknown to it. The Taylor county grand jury investigated the case, but adjourned without making any indictments.

Price, 22, was lynched August 9, after he made an "insulting remark" to a white woman. News of the lynching was suppressed, she declared, because the county was ashamed of it." Cone was asked to make an investigation.

ILD Demands Fla. Lynching Probe

Northwest Edition

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., Sept.— (CNA)— International Labor Defense this week demanded gubernatorial action in the six weeks old suppressed lynching of Odis Price, 22-year-old turpentine worker whose bullet-ridden body was found Aug. 9 in the woods near Perry, Fla.

Florida Governor Gets Protest On Suppressed Lynching

Daily Worker

JACKSONVILLE, Fla.—(A N P) Gov. Fred P. Cone received a protest Tuesday from Miss Margaret Bailey, white, representing the International Labor Defense, on the suppressed lynching near Perry, Fla., which was recently uncovered by the NAACP.

10-3-38

Miss Bailey said the victim, Odis

Lynchings – 1938
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Georgia
6

5905

Winston-Salem, N. C., Sentinel
July 17, 1938

Georgia Council Asks For Probe of Lynching

Atlanta, July 16 (AP).—Condemning the recent lynching of a Negro at Arabi, Ga., the executive committee of the Georgia Council of Federated Church Women have asked for "an honest investigation of the crime and punishment of the criminals."

Officers said the Negro, John Dukes, was seized by a mob, soaked with gasoline and burned after he shot to death Marshal F. O. Epps when the officer attempted to arrest him.

The Negro wounded by Epps was in a "dying" condition when he was seized by the mob, officers said.

Lynchings–1938
Legal Punishment of Lynchers

Louisiana

5906

...RY RUNS TRUE TO ...RM; WHITEWASHES ...A. LYNCH INQUIRY

RUSTON, La., Oct. 27—It wasn't in the cards for them ...o otherwise, so a Lincoln Parish Grand Jury, called to ...estigate the "hot-poker" lynching on Oct. 13, of 19-year-...ommie Williams, a "half wit," failed to return an in-... on the grounds that the ... submitted was insufficient ... action against members ... mob.

Though the Grand Jury returned indictments against members ... lynch mob, it DID report ... victim of the alleged clubbing ... injury of a white youth and ... alleged criminal assault on his ... friend. Their report said that ... was the perpetra-... of the attack.

...THANKS MEMBERS ... UNSELFISH WORK

... to add insult to ... District Judge E. L. ..., who called the inquisition-... into special session to in-... the lynching, made the ... statement:

"... completed your labors ... and made your report, the ... wishes to thank you for the ... and unselfish work you ... done during the present two-... of the grand jury.

"... court is aware of the diffi-... under which you have la-... and believes that you have ... fully and conscientiously in-... the matters submitted ... by the court of investiga-... must mean that the court ... that you have fully and hon-... discharged your duties under ... oath."

... action of the grand jury fol-... a daylight lynching, in which ... were remonstrated with mem-... of the mob (of course he ... of the men he talked ... agreed to allow them to car-... the prisoner through the woods ... he rode around to meet ... on another road when they ... approach him, and then ... the lynching.

The La. "whitewash" is conclu... evidence of the need of a Federa... law.

LA. GOVERNOR TOLD TO START LYNCH PROBE

See

Mobbing Shows Need of Law

10-23-38

NEW YORK, Oct. 20—Governor Richard W. Leche of Louisiana was confronted today with his telegram on lynching sent last January to the United States Senate, and was asked by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to "use all powers of the state to apprehend and punish" the lynchers of 19-year-old Tommie Williams.

Walter White, the association's secretary, wired the governor quoting the latter's telegram of Jan. 13, 1938, and asking him to take action. The N. A. A. C. P. also telegraphed Senator Allen J. Ellender, of Louisiana, reminding him that he had talked for six days against the anti-lynching bill during the filibuster last January and citing the Ruston lynching as proving the need of a federal law to stop lynching.

Year's Sixth Lynching

Williams was hanged and shot by a mob in Ruston, La., Oct. 13, in the sixth lynching of the year. In order to whip up the lynching spirit, Williams was accused of criminally attacking one of two white girls and murdering a white man. After the lynching, it was admitted that the boy did not commit a sex offense. He is said to have beaten a girl and to have killed the man.

There was no proof whatsoever that Williams was guilty of any crime. He had not been arrested and charged with murder. The mob carried on a man hunt for two days and finally cornered Williams in a smokehouse. Without giving him any chance for his life, he was hanged and shot while Sheriff Bryan Thigpen stood nearby.

Press reports try to paint Sheriff Thigpen as having tried to stop the mob, but the Associated Press account hints strongly of collusion between the sheriff and the mob when it declared:

"Finally it was agreed that the mob would march the Negro through the woods and surrender him to officers on a side road. But when he reached the road, the sheriff said, he heard shots."

Girl's Relatives Against Lynching

The relatives of the girl whom Williams is said to have beaten are reported as having pleaded with the mob not to harm the boy.

Lynchings this year total six according to N. A. A. C. P. figures, and the association made public a letter it had addressed to Tuskegee Institute, enclosing its records of lynchings in Rolling Fork, Miss., Canton, Miss., Columbus, Miss., Arabi, Ga., and Perry, Fla. Tuskegee reported the Ruston lynching as the third of the year.

The association has been keeping a special record since 1935 on what the states have been doing about lynching. In 1935, during the short filibuster at the end of April, the assertion was made repeatedly in the Senate, and especially by Senator William E. Borah, that the states were acting against lynching and could solve the problem without a federal law.

Crimes Remain Unpunished

Despite the fact that in all the history of lynching there have been convictions in only eight-tenths of one per cent of the cases the N. A. A. C. P. started its new record of state activity in 193...

...ust to answer present day debat...rs. Since that time to date, no ... single state in which there ha... ...een a lynching has done anythin... ...about the crime.

N. A. A. C. P. Seeks Probe Of Louisiana Lynching In Telegram to Goy. Leche

Black Dispatch

Ellender Taken to Task For Six-Day Filibuster

Sixth Mob Murder of Year Proves Need of Federal Law, Says Walter White

NEW YORK.—Governor Richard W. Leche of Louisiana was confronted this week with his telegram on lynching sent last January to the United States Senate, and was asked by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to "use all powers of the state to apprehend and punish" the lynchers of 19-year-old Tommie Williams.

Walter White, the association's secretary, wired the governor, quoting the latter's telegram of January 13, 1938, and asking him to take action. The N. A. A. C. P. also telegraphed Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana, reminding him that he had talked for six days against the anti-lynching bill during the filibuster last January, and citing the Ruston lynching as proving the need of a federal law to stop lynching.

10-27-38

Williams was hanged and shot by a mob in Ruston, La. October 13, in the sixth lynching of the year. In order to whip up the lynching spirit, Williams was accused of criminally attacking one or two white girls and murdering a white man. After the lynching, it was admitted that the boy did not commit a sex offense. He is said to have beaten a girl and to have killed the man.

There was no proof whatsoever that Williams was guilty of any crime. He had not been arrested and charged with murder. The mob carried on a man hunt for two days and finally cornered Williams in a smokehouse. Without giving him any chance for his life, he was hanged and shot while Sheriff Bryan Thigpen stood nearby.

Press reports try to paint Sheriff Thigpen as having tried to stop the mob, but the Associated Press account hints strongly of collusion between the sheriff and the mob when it declares:

"Finally it was agreed that the mob would march the Negro through the woods and surrender him to officers on a side road. But when he reached the road, the sheriff said, he heard shots."

The relatives of the girl whom Williams is said to have beaten are reported as having pleaded with the mob not to harm the boy.

Lynchings this year total six according to N. A. A. C. P. figures, and the association made public a letter it had addressed to Tuskegee Institute, enclosing its records of lynching in Rolling Fork, Miss., Canton, Miss., Columbus, Miss., Arabi, Ga., and Pery, Fla., Tuskegee reported the Ruston lynching as the third of the year.

Lynchings—1938

Louisiana

6

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

5907

Indictments Are Lacking In Lynching

Louisiana Grand Jury Says Evidence Scant; Case Continued

RUSTON, La., Oct. 18.—(AP)—A special grand jury reported today it had insufficient evidence to return indictments in the lynching last week of W. C. Williams, negro, and continued the case for further investigation.

The jury reported to Judge E. L. Walker, however, that evidence showed the negro was guilty of two different assaults on couples in parked cars in this yicinity in which the men were beaten, one fatally, and the women criminally attacked.

In one of the attacks, last Sept. 13, J. W. Breedlove suffered a fractured skull but is now recovering. In the other, which occurred Oct. 11, a few days before the lynching, Robert N. Blair, paper mill foreman, was beaten to death with a baseball bat.

"In connection with the lynching of W. C. Williams," the jury reported, "we have examined 55 witnesses and have obtained insufficient evidence to return any indictments. We, therefore, continue this case for further investigation."

In discharging the jury Judge Walker said he felt it had "thoroughly and conscientiously investigated the matters" submitted to it and had "fully and honorably discharged" its duty.

LYNCHING TO BE PROBED

Louisiana Grand Jury Called In Mate Death of Negro Youth

RUSTON, La., Oct. 14.—(INS)—Judge E. L. Walker today called a special session of the Grand Jury for Monday to investigate the lynching yesterday of W. C. Williams, 19-year-old negro suspected of killing Robert M. Blair with a club and attacking Blair's waitress companion near Ruston Tuesday night.

The negro was hanged to a tree, his body riddled with bullets and slit with knives after a mob of almost 300 dragged him from a smokehouse where he cowered.

Accused of the crime and also of attacking J. W. Breedlove and a aged companion in September, the negro was [illegible] variously reported as denying and confessing the crimes.

A trio of boys was said to have led the mob to the negro's hiding place where he was seized and carried to a place near the scene of Blair's death.

Ruston Judge Orders Probe

Investigation Of Negro Lynching Demanded

RUSTON, La., Oct. 17.—(AP)—Declaring that lynch law "must never prevail here," Judge E. L. Walker ordered the Lincoln Parish grand jury today to investigate the lynching of a negro by a white mob last Thursday.

He charged the grand jury to return proper indictments against any and all persons found by you to have violated the laws of this State."

The grand jury retired to begin deliberations immediately after the five-minute charge was delivered from the bench before the jurymen and a small crowd of spectators.

Some 25 persons had been summoned as witnesses before the grand jury in the case of the hanging and shooting to death of W. C. Williams, 19-year-old negro of near Ruston in connection with the slaying of a white man, Robert M. Blair, in a night attack at Blair's parked automobile.

Blair was clubbed to death with a baseball bat in the hands of a negro who approached the car and demanded money. Blair's companion was felled by a blow on the head after she tried to sound an alarm with the car's horn.

Williams, captured by a posse at the home of a relative, was reported tortured with a hot poker before he was strung up to a tree limb and riddled with bullets.

After the lynching officers of the Louisiana bureau of criminal identification and investigation announced that prints taken from Williams's left palm matched prints taken from the car in which another couple was attacked and beaten by a negro in a similar case in September.

Indictments Are Lacking In Lynching

Louisiana Grand Jury

Says Evidence Scant; Case Continued

RUSTON, LA., Oct. 18.—(AP)—A special grand jury reported today it had insufficient evidence to return indictments in the lynching last week of W. C. Williams, negro, and continued the case for further investigation.

The jury reported to Judge E. L. Walker, however, that evidence showed the negro was guilty of two different assaults on couples in parked cars in this vicinity in which the men were beaten, one fatally, and the women criminally attacked.

In one of the attacks, last Sept. 13, J. W. Breedlove suffered a fractured skull but is now recovering. In the other, which occurred Oct. 11, a few days before the lynching, Robert N. Blair, paper mill foreman, was beaten to death with a baseball bat.

"In connection with the lynching of W. C. Williams," the jury reported, "we have examined 55 witnesses and have obtained insufficient evidence to return any indictments. We, therefore, continue this case for further investigation."

In discharging the jury Judge Walker said he felt it had "thoroughly and conscientiously investigated the matters" submitted to it and had "fully and honorably discharged" its duty.

Orlando, Fla., Morning Sentinel
October 15, 1938

ATTACK CASE

Negro's Prints Found In Two Crimes

By The Associated Press

RUSTON, La.—The State Bureau of Identification reported yesterday the fingerprints of W. C. Williams, 19-year-old negro lynched near here yesterday, tallied with those found at the scene of a roadside attack.

Sheriff Bryan Thigpen said the State bureau had checked prints taken from the lynched youth's body against those found on an automobile occupied by a Ruston couple assaulted Sept. 13.

Williams was captured Thursday afternoon by a posse searching for the slayer of R. M. Blair, 47, a plant foreman of Jonesboro, who was bludgeoned Tuesday night. Williams was strung to a tree near the scene of attack and riddled with bullets.

In the earlier case J. W. Breedlove, 20, was critically injured by a negro who approached his parked automobile. His young woman companion was criminally attacked.

Blair's skull was crushed with a baseball bat and his woman companion, a Ruston waitress, was critically injured by a blow on the head.

Nashville, Tenn. Banner
October 14, 1938

Grand Jury Called To Probe Lynching Of Louisiana Negro

Ruston, La., Oct. 14—(AP)—District Judge E. L. Walker said today he would call a special session of the Lincoln Parish Grand Jury next Monday or Tuesday to investigate the lynching yesterday of R. C. Williams, nineteen-year-old Negro.

A mob of several hundred men caught the Negro, marched him to the spot where they said he killed R. M. Blair, 30, Jonesboro paper-mill foreman, Tuesday night, and slugged his woman companion, and hanged him from a tree before riddling his body with bullets.

The fatal beating of Blair and his companion, a Ruston waitress as they sat in a parked car on a side road three miles east of here, was the second such occurrence reported within a month.

Three youths caught Williams as he sought shelter in an outhouse at his grandmother's and turned him over to the mob. Sheriff Bryan Thigpen, informed of the capture, sought to intervene but a mob leader held a gun against the Negro and said he would shoot if the Sheriff interfered.

Lynching To Be Probed

RUSTON, La. (ANP)—Judge E. L. Walker this week called a special session of the grand jury to investigate the lynching of W. C. Williams, 19-year-old suspect accused of killing Robert M. Blair with a club and attacking Blair's waitress companion near Ruston.

Williams was hanged to a tree, his body slashed with knives and riddled with bullets after a mob of 300 dragged him away.

Lynching Mob Whitewashed

NEW YORK—A prediction by NAACP secretary, Walter White that the hot poker lynchers of Tommie Williams, 19, at Ruston La., would be whitewashed in a grand jury probe came true last week when no bill was returned because of "insufficient evidence."

Mr. White made his prediction in a letter to Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana on the day the grand jury made its report. Ellender talked for six days at the last session of Congress in the Antilynching Bill filibuster.

Veteran on Job

The NAACP official told Ellender that a white investigator learned that one of the four mob leaders had taken part in two other lynchings, and said that 95 per cent of the whites in the community favored the lynching.

One Polytechnic student was reported to have said that he arrived too late for the torture of Williams, but let out a whoop and felt like "the home town had won." Mr. White asked the Senator whether he would not agree now that Federal legislation is the only remedy for lynching.

Hung To Tree, Body Riddled With Bullets Then Burned —That's Lynching Number 6

Fortune 10-20-38
Philadelphia Pa.

Youth Accused Of Murder And Assault, But There Is No Proof Of Guilt; Action Demanded By NAACP

ROUSTON, La.—Shortly after receiving a telegram from the N.A.A.C.P., demanding immediate action against persons responsible for the lynching of Tommy Williams, 19-year-old Negro, last Thursday, District Judge, E. I. Walker said he would call a special session of the Lincoln Parish Grand Jury to investigate the atrocity.

Simultaneously, Governor Richard W. Leche of Louisiana was confronted with his telegram on lynching, sent last January to the Senate, and was asked by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to "use all powers of the state to apprehend and punish" the lynchers of Williams.

Williams was hanged and shot by a mob here in the sixth lynching of the year. Rouston residents said that in order to whip up the lynching spirit, Williams was accused of criminally attacking one or two white girls and murdering a white man. After the lynching, it was admitted that the victim did not commit a sex offense.

that there was no prSHRDLUCMF

Reliably informed persons said that there was no proof that Williams was guilty of any crime. He had not been arrested and charged with murder.

Three whie men caught the youth as he sought shelter in his grandmother's home, and turned him over to the mob. Sheriff Bryan Thigpin, informed of the capture, sought to intervene, but the mob leader held a gun against Williams and said that he would shoot if the Sheriff interfered.

Williams was taken to the scene of the crime and tortured with a hot poker. He was then hanged from a tree as many pumped bullets into his body. A fire was lighted under the dangling body, but it was kicked out before it became charred.

Relatives of the girl whom Williams is said to have beaten are reported as having pleaded with the mob not to harm the youth.

The white man Williams was accused of killing was R. M. Blair, paper mill foreman.

The relatives of the girl whom Williams is said to have beaten are reported as having pleaded with the mob not to harm the boy.

Lynchings this year total six, according to N. A. A. C. P. figures, and the association made public a letter it had addressed to Tuskegee Institute, enclosing its records of lynching in Rolling Fork, Miss., Canton, Miss., Columbus, Miss., Arabi, Ga., and Pery, Fla., Tuskegee reported the Ruston lynching as the third of the year.

N. A. A. C. P. Seeks Probe Of Louisiana Lynching In Telegram to Gov. Leche

Ellender Taken to Task For Six-Day Filibuster

Sixth Mob Murder of Year Proves Need of Federal Law, Says Walter White

NEW YORK.—Governor Richard W. Leche of Louisiana was confronted this week with his telegram on lynching sent last January to the United States Senate, and was asked by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to "use all powers of the state to apprehend and punish" the lynchers of 19-year-old Tommie Williams.

Walter White, the association's secretary, wired the governor, quoting the latter's telegram of January 13, 1938, and asking him to take action. The N. A. A. C. P. also telegraphed Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana, reminding him that he had talked for six days against the anti-lynching bill during the filibuster last January, and citing the Ruston lynching as proving the need of a federal law to stop lynching.

Williams was hanged and shot by a mob in Ruston, La. October 13, in the sixth lynching of the year. In order to whip up the lynching spirit, Williams was accused of criminally attacking one or two white girls and murdering a white man. After the lynching, it was admitted that the boy did not commit a sex offense. He is said to have beaten a girl and to have killed the man.

Reuter 10-22-38 Chicago Defender

There was no proof whatsoever that Williams was guilty of any crime. He had not been arrested and charged with murder. The mob carried on a man hunt for two days and finally cornered Williams in a smokehouse. Without giving him any chance for his life, he was hanged and shot while Sheriff Bryan Thigpen stood nearby.

Press reports try to paint Sheriff Thigpen as having tried to stop the mob, but the Associated Press account hints strongly of collusion between the sheriff and the mob when it declares:

"Finally it was agreed that the mob would march the Negro through the woods and surrender him to officers on a side road. But when he reached the road, the sheriff said, he heard shots."

Lynchings-1938
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Mississippi.

5908

FORGOTTEN.

Introducer of a bill in the Mississippi legislature, name of which to provide for punishment for mob violence, declares that many of the states have anti-lynching laws fully as well toothed as the federal bill. This is a circumstance that seems to have been overlooked by the filibusterers at Washington, who were not supposed to have overlooked anything. Representative Hill cited South Carolina, where according to statute an officer when he releases a prisoner to a mob may be prosecuted for a misdemeanor and made to forfeit his office.

And so maybe all of this upakut in the United States senate is to no end. The states have already provided the necessary statutes. We don't think more of the proposition, however, if we had ever heard of an indictment in South Carolina or anywhere else for this sort of misdemeanor. Also, before getting too enthusiastic about these state laws, maybe somebody ought to read them. They must have been forgotten for a long while.

ARRESTS LACKING IN LYNCHING QUIZ

...ury Action To Await Probe Of Negro Slaying

WIGGINS, Miss.—(AP)—Pending completion of his investigation of Tuesday's lynching of Wilder McGowan, 24-year-old Negro, by a mob in connection with criminal attack of a 14-year-old white girl, Sheriff S. C. Hinton, of Stone County, said today no arrests had been made.

Grand Jury or court action, the sheriff said, would await his investigation of the mob action. Hinton said a white mob searching for the attacker of the woman seized McGowan "I don't know exactly where" while he and his deputies were ... miles away looking for the Negro at a mill where he said they thought he was employed, and the mob lynched him.

Mississippi.

5909

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Memphis. Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
February 12, 1938

Should Enforce It, Too

It is not to be expected that the Mississippi Senate will lose any time in passing the House-approved bill which definitely recognizes lynching as a major crime.

Not that long-existing statutes on murder and riot are inadequate. From a strictly legal viewpoint, they are not. It is murder under the law to take the life of another. It is conspiracy to assemble for an unlawful purpose.

But the bill now pending in Mississippi has a more definite objective. It recognizes lynching not merely as archaic or barbaric, but in the name of a great state it condemns lynching as an unwholesome usurpation of power by which irresponsible groups hold the state, its institutions and its civilization in contempt.

For six weeks Southern senators in Congress have been fighting off an attempt by the Federal Government to fasten an Anti-Lynching Bill onto the South. It is clearly an unconstitutional and unwarranted effort to put into the hands of Federal officers powers that since time immemorial have belonged to the states.

One argument advanced by the sponsors of the bill is that since the states do not have adequate laws, the Government must step in. And this, too, in the face of the fact that lynching has declined in the United States until the total last year stood at eight.

Another argument that the senators have had to overcome is that the South approves of lynching, or at least connives at it. We in the South know that nothing is farther from the truth. We know that the road has been long and hard since Reconstruction Days. We know that much of our progress has been made in spite of the unwarranted interference of the Federal Government, and that we are solving our problems without such interference.

The Mississippi bill is an answer to the slurs of those who would saddle the Federal law upon us. It refutes the imputation that Mississippi and other Southern states have any hesitancy in attacking the problem, or that they have any determination other than to use every power at their command to stamp out the crime of lynching.

Nor should the law, if passed, be regarded as a mere gesture. It should be enforced. The courts of Mississippi are efficient and they are adequate. They are equipped to review and avenge any crime. When they are ignored, the state itself is ignored. Those who ignore should be punished.

Lynchings - 1938
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

New York.

5910

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
April 14, 1938

New York and Lynching

Governor Lehman, of New York, has signed an anti-lynching bill which may provide the rest of the country with an interesting "laboratory experiment" in dealing with mob violence. Under the new law, a mob is "any assemblage of three or more persons which shall exercise or attempt to exercise by physical violence and without authority of law, any power of coercion or punishment over any person." The law fixes a mandatory sentence of from twenty years to life imprisonment for any one guilty of mob violence resulting in a person's death, and a mandatory sentence of ten years' imprisonment for any one guilty of mob violence not resulting in death.

The measure signed by Governor Lehman defines lynching as "any act or acts of mob violence committed by a mob on the body of a person in custody of any peace officer, or suspected of, charged with or convicted of the commission of any criminal offense, which act or acts result in the death of a person. Expressly exempted, however, is "violence occurring between members or groups of lawbreakers such as commonly defined as gangsters or racketeers," and "violence occurring during the course of picketing or boycotting incidental to any labor dispute." It is possible, since a defense attorney looks first for the law's loopholes, that defendants charged with mob violence under the anti-lynching law will take advantage of definitions which enable them to contend either that they are "racketeers" or that a labor dispute caused whatever violence occurred.

Prosecutions under the new law will give rise to some important questions, only one of which involves the social usefulness of a statute which makes punishment mandatory when a "mob" with no labor or gangster affiliations lynches a person, but has no application when three or more gangsters plot against an enemy and then murder him.—Chattanooga Times.

New Yorkers Wondering What To Do With Their New Anti-Lynching Law

New Measure Makes Lynching a Felony with Penalty of From 20 Years to Life.

NEW YORK, April 14—Lynching, as it is known in the South, is such a remote possibility in New York State that Harlemites and others have shown no interest whatever in the passage of the State's first anti-lynching law, signed last week by Governor Lehman.

The measure, fathered by Assemblyman Kreinheder, white, a Buffalo Republican, provides a minimum penalty of 20 years' imprisonment and a maximum penalty of life for any member of a mob found guilty of committing an act of violence which results in the death of a person under arrest. In the event the victim survives the attack, the crime is made a felony with a maximum penalty of ten years.

The measure defines as a mob any group of three or more persons who attempt to exercise any power of correction or punishment, and it makes every member of the mob guilty. The wording of the law is regarded as defective by observers here. They insist that the new measure does not provide for punishment for a mob which should reach a suspect before the arrival of the authorities.

The passage of the Kreinheder law was practically ignored by newspapers here, both white and colored, and few persons in Harlem know of its existence.

New York

5911

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.
6

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
April 11, 1938

NEW YORK AND LYNCHING

Governor Lehman, of New York has signed an antilynching bill which may provide the rest of the country with an interesting "laboratory experiment" in dealing with mob violence. Under the new law, a mob is "any assemblage of three or more persons which shall exercise or attempt to exercise by physical violence and without authority of law, any power of coercion or punishment over any person." The law fixes a mandatory sentence of from twenty years to life imprisonment for any one guilty of mob violence resulting in a person's death, and a mandatory sentence of ten years' imprisonment for any one guilty of mob violence not resulting in death.

The measure signed by Governor Lehman defines lynching as "any act or acts of mob violence committed by a mob on the body of a person in custody of any peace officer, or suspected of, charged with or convicted of the commission of any criminal offense, which act or acts result in the death of a person." Expressly exempted, however, is "violence occurring between members or groups of lawbreakers such as commonly defined as gangsters or racketeers," and "violence occurring during the course of picketing or boycotting incidental to any labor dispute." It is possible, since a defense attorney looks first for the law's loopholes, that defendants charged with mob violence under the antilynching law will take advantage of definitions which enable them to contend either that they are "racketeers" or that a labor dispute caused whatever violence occurred.

Prosecutions under the new law will give rise to some important questions, only one of which involves the social usefulness of a statute which makes punishment mandatory when a "mob" with no labor or gangster affiliations lynches a person, but has no application when three or more gangsters plot against an enemy and then murder him.

South Carolina.

5912

Lynchings - 1938

6

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
January 16, 1938

NOT FEDERAL FUNCTION

From Gaffney Ledger.

Three white men involved in the fatal shooting of a negro in Spartanburg county last fall were tried and convicted in court at Spartanburg this week. Judge G. B. Greene sentenced each of the three to serve 20 years at hard labor.

Under the terms of the anti-lynching bill before Congress, this killing would have been subject to being classed as a lynching and would have made Spartanburg county liable for $10,000 damages.

Yet this anti-lynching bill specifically exempts from its provisions "gangster killings" which occur in the northern states.

That is sufficient evidence that the bill is not designed especially to stop lynchings, but its chief purpose is to penalize the South.

Southern people do not uphold lynching. Southerners do not approve of lawless vengeance. But there can not help but be strong opposition and just resentment when senators and congressmen from other sections of the country try to enact such a piece of legislation as the anti-lynching bill.

If the federal government has the right to step into a local community to pass judgment on the enforcement of one particular criminal law, the federal government would have the right to supervise the enforcement of all criminal laws, local and state.

In our judgment, this is not and ought not to be a function of the federal government.

Columbia, S. C. State
March 16, 1938

DENIES APPROVAL OF LYNCH BILL

House Judiciary Body Unfavorable to Measure. Senate Group to Sponsor Bill for Time Limit.

The house judiciary committee drafted an unfavorable report yesterday on the bill by Representative Reynolds of Oconee calling for a referendum to eliminate the $2,000 ... counties in which lynch... occur.

The senate judiciary committee agreed to sponsor a measure to limit the time in which an action could be brought against the state or any county for the recovery of any fees, salaries, costs, commissions or other charges by an officer or employe of the state or county.

The measure agreed upon stipulates that "in all cases where such right of action shall have already accrued on or prior to the effective date of this act, and is not barred by the statute of limitations in effect prior to said date, an action may be brought . . . within a period of six months from the date when this act shall become operative, and not thereafter."

The house education group prepared an unfavorable report on a house bill to extend teachers' certificates without attendance at summer schools this year.

"One reason the committee took this action," said Chairman Rufus Newton, "was that the certificates have been extended for the last six years."

Lynchings—1938
6
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Tennessee

5913

LYNCHED NEGRO'S SISTER FILES SUIT

Sheriff From Whose Car Alleged Slayer Was Taken Is Named in Action

8-16-38

MEMPHIS, Tenn., Aug. 15 (AP)—A sister of a Negro who was lynched last August while en route to trial asked $25,000 today of the sheriff from whom the prisoner was taken.

Filing of a damage suit in federal court against Sheriff W. J. Vaughan of Covington, (Tipton county) Tenn., revived interest today in the plow-line mob execution of Albert Gooden, once the subject of an investigation by the Tipton county grand jury. The suit was filed by Mary Gooden Patterson, administratrix of Gooden's estate.

After hearing 10 witnesses, the grand jury recessed its inquiry without reaching a final conclusion.

Gooden was arrested in the slaying of Marshal Chester Doyle of Mason, Tenn., and incarcerated in the Shelby county jail in Memphis. While en route to Covington for trial a month after his arrest, Gooden was snatched from Sheriff Vaughan's car by six masked men. The Negro's bullet-riddled body was found later hanging from a county bridge near Covington, a plow-line knotted crudely about his neck.

The sheriff said he could not identify the masked men. He said he made every effort to protect his prisoner, removing him from the Memphis jail at night in an effort to transfer him to Covington secretly.

The damage suit charged the sheriff was "negligent of his duty to safely take, protect and guard the prisoner," and that "he made no effort to draw a gun in his behalf when he was stopped by the lynchers."

The bill asserted "the prisoner was being safely kept in the Shelby county jail and was in no sort of danger and the defendant well knew that the feeling continued to run high in Tipton county."

Gov. Gordon Browning offered a $5,000 reward for the apprehension and conviction of the lynchers.

Memphis, Tenn., Scimitar
August 16, 1938

LYNCHING ECHO IN DAMAGE SUIT

Tipton Sheriff Is Sued For $25,000; Neglect of Duty Charged in Bill

Charging him with being "derelict in his duty" in failing to protect a negro from being lynched in August, 1937, a suit for $25,000 damages was filed in Federal Court late yesterday against Sheriff W. J. Vaughan of Tipton County, Tenn.

The sheriff's bondsmen are also named in the action, which was filed on behalf of Mary Gooden Patterson, administratrix of the estate of Albert Gooden.

Sheriff Accused

The bill charges Sheriff Vaughan was "wholly negligent of his duty to safely take, protect and guard the prisoner." It charges "he made no effort to draw a gun in his behalf when he was stopped by lynchers and that he offered no resistance to their attack, but apparently exposed the deceased to the attack in the manner in which the prisoner was brought from the Shelby County jail."

The sheriff's bondsmen named in the action as co-defendants are John Winford, J. L. Richardson, John M. Walker, Sam Smith, O. L. McLain and William A. Shoaf.

After Gooden was arrested in Tipton County on charges of slaying Chester Doyle, marshal of Mason, Tenn., during a dice raid, he was brought to Shelby County jail for safekeeping.

According to the bill, Sheriff Vaughan knew that feeling was running high in Tipton County, but took the prisoner from the Shelby County jail.

Lynchers Go Free

The bill recites that "On Aug. 16, the sheriff allowed himself to be stopped by an auto containing five men who were armed and who took the prisoner from the sheriff."

After the lynching, an investigation was held by a Tipton County grand jury and a reward was offered by Governor Browning for capture and conviction of the mob members.

Gooden was hanged from a bridge over a drainage ditch.

The suit yesterday was filed by Charlie Bryan, Blan Maxwell and John Brown, attorneys for Mary Patterson.

Sheriff Vaughan was away from his office today and could not be reached for a statement regarding the suit.

Somerville, Tenn., Falcon
August 18, 1938

SEEK DAMAGES IN TIPTON LYNCHING

Woman Sues For $25,000 In Death Of Negro In 1937 Case

An echo of the lynching of Albert Gooden, Mason negro, by a Tipton County mob on Aug. 16, 1937, was heard Monday when Mary Gooden Patterson, administratrix of the estate of Albert Gooden, filed suit for $25,000 damages in Federal Court at Memphis.

Sheriff W. J. Vaughan of Tipton County and his bondsmen were named as defendants in the suit.

The bill charges that Sheriff Vaughan was "wholly negligent in his duty to safely take, protect and guard the prisoner," and that he "made no effort to draw a gun in his behalf when he was stopped by lyncher."

Sheriff Vaughan was returning Gooden, who killed Chester Doyle, Mason city marshal, from the Memphis jail to Covington when a group of men took the negro from him near Brighton. Gooden was hanged from a bridge over a drainage ditch near Mt. Carmel.

Gooden shot Marshal Doyle when the officer, accompanied by Sheriff Vaughan, staged a raid on a dice game in Mason in July, 1937.

After the lynching, an investigation was made by the Tipton County grand jury, but no evidence of value in solving the case was reported. Gov. Gordon Browning offered a reward for the capture and conviction of the mob members.

Lynchings—1938
Legislation Relating to.

5965

Senator Borah's Revenge

It should be evident to most observers that the fight against the antilynching bill by the Senator from Idaho, once heralded as the champion of the common people, is motivated by reasons other than those presented in his argument on the floor of the Senate on Friday.

Borah is hitting back. He seeks revenge.

The fond ambition of the Progressive war horse in 1936 to become the Presidential candidate of the Republican party was thwarted by the opposition of colored Republicans. But for this opposition, the nomination would surely have been his.

But in 1935 he spoke against the antilynching bill; and, G.O.P. leaders, remembering the case of Judge John J. Parker, turned thumbs down on Borah's Presidential hopes. They told him plainly that he couldn't get the colored vote.

Now, understanding Borah's grudge, let us go on to his argument.

The Senator would have us believe that a measure of this kind is not needed, in view of the growing sentiment against mob violence. He recalls that as a young man he once intervened to prevent one lynching.

Well, the most recent events of mob violence demonstrate that we have had no Borahs handy at most needed times. And we should not have to depend upon the slender possibility of keeping them on hand for such pressing emergencies.

And as for those States where public sentiment and the efficiency of the machinery of law and justice make such a Federal law unnecessary, it should be pointed out that, under the Wagner-Van Nuys Bill, the government does not step in except in cases where the State has not shown the ability and the will to take action.

Senator Borah cannot cite five cases during the past five years in which a single mob-murderer has been brought to justice and punished according to the law of any State in the South.

As to his assertion that the measure is unconstitutional, Senators and jurists just as competent take a different view. After all, that is a matter for the Supreme Court, not for Senator Borah, to decide.

The most dangerous aspect of the Borah argument, however, is the inference that colored citizens in this country are but wards and not citizens, and that the various sections of the country, the South in particular, should be allowed to deal with them according to their own pet ideas.

He cries out in holy platitudes in defense of the U.S. Constitution, and at the same time upholds a State's right to nullify that instrument if it suits its convenience.

The only people in this country whose sensibilities would be hurt by passing the antilynching bill are those who sanction lynching. Make no mistake about it.

A vote against the measure is a vote for the mob.

Shreveport, La., Times
January 9, 1938

THE VOICE OF REASON

Senators friendly to the anti-lynching bill now being debated in the upper house were given solid food for thought by Senator Borah of Idaho. He told them flatly that the South is handling its racial problem in a manner deserving praise, not condemnation.

In making this assertion, Senator Borah was not condoning lynch law. His point was that, considering the high ratio of negroes in most southern states, the number of lynchings is now small. Further, the lynching rate is steadily declining.

It would seem that the senators who do not seek to cater to blocs of negro votes would heed these truths and permit the South to work out its own solution of the lynch problem, along lines which are already being followed.

This would be true statesmanship, improving racial relationships instead of stimulating conflict.

Senator Borah is right in declaring that the anti-lynching bill is a step backward, not forward. He is right in saying that northern states where sentiment for the bill is strong do not come into court with clean hands; that their racketeering gunmen and widespread vices are greater evils by far than lynching on its present scale.

The senator speaks with the voice of reason; but it appears that in this matter, at least, the majorities in the two houses have their ears tuned only to the voice of politics.

Night Sessions Pondered To End Anti-Lynch Battle

Telegraph 1-17-38

Majority Leader Barkley Says He Wants to Move Along With President's Program But Has Not Decided Definitely On Longer Hours

WASHINGTON, Jan. 16 (AP)—Administration men hinted today they would put extreme pressure on the senate to end the prolonged filibuster against the anti-lynching bill during the coming week and get on with President Roosevelt's program.

Some senators who preferred not to be quoted by name said night sessions — the leadership's major weapon against a filibuster—would be ordered. They predicted a "showdown," in which the anti-lynch bill either would be shelved or passed, by next week-end.

However, Majority Leader Barkley declined to commit himself. Asked if he had decided on night sessions, he said, "not definitely."

"The administration is not taking sides," Barkley said, "but of course we don't want the senate tied up indefinitely."

Tomorrow will be the 10th day of debate on the measure.

Opponents Claim Gains

The bill, by Senators Van Nuys (D-Ind.) and Wagner (D-N. Y.) would make it a federal offense for an officer to fail to use all "proper diligence" in protecting a prisoner from mob violence. Proponents claimed more than 70 senate votes at the start of the discussion, but opponents contend they have picked up several votes since then.

The president's government reorganization bill is on the senate calendar for consideration after the anti-lynch measure is out of the way.

There are indications also that the senate appropriations committee may send the independent offices appropriation bill to the chamber early in the week.

Other Committees Busy

A sub-committee considered the bill yesterday. Chairman Glass (D-Va.) said it struck out authority for the president to veto or reduce individual items in appropriation bills.

This presidential power was written into the bill last week by the house.

Several senate committees will be busy. The judiciary committee is scheduled to consider procedure concerning the nomination of Solicitor General Stanley Reed to be an associte justice of the supreme court, replacing conservative Justice George Sutherland, whose retirement is effective at midnight tomorrow.

Chairman Ashurst (D-Ariz.) has announced he favored public hearings on the nomination.

There is general expectation in the capital that Reed's nomination will be confirmed by the senate within a week or so.

Navy Bill Due Soon

The special committee studying unemployment will hear municipal and state officials. Those expected to testify tomorrow include Mayors Fiorello LaGuardia of New York, Harold Burton of Cleveland and Angelo Rossi of San Francisco.

House and senate conferees attempting to reconcile the differences in the crop control bills passed by the two bodies arranged to hear Southern agriculture commissioners tomorrow.

Speaker Bankhead said he was hopeful the chamber could reach the naval appropriations bill late Tuesday or Wednesday. That bill is understood to provide for a start on construction of 22 new vessels.

Some members of the naval committee said they expected a presidential message asking authorization for still more naval construction would be delayed until after action on the regular navy appropriation.

Company Ban "Impossible"

WASHINGTON, Jan. 16 (AP)—Some administration advisers in congress expressed belief today it would be impossible to carry out President Roosevelt's idea that all holding companies should be abolished.

One usually well informed administration supporter said privately he doubted any holding company legislation would be sought by the president at the present session.

He pointed out that an extensive Roosevelt program already is pending in congress and that a new holding company bill might develop long drawn out controversy.

Test Period Likely

Some other supporters of the president said they thought any legislation to abolish holding companies should apply only to those in the banking and insurance fields.

In the utilities field, they said, it is probably would be desirable to test the operation of the present holding company act for a year or so before new legislation was considered.

Since last week that holding companies which the number of holding companies can be superimposed on a group of utility operating companies.

Several administration supporters expressed doubt that Mr. Roosevelt had any immediate legislation in mind when he told his press confer-

Norris Asserts Lynching Fight Hits Roosevelt

Serious Obstacle Seen To President's Plans In Dixie Bitterness

WASHINGTON, Jan. 13.—(AP)—Senator Norris (Ind.), Nebraska, expressed concern today lest bitterness introduced by the anti-lynching bill fight dim chances of enacting President Roosevelt's legislative program.

The veteran Nebraska Independent said both sides in the fight "feel very deeply" about the issue, and that a continuance of the debate may open wounds difficult to heal.

Norris said proponents and opponents of the pending bill would be equally responsible if the fight endangers the administration program.

He said "psychological differences" which may result from the battle would have a more serious effect on Mr. Roosevelt's program than the loss of the time consumed in the filibuster itself.

On the Senate floor, Arkansas' woman senator, Mrs. Hattie Caraway, carried on the fight against the proposal, which would provide for Federal prosecution and fining of sheriffs who fail to protect prisoners, and would make counties liable for payments to the families of lynching victims.

Mrs. Caraway won a rest for her Southern colleagues by sending to reading clerks a lengthy report made by a minority of the judiciary subcommittee in 1887. The report, she said, bolstered her argument that the anti-lynching measure is unconstitutional.

The reading continued more than two hours. Most senators left the floor and Mrs. Caraway passed the time reading a newspaper and visiting the gallery.

When a filibuster developed against the anti-lynching bill during the recent special session, Majority Leader Barkley of Kentucky objected to filibusterers' efforts to have lengthy documents read by clerks. He raised no objection to Mrs. Caraway's procedure, however.

The Arkansas Senator, attired in simple black, also read an address denouncing the anti-lynching bill, terming it an "insult" to the South.

"Much has been said about a 'filibuster' against this bill," she told the Senate. "I do not think this is a filibuster. This is a debate which is proceeding in such a way that the whole country knows there is more involved than lynching."

"This effort to pass this bill," she continued, "is just one of many efforts to take away from our section the influence we have had."

She listed action of the 1936 Democratic National Convention in throwing out the two-thirds rule for the nomination of presidential candidates as another effort to lessen the influence of the South in national affairs.

She asserted that "some groups now are seeking to destroy the South, not only politically, but in business competition with other sections."

Senator McKellar (D), Tennessee, read a column by Mark Sullivan which said that lynching had become "the rarest of crimes" and that the anti-lynching bill would destroy states' rights.

He then quoted newspaper reports of a "crime wave" in Washington, and shouted:

"There were seven holdups in this city last night, right under the eaves of the capitol, right in the reach of Senators and Representatives, and the Federal government has all the power of law enforcement here.

"Now they come and want to give the Federal government power over all the states, when only eight lives were lost by lynching during 1937."

Congress, McKellar said, should turn its attention to "gangster murders" if it wishes to stamp out crime.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
January 11, 1938

SOUTH CAROLINA SOLON MAKES A STRONG ADDRESS

Says Negro Has Come Into Control Of Democratic Party

CONTENDS WILL AROUSE HATRED

Sectionalism Will Be One Result Of Passage, He Contends

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11.—(AP)—Senator Byrnes (D., S. C.), continuing a filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, said today "the negro has not only come into the Democratic party—but the negro has come into control of the Democratic party."

The South "may just as well know," he said, that "it has been [illegible] by the Democrats of the North."

Mentions White

"One negro, hose name has heretofore been mentioned in the debate, Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, has ordered this bill to pass, and, Mr. President, it must pass," Byrnes shouted to the senate.

The South Carolinian, his voice mounting in volume as his speech progressed, said that "if Walter White, who from day to day sits in the gallery, should consent to have this bill laid aside, the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

If the present anti-lynching legislation is passed, Byrnes said, White will make further demands on congress.

Those who are willing to vote for this bill because he demands it will acquiesce in his subsequent demands," the Southerner asserted.

"Arouse Ill Feeling

Byrnes contended, too, that the anti-lynching bill would "arouse ill feeling between sections."

The filibuster against the bill, going into its fifth day, drew from Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, a reiteration of his intention to hold later senate sessions until there is action on the measure. The leader added, however, he had not decided definitely whether to hold night meetings.

The South Carolina senator spoke of "outrages" he said the South had suffered at the hands of "carpetbaggers and scalawags" during the reconstruction period, and said this made it necessary for Southerners to "take the law into their own hands."

Now, he said, lynching is rapidly declining, but some legislators nevertheless want to "destroy the power of the states" with the anti-lynching bill.

"Can one forget the record of the United States government in enforcement of the national prohibition law?" Byrnes demanded, expressing doubt that the anti-lynching measure could be enforced.

A joint congressional committee, meanwhile, reported agreement on wheat provisions of the "ever-normal granary" program.

'Socialist' Charge Made In Anti-Lynch Fight

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12.—(AP)—An angry charge that Northern "socialists" have captured powerful positions in the Democratic Party came today from Senator Bailey (D), North Carolina, when he took the floor to fight the anti-lynching bill.

These men, he intimated, are trying to force the bill upon the South. He bluntly declared that the attempt might split the party asunder.

The Southern filibuster against the measure was a full week old today and the end was nowhere in sight.

Taking the floor late in the afternoon, Bailey said the South was determined to maintain State government as the "true man's government."

Speaking to Northern Democrats, he declared that the day that the Democratic Party starts catering to the negroes there will be no question of what will happen down South."

"We'll not yield," he said. "We'll not let anybody take the Democratic Party away from us. It is an institution down there. And no matter what happens, we will still be there in the same old Democratic Party."

"When we won the victory of 1932," Bailey said, "we won it as a Democratic Party. Then a group of socialists swooped down on the party and they have not left."

"You can do what you please about the negroes in Pennsylvania and the other States," he declared, "but when you come down to North Carolina and try to impose your will on us—in that hour, so help me God, you'll learn a lesson you'll never forget."

The senator said Northern Democrats eliminated the two-thirds rule for nomination of a presidential candidate "in the twinkling of an eye" at the last Democratic convention.

"Now a party is being made to cater to the negro vote," he shouted. "I give you warning that no national administration can survive (such a step).

"But you say the people of the South won't be aroused. You needn't worry about that. They will respond as they've always responded."

Bailey spoke after Southern and Midwestern senators had engaged in an angry encounter earlier in the day. Senator Russell (D), Georgia, and Senator Dieterich (D), Illinois, charged each other with making "untrue" statements.

Bailey said that during reconstruction days Republicans "attempted to impose the will of others on us, and we hated the Republican party."

Republican policies of the 'sixties, the North Carolinian added, "destroyed the hope of the Republicans in the South, and those same policies will destroy the hope of the Democratic Party in the South."

Then he lashed out at "catering to the colored votes."

"You go ahead with your catering to the negro votes in the North," he warned his colleagues, shaking his finger, "and the same thing will happen in the North that happened in the South."

The North Carolinian said negroes had "voted the Republican ticket from 1867 until last year" because of its appeal as the party of "Abraham Lincoln, the great emancipator."

More recently they had turned to the Democratic Party, because this administration "had fed them."

"Whenever the Republican, the Democratic, the new deal or any other party caters to the negro vote it is going to elect common fellows of the baser sort," Bailey asserted with contempt in his voice.

LYNCH BILL FOES DENOUNCE ICKES

Secretary Termed 'Renegade'; '60 Families' Book Is Hurled on the Floor.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14.—(AP)—Some southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill turned their attack upon Secretary Ickes today and repeatedly hurled to the senate floor a book he has used in his recent speeches against concentrated wealth.

Senator Bailey, Democrat, North Carolina, called the secretary a "renegade Republican" and described as "garbage" the book the secretary had mentioned—Ferdinand Lundberg's "America's Sixty Families."

Throws Book on Floor.

With a gesture of anger and disgust, Bailey threw a copy of the volume into a nearby aisle.

While other senators turned quickly to see what had happened, Senator Thomas, Democrat, Oklahoma, picked up the book and started to lay it on his desk. Senator Smith, Democrat, South Carolina, grabbed it, and hurled it to the floor again.

The debate continued after Thomas had retrieved the book again and placed it under a nearby desk.

Bailey asserted the secretary of the interior had appropriated "muck-raking" ideas contained in Lundberg's book.

Ellender Speaks.

Senator Ellender, Democrat, Louisiana, followed Bailey, asserting that northerners did not understand problems in the south and should not attempt to force passage of the anti-lynching bill.

The Louisiana senator asserted there had been "tons and tons of propaganda" issued in favor of the anti-lynching bill.

"They label it an 'anti-lynching bill,'" he said, "but it is as far removed from anti-lynching as I am from the North Pole."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5966

Tampa, Fla. Tribune
February 23, 1938

Talked To Death

After many hours of talking against time, the Southern Senators have finally won their determined fight against the proposed anti-lynching law. The Senate, on Monday, voted 58 to 22 to lay the controversial measure aside and proceed with other much more important business.

This action prevented a vote on final passage which opponents of the bill feared might result in enactment of the law. Now with no preferential status the bill can be brought up again only on motion, which would be subject to debate, and would permit a resumption of the filibuster.

The bill, which was authored by Senator Wagner, was objectionable because it did not propose to prevent or to punish lynching itself, but to impose penalities on state officials who failed to prevent a lynching and to make a county in which a lynching occurred liable for damages. As such it would have provoked a lot of agitation and litigation without checking the evil. The Senators who took part in the filibuster, straining their vocal powers, taxing their physical endurance and filling pages of the Congressional Record with more or less rambling remarks, accomplished their purpose and are entitled to the thanks of their constituencies. Now it is hoped the Senate can get along with something worthwhile.

Alexander City, Ala., Outlook
February 17, 1938

Robt. Quillen has been reading political news, we gather. Hear him: "A good name counts for much. The so-called anti-lynching bill says lynchers aren't lynchers if they are called gangstes or violent laborers."

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
February 23, 1938

Shelved

In the end the Senate votes 58 to 22 to lay aside the anti-lynching bill, thus more than reversing the majority that was said to have been in favor of it. What does this signify? For one thing, merely that many proponents of the measure realized that its determined Southern opponents apparently intended to fight the bill indefinitely, unless shut off by cloture. Consequently these proponents themselves yielded rather than see the whole legislative program blocked. Even Senator Wagner and Senator Van Nuys, champions of the bill, voted for shelving. The relief appropriation measure was waiting.

"I could not and would not stand in the way of the immediate consideration of such legislation," Senator Wagner declared, saying that he had been "put on the spot." But if he had been put on it, the senators who fought so hard against the bill had long been in the same place. They had refused to yield, though they were on the spot. In contrast, advocates of the measure could not get a majority to override its opponents by putting a limit on debate and thus forcing a vote.

This would seem to indicate that conviction and determination were considerably greater and deeper on the side of the opponents. Perhaps there were not a few of those who had been regarded as favoring passage of the bill who feared that Senator Norris was sound in saying that passage would be an "infliction instead of a blessing." The measure would tend toward a revival of sectional bitterness, the Nebraskan said.

Perhaps this indictment, coming from such a source, was the final blow for this session to the hope of the legislation's protagonists. But the threat of such legislation will never be downed unless the South earnestly and effectively continues its efforts to eliminate altogether the intolerable crime of lynching.

Americus, Ga., Recorder
February 22, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL KILLED

That the South still wields considerable power in the United States Congress was demonstrated yesterday, when, after 29 days of verbal battles, the Senate voted 58 to 22 to shelve the anti-lynching bill for the remainder of this session. The Southern senators led this successful fight against the measure, which is said to have had the blessings of President Roosevelt.

A principle of states' rights was at stake in the fight and the measure would have been a rank discrimination against this section of the nation. It was conceived and drawn by northern senators as a vote-getting measure, and not merely to put a stop to lynching. The South is opposed to lynching as much as any other section of the country, and is doing something about it, too, while gang killings are permitted to continue in increasing numbers in the back yards of those senators who tried to saddle this vicious anti-lynching law on the nation.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
February 22, 1938

The South Wins At Last

THE anti-lynching bill has been put [illegible] the lengthy filibuster in the Senat to a close, much to the relief of us all a South in particular.

At the opening of the session, the outlook was gloomy for the South on this anti-Southern bill, but there were a handful of brave and courageous senators from below the Mason and Dixon Line who were determined to fight. They fought, and they bolstered the courage of those who were weak-kneed, and they proved that perseverance can go a long way.

Although not leaders in the filibuster, the senators from Alabama — we had three of them during the course of the debate — acquitted themselves well, and the address of Dixie Bibb Graves was one of the most notable of the entire lot.

We hope that the South will be ready with the same sort of treatment for the anti-lynching bill when, and if, the bloc attempts to bring up the measure again. As for the actual reduction of lynchings, which the advocates of the bill claimed as their goal, the negro of the South ought to be thankful for the defeat of this legislation. Its passage would have fanned the flames of passion and bitterness to a point which we dare not imagine.

No Action On President's Lynching Suggestion

Told Press Conference that G-Men Should Investigate Every Atrocity—Numerous Reactions.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Apr. 7—Although President Roosevelt made a suggestion in his press conference of March 22 that the Federal G-men ought to be empowered to investigate lynchings, no concrete action has been taken as yet in Congress to translate his suggestion into a reality.

Inquiry in both the House and the Senate failed to reveal that any bill was in preparation by Administration leaders to carry out the President's suggestion.

Since congressional leaders have announced that they hope to adjourn either on May 1 or May 15, capitol observers are inclined to believe that the President's suggestion was little more than a 'feeler' of public opinion and an adroit attempt to clear the White House of any charge of failure to speak out on lynching.

Numerous Reactions

Public reaction to the Roosevelt statement takes a number of forms. The first is regret that the President waited until after the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill had been filibustered out of the Senate before issuing a statement. Second is that the proposal, while it would be a step toward federal action against lynchers, would be merely the first step and would not actually punish lynchers or curb the crime.

Until some definite action is taken by congressional leaders on the President's suggestion, the country will not know whether the White House intended to initiate steps against lynching or merely to issue another statement.

Lynchings-1938
6
Legislation Relating to.

5967

Dixie Senators Hurl Threat Of Party Split

Anti-Lynching Bill Is Assailed By Harrison, Miller As 'Betrayal'

WASHINGTON, Jan. 10.—(AP)—Southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill warned Northern Democrats today that their support of the measure might produce a party split.

"Beware, gentlemen, beware," deep-voiced Senator Harrison (D), Mississippi, advised Democrats supporting the proposal. "Your action may be most momentous. Is the faith of the South to be broken? Is its love for for the Democratic Party to be shattered?"

Senator Miller (D), Arkansas, joined Harrison in the discussion to assert that the Southern people would "revolt" if the "long hand" of the Federal Government" reached into their communities. They would do so, he said, "because they love their constitution."

Harrison also advised presidential and Supreme Court aspirants in the Senate to "stop, look and listen," before voting for the anti-lynch bill.

He said the South had been loyal to the Democratic Party because it believed the party would cooperate in "protecting the white civilization of the South."

"But now," he thundered, "we see the terrible situation of a Democratic majority betraying the trust of the Southern people and destroying the things they have idolized and in which they believed."

Harrison wiped his brow frequently and paced up and down in front of his desk.

The bill was an "insult" to the Southern people, he charged.

The Mississippian poked fun at "the sweet, amiable gentlemen" who, he said, "answered with fluttering hearts" when called from the Senate chamber because they believed the call might mean news of their nomination to the Supreme Court.

These men had best beware, he declared, adding that they would not "add anything to their standing as lawyers or their qualifications for the highest court" by voting for "such a legislative monstrosity" as the anti-lynching bill.

The bill would "ravish the constitution, violate every principle of local self government and rob the sovereignty of the states," he said.

Harrison declared that advocates of the measure did not attempt to defend it because their attitude was "why speak? We've got the votes."

Miller said there was "no demand or reason to support its enactment."

"I don't believe a member of this Senate believes this bill is constitutional," he added.

Miller told the Senate the bill was "not aimed at the South anymore than it is aimed at our form of government." It would sound the death-knell of the right of states to regulate their own affairs, he said, continuing:

"It is inconceivable to me that those who profess to follow Jackson and Jefferson are willing to say that the Federal Government may reach its hands down into your community and regulate its affairs."

DIXIE IS 'DESERTED' IN ANTI-LYNCH ROW, BYRNES DECLARES

Charge Hurled at Northern as Filibuster Enters 5th Day

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11.—(AP)—A southern Democratic leader told the senate today that the south has been "deserted" by northern Democrats and now has nowhere to look for support in its fight against the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Byrnes, Democrat, South Carolina, talking on the floor when the filibuster entered its fifth day, asserted that southern white people had given unfailing adherence to the Democratic party because they believed they could depend on the support of northern Democrats "when problems affecting the negro and the very soul of the south arose."

Cites Negro Control.

Now, he said, "the negro has not only come into the Democratic party, but the negro has come into control of the Democratic party."

The South Carolinian asserted that Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, "has ordered this bill to pass."

If White would agree to shelve the measure, Byrnes asserted "the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players scramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

Byrnes spoke for an hour and a half, interrupted by three time-consuming quorum calls taken on motion of his southern colleagues.

Senator Smith, Democrat, South Carolina, interrupted at one point to say that the bill was not designed "to punish crime, but to get votes."

Taking a similar view, Byrnes asserted that Senator Wagner, Democrat, New York, an author of the bill, "is prompted by hope—the hope of securing votes from the negroes of New York city."

BORAH DENOUNCES ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Idaho Republican Says South Is Handling Race Problem Successfully.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 7.—(AP)—Southern senators opposing the anti-lynching bill drew eloquent support today from Senator Borah, who denounced the measure as a "blow at the very heart of local self-government."

The Idaho Republican told the senate that the bill "rests on the theory that the people in our southern states are either unwilling, or unfit, to maintain the ordinary principles of self-government."

Borah took the floor when the senate convened and spoke an hour.

His colleagues turned their chairs toward him, listening with rapt attention. Borah paced back and forth behind his desk, his voice rising and falling to accent his address. He paused frequently to wipe his forehead.

Dilatory Tactics.

Southern senators began using dilatory tactics against the anti-lynching bill yesterday, and Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, threatened to call for "longer sessions" if their speech-making went on too long.

Foes of the legislation expressed hope they could keep talking long enough to force an agreement to shelve the bill. They said such an agreement might be possible when pressure for consideration of other legislation, jammed up behind the anti-lynching bill, became strong.

The anti-lynching measure would permit federal prosecution and fining of sheriffs and other officers who failed to protect prisoners from lynching, and would make communities in which lynchings occurred liable for payments to families of victims.

Senator Barkley made the opposition's task more difficult by calling for a senate session at 10 a. m. (Atlanta time) tomorrow. Senator Connally, Democrat, Texas, protested in vain.

The senate usually rests over the week end.

If speech-making against the bill continued into next week, Barkley said, he would consider calling night sessions.

Senator Van Nuys, Democrat, Indiana, an author of the anti-lynching measure, expressed confidence that long senate sessions soon would wear down the opposition speech-makers. He predicted a vote in a week to 10 days.

Sectional Bill.

Borah declared the legislation was a "sectional bill" which would undermine states' rights and condemn the south as being unworthy of self-government.

"While the south lost eight negroes by lynching last year," Borah said, "the north lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs."

"I do not believe," he continued, "that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening.

"We should admit that the south is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the south are just as patriotic as anybody else.

"We should co-operate and sympathize with the southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation."

South Praised.

Borah asserted the south had handled the race problem "with greater success than any people in the history of the world."

He said the bill would have serious effects on the entire country, continuing:

"If you can send a government officer into Tennessee to arrest a sheriff for failure to protect a colored man, then you can by the same principle send a federal marshal into the state of New York to arrest an officer who has failed to protect a thug.

"To establish any such principle would be to undermine and break down the integrity of every state in the Union."

After Borah had finished speaking, Senator McKellar, Democrat, Tennessee, took the floor in opposition to the bill, saying negroes in the south had made rapid progress.

"It is claimed that the southern states don't enforce their laws against this horrible crime (of lynching)," McKellar said, "but the figures absolutely disprove that charge.

"Where other crimes have increased, the crime of lynching has steadily decreased."

Not on Best of Terms.

Senator Thomas, Democrat, Utah, tried to get McKellar to admit there was a difference between mob lynchings and gangster killings. The soft-spoken westerner contended lynchings were an attempt to warn others against crimes, while most gangster killings were reprisals.

McKellar denied this, saying the crimes were precisely the same.

McKellar told the senate he and the Governor of Tennessee were not on the best of terms. He said the law "would step in and take the Governor of a state and fine him from $2,000 to $10,000 and put him in jail for five years."

Pausing for a moment, McKellar then added:

"The Governor of my state is not very friendly to me and I am not exceedingly friendly to him. but I am not that much opposed to him.

"I would not have the Governor of my state, even though I do not care particularly for him, put in jail for five years because a lynching took place in Tennessee; and yet I want to say that I am so much opposed to lynching that if I were Governor of my state I would never permit a lynching to take place in it."

Borah Assists Dixie Fight On Lynching Bill

Idaho Senator Upholds Local Self-Government

Rights Of The South

WASHINGTON, Jan. 7.—(AP)—Southern senators opposing the anti-lynching bill drew eloquent support today from Senator Borah, who denounced the measure as a "blow at the very heart of local self government."

The Idaho Republican told the Senate that the bill "rests on the theory that the people of our Southern States are either unwilling, or unfit, to maintain the ordinary principles of self government."

Borah took the floor when the Senate convened and spoke an hour.

His colleagues turned their chairs toward him, listening with rapt attention. Borah paced back and forth behind his desk, his voice rising and falling to accent his address. He paused frequently to wipe his forehead.

Southern senators began using dilatory tactics against the anti-lynching bill yesterday, and Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, threatened to call for "longer sessions" if their speech making went on too long.

Foes of the legislation expressed hope they could keep talking long enough to force an agreement to shelve the bill. They said such an agreement might be possible when pressure for consideration of other legislation, dammed up behind the anti-lynching bill, became strong.

The anti-lynching measure would permit federal prosecution and fining of sheriffs and other officers who failed to protect prisoners from lynching, and would make communities in which lynchings occurred liable for payments to families of victims.

Borah declared the legislation was a "sectional bill" which would undermine states' rights and condemn the South as being unworthy of self government.

"While the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year," Borah said, "the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs."

"I do not believe," he continued, "that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening.

"We should admit that the South is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else.

"We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation."

Borah asserted the South had handled the race problem "with greater success than any people in the history of the world."

He said the bill would have serious effects on the entire country, continuing:

"If you can send a government officer into Tennessee to arrest a sheriff for failure to protect a colored man, then you can by the same principle send a federal marshal into the State of New York to arrest an officer who has failed to protect a thug.

"To establish any such principle would be to undermine and break down the integrity of every state in the Union."

ICKES SCORED FOR HIS TALK ON 60 FAMILIES

Book Used by Secretary Assailed by Southerners Battling Anti-Lynch Bill

RACIAL PROBLEM IS CITED

High Crime Wave in North Again Hurled Into Faces of Measure's Advocates

WASHINGTON, Jan. (AP) —Some Southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill turned their attack upon Secretary Ickes today and repeatedly hurled to the senate floor a book he had used in his recent speeches against concentrated wealth.

Senator Bailey (D-N. C.) called the secretary a "renegade Republican" and described as "garbage" the book the secretary had mentioned — Ferdinand Lundberg's America's Sixty Families.

With a gesture of anger and disgust, Bailey threw a copy of the volume into a nearby aisle.

While other senators turned quickly to see what had happened, Senator Thomas (D-Okla), picked up the book and started to lay it on his desk. Senator Smith (D-S. C.) quickly grabbed it, and hurled it to the floor again.

The debate continued after Thomas had retrieved the book again and placed it under a nearby desk.

Negro Crime in North Cited

Bailey asserted the secretary of the interior had appropriated "muckraking" ideas contained in Lundberg's Book.

Senator Ellender (D-La.) followed Bailey, asserting that Northerners did not understand the Negro problem in the South and should not attempt to force passage of the anti-lynching bill.

Saying there was three times as much Negro crime in the North as in the South, he shouted:

"The difference is that we know how to handle the Negro problem in the South. We don't make the Negro feel he is the equal of the white man. When the Negro gets into trouble is when he tries to rub elbows with the white man socially."

"A Negro born in the South is by nature polite," Ellender continued. "But you bring him up North where he rubs elbows with the white people, he begins to think he is their equal, and he becomes as sassy as you please."

Lynchings Curtailed, Claim

The Louisiana senator asserted there had been "tons and tons of propaganda" issued in favor of the anti-lynching bill.

"They label it an 'anti-lynching bill'," he said, "but it is as far removed from anti-lynching as I am from the North Pole."

Ellender contended the bill "will not prevent lynchings—you will have more lynchings."

Saying the South is curtailing the number of lynchings, he asserted that demand for the bill came primarily from "a small group of Negro politicians."

He said he would ask a record vote on an amendment to prevent inter-racial marriages in the District of Columbia. This would test sentiment on the relationship which should exist between Negroes and whites, he asserted.

Senators Walk Out on Borah

Senator William E. Borah (Rep., Idaho) shot his bolt in the Senate in a 6800-word address against the anti-lynching bill, Friday.

This renegade Republican was the ace in the hole of the small group of some fifteen or more Southern Democrats who are filibustering in order to prevent the Senate from voting on the measure.

But instead of remaining in their seats to cheer the Idahoan, as they have done on many occasions, members of the Senate filed out, one by one, until only thirteen were left. It was the most devastating rebuke that Senators could administer, and Borah felt it keenly.

Two years ago the Senator talked the antilynching bill to death in a great speech on the Constitution, which brought Senators to their feet in applause.

Friday he was the pitcher that went to the well once too often.

He deviated from his discussion of lynching as a question of law enforcement to discuss it as a race problem and to justify it as a punishment of rape. One by one, Senators got up and left him talking to empty benches.

Nobody interrupted him. No one asked him a question. The lion roared and the walls of the empty chamber echoed the sound.

He ended his address and sat down. There was no hand-clapping. There were no hurrahs. The speech was a dud.

Bitterly, Texas's Tom Connally arose and addressed the chair. Said he:

"I suggest the absence of a quorum."

WARNING FROM THE SOUTH

Senator Harrison, of Mississippi, leader of southern Democrats in the United States senate, in speaking against the politically-inspired anti-lynching bill, warns his colleagues there is real danger of a split in the party ranks if they continue their support of the measure.

The Democratic party was nurtured in the south. It was from the south that the great leaders came who shaped its basic policies and first enunciated the great principles which have made it a living force in American life. It was the south which stood loyal to the party through all the years of political impotency and it was the south that breathed into it the life that permitted it to grow to its present greatness.

Today, nominally within the ranks of the party, are various groups which are diligently endeavoring to dictate the policies of the party and use it to gain their own peculiar ends, many of them utterly at variance with fundamental Democratic principles.

Various legislative proposals, opposed to the fundamental principles of the true Democracy, have been advanced under its aegis. Some of these have gone down to defeat, while others have become the law of the land despite the opposition of southern stalwarts who see, all too plainly, the drift away from democratic principles.

If the ideals of American freedom and independence, as visioned in the tenets of true Democrats, are to be rescued from the spoliation of these strangers within the party of today, it must be the south that saves them.

The anti-lynching bill now before the senate is not a genuine attempt to save the lives of the few, scattered victims of the mob. In all the nation there were, in 1937, only 14 lynchings. The evil is rapidly dying out of itself, as the nation emerges from the grip of intolerance and mob spirit.

The bill is intended to pander to certain blocks of votes in the north and east, by raping the police powers of the southern states and imposing hateful federal restrictions upon local authority. It violates every canon of states' rights and fails utterly to provide machinery which would achieve its purported goal.

Nothing could more certainly estrange the Democrats of the south from the Democrats of other sections than enactment of this bill, embodying as it does all the stigma of rabid sectionalism.

As Senator Harrison tells the senate, passage of the anti-lynching bill is very apt to be the final straw that will split the Democratic party as it is today, and compel this section to once again keep alight the fire of freedom in the temple of the real Democracy.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5968

ANTI-LYNCHING ROW SPLITS DEMOCRATS

Party's Solidarity Threatened by Determined Filibuster of Southern Senators

OLD ARGUMENTS REVIVED

By HENRY N. DORRIS

WASHINGTON, Jan. 22.—The stormy days when the League of Nations question was under consideration in the Senate are recalled by the determined filibuster which Southern Senators, aided by a few of their Northern colleagues, have been conducting against the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill.

Not more than twenty-six Senators are known to be opponents of the present bill, but some twenty of them appear determined to sustain the record of past Southern Senatorial delegations which have seen to it that such a measure never reached the White House. Because of this determination, the opponents have been raising all kinds of questions which they intend to place right on the doorsteps of their Northern colleagues, who are charged with a lack of understanding and even of callousness to the problems of the South.

The argument has been almost wholly upon the side of the opponents since the present bill first was brought to the Senate floor last August. The filibusterers then won a victory, and again in the recent special session they forced this measure from the floor.

Determined to Bar Vote

Now they vow the measure will never get to a vote. They declare they will tie up the Senate in such a hard knot that no other business can be transacted. They rely upon the inevitable jam that will occur when the House, passing bills every week, will soon be so far ahead that the Senate will be compelled to lay aside the Anti-Lynching Bill and give attention to appropriation bills. And conference reports on the Crop Control and Housing Bills—privileged matters—will soon knock on the Senate door.

As represented by half a dozen long speeches by its Senatorial representatives, the South feels that to permit the bill to be enacted would mean a "gratuitous insult" over its failure to eradicate entirely the crime of lynching. The speakers point to the record which shows that such crimes in the nation have been reduced from 23 half a century ago to only eigh last year and the year before. And they ask why the Federal Govern ment should be given jurisdictio over the one crime that has steadily diminished.

Past arguments of proponents have been that the Fourteenth Amendment needs something of an enabling act to give life to its guarantees as to the security of life, liberty and property, and the equal protection of the law. They assert that to punish a county in which a lynching occurs will greatly stimulate public sentiment against the crime. Accordingly they propose to give Federal courts jurisdiction to try and punish Sheriffs or other officials who permit any person to be taken from their custody and lynched or injure[illegible] the same courts could return damage verdicts up to $10,000 in favor of relatives of the victim.

States' Rights Issue

But opponents contend that if Federal jurisdiction is extended to the police power of States there will be no limit to what Congress may enact to further encroach upon the States.

Even though such a bill should be passed, opponents argue, and the courts should sustain its constitutionality—which they doubt—the law would not stop lynchings. On the other hand, they assert, it would tend to increase the commission of that crime, because a Sheriff, knowing he was amenable to such a statute, would simply "look the other way" instead of taking into custody some one suspected of a crime that had aroused public feeling to a high pitch.

There probably is not a new argument in the whole discussion of the current measure except as to figures of diminishing lynching crimes. Arguments for and against have been exhausted in more than fifty years of efforts to place an anti-lynching statute on the books.

The first serious attempt to pass a measure of that kind was in 1888, when the Senate Judiciary Committee reported out a bill along the same lines as the pending measure. And at the same time, a minority of Southern Senators on that committee wrote thousands of words into a dissenting report that is still quoted to this day. In fact, the whole report was read to the Senate recently during a speech of Senator Hattie W. Caraway of Arkan-

As recurrent efforts to put through such legislation have been made in later years it has become more difficult to get committees to report out such measures. In 1922 the last serious effort was made to enact an anti-lynching measure and this time a filibuster spelled its doom.

The major difference between past attempts to enact anti-lynching measures and the present one is that previously the sponsor was invariably a Republican. But today the bill is sponsored on both sides of the Capitol by Democrats. And that fact makes the Southerners boil, because, they say, it was the South which long kept alive the Democratic party.

Political Move Charged

Now they say, with bitterness, that their own party colleagues have joined with the Republicans to insult the South, with their only aim the garnering of Negro votes in Northern cities. Senator Wagner has been accused of attempting to obtain the vote in Harlem, and Senator Van Nuys, who is up for reelection this year, the Negro vote of Indianapolis and certain Northern Indiana cities. And Senator Barkley of Kentucky, majority leader, is stared at by his Southern colthe cloakrooms that he is giving aid and comfor to the traditional enemies of hi State because it might be politically wise to have the Negro votes in a general election.

Of nearly a hundred amendments offered to the measure by Southerners, at least half raise racial questions upon which, they assert, they will get their Northern colleagues on record. These have to do principally with the "social equality" question. The Southerners hope that, by putting their

HE IS READY FOR ONE OF HIS OWN

Ray in The Kansas City Star

The Anti-Lynching Bill threatens to split the Democratic party.

Northern colleagues on record more white votes will be lost than Negro votes gained.

When Democrats thus plant a trap for other Democrats it sets tongues wagging. Northern Democrats have the word of Senators Harrison, Smith, Bailey, Russell an Ellender, all of the South, that continued support of the Anti-Lynching Bill by Democrats may bring a split in the party, with the South, as in other days, going its own way but still maintaining the Democratic party as an institution which has been relied upon since reconstruction days to maintain "white supremacy."

Bilbo Asks Floor For 30-Day Speech

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2[illegible].—(INS)—The Senate recessed until Monday this afternoon after Senator Theo. "The Man" Bilbo of Mississippi asked for the Senate floor for 30 days to speak against the Anti-Lynching Bill.

Just before the recess Senator Bilbo arose and asked unanimous consent to have the floor for 30 days."

Senate Leader Barkley asked, "without recess?"

"That's immaterial to me," Senator Bilbo replied as other members laughed.

Senator Barkley said he would like to yield the floor to the Senator but said that right now he considered it necessary to call the Senate into executive session.

Washington, D. C. Post
January 16, 1938

Senators Predict Night Sessions on Anti-Lynching Bill

By the Associated Press.

Administration Senators yesterday predicted night sessions next week in an effort to wear down the filibuster of Southerners against the antlynching bill.

The Senators expressed confidence that the controversial measure either would be shelved or passed under pressure. The filibuster has been blocking action on major legislation.

Senator Ellender (Democrat), of Louisiana, asserted the same co lored groups which used "propaganda to obtain laws giving them social equality with white people in some States" were "influencing" proponents of antilynch legislation.

Anti-Lynch Bill Passage Seems To Be Doomed As Filibuster Bolsters Opposition; Republican National Setup Hit By Former NAACP Aide

Both Political Parties Open To Negro Voters' Reprisals In Hypocritical Stand On Bill

Filibuster Has Cost Over $9,000 A Day, With Taxpayers Bearing The Burden In Taxes

URGE PRESSURE CONTINUANCE

Cloture Motion To Come Up For Vote When Senate Convenes Thursday; Telegraphic Deluge Urged

WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan.—The failure of Republican members of the Senate to aid in invoking the cloture rule to break the filibuster of Southern opposition to the Anti-Lynching Bill may haunt them when election day rolls around.

Apparently on the road to defeat, the bill has received surprisingly little support from expected sources—Senators from sections of the North with large Negro constituencies.

It appears now that the Wagner-Van Nuys bill will be either effectively sidetracked or "handcuffed" with amendments to nullify the purpose of the sponsors of the bill.

One of the significant features of the fight is the fact that Congress seldom fools around with a bill that is indorsed or condemned by an effective "pressure group". They pass it, or reject it, as the case may be.

Experienced observers point to the fact that the era of the Rooseveltian "New Deal" is an age of "pressure groups". It is observed that the Negro doesn't constitute a "pressure group"; that the Negro group in America lacks the authority to back up threats of reprisal, and that Southern, and Northern Senators realize this fact.

ATTACKS JOHN D. M. HAMILTON

In the meantime, James Weldon Johnson, former national secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, attacked John D. M. Hamilton, chairman of the National Republican Committee, because of his admission that he wouldn't use his influence with Republican Senators to persuade them to support any move that might be made for cloture on the debate over the Anti-Lynching bill.

In a letter addressed to Hamilton, the former N.A.A.C.P. aide said, "I also understand that Senator McNary, minority leader, states that the Republican Senators will not vote for cloture.

"The reason that you and he advance is that if the minority vote for cloture on the bill, that cloture may be enforced against them on subsequent measures," he continued.

"I wish to say that this action on the part of you as chairman of the Republican National Committee, and of the Republican Senators in Congress in placing a mere technical and political expedient above a measure that deals with the basic and most vital rights of the Negro will serve to strengthen the doubt that has for a number of years been in the minds of so many Negro Americans that the Republican Party has any sincere interest in their rights as citizens."

URGE PRESSURE CONTINUANCE

However, as the filibuster continues it becomes increasingly evident that if the "folks back home" will continue the pressure on their Senators, the filibuster can still be beaten.

Negro voters throughout the country are being urged to keep their Senators informed by letters and telegrams that they expect them to hold out until the filibuster is cracked and the bill is passed.

The present filibuster is the longest period that an Anti-Lynching bill has been before any Congress.

Incidentally, the cost of the Anti-Lynch filibuster to date on the items of salary of the Senators and printing of the Congressional Record is $154,416.60. Adding incidental expenses of heat, light, etc., and Dixie's little maneuver is costing taxpayers about $9,000 a day.

In Philadelphia the fight for passage of the bill is being led by the local branch of the N.A.A.C.P., of which Dr. Harry Greene is president and Dr. J. W. Shirley, 617 S. 16th street, is secretary.

Other civic agencies are equally as active in the Philadelphia area bringing pressure upon their Senatorial representatives.

The Philadelphia branch of the N. A.A.C.P. is deluging Senator James J. Davis (Republican) and Senator Joseph A. Guffey (Democrat) with wires deploring the "cowardly tactics of some Senators in an effort to kill the Anti-Lynching bill."

Dr. Shirley, acting for Rho chapter of Alpha Phi Alpha fraternity and the John Brown National Association, has filed protest against continuance of the filibuster with Senators Davis and Guffey, and has commended Senator Wagner, co-author of the bill, for his "courageous leadership in sponsoring the bill."

As the filibuster entered its 22nd day, last Tuesday, administration leaders filed a motion to invoke its most powerful weapon—cloture—in an attempt to end the filibuster.

The motion was filed by Chairman Neely (Democrat, W. Va.) of the Senate Rules Committee a few minutes before the Senate adjourned at 10.20 P. M.

The motion will come up for a vote automatically, under the rules one hour after the Senate convenes Thursday without any debate. A two-thirds vote is necessary to make cloture effective.

Among the signers of the petition were Senators Wagner and Guffey.

Filibuster Victory Seen For Dixie

Defeat Declared Sure For Anti-Lynching Bill In U. S. Senate Fight

'Gag' To Be Beaten

Pressure Of Other Issues Aids Southerners To Get Vote Against Cloture

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26.—(AP)—Jubilant Southern senators confidently claimed victory tonight in their stubborn struggle to prevent the passage of the anti-lynching bill.

Secure and undisputed in the knowledge that they command enough votes to defeat a motion to limit debate, they lightheartedly denounced that effort as "gag rule" designed to end free speech in the Senate.

A vote on the question of applying the little-used debate limitation to the controversy was scheduled for tomorrow. If two-thirds of those voting approved, debate would be restricted thereafter to a one-hour speech for each senator.

But the Southerners were contending today that, far from mustering two-thirds of the Senate, the proponents of the bill would have difficulty in getting even a bare majority. And the supporters of the measure did not deny it.

Students of senatorial trends expressed belief the bill was destined to be slowly forgotten, for the present at least. The Southerners have given abundant evidence that they can filibuster against it for months. Other legislation is piling up awaiting consideration. Numerous senators are demanding that the latter be given attention.

After the defeat of the cloture motion, the Senate would face a choice between laying the bill aside or continuing the inactivity resulting from the filibuster for an indefinite period.

Technically, of course, the measure was before the Senate today and the Southerners went through the motions of continuing the filibuster.

Senator Russell (D), Georgia, took up where he left off last night, contending the bill was backed by the Communist party and that its passage would be followed by an effort to establish a "negro soviet" in the South.

"Cloture or gag rule will be resorted to in an effort to bring this bill to a vote," he said. "In the last parliamentary body in the world where freedom of debate is preserved, notice has been served that that will be done.

"I have no fears that this unusual gag-rule will be adopted. I am convinced that there is too much righteousness and spirit of fair play on both sides to permit that."

In view of tomorrow's vote on the cloture motion, Senator Barkley (D), Kentucky, the majority leader, announced there would be no night session tonight, because neither side stood to "gain or loose" anything by it. Night sessions were begun Monday in an attempt to break the filibuster.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5969

Both Political Parties Open To Negro Voters' Reprisals In Hypocritical Stand On Bill

Filibuster Has Cost Over $9,000 A Day, With Taxpayers Bearing The Burden In Taxes

URGE PRESSURE CONTINUANCE

Cloture Motion To Come Up For Vote When Senate Convenes Thursday; Telegraphic Deluge Urged

WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan.—The failure of Republican members of the Senate to aid in invoking the cloture rule to break the filibuster of Southern opposition to the Anti-Lynching Bill may haunt them when election day rolls around.

Apparently on the road to defeat, the bill has received surprisingly little support from expected sources—Senators from sections of the North with large Negro constituencies.

It appears now that the Wagner-Van Nuys bill will be either effectively sidetracked or "handcuffed" with amendments to nullify the purpose of the sponsors of the bill.

One of the significant features of the fight is the fact that Congress seldom fools around with a bill that is indorsed or condemned by an effective "pressure group". They pass it, or reject it, as the case may be.

Experienced observers point to the fact that the era of the Rooseveltian "New Deal" is an age of "pressure groups". It is observed that the Negro doesn't constitute a "pressure group"; that the Negro group in America lacks the authority to back up threats of reprisal, and that Southern, and Northern Senators realize this fact.

ATTACKS JOHN D. M. HAMILTON

In the meantime, James Weldon Johnson, former national secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, attacked John D. M. Hamilton, chairman of the National Republican Committee, because of his admission tha he wouldn't use his influence with Republican Senators to persuade them to support any move that might be made for cloture on the debate over the Anti-Lynching bill.

In a letter addressed to Hamilton, the former N.A.A.C.P aide said, "I also understand that Senator McNary, minority leader, states that the Republican Senators will not vote for cloture.

"The reason that you and he advance is that if the minority vote for cloture on the bill, that cloture may be enforced against them on subsequent measures," he continued.

"I wish to say that this action on the part of you as chairman of the Republican National Committee, and of the Republican Senators in Congress in placing a mere technical and political expedient above a measure that deals with the basic and most vital rights of the Negro will serve to strengthen the doubt that has for a number of years been in the minds of so many Negro Americans that the Republican Party has any sincere interest in their rights as citizens."

URGE PRESSURE CONTINUANCE

However, as the filibuster continues it becomes increasingly evident that if the "folks back home" will continue the pressure on their Senators, the filibuster can still be beaten.

Negro voters throughout the country are being urged to keep their Senators informed by letters and telegrams that they expect them to hold out until the filibuster is cracked and the bill is passed.

The present filibuster is the longest period that an Anti-Lynching bill has been before any Congress.

Incidentally, the cost of the Anti-Lynch filibuster to date on the items of salary of the Senators and printing of the Congressional Record is $154,416.60. Adding incidental expenses of heat, light, etc., and Dixie's little maneuver is costing taxpayers about $9,000 a day.

In Philadelphia the fight for passage of the bill is being led by the local branch of the N.A.A.C.P., of which Dr. Harry Greene is president, and Dr. J. W. Shirley, 617 S. 16th street, is secretary.

Other civic agencies are equally as active in the Philadelphia area bringing pressure upon their Senatorial representatives.

The Philadelphia branch of the N A.A.C.P. is deluging Senator James J. Davis (Republican) and Senator Joseph A. Guffey (Democrat) with wires deploring the "cowardly tactics of some Senators in an effort to kill the Anti-Lynching bill."

Dr. Shirley, acting for Rho chapter of Alpha Phi Alpha fraternity and the John Brown National Association, has filed protest against continuance of the filibuster with Senators Davis and Guffey and has commended Senator Wagner, co-author of the bill, for his "courageous leadership in sponsoring the bill."

As the filibuster entered its 22nd day, last Tuesday, administration leaders filed a motion to invoke its most powerful weapon—cloture—in an attempt to end the filibuster.

The motion was filed by Chairman Neely (Democrat, W Va.) of the Senate Rules Committee a few minutes before the Senate adjourned at 10.20 P. M.

The motion will come up for a vote automatically, under the rules one hour after the Senate convenes Thursday without any debate. A two-thirds vote is necessary to make cloture effective.

Among the signers of the petition were Senators Wagner and Guffey.

FILIBUSTER HIT AS NEW THREAT TO DEMOCRACY

Lynch Bill Friends Say They Are Fighting Danger Of 'Ism' Government

By Max Stern
Scripps-Howard Staff Writer

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27.—Leaders in today's uphill drive to break the Senate filibuster by the seldom-used cloture rule said they were actuated not only by friendship for the anti-lynching bill but by fears for the prestige of parliamentary governments.

Among the 17 signers of the cloture petition circulated by Senator Neely (D., W. Va.) were a number of senators who never before had joined a cloture move. Several of them explained that prolongation of the filibuster would give foreign and domestic fascists and Communists new support for their charge that parliaments of the people are too ineffectual for modern government.

Senator LaFollette (Prog., Wis.) signed the petition despite the records of himself and his father in support of unlimited debate.

The elder LaFollette ran up an all-time filibustering record in 1908 when he spoke for 18 hours and 23 minutes against a currency bill. And in 1917 he was one of "a little group of willful men" whom Woodrow Wilson denounced for filibustering a bill to arm merchant ships. That action caused adoption of the cloture rule that still exists, whereby two-thirds of those present are willing, debate is limited to one hour for each senator. Cloture has been applied only four times since 1917.

Senator LaFollette said today that while filibusters often have good results abuse of this instrument is dangerous.

"Parliamentary governments have been under attack recently on the ground that they are costly and fail to function effectually," he said. "When the right of free debate is abused in the face of a clear and overwhelming majority that is anxious for a vote, it gives these enemies of democracy fuel for their arguments."

• • •

By United Press.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27.—A bipartisan bloc of Republican and Southern Democratic senators attempted today to defeat a motion that would invoke gag rule in the Senate and force a vote on the anti-lynching bill.

The Senate was to take a roll call vote on the "cloture" motion. The result was certain to decide the outcome of a three weeks filibuster that has blockaded a slowly increasing amount of Administration business.

Overwhelming Senate opinion was that the attempt to break the filibuster would fail, allowing the filibusters to continue talking indefinitely.

But Sen. Robert F. Wagner (D., N. Y.), co-author with Sen. Frederick Van Nuys (D., Ind.) of the bill, refused to admit defeat.

FILIBUSTER HOLDS IN LONGER SESSION

Senate's 12-Hour Day Fails to Deter Lynching Bill Oratory, Aided by Clash on TVA

CONCERN OVER PROGRAM

Wagner and Barkley Forced to Keep Back Housing and Farm Conference Reports

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 24.—After repeated failures to reach a angreement with Southern members who for eighteen days have held all Senate business locked in a filibuster against the anti-Lynching Bill, Senator Barkley of Kentucky tonight started late sessions in an effort to exhaust the tide of talk which prevents a vote.

The majority leader planned to hold the Senate for twelve-hours without even the ordinary recess for dinner which ordinarily separates day and evening sessions, and to repeat this procedure until the log jam broke.

However, the filibusters marshaled by Senator Connally of Texas, gave no evidence of exhaustion, their leader having already warned Mr. Barkley that he had a list of members ready and anxious not only to speak indefinitely on the bill in general but also to debate the merits of about fifty amendments lying on the desk of the Senate Clerk.

Throughout most of the day's long session, starting at 11 A. M., sat Senator Wagner of New York, just returned from a week's illness, watching silently over the contentious bill which he wrote in collaboration with Senator Van Nuys of Indiana.

Wagner Biding His Time.

Senator Wagner displayed no evident sign of worry, but periodically he took from a large envelope papers of vital importance to the administration's recovery program—the report of conferees on his new housing act designed to stimulate home building and large-scale apartment house construction.

This report has been approved by the House and needs only Senate approval to make the new act ready for President Roosevelt's signature.

But as the session continued into late evening, Senator Wagner withheld offering the report to the Senate, although a conference report is privileged business. He might have asked for recognition on at least three occasions but did not, because of worry over a threatened new complication.

Some of the filibustering Senators, angered already at the determination with which Senator Wagner and his supporters have pressed the Anti-Lynching Bill, were reported to have threatened to transfer filibustering attacks to the housing conference report.

Farm Report Also Waiting

Meanwhile, Senator Barkley himself faced complications other than the implied threat to his leadership and the political pain of being denounced by his own geographical group of Senators.

As Senate spokesman for the conferees on the Farm Bill he was able to announce good progress on that measure, indicating that it would be ready for a vote this week, which would mean that a second highly important Administration measure—this one his direct responsibility—would pile up behind the Anti-Lynching Bill.

There were repeated rumors, such as cropped up daily in the past week, that the sponsors of the Anti-Lynching Bill eventually would cease trying to force it through, but as yet no substance has been given to the reports by action of Administration leaders.

The filibuster actually was called off for some three hours today while Senator McKellar of Tennessee replied to an attack on the Tennessee Valley Authority by Senator Bridges, Republican, of New Hampshire, but the same purpose as a filibuster was served, for any speech on the floor keeps the Senate from consideration of other business.

Sharp Clash Over Utility Rates

Senator McKellar sought to picture Senator Bridges as a proponent of high power rates. His attack finally grew so heated that Mr. Bridges rose on a point of personal privilege to say that "the Senator's remarks are getting pretty personal and pretty dirty."

Senator Bridges demanded that there be withdrawn from the record a statement by Senator McKellar that votes of Mr. Bridges in the Senate indicated that "he is in hearty sympathy with the giant companies of all kinds and opposed to the government looking after the interest of the common man."

Senator Barkley defended Mr. McKellar's statement, as based on the record itself, but when Senator McNary, the minority leader, backed Senator Bridges's request, Senator McKellar offered no objection.

Senator Bridges said in rebuttal that electric rates had been reduced in New Hampshire, where he once served as a utility commissioner, and he asserted that New Hampshire had proportionately more electrified farms than any other State.

Handful in the Chamber

After this colloquy, Senator George of Georgia talked on the constitutional aspects of the Anti-Lynching Bill, contending that it violated the freedom of the States by providing in effect that State agencies could be penalized by Federal courts.

He agreed with Senator Wheeler of Montana that this would "change the whole theory of criminal law."

Senator George was followed by Senator Pepper of Florida, who termed the measure "a tragic prostitution of process of government, contrary to all democratic principles and out of harmony with the New Deal."

A fair number of Senators listened for a while to Senator George, but for most of the day attendance dropped to about half a dozen.

Quorum calls in the afternoon and early evening resulted in more than half the membership registering themselves as present, but only after long delays.

DEMOCRATS BLAMED FOR LYNCH MEASURE

Grenada County Residents Support Senate Fight

FILIBUSTER COMMENDED

Would Rather Sleep In the Bed With Borah Than With Wagner, Attorney Says—Resolution Approved At Meeting

Special to The Commercial Appeal

GRENADA, Miss., Jan. 18.—Several hundred residents of Grenada and Grenada County, meeting here today, denounced the Anti-Lynching Bill on which a filibuster is now underway in the Senate, and adopted resolutions protesting that "such a measure has been initiated and is being fostered by members of the Democratic Party."

Cowles Horton, prominent North Mississippi lawyer and city attorney, told the crowd:

"Call me anything you like, we would rather be sleeping in the bed with Senator Borah, Republican, than in the bed with Senator Wagner."

Kicking Us Out

J. B. Berry Jr., president of the Grenada County Chamber of Commerce, declared that "the Democratic Party is kicking us out; we are not getting out."

The following resolutions were adopted:

"We, the people of Grenada, in mass meeting assembled, hereby resolve:

"1—That the people of our Southland condemn lynching as well as other crime and resent the implication that our sentiment is otherwise. We point with pride to the fact that crime in our section has been lessened more within recent years than elsewhere in our country, and are determined that this record shall grow better.

Violates Constitution

"2—We disapprove the efforts being made in Congress to enact into law the proposed Anti-Lynching Bill. We regard such proposal as unwise, unjust and in direct violation of the constitutional rights of the states. As such, it ought to be condemned by every American citizen regardless of his locality or political affiliations.

"3—We are disappointed and aggrieved that such measure has been initiated and is being fostered by members of the Democratic Party. This procedure on their part is evidence of their disregard of our judgment, lack of appreciation of our unbroken loyalty and a departure from the fundamental principles of the party itself. If such course is carried to a successful conclusion it must be evident to the country that we who remain loyal to the tenets of our party, cannot follow our mistaken brethren in their abandonment of these tenets. Divorcement, produced by their mistaken desertion, will, of necessity, result.

Two-Thirds Rule

"4—We appreciate and indorse the position of our own senators and commend their efforts to defeat the proposed legislation. We are deeply conscious of and genuinely appreciate the statesmanship, devotion to the Constitution and unselfish regard for justice manifested by that great American, Senator Borah. We realize, of course, and at the same time esteem most highly the fact that his position is motivated by his sense of duty, without regard to its personal or political effect.

"5—We regret the abolition of the 'Two-Thirds Rule' of our Democratic Convention, and urge our leaders to seek a restoration thereof at the earliest opportunity.

"6—Resolved, further, that a copy of this resolution be furnished to our two senators in Congress, and to our state senator and representatives and that same be brought to the attention of the United States Senate and the Mississippi Legislature."

NIGHT FIGHT OPENS IN LYNCH BILL JAM

Senator George, Pepper of Florida Flay Measure as Filibuster Goes On.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 24.—(AP)—Southern senators, openly announcing a "solemn convenant" to block the anti-lynching bill, talked tirelessly tonight through the senate's first evening session of the year.

Administration leaders held the chamber in session late in an effort to break the legislative jam caused by the filibuster against the lynching bill.

The burden of the speech-making was carried by Senator Pepper, Democrat, Florida. He said the bill was a slap at the south, a violation of the constitution, contrary to Democratic principles, out of harmony with the spirit of the New Deal, contrary to the principles of true liberalism and "a tragic prostitution of the processes of government."

Only a handful of senators were present. At times, Pepper found the presiding officer the only attentive listener, and walked down the center aisle to talk to him directly.

Democratic Leader Barkley served notice that similar long sessions would be called daily until disposition of the anti-lynch bill, against which southerners have been filibustering for nearly three weeks.

Southern senators expressed confidence they could talk against the anti-lynch bill—and thus prevent a vote on it—as long as the senate was willing to sit.

Senator McKellar, Democrat, Tennessee, spent the first couple of hours of the long session today talking about TVA. He was followed by Senator George, Democrat, Georgia, who made his first speech against the anti-lynch measure.

George Denounces Bill.

George, his deep voice booming to the corners of the chamber, denounced the bill as being unconstitutional and a violation of the fundamental American system of dual governments.

A peace officer would have to die at the hands of a mob in order to escape the penalty provisions of the bill, George said.

Contending the legislation was "in violation of the simple judicial and legal morals of the entire English-speaking race," he added, peace officers would be "called upon to offer themselves as living sacrifices" to prevent their counties from being liable for damages.

He was referring to the section of the bill which would make a county in which a lynching, or an abduction for the purpose of lynching, occurred, liable for damages of $2,000 to $10,000. The damages would be payable to relatives of the victim.

George said a sovereign government never had been subject to suit except by its own consent.

If power to make it so exists, George said, "the federal government may make it impossible for a state agent to discharge his obligation to the state—or may go directly to the problem by providing for removal of a sheriff."

Theory of Law Changed.

Senator Wheeler, Democrat, Montana, replying to the senate after an absence of a week, asked George if the theory involved in this section of the bill did not "change the whole theory of criminal law."

The Georgian replied in the affirmative.

...ate shall deprive any person ..., liberty or property with... ...e process of law, nor deny ... person within its jurisdic... ...the equal protection of the ...

... also contended that if the fourteenth amendment to the constitution permitted the federal government to punish individuals for certain actions by states, it had the power to take away all state powers.laws."

The fourteenth amendment provides, among other things, that

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5978

Charleston, S. C. Evening Post
January 14, 1938

THE SOUTH SPEAKS UP

The most important thing about the anti-lynching bill is that it has at last brought the South's Senators to open protest against the manner in which the present administration has treated this section of the country after using its support to get into power and to increase its power to unprecedented proportions. On other issues the South has felt aggrieved and some of its Senators and Representatives have spoken up, notably in connection with the wage-and-hour legislation the New Deal has sponsored, but not until the filibuster to which Senate Southerners had to resort to hold up a vote on the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill have men who have in the past been numbered among President Roosevelt's strongest supporters and close friends openly resented the administration attitude toward the South and threatened reprisals from this section. When such men as Harrison of Mississippi, Byrnes of South Carolina, Connally of Texas, McKellar of Tennessee and other Southerners speak as they have spoken during the filibuster, it is no wonder that the New Deal leadership hesitates to intensify the anger and indignation by applying the rule of cloture to cut off debate or using other available weapons against the filibuster. Senator Barkley and others have feared, and with good cause, that drastic action at this time might create a serious split in the Democratic party, as Senator Byrnes threatened.

The anti-lynching bill itself might have little effect if passed, but it would not only prove a dangerous precedent for further governmental interference in police work and other matters that come entirely within a State's jurisdiction, but the manner of its presentation to Congress has been from first to last an open affront to the South and a specially outrageous performance because responsibility for it is upon the administration and its Northern Democratic supporters. The South has supported the President even when it seemed that the policies he espoused were of doubtful benefit to the South. The President could prevent the passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill if he wished. Instead, the men who represent him in the leadership of Congress are pressing vigorously for its passage. It has seemed necessary for Southern Senators to appeal to former Southerners now in the North to oppose Northern Democrats who support the bill, a course that is as humiliating as it will be ineffective.

The administration can ill afford to goad Senators and Representatives from the South into forming an anti-administration bloc that would unite with the opposition already existing. Such disaffection would not only include a substantial number of votes, but some of the most influential men in both chambers, whose leadership against administration measures would surely be felt. The anti-lynching bill is an entirely useless irritant which the administration has chosen to play with regardless of Southern opinion, but it has brought such a sharp reaction that the New Deal leaders may come to their senses and realize the danger of tactics that threaten the future of the Democratic party. The South is speaking up for itself at last and it is a good thing, too.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
January 12, 1938

More 'Brass'

It would be difficult to conceive of a more perfect example of sheer impudence than is furnished by those who are pushing the anti-lynch bill ahead of all other legislation and then asserting that if the legislative program is delayed the fault will be with the foes of the anti-lynch bill.

That is like saying that if the pedestrian would keep off the street he would be in no danger from the reckless driver.

The blame for any delay in any important legislative matter that may occur because of discussion of the anti-lynch bill will rest upon those who, reckless of the nations welfare, pushed this wholly unnecessary measure ahead of matters of far greater importance.

They are taking up an issue that has been fought over for 20 years and which does not and never has represented an emergency, and are putting it ahead of matters that have a most intimate relation to the economic well-being of more than 100 million people.

Moreover, this is done purely for political advantage, representing the highest form of selfishness. Under the circumstances, trying to heap blame for delay in more vital matters upon those who oppose the proposition is an exhibition of "brass" that could come only from a group of hardened politicians.—Gadsden Times.

GREENWOOD S C INDEX JOUR
WEDNESDAY JANUARY 12 1938

COMPARISON

Further in his speech of last Friday, Senator Borah pointed out the truth in many statistics showing how much more progress had been made by the colored man in the South than in any other section of the country, considered as a whole.

Listen to Borah:

"History shows that in the North in the year 1889 one Negro in every one hundred and eighty-five was in jail while in the South one Negro in every four hundred and forty-six was in jail. In the North the percentage of Negro prisoners was six times as great as that of the native whites, in the South four times as great."

Then Senator Borah quotes Monroe S. Work, of Tuskegee Institute, in these words: "There is a much higher rate of crime among the Negroes of the North than in the South." Senator Borah's comment on this statement is: "That speaks volumes for the Southern Negro and no less for the (Southern) whites."

And he says the far greater percentage of property owned by Negroes in the South over that so owned in North shows the more friendly attitude and encouragement of the South toward him. But this does not win colored votes in the North.

Appalachicola, Fla., Times
January 15, 1938

WILL THERE BE MORE ABOUT THAT

The anti-lynching bill still hangs heavily over the head of Congress, and it will not be long before some of our statesmen are making speeches about what subject. Inasmuch as there were but nine lynchings in the United States in 1936, what's all the noise about? Rumor has it that the Department of Justice wants more lawyers for work in the field, to muss around in matters that State and local attorneys are now attending to. There are many other reasons gossiped about to account for the continued interest in the anti-lynching bill entirely outside the matter of lynching.

Greenville, S. C. News
January 11, 1938

Says South Won't Stand Betrayal On Anti-Lynching Matter

WASHINGTON, Jan. 10.— (AP) — Southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill warned northern democrats today that their support of the measure might produce a party split.

"Beware, gentlemen, beware," deep-voiced Senator Harrison (D-Miss) advised democrats supporting the proposal. "Your action may be most momentous. Is the faith of the south to be broken? Is its love for the democratic party to be shattered?"

Senator Miller (D-Ark) joined Harrison in the discussion to assert that the southern people would "revolt" if the "long hand of the federal government" reached into their communities. They would do so, he said, "because they love their Constitution."

Harrison also advised presidential and Supreme court aspirants in the Senate to "stop, look and listen" before voting for the anti-lynch bill.

He said the south had been loyal to the democratic party because it believed the party would cooperate in "protecting the white civilization of the south."

Palatka, Fla. News
January 15, 1938

THE LYNCHING FILIBUSTER

In the lynching bill filibuster the northerners are making a political gesture and southerners are resenting an insult. In cause and effect that's all there is to it. The bill itself doesn't matter. It is undoubtedly unconstitutional, as its sponsors well knew, and in any event it is so unenforceable that it would certainly end up in nullification.

Why, then, all the uproar? There were only 14 deaths from lynchingh last year. Most of the victims were criminals of the lowest type who would have died on the gallows if not on a tree. What is so important about their fate as to tie up the legislative machinery of the United States at a time when critical issues affecting the welfare of 130,000,000 people are crying for prompt attention? And why should northern senators press for passage of a measure they know won't help the situation while southerners bitterly oppose something that won't do any material harm?

Some will say it is a matter of principle. When northern senators say that they do it with tongue in cheek. With them it is simply a matter of practical politics. Negro voters hold the balance of power in several of their states and are an important political factor in many others. In Indiana, home state of Senator Van Nuys, one of the bill's sponsors, the Republicans and Democrats are so evenly divided that the party getting the negro vote is pretty sure of winning. In New York, home state of Senator Wagner, another sponsor, there is the huge negro vote in Harlem to angle for. One of the busiest apologists for the lynching bill is Senator Dieterich of Illinois and Chicago's great negro population tells the reason. In Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Missouri, Michigan and other eastern and north central states the attitude of senators is similarly explained. Negro organizations have been sold on the anti-lynching bill; they demand its passage and as they control a vote that can be delivered there is nothing empty about their threats of retaliation.

That is the northern motive. Pandering to the negro vote is nothing to brag about. As far as principle is concerned it is about as unprincipled as anything could be. But perhaps northern senators, pointing to a good practical reason—that of political life and death—feel that their southern Democratic

...leagues are carrying principle too far in filibustering against the bill. To be sure it may be an insult to imply that lynching is a public policy in the South. But aside from that, what harm does it do? It provides that a county in which a lynching occurs may be sued for $10,000 by the victim's kin and that a sheriff may be fined if a prisoner is taken from him and lynched. But, while jurisdiction is given to the federal courts and tricky provision made for a change of venue, the law does not require that the cases be tried in Harlem or the West Side of Chicago. And where else is a jury likely to be found that will bring in a verdict of damage against a county or convict a sheriff who has anything like a good excuse?

A principle is always worth fighting for but in this instance, the national crisis being what it is, it might be just as well for southern senators to state their scornful dissent, vote against the bill and let the courts knock it out. There is not much to be lost by ending the filibuster and much to be gained by saving their breath for something of more important consequence.—Ft. Myers News-Press.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
January 16, 1938

Other Editors' Views

CLUBBING THE SOUTH

For years an antilynching bill has been a convenient club held over the South to gain its support of measures which the rest of the country may desire. It has been projected several times into Congress since 1932 and right now Northern Democrats are offering the most serious threat yet to pass the bill. As a law, it would permit the Federal Government to reach into the South, assess punishment on state and county officers suspected of laxity in protecting the lives of Negroes and in general violate the constitutional precept of state's rights. The purported reason for this assumption of authority is that the South has been derelict; actually, the reason is to pander to the votes of Negroes.

Southern Democrats are perturbed as never before. Opposing the bill, they have said that if it passes the solid South may cut loose from the Democratic party. Senator Harrison asked whether the South's "love for the Democratic party is to be shattered." Senator Miller of Arkansas predicted a revolt if the "long hand of the Federal Government reaches into our communities." Other Democrats have urged that the party "stop, look and listen"—and their words of protest are not mere idle threats.

All intelligent persons abhor lynchings and would see them eliminated. The South—the people and their legislative representatives—offers no defense of a nefarious practice which admittedly was an outgrowth of the civil war and the disgraceful reconstruction period. But what the South declares, and the facts bear it out, is that it is handling the situation satisfactorily locally, that lynchings have steadily decreased with few deviations, that the Negro problem is one peculiar to its region and has been and is being gradually adjusted. The South properly resents an invasion by the Federal Government of a province strictly its own and it merely asks that the status quo be maintained until violence of the nature disappears entirely.

Senator Borah, opposing the bill, has cited pertinent facts. He has shown that there has been a diminution of lynchings since the peak of 1892 when 231 violences were reported, of which, however, 69 were directed against white persons all over the nation. The number fell to 10 in 1929, seven of which were Negroes. In 1936 there were only eight and last year the figure was the same. Virginia has had only one case in 10 years; South Carolina none in three; Oklahoma one in 10; Maryland two in 10.

Against this showing must be placed the indisputable fact that while the South has been struggling with a racial problem involving some 8,000,000 Negroes, the crime rate among Negroes in the North is higher than in the South—per 10,000 population the commitments last year were 88 in the South and 283 in the North. Economically the Southern Negro has prospered beyond his Northern brother. In some Southern cities the percentage of Negro ownership of homes runs as high as 45; 30 per cent is common. According to the Department of Agriculture, the value of land and farm property owned by Negroes increased from 1910 to 1930 as follows: Virginia, 58 per cent; North Carolina, 148 per cent; Louisiana, 142 per cent; Texas, 97 per cent. The lowest gain was in Georgia, 11 per cent. Meanwhile, the Southern States without exception are devoting substantial sums to Negro education and are spending enormously for public health from which the Negro benefits. In short, the South is generously rehabilitating the Negro.

But aside from this factual information advanced by the Southern representatives who evince keen sympathy with the Negroes, there is flaming resentment against willful and unconstitutional invasion of state prerogatives by the Federal Government, in line with the curren centralization policy. Senator E. D. Smith of South Carolina says the bill was introduced "for the sole purpose of holding the votes of an unfortunate race" and he charges the sponsors—the members of his own party in the North—with being "willing to disrupt and scrap our dual form of government; to take the police power away from the several states and vest it in the Federal Government; to draw the sectional line once again and humiliate a whole section of our common country for the purpose of putting the Negro race under obligation so that the party whose name the present organization bears may garner some votes."

The South protests with justice. If the anti-lynching bill passes, the Federal Government will again be a meddler where constitutionally it has no business. The South has shown an ability to handle a delicate situation and handle it well in the long run. Left to its own devices, it will eventually make lynchings nonexistent. Short-sighted politicians, some of whom are acting in reprisal for recent Southern recalcitrance in other legislation, are not only jeopardizing party interests, but are playing a reprehensible game for the sake of a few Negro votes.—St. Louis Globe Democrat.

Atlanta, Ga. Journal
January 16, 1938

Needless and Insincere

AS THE Senate discussion of the so-called "anti-lynching" bill continues, it becomes more and more evident that enlightened opinion, regardless of parties or sections, is seeing the unwisdom and unfairness of that measure. So stanch a Republican paper as the New York *Herald Tribune* has condemned it; so liberal a Republican as Senator Borah, of Idaho, has denounced it; and last week Senator Hale, conservative Republican, of Maine, declared that he would vote against it. Thus the views of Senators George and Russell and their Southern Democratic colleagues are confirmed by detached observers on grounds of intelligent statesmanship and broad Americanism.

They abhor the crime of lynching as earnestly as any advocates of the obnoxious bill. But they realize that such a measure, besides being uncalled for by actual conditions, would prove more harmful than helpful. As Senator Russell aptly pointed out, there were only eight lynchings last year in the entire United States, as compared with thousands of other criminal homicides; "only one lynching to every sixteen million inhabitants of the common country, as against hundreds of gang murders in the great cities of the North." Yet, it is proposed to lay heavy federal penalties on the state and local governments, particularly in the South, for a species of outlawry which is fast disappearing, while other horrible crimes, which are far more numerous, would be exempt from the operations of the bill.

The inconsistency and insincerity of such a scheme should condemn it in the eyes of all fair-thinking, all sensible Americans. Reduced to its real intent, the miscalled "anti-lynching" bill is not a reform measure, but a political strategem. Though it appeals keenly to a certain type of vote-herder in doubtful States, it is an outrage upon the principles of self-government and upon the people who are working most effectually to put an end to lynching.

Fayetteville, N. C., Observer
January 13, 1938

OLD TIME SOUTH IN ACTION ONCE MORE IN WASHINGTON

(Raleigh Times)

Southern Senators have given warning to Northern brethren, and it was needed. They have served notice that they will fight to the last the iniquitious anti-lynching bill which now seems on the point of passage.

We hope for this venture success even if it goes into a filibuster which may tie up indefinitely the business of a Nation. Even at such a price it would be worth while.

For the purpose of the legislation is sectional, and sectionalism brought on the great tragedy of the Civil War.

It is the old issue over again:

As to lynching, for which no even-tempered man has any defense, the South has been guilty of far fewer killings than the North and the West. Chicago some years ago killed far more people than had been executed in North Carolina in three generations, and that without form of law.

Did they call it a lynching? No: it was a Race Riot.

But the black men who had passed on were beyond recall!

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5971

Macon, Ga., News
January 11, 1938

Borah Defends the South

The fat Hanoverian who sent Hessian hirelings to stifle our liberties in the war of independence gave us a distaste which was by no means removed when Hesse sent us further chastisement in the person of Senator Wagner, the self-righteous author of the anti-lynching bill which has been under discussion of late in the United States senate.

This bill has at least served the useful purpose of showing that the South is not entirely without friends and sympathizers. The speech delivered in the upper chamber last week by Senator Borah, of Idaho, revived memories of the great days of American oratory, and this section will not soon forget his masterly argument.

It was a touching picture he painted of the sufferings of the South, not only in war but in the days of the carpet-baggers when another breed of Hessians was sent into this section to put "black heels on white necks."

It was not the eloquence alone of the distinguished senator which made his speech one of the most notable of recent years. He made it abundantly clear that the bill was introduced simply as a political gesture to capture the Negro vote of Harlem and other centers in the North where the Negro is being wooed away from the Republicans. It was easy to show from figures compiled at Tuskegee Institute that lynching is on the decline in the South. Last year there were eight lynchings, while in more than sixty instances the officers of the law were able to protect their prisoner from mob violence.

At the same time there were 300 cases of death at the hands of gangsters, in the North, and if the gentleman from New York and Hesse really wants to curb crimes of violence the question naturally arises as to why he does not enlarge the scope of his bill to punish those counties in which gangsters take human life.

Senator Borah made the frank statement that lynching was being reduced more rapidly than any other crime, and indeed ventured the assertion that even with the strengthening of the hands of the federal government, lynching was the only crime in which there has been any decrease at all. The kidnaper certainly has not been wiped out, in spite of the Lindbergh law.

The Senator pointed out that the District of Columbia is under the direct control of Congress, and yet the record showed that 75 people had been robbed in the district in one night and the annual property loss is 30 million dollars.

One of the pathetic features about the situation is that when a later speaker called for a show of hands as to how many of his colleagues had even read the bill, only three hands went up—and there were only 13 senators in immediate attendance while this later speaker, Senator McKellar, discussed the bill.

Senator Borah has already discussed the constitutionality of the bill and promises to renew that phase at a later time. In the meantime Wagner betrayed an astonishing ignorance of law. It was pointed out that this bill would create a federal crime in addition to a state crime. The Congressional Record shows the following debate:

Mr. McKellar. Does Senator Wagner intend that this measure shall apply and the federal government go ahead and prosecute people under it, although they may have been prosecuted before under state law?

Mr. Wagner. If an individual has already been punished for a crime which he has committed, he will not be punished again. That is so axiomatic and trite that I hesitate to assert it.

Mr. Connally. The Senator from New York says it is axiomatic and trite, and to show there is nothing to his contention at all, a crime may be a crime under a state law and a crime under a federal law and a party may be punished under both laws for the same offense because of the separate jurisdictions.

Wagner was silent.

So apparently the eminent senator from New York and Hesse, who gave us that sorry mess, the Wagner act, and now would send a swarm of Hessians into the South, because there were eight lynchings last year, did not even understand the true meaning of double jeopardy or what was the sense of his own bill.

Columbia, S. C. State
January 13, 1938

VOICE OPPOSITION TO LYNCHING BILL

The house of representatives yesterday denounced the anti-lynching bill pending in national congress "in reaffirmation of the foundation principles of state sovereignty."

A resolution by Representative Calhoun Thomas of Beaufort was adopted and ordered forwarded to South Carolina congressmen in Washington.

"We denounce this anti-lynching bill as an insult to the Southern states and as an invasion of the clearly reserved scope of exclusive state jurisdiction," the resolution said.

Opp, Ala., News
January 6, 1938

LYNCHING AND STATE RIGHTS

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brought the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

Nearly three-quarters of all lynchings occurred in the eight states of Mississippi, with 485 victims, Georgia, 469; Texas, 354; Louisiana, 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 248; Arkansas, 241, and Tennessee, 210. Most of the southern victims of mob law were Negroes. The 700 white persons who were lynched in the North comprised 88 percent of all of the "lynchees" in 17 states.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of courts and the officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the opponents of the anti-lynching proposal content, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criminals succeed in going scot-free.

Orange, Ga. News
January 8, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The Senate spent the day yesterday debating the Anti-Lynching Bill. It is unfortunate that time must be wasted in Congress with this legislation and even more unfortunate that the country is subject to the propaganda which will go out from the congressional discussions. The name of the bill is misleading in that it sets up the false idea that some sections of the country are in favor of lynchings, therefore we should have a national Anti-Lynching bill. It is surprising how many millions of people the country over will understand nothing more than that concerning this legislation. In the North the interpretation of about nine out of ten people will be that the South favors lynchings and even in the South thousands of uninformed people will wonder why there should not be an Anti-Lynching bill.

Just to keep the record straight, be assured that this bill has litle to do with lynching. Like the child labor bill it sets up a boguey man for the purpose of centralizing control in Washington. The child labor folks rant on concerning the child labor in our southern factories when the facts are that child labor in southern factories was discontinued some years ago. These folks simply want centralized control. The Anti-Lynching people wish to make it appear that certain sections of the country favor lynching or that these sections are incapable of enforcing their laws, so there should be centralized control in Washington. Even Senator Borah, Republican from Idaho, joins the southern senators in opposition to the bill, and calls it what it is when he declares that the measure is a "blow at the very heart of local self-government" and continues with "the bill rests on the theory that the people in our southern states are either unwilling or unfit, to maintain the ordinary principles of self government."

Nice going Senator Borah. We hope that there are some other fair-minded northern senators who will join you in denouncing this underhanded attempt of the federalists to destroy state rights. We hope also that the Southern senators will continue to filibuster on this bill until the proverbial hot place freezes over.

CAMDEN, ARK., NEWS
JAN. 4, 1938

LYNCHINGS IN 1937.

The special session of Congress adjourned without adopting the anti-lynching bill—thanks to the filibustering of Southern Senators. It adjourned before the Tuskegee Institute of public records and research made its report.

Here are the records as submitted by the Institute:

In 1937 there were eight lynchings. The 1936 total was the same. In 56 instances officers of the law prevented lynchings that would have involved five white men and 72 negroes. The eight 1937 and 1936 lynchings compared with 28 in 1935, and 15 in 1934.

While the Tuskegee figures are not needed to add to the evidence that the anti-lynching bill was one of the most vicious aimed at the South since Reconstruction days, we do call attention to the fact that the statement that in 56 instances lynchings were prevented by officers of the law.

The "excuse" for the law is that officers fail to protect men accused of crimes and because of that dereliction of duty, the county in which it happened should be fined.

Could any more convincing evidence be produced? The Tuskegee report should be sufficient to end the argument in Congress when the anti-lynching bill bobs up again.

Gastonia N C Gazette
January 10, 1938

GRATEFUL TO SENATOR BORAH

The opposition of Senator Borah to the anti-lynching bill will probably mean its defeat, and the South is grateful to the eloquent Idahoan. He said in a speech last week in the Senate that the proposed law is a "sectional bill" and that it would condemn the South as unworthy of self-government.

"While the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year," said Senator Borah, "the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs. I do not believe that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening. We should admit that the South is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else. We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation."

He furthermore said that the South was handling the race problem better than any other section could handle it.

As is so well known the anti-lynching bill is nothing but a political move by congressmen from Northern states which have a large negro vote, to get this colored vote. The anti-lynching bill is being promoted largely by the Association for the Advancement of the Colored People, a high-powered propaganda machine in Washington, where there are so many colored people.

In the first place, as has been shown by Senator Borah, lynching is on the decrease in the South. The large majority of the people of the South have been fighting for years against lynching. The press of the South has never condoned such lawlessness. It has been condemned in the press, the pulpit, on the bench and by society as a whole. Great progress has been made and the law proposed by northern congressmen might prove of as little value as the laws against murder and assassinations in northern states have proved in stopping the murder by thugs of which Mr. Borah spoke.

In the second place such a law if enacted would not prevent lynching. How could any one expect a law that imposes a fine and imprisonment to stop lynching, when the danger of hanging or of electrocution does not stop it now? A mob that would lynch any one now would do the same thing after the passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill.

If the proponents of the bill are so anxious for it, why do they not incorporate into it provisions for the same penalties to apply in gang murders?

Albany Decatur, Ala Daily
January 11, 1938

FEELERS SENT GOP SENATORS TURNED DOWN

Southerners Keep Up Barrage of Words Against Bill

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11.—(AP)—Senator Byrnes (D., S. C.) continuing a filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, said today "the negro has not only come into the democratic party—but the negro has come into control of the democratic party."

The South "may just as well know," he said, "that it has been deserted by the democrats of the North."

"One negro, whose name has heretofore been mentioned in the debate, Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, has ordered this bill to pass and, Mr. President, it must pass," Byrnes shouted to the senate.

The South Carolinian, his voice mounting in volume as his speech progressed, said that "if Walter White, who from day to day sits in the gallery, should consent to have this bill laid aside, the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

If the present anti-lynching legislation is passed, Byrnes said, White will make further demands on congress.

"Those who are willing to vote for this bill because he demands it will acquiesce in his subsequent demands," the southerner asserted.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11.—(AP)—Senator Byrnes (D., S. C.), continuing the steady attack from the south on the anti-lynching bill, charged in the senate today it would "arouse ill feeling between sections."

The filibuster against the bill, going into its fifth day, drew from Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the democratic leader, a reiteration of his intention to hold later senate sessions until there is action on the measure. The leader added, however, he had not decided definitely whether to hold night metings.

Byrnes, taking the floor when the senate convened, asserted there "has been a steady decline in lynching for 10 years."

"Out of 130,000,000 people in this country," he continued, "only eight were lynched during 1937."

Outrages Cited

The South Carolina senator spoke of "outrages" he said the South had suffered at the hands of "carpetbaggers and scalawags" during the reconstruction period, and said this made it necessary for southerners to "take the law into their own hands."

Columbus, Ga Enquirer-Sun
January 7, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL FOUGHT

Southern senators opposing the anti-lynching measure indicated they would employ delay tactics as debate on the bill got under way and leaders of the bloc voiced hope that the proposal would be shelved to make way for President Roosevelt's legislative program. The measure came up under an agreement made by the senate during th special session.

Opposition to the bill is led by Senator Tom Connally, of Texas, and indications were that the Southerners would do a great deal of talking during the fight. Republican Leader McNary was quoted as saying that he understood the Southern group hoped to continue speaking until pressure of the administration's program became so strong that the anti-lynching measure would be dropped.

It is confidently believed that the senators from the South will be able to prevent the passage of this very unfair piece of legislation. There are many measures of importance that demand the attention of the senate, and the anti-lynching bill should be cast aside to clear the track for constructive legislation.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5972

Columbus, Ga., News Record
January 8, 1938

Senator Borah Thinks The South Has Handled Its Race Problem Well

THERE was a possibly unexpected development in the fight on the anti-lynching bill yesterday when Senator Borah, of Idaho, Republican, joined Southern Democrats in their stand against this measure, and at the same time paid tribute to the South for the manner in which it has handled a difficult race problem.

As a matter of fact, the South has done the job well. It has been no easy thing to handle. In the years following the war, politics and rampant sectionalism and the desire to humiliate our people entered into the picture, and brought about problems even worse in some respects than those of war. This particular period passed, but the problem of how to handle wisely and justly the relations between two large groups of people—formerly occupying the position of master and slave—one of that race that has attained the highest civilization, and the other of that race that is at the bottom of the scale—this problem, not so acute as in carpetbagger days, but still real and serious, remained with the South.

Senator Borah said of the anti-lynching bill: "It is an attempt on the part of states practically free from the race problem to sit in judgment of their sister states where the problem is heavy and sometimes acute." The senator added:

> These states are not to be pilloried and condemned without a full presentation of the nature of the task imposed on them and not without a complete review of the nature of the task.
>
> I shall contend that the Southern people have met the race problem and deal with it with greater patience and greater success than any people in the history of the world dealing with a problem of similar nature.

There is an occasional lynching in the South and this is flashed all over the country. Critics and thoughtless readers may get the idea that these affairs come along regularly, that they are a part of the sectional bill of fare, periodical items on the program of entertainment of Southerners who otherwise would suffer from ennui.

We recall one lynching in the city of Columbus in the last 50 years. It was a double lynching, two negroes being strung up and then shot to pieces on a tree in the middle of Broad street opposite the White Bank. The tree afterward died. Both negroes were charged with criminal assault. One lynching led to the other. Both were indefensible. One negro was dragged from the temporary court room in the Webster building where he was about to be placed on trial; the other was taken from the county jail. Public feeling was high because it was reported that in one case one juror had prevented the jury from returning a verdict of guilty and it was felt that the cause of justice was being obstructed.

Against this one incident, however, is a half-century of harmonious race relations in this community. Columbus is a typical city of the Deep South. It knows how to handle this problem, that is as well as it can be handled.

Here in the South we have our own conception of how this problem can best be treated, and we proceed along that practical line, with no unkindness in our hearts toward the colored population, but in the sincere belief that it is the best policy for both races.

Does that policy mean that the negro is not to get justice in the courts, is not to be given opportunity to make a living, to acquire property, to lead his own life, to order his own affairs? Not at all. We want him to be treated right and to get justice in the courts. We think that in nearly every instance where he is convicted in the courts he deserves to be convicted. Guilty, he may not escape as often at the hands of a jury as a guilty white man; but the perversion of justice in this instance is not mistreatment of the negro, it is something else.

We in the South don't want negroes to serve on juries. That is a white man's job. We don't think they should hold office. From the standpoint of harmonious racial relationship, we think it better for them not to hold public office. There are so many other things that our colored people can do, and do well. There is a great deal of work here in the South that that is peculiarly their own.

As a citizen, a negro has a right to vote. As a practical proposition, we think that the less voting he does in the South, the better racial relations will be. It is a problem at best, this matter of racial relationship here in the South under the existing conditions. We should steer away from anything that would aggravate it, or make it more difficult.

Our colored citizens should not be mistreated, they should not be brutalized or humiliated. They should receive justice at all times.

The ideas of Southern white people toward our racial problem and responsibility are definite and fixed. There we consider the colored people in the mass.

When we consider them personally and individually, that is another matter, for it concerns relations that are close and in many respects beautiful. Colored people prepare our food, nurse our children, perform many of the intimate and sympathetic services of life, and we live with them, day by day, in affection and understanding. They are among the best and most loyal and faithful friends that we have in this world. Their faces shine with joy and pride when there is a wedding in the family, and in the dark moment of death and sorrow no hearts are more stricken than theirs. Such loyalty and affection could not be without response, and we have for them a feeling which they in their hearts thoroughly understand.

Columbia S. C. Record
January 7, 1938

The Anti-lynching Bill.

Southern senators, aided by Senator Borah, of Idaho, are undertaking another filibuster against the federal anti-lynching bill.

It is an all but hopeless fight with both Democrats and Republicans supporting the measure. When the bill comes to a vote it will be passed and no filibuster can be expected to go on forever. The only hope the opponents of the federal anti-lynching measure have is that the nuisance value of the debate and delay will be enough to force the administration to agree to sidetrack the bill to make way for other legislation. And this is a faint hope. Successful filibusters are end-of-the-session inventions, and time or the lack of it is the essence of them. Now however the session is just beginning.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
January 6, 1938

No matter who is for the anti-lynching bill, or who is pushing it, we predict right now that the Southern senators and representatives will never let it pass. It is just another piece of silly legislation designed as a stab at the South.

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
January 10, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

We were rather interested this week in hearing a casual discussion regarding the anti-lynching bill. One of our good friends made the statement that there had been lynched ten thousand negroes in the south since reconstruction days.

The writer does not doubt that one bit. Figures will not show that number since records were kept, but it is known that soon after the war the killing of negroes was greatly in excess of the number that now meet death from any and all causes of violence. The Ku Klux Klan claimed to have been an organization to do away with unworthy acts of violence and yet

...ble that it proved ... the direct medium for the ...th of many a negro, who in the ...tus of new freedom became ...ild and unmanageable from any ...standpoint of lawful activity.

The figures show that since 1882, a period of 55 years, there have been near four thousand lynchings, which means violent death at the hands of a mob of small group of citizens. It shows that 2700 of them were negroes, leaving 700 whites that have been so treated. The south leads in great preponderance of such deaths, Mississippi being charged with the greatest number, 485. Georgia, however, is close behind with 469.

The figures at one time were appalling and efforts were made in an orderly way to create a sentiment against lynching and to thereby decrease the number of such violent deaths. It has shown a steady decline and the figures for last year and those immediately preceding will so show. There is still plenty of room for improvement but not such as would warrant the federal government taking from the states the rights of operating their courts and punishing those who transgress the laws. We admit quite freely that lynchers are not punished. It would be some impediment in some cases to know that the federal government would come in, fire the sheriff of the county, collect five thousand dollars for the nearest of kin to the victim and shoot the works in an effort to prosecute the offenders.

However ,there is a great number of unusual legal questions in this bill and it is hardly probable that it would be regarded as constitutional from a strict interpretation of the United States constitution. That, however, does not deter the movement to pass an anti-lynching bill, which has no prepondenace of merit of sincerity behind it but is the tool of a lot of snide political agitators, who want to please and open the way for political dictation of negro voters.

The present filibuster in the senate is timed to bring about its defeat. We have always been against that method of operation in congress because a fair vote is a fair vote on any qpestion and it is not fair to talk a measure to death when it jeopardizes other and more important measures. The south resists and may be successful but it is a sorry picture that politics has descended so low that we have to have that form of law presented from partisan sources and that form of attack found necessary in resisting it.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
January 8, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Declaring that the anti-lynching bill now before congress is a "blow at the very heart of local self-government," Senator Borah said yesterday in the senate about all there is to be said against the measure. Terming the proposed legislation as a "sectional bill," he declared that it would undermine states rights and condemn the South as being unworthy of self-government. Pointing out that while the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year, the "North lost three hundred white people by activities of thugs," Senator Borah continued that he "did not believe the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening. We should admit that the men and women of the South are dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else," he concluded.

The Idaho senator's words are those of a man who would not commit a greater crime against a group of sovereign states in an effort to cure another which would be foredoomed to fail in accomplishing its end.

Fernandina, Fla., Leader
January 7, 1938

LYNCHING AND STATE RIGHTS

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brought the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

Nearly three-quarters of all lynchings occurred in the eights states of Mississippi, with 485 victims; Georgia, 469; Texas, 354; Louisiana, 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 248; Arkansas, 241, and Tennessee, 210. Most of the southern victims of mob law were Negroes. The 700 white persons who were lynched in the North comprised 88 percent of all of the "lynchees" in 17 states.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of courts and the officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the opponents of the anti-lynching proposal contend, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criminals succeed in going scot-free.

Atlanta, Ga. Journal
January 9, 1938

Borah on "Anti-Lynching" Bill

SOUTHERN Senators, opposing the so-called "anti-lynching" bill, were joined last week by the most distinguished of Western Republicans, indeed the most distinguished of all present-day Republicans, Senator Borah, of Idaho. Speaking without sectional bias, he denounced the bill as "a blow at the very heart of local self-government" and as a hurtful rather than helpful step in the maintenance of law and justice. "The Southern people," he said, "have met the race problem more patiently and more successfully than any other people in the history of the world dealing with a problem of a similar nature;" and how surely they are overcoming the crime of lynching is proved by the record. "We should admit that the men and women of the South are as patriotic as anybody else. We should co-operate and sympathize with them, instead of condemning them as we do in this bill."

Senator Borah thus sounded the common sense as well as the political justice of the question. The best way to blot out lynching, wherever it occurs, North, South, East or West, is to strengthen the forces of government and the powers of public opinion which are fighting it, at its source. The ill-advised measure now before the Senate would have just the contrary effect; for it assumes, in the first place, that our communities are indifferent to the horrible crime of lynching and it proposes to put the punishment of this crime in the hands of federal agents. Such a procedure would be peculiarly foolish and unfortunate at a time when the representative people in every Southern State are working so earnestly and so effectually not only to eradicate lynching, but also to foster the spirit of inter-racial helpfulness and good will.

Halifax, Va., Advertiser
January 6, 1938

LYNCHING AND STATE RIGHTS

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brought the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

Nearly three-quarters of all lynchings occurred in the eight states of Mississippi, with 485 victims, Georgia, 469; Texas, 354; Louisiana, 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 248; Arkansas, 241, and Tennessee, 210. Most of the southern victims of mob law were Negroes. The 700 white persons who were lynched in the North comprised 88 per cent of all of the "lynchees" in 17 states.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of courts and the officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the opponents of the anti-lynching proposal contend, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criminals succeed in going free.

Lynchings- 1938
Legislation Relating to

5473

Up to Senate Chiefs to Stop Delaying Legislation, Lynch Bill Foe Declares

WASHINGTON, Jan. 22 (AP)—Dixie Senators agreed today to continue their speech-making against the anti-lynching bill next week.

Senator Connally (D-Tex.), said after a caucus of the Southern group that opposition speeches would continue until it was demonstrated the measure could not pass. The filibuster against the bill already has been under way 14 days.

About the middle of next week, Chairman Glass (D-Va.) of the appropriations committee, may ask that the senate sidetrack the legislation in favor of the independent offices appropriations measure. Southerners expressed confidence they would have sufficient strength to carry such a motion.

"There are a lot of senators who haven't debated the bill at all," Connally said, "and those who have want to talk again."

"We are not delaying any legislation," he added in response to a question. "The selection of legislation which we are to act upon is a matter for the senate leadership.

"The leadership has chosen this (anti-lynching) bill, and we are against it. If they want to pass an appropriations bill they can take it up and pass it. If they want to take up the administration's reorganization bill they can do it.

"But if the leadership wants to subordinate everything else to this bill then that is their responsibility."

Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, has called for night sessions beginning Monday in an effort to end the filibuster. Proponents of the anti-lynching bill predicted these sessions would wear out the Southern speech-makers in a week or so, and permit passage of the measure.

Senator Van Nuys (D-Ind.), a co-author of the bill, said there were much more than enough votes pledged to pass it.

Beginning Monday, the senate sessions are scheduled to begin at 11 a.m., and continue until 10 or 11 p.m. without any dinner recess.

Labor's Non-Partisan League entered the controversy regarding the anti-lynch bill today, advising senators in a letter that 'labor deplores the undemocratic attempts of a small minority to kill the bill through the filibuster method."

"Common justice requires that the congress of the United States shall pass effective laws to safeguard the constitutional rights of all citizens, irrespective of race, color, or creed," the league said. "Federal legislation dealing with lynching seems indispensable in providing such protection."

INDIANA SOLON GIVING GROUND ON LYNCH BILL

WASHINGTON, Jan. 20—As the Senate filibuster on the anti-lynch bill entered its tenth day, Monday, The Courier was reliably informed from a confidential source that United States Senator Frederick Van Nuys, one of the sponsors of the measure, is "laying down" on the bill.

Senator Van Nuys is an Indiana Democrat, elected in 1932.

His name and that of Senator Robert F. Wagner have been associated as sponsors of anti-lynching legislation since 1933.

According to The Courier informant, the "backsliding" of the Indiana Senator has not yet taken the form of abandoning his own bill in the face of prolonged attack from a small group of Southerners.

Instead, according to the charge now being made, Van Nuys is only profesionally interested in the measure, for the good it may possibly do him in his home State, and he lacks the zeal to defend and advance it in the Senate.

During the first days of the filibuster, Senator Wagner, of New York, was the butt of attacks from the Southern bloc. It was at his head that the fiery verbal shots were aimed. He defended his bill heroically.

But Senator Wagner is now absent from the Senate because of illness, and Van Nuys is left as the only person assumed to be directly interested in the bill.

The strategy of the Southern Senators is to hold up other business in the upper house so long that a demand will be created to sidetrack the anti-lynching bill in anti-lynching bill on the daily calendar much to the embarrassment of Southern Senators who are opposing it.

Splitting the Party

One or two of the Senators have spoken freely about splitting the Democratic party, and not a few of the whisperings around the cloakroom lead eavesdroppers to believe that they are finally awake to the possibility that Senator Barclay will be placed in nomination for the presidency at the Democratic National Convention in 1940.

Fearful that this may happen, the reported attack on Barclay is for the purpose of so discrediting him because he is keeping the bill on the calendar that the whole South will rise up against the possibility or even the feasibility of his being nominated to succeed President Roosevelt.

While there may be some doubt as to the accuracy of this report, still when listened to in the light of the speeches on the floor, one cannot refrain from believing that where there is so much smoke, there is bound to be some fire.

Dixie Senators Jittery

When it was suggested to one of the Southern Senators that he come out flat-footedly and accuse Senator Barclay of favoring the anti-lynching bill, thus bringing Senator Barclay out in the open, the same Southern Senator is reported as having said that Barclay has too much power at present, and if he is elected President, he might visit some reprisals on the Southern Senators who are now trying to embarrass his progress as a possible candidate.

The Southern Senators know that the bill will pass whenever the vote is taken, and being convinced of this, they are now trying to wear down the spirit and patience of Senator Barclay, and to anyone who knows what this means, all the more credit is due Senator Barclay for standing by his guns as a real organization man is supposed to do.

Negroes Don't Forget

If it ever comes to light that Senator Barclay was made to suffer because he did his duty in his official capacity, and he does receive the nomination in 1940, he probably would receive the largest Negro vote ever polled in the United States. The colored people are a grateful people.

Senator Penrose once said that he could judge the popularity of a white man in a community by what the colored people said about him because they always remember their friends.

If the colored people ever get it into their heads that the anti-lynching bill passed because Senator Barclay stood his ground, he could start into his Presidential campaign with a million and a half votes practically in his pocket.

South Wants Candidate

The South, be it said, has always wanted to offer a candidate for the Presidency, but history shows that they have been so hungry for jobs and committee assignments and the North has been so shrewd in giving them all these smaller assignments that they have practically sold out their chances for a Presidential candidate in return for jobs, committee assignments and preferences. The Northerners are smart fellows. Nothing suits them more than to sit by and hear a Southern Senator enlarge upon the inferiority of the South.

The Southern Senators are in their glory when they say, "We will split the party. The Negro shall never be a part of the Democratic party in the South. The South will never stand for that."

All of this goes to disqualify the South as a natural source from which to expect Presidential candidates. The American people do not select Presidential candidates from inferior parts of the country; so the legend runs, if the South has all the jobs in the Army and the Navy, all the committee assignments in Congress, some of the Cabinet positions; in fact they have so much patronage and are drawing such a large bulk of the Federal salaries as compared to the amount of taxes paid by the same Southern States, there is little chance for a Southerner to be offered as a Presidential candidate for the President of the United States.

Senator Barclay seems to be nearer the coveted place than any Southerner ever was, and he is not likely to frit away a chance to be President of the United States simply by catering to a lost cause and a section of the country which already enjoys more patronage and a larger payroll than the taxes paid warrant.

So, the filibuster has a new angle this time, and it is interesting to watch the leaders of the Democratic party sit on the sidelines while the Southern Senators talk themselves out of the national picture.

Fact and Fancy, Borah and Truth

By JOHN JASPER

Borah and his pals in the Senate anti-lynching bill debate seek to prove that colored people are better than the South in the matter of lynching.

THEIR ARGUMENT No. 1: BORAH — More crimes are committed by colored people in the South than in the North.

THE ANSWER — There are more than 1000 colored people in the North than in the South.

THEIR ARGUMENT No. 2 BORAH—Extent of property ownership in the South is greater than in the colored North.

THE ANSWER—True, more colored people own homes in the South than in the North. There are more than 42,417 colored people in Washington D.C.'s 7,314 colored-owned homes but their homes have an average value of only $1010.—The North has no advantage in the South. The South should not have to give up lynching.

over the South in the story of the advancement of the colored man.

THE ANSWER — Illiteracy is lowest in the North. Nearly all graduate and professional colored people are trained in the North, which also has the best common schools, best salaried teachers, and longest school terms.

In the North life and property are safest. Nine-tenths of all colored voters are in the North, which has many limitations but fewer jim crow laws and no lynchings in a decade.

Over a million colored people have left the South in the past 20 years precisely because they could better their condition in the North.

CONCLUSION—Even if Borah and his lynching pals were correct in their view that colored people are better off in the South than in the North, that still would be no excuse for Congress to fail to enact suitable anti-lynching legislation to enforce the Fourteenth Amendment in Dixie.

Other Senators have been franker than Borah. They admit they oppose a Federal anti-lynching law because they fear Congress may next be called upon under the Fourteenth Amendment to give colored people in the South the right to vote.

North Begins Its Defense of the Antilynch Bill

By RALPH MATTHEWS

WASHINGTON

Northern Senators began their defense of the anti-lynching bill this week.

Hitherto, the had agreed upon a campaign of silence. Let the rabid gentlemen make themselves ridiculous so the country can see how bad they are. .

Had the Northerners dived in they would have given dignity to the debate. As it is, they have permitted the 15 filibusterers to show how far they are willing to sacrifice the whole nation in order to preserve lynching and satisfy race prejudice.

So far this program has succeeded. Scores of daily papers from Virginia to Texas have carried letters and editorials urging the Senators to give up the filibuster and get down to business without delay.

Early in the week questions from Senator Tydings (Dem., Md.) and Senator Dieterich (Dem., Ill.) got under the filibusterers skin. It was as bad as though they were heckled.

Senator Wagner is back on the floor after a brief illness, but is unable to give his full time to the antilynch defensive. During his illness, his desk was piled high with telegrams urging him to oppose the fight now being made to amend the National Labor Relations Act.

Night Session Threat Fails To Daunt Lynch Bill Foes

WASHINGTON, Jan. 17.—(AP)—Sponsors of the anti-lynching bill said today they would demand night sessions later this week in an effort to get a vote on the measure.

Senator Van Nuys (D), Indiana, asserted supporters of the bill could muster sufficient votes to force such procedure.

Southern senators have been talking steadily against the bill for ten days.

"I will ask that sessions start an hour earlier (at 11 a.m.) and run as late as possible at night," Van Nuys, one of the introducers of the bill, said. "All this talk on the merits is a joke. Whether the Senate kills or passes the bill, we want a vote."

Van Nuys said he had delayed his request for night sessions pending return of Senator Wagner (D), New York, co-author of the measure. Wagner has been confined to his apartment with a cold but was expected back on the Senate floor Tuesday or Wednesday.

Senator Connally (D), Texas, who has served as floor-leader for southerners talking against the bill, said they would not oppose the night sessions.

"They will have to keep a quorum (49 senators) here all the time, though," the Texan said and added "there are lots of senators who want to talk about this thing."

Connally said "prospects for defeating this are excellent."

"Our position is that this shall not pass until it's thoroughly debated," he said with emphasis on the last two words. "When the country really understands just what's in this bill it will never come to a vote."

Senator Van Nuys said supporters of the bill would resist any attempt to sidetrack it, even temporarily, for other legislation.

"We are willing for a vote without even talking about its merits," Van Nuys said. "There has been so much discussion that the country understands it."

Senator Ellender (D), Louisiana, who started talking at 1 o'clock last Friday, continued his attack on the legislation today.

"I may get through sometime tomorrow," said Ellender off the floor during one of the quorum calls.

Senator McKeller (D), Tennessee, introduced a substitute for the anti-lynching bill in the form of a resolution commending Southern governors for stamping out lynching. He also offered a batch of telegrams from Southern governors opposing the bill.

The comment from the Southern governors included:

E. D. Rivers, of Georgia—"The Southern States have shown an ability to reduce lynchings to almost the vanishing point. I believe if permitted to continue to handle the matter ourselves we will entirely eradicate it."

Bibb Graves, of Alabama—"No violation of the laws either of God or of man has shown such marked decrease in recent years as has lynching, especially in the South."

Fred P. Cone, of Florida—"I am personally opposed to lynching and people of Florida are against lynching. Lynching in our state has about disappeared. We protect all prisoners with State troops if necessary to see that they get fair trials by the courts."

Hugh White, of Mississippi—"I have done and will continue to do everything in my power to prevent lynching in Mississippi. I truly and sincerely hope that Mississippi will be able to go through the entire year of 1938 as it did the year 1936 without one lynching to mar its record."

Carl E. Bailey, of Arkansas—"You may rely upon every law enforcement agency in the State of Arkansas including local officers, state and county police, to exert every effort to prevent any lynching in the State of Arkansas."

Gordon Browning, of Tennessee—"It is a pleasure to go on record as approving the stand taken by the senators who are opposing the anti-lynching bill."

Richard W. Leche, of Louisiana—"I am thoroughly in accord with the views expressed by you, first that the anti-lynching bill is an unwarranted interference in the sovereign rights of the states and in my opinion clearly unconstitutional, and second, that public officers should do all in their power to prevent lynching, . . . "by the constitution than a Federal statute dealing with drunkenness, murdering or disturbance of the peace."

Bilbo Enters Filibuster Against Anti-Lynch Bill

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21.—(AP)—Southern senators reiterated today their determination to talk the anti-lynching bill to death despite a call by Senate Majority Leader Barkley (D), Kentucky, for—energy-sapping night sessions.

Barkley—apparently seeking to break the filibuster which Southerners would have waged 14 days—told the Senate he would ask for night sessions beginning Monday.

Declaring that other important measures were piling up behind the anti-lynching bill, the Democratic leader said the latter must be disposed of.

Southerners expressed gratification that Barkley had used the term "disposed of" rather than "passed."

Minority Leader McNary (R), Oregon, and Senator Van Nuys (D), Indiana, expressed approval of the night sessions.

"The country is going to get tired of this waste of time," Van Nuys said, "and they (the opponents) will have to let the bill come to a vote."

Senator Connally (D), Texas, strategist for Southern Senate forces, said he did not object to night sessions, but added bluntly that Southerners would fight vigorously against any effort to "cram this measure down our throats."

Southern speech-making against the anti-lynching bill continued unabated today. Senator Bilbo (D), Mississippi, threatening to talk for 60 days if necessary, called the measure an un-Democratic, unconstitutional, un-American indictment against my State."

Bilbo expressed hearty approval of legislative recommendations of President Roosevelt and then told the Senate:

"But there are some things in life that are priceless. There are some things that are more precious than gold and silver or material welfare.

"The purity and virtue and womanhood of the mothers, wives, daughters and sweethearts of Dixie, and constitutional government, are more precious to me and mine than every measure recommended by the incomparable leader of our party and our Nation."

Bilbo asserted proponents of the anti-lynching measures were "trying to meet the insistent demands of negro lovers, negro sympathizers, negro leaders and negro voters."

Emphasizing his words with gestures, Bilbo then shouted:

"I do not hesitate in making the statement that if every negro voter north of the Mason-Dixon line had on yesterday been moved south of the Smith and Wesson line, this bill would not receive a dozen votes on the floor of the Senate."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5974

Batesburg, S. C., Twin-City News
February 2, 1938

A SURE TEST

If Walter White, negro head of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored Race, and the unrelenting force back of the anti-lynching bill, wants to make a test of whether or not lynchings have all but stopped in the south, he should drop down in some section of the deep south and make himself known. If he does not wind up at the end of a rope, he can return to Philadelphia, call off his dogs and assure his organization and the Yankee democrats in congress pushing this act for passage that the bill is not needed—that southerners have really forgotten how to lynch.

MISSISSIPPI HOUSE PASSES ANTI-LYNCH BILL; VOTE, 86 TO 9

Measure Hailed as State's Answer to Federal Legislation Now Pending In United States Senate

JACKSON, Miss. — The house of representatives of the state of Mississippi passed an anti-lynching bill by a vote of 86 to 9, Thursday, February 10. The measure was hailed by legislative leaders as the state's answer to federal anti-lynching legislation now pending in the United States senate.

The measure was proposed by Representative Hilton Waits, of Washington county, who said that passage of the bill would aid the South's case in the senate. He said that by long distance telephone to Senator Pat Harrison told Governor White that passage by the Mississippi legislature of an anti-lynch bill would help materially in the southern senators' fight against the Wagner-Van Nuys measure against which a filibuster has been going on for more than a month.

Before passage of the bill, Representative Nathan G. Allen of Lincoln county offered a motion asking that the bill be postponed indefinitely. The house voted this down promptly and passed the measure.

Defined as Murder

The bill defines lynching by a mob as murder and declares that the crime shall be punished as provided by law.

A separate section deals with attempted lynching and defines as a felony any assault and battery by a mob, providing a penalty of from one to 10 years in the state penitentiary.

The bill provides that the right of the victims of mobs and their representatives to sue in civil actions all members of a mob shall not be impaired or abridged by the act.

Each member of the mob "and any and every accessory thereto" is liable to prosecution under the act for murder, and the same provision applies to the assault and battery feature of the legislation.

Jurisdiction of all actions arising under the act is specificially vested in the circuit court in and for the county in which the lynching or the attempted lynching occurs.

Calls for Prosecution

A section of the act imposes upon prosecuting attorneys the duty of ascertaining the identities of members of a mob and the prompt prosecution of all persons identified. The district attorneys may be aided by the attorney general in all prosecutions under the statute and the governor is specifically authorized to spend such sum as he deems proper from his contingent fund to aid efforts to ascertain the identity and to apprehend the members of mobs.

Debate on the bill was confined largely to the motion of Representative Allen to postpone action indefinitely, a favorite method of killing legislation.

Representative T. N. Gore of Quitman county opposed the Allen motion vigorously, asserting that lynching is murder and should be punished as such.

When Mr. Allen undertook to reply in support of his own motion, Mr. Gore prodded him with questions until the Lincoln representative declared that he thought "lynching is justified, in some cases."

Dothan, Ala. Eagle
February 6, 1938

THE FILIBUSTER AND WHO'S TO BLAME

The Montgomery Advertiser would have the Southern Senators conducting the filibuster over the anti-lynching bill to "shut up and vote," not only because that paper does not approve of the temper of their speeches against the bill, but because a minority of Senators were blocking the wishes of the majority.

Which just simply isn't so, for the majority of the Senate can break the filibuster any time they wish by applying the cloture rule and ending debate. The fact that the majority doesn't want the filibuster broken was proved the other day when the Senate voted 51 to 37 against cloture.

But behind this technical justification of the filibuster there is much more substantial justification, as Walter Lippmann points out:

Democracy, as we have always understood it in America, has never meant the unrestricted rule of the majority. Our whole constitutional system is based on a conscious and deliberate rejection of that principle, and the insistence, in place of it, upon the principle that it is not the bare current majority but the great ultimate majority, the majority which is formed after there has been plenty of time for debate, which is sovereign in this Democracy. The American Constitution is simply an elaborate device for depriving Philip drunk of much power and for placing final power in the hands of Philip sober.

No frame of government can absolutely guarantee human liberty. But the American system, whatever its other faults may be, is the most ingeniously and elaborately contrived mechanism on earth to make it difficult to abolish liberty in a guest of popular passion.

If we ask ourselves how we are to know when a minority is justified in using the mechanism to obstruct the majority, the answer is, I think, clear enough. Only a minority with deep convictions facing a majority with weak convictions can under the present rules conduct a filibuster.

The intent of this so-called anti-lynching bill is not to stop lynchings, which already have been virtually eliminated, but to solidify more votes in the Democratic party at the expense of the Southerners.

And the blame for the whole thing should be laid directly upon the person who started it, and the one who today can stop it—F. D. Roosevelt.

Dixie Senators Again Defeat Cloture Rule

Republicans Aid Fight Against Drive For Anti-Lynching Bill

WASHINGTON, Feb. 16. — (AP) — Southern Senators, supported almost solidly by Northern Republicans, defeated another effort today to cut off debate on the anti-lynching bill.

The combination resulted in a vote of 46 to 42 against imposing the Senate's rigid cloture rule, limiting debate, which would have ended the filibuster the Southerners have conducted since the session began. A similar attempt at cloture was defeated 51 to 37 on Jan. 27.

Reports roundly denied but persistent nevertheless, had it that the Southerners had an understanding with the Republicans whereby, in return for their support on the cloture issue, the South would support the Republican minority under similar circumstances.

Senator Connally (D), Texas, leader of the filibuster, said the rumors were groundless, but he and other Southerners also were saying that under no circumstances would they ever vote for cloture.

Under the cloture rule, if two-thirds of the senators voting approve, debate is limited to one hour by each member. Then a vote on the bill in question comes automatically.

Far from obtaining a two-thirds vote however, the supporters of the anti-lynching bill failed to muster a simple majority.

Preceding the vote, there was an hour's debate in which Senator Wagner (D), New York, leading supporter of the bill, appealed for votes for cloture on the ground that a vote against cloture is bound to be regarded as a vote against the bill."

"Intimidation," the Southerners replied.

"If any senator is frightened or intimidated, he hasn't the moral fortitude that the Senator from Texas thinks he has," said Connally.

He denied there had been a filibuster and insisted that his Southern colleagues had been bent only upon "exposing the stark, bony, skinny framework of this bill."

Connally said he was hopeful that the anti-lynching bill might be laid aside permanently when, late this week or early next, the appropriations committee brings in a bill covering President Roosevelt's request for $250,000,000 additional relief money.

Other developments:

Joseph P. Kennedy, chairman of the Maritime Commission, expressed open disagreement with Secretary Perkins over proposed legislation to settle maritime labor troubles.

Nathan Straus, housing administrator, authorized municipalities to shelve slum clearance programs and concentrate on building new homes.

Representative Scott (D), California, told a congressional committee that Germany, Italy and Japan may act in concert to "spread Fascism" in the United States.

A group of Democratic Senators who fought the court reorganization bill stood ready to help Senator Van Nuys (D), Indiana, in his independent campaign for reelection.

Kingsport, Tenn. Times
February 7, 1938

BLOCKING THE SENATE CALENDAR

Senator Wagner of New York, one of the co-authors of the anti-lynching bill, obstinately declared last week that supporters of the bill are "determined to have a vote." At the same time the senate, by a vote of 52 to 34, blocked the first attempt of the session to shelve the obnoxious measure.

The proposal to shelve the bill was made by Senator Glass of Virginia, chairman of the appropriations committee, who asked the senate to take up the $1,400,000,000 independent offices appropriation measure instead of the anti-lynching bill.

The obstinate determination of Senator Wagner and his colleagues to bring this bill to a vote reveals the fact that they place their hostility for the South above the best interests of the country. The anti-lynching bill was conceived and is being forcibly kept on the floor of the senate chamber simply through spite and as a grandstand play for a certain element of voters in the big Northern centers. There is nothing constructive about such legislation, and its proponents are fully aware of that fact. On the other hand it is patiently unfair, obviously a violation of states' rights, and probably unconstitutional even if it were to be enacted.

The measure is not going to be passed, however. The Southern senators will filibuster it until doomsday if necessary to prevent its passage. There is no way to prevent their doing this. Nor are the opponents of this measure to be censured for holding up the congressional calendar. It is the supporters of the anti-lynching bill, led by Senator Wagner, who are responsible for the delay in taking up matters of grave importance.

Already the filibuster has been in progress for a month. Because of the mad desire of a few senators to force the anti-lynching bill sodily down the throat of the South, the senate has made little progress on its calendar since congress convened on January 3. While the senators have debated on the issue of whether or not it is just to fine innocent citizens for the transgressions of other citizens who happen to live in the same county, all of the important legislation awaiting the action of the senate has been held up.

The utter disregard of Senator Wagner, Senator Van Nuys, and the others of this group for the delayed important legislation is particularly unfortunate at this time. The country's economic situation at present is particularly delicate. The senate could hardly devote too studious attention to the problems presented by the continued business recession. It is difficult to believe that the United States senate could devote almost a full month of time to a measure that is undeserving of attention in the first place, while matters of vital importance to the nation as a whole are neglected. Even Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the administration leader in the senate, voted against the Glass motion to shelve the anti-lynching bill.

We believe the bill will be definitely shelved early this week. Not only will it be placed snugly on the shelf for the rest of this session, but we do not believe it will ever be resurrected. The continued efforts of the supporters of the anti-lynching bill to keep it before the senate and the consequent paralyzing of senate action with regard to constructive legislation is bringing criticism on the heads of these senators from every section of the country. The taxpayers are thoroughly out of sympathy with the whole thing, and if the proponents of this measure continue longer the attempt to force its enactment they are going to hear from the voters at the polls.

Kannapolis, N. C., Independent
February 4, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problems along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

WAGNER TO URGE HIS LYNCH BILL

Co-Author Will Answer Borah on Senate Floor Following Farm Measure Vote

WASHINGTON, Feb. 12. AP—The administration's legislative program appeared in for additional delay when several senators said today they intended to make speeches for the anti-lynching bill before the senate disposes of that measure.

The southern filibuster against the bill already has consumed 26 days of the senate's present session. The anti-lynch debate has been interrupted for a considerable time on only two occasions.

It was halted long enough to allow final action on the administration's housing program and is suspended currently to permit final action on new crop legislation.

The senate has agreed, however, to return to consideration of the anti-lynching measure after the farm bill vote Monday afternoon.

Threatened with delay because of the continuing debate are the government reorganization measure, which was reported to the senate today by a special committee, and several appropriation bills.

Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.), co-author of the anti-lynching bill, said he proposed to answer on the senate floor some constitutional points raised by Senator Borah (R-Idaho) last week. Borah said the bill was an unconstitutional invasion of states rights.

Lynch Bill Vote Is Due Today

WASHINGTON, Feb. 15.—(AP)—Supporters defended the belabored anti-lynching bill today in a final burst of oratory preliminary to a vote tomorrow on a debate-limitation motion.

Senator Lewis (D), Illinois, argued that the bill did not invade states rights as Senator Borah (R), Idaho and others had contended.

(The bill provides fines and imprisonment for peace officers who fail to make diligent efforts to prevent lynchings. Counties in which lynchings occurred would be liable for damages, the money to go to the victims' relatives).

Lewis said the bill must be considered as being "a proceeding on behalf of the people." The Government has power, he said, to legislate for the public welfare.

In a forceful speech Senator Minton (D), Indiana, told the Senate that the doctrine of "dual sovereignty" of the states and Federal Government does not apply to the fourteenth amendment guaranteeing the rights of individuals.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5975

—AN EDITORIAL—

For Whom Do They Speak?

We had planned not to make any editorial comment on the present filibuster in the Senate against the Anti-Lynching bill. It was our full intention to let the spirit of democracy have its day in court without cheers or sneers from our editorial gallery. But the filibuster has taken an unexpected and unusual turn. It has proven that some of the people of the United States need such a thing as the Anti-Lynching bill as a barometer by which we may gauge the actual progress and development of some of our American people.

Editorial

We have listened to the filibustering Senators until we are forced to take part in the proceedings. Quite a few days of filibustering have passed now and we rise simply to ask one question. Whom do the filibusters represent? We ask this question because we think we know something of the real, substantial sentiment as it prevails in the South today. 1-22-38

Our conception of Southern sentiment, as it prevails today, is based upon the attitude—we mean expressed attitude—of most of the leading Southern newspapers and periodicals. We are familiar with the editorial policy of a large number of our accepted Southern newspapers. We recite a few: The Atlanta Constitution, the Raleigh News and Observer, the Columbia State, the Jacksonville Times-Union, the Birmingham Age-Herald, the Montgomery Advertiser, the Times-Picayune, the Arkansas Gazette, the Houston Post, the Commercial Appeal, the Nashville Banner, the Richmond Times-Dispatch and the Norfolk Virginian Pilot.

Richmond, Va.

These newspapers have gathered and reflected the substantial Southern sentiment on almost all sectional questions, and especially on the question of lynching. Those of us who have followed the editorial policies of these journals know that they have spoken not once, but often against the prevailing crime of lynching all over the United States. If these newspapers did not reflect the sentiment of the South they would not continue to express themselves as they do. One of the largest and certainly one of the leading organizations among the white ladies of the South is on record as opposing lynching. Now with this general knowledge in mind, we ask whether these filibustering Senators represent the actual and true sentiment of the South or whether, in their filibustering speeches, they represent simply and solely their own personal, unregenerate opinion.

• • •

These filibustering Senators do not seem to realize the widespread damage they are doing their country. In the first place, they are inviting all of the lawless of the world to believe that at least in one section of the United States of America, crime is not only not punished but is licensed. Others will believe that the South has no law against crime, inasmuch as it prefers not to punish lynching. Once a people indulge a crime, the next step is to approve it. In addition to reflecting on their own section of their own United States, the other damage these Senators are doing their country is giving to the peoples of the world a true picture of how the white man in the United States, at least, exercises his authority over people of darker skin.

• • •

We invite such Senators as Senator Bailey from North Carolina to investigate the radio broadcasts in Tokio. We are told that the Japanese are attempting to run all white people out of China. Just as Senator Bailey claims that the United States is a white man's country, so the Japanese are teaching the Chinese to claim Asia for the Asiatic; and in order to accomplish this state of affairs, they are advocating the driving out of all whites. In order to justify their attacks upon whites, Senator Bailey ought to know that the Orientals are reciting every day over their radio broadcasts the treatment of the whites toward the blacks in the United States as an example of what whites will do toward people of darker skin. And Senator Bailey and his associates are giving Japan and China a fine example of how white men treat people of darker skin, because the Senator is inflaming the public mind in his effort to defend the South in its tirade of lawlessness and lynching. This is irrepaarable damage to our country. We are getting a world-wide reputation, and the great pity of it all is that we do not deserve the reputation nor do we want the reputation.

• • •

We ask Senator Bailey, in all sincerity, how he ever expects to see a Southerner in the White House. Certainly he is destroying the confidence of the North and West in his own Southern section. Every word he utters consigns to irretrievable inferiority the very people he seeks to exalt by his plea for lawlessness. Senator Bailey is destroying forever the possibility of any Southerner reaching the White House as President. He is destroying the hopes of young Southern white men who, in the natural order of things, have a perfect right to aspire to the Presidency of the United States; but when Senator Bailey and his associates attach to the South such a narrow definition of democracy and such a blinding hatred for citizens of the United States, whoever they may be and wherever they may live, he is destroying the hope and ambition of his own young Southern white men.

• • •

No amount of pleading can change Senator Bailey and his kind. We have done our duty when we suggest the cleaner, nobler way. Let him go on high-riding and conquering. Let him split the Democratic party. Let him condemn the South to inferiority forever. Let him do anything that pleases and gratifies his depravity of soul. But one day, the American people who care nothing for names will carve out of the circumstances of the times a new party and a new name, and the substantial justice-loving people of this country will liberate themselves and lynching will be stopped.

Rocky Mount, N C., Telegram
January 14, 1938.

T-2

SOUTHERN CONDITION

Regardless of the attitude taken by some of our northern brethern upon the anti-lynching filibuster and the South and the Negro in particular, the fact remains that the Negro, as interpreted by the new South, is not a problem, but rather a condition. It seems rather strange that the respected Senator Byrnes of South Carolina would come forth with such a bitter accusation as that uttered this week when he accused the Negro of coming into control of the Democratic party. Perhaps the Negro has made substantial gains and is exercising his voting power more than ever before, deserting the Republican party in favor of the Democrats. That is merely a gesture of civilization in its forward march.

The South is dealing with a ticklish situation in the matter of races, in as much as many of our communities are almost equally divided in population. But that situation is solving itself, and it must be a gradual process or consequences far more disastrous would result. We believe leaders of the Negro race realize this as well as the white people. Hence, our surprise that the South Carolina solon would attempt to rekindle the fires. The Negro has thrived here because of a sectional tolerance which would not have been the case in any other area.

Regardless of his politics, regardless of how he has stood on this or that, one of the greatest statesmen of our time is Senator Borah of Idaho. It has been a rather pitiful spectacle at times to watch the handful of southern senators holding out in their filibuster against a measure which they deem unjust to the South. It was a great pleasure to watch this great westerner come to their aid in a speech of his own against the anti-lynching bill.

Here are some of the tasty morsels Senator Borah dished out in his speech in the Senate:

We in the North may be interested in the Negro politically. We care little about him economically. But he is an indispensable factor in the economic development of the South. They can and will do for him far better without our interference or advice than with it.

Mr. President, the Negro has had a hard road to travel ever since he was given his freedom. A hundred-and-odd years of slavery afforded poor training for citizenship in

most advanced of nations. Almost overnight he went from slavery to take up the obligations of a free man in a free country; but, everything considered, he has done well; his advancement has been marked.

Restricted, not by the Constitution of his country or the decisions of its highest courts, but restricted, almost strangled and confined, by the iron laws of society, nevertheless he has made progress.

And where has that progress been greatest? In the South. In spite of prejudice, and statements to the contrary, facts and figures show it has been greatest in the South. In the acquisition of property and economic advancement generally the Negro has fared better in the South than elsewhere.

It is true, as is contended here, that at times he has suffered from mob violence in the South, but it is equally true that he has suffered from race riots in the North. But in all things which make for the advancement of the race as a race, the North has no advantage over the South in the story of the advancement of the Negro. We have shown no greater tolerance, no greater ability to deal with this race than have our brothers of the South.

We have no doubts but that the people of the South will remain deeply grateful to Senator Borah for this able defense regardless of the outcome of the bitter controversy raging in the upper house of Congress.

BROADCASTING WHAT SOUTH?

Throughout the Senate filibuster conducted by Southern Senators, there has been an assumption that these men are speaking for the white people of the South, when they have ranted and raved against "humiliating" and "insulting" the South by passing a law to curb mob murder.

While these senators are representing various Southern States, it is not true that they are representing the true sentiment of Southern white people.

The majority of white people in the Southern States are in favor of a Federal anti-lynching law to curb the moron element that disgraces that section of the country.

We know that the Interracial Commission, composed of the leading white and colored people in all parts of the South favors an anti-lynching law.

We know that the bulk of Southern white women have voted through their clubs and missionary groups in favor of a Federal anti-lynching bill.

We know that the American Institute of Public Opinion (the Gallup) poll which forecast with amazing accuracy the result of the 1936 presidential election, also took a poll of opinion on the Federal anti-lynching bill about a year ago, and that poll revealed that **60 per cent of the white people of the South favor a Federal anti-lynching law.**

It is therefore evident that the Senatorial filibusterers do not speak for the majority of the Southern white people; certainly not for the enlihtened Southern white people.

Every intelligent white person in the South realizes all too well that it is bad for the South to have a bad reputation; that outsiders are unwilling to invest money, establish industries or to visit places whose reputation is based on burnings and torturings of human beings.

Enlightened white Southerners understand that industrialists are unwilling to establish factories and mills in localities where law and order have broken down or are subject to break down at any time.

Industrialists properly reason that if the officers of the law are unable to protect prisoners and curb mobs, it is probable that they would be unable to protect property and business.

Intelligent white Southerners know all this but apparently this logic has not seeped down into the heads of the Southern Senators.

They still think they are speaking for the South when they ring the changes on such old moss-grown themes as "protecting white womanhood." "States' Rights," "our Southern heritage and traditions," "the white man's heavy burden," etc.

But they are merely speaking for the worst white element in the South: the people who have given the South a bad name wherever men read or listen to the radio.

It is high time these Southern Senators started representing the NEW SOUTH that is struggling manfully and with constructive intelligence to build a new civilization in Dixie, a civilzation better and broader and deeper than any that section has ever had.

FILIBUSTERERS GET ANTI-MOB PLEDGES

Southern Governors Send to Senator McKellar a Plea to Let Them Curb Lynching

NIGHT SESSIONS ARE NEXT

Wagner's Illness Delays Test Between Opposing Forces, and Ellender Talks On

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 17.—Governors of Southern States went on record today, in messages read to the Senate, against lynching, pledged their efforts to avert the crime and condemned the pending Anti-Lynching Bill. Their statements were read by Senator Kenneth McKellar of Tennessee.

The Governors included Albert B. Chandler of Kentucky, Carl E. Bailey of Arkansas, Gordon Browning of Tennessee, Richard W. Leche of Louisiana, Clyde R. Hoey of North Carolina, George C. Perry of Virginia, Ed Rivers of Georgia, Bibb Graves of Alabama, E. W. Marland of Oklahoma, Hugh White of Mississippi, Fred P. Cone of Florida and Olin D. Johnston of South Carolina. Edward Clark, Secretary of State of Texas, replied for Governor Allred to Senator McKellar's request for a statement.

Lynching was decreasing, the State Executives said; they abhorred it, but asserted that it should be left for action as a local problem.

Substitute Proposal Made

Senator McKellar offered as a substitute for the pending Anti-Lynching Bill a concurrent resolution to congratulate the Governors on their stand and urge their continued efforts to prevent mob violence. He did not press for immediate action on his resolution but expressed the hope that there never would be another lynching in this country.

The Senate's parliamentary situation remained unchanged as the filibuster of Southerners against the Anti-Lynching Bill continued unabated. For the third successive day Senator Ellender of Louisiana held the floor, and when recess was taken late in the afternoon said he planned to continue tomorrow.

The proponents of the measure and Administration leaders did not press to break the filibuster, but signs increased that before long a test of strength would be attempted by holding the Senate in night sessions. Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the majority leader, said that this would not be done tomorrow, as the annual Congressional reception is to be held by the President and Mrs. Roosevelt at the White House tomorrow night.

Senator Barkley did not indicate what the decision in this regard might be after tomorrow, but even then a decision may be delayed for a short time, since Senator Wagner, co-author of the bill, is still absent because of illness.

Moreover, no great log-jam of legislation has piled up behind the anti-Lynching Bill as yet, but this will not long be the case, since conference reports will be emerging from committees, as well as appropriation bills. The annual Independent Offices Supply Bill was submitted to the Senate today from committee.

Ellender and Smathers Clash

Senator Ellender devoted much of his time to reading the laws of various States defining the rights of Negroes and white persons. He denounced political equality as leading to social equality and, he said, "that will lead to the downfall of civilization." Occasional interruptions by other Senators were provoked.

Senator Smathers of New Jersey asked if the Louisianan was opposing the bill because that was the popular thing to do in his State. On his part, Mr. Smathers said, he would vote for the measure because he believed 98 per cent of the people of New Jersey favored it. The ability of Federal authorities to cope with crime was defended.

At times there were only a few members on the floor, while quorum calls interrupted all business for extended periods.

Senator Ellender, commenting on the absences, at one time addressed his remarks to a small group of members of the House who had taken seats along the wall in the rear of the chamber.

Senator McKellar and Senator Dieterich of Illinois resumed their argument of last week over relative crime statistics in their States, with particular reference to Memphis and Chicago. Frequently they assumed a bantering attitude, which stirred laughter in the galleries.

Both were armed with statistics on murder, robbery and other crimes and more than once got figures and historical references jumbled to the delight of Senator Tom Connally of Texas and others, who volunteered suggestions, to the increased amusement of the spectators.

"Memphis is not so pure," the Illinois Senator declared, while his Tennessee opponent retorted that he "didn't know they arrested robbers in Chicago."

The duel threatens to be resumed.

Georgia House Backs Filibuster

ATLANTA, Jan. 17 (AP).—The Georgia House of Representatives unanimously adopted a resolution today "commending the action of Southern Senators for their brave and tenacious fight" against the Anti-Lynching Bill.

The resolution declared the bill is "little calculated to confer benefit upon any part of this country. [It is] an unwarranted and unnecessary affront to the Southern States and a brazen attempt to politically capitalize upon bigoted prejudice."

DO SOME SENATORS NEVER LEARN?

Senator Ellender of Louisiana continues to make an ass of himself in his filibuster against the anti-lynching bill. Senator Ellender's predecessor, a certain Mr. Long, was adept in doing the same thing, but his most famous filibuster, against the Social Security act, was finally defeated by an Alabamian now on the Supreme Court.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5976

5976

Empty Chairs Irk Windy Senators in Filibuster

Texas Tom Connally Sore When Members Walk Out on "Orators"; Eight Roll Calls Futile — Senate Chairs Stay Empty.

By JOHN JASPER

WASHINGTON

The little group of fifteen Southern Senators seeking to talk the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-lynching Bill to death are not having a good time.

In fact they got downright peeved last week when day after day they found themselves talking to empty chairs. Strategy of the backers of the bill is to let the opponents talk themselves out.

Boiling over, finally Texas Tom Connally (Dem.) took the floor Friday to berate members after four roll calls had succeeded in getting some 13 members (out of 96) into their seats.

Entitled to Quorum

Said Connally: "The Senate is entitled to a quorum all the time; not just for a second, after which most of the Senators may run out of the chamber.

"When the roll was called some 25 minutes ago certain Senators answered and undoubtedly departed."

". . . I understand that it is a habit of the clerks at the desk, when a Senator merely walks through the chamber and walks out, to put him on the roll. . .

"That is not a quorum . . . but if the Senate is going to order us to stay here and debate this bill I want Senators to stay here and hear the debate, because if they do they will not vote for this inferian measure."

Connally was attacking the Senate's method of obtaining a quorum which does not require 47 of the 96 Senators to be in their seats. They may come in at any time during the 10 minute roll call, answer to their names, and immediately go out again to their office, the restaurant or the Senate cloak room.

Fewer Than Before

In this case there were actually fewer Senators in their seats after roll cal lthan before and still Connally fussed.

Senator McKellar (Dem., Tenn.), fussed with Majority Leader Barkley (Dem., Ky.) over the sergeant-at-arms' method of rounding up absent members.

McKellar's motion to change the system required four more roll calls before he and his fellow filibusters were snowed under 36-11.

Connally wanted to know whether the sergeant-at-arms was really trying to bring in absentees or had gone to sleep.

North Carolina's Bailey and Louisiana's Ellender joined the filibusterers with lengthy speeches but the Senate chairs remained vacant.

Only 5 in Chamber

At one time there were by actual count only five Senators in the chamber, at others the number ran from 8 to 16.

Senator Ham Lewis (Dem., Ill.), cleared out his desk. Another Senator walked around with an unlighted cigar in his month. (Smoking is prohibited.)

While debates proceeded, small groups of two or three Senators pulled chairs together and chatted. One sat on the back of his seat with his back to the speaker. Many read newspapers.

Vice President Garner opened the sessions, but put a substitute in his place after an hour's work.

Miller Reads Paper

Senator Miller, (Dem., Ark.), who succeeded him, read his evening paper industriously. On one occasion Young Senator Lodge (Dem., Mass), fell backward out of his chair while presiding over the Senate. It was said that the filibusterers had put him to sleep.

Texas Tom's remark that Majority Leader Barkley was among the absentees, brought the latter in from the cloak room in short order.

Mr. Barkley said if the question arises as to which Senator was out most frequently and longest during the filibuster "then it might be need for the Senate to employ an expert accountant so he might take note of the absence of all members when they are called out for any purpose whatever."

Asks "Schoolmaster"

A few minutes later Barkley said he had a telephone call and asked permission of the "schoolmaster of Texas" (Connally) to go out.

Senator George (Dem., Ga.) complained that because of the absence of Senators no one had spoken for the antilynching bill. And when Senator McKellar added that no member of the Judiciary Committee was present, Senator Barkley cracked back:

"I do not know whether members of the committee are to be criticized or congratulated for their unwillingness to undergo the punishment that I have to undergo day after day in the way of listening to this discussion."

Senator Ellender (Dem., La.) said he didn't realize that his speech bored anybody and it was the first time since he has been in the Senate that the Senate had found it hard to get a quorum.

Empty Benches Continue

Thus the filibuster iontinued day after day before empty benches and sleepy presiding officers.

Wide awake though, are some 15 Senate page boys who run around the chamber with the speed of bell hops, and snap their fingers with the precision of head waiters.

Dixie Senators may not be enjoying their filibuster, but pages are. Empty seats mean more time to sit on the platform, laugh, chatter and play an occasional prank on each other.

MOVE TO DISPLACE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Northern Democrats in Poll of Senate, Indicate Strength to Carry Proposal

NIGHT SESSIONS ORDERED

But Filibusters Defy Ultimatum by Barkley—Bilbo Talks to Depleted Chamber

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21.—A behind-the-scenes campaign to lay aside the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill was started today after Senator Barkley, the majority leader, had issued what amounted to an ultimatum, backed by an announcement that night sessions would be employed next week to break the filibuster.

As soon as it became apparent that the often-promised "death struggle" was about to begin, it was learned that a poll of the Senate by a group of Northern Democrats indicated somewhere near a majority favorable to laying aside the measure, particularly if this could be accomplished without a record vote.

Most of the Senators behind the move would not be quoted, but Senator Pope asserted that, while he was for the bill, he felt that the party as a whole would lose far more if it permitted the Senate to be sidetracked from the administration's program.

"I do not want it said that the party cannot function," he explained.

Not one of more than twenty Senators interviewed today hesitated in declaring there was little likelihood of breaking the filibuster, since it became apparent that the Southerners were organized to speak in relays and had enough ammunition to hold out even against the odds of eleven-to-twelve-hour sessions.

As today's session began, Senator Barkley reiterated that he regarded it as his duty to see that legislation reported by committees received fair consideration, but admitted that he could not predict the end of consideration of the present measure.

Therefore, he said, he would insist upon night sessions when the Senate reconvenes next week, because "committees are now beginning to report bills and if they are to be considered this bill must be concluded."

Senator McNary, the minority leader, agreed with Senator Barkley. Senator Connally, leader of the filibuster, said he was willing for the Senate to sit at night, but declared his group's determination to "fight it out along this line, if it takes all Summer."

After summation of the three points of view on the Senate floor, all but about twenty members departed, leabing Senator Bilbo to hold forth throughout the day. At one time during the four-and-one-half-hour session only three Senators were in the chamber.

But many members were outside in groups, discussing the situation, and it was believed that some decision would be reached as soon as Senator Wagner, who has been ill, returns to his desk.

To Join Republicans If Measure Is Approved.

GRENADA, Miss., Jan. 18.—(UP)—More than 100 farmers, all of them long Democrats, met by rank and file southern Democrats in a mass meeting tonight and pledged themselves to renounce their party and join the Republicans if the anti-lynch bill is passed by congress.

The farmers warned that passage of the anti-lynching measure would mean their secession from the party they have supported with "unbroken loyalty."

It was believed to be the first open threat to quit the party made over the issue of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill.

"Southern Democrats would rather be in the party of Senator Borah than that of Senator Wag-

FARMERS AROUSED OVER LYNCH BILL

Mississippi Planters Vow

... Cowles Horton, an attorney, said in an address at the meeting.

The resolution adopted by the farmers condemned lynching and "pointed with pride" to the fact that it is decreasing each year.

It criticized the measure as unconstitutional and in "direct violation of the rights of the states."

ATTACK ON TVA GIVES SOUTHERNERS A REST

WASHINGTON, Jan. 18.—(AP)—A New Englander denounced federal power policies in the senate today, giving a rest to southerners filibustering against the anti-lynching bill.

Interrupting the steady flow of southern oratory against the bill, Senator Bridges, Republican, New Hampshire, made a 5,400-word speech criticizing activities of the Tennessee Valley Authority.

He said the TVA was selling most of its power to corporations in the Tennessee valley. This was "fostering the very so-called vicious monopolies that the administration claims to be a major cause for the business recession," Bridges declared.

Southerners heard with satisfaction that Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, would not seek night senate sessions this week.

The filibuster now is 11 days old.

Fear Lasting Split.

Several southerners have predicted that passage of the anti-lynching bill would cause a lasting split between northern and southern Democrats. Failure of the leadership to call for night sessions has been attributed by several senators to a desire not to antagonize the powerful southern wing of the party.

Carrying on the filibuster today, Senator Ellender, Democrat, Louisiana, continued a speech he began last Friday. Ellender is expected to take the floor again tomorrow.

Senator Clark, Democrat, Missouri, declaring that proponents of the anti-lynching bill were "getting tired of all this delay," served notice that beginning tomorrow he would insist on strict enforcement of the senate's rules of debate.

Finish Battle Is Pledged On Lynching Bill

Dixie Senators Ready To Continue With Filibuster In Senate

WASHINGTON, Jan. 22.—(AP)—Dixie Senators agreed today to continue their speech-making against the anti-lynching bill next week.

Senator Connally (D), Texas, said after a caucus of the Southern group that opposition speeches would continue until it was demonstrated the measure could not pass. The filibuster against the bill already has been under way 14 days.

About the middle of next week, Chairman Glass (D), Virginia, of the appropriations committee, may ask that the Senate sidetrack the legislation in favor of the independent offices appropriations measure. Southerners expressed confidence they would have sufficient strength to carry such a motion.

"There are a lot of senators who haven't debated the bill at all," Connally said, "and those who have want to talk again."

"We are not delaying any legislation," he added in response to a question. "The selection of legislation which we are to act upon is a matter for the Senate leadership.

"The leadership has chosen this (anti-lynching) bill, and we are against it. If they want to pass an appropriations bill they can take it up and pass it. If they want to take up the administration's reorganization bill they can do it.

"But if the leadership wants to subordinate everything else to this bill then that is their responsibility."

Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, has called for night sessions beginning Monday in an effort to end the filibuster. Proponents of the anti-lynching bill predicted these sessions would wear out the Southern speech makers in a week or so, and permit passage of the measure.

Senator Van Nuys (D), Indiana, a co-author of the bill, said there were more than enough votes pledged to pass it.

Beginning Monday, the Senate sessions are scheduled to begin at 11 a.m., and continue until 10 or 11 p.m., without any dinner recess.

Labor's non-partisan league entered the controversy regarding the anti-lynch bill today, advising senators in a letter that "labor deplores the un-Democratic attempts of a small minority to kill the bill through the filibuster method."

"Common justice requires that the Congress of the United States shall pass effective laws to safeguard the constitutional rights of all citizens, irrespective of race, color, or creed," the league said. "Federal legislation dealing with lynching seems indispensable in providing such protection."

Anti-Lynch Filibuster Under Fire

Pressure On To Silence Southerners' Oratory; Fight Halts Program

Roosevelt Neutral

Administration Heads Hint Night Sessions To Bring Senate Vote On Measure

WASHINGTON, Jan. 16.—(AP)—Administration men hinted today that they would put extreme pressure on the Senate to end the prolonged filibuster against the anti-lynching bill during the coming week and get on with President Roosevelt's program.

Some senators who preferred not to be quoted by name said that night sessions — the leadership's major weapon against a filibuster—would be ordered. They predicted a "showdown" in which the anti-lynch bill either would be shelved or passed, by next weekend.

However, Majority Leader Barkley declined to commit himself. Asked if he had decided on night sessions, he said, "Not definitely."

"The administration is not taking sides," Barkley said, "but of course we don't want the Senate tied up indefinitely."

Tomorrow will be the 10th day of debate on the measure. Southerners, fighting it bitterly, have prolonged debate in the hope that pressure for action on other legislation would force advocates of the anti-lynch bill to consent that it be shelved.

The bill, by Senators Van Nuys (D), Indiana, and Wagner (D), New York, would make it a Federal offense for an officer to fail to use all "proper diligence" in protecting a prisoner from mob violence. Proponents claimed more than 70 Senate votes at the start of the discussion, but opponents contend they have picked up several votes since then.

Reorganization Bill Next

The President's government reorganization bill is on the Senate calendar for consideration after the anti-lynch measure is out of the way.

There are indications also that the Senate appropriations committee may send the independent offices appropriation bill to the chamber early in the week.

A subcommittee considered the bill yesterday. Chairman Glass (D), Virginia, said it struck out authority for the President to veto or reduce individual items in appropriation bills.

This presidential power was written into the bill last week by the House.

Some members of the Senate subcommittee believed this power should be given to the President, it was said, but held that a constitutional amendment would be necessary. The full committee will consider the subcommittee's action tomorrow.

Other Senate committees also will be busy. The judiciary committee is scheduled to consider procedure concerning the nomination of Solicitor General Stanley Reed to be an associate justice of the Supreme Court, replacing conservative Justice George Sutherland, whose retirement is effective at midnight tomorrow.

Chairman Ashurst (D), Arizona, has announced he favored public hearings on the nomination.

There is general expectation in the capital that Reed's nomination will be confirmed by the Senate within a week or so.

The special committee studying unemployment will hear municipal and state officials. Those expected to testify tomorrow include Mayors Fiorello LaGuardia, of New York; Harold Burton, of Cleveland, and Angelo Rossi, of San Francisco.

House and Senate conferees attempting to reconcile the differences in the crop control bills passed by the two bodies arranged to hear Southern agriculture commissioners tomorrow.

The House will consider minor legislation and resume debate Tuesday on the Treasury-Postoffice appropriation bill.

Speaker Bankhead said he was hopeful the chamber could reach the naval appropriations bill late Tuesday or Wednesday. That bill is understood to provide for a start on construction of 22 new vessels.

Some members of the naval committee said they expected a presidential message asking authorization for still more naval construction would be delayed until after action on the regular navy appropriation.

Negro Pastor Asks Filibuster Protest

Rev. Marshall Sheppard, Democratic Representative to Penn. Legislature from Phila., Urges Church Groups Back Anti-Lynch Bill

(Special to the Daily Worker)

PHILADELPHIA, Pa., Jan. 21.—The Rev. Marshall Sheppard, Democratic State Representative to the Pennsylvania Legislature today appealed to 4,000,000 Methodists and Baptists to protest against the Southern filibuster on the anti-lynching bill.

In telegrams to L. K. Williams, President of the National Baptist convention in Chicago, J. S. Flipper, presiding Bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, to the Northern and Southern Baptist and Methodist conventions, Sheppard wrote:

"I urge you to communicate with the representatives of our B.E. denominational groups in every section of the nation what four million Baptists and Methodists may join with other christians and observe Sunday January 23 as a day of prayer that God may stop this Senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill."

"We must move quickly" Sheppard told the Daily Worker, "if we are to prevent the sidetracking of the bill. The Southern Senators pay no attention to their Negro constituents because they are disfranchised and have no vote."

"Therefore," he went on, "it's necessary to protest quickly and powerfully with telegrams and phone calls and all kinds of demonstrations. I believe that all church people should protest in the name of their church. That in addition to praying, in addition to bringing the attention of the country to the plight of the Negro, demonstrations of the manner in which the country feels should reach the ears of the Southern Senators."

Marshall Sheppard, who is a Negro, is the Representative from the 24, 34, and 44 Philadelphia wards and was elected by a territory in which the population is composed of two thirds white voters.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5977

Southerners See Party Split If Anti-Lynch Bill Is Passed

WASHINGTON, Jan. 10. (AP)—Southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill warned northern Democrats today that their support of the measure might produce a party split.

"Beware, gentlemen, beware," deep-voiced Senator Harrison (D-Miss.) advised Democrats supporting the proposal. "Your action may be most momentous. Is the faith of the South to be broken? Is its love for the Democratic Party to be shattered?"

Senator Miller (D-Ark.) joined Harrison in the discussion to assert the Southern people would "revolt" if the "long hand of the federal government" reached into their communities. They would do so, he said, "because they love their constitution."

Harrison also advised presidential and supreme court aspirants in the senate to "stop, look and listen" before voting for the anti-lynch bill.

He said the South had been loyal to the Democratic party because it believed the party would co-operate in "protecting the white civilization of the South."

"But now," he thundered, "we see the terrible situation of a Democratic majority betraying the trust of the Southern people and destroying the things they have idolized and in which they believed."

Harrison wiped his brow frequently and paced up and down in front of his desk.

The bill was an "insult" to the Southern people, he charged.

The Mississippian poked fun at "the sweet, amiable gentlemen" who, he said, "answered with fluttering hearts" when called from the senate chamber because they believed the call might mean news of their nomination to the supreme court.

These men had best beware, he declared, adding that they would "add anything to their standing as lawyers or their qualifications for the highest court" by voting for "such a legislative monstrosity" as the anti-lynching bill.

The bill would "ravish the constitution, violate every principle of local self-government and rob the sovereignty of the states," he said.

Harrison declared advocates of the measure did not attempt to defend it because their attitude was, "why speak? We've got the votes."

Miller said there was "no demand or reason to support its enactment."

"I don't believe a member of this senate believes this bill is constitutional," he added.

Miller told the senate the bill was "not aimed at the South any more than it is aimed at our form of government." It would sound the death-knell of the right of states to regulate their own affairs, he said, continuing:

"It is inconceivable to me that those who profess to follow Jackson and Jefferson are willing to say that the federal government may reach its hands down into your community and regulate its affairs."

SENATOR HARRISON

A filibuster developed when it was being considered at the start of the recent special session, and continued until the Senate was ready to take up farm legislation.

Several Southern senators and Borah held a strategy meeting yesterday. It was decided then, leaders said, that Borah would make the first talk and be followed by a string of Southerners.

Senator Connally (D) Texas, who led the special session filibuster, was designated to head the forthcoming fight.

Connally said debate on the bill would continue "for at least a week or 10 days."

Some Southerners said privately they hoped to continue talking until they could reach some agreement with the proponents under which the bill would go over for future consideration.

They counted the heavy administration legislative program an advantage in this strategy, expressing belief relief administration leaders would agree to defer anti-lynching legislation rather than delay President Roosevelt's program indefinitely.

New Fight Shaped On Lynching Bill

Borah To Open Argument As Filibuster Is Talked

WASHINGTON, Jan. 5.— (AP) — Leaders of the opposition to the anti-lynching bill said today Senator Borah (R) Idaho, would make the opening argument against the measure, scheduled to come up in the Senate tomorrow.

This was disclosed amid indications that a bloc of Southern senators may conduct a prolonged filibuster against the controversial measure.

HARRISON TO TALK ON LYNCHING BILL

Forceful Senator From Mississippi to Take Up Fight for Southerners

WASHINGTON, Jan. 9 (AP)—A determined band of southern senators agreed today to send Senator Harrison (D-Miss.) to the front to carry on the fight against the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill.

Harrison disclaimed any intention of participating in a filibuster. He told the senate he would address the chamber tomorrow to explain the bill, not to delay a vote.

One of the senate's most powerful speakers, Harrison was certain, hoewver, to make a lively contribution to the colorful discussion that has raged since Thursday.

Some of Harrison's colleagues made no bones about their intention to prevent a vote, if possible, by the simple expedient of continuous talk.

Saturday Senator Smith (D-S. C.), although confining his remarks to the bill itself, said he favored using filibuster methods to block all legislation until friends of the anti-lynching bill agreed to abandon it.

Both Smith and Senator Reynolds (D-N. C.), who already has spoken twice during the debate, told the senate they would have more to say.

Proponents of the bill expressed confidence the filibuster could be broken by the end of the week. No matter how long the talkfest lasted, they said, they would not consent to having the bill laid aside.

Leaders said, however, time out would be taken for consideration of conference reports on the farm and housing bills.

SOUTH CONTINUES WAR ON MEASURE

Reynolds Filibusters Against Anti-Lynch Bill; Borah May Take to Radio

WASHINGTON, Jan. 8 (AP) — Friends and foes of the anti-lynching bill talked today of carrying the controversy to the country in radio addresses next week.

In the senate chamber, Senator Reynolds (D-N. C.) carried on what advocates of the measure call a Southern filibuster designed to prevent a vote.

Reynolds discussed such topics as Mexican-American relations, the relative size of European armies, the value of airplanes in war, the cost of battleships, the alien problem and the physical strength of Jack Dempsey.

The senate's unusual Saturday session was called by Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, in an effort to hurry a vote on the anti-lynching measure and clear the way for consideration of administration bills.

Action on President Roosevelt's reorganization bill and other measures is awaiting disposition of the anti-lynching proposal.

Work to Shelve Bill

Opponents of the latter are hopeful they can delay a vote until demands for consideration of other legislation become strong enough to force supporters of the anti-lynching measure to drop their fight.

Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.) and Senator Van Nuys (D-Ind.), authors of the bill, said, however, they would make no agreement to shelve it. They asserted they had ample votes to pass the measure, which would provide for federal prosecution and fining of peace officers who failed to protect prisoners.

Senator Borah (R-Idaho), who made a vigorous attack on the bill in the senate yesterday, intends to repeat his address over the radio some time next week.

Wagner and Van Nuys both said they might make radio speeches replying to the Idahoan.

"We have plenty of ammunition," commented Senator Connally (D-Tex.), leader of the anti-lynching opposition. "These night sessions won't slow us down any."

'Lynching Is Dying Out'

The hysterical ravings of Southern senators in the current filibuster against the Federal anti-lynching bill have reached a new low. We recognize that there are two sides to the question, but the nonsense which Senators Byrnes, Bailey, Reynolds, Harrison and others are spouting, is positively humiliating to any one who values the good name of the South. These senators are doing far more to arouse intersectional antagonisms than enactment of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill could ever do.

One of the arguments against the bill which would appeal to intelligent people, if it was based on fact, is the claim that lynching is "dying out" in the South, and that it will be extinct in a few more years, if the South is left free to "manage its own affairs." This contention is buttressed by the statement that there were "only eight lynchings in 1937."

Do those who advance this argument know that there were also "only eight lynchings in 1932," but that in 1933, there were 28, with 15 more in 1934 and 20 in 1935? Hence the fact that the total drops to eight in one year does not mean that it will drop still lower the next year. Neither do we concede that eight is a small number, or that it evidences the South's ability to wipe out lynchings in the near future.

There are certain States in which lynching will almost certainly never be wiped out, except through Federal legislation. We feel safe in that prediction, for we have analyzed statistics for the past five years—the period during which Southern filibusterers would have us believe that matters have improved so greatly. The analysis shows that Georgia has had at least one lynching in each of those years, with a total for the period of 14, and no fewer than six in 1936. Florida has had at least one lynching for each of the past four years, with a total of eight. Mississippi has had at least two lynchings in four of the five years, with no fewer than seven in 1935 and six in 1934, for a grand total of 18. Tennessee has had at least one lynching in four of the years. Louisiana had 10 lynchings in three of those years.

Has one single person served as much as one day in jail for any of these crimes? Has any one of these thousands of mobsters been so much as arrested as a lyncher in any of these five States? If so, the news has escaped us. No fewer than 56 persons have been murdered there in the past five years, and nobody has been punished, although in most instances the authorities could easily bring scores to justice, if they

That is what our Southern statesmen would have us believe is proper "handling" of the lynching problem. Senator Bailey of North Carolina bellows about the determination of the South to maintain "a white man's government." Presumably we have such a government today, and under that government, 56 black men, many of them wholly innocent of any crime, were murdered in five Southern States between 1933 and 1937, in most cases with the connivance of the authorities.

Similarly, the synthetic uproar over the sacred rights of the States is largely phony. Were these same Southern senators who are tearing their shirts over the invasion of those rights by the anti-lynching bill, equally excited over the inroads of Federal prohibition agents into the States? On the contrary, most of them were zealous prohibitionists, and rejoiced in these invasions. Are they spurning Federal pap today for roads, schools, agriculture or anything else? On the contrary, they are grabbing every Federal nickel they can. Their interest in States' rights seems to be limited to the "right" of State authorities to shut their eyes when mobs murder Negroes with impunity.—Richmond Times-Dispatch.

Antilynch Law Would Lead to Social Equality

Dixie Senators Not Agreed on Reasons for Opposing Measure

By JOHN JASPER

Two weeks of filibustering against the antilynching bill shows the Southern Senators are not agreed upon their reasons for opposing the measure.

All of them declare the bill is unconstitutional and violates States' rights. At the same time most of them agree they are opposed to lynching, but they add that lynchings are on the decline and will soon die out of their own accord.

Tydings Bombshell

Senator Millard Tydings, Maryland's clear-headed Democratic senior Senator, threw a bombshell into the ranks of the filibusterers on Saturday, however, when he declared the Southern Senators are not consistent in their advocacy of States' rights.

He got Senator Ellender (Dem., La.) to admit he had voted for the Wagner Labor Law which violates the States' rights theory and added that the Southerners were advocating States' rights when they favored certain legislation and abandoning it in other cases.

Senator Ellender finally admitted he opposed the bill because he was "preaching for the preservation of the white race."

He said Congress should not interfere with the South's treatment of colored people. "We believe in white supremacy."

Would Get Intermarriage

Ellender said if the Senate passed an antilynching bill, colored people would be encouraged to work for a Federal law permitting interracial marriages in the South.

The Louisiana Senator said he planned three amendments to the antilynching bill:

(1) To prevent colored and white from marrying.

(2) To prevent mixed couples from going into States where intermarriage is prohibited.

(3) To prevent colored and white people from marrying in the District of Columbia.

A bill that would have the effect of prohibiting marriage between white and colored persons in the District of Columbia or any territory or possession of the United States was introduced in the Senate Friday by Senator Bilbo (Dem., Miss.)

The bill which was referred to the Judiciary Committee, provides that no ceremony performed in any of these jurisdictions would have the legal effect of marrying a white person to one not white. Penalties would range from two to five years for violation.

Ellender added he had seen quite a few white women hanging on the arms of colored men in Washington.

"Give the colored man an inch and he'll take a foot," said Ellender, who added that what he feared was that the colored man in the South would get the ballot. Political equality, he declared, means social equality.

Admits Social Angle

Ellender wound up by admitting that the only question involved in the bill as he saw it was the social question.

Mrs. Hattie Caraway (Dem., Ark.) denied that the color question entered into her opposition to the bill.

She was sure, she said, her attitude was the attitude of most of the people of the South.

Mrs. Caraway said she had always employed colored servants and was kind to them, but she felt that an antilynching bill like the wage and hour bill was aimed at destroying political setup and the business of the South.

She said the Democratic Convention's abrogation of the rule which required two-thirds of the votes of the delegates to nominate a candidate for President had also hurt the South.

Mrs. Caraway said lynching as a crime was less important than the effort of the Senate to make it a Federal offense.

Senate Begins First Night Session to End Filibuster Against Anti-Lynch

BODY MEETING 12 LONG HOURS WITHOUT STOP

Barkley Holds Up Action on Housing Bill to Push Anti-Lynch Controversy

GEORGE LEADING BATTLE

Senator Declares Officer Would Have to Give Up Life to Escape Penalty

WASHINGTON, Jan. 24 (AP)—Administration leaders called the senate into its first night session of the year tonight in an effort to end prolonged controversy over the anti-lynching bill and obtain action on the Roosevelt legislative program.

The session which began at 11 a. m. was scheduled to continue for 12 hours, without interruption at the lunch and dinner hours.

Democratic Leader Barkley served notice that similar long sessions would be called daily until disposition of the anti-lynch bill, against which southerners have been talking for nearly three weeks. He refused to let any other business interfere with settlement of the anti-lynch controversy, even holding up action on the administration's housing bill.

A conference report on that measure, already approved by the house, is awaiting senate consideration.

George Speaks

Senator McKellar (D-Tenn.) spent the first couple of hours of the long session today talking about TVA. He was followed by Senator George (D-Ga.), who made his first speech against the anti-lynch measure.

George, his deep voice booming to the corners of the chamber, denounced the bill as being unconstitutional and a violation of the fundamental American system of dual governments.

A peace officer would have to die at the hands of a mob in order to escape the penalty provisions of the bill, George said.

Contending the legislation was "in violation of the simple judicial and legal morals of the entire English-speaking race," he added, peace officers would be called upon to offer themselves as living sacrifices" to prevent their counties from being liable for damages.

He was referring to the section of the bill which would make a county in which a lynching, or an abduction for the purpose of lynching, occurred, liable for damages of $2,000 to $10,000. The damages would be payable to relatives of the victim.

George said a sovereign government never had been subject to suit except by its own consent.

Tuskegee Institute 25Oct38

Lynchings–1938
Legislation Relating to.

5978

SECTIONAL DEMAGOGY

It is entirely natural that the seat of opposition to the Federal anti-lynching bill should be in the South, the home of the political party committed to the idea of States' rights. At the same time, The Advertiser wishes that the fight against this measure were being led by persons from other sections of the country.

No matter how sincere Southerners are in their conviction that the present anti-lynch bill is a bad bill, the fact remains that many honest persons suspect us of hypocrisy: it is in the South that in recent years the overwhelming majority of lynchings have occurred.

It was encouraging the other day, therefore, to hear Senator Borah of Idaho denounce the measure in unqualified terms. It was equally encouraging to find The Washington Post, an independent newspaper with Republican leanings, echo the same sentiments. Senator Borah and the editor of The Post are as heartily opposed to lynchings as are Southern Congressmen and Southern editors.

The South, be it said again, is against lynching. The vast majority of Southerners are opposed to mob violence in all its forms. The South in the last 40 years has reduced the number of lynchings from 2.1 persons per million population to .06 in 1937. The Advertiser believes that the most effective fight against lynchings to date has been made by persons living below the Mason and Dixon line. Southern men and women of responsibility are and always will be horrified and mortified when they read of mob murders anywhere on the American continent. Legal steps in Southern States have been taken to put down lynch law. Alabama citizens this week prevented a mob from forming.

But The Advertiser is not disturbed that persons in other sections of the country would seek to hasten the fight against lynching. The fight should be hastened, and the debate in Congress will have at least the effect of convincing the small minority that still believes in mob law that the American people are determined that it shall end. But no good end will be served by violating the Constitution and giving the police power of the several States to the Federal government.

"Lynching," says The Washington Post, "is usually common on frontiers where law and order have not been established. It became a serious problem in the South largely because of the stupid 'reconstruction' policies foisted upon that section following the Civil War. Carpetbaggers imposed a reign of terror on the South. Local government was crushed by ruthless Federal interference, leaving a legacy of bitterness and hatred that has not yet been entirely eliminated from the Southern States."

The Post goes on to argue that the enactment of the proposed anti-lynching bill "would permit the Federal government to invade the rights of the States in a manner that was specifically frowned upon by Congress even in those hectic days when the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution was adopted."

The Post then adds:

> It is impossible to read the debate on this bill without realizing that it is reopening the old wounds and bitter antagonism of the Reconstruction Era. Once more the South fears that a determined majority in Congress is ready to trample down its right to control its local affairs. Of course, that does not mean that the Southern States wish to see lynching continue. Every rational person in all sections of the country wants to see it eradicated. But the Sotuh has a right under the Constitution to meet the problem in her own way. And the progress already made is proof of the sincerity of her efforts.
>
> Why, then, should there be this effort in Congress to raise once more the shadow of the tragic era? Senators Byrnes, Harrison and others see political motives behind the bill. Many Democrats from northern States undoubtedly expect to gain political support on the false assumption that a vote for this bill is a vote against lynching. But if, in following that course, they arouse new sectional and racial feelings, they will be shown as enemies and not friends of the Negro.

No one will deny that in the last 75 years the South has contributed its share, and more, of demagogues to national politics. But many Eastern and Northern Senators and Representatives favoring the anti-lynching measure are not now avoiding demagogy. They want the votes of a racial minority, and without considering the effects or the constitutionality of the bill in question, they propose to vote for it in exchange for a handful of votes.

The Advertiser strongly believes that every region and every locality has the innate responsibility to solve its own problems, and should therefore have the utmost freedom to do so. But if The Advertiser were convinced that Southern States were unable to stamp out lynching, then it would be the first to call on the Federal government for help. At the moment we maintain that the South has made considerable progress in fighting a vicious evil, and the facts support the contention that soon we shall be entirely successful.

Negroes Control Party Now, Byrnes Charges

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11.—(AP)—A Southern Democratic leader told the Senate today that the South has been "deserted" by Northern Democrats and now has nowhere to look for support in its fight against the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Byrnes (D), South Carolina, taking the floor when the filibuster entered its fifth day, asserted that Southern white people had given unfailing adherence to the Democratic party because they believed they could depend on the support of Northern Democrats "when problems affecting the negro and the very soul of the South arose."

Now, he said, "the negro has not only come into the Democratic Party but the negro has come into control of the Democratic Party."

The South Carolinian asserted that Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, "has ordered this bill to pass."

If White would agree to shelve the measure, Byrnes asserted, "the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

Byrnes spoke for an hour and a half, interrupted by three time-consuming quorum calls taken on motion of his Southern colleagues.

Senator Russell (D), Georgia, took up the talk against the anti-lynching bill in midafternoon, asserting that it would "lynch the last remaining evidence of States' rights and sovereignty."

"Skunk Meat"

Comparing the legislation to "skunk meat", Russell asserted that "you might take a dead polecat and dress him up in fancy paper and label it 'country cured ham,' but it would still be just plain skunk meat."

Senator Smith interrupted at one point to say that the bill was not designed "to punish crime, but to get votes."

Taking a similar view, Byrnes asserted the Senator Wagner (D), New York, author of the bill, "is prompted by hope—the hope of securing votes from the negroes of New York City."

Delving back into history, the gray-haired senator asserted that Thaddeus Stevens (an abolitionist and Republican leader in Congress) had sought to have the South treated as a conquered territory after the War Between the States.

"But even Stevens did not attempt this," Byrnes shouted. "Not all the blind hatred, or all of the passion of the days succeeding the war induced the political partisans of that day to propose this legislation, notwithstanding the large number of lynchings which then occurred.

"Now that the crime is no more, a senator from New York proposes to do what Stevens did not and would not do."

Southerners, Byrnes continued, claim to possess no superior patriotism."

Loyalty of South

"But we assert," he added, "that the loyalty of the people of the South to the United States Government justifies us in expecting that we shall not be punished or humiliated."

Byrnes said that while Southerners formerly counted on the support of Northern Democrats they "may as well realize now that the picture is changed."

"If statements of Democratic senators on political conditions in their States can be accepted as true," he said, "today 90 per cent of the negroes of the North, instead of voting for Republican candidates are voting for Democratic candidates.

"Politically, the South has been an outcast. It matters not what attainments a Democrat of the South might possess. Since the War Between the States, no Southerner who still resides in the South has had a chance for serious consideration for a presidential nomination."

FAIR ENOUGH

By WESTBROOK PEGLER.

Folly of Lynch Bill

NEW YORK, Jan. 7. Sudden death is common in this country, where the automobile killed 39,000 last year and the homicide list normally amounts to around 12,000, a total just about equal to the roll of Americans who were killed or died of wounds in the big war. Yet in the name of humanity, the work of the national senate is being held up for another long, time-killing debate on a bill to provide penalties for lynchings, of which there were only eight in 1937.

What is the urgency of this bill that it must take precedence over every other problem in the country which is just barely under control anyway? And is any vice, which has claimed fewer than 5,000 victims in 50 years and an average of less than 14 a year in the last decade, deserving of such importance?

Lynching is a declining sport even in the south, where, 30 years ago, it was a matter of such familiar routine in the news that the press telegraph operators on the southern leg devised an informal addition to the Philips code, the XYZ sign, which meant "A posse is in pursuit of the negro, and if caught he will surely be lynched."

In recent years the totals have fallen so low that to argue that lynching is a national concern is to persist blindly and obstructively in behalf of a mere contention. The reason for this bill has shrunk so small by now that, even allowing for revivals, as in the year 1933, when 28 were lynched, it is obvious that the evil is being cured by local processes.

1-8-38

Filibuster Threat

Nevertheless, the proponents of the anti-lynching bill, undeterred by the filibuster in the recent special session, and unimpressed by the importance of legislation bearing on the mess in which the country finds itself, insist on immediate action in the face of a threat by southern senators to talk it to death if it takes six months.

There is no doubt that prejudice rather than enlightened alarm over the constitutional questions of the bill is the reason for special objection by the southern members.

To them and their constituents this bill proposes another damyankee intrusion in their local affairs. It implies that the south is a barbarous land in need of special policing by the federal government, which left a very bad impression the last time it gave special attention to law and order in the south.

It would have no practical application in Maine or Vermont, which are not represented in the lynching statistics as far back as 1889, and other northern states would be only slightly affected.

Sincerity Questioned

It is hard to credit the advocates of the bill with entire sincerity. It has been used as a political bait in crowded northern negro centers, and it has, moreover, the support of those who deplore a lynching but can always

...and reasons why the killings in the Russian purge are not individual tragedies but mere incidents in the struggle of a great new nation beset on all sides by ruthless conspirators.

And I question the humanitarianism of any professional or semi-pro bleeding heart who clamors that not a single person must be allowed to hunger, but would stall the entire legislative program in a fight to hammer through a law intended, at the most optimistic figure, to save 14 lives a year.

Actually, it might not save any lives. The decline of lynching shows that the lives are being saved by a rising sense of responsibility in the southern sheriff and other local causes and, anyway, the prisoners might be convicted and executed.

This law would only prosecute and attempt to convict a negligent or cowardly sheriff, and would impose financial liability up to $10,000 on the guilty county itself.

(Copyright, 1938, for The Constitution.)

Florence, S. C., Morning News
January 10, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Southern senators are determined to talk the anti-lynching bill to death and in the effort they have been joined by that powerful republican leader and orator, Senator Borah of Idaho.

Hear him: "I contend that the southern people have met the race problem and dealt with it with more patience and success than any people ever dealt with a similar problem."

And now hear Senator Smith:

"You can imagine how some of us feel, when we see members of our own party—the once grand old party of white supremacy seeking more violently and more determinedly to have this humiliation cast upon us than did the republican senators."

Joining in the fight Senator Byrnes has struck upon a new plan to fight the anti-lynching bill. He has suggested a nation-wide campaign to arouse southerners in the north to oppose senators who vote for the bill and has arranged for Senator Borah to speak over the radio (Monday) tonight.

"If we can show these supporters of the anti-lynching bill that they may lose as many southern votes now in their states as they will gain from the ranks of negro voters, support for this legislation will melt away," the junior South Carolina senator declared."

President Roosevelt has not expressed himself.

SLAP IS GIVEN TO SPONSORS OF LYNCH BILL

Effort to Curb Southerners' Speeches Meets Overwhelming Defeat in Senate

GLASS ATTACKS MEASURE

Wagner, Co-author of Plan, Says He Will Ask Action Monday on Housing

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27 (AP)—The senate's confirmed dislike for limiting the length of its members' speeches proved a mountainous barrier to the anti-lynching bill today.

The chamber voted overwhelmingly, 51 to 37, against limiting debate drastically and thus end the effort of Southern senators to talk the bill to death.

Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the democratic leader, soon afterward acknowledged it would be impossible to obtain a final vote on the anti-lynch measure. He told the senate he would call upon advocates of the legislation shortly to decide whether they wanted to continue debating it or take up some other legislation.

Then Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.), a co-author of the bill to penalize officers permitting lynchings and counties in which they occur, announced he would call for senate action Monday on the administration's proposal to stimulate home building.

Southerners Confident

Southern senators generally said they were confident that their fight against the anti-lynch bill had been won and that it soon would be laid aside.

But Wagner declared:

"I shall stand firmly for the passage of this legislation so long as a majority of the senators who believe in this legislation stand with me."

Although, concededly, the anti-lynch bill itself commands a clear majority of senate votes, shutting off debate proved an entirely different question. To achieve their objective it was necessary that supporters of the bill poll two-thirds of those cast. Instead they mustered less than a majority.

The Republicans voted almost solidly against applying the drastic cloture rule, after Minority Leader McNary of Oregon had announced that, although they favored the bill almost to a man, they were "unwilling to give up the right of free speech."

"From that position, I shall not retreat," McNary asserted. "That right I shall not resign."

An hour of impassioned speech-making, divided evenly between friends and foes of the bill, preceded the vote.

Glass Denounces

Senator Neely (D-W. Va.) recited gruesome details of past lynchings, and said a vote against cloture would be construed as a vote against the bill. Senator Glass (D-Va.) denounced the measure as "saturated with hypocrisy" and as an unconcealed effort to obtain Negro votes.

Senator Connally (D-Tex.) who has captained the Southern forces throughout the filibuster, asserted the issue was "not the anti-lynching bill" but "the fundamental question of freedom of debate in this forum of the people of the United States.

Senator Wagner sought to prove inconsistency on the part of some Southerners by reading a list of senators who in 1933 either signed a cloture petition or voted for it. They included Connally, Glass, Bailey (D-N. C.), Smith (D- S. C.), Harrison (D-Miss.), McKellar (D-Tenn.), and Bankhead (D-Ala), all of whom have been prominent in the fight against the bill and who, today, voted against cloture.

Senator Sheppard (D-Tex.) was on his feet when the vote was announced and quickly began reading a speech against the bill.

State Request as a Rider

When the leading industries of the United States were in the grip of a series of sit-down strikes and other forms of force and violence last year, earnest appeals were made to Mr. Roosevelt to discharge his constitutional and federal statute duty of calling out the national guard in the affected areas to protect life and property and safeguard the right to work of those who wanted to work. Arrogant hoodlums, at the gates of steel mills, were censoring the mails, while postal officials stood by, and the chief executive was urged to exercise his authority in protecting the mails.

The one uniform reply Mr. Roosevelt made—so far as he replied at all—was that the protection of life and property was primarily a function of the states and he could take no action unless requested to do so by the states.

For several weeks there has been pending before congress the Wagner anti-lynching bill, which would authorize the federal government to intervene and punish any county or any sheriff in the event of a lynching, unless due diligence had been exerted to prevent it.

This bill has awakened the opposition of a determined bloc of southern senators who are carrying on a filibuster against it. A vote is to be taken today on a motion to apply the cloture rule, so as to bring the controversial measure to a showdown and open the way for the passage of other legislation of the highest importance.

If Mr. Roosevelt wishes to be logical and consistent, he now has an opportunity to end the deadlock in the senate and permit that body to move on to those measures which are dear to his heart.

Now, the anti-lynching bill would be all right if amended in accordance with the president's position in the sit-down strikes, namely, that the federal government can interfere only when requested by the state to handle a situation. This would help to stop lynching, which we all desire, and at the same time it would preserve state rights.

None of those members of the senate who are opposing the passage of the anti-lynching bill are in sympathy with mob violence. Lynching is as abhorrent to them as to anyone else. But they feel that in authorizing the federal government to intervene in state affairs they would set a precedent which would culminate in still greater encroachments on the rights of the states.

We have no doubt that opposition to the bill would be withdrawn, and it could be passed with little or no difficulty if Senator Wagner and its other supporters would amend it in accordance with the view the president has already taken of the duty of the federal government to keep hands off unless requested to intervene.

There were eight lynchings last year. This was eight too many, and the whole barbarous practice should be wiped out. But the force and violence with which John Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organization carried on its strikes, sit-down and otherwise, with a loss of 26 million 500 thousand work days in 10 months, cost far more than eight lives—and the anti-lynching bill does not contemplate any relief from John L. Lewis lynchings.

Let Senator Wagner accept the amendment we have suggested, by which the rights of the states will be preserved, and the anti-lynching bill will be acceptable. Mr. Roosevelt is fond of maxims, more or less trite. He is warning industry not to "kill the goose that lays the golden egg" by reducing wages, although prices must be reduced.

Let us remind him of another of those familiar proverbs. He should see to it that sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander. If he cannot intervene to stop a sit-down strike and its accompanying violence, without the request of the state, let him agree that the same principle be written into the anti-lynching bill—and all will be well.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legislation Relating to
5

5979

LYNCH BILL ENEMIES TURN GUNS ON ICKES, 'SIXTY FAMILY' BOOK

Senator Bailey Calls Interior Secretary a Renegade Of Republican Party

HURLS VOLUME ON FLOOR

Ellender Defends Southern Solution Of Problem

ACTIONS MISUNDERSTOOD

Defense Bloc Ready With Store Of Amendments To Force Measure From Calendar—Farm Bill Agreements

By The Associated Press

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14.—Southern senators fighting the Anti-Lynching Bill turned their attack upon Secretary Ickes today and repeatedly hurled to the Senate floor a book he had used in his recent speeches against concentrated wealth.

Senator Bailey (D., N. C.) called the secretary a "renegade Republican" and described as "garbage" the book the secretary had mentioned—Ferdinand Lundberg's "America's Sixty Families."

With a gesture of anger and disgust, Senator Bailey threw a copy of the volume into a nearby aisle.

Smith Hurls It, Too

While other senators turned quickly to see what had happened, Senator Thomas (D., Okla.) picked up the book and started to lay it on his desk. Senator Smith (D., S. C.) quickly grabbed it, and hurled it to the floor again.

The debate continued after Senator Thomas had retrieved the book again and placed it under a nearby desk. Senator Bailey asserted the secretary of the interior had appropriated "muck-raking" ideas contained in Lundberg's book.

Senator Ellender (D., La.) followed Senator Bailey, asserting that Northerners did not understand the negro problem in the South and should not attempt to force passage of the Anti-Lynching Bill.

By Nature Polite

Saying there was three times as much negro crime in the North as in the South, he shouted:

"The difference is that we know how to handle the negro problem in the South. We don't make the negro feel he is the equal of the white man. When the negro gets into trouble is when he tries to rub elbows with the white man socially."

"A negro born in the South is by nature polite," Senator Ellender continued. "But you bring him up North where he rubs elbows with the white people, he begins to think he is their equal, and he becomes as sassy as you please."

The Louisiana senator asserted there had been "tons and tons of propaganda" issued in favor of the Anti-Lynching Bill.

"They label it an 'anti-lynching bill,'" he said, "but it is as far removed from anti-lynching as I am from the North Pole."

Senator Ellender contended the bill "will not prevent lynchings—you will have more lynchings."

Filibuster Lags Near Recess Time

From The Commercial Appeal
Washington Bureau

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14.—Overcome by a sense of weariness with the filibuster against the Anti-Lynching Bill, for which a majority will vote to enact if forced to a record vote, but without any desire to force a vote by cutting off debate, absentee senators today prolonged the session of the Senate nearly an hour beyond the regular time for recess by absenting themselves and breaking quorum.

Senator Ellender of Louisiana carried the burden of the fight for the better part of the day, following Senator Bailey of North Carolina. On a roll call it developed that a quorum was not present. After the roll had been called several times without obtaining a quorum, Senator Barkley of Kentucky, majority leader, who is directing the fight for passage of the Anti-Lynching Bill, called for enforcement of the standing rule requiring the sergeant at arms to compel attendance of senators.

Repeated Roll Calls

Senator McKellar moved that the rule be revoked and a roll call was demanded. The motion was rejected by a majority, but the combined vote for and against, revealed that a quorum was not present. That necessitated repeated roll calls and finally with Senator Clark in the chair, taking official cognizance of the presence of senators in the chamber who had not voted, declared a quorum present. The McKellar motion was then tabled and a quorum was obtained to enable the Senate to recess until tomorrow. However, a quorum did not respond until Senator Barkley obtained consent to state that he intended to hold the Senate in session until a quorum was present.

Opponents of the Anti-Lynching Bill were confident today they will be able to carry on the fight until the bill is laid aside for other business. Senator Connally, leader of the forces opposed to the bill, said the resistance would continue indefinitely.

Against Intermarriage

When the debate on the bill is concluded, if ever, the opposition will be prepared to offer amendments and make speeches on them to the end of the session, regardless of when that will be, a senator said today. Each of the 23 opposing senators is expected have not less than 20 amendments to offer and debate.

Senator Ellender revealed the substance of some of his amendments in the course of his speech today. One is to make it illegal for the races to intermarry, with the result that those who vote against the amendment will be put on record in favor of intermarriage.

Senator Sheppard of Texas will consume an hour or more tomorrow as he extolls the virtues of prohibition. Sunday will be the anniversary of the adoption of the Eighteenth Amendment, and in accordance with his custom he will make his usual prohibition speech.

Conferees Are Agreed

Senate and House conferees agreed tentatively today to consider both the productivity of a farmer's cotton land and the extent of his tillable acreage in determining his share of national production under new farm legislation.

Senator Pope (D., Idaho), one of the conferees, said this would be a compromise between different methods proposed in the Senate and House Crop Control Bills, which a joint congressional committee is trying to re-write into a single measure.

Chairman Smith (D., S. C.), said he expected the Conference Committee to complete work on the cotton section quickly.

DEMOCRATIC SPLIT ON LYNCHING BILL FEARED BY BAILEY

Senator Charging Northern 'Socialists' With Trying To Force Measure Shouts 'We'll Not Yield'

FILIBUSTER ENTERS ITS SECOND WEEK

Russell Exchanges Angry Words With Colleague Over Illinois Gangsters.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12.—(AP)—An angry charge that northern "Socialists" have captured powerful positions in the Democratic party came today from Senator Bailey, Democrat, North Carolina, when he took the floor to fight the anti-lynching bill.

These men, he intimated, are trying to force the bill upon the south. He bluntly declared that the attempt might split the party asunder.

The southern filibuster against the measure was a full week old today and the end was nowhere in sight.

Taking the floor late in the afternoon, Bailey said the south was determined to maintain state government as "a white man's government."

"No Question What Will Happen."

Speaking to northern Democrats he declared that "the day that the Democratic party starts catering to the negroes there will be no question of what will happen down south."

"We'll not yield," he said. "We'll not let anybody take the Democratic party away from us. It is an institution down there. And no matter what happens, we will still be there in the same old Democratic party."

"When we won the victory of 1932," Bailey said, "we won it as a Democratic party. Then a group of Socialists swooped down on the party and they have not left."

"You'll Learn a Lesson."

"You can do what you please in Pennsylvania and the other states," he declared, "but when you come down to North Carolina and try to impose your will on us—in that hour, so help me God, you'll learn a lesson you'll never forget."

The senator said northern Democrats eliminated the two-thirds rule for nomination of a presidential candidate "in the twinkling of an eye" at the last Democratic convention.

Russell in Exchange.

Bailey spoke after southern and midwestern senators had engaged in an angry encounter earlier in the day. Senator Russell, Democrat, Georgia, and Senator Dieterich, Democrat, Illinois, charged each other with making "untrue" statements.

Bailey said that during Reconstruction Days Republicans "attempted to impose the will of others on us, and we hated the Republican party."

Votes Switched.

The North Carolinian said negroes had "voted the Republican ticket from 1867 until last year" because of its appeal as the party of "Abraham Lincoln, the great emancipator."

More recently they had turned to the Democratic party, because this administration "had fed them."

The filibuster, hitherto a fairly amiable and polite proceeding, suddenly stirred up some angry feelings early in today's debate. Senators fiercely accused each other of "basely untrue" statements and of "waving the bloody shirt."

First Senator McKellar, Democrat, Tennessee, read statistics designed to show that 380 murders were committed in Illinois in 1927 and that only one person was punished.

"These statements made on the senate floor are incorrect," as-

THIRTY-DAY SPEECH IS HINTED BY BILBO

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12.—(AP)—Senator Bilbo, Democrat, Mississippi, said today he would begin a filibuster speech Friday against the anti-lynching bill.

"It is rumored I may speak for 30 days," he said.

Senator Dieterich.

Include Gangsters.

McKellar and Senator Russell argued that the antilynching bill should be broadened to include violence by gangsters and racketeers.

"We're not protecting any racketeers or gangsters in Illinois," Dieterich shouted, his face flushed. "Whenever that charge is made in the senate it is unfair and anyone with any intelligence should know it is untrue."

At another point, Dieterich asserted in their reference to the War Between the States during the antilynching debate southerners had been "waving the bloody shirt."

"Untrue," Snaps Russell.

"I resent that statement," Russell snapped, striding up and down a senate aisle. "It is wholly and basely untrue. The people of Illinois indict themselves when a senator from Illinois comes in here and makes such statements."

Dieterich then asserted he thought the south was making "some progress" toward wiping out lynching, and that the bill would not interfere with local enforcement.

"But there is no use maligning Illinois," he continued. "We believe in the constitution and have always believed in the constitution."

Russell accused Dieterich of "getting hot under the collar, almost having an attack of apoplexy and trying to drag in the bloody shirt."

Sectional Legislation.

"If this congress is going to undertake to deal with crimes of violence," Russell said, "it should go into all forms of violence. This is an effort to legislate against one section to make votes for senators in other sections."

"That is an unfair statement," Dieterich replied. "I wonder what motivates those who are so opposed. I suppose they are taking a high-minded, unbiased stand because they see their duty as statesmen. Anyone who hears their speeches against this bill knows they are made for home consumption."

Russell responded that "there is a sordid story of crime in Chicago, with all its nefarious rackets, all its horrible crimes and all its disregard for law and order."

Prohibition Cited.

Dieterich contended at one point that the south had supported prohibition "in violation of all the arguments about the sovereignty of the states."

"Prohibition was unenforceable because it followed the very philosophy of this bill," Russell answered. "It leaks out now that the senator's motive in supporting this bill is to punish the south for prohibition."

"The senator has mistaken my motive," Dieterich retorted. "He takes a very narrow view."

"Unusual Logic."

"Most unusual logic," Russell shot back.

The Illinois senator contended "gangland has almost disappeared in Illinois." He asked "for a little time" to report that it had gone entirely.

Senator Connally, Democrat, Texas, asserted Dieterich wanted time to end gang murders but was unwilling to give the south time to end lynching.

Dieterich said he assumed from Russell's address that "the south hasn't any penitentiaries."

"We have them," Russell answered, "but the difference between us and the state of Illinois is that we use our penal institutions."

Dieterich asked Russell to "give us a little dissertation on chain gangs." Russell said he would deal with that subject later.

FILIBUSTERERS CONDEMNED AT RALEIGH, N. C.

Reactionary Senators Who Fight Anti-Lynching Measure Scored

1-22-38

(Special to the Daily Worker)

RALEIGH, N. C., Jan. 21.—Calling for eradication of "the lynching scandal from the civilization of the United States," the North Carolina Council of Churches, representing 13 Protestant denominations, meeting here this week, adopted today a strongly worded resolution favoring adoption of Federal anti-lynching legislation.

"I wish a few Baileys and Reynolds in the Senate would take note of the real sentiment of the people of this State as expressed here," commented Shelton Smith of the Duke University School of Religion, program chairman for the conference, referring to North Carolina's two Senators who have taken a leading part in the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill. It was estimated that delegates to the Council represented nearly a million and a half North Carolinians.

The anti-lynching resolution expressed "shame and a deep sense of sin over the fact that the South was the scene of eight atrocious lynchings in 1937 . . ." and favored "adoption of such Federal anti-lynching legislation as will assist the States in eradicating the lynching scandal from the civilization of the United States."

NOT A SINGLE ARREST

The resolution referred to "the fact that in no instance was there a single arrest, indictment or conviction" for the eight 1937 lynchings and said that "the situation reflects not only anti-Christian race relations but also a gross failure to afford the weak and helpless the equal protection of the law."

The Council also agreed to "join with the Southern Inter-Racial Commission and its State auxiliary in an earnest effort to eradicate economic and cultural inequalities which breed mob violence."

A companion resolution opposed establishment of R.O.T.C. units in State high schools and "protests any move to introduce militaristic propaganda into the high schools" and "urges . . . every local community to resist this effort of the War Department to instill the military spirit in the minds of youth."

GREENSBORO PASTORS HIT FILIBUSTER

GREENSBORO, N. C., Jan. 21.—The Greensboro Ministerial Alliance, representing over 18 Negro churches, passed a resolution today urging Congress to pass the anti-lynching bill. A representative of the International Labor Defense spoke before the ministers group on the Scottsboro case and pointed out the urgent need for quick action to prevent the killing of the bill. The Ministerial Alliance voted to send telegrams to Senators Bailey and Reynolds asking them to support the anti-lynching measure.

WOULD BAR MARRIAGE BETWEEN THE RACES

Louisiana Democrat, Continuing Anti-Lynch Bill Filibuster Proposes 3 Amendments

WASHINGTON, Jan. 20—Interracial relations in Northern States and the District of Columbia and a comparison of crime statistics between Washington and New Orleans, cities of comparable size and population, including the ratio of colored to white persons, were made the chief subject of the speech of Senator Allen J. Ellender, Democrat, of Louisiana in continuing the filibuster against the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill last Friday.

Three Amendments

Senator Ellender declared that he would offer three amendments to the bill respecting intermarriage of colored and white persons.

The first amendment he said he would propose would prevent the intermarriage of colored and white persons.

In the event that amendment is rejected, he said he would offer an amendment to prohibit colored and white persons who have intermarried from going into States where such marriages are prohibited.

The third amendment he said he would propose would bar the intermarriage of colored and white persons in the District of Columbia.

". . . On Arms of Negroes"

Senator Ellender said that since he has been here he has seen quite a few cases of white women hanging on the arms of Negroes.

"That ought to be prevented," he declared, "and if I have anything to do with it I am going to stop it."

Senators were called back to the Senate six times last Friday to complete a quorum. When a seventh call failed to show a quorum, Majority Leader Alben W. Barkley moved that the sergeant-at-arms be instructed to bring in the members.

Three Roll Calls

A quorum was obtained in this manner, and Senator Kenneth McKellar, Democrat, of Tennessee, moved to discharge the sergeant-of-arms from further compliance with the order.

Senator Barkley moved to table this motion and three roll-calls were necessary before a quorum developed to adopt the motion by a vote of 36 to 11 with three Senators answering "present" to their names.

Mr. Barkley had declared that he would not adjourn the Senate until a quorum was present, "even though it takes all night to do it," because he wanted the Senate to recess, rather than adjourn, which it had to do if a quorum was not present."

ANTI-LYNCH BILL TO BE FORGOTTEN

Telegraph

Showdown on 'Gag Rule' Today Expected to Shelve Controversial Measure

1-27-38

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26 (AP)—Jubilant southern senators confidently claimed victory tonight in their stubborn struggle to prevent the passage of the anti-lynching bill.

Secure and undisputed in the knowledge that they command enough votes to defeat a motion to limit debate, they lightheartedly denounced that effort as "gag rule" designed to end free speech in the senate.

A vote on the question of applying the little-used debate limitation to the controversy was scheduled for tomorrow. If two-thirds of those voting approved, debate would be restricted thereafter to a one-hour speech for each senator.

To Be Forgotten

But the southerners were contending today that, far from mustering two-thirds of the senate, the proponents of the bill, would have difficulty in getting even a bare majority. And the supporters of the measure did not deny it.

Students of senatorial trends expressed belief the bill was destined to be slowly forgotten, for the present at least. The southerners have given abundant evidence that they can filibuster against it for months. Other legislation is piling up awaiting consideration. Numerous senators are demanding that the latter be given attention.

After the defeat of the cloture motion, the senate would face a choice between laying the bill aside or continuing the inactivity resulting from the filibuster for an indefinite period.

Technically, of course, the measure was before the senate today and the southerners went through the motions of continuing to filibuster.

Russell Speaks

Senator Russel (D-Ga.) took up where he left off last night, contending the bill was backed by the communist party and that its passage would be followed by an effort to establish a "Negro Soviet" in the South.

"Cloture or gag rule will be resorted to in an effort to bring this bill to a vote," he said. "In the last parliamentary body in the world where freedom of debate is preserved, notice has been served that that will be done.

"I have no fears that this unusual gag-rule will be adopted. I am convinced that there is too much righteousness and spirit of fair play on both sides to permit that."

In view of tomorrow's vote on

the cloture motion, Senator Barkley (D-Ky.), the majority leader announced there would be no night session tonight, because neither side stood to "gain or lose" anything by it. Night sessions were begun May 4 in an attempt to break the filibuster.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5980

Louisburg, N. C. Times
January 7, 1938

LYNCHING AND STATE RIGHTS

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brought the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

Nearly three-quarters of all lynchings occurred in the eight states of Mississippi, with 485 victims, Georgia, 469; Texas, 354; Louisiana. 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 248; Arkansas, 241, and Tennessee, 210. Most of the southern victims of mob law were Negroes. The 700 white persons who were lynched in the North comprised 88 per cent of all of the "lynchees" in 17 states.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of courts and the officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the opponents of the anti-lynching proposal content, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criminals succeed in going scot-free.

Recall Anti-Lynch Speech Of White Bishop At Miss. State College In 1893

STARKVILLE, Miss.—(By Joe C. Brown for ANP—How the late Bishop Charles B. Galloway, white, fearlessly lambasted the lynching evil in a day when few men had the courage to blast mob violence openly was recalled this week by Mississippians as attention was again focused on the anti-lynching bill pending in congress.

It was in an address during 1893 before the students of Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical college, white, now Mississippi State college, that Bishop Galloway delivered his memorable tirade in a section which had contributed an appalling total to the record of 236 lynched throughout the nation by mobs during 1892. Since then there has been a gradual decline with the result that this state contributed only two of the national total of eight in 1937, according to the report compiled by Tuskegee Institute.

"Absolutely disgraceful to our boasted Christian civilization is the spirit of mob violence abroad in the land," said Bishop Galloway. "When courts are disregarded and lynch law reigns, the people may well put on sack cloth and ashes. There is no guarantee for life and property. The same defiant murderous spirit that demands the life of one man without right of trial by jury, will wreak like vengeance upon another if there be a proposed provocation. One such outrage will make each participant an outlaw, and ever thereafter he will have a contempt for tedious processes of the courts. Lynchers are always law-despisers. There are no crimes of circumstances that justify resort to lynch-law. Its effect in deterring criminal classes from like deeds, is lost in its deadly influence upon the participants themselves.

"Without going further back than last year, I can give you figures that will bring the blush of shame to every one proud of being an American citizen. 'In 1892, for the 6,791 murders committed, 107 persons were tried by law and executed, while 236 were lynched by mobs; 231 of them being men and five women; 129 more persons were lynched last year by mobs than were executed under the 'law.' And a full and shameful share of these were in our own great State of courts and churches—of homes and schools. In the name of God and humanity, let us sustain the forms and majesty of the law. Pulpit and press, church and school, must thunder an eternal protest until mobs are unknown constitutional law sacredly enthroned, and the infamous pistol forever prohibited."

FAILURE TO CLAMP DOWN RIGID RULES GIVES THEM HEART

15 Senators Are Ready To 'Talk Until Christmas' If Necessary; Administration Hesitates In Face Of Southern Bloc's Threat To Bolt Completely

By Joe Alex Morris
United Press Staff Correspondent

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12.—Leaders of the Senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill publicly claimed for the first time today that they had a good chance of preventing enactment of the controversial measure.

"Things are looking better all the time," Sen. Tom Connally (D., Tex.), leader of the filibuster, said. "I think we have a good chance now. We can go until Christmas if necessary."

Although the sponsors of the bill, Sen. Robert F. Wagner (D., N. .), and Sen. Frederick Van Nuys (D., Ind.), continued optimistic of getting a vote, several developments indicated that the next few days would be the decisive stage of the conflict.

Added Filibusterers

These developments included:

1. Unexpected gains in strength by the active filibuster bloc which was originally expected to be limited to half a dozen senators but can now count on probably 15 members.

2. Failure of Administration leadership to clamp down rigid rules designed to handicap the filibusterers, reported by some senators to be due to fear of causing an irreparable split in the Democratic Party. Majority Leader Alben W. Barkley (D., Ky.), who previously threatened night sessions, said today that there were now no plans for meeting in the evening, but Van Nuys said sponsors of the bill would try to force extra hours on the Senate starting next Monday.

3. Prospects of an indefinite tie-up of the Administration program in the Senate unless the bill is laid aside, although so far the pressure is negligible because other legislation is not ready for action.

Growing Threats

The growing threats of the South to turn its back on the Democratic leadership if the anti-lynching bill is enacted were reported causing the Administration concern. Sen. James F. Byrnes (D., S. C.) made the strongest such threat in debate yesterday but it had been hinted as Sen. Pat Harrison (D., Miss.), and Sen. Josiah Bailey (D., S. C.).

Some senators credited these fears with prompting Barkley's decision against night sessions and with restraining him to only the mildest methods of restricting debate. He said, however, that the discussion so far had been legitimate and that he intended to let it proceed for the time being at least.

SOUTH FINDS ITSELF ALONE IN BILL FIGHT

Section 'Deserted' by Northern Democrats, Senator Byrnes Says

PLAN CALLED 'POLITICAL'

Wagner Charged With Pushing Anti-Lynch Measure to Get New York Votes

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11 (AP) — A southern Democratic leader told the senate today that the South has been "deserted" by northern Democrats and now has nowhere to look

support in its fight against the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Byrnes (D-S. C.), taking the floor when the filibuster entered its fifth day, asserted that southern white people had given unfailing adherence to the Democratic party because they believed they could depend on the support of northern Democrats "when problems affecting the Negro and the very soul of the South arose."

Now, he said, "the Negro has not only come into the Democratic party, but the Negro has come into control of the Democratic party."

The South Carolinian asserted that Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, "has ordered this bill to pass."

If White would agree to shelve the measure, Byrnes asserted, "the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

Russell Takes Floor

Byrnes spoke for an hour and a half, interrupted by three time-consuming quorum calls taken on motion of his southern colleagues.

Senator Russell (D-Ga.) took up the talk against the anti-lynching bill in mid-afternoon, asserting that it would "lynch the last remaining evidence of states' rights and sovereignty."

Comparing the legislation to "skunk meat," Russell asserted that "you might take a dead pole cat and dress him up in fancy paper and label it 'country cured ham,' but it would still be just plain skunk meat."

Senator Smith (D-S. C.) interrupted at one point to say that the bill was not designed "to punish crime, but to get votes."

Taking a similar view, Byrnes asserted that Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.), an author of the bill, "is prompted by hope—the hope of securing votes from the Negroes of New York City."

Delving back into history, the gray-haired senator asserted that Thaddeus Stevens (an abolitionist and Republican leader in congress) had sought to have the South treated as a conquered territory after the War Between the States.

"But even Stevens did not attempt this," Byrnes shouted. "Not all the blind hatred, or all of the passion of the days succeeding the war induced the political partisans of that day to propose this legislation, notwithstanding the large number of lynchings which then occurred.

"Now that the crime is no more, a senator from New York proposes to do what Stevens did not and would not do."

Southerners, Byrnes continued, "claim to possess no superior patriotism."

"But we assert," he added, "that the loyalty of the people of the South to the United States government justifies us in expecting that we shall not be punished or humiliated."

Byrnes said that while Southerners formerly counted on the support of Northern Democrats they "may well realize now that the picture is changed."

"If statements of Democratic senators on political conditions in their states can be accepted as true," he said, "today 90 per cent of the Negroes of the North, instead of voting for Republican candidates, are voting for Democratic candidates.

"Politically, the South has been an outcast. It matters not what attainments a Democrat of the South might possess. Since the War Between the States, no Southerner who still resides in the South has had a chance for serious consideration for a presidential nomination."

NORRIS FEARS SENATE FIGHT MAY HURT FDR

Continuance of Heated Debate May Halt Passage of Program, He Declares

DEEP WOUNDS ARE OPENED

Senator Hattie Caraway Charges 'Some Groups Seeking to Destroy South'

WASHINGTON, Jan. 13 (AP)—Senator Norris (Ind.-Neb.) expressed concern today lest bitterness produced by the anti-lynch bill fight dim chances of enacting President Roosevelt's legislative program.

The veteran Nebraska independent said both sides in the fight "feel very deeply" about the issue, and that a continuance of the debate may open wounds difficult to heal.

Norris said proponents and opponents of the pending bill would be equally responsible if the fight endangers the administration program.

He said "psychological differences" which may result from the battle would have a more serious effect on Mr. Roosevelt's program than the loss of the time consumed in the filibuster itself.

On the senate floor, Arkansas' woman senator, Mrs. Hattie Caraway, carried on the fight against the proposal, which would provide for federal prosecution and fining of sheriffs who fail to protect prisoners, and would make counties liable for payments to the families of lynching victims.

Wins Rest for Southerners

Mrs. Caraway won a rest for her Southern colleagues by sending to reading clerks a lengthy report made by a minority of the judiciary subcommittee in 1887. The report she said, bolstered her argument that the anti-lynching measure is unconstitutional.

The reading continued more than two hours. Most senators left the floor and Mrs. Caraway passed the time reading a newspaper and visiting the gallery.

When a filibuster developed against the anti-lynching bill during the recent special session, Majority Leader Barkley of Kentucky objected to filibusters' efforts to have lengthy documents read by clerks. He raised no objection to Mrs. Caraway's procedure, however.

Bill Called "Insult"

The Arkansas senator, attired in simple black, also read an address denouncing the anti-lynching bill, terming it an "insult" to the South.

"Much has been said about a 'filibuster' against the bill," she told the senate. "I do not think this is a filibuster. This country knows there is more involved than lynching."

"This effort to pass this bill," she continued, "is just one of many efforts to take away from our section the influence we have had."

She listed action of the 1936 Democratic national convention in throwing out the two-thirds rule for the nomination of presidential candidates as another effort to lessen the influence of the South in national affairs.

She asserted that "some groups now are seeking to destroy the South, not only politically, but in business competition with other sections."

Validity in Doubt

Senator McKellar (D.-Tenn.) said congress should turn its attention to "gangster murders" if it wishes to stamp out crime.

Senator George (D.-Ga.) interrupted at one point to ask McKellar whether any defense had been made of the bill's validity.

"Absolutely none," responded McKellar. "There has not been a speech on the floor, a brief filed or anything else to support the constitionality of this measure."

"It seems very strange," George asserted, "that in all this debate no one had spoken in behalf of the bill. The validity of the bill has been under question for a number of years, and practically all legal minds have either doubted its constitutionality or openly attacked it."

Clapper's Letter

By RAYMOND CLAPPER

(Copyright, United Feature Syndicate)

WASHINGTON, Jan. 22.—From now on the finger of fame will point to Senator Allen Joseph Ellender of Louisiana. He made a Senate speech which lasted for a whole week—six days, mind you, not one of these bob-tailed five-day weeks.

Little has been learned about our hero, so suddenly has fame turned toward him. He was born in Montegut, Terrebonne (good earth) Parish, La., and began speaking in the Senate Friday, Jan. 14. On Thursday, Jan. 20, he paused, not from exhaustion as some unappreciative persons had hoped, but because a fellow senator, the man Bilbo of Mississippi, also wanted to say a word against this Federal proposal to stop lynching, and Senator Ellender is not one to entirely monopolize the conversation. He could easily have gone on talking until the end of his term in 1943.

* * * *

Senator Ellender is modest about his achievement. You would scarcely know, judging from his quiet, retiring manner, that here was a man who had done what neither Daniel Webster, William Jennings Bryan, Demosthenes nor any of the other great orators in history had done. Senators have talked all night in previous filibusters. The late Senator Theodore Burton won fame by speaking in, and practically through, his carpet slippers. But no man before Ellender has put Senate oratory on an equal footing with six-day bicycle racing. That was possible because Senator Ellender studied the technique which had been developed in these six-day bicycle races and adapted it to Senate oratory.

Like the bicycle races and the marathon dancers, Ellender took time out every night to sleep. Webster never thought of that. He just talked straight through and of course soon ran out of ideas or wind or both. Not Ellender. In the first place, he uses ideas sparingly. There have been few orators who could make an idea go farther or last longer. Secondly, by taking time out for refreshing sleep each night, he never exhausted himself but only his audience. He was up nearly every morning at 6 o'clock for early golf before going to the Senate. During the day he took nothing but orange juice and throat tablets. After a big steak dinner he whiled away the hours until bed-time thinking what he would say the next day and thus he obtained relaxation.

* * * *

It would be impossible in any limited space to outline the substance of Senator Ellender's historic six-day speech. Federal anti-lynching legislation has been debated in the Senate year after year. Each time it is subjected to a filibuster by Southern Senators. There is nothing new to be said on the subject but Senator Ellender said it anyway and said it more thoroughly. He pointed with pride to the treatment of the negro in the South and viewed with alarm the Negro's political power in the North. He worried about many things that have happened in history and he warned the Senate against the dangers of this legislation. Somehow he was especially fearful that a Federal bill to suppress lynching would lead to the election of Negroes as senators and governors. He was fighting to save the South from losing the War Between the States all over again.

* * * *

Yet, how much is this appreciated? Few senators listened. Most of them took time out during Ellender's speech to catch up on their mail.

Even in Senator Ellender's own State we notice a yawn from The New Orleans Tribune, which says: "The issue no longer arouses the hectic emotions it formerly did, either in the South or elsewhere." And The New Orleans Item says the filibuster "is more of a nuisance than the merits of such a filibuster entitle it to create."

Future generations in Montegut, Terrebonne Parish, may not know what was said by their most distinguished product, Senator Ellender, but they will know it took him six days to say it.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.

5981

Newport News, Va. Press
January 9, 1938

NOTE ON LYNCHING

Senator WILLIAM E. BORAH, Idaho Republican, last Friday condemned the WAGNER-VAN NUYS anti-lynching bill as a sectional measure embodying "precisely the same principle" upon which Federal legislation of the reconstruction days was formed.

That principle, he said was "that the Southern people are incapable of local self-government."

"And I say to you," he continued "that it is not in the interest of the nation at this time to stir old embers to rouse old fires, to lacerate old sores, and again after all these years to brand the Southern people as incapable or unwilling to deal with the question of human life."

The Dean of the Senate denounced the anti-lynch bill for an hour and twenty minutes, a long speech for him, and with a passion he had not displayed in debate in a number of years. Southern Senators who are opposed to the measure, and even a few Northerners who expected to vote for it, went to the Senator and shook his hand when he completed his address.

The anti-lynching bill is so badly entangled in politics that few know what to make of it.

But the people of the South abhor lynching. And they will finally pas a bill that will go a long way toward solving their problem.

Senator BORAH probably was playing politics—and that is always a dangerous game.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 9, 1938

Anti-Lynching Filibuster.

The pending anti-lynching bill was passed by the House at the last regular session of Congress and an agreement was reached in the Senate whereby it would have second place on the calendar of the next session, farm legislation to have first place. The next session was an extra session, which enacted no legislation at all. But the anti-lynching bill now is before the Senate and Southern Senators, assisted by Senator Borah, are conducting a filibuster against it.

Senate rules make filibustering easily possible, but that is not a commendable method of delaying or defeating legislation. A filibuster against any measure is a pretty clear indication that opponents of the measure believe it would pass if put to a vote. They resort to obstructionist tactics to prevent it coming to a vote They try to talk the measure to death, and the majority of the Senators are powerless to force action on it. The fact that there now is no limit to a session of Congress should tend to discourage filibustering, but it does not prevent it, and a filibuster may prolong a session. The filibuster over the anti-lynching bill probably will fail in the end, but it may prolong the present session of Congress.

Opponents of this legislation claim to have enough speeches on tap to continue the filibuster indefinitely. Majority Leader Barkley is holding out the threat of night sessions to choke off their oratory, but not even that, the filibustering Senators say, could upset their schedule. The tactics they are now using is a last desperate effort to prevent the enactment of a law which already has been approved by the House and has the support of a majority of the Senate and of the public. The chances are against success of the effort.

Concord, N. C. Tribune
January 7, 1938

DOES ANYONE THINK IT WOULD PREVENT LYNCHINGS?

Now that the anti-lynching bill is to be debated and voted on again in Congress, lawmakers and particularly those from the South against whom the measure is aimed, should become united in their opposition.

The bill provides that any county in which a lynching occurs shall become liable to a fine of from $2,500 to $10,000 and that any sheriff who permits a prisoner to be taken from him by a mob shall be liable for prosecution in federal court.

Supposedly the bill would prevent lynchings but we wonder if any one in Washington really thinks it would have that affect.

Is it reasonable to presume that a mob would stop to think about possible fines when it doesn't stop to think about human life?

Why do lawmakers even pretend to believe that mobsters headed for a lynching would hesitate even one second because their action might embarrass some officer?

And if human life in the South is so precious as to warrant this drastic law how about victims of gangster mobs in other parts of the Nation? Is it any worse for a body of men in the South to hang a prisoner than it is for hoodlums—usually they go in gangs or mobs—to shoot down people in other sections of the Nation?

Every Southerner in Washington should fight this bill to the bitter end.

Anniston, Ala. Star
January 9, 1938

Which The Greater Tragedy?

Senator Wagner, one of the authors of the anti-lynching bill now before the Senate, is credited with the statement that Southern states do not prosecute persons for the crime of lynching. That is either wilful misrepresentation or else inexcusable ignorance. Arthur Raper's "The Crime of Lynching" could have given him some of the facts, even if he did not know that during the administration of ex-Governor Kilby of this city 34 convictions were obtained for this crime. That set a record for the country as a whole, because in the period 1900-30 there were only 37 convictions in this state and only 33 in all other states combined.

But now that lynching is the only crime in the country that is decreasing, there having been only eight lynchings in all the 48 states last year, is it not a sad commentary on our civilization that otherwise reputable Northerners would take up the time of the Senate in attempting to fasten on this section such an iniquitous law as the one now under consideration? Since the enactment of this measure would be a blow to states rights and since there are so many other momentous questions to be decided, we wonder if the passage of this bill would not be a crime equal to or greater than lynching.

Nashville, Tenn. Banner
January 6, 1938

PERNICIOUS INTERFERENCE

Senator Connally accurately described the anti-lynching bill, sponsored by Senators Wagner of New York and Van Nuys of Indiana, both Democrats, when he asserted, "This measure is purely political."

The real purpose is to court the Negro vote, which in the five States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois amounts to 1,250,000. There is a bloc of 100,000 votes in Harlem alone; and Tammany for a long time used it as a quick political asset.

Democratic and Republican leaders alike are seeking to win the favor of the Negro voters in the North by picturing the race as exposed to ruthless persecution in the South. As a matter of fact, the sentiment of the South is overwhelmingly condemnatory of lynching, a fact which is amply proved by the record, which shows that there has been a heavier decrease for years in this crime than in any major offense known to the criminal calendar.

The proof shows that the South is solving this problem rapidly. The interference of the Federal Government would have a disturbing effect rather than beneficial.

The invasion of the rights of the states is not a matter of much concern these days

of persons lynched would be eligible for dam-
ages from communities where lynchings occur.
The federal courts would have jurisdiction of
the prosecution and claims and local tribunals
would be absolutely disbarred from jurisdic-
tion.

Senator Borah, it is gratifying to note, was
among the Senators, mainly from the South,
who met to map the fight against the measure.

to either Democratic or Republican national leaders, but the violation is so flagrant in the proposed legislation, and the injustice to the South so manifest, that strong resistance to the enactment is certain.

Senators from the South are obeying a plain duty in their determination to fight the measure to the uttermost. The Texas Senator assails the bill as being not only an indefensible thrust at the South, but as unconstitutional in principle. He is probably correct, also, in the assertion that the country as yet scarcely understands the measure. One reason for this is the reluctance of its advocates to give their position publicity in other sections than those where the Negro vote is a potential political factor.

Under this measure the Department of Justice would prosecute lynch mobs and, also, local authorities charged with being negligent in guarding prisoners. Heavy penalties would be imposed on such officials and dependents

Nashville, Tenn. Banner
January 8, 1938

BORAH DEFENDS SOUTH

With characteristic independence Senator Borah assailed the revolutionary and unconstitutional antilynching bill. He indicted it as a sectional measure which would undermine states' rights and condemn the South as being unworthy of self-government.

He made the keen rejoinder that, while the South lost eight Negroes by lynching last year, the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs.

He spoke from the record when he admonished that Senators should admit that the South is dealing with this question; that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else.

"We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill," he exclaimed. "We are one people, one nation."

The facts amply sustain the assertion of the Idaho Senator that the South had handled the race problem "with greater success than any people in the history of the world."

Prophesying that the bill would have serious effects on the entire country, he admonished, "If you can send a government officer into Tennessee to arrest a sheriff for failure to protect a colored man, then you can by the same principle send a Federal marshal into the State of New York to arrest an officer who has failed to protect a thug.

"To establish any such principle would be to undermine and break down the integrity of every state in the union."

Senator McKellar followed Mr. Borah in a vigorous criticism of the measure. Asserting that Negroes in the South had made rapid progress, he refuted the claim that the Southern States do not enforce their laws against "this horrible crime of lynching."

Pointing to the record, "it shows that where other crimes have increased, that of lynching has steadily decreased."

This bill makes a vicious, indefensible, and dangerous attack upon the rights of the Southern States and the Southern people and should be unflinchingly attacked.

Knoxville, Tenn., Journal
January 8, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

The South and Southern people generally are bringing every influence to bear for the suppression of lynching. There is no public defense of it nor can there be for it or any similar indefensible practice.

Nevertheless, the people of the South are thoroughly in sympathy with the opposition in Congress to the Federal anti-lynching bill which is being pushed by a few legislators from other sections of the Country.

The reason for the opposition is sound, and that is the fact that the bill grants powers to the Federal government to interfere in the affairs of any individual state to an extent which is an insult to the sovereignty of any commonwealth. The continuous decline of the crime of lynching is proof positive that there is no justification in the facts for the passage of any such bill as is before Congress.

Lastly, it might be suggested—though this would not get around the real point of the thing, which is the unwarranted increase in already over-centralized Federal authority—if the legislators pushing this legislation would embody on it similar penalties in gang-war killings and other similar lawlessness peculiar to their own sections of the Country, the South might be willing to consider acceptance of legislation which it feels is now directed, unjustly, toward it.

This legislation, as is the case with so many legislative proposals under the New Deal, has an objective which is unassailable, but the means of achieving it is so offensive and so contrary to the principles of our traditional institutions as to make it completely unacceptable.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 15, 1938

ICKES IS FLAYED BY CAROLINA SENATOR

Secretary Called Renegade Republican by Bailey During Speech

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14. (AP)—Some southern senators fighting the anti-lynching bill turned their attack upon Secretary Ickes today and repeatedly hurled to the Senate floor a book he had used in his recent speeches against concentrated wealth.

Senator Bailey (D-NC) called the secretary a "renegade Republican" and described as "garbage" the book the secretary had mentioned—Ferdinand Lundberg's "America's Sixty Families."

With a gesture of anger and disgust, Bailey threw a copy of the volume into a nearby aisle.

While other senators turned quickly to see what had happened, Senator Thomas (D-Okla) picked up the book and started to lay it on his desk. Senator Smith (D-SC) quickly grabbed it, and hurled it to the floor again.

The debate continued after Thomas had retrieved the book again and placed it under a nearby desk.

Bailey asserted the secretary of the interior had appropriated "muck-raking" ideas contained in Lundberg's book.

Senator Ellender (D-La) followed Bailey, asserting that northerners did not understand the negro problem in the south and should not attempt to force passage of the anti-lynching bill.

Saying there was three times as much negro crime in the north as in the south, he shouted:

"The difference is that we know how to handle the negro problem in the south. We don't make the negro feel he is the equal of the white man. When the negro gets into trouble is when he tries to rub elbows with the white man socially."

"A negro born in the south is by nature polite," Ellender continued. "But you bring him up north where he rubs elbows with the white people, he begins to think he is their equal, and he becomes as sassy as you please."

The Louisiana senator asserted there had been "tons and tons of propaganda" issued in favor of the anti-lynching bill.

"They label it an 'anti-lynching bill'," he said, "but it is as far removed from anti-lynching as I am from the north pole."

Ellender contended the bill "will not prevent lynchings — you will have more lynchings."

Saying the south is curtailing the number of lynchings, he asserted that demand for the bill came primarily from "a small group of negro politicians."

He said he would ask a record vote on an amendment to prevent inter-racial marriages in the District of Columbia. This would test sentiment on the relationship which should exist between negroes and whites, he asserted.

SOUTH'S FIGHT ON LYNCH BILL GETS RESULTS

Three Supporters of Measure Willing to Shelve it for Other Legislation

CONNALLY SEES VICTORY

'Things Look Rosy' for Laying Aside of Proposal Before End of Week

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25 (AP)—Supporters of the anti-lynching bill resorted to the senate's debate-end cloture rule tonight in an final effort to break the stubborn Southern filibuster against that measure.

Sixteen names, the required number, were affixed to a petition for cloture and its actual filing awaited only such time as Senator Neely (D-W. Va.) could obtain the floor.

Under cloture procedure, two days after the filing of the petition, the senate votes automatically on the question of whether cloture shall be applied. If two-thirds of those voting approve, debate is thereafter limited to a single one-hour speech by each senator until a vote is taken.

Those who have followed the battle against the anti-lynching bill are convinced that the necessary two-thirds vote will not be forthcoming; that the Southerners, with some assistance from other sections control at least a third of the senate on this issue.

But the proponents of the bill found themselves between two fires today. Important legislation was being left unconsidered. To bring it before the senate, three senators Burke (D-Neb.), Wheeler (D-Mont.) and Herring (D-Ia.), all supporters of the anti-lynching measure, said they were ready to vote to lay the measure aside.

In addition, a series of night sessions, the second of which occurred tonight, was proving highly unpopular. One group of senators, while ready to vote for the anti-lynching bill when the occasion arises, resented 12 to 15-hour working days and the cancellation of social engagements. They too were ready to vote to lay the bill aside.

Leading supporters were quick to see that unless a vote could be forced by cloture, the bill would probably be shelved before the end of the week.

They were pessimistic as to the result of the cloture vote, however, and more than one in the senate privately called the move the most graceful way to submit to having the bill laid aside. With an unfavorable cloture vote and the obvious impossibility of breaking the filibuster otherwise at any early date, the bill would have to be abandoned for the time being.

"Things look rosy," said Senator Connally, (D-Tex.) chief strategist for the southerners.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5982

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 14, 1938

SECTIONAL DEMAGOGY

It is entirely natural that the seat of opposition to the Federal anti-lynching bill should be in the South, the home of the political party committed to the idea of States' rights. At the same time, The Advertiser wishes that the fight against this measure were being led by persons from other sections of the country.

No matter how sincere Southerners are in their conviction that the present anti-lynch bill is a bad bill, the fact remains that many honest persons suspect us of hypocrisy: it is in the South that in recent years the overwhelming majority of lynchings have occurred.

It was encouraging the other day, therefore, to hear Senator Borah of Idaho denounce the measure in unqualified terms. It was equally encouraging to find The Washington Post, an independent newspaper with Republican leanings, echo the same sentiments. Senator Borah and the editor of The Post are as heartily opposed to lynchings as are Southern Congressmen and Southern editors.

The South, be it said again, is against lynching. The vast majority of Southerners are opposed to mob violence in all its forms. The South in the last 40 years has reduced the number of lynchings from 2.1 persons per million population to .06 in 1937. The Advertiser believes that the most effective fight against lynchings to date has been made by persons living below the Mason and Dixon line. Southern men and women of responsibility are and always will be horrified and mortified when they read of mob murders anywhere on the American continent. Legal steps in Southern States have been taken to put down lynch law. Alabama citizens this week prevented a mob from forming.

But The Advertiser is not disturbed that persons in other sections of the country would seek to hasten the fight against lynching. The fight should be hastened, and the debate in Congress will have at least the effect of convincing the small minority that still believes in mob law that the American people are determined that it shall end. But no good end will be served by violating the Constitution and giving the police power of the several States to the Federal government.

"Lynching," says The Washington Post, "is usually common on frontiers where law and order have not been established. It became a serious problem in the South largely because of the stupid 'reconstruction' policies foisted upon that section following the Civil War. Carpetbaggers imposed a reign of terror on the South. Local government was crushed by ruthless Federal interference, leaving a legacy of bitterness and hatred that has not yet been entirely eliminated from the Southern States."

The Post goes on to argue that the enactment of the proposed anti-lynching bill "would permit the Federal government to invade the rights of the States in a manner that was specifically frowned upon by Congress even in those hectic days when the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution was adopted."

The Post then adds:

> It is impossible to read the debate on this bill without realizing that it is reopening the old wounds and bitter antagonism of the Reconstruction Era. Once more the South fears that a determined majority in Congress is ready to trample down its right to control its local affairs. Of course, that does not mean that the Southern States wish to see lynching continue. Every rational person in all sections of the country wants to see it eradicated. But the Sotuh has a right under the Constitution to meet the problem in her own way. And the progress already made is proof of the sincerity of her efforts.
>
> Why, then, should there be this effort in Congress to raise once more the shadow of the tragic era? Senators Byrnes, Harrison and others see political motives behind the bill. Many Democrats from northern States undoubtedly expect to gain political support on the false assumption that a vote for this bill is a vote against lynching. But if, in following that course, they arouse new sectional and racial feelings, they will be shown as enemies and not friends of the Negro.

No one will deny that in the last 75 years the South has contributed its share, and more, of demagogues to national politics. But many Eastern and Northern Senators and Representatives favoring the anti-lynching measure are not now avoiding demagogy. They want the votes of a racial minority, and without considering the effects or the constitutionality of the bill in question, they propose to vote for it in exchange for a handful of votes.

The Advertiser strongly believes that every region and every locality has the innate responsibility to solve its own problems, and should therefore have the utmost freedom to do so. But if The Advertiser were convinced that Southern States were unable to stamp out lynching, then it would be the first to call on the Federal government for help. At the moment we maintain that the South has made considerable progress in fighting a vicious evil, and the facts support the contention that soon we shall be entirely successful.

Roanoke, Va., World News
January 13, 1938

Editorial Comment

The Anti-Lynching Bill

(Washington Post)

It is impossible to read the debate on this bill without realizing that it is reopening the old wounds and bitter antagonism of the Reconstruction Era. Once more the South fears that a determined majority in Congress is ready to trample down its right to control its local affairs. Of course, that does not mean that Southern States wish to see lynching continue. Every rational person in all sections of the country wants to see it eradicated. But the South has a right under the Constitution to meet the problem in her own way. And the progress already made is proof of the sincerity of her efforts.

Why, then, should there be this effort in Congress to raise once more the shadow of the tragic era? Senators Byrnes, Harrison and others see political motives behind the bill. Many Democrats from Northern States undoubtedly expect to gain political support on the false assumption that a vote for this bill is a vote against lynching. But if, in following that course, they arouse new sectional and racial feelings, they will be shown as enemies and not friends of the Negro.

It is particularly ironical that this threat against local self-government should come while the Democratic party is in control of both the legislative and executive branches of the government. The Northern branch of that party is striking a terrific blow at the Solid South. Even those Senators who seem to have lost their interest in preserving the American type of democracy can scarcely afford to drive a wedge into their party for imaginary political advantages in their own States.

Wilmington N C News
January 14, 1938

Bailey and Borah

The statements of Senator Bailey two days ago regarding the anti-lynching measure now pending, was spoken like a statesman.

In this connection, the following from the Winston-Salem Journal is pertinent and to the point:

Whatever may be the outcome of the bitter conflict in the senate over this measure our people always will remember with grateful hearts Senator Borah's able defense of the civilization of the south.

This section is indebted to him especially for giving the country the truth about the friendly relations existing between the races in the south and the extraordinary progress the negro race has made in this section because of the friendship and cooperation of the white people.

"We in the north may be interested in the negro politically," said Senator Borah. "We care little about him economically. But he is an indispensable factor in the economic development of the south. They can and will do for him far better without our interference or advice than with it.

"Mr. President, the negro has had a hard road to travel ever since he was given his freedom. A hundred-and-odd years of slavery afforded poor training for citizenship in the most advanced of nations. Almost overnight he went from slavery to take up the obligations of a free man in a free country; but everything considered, he has done well; his advancement has been marked.

"Restricted, not by the constitution of his country or the decisions of its highest courts, but restricted, almost cabined and confined, by the iron laws of society, nevertheless he has made progress.

"And where has that progress been greatest? In the south. In spite of prejudice, and statements to the contrary, facts and figures show it has been greatest in the south. In the acquisition of property and economic advancement generally the negro has fared better in the south than elsewhere.

"It is true, as is contended here, that at times he has suffered from mob violence in the south, but it is equally true that he has suffered from race riots in the north. But in all things which make for the advancement of the race as a race, the north has no advantage over the south in the story of the advancement of the negro. We have shown no greater patience, no greater tolerance, no greater ability to deal with this race than have our brothers of the south."

NASHVILLE TENN. BANNER
JAN. 11, 1938 J18

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

At the present time an extended debate on the subject of the anti-lynching bill, permitting prosecution by the United States Attorney-General, when it develops that any state or any subdivision of a state has failed to exercise all "lawful means" to prevent a lynching. An anti-lynching measure has been discussed in Congress for the past score or more years.

...ch an invasion of the police powers of the ...tate has assumed a more definite aspect in ...e last few years.

Figures on lynchings perpetrated during ...37 released recently by a research depart...ment of the Tusgekee Institute show eight lynchings occurring in 1937 in five Southern states, Florida having a record of three, while Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama had one each and Mississippi two.

This lynching record shows no increase as compared with 1936, and a material reduction, 12, as compared with 1935.

An additional item of interest in the report from Tuskegee is that in fifty-six instances of mob violence would-be victims escaped death as a result of efficacious protection. In fifty-one of these cases the officers, who forestalled the lynching were Southerners. This significant fact suggests the South as a region is making progress in dealing with the mob violence problem.

Counterbalancing that gratifying fact, however, is another less gratifying that the eight men lynched were in jail or in the hands of officers of the law when they were seized by mobs and sent to violent deaths. The fact that fifty-six mobs were defeated of their objectives is presumptive evidence at least that all of these lynchings attempted could have been prevented had the officers in all cases manifested equal precaution or sufficient determination — determination comparable to that of the mob leaders. Until officers of the law generally manifest such determination, as they are sworn to do, the South may expect to have the threat of a Federal lynching bill hanging over it. That can be accepted as assured.

Wilmington, N. C. Morning Sta
January 13, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The *Raleigh Times* echoes our own sentiments, often expressed, when in comments in the pending anti-lynch legislation:

"Southern Senators have given warning to Northern brethren, and it was needed. They have served notice that they will fight to the last the iniquitious anti-lynching bill which now seems on the point of passage.

"We hope for this venture success, even if it goes into a filibuster which may tie up indefinitely the business of a Nation. Even at such a price it would be worth while.

"For the purpose of the legislation is sectional, and sectionalism brought on the great tragedy of the Civil War.

"It is the old issue over again:

"As to lynching, for which no even tempered man has any defense, the South has been guilty of far fewer killings than the North and the West. Chicago some years ago killed far more people than had been executed in North Carolina in three generations, and that without form of law.

"Did they call it a lynching, No: It was a Race Riot.

"But the black men who had passed on were beyond recall-!"

It is truly a sectional fight, and one that will probably have repercussions when a bit of favorable legislation to the South comes along. In the meantime, it is encouraging to note that southern senators and congressmen stand in no awe of this possibility, but push their fight with courage and skill.

The anti-lynch bill is one of the most sectionally-aimed in the recent history of congress.

An eloquent indictment against it, and proof that the south is the foe of lynching is contained in the news dispatches of yesterday which told of the southerner who prevented a mob from interfering with the man accused of attacking his wife.

We doubt that any northern senator, advocating the pending measure, could point to a constituent with equal restraint.

Miami, Fla. Herald
January 12, 1938

Ought To Be Successful

OFF and on for 16 years congress has been called upon to consider an antilynching bill.

Southern senators have always succeeded in filibusters against bills aimed at the South including the ancient force bill which was intended to provide that federal soldiers should be present at all poling places in the South to see that the negro was permitted to vote.

Now there is a notable filibuster in process in the senate to defeat, if possible, a bill which will, if enacted into law, punish state officers of the law and citizens of counties in which a lynching may take place.

It proposes a distinct interference on the part of the federal government with the right of a state to govern its own police affairs, a right specifically reserved to the states and to the people thereof.

Leaders in the senate are making a strenuous effort to defeat the bill or to prevent action until its proponents become discouraged and consent to an indefinite postponement, releasing the senate for work on other and important measures now awaiting action.

In a remarkably able address on last Friday, Senator William E. Borah vigorously opposed the bill, and among other notable things said, "I shall contend that the Southern people have the race problem and have dealt with it with greater patience, greater tolerance and greater success than any people in the history of the world dealing with a similar problem."

The senator pointed out that the rate of crime for negroes is far greater in the South than in the North; that the extent of property ownership by negroes is far greater in the South than in the North, and that the Southern states are educating more negro children than all the children of the New England states.

The proposed lynching law is, undoubtedly aimed at the South exclusively, for there is no mention in the bill and no movement designed to curb mob violence, usually called gang attacks, in the North.

It is a sectional bill, reminiscent of the days of reconstruction. The filibuster ought to succeed or the bill ought to be killed, and killed forever.

Anniston, Ala. Star
January 15, 1938

The Anti-Lynch Bill

What we are about to say is written for the information of Northern Democrats in Congress pressing for the passage of the so-called anti-lynching bill and for the President if it shall go to him for approval or veto, writes The Charleston News and Courier.

In all likelihood they will ignore it. They may live to regret hasty action in this matter. So may the Negro leaders in the North.

Prefatorily, The News and Courier has a distinguished record for opposing lynching stretching more than seventy years. Campaigning against the atrocity, members of its staff more than once in the long ago exposed their lives.

The News and Courier continues: "Shall these Northern politicians cause a resurgence of lynching in South Carolina? If their bill be passed and mob murders result, the blood of the victims will be on their hands.

"Lynching is a rural crime in the Southern states, all of them rural states. Its occurrence is nearly confined to districts scantily policed. In South Carolina there has been no lynching in a town of 10,000 inhabitants in about fifty years, or longer. It is a problem of policing.

"In South Carolina has been no race riot in more than thirty years. New York City has had these riots more than once in the last ten or fifteen years. In a great city disciplined police, armed to the teeth with modern weapons, in scores and fifties can be and are brought to the scene of a threatened lynching or riot in five minutes. That is not so in districts where a uniformed officer is seen once a week or month.

"The first lynching that we remember in South Carolina was of a white man, a land owner, who had misused and murdered a country girl. It was in the deep country. When such a crime is done, or it may be a murder or smaller offense, and the inflamed country people rise, they do not see uniformed policemen. They are not aware that they are under police protection and instinctively feel that they must protect themselves.

Columbus, Miss., Commercl Disp
January 14, 1938

SPLITTING THE PARTY

The Administration is running into a serious threat towards splitting the Democratic party wide open in its insistence on the passage of the Anti-Lynching bill.

President Roosevelt could stop the proceeding with just a word or two to his leaders in the Senate.

But it seems that the negro vote in the North is of higher consideration than the welfare of the party insofar as the South is concerned.

Southern delegations to the last Democratic National Convention were tricked into falling in line with the move to abrogate the two-thirds rule, so ardently advocated by President Roosevelt's man Friday—Jim Farley.

Southern prestige in the Democratic party went out with the wind when the two-thirds rule was abrogated.

The manipulators of the party felt that they had the South in the bag anyway, and why cater to this section any more.

Now comes the vicious Anti-Lynching bill which is nothing more than a sop to the negro vote in the North.

Strange things are happening in the Democratic party.

It is undergoing profound changes.

Gradually it is drifting into the hands of Socialists, Communists and Radicals.

It is foreign to the party of our fathers.

Where the present drift will end nobody knows.

Athens, Ala., Courier
January 13, 1938.

BORAH'S MIGHTY VOICE

Senator Borah's powerful speech against the anti-Southern lynching bill came as no surprise, although it was most welcome. The Senator has been consistenly of one opinion regarding Federal anti-lynching bills throughout the years. It requires greater courage for a Senator in Borah's position to attack the pending bill than it does for a Southern member to oppose it. It is politically dangerous for a Borah to rip into this hypocritical, useless measure. But he never hesitates. What a man!—Montgomery Advertiser.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5983

The Mob and Invisible Government

Black Dispatch

Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi, addressing the upper chamber of the Federal Legislature last Monday said that those who voted for anti-lynching legislation would "tear down the pillars upon which white civilization was builded in this country." We are not definitely advised as to what the senator had in mind when he made that statement, but when we recall the horrible Indian massacres and couple this with the brutal lynching of black men we assume the Mississippian infers that the "pillars of white civilization "in America are terrorism and murder.

But the principal attack which most of the southern senators make upon the anti-lynching bill rests in the fact that the community is penalized for what they term the act of a few men. A mob of 50 or 100 men kidnaps a Negro and lynches him. Why should perhaps 10,000 citizens in that particular county be taxed to pay for the outlawry of 100, they ask?

The answer to this question lies in the public sanction which the community gives to lynchers. Keep in mind that lynching and the lyncher could not exist in any section of America but for the moral sanction gives by such communities. This fact obtrudes and convicts community life when we discover that following such breaking down of orderly government no white jury composed of the supposed-to-be innocent citizens ever discovers who commits these crimes. Even though daily newspapers print pictures of the bold members of the mob, the empaneled jury always brings in a verdict which reads: "The deceased was slain by parties unknown."

No severer indictment can be made of southern community life than the inability of "all white" juries to discover and expose members of a mob. Sub-rosa, white and blacks will tell you on every occasion that officers of the law do know, but connive in shielding open-handed murderers.

In fact, Senator Borah exposed the attitude of southern communities when he openly boasted the other day, during the course of his speech against the anti-lynching bill that even if the bill were passed and became a law it would not be enforced by southern officials. His statement is open acknowledgement that justice is winked at down in Dixie when the Negro question is involved. Here is what Senator Borah said:

"Suppose Congress passes this bill; suppose it becomes a law; where must we go for its enforcement? The bill may be passed by votes from other States, but for its enforcement we must go to the juries in those communities which we condemn. The bill may be passed in the theoretical atmosphere of Washington, but it must be enforced down among the people in the realistic atmosphere of the Southern States. There will be the southern district attorney, the southern judges, the southern juries, and they must be depended upon for the enforcement of the law. Do Senators think they will more likely enforce the law when they have been condemned in the sight of all the world, and in the face of such condemnation, than when they are appealed to from the standpoint of the sense of duty of their State and their sense of duty of citizenry?

"We get back, after all, to the people themselves for the enforcement of the law. We have had an experience in this country showing that we cannot enforce a law when public opinion is not behind the law. The only way in which we can hope to have the law enforced is by the method that is now pursued by the southern people—that is, to educate the people up to an understanding that it is to their interest and to their honor to maintain law and order in their communities—and that they are doing."

Inadvertently Senator Borah, in the above utterance, exposes the manner in which the South flounts and ignores the Constitution of the United States. In that utterance he admits local self government sanctions the mob and therefore will not apprehend, seize and penalize these "pillars of white civilization" for their acts.

Senator Borah might have gone further in his statement to say mobs, in fact, represent invisible government which southern community life sanctions. Written law says that the black man is a citizen with equal rights with other people. Unwritten laws in the same section says that the Negro shall not vote, shall not have propert rights on parity with other units of citizenship and in his social intermingling must be demoted in citizenship. These are the unwritten laws which the mob upholds and having hitherto the endorsement of the whites who live in southern communities.

Black Dispatch 1-22-38

It is because of this fact that southern senators are making themselves ridiculous by arguing that anti-lynching legislation should include gangsters and racketeers. Certain it is that gangsters, racketeers and lynchers are all lawless people, but the difference between the two groups rests in the fact that gangsters do not have the moral support or authorization of the people among whom they operate to commit their acts. Mobs do.

The mob sets itself up as sheriff, judge and jury, and its decision and penalties are accepted by the community. The Federal prison at Alcatraz is filled with gangsters because public sentiment refuses to delegate moral status to "Machine-Gun" Kelly, Al Capone, et. al.

Many white southerners who now oppose the mob recognize that today invisible structures in their social sanctions fom the greatest menace to American institutions. They understand and know that the strength of government cores itself in justice, integrity and equality. Our wrtiten constitution guarantees to all citizens life, liberty and property; invisible government denies to black people life, liberty and property. Government thus becomes a living lie and as the years have drifted away since Appomattox this nation has seen, creeping into all governmental forms, irrespective of race, the cancer of hypocrisy. The basic cause of lawlessness in America today rests squarely in the attitude of invisible government towards Negroes.

Another view which should be informing to the American people is the crime statistics furnished the senate by southern legislators during this historic debate. Assuming that northern states should be smeared with a crime record, on the theory that two wrongs make one right, Senator Russell of Georgia, last Thursday, produced an article appearing in the Literary Digest during 1937 which reads:

"'In New York, at the present time, a man is arrested, charged with some revolting sex offense, every six hours on the average.

"'Offenses of rape showed a marked increase in 1935, and the number in 1936 is almost as large.'

"The daily average of such offenses, 'known to the police' in 69 cities of more than 100,000 population with an approximate total population of 20,000,000, rose from 914 in 1931 to 1,169 in 1936.

"In recent weeks, the press of New York, Buffalo, Minneapolis, Chicago, Cleveland, and many other cities has been filled with the hurid details of cases in which rape and murder, of both children and adults, have been the subject.'

If the senator from Georgia has these figures at his finger tip, the wonder is that he does not recognize the fact that all of the rapists in America are not Negroes. Every six hours some female is raped in New York, and the way for you to understand that these rapists are not Negroes rests in the fact that no newspaper headlines say so. Every southern newspaper would herald such facts to their reading public. If any considerable number of these sex morons had been Negroes we are sure the Literary Digest would have made this statement, not from a prejudiced standpoint, but because of its informative value in studying crime trends.

But the illuminating fact which comes fom this disclosure regarding rape statistics in the North developes out of the fact that the North is not attempting to solve is problems of degeneracy with the mob. According to the figures submitted by Senator Russell there should be a mob forming every six hours in New York City to protect white womanhood. In Chicago, Buffalo, Minneapolis, Cleveland

Female Senator Likes Her Servants; Thinks Antilynch Bill Bad for Them

WASHINGTON

Senator Hattie W. Caraway (Dem., Ark.), with a characteristic Southern declaration of "love" for colored people, lifted her voice against the Antilynching Bill, Thursday, saying that she liked them as servants and that the measure might harm the relationship between employees and employers.

Her prepared statement read by a Senate clerk said in part:

"Most of my life I have been an employer of colored men and women as helpers in running my household. I have been considerate of their health and their feelings. I have sought to establish a mutual understanding of what each races owes to the other.

"I am not trying to give myself a halo or anything like that. I am only trying to show that the Negro question does not enter into my oppostion to this bill. I am sure my attitude is the attitude of most of the people of the South.

"I am a bit resentful and fearful that bad feeling engendered by such legislation as this may retard the good work being done to help and uplift a people who have always had my sympathy."

THE SOUTH AND ITS REPUTATION

For three-quarters of a century the South has been fighting for its rightful place in the affairs of the Nation. It has been struggling to free itself from its own weaknesses and to compel other sections to look upon it with respect.

It has had untold trials and tribulations, but it has continued to go forward.

It has contributed to the Nation, on occasion, great statesmen, gifted and enlightened writers and gallant leaders in all fields of human endeavor.

These men and women have wielded powerful influence in the council chambers of the country. They have done their part to lift out of the mire the good name of the region.

Nevertheless, it remains a fact that a large section of the country still looks upon the South as a section of bigotry and backwardness, of poverty and illiteracy.

Southerners who venture forth into other States are regarded as curiosities, and when a Southerner wins distinction he is acclaimed with amazement.

In recent years the South has been on a new road to national equality and increased prestige. Remarkable gains have been made in politics, in education and in the arts.

Yet, at the moment, because of the actions of a small group in Washington the whole reputation of a region is once more at stake.

The Ellenders and the Bilbos, the Smiths and the McKellars have been, since Congress convened, spokesmen for the South and in consequence the faces of responsible Southerners are red with shame.

For two weeks an outrageous spectacle on the floor of the Senate has damaged the reputation of this region as it has not been damaged before in decades. This handful of Senators—who by no means are representative of the leadership of the South—in holding forth against a measure that is widely unpopular, have employed methods which are disgusting and which have humiliated thousands of Southerners.

The Advertiser and most of the Senators from the Southern States are opposed to the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill, because it is a fraud and could not accomplish its purposes. Nevertheless, would it not be better to let the bill pass than to allow two or three Southern Senators to destroy the reputation of this region?

The South does not lack for distinguished leadership in Washington, and it would now seem that upon the shoulders of these leaders rests the responsibility for breaking the filibuster in order that the South may be spared.

No longer is it necessary to debate the merits of the anti-lynching bill or to challenge the dubious sincerity of its sponsors. The compelling task is to save the South from further derision and contumely.

The ground that this region has lost in the last two weeks would be regained if Southern leadership took it upon itself to silence the Ellenders and Bilbos, to force a clear-cut vote and to silence spokesmen who by the cheapness of their speech and their antics make all Southerners ridiculous in the eyes of civilized people everywhere.

THE WRECKING CREW

The blow aimed at the anti-lynch bill by the reactionary Borah, senior senator from Idaho, in conjunction with the representatives of those southern landlords and industrialists who incite mob violence and lynching of black men, is a blow aimed at the entire program of the Roosevelt administration. The threat of Senator Ellison D. Smith, of South Carolina, spokesman of the reactionary forces "to block action on everything else until the measure (anti-lynch bill) is withdrawn or laid aside" confirms this conclusion.

It is evident that such a threat places in jeopardy the rights of millions of whites as well as blacks. It also demands as the price of action on other legislations no interference with the institution of lynch murder. The murderers of thousands of innocent black men, women and children are resorting to blackmail in order to retain their bloody prerogatives. The members of the Race must forever remain outside the pale of American democracy if these lynchers are to play ball.

The granting of the right to exclude the blacks today from their democratic and constitutionally guaranteed rights only establishes the precedent to be used tomorrow for justifying the denial of democratic rights and civil liberties to other categories of Americans. This is a natural sequence and the road followed by history.

The economic royalists become such through the process of excluding first one and then another group from the rights appropriated to themselves. This is the road to monopoly.

The realization of the true principles of democracy for the people demands unity of the people. Such a process will be realized only after the sharpest struggles. The defiance of the decisions of the National Labor Relations Board is but one factual proof of this.

The attack upon the effort of the federal government to curb lynching is an attempt to split the growing unity of the American people. A split means certain defeat. We must have unity, more unity, from democratic whites and blacks. That part of white America which is the victim of rapacious monopoly, the undernourished, the unemployed, those whom relief has not reached, those it has reached and then repudiated, those among the intellectuals and liberals who daily see inroads made upon their rights are vitally interested in the passage of the anti-lynch bill. International Fascism is vitally interested in its defeat. Hitler a year ago expressed his approval of this American institution of murder.

The smashing of the unity of the American people around the domestic program means the defeat of the program for international peace. The one is inseparably related to the other. Without unity neither can be realized. America will play a decisive role in world politics. A positive role means the defeat of Fascism. The Southern Bourbons are aware of the far-reaching significance of the federal anti-lynching bill. The American people must be made aware of their far-reaching aims. If the bill is defeated now, it must be brought forward again just as the wages and hours bill must be renewed. Its passage in the near future must be assured.

A mass movement must be developed to assure its passage. This is a fight which must be won. It is a fight for unity, a fight for democracy and progress, a fight for peace and freedom. The weakness in the fight heretofore has been in the failure to involve the masses.

NO FARM PROGRAM

From the Vienna News.

Last fall congress made a solemn agreement with the president that a farm program act would be passed immediately upon return to the capital of its members, but, in the heat of the debate over an anti-lynching bill the farm program has been forgotten.

It has ever been the way of congress in dealing with the farmer to wait until any action it might take would be almost worthless to him before actually getting the act into operation.

At the present time farmers of the South are preparing their lands for planting and it will be only a short time before they must either plant their seed or not plant them, and still congress dallies along with no thought of passing a farm program which will let the farmers know exactly what they can or cannot do and remain within the provisions of the law governing their operations.

It seems clearly evident that Southern representatives in the national congress are being derelict in their duties to the people who honored them with election to their high offices, in that they are again leaving the farmers out on a limb in a fog of ignorance with regard to what regulations will govern them in the year 1938.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5984

Decatur, Miss. Journal
January 13, 1938

GANG MURDERS NOT AFFECTED BY THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

An anti-lynching bill is pending in Congress.

It is an arrow pointed at the heart of the South.

It is based on sectional hatred, sponsored largely by Senator Wagner of New York.

It takes the enforcement of our local laws away from the people and turns it over to the National Government.

It specifies that the people of the county will pay the sum of $10,000 to the family of a person who is lynched by a mob. Every person who opposes the action of the mob will have to pay his share just as though he was a member of the mob.

To show it is sectional in its application, it plainly says that the county is not responsible in case of gansters who kill a kidnapped victim.

The murdering of the Mattson boy or the Lindbergh baby would not have come under the conditions of the law. In neither case would the people of the counties where these heinous crimes were committed have to pay the relatives of the persons killed by the gangsters.

Yet if a brute rapes a white woman down South, and the brute is murdered by an irate citizen, or lynched by a mob, the county would have to pay the $10,000 in damages to the relatives of the brute.

Southern Democrats are determined this pernicious piece of legislation, based on sectional hatred, shall not pass.

They have reminded the congressmen from the North that the Democratic party had better not ram it down the throats of the people of the South.

Senator Borah of Idaho says it violates the fundamental principle upon which the nation is founded—that of the people having a right to manage their own local affairs.

Southern Senators are filibustering on the bill. Here is hoping they filibuster until doom's day, if necessary.

Senator Bilbo takes over Friday. He says he may talk 30 days. The senator has a good set of Adam's apple, or larynx, or whatever he uses for talking.

Take over Bilbo, talk 60 days if necessary, in order to kill this pernicious legislation.

"It shall not pass" should be the motto of the southern senators.

Alexandria, La. Town Talk
January 13, 1938

Appreciation To Senator Borah

Southern senators and southern states owe genuine appreciation to Senator Borah for the masterly manner in which he came to the defense of the South in opposing the anti-lynching bill now before congress.

The Idaho gentleman is a man of deep convictions. And there is no mistaking that this elder statesman has the courage of his convictions. He has proven this again and again by his vote, and by his utterances on the senate floor.

Senator Borah does not defend lynching. Only a few days ago there was related a story of how years ago he went to the aid of a man threatened in his own state, and succeeded in talking off the mob while helping to lead the man to safety.

But Senator Borah realizes that the South's opposition to this bill does not signify condoning of lynching. He knows what the southern states know, that such a law would give the federal government opportunity to come into the commonwealth and take charge of affairs which should be left to the state's own management.

He told his colleagues of the senate in his hour-long speech last Friday that the proposed legislation was a "sectional bill" which would undermine states' rights and condemn the South as unworthy of self-government. He warned that passage of this bill would have serious effect on the entire country, as establishing any such principle of sending a government officer into a community, under its provisions, would tend to undermine and break down the integrity of every state in the Union.

He can foresee, as can many thoughtful persons in the South who oppose lynching that this bill would scarcely accomplish its purported aim. He realizes, as do many others, that embedded within the provisions of this measure are seeds which might lead to serious consequences. This attitude toward the bill by a man of Senator Borah's standing and honor, and of his conscientious viewpoint, is in itself strong argument against the proposal. The South may well feel grateful that he has espoused its cause, and the cause of local self-government everywhere, in so vigorously opposing the measure now under debate in the senate.—Baton Rouge State-

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
January 18, 1938

THE SOUTH'S RACE QUESTION

The anti-lynching bill has stirred a lot of strife already, particularly among the uninformed or the partisan and prejudiced on both sides of the former mythical line that was presumed to divide the north and south. The bill has merit but it has also its very disagreeable and disastrous effects, the chief of which is that it does foment trouble in the handling of the race question in the south, which question has always been one of serious proportions and cannot be understood by those not in actual contact with it.

In a recent article some observer at Washington commented on the effort of the negro congressman, Mitchell, to force the abandonment of Jim Crow cars on railroads and any difference in treatment of whites and colored people in restaurants and hotels. The bill was probably given some publicity because it involved the age-old question of social equality which follows any effort to establish full political equality among the races.

The federal government has taken control of many phases of our living. It has wiped out state lines and with its constitutional power has relieved the situations created of any animus or political partisanship when as a matter of fact it fairly seethes with it. Mitchell is a claimant of social equality along with his vaunted political equality. He has made his effort to secure that through the usual channels and plans to make it a north and south issue if he can get up sufficient steam. That will hardly be possible for the congress is at least cognizant that without the political realm equality is just as impossible in the north and west as it would be in the south. To take away the rights of the south to govern the conduct of its people in its own states and determine their fair social relationship will not be tolerated. It cannot be attained in any but a signally dangerous manner and we may as well recognize that as a fact and meet it on the basis of its factual involvements.

Hampering, embarrassing, handicapping the south in handling its race problem is just as critical and serious an error with greater potentialities for trouble than attempting to exercise federal control and educational measure

Cordele, Ga. Dispatch
January 17, 1938

Washington Daybook

By Preston Grover

This little playlet is entitled "Much Ado About Nothing, or A Day In the Life of a Filibuster."

Scene: The senate chamber. A dozen senators are sitting about, maybe two dozen at times, some listening, some drowsing, some signing letters, some just siting. The senate is debating the anti-lynching bill.

Red-and - white - whiskered Senator Lewis of Illinois has just proposed to remove a paragraph which exempts gangsters and labor demonstrators from the grip of the bill. The argument seems to be that the bill exempts gangsters or labor demonstrators without the need of saying so in a special paragraph.

Pro and Con

Senator Lewis: "Mr. President, I have moved to strike out of the bill the provision I have read touching the question of exempting gangsters from the provision of the bill, and also those involved in labor disputes."

Senator Barkley of Kentucky: "I do not believe there has been any criticism of the wording which would eliminate labor disputes."

Senator Lewis: "Mr. President, I am pleased to inform the distinguished leader, the senator from Kentucky, that I am informed by the senator from New York (Mr. Wagner) that upon information from sources, it is both desired and consented to that this reference to labor disputes be eliminated. I do not know for whom he speaks, but of course, I take his word."

Senator Connally of Texas: (Note—He hates the anti-lynching bill as an offense against southern state sovereignty) "Would the senator from Illinois mind telling me who these mysterious, occult, insidious, and influential interests are which are dominating the senate without disclosure of who they are or where they are from?"

Lewis: "I have none of that occult power to detect such influences. I am compelled to say my information is from the two senators, Mr. Van Nuys of Indiana and Mr. Wagner of New York, who, I assume, have had their information from a proper and legitimate source."

Connally: The senator from Illinois ought to unmask himself (laughter), legislatively at least, and tell us who it is who can pull a string in some dark chamber in the city and immediately have the senator from Illinois pop up in his place in the senate and modify his amendment."

Lewis: "I have never met them; no such influences have approached me . . . I say to the senator from Texas that I represent the city of Chicago and this particular provision reflects on Chicago."

Sanford, Fla. Herald
January 20, 1938

The State of Mississippi apparently is about to secede from the union over the threatened passage of the anti-lynching bill and the wave of sit-down strikes which have spread over the country.

Tuesday night a group of more than a hundred Mississippi farmers met and adopted resolutions in which they pledged themselves to renounce the Democratic party and join the Republicans if the anti-lynching bill is passed And in Mississippi nothing could be more revolutionary than a shift in party allegiance.

Wednesday night the Mississippi House of Representatives now in regular session enacted a law by a vote of 97 to 21 to make sit-down strikes in that state unlawful. "If three or more persons conspire together," says the law, "with the intent forcibly and unlawfully to occupy. . . any land, store factory, mill, plant, garage. . . without consent of the management," it shall be called a sit-down strike, and the penalty is fixed at $1,000 and one year in prison.

Mississippi is one southern state which has finally realized that its ultimate destiny is not bound up in cotton alone and that if prosperity is ever to come to its people it must have industry to supplement its agricultural pursuits. To this end it has passed many laws during the past few years designed to attract investors with the necessary capital to erect factories and start the wheels of industry turning.

The move has been sufficiently successful so that Mississippians today are determined that they are not going to allow a group of foreign born radicals to come in, agitate against managers and property owners, until the owners conclude it is cheaper to close up than to continue to try to operate, and thousands of factory workers are thrown back on the welfare organizations of the individual counties and the WPA to support.

Prichard, Ala., Citizen
January 13, 1938

Traitors to the Party

Some Northern Democrats might well follow the example of Senator Borah of Idaho in fighting the anti-lynching bill, which is nothing more than a cheap attempt to win political favor among Northern negro voters by attacking the South.

Senator Borah spoke truly when he said on the Senate floor: "We should admit that the South is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else."

The friends of this rotten bill know in their own hearts that the South is solving the lynching problem without outside assistance. They also must know that enactment of such a law will strike a dangerous blow at state independence. It will open the way for complete federal domination in local affairs.

The sad feature of the situation is that Southern Democrats must look to a Northern Republican for their only support in that section. The only interest that Northern Democrats have in the South is polling Southern votes in national elections.

Suffolk, Va., News-Herald
January 10, 1938

RELATED CRIMES

(Northern Virginia Daily)

If the Senate is determined to pass the hate-bred anti-lynching law, is would seem to be a matter of plain justice and fairness to broaden the measure, as proposed by Senator Lewis yesterday, so as to make its provisions apply to gang wars and labor violence also. If innocent Southern communities are to be punished for the relatively few lynchings which occur in them, then it would certainly seem fair to punish Northern communities for the peculiar brand of crime which flourishes in them.

Ten times as many people were killed in gang wars and labor riots in Northern cities and industrial centers last year as there were lynchings in the Cotton Belt. This type of crime has come to be a far greater national scandal than lynching. The South is breaking up lynching rapidly, but these new and vicious crime types are increasing in the North. Passage of the measure may win Mr. Wagner the vote of Harlem but it will also serve to widen the breech already threatening the Democratic party in the South.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5985

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
January 19, 1938

Not A Filibuster—Yet

BY RUSSELL KENT

Manager, The Birmingham Age-Herald-News Washington Bureau

NO MORE direct blow at the heart of state sovereignty could be struck than that under consideration in the Senate in the guise of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill.

This measure was debated 10 days during the special session, while the committee on agriculture worked out its farm bill. It was taken up again Jan. 6 and has been before the Senate continuously since that date.

Thus far the opponents of the measure—the Southern Democrats mostly—have carried on the debate for the far greater part. The proponents of the measure have said little—they have not defended or explained the bill nor attempted to argue the constitutional question involved.

And, again thus far, the debate of the opponents, for the far greater part, has been objective and not dilatory. They have assailed the bill's constitutionality and they have explained the steady improvement in the relations between the races in the South and they have asserted the rapid decline in lynchings. They have offered amendments, embarrassing to the proponents of the measure, such as one to forbid the marriage of whites and blacks in any jurisdiction.

So, thus far once again, this has not been a filibuster against the anti-lynching bill. It may easily become one, however. The question involved is fundamental. This, in reality, is a force bill. It would place state officials and officers, from the governor down, if one wishes to give a broad interpretation to the bill, under the threat of federal court prosecution.

* * *

If the present Senate believes this a filibuster, its more recent members should read The Congressional Record for November, 1922.

An anti-lynching bill is nothing new to Congress; the subject has been before Congress for many years, but only occasionally has it been pressed seriously.

But in the Sixty-Seventh Congress Representative Dyer, of Missouri, and Senator Shortridge, of California, both Republicans, pressed a bill. It passed the House Jan. 26, 1922, by a vote of 231 to 119. It was discussed briefly at various times in the Senate. President Harding called a special session to convene Nov. 20 to pass shipping legislation, although the regular session was to begin Dec. 5. Despite the business of the special session, Senator Shortridge on Nov. 27 moved to take up the Dyer anti-lynching bill.

* * *

There was no debate on the motion, but the following day a determined band of Southern senators (there were only 37 Democratic senators, and only 21 of them participated actively in this fight) swung into action, under the direction of the lamented Oscar Underwood, of Alabama, then Democratic floor leader, with Senator Pat Harrison, of Mississippi, as chief lieutenant. The objectors found fault with the journal of the preceding day's proceedings, usually approved by unanimous consent without being read. It wasn't the clerk who read from the desk, but the assistant clerk. What was the name of the messenger from the House? There were 11 roll calls that day and it was evening before the journal was approved.

Arising in his place, Senator Underwood, during that day, told the Senate quite frankly: "It must be apparent not only to the Senate but to the country, that an effort is being made to prevent the consideration of a certain bill. . . . It is known throughout the country generally as a 'force' bill. . . . Now, I want to say that I stand for law and order. I believe in enforcing laws, even if I did not approve of the laws on their passage. . . . But under the constitution of our country the power of government was divided between the government at Washington and the governments of the several states, and I think that should this so-called Dyer bill, or 'force' bill, become a law it would be the beginning of tearing down the last fabric left in the constitution to support the integrity of the state governments. . . . It is not going to become a law at this session of Congress. . . . If you gentlemen want to continue, after this candid statement of the case, and keep this bill before the Senate when you know it is going to be blocked and cannot be passed, thereby stopping the transaction of all other business, go ahead, and we will have roll calls and move adjournments day and night."

Another fight over approving the journal came on Nov. 29. There was no session Nov. 30, Thanksgiving Day. On Dec. 1, Representative Mann died and the session was brief. On Dec. 2, joint funeral services of Mr. Mann were held. Dec. 3 was Sunday. On the morning of Dec. 4, the Republican senators held a formal conference. When the Senate met, Senator Lodge, floor leader, announced the Dyer bill would be laid aside and further, that it would not be taken up during the regular session to begin Dec. 5. Then it was that Senator Underwood, Senator Harrison and their cohorts permitted the journal of the proceedings of Nov. 28 to be approved, without reading. That was a real filibuster.

* * *

In 1935, another effort to pass an anti-lynching bill was made. Senator (now Associate Justice) Hugo L. Black was one of those who slapped down that effort.

When the present Congress met, 59 anti-lynching bills were introduced. The House discharged its rules committee, by petition, last April 12 and on the 15th it passed the Gavagan (New York) bill, 277 to 120. The Senate substituted the drastic Wagner-(New York) Van Nuys (Indiana) bill. It was debated 10 days during the special session. This session it was taken up Jan. 6.

Senator Borah, Idaho Republican, in a stirring speech has challenged constitutionality of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill. So have Southern Democratic senators.

The bill would provide fines and imprisonment for officers who did not diligently try to prevent lynching, especially of a prisoner in custody. It would provide civil damages against a county where a lynching occurred. Trials would be in federal courts. Opponents believe it would encourage lynching, and they charge its inspiration is political.

* * *

Lynching has been decreasing steadily. Last year there were only eight instances; in 1927 there were 16; in 1917, 39; in 1907, 60.

The Negro population is shifting. In some centers of Northern states it holds the balance of voting power. According to census figures, the Negro population increased in the North by 936,910 between 1920 and 1930; in the South by 449,346 and in the West by 31,856. The percentage of Negroes to total population is increasing steadily in the North and East, and decreasing steadily in the South.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
January 19, 1938

LYNCHING 'NEWS.'

When Senator McKellar asked the Governors of Southern States to comment on the pending antilynching bill, he subjected his news sense to a peculiar strain. In the five States of Georgia, Mississippi, Tennessee, Florida and Louisiana, fifty-six persons have been lynched in the past five years. There have been few arrests and no convictions. Yet, in the face of that record, Senator McKellar has read into the debate on the antilynching bill statements from Southern Governors which he apparently hopes will be regarded as an impressive compilation of assurances that the South has all but stamped out mob violence. After reading communications from fourteen Southern Governors, Senator McKellar offered as a substitute to the antilynching bill a joint resolution which would praise the Southern States for their efforts to reduce the number of lynchings.

It would be hard to find a more illogical proposal, or one supported by fewer facts. Senator McKellar read a message from Georgia in which Governor Rivers asserted that the Southern States "have shown an ability to reduce lynchings to almost the vanishing point," and added: "I believe if permitted to continue to handle the matter ourselves we will entirely eradicate it." What is the record upon which that belief is based? Six lynchings occurred in Georgia in 1936. There was at least one lynching in each of the past five years, and fourteen in the five-year period. Governor Rivers cannot cite a single conviction growing out of those crimes.

"Lynching in our State has about disappeared," asserts Governor Cone, of Florida. In each of the past four years, Florida has had at least one lynching, and a total of eight. The Shoemaker trials have revealed that when police officers ride with hooded mobs in Florida, the law is lynched along with men who are tarred and feathered and beaten to death. And it was a Florida mob which kidnaped a Negro from Dothan, Alabama, and lynched him in Marianna, Florida. The news that there was to be a lynching was broadcast by radio hours before the victim was brutally assassinated.

Governor Browning informed Senator McKellar that it is a pleasure to go on record as "approving the stand" taken by the Senators who are opposing the antilynching bill. It is true that Governor Browning has offered a $5,000 reward for information leading to the arrest and conviction of participants in the last lynching to occur in Tennessee. This State's lynching record is better than that of several other Southern States, but the fact remains that four lynchings have occurred in Tennessee in the past five years and that no one has been convicted.

Governor White, of Mississippi, is proud of the fact that no lynching occurred in his State in 1936. In his message to Senator McKellar, Governor White did not mention the fact that eighteen lynchings have occurred in Mississippi in the past five years, nor did he comment on the collapse of law enforcement implicit in the failure of local and State authorities to punish in that period a single member of a mob. Governor White wisely avoided any mention of 1937, for last year Mississippians indulged in mechanized lynching. Mob victims have been burned at the stake, soaked in oil or gasoline, but it was left to Mississippi lynchers to use a blow torch in order to add to the torture of two victims. Governor White's hope that Mississippi will not experience a lynching in 1938 is a hope unsupported by any program designed to realize it.

Every Southern Governor abhors lynching. Every Southern Governor hopes the crime will not be committed in his State. Every Southern Governor believes that if the human race exists long enough, lynching will go the way of cannabalism. And that is about all that

...be said for efforts made by Southern Governors to stamp out lynching.

Summerville, Ga., News
January 20, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE.

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the co-operation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of negro votes in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

...realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal Government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
January 19, 1938

'Plum Disgusted'

The Gadsden Times finds itself "plumb disgusted" with the democratic party when a negro politician, aided and abetted by white politicians of the party of Jefferson can threaten the very existence of this grand old political organization by means of a piece of legislation which "smells to high heaven."

The Times refers, of course, to the anti-lynching bill and Walter White, secretary of the Association for Advancement of the Colored Race. If White or the democratic senators who are doing his bidding had any real interest, other than political, in the welfare of the negro race they would not be found now tearing down the work white and negro leaders of the South have spent years in accomplishing toward a better understanding between the races and a better economic opportunity for the South's large negro population.

"Negro applies the lash," says the Times and then lambasts the party leadership in the following fashion for having permitted such a situation to come into existence:

"The democratic party has just about plumbed the depths if it is possible for a negro politician to sit in the senate gallery and tell democrats to pass a measure that would serve to restore conditions similar to those which existed in the South during the days of reconstruction.

"Watching over the fight upon the anti-lynch bill and furnishing the steam behind it, is Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored Race. He cracks the whip from the gallery and an astonishing number of Northern democrats do his bidding.

"Under the circumstances it is little wonder that Senator Burns of South Carolina, should declare that 'the negro has not only come into the democratic party but has come into control of the democratic party,' or that Senator Russell, of Georgia, should blast this blow at state rights as 'skunk meat' parading as cured ham, or that Senator Smith, of South Carolina, should proclaim that it is not a bill to punish crime but 'a bill to get votes.'

"Not one can seriously question the verity of the statement of Senator Burns that if Walter White, secretary of the negro organization, should say the word the bill would be dropped instantly, because it smells to high heaven of the most fetid form of politics, but the secretary of the colored organization is adamant and senators from negro districts dare not incur his wrath.

"What democrats like Bob Toombs, John B. Gordon, John T. Morgan, Earl Pettus, John Sharp Williams and other stalwarts of an earlier day would think of the state into which their party has fallen in this matter is something to stir the imagination."

Chester, S. C., Reporter
January 13, 1938

U. S. Senator Byrnes' speech on the anti-lynching bill Tuesday was one of the best ever delivered at Washington by the Junior United States Senator, and every South Carolinian should feel a pride that Mr. Byrnes is one of our representatives in the upper law-making body at Washington. As Mr. Byrnes asserted the anti-lynching bill is an attempted sell-out by certain Democratic Senators from the North for the negro vote. They know full well how loyal the South has been to the party, and how it has trailed along from year to year, getting only the crumbs that dropped from the table, but faithful and devoted nevertheless. To be deserted, therefore, in its hour of need by its supposed friends and allies, as the South has been is as base and despicable as Mr. Byrnes pictures it, and we can imagine Mr. Wagner, Mr.. Van Nuys and the rest will have very little to say in reply. The filibuster has been carried on most successfully to date, and has been enlived by several speeches of a very high order like that of Senator Byrnes Tuesday.

South Carolina's two United States Senators have declared themselves in no uncertain terms in regard to the anti-lynching bill. This measure involves ... more than an effort on the part of the Federal government to reduce lynching, which is thoroughly praiseworthy per se; it involves the invasion and usurpation of rights heretofore and at the present time residing in the sovereign states, and if the bars were let down the Washington government would be quick to take advantage of its position, and local self-government would be in large degree only a memory. As for decreasing the crime of lynching, which has shown a steady decrease year by year, and will soon be a thing of the past, there is reason to believe that the Federal government's interference will lead to more lynching, and so far as State and county officials are concerned, how can they be expected to take a hand, if their only reward is to be prosecution by the Federal government? The measure is one of the most infamous ever introduced in Con-

...gress, and smacks decidedly now of the South-haters of post-bellum days than the present day and time when Civil War bitterness and hatred are supposed to be gone and forgotten. And the most tragic part of it all to the South, which has trailed along with the Democratic party all these years, is that the authors of the bill are so-called Democratic Senators.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
January 21, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

From The Moultrie Observer.

If the federal government could, through co-operation and friendly aid, accomplish something towards eliminating lynchings in the South, and elsewhere, The Observer would welcome the help. Lynching should be stopped. It should be possible to reduce them to a minimum. Of the several proposals in the national congress for the federal government to take a hand in checking lynchings we think the bill now being considered it far from the best plan. It would be difficult to enforce. It would certainly bring about strong feelings between states and the federal government, between state officers and federal officers.

The Observer has said before that it would welcome a law that would place lynching cases under the jurisdiction of the federal courts. This would supplement the effort now being made through education and the development of public sentiment to blot out lynchings. It is true that state courts are often too indifferent towards bringing lynching offenders to justice. We do not think this would be true of the district federal courts.

If those who make up lynching parties knew in advance that their work would be inquired into by detectives of the federal government, and that they would have to make answer for their deeds in a fedreal court, they would often change their minds and permit the law to take its course. Even if the plan failed to be one hundred per cent perfect, it would still be a much better plan of procedure than to seek to levy fines and damages and turn the proceeds over to heirs of the party lynched.

Tifton, Ga., Gazette
January 13, 1938

We agree with Senator Russell that it is absurd for Congress to attempt to pass a bill to control lynching in the South, which accounts for only a very few lives each year, while gangsters and mobsters in other sections of the nation take a hundred lives for each life taken by lynchers in the South. If the anti-lynching bill is passed, it should be so amended as to cover every death of violence in which two or more persons are responsible.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

5986

Newberry, S. C. Observer
January 14, 1938

BYRNES VIGOROUSLY ASSAILS 'HUMILIATING' LYNCH MEASURE

Destruction of Democratic Party Envisioned by Action of North Against South. Negro Lobbyist Sways New Deal, is Charge.

Walter Brown's Special to News & Courier.

Washington, Jan. 11.—Special: Senator James F. Byrnes told the senate today that the title of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill to punish the crime of lynching should read:

"A bill to arouse ill-feeling between sections, inspire race hatred in the South and destroy the Democratic party."

The junior South Carolina senator, in a spirited hour and a half address carried further the threat of Southern senators to forsake the Democratic party if Northern Democratic senators insisted on passing a bill "to humiliate the white people of the South."

After reviewing the stanuch loyalty of the South to the Democratic party in presidential campaigns. The South Carolinian unleashed a bitter attack on Walter White, negro lobbyist of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored people who he said had become so powerful that he forced the Democratic leadership to sidetrack the president's program in the senate to take up the anti-lynching bill.

Have Depended on Democrats

"Southern Democrats have never learned how to scratch a Democratic ticket," Byrnes asserted. "It undoubtedly is true that the unity of the white people in the South in supporting the Democratic party has been due to the belief that when problems affecting the negro and the very civilization of the South arose they could depend upon Democrats of the North to rally to their support.

"Mr. President, Southern Democrats may as well realize now that the picture has changed. If statements of Democratic senators on political conditions in their states can be accepted as true, today 90 per cent of the negroes of the North instead of voting for Republican candidates, are voting for Democratic candidates. The negro has not only come into the Democratic party, but the negro has come into the greatest measure of control of the Democratic party."

Senator Byrnes was followed by Senator Richard Russell, of Georgia, who said the sponsors of the anti-lynching bill were writing a "sordid page" in American history.

Meanwhile the Southern bloc is becoming more determined in their efforts to block the Wagner-Van Nuys subject and it is becoming more apparent that if President Roosevelt hopes for early enactment of any of his program, he will have to tell his leaders in the senate to sidetrack the anti-lynching bill despite the threats of negro lobbyists who sit daily in the gallery and button hole senators in capitol corridors.

Senator Barkley Has Turned

Senator Byrnes made a strong point in showing that back in 1921 when Prepresentative Dyer, Missour Republican, proposed the anti-lynching bill, Vice President Garner and Senator Alben Barkley, the majority leader in the senate, joined in the effort to defeat the legislation. Now Barkley is seeking to drive through the bill at the demand of a majority of Democratic senators.

The senator contended that enactment of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill would increase lynchings in the South, and he quoted Governor Olin D. Johnston's statement that if the federal government steps in, he will step out when it comes to protecting negroes from mob violence.

Byrnes said it would be impossible to get a South Carolina district attorney to ask for an indictment against a governor or sheriff under the Wagner-Van Nuys laws, and he suspected Senator Wagner and his "friend," Walter White will demand that a representative of the attorney-general conduct the prosecution.

"Certainly if White demands it, it will be done. To complete the picture they ought to send the negro who is now assistant attorney general. I must assume that somebody will have the good judgment not to do that."

The senator praised Senator Borah's speech and repeated his reference to the demand of Thaddeu Stevens that the South be treated as a conquered territory after the war. He charged Senator Wagner, New York Democrat who is co-author of the bill, with proposing a greater insult to the South than any proposed by Stevens, and not because of hatred but to secure negro votes in Harlem.

Spartanburg, S. C., Herald
January 21, 1938

Cure for Mob Vengeance

Dispatches from Washington indicate that pressure of more important legislation may force the shelving of the anti-lynching bill. The effort of the supporters of that measure has delayed and perhaps imperiled legislation that should have been under consideration since the Congress convened. The filibuster may not succeed and the bill may be passed but, even if that should be the case, can it be said that its enactment was worth all the ill will and hostile discussion it has caused?

The Christian Science Monitor, discussing a "Surer Cure for Lynching" holds that no matter what may be the fate of the anti-lynching bill, "the stamping out of mob vengeance in the United States depends more than anything else upon the cultivation of an enlightened sense of respect for law and of reliance upon it."

"Fortunately," says the Monitor, "this education in acceptance of the regular process of justice has gone a long way—so far that the eight lynchings which took place in 1937 were only one seventh of the number prevented where threatened and but a small fraction of the number common thirty or forty years ago. Any lynching is too much. Yet there are sound reasons to question whether a federal anti-lynching statute would have actually the results desired for it or would undermine by resentment the wholesome and progressively successful local efforts of the South's best elements to eradicate racial oppression and lawlessness.

"Enforcement of criminal law depends almost wholly upon local support and sentiment. To bring in agents of the Federal Government to prosecute county officials for failure to protect a prisoner and to make the county liable in federal court for damages may be taken by some parts of the South as a small-scale return of the embittering carpetbagger era which took the courts out of local control and largely led to the introduction of lynch law in reconstruction times."

The foregoing is a fair appraisal of the situation by an influential eastern newspaper. The people of the South have made great progress in their fight against lynching, which the Monitor indicates may be traced to the era of the carpetbagger at the close of the War Between the States. No lynching ever has been sanctioned by the better element in any southern community. The newspapers, almost without exception, have condemned mob vengeance and have demanded punishment for members of the mob. This great evil is being eradicated by just and fair-minded southern people. Their efforts will be more effective than the interference proposed by this anti-lynching bill. Let us hope that next week may bring the shelving of this piece of sectional legislation.

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
January 17, 1938

On Betraying Dixie's Trust

"Beware, gentlemen; beware!" admonished Senator Harrison of Mississippi (the state that led the Union with 563 lynchings between 1882-1936). Reconsider this matter (the anti-lynching bill) . . . Its consequences may be most momentous. Is the faith of the South to be broken? Is its love for the Democratic Party to be shattered and its devotion to those that made that party great to be dissipated? . . . This bill seeks absolutely to tear out the heart of the sovereignty of the State. . . . It tries to destroy local self-government.

advocates are betraying the trust of the Southern people."

This is not the voice of realism but the voice of romanticism. As Senator Harrison tearfully repels the anti-lynching bill's faint gesture against State's rights, a group of Southern governors, including the governor of his own state, bargains with the president to open the postern gate of the States' rights citadel to Federal regulation of wages and hours, while Southern farmers clamor for the largest measure of Federal aid on the theory that where the welfare of cotton, tobacco, rice, potatoes and peanuts begin States' rights end.

No Southern trust in States' rights can be betrayed by the anti-lynching bill because States' rights have been in the doghouse these many years, virtually unwept by the South which helped to put them there. The South has cheerfully sold the States rights doctrine down the river in return for highway cash, school cash, farm aid cash and relief of unemployment. It will suffer no internal convulsion if on those occasions when persons are lynched with official connivance and State courts ignore this collusion or delinquency—and on no other lynching occasions — the Federal government moves in to conduct a judicial inquest of its own.—Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.

Miami, Fla. Herald
January 17, 1938

No Bluff About Party Split

SOUTHERN SENATORS are not bluffing when they warn their northern Democratic colleagues that passage of the anti-lynching bill may be the implement to split the Solid South from party ranks.

The measure is aimed at the South. It endeavors to right a wrong by imposition of manifest injustices on the people of the South. The Democratic party will be responsible for its enactment if it passes this congress.

In that event, the Southern Democracy will feel that it has been betrayed by sectional feeling within the party of which it has been the mind and heart since Civil war days.

The Solid South revolted against the leadership of Al Smith of Tammany. An anti-lynching law, of the character of the bill now under debate, would put the South in the mind for another revolt.

If that should happen, the Democracy could never again take the South for granted when out to get votes. It would have to convince the people of this section of its sincerity and its interest in this section.

It is high time that the Democratic administration had the anti-lynching bill shelved—in the interest of the party, in justice to a great section of the nation and so congress can get down to business on legislation of vital and pressing importance to all the people.

LaGrange, Ga. News
January 18, 1938

A HOT POTATO

The southern governors may have sold out on the wages and hour bill when they published an advertisement in Washington recently declaring that they favored some such measure, but they have not so completely capitulated to the administration that they are willing to swallow the administration anti-lynching bill. Governors of the following states made declarations against the bill yesterday: Georgia, Virginia, Mississippi, Oklahoma, Louisiana, Missouri, Florida, Alabama, South Carolina, North Carolina, Kentucky, Texas, Tennessee and Arkansas.

Such a display of disfavor of the anti-lynching bill should convince the administration at Washington that in the interest of harmony and of fair play,. the proposed bill should be dropped like a hot potato.

Greenville, S. C. Piedmont
January 15, 1938

Rape And Lynching

SENATOR BYRNES in his masterful address in opposition to the anti-lynching measure (which he said should carry the title, "A bill to arouse ill feeling between sections, inspire race hatred in the South, and destroy the Democratic party") drew this enlightening comparison:

"Take the crime of rape, to which I have referred as being the cause of lynchings in the majority of cases: The Second Quarterly Bulletin issued in 1937 by Hon. J. Edgar Hoover, of the United States Department of Justice, sets forth statistics of crimes occurring in cities having a population of over one hundred thousand. It gives the figures for the first 6 months of each year from 1931 to 1937. It shows that for the first 6 months of 1931, in cities of over one hundred thousand, rape occurred in 568 cases, and that the number of cases had increased each year until in the first 6 months of 1937 there were 891 cases. He states further that the daily average of cases for the first 6 months of 1937 was 4.9. That means that each day during the 6 months there were five cases of rape in the 67 cities which have a total population of 19,000,000. If the same ratio should prevail in the other cities in the rural districts of the country, it would mean that in the first 6 months of last year there were more than 5,000 cases of rape in the country. For the entire year it would be 10,000 cases.

"In this terrible record of increase in so heinous a crime, the authors of this bill see no justification for the Federal Government enforcing the law; but when eight men are lynched in the entire year of 1937, the Congress must enact law to have the Government punish the duly elected officers of the State, and make the counties liable in damages.

"The authors of this bill may say there is a difference in the offense. There is. In the case of rape, the victim is innocent. In the case of lynching, the victim is a criminal, or at least suspected of being a criminal. The proponents of this bill want the United States Government to protect the savage criminal, but deem it unnecessary for the United States Government to protect the innocent girls of the nation!"

Montgomery, Ala. Journal
January 19, 1938

CRIME COMPARISONS

In the lengthy debate upon the anti-lynching bill in the United States senate, the Southern spokesmen are not failing to get into the records some unpleasant truths about crime in New York and Chicago.

"Hardly a day passes," writes Preston Grover, "but some of the southern senators reiterate that while in 1937 only eight negroes were lynched, the toll of gang killings in Chicago and New York in recent years is measured by dozens. Senator Russell of Georgia hunted out a crime report by J. Edgar Hoover, chief G-man, showing Chicago in 1935 had 243 murders and 'non-negligent' manslaughters, and 221 in 1936. New York had 369 in 1935 and 364 in 1936. Just to help out, he read a paragraph from a news story saying that on New Year's eve in Brooklyn, which he described as 'a part of greater New York,' the 'parishioners of the Church of the Holy Rosary celebrated their services an hour earlier than usual, and under the protection of a special police detail, on hand because of a long series of beatings and holdups in that section.'

"Senator McKellar of Tennessee then quoted from the Illinois crime survey report, which said: 'There have been no convictions in gang murders in Chicago during the period covered by this analysis—1935-37. This immunity from punishment is apparently due in part to collusion between politicians and racketeers and to the rule of silence required by the underworld code of ethics.'"

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 21, 1938

DO SOME SENATORS NEVER LEARN?

Senator Ellender of Louisiana continues to make an ass of himself in his filibuster against the anti-lynching bill. Senator Ellender's predecessor, a certain Mr. Long was adept in doing the same thing, but his most famous filibuster, against the Social Security act, was finally defeated by an Alabamian now on the Supreme Court.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5987

Oneida, Tenn. News
January 21, 1938

ANTI-LYNCH BILL SLATED TO BE PUSHED ASIDE

Southerners Plan to Work On Other Legislation.

Southern senators said yesterday they would attempt to sidetrack the anti-lynching bill early next week to clear the way for other legislation.

Southerners have carried on a filibuster against the bill for 14 days. The fight has prevented Senate consideration of President Roosevelt's legislative program.

Senator Connally, of Texas, and other opponents of the bill contended they have been picking up strength steadily.

Proponents of the measure were expected to oppose any attempt to sidetrack it.

Memphis, Tenn. Com'rcial Appeal
January 26, 1938

Letters To The Editor

UPHOLDS FILIBUSTER

To The Commercial Appeal:

Mr. C. H. Hamilton's outburst against our Southern representatives in Congress in regard to the infamous Anti-Lynching Bill makes one wonder if Mr. Hamilton is a Southern-born Mississippian.

The Yankee representatives have tried for the past 70 years to ram just such a low down the throats of the Southern white man.

And all of our best highest class, educated gentlemen who have served us so faithfully in Congress during this period must have been as ignorant as said Mr. Hamilton seems to think our present representatives to be.

For they all, with one accord, have fought to the finish to prevent passage of such a law, which would mean only satisfying the Northern negro voters and embarrass the South, and they succeeded in defeating it just as our present representatives will do this one.

Regardless of the adverse opinion of some unknown seer, whom we all feel sure could frame a much wiser law if the Southern people would only give them a chance to represent the great state of Mississippi in the halls of Congress.

Ninety-nine and one-half per cent of all Southern-born people are behind our representatives 100 per cent.

J. SIDNEY EASON, M. D.
Coldwater, Miss.

York, S. C., Yorkville Enquirer
January 21, 1938

The Democrats of the Northern and western states are trying to pass the antilynching law in an effort to solidify the negro vote in Harlem, N. Y., the black belt of Illinois and Chicago as well as in other states having large negro populations, and are doing so at the imminent risk of splitting the Democratic party in the South. But that's their business. The fact of the matter is, the northern Democrats do not care a hill of beans about the negro, other than for his votes at election time.

Florence, S. C., Morning News
January 24, 1938

THAT—Southern Senators appear determined to continue their filibuster against the anti-lynching bill and are lining up their forces. Administration leaders chose in the first place, to advance the bill on the congressional calendar. It may be that this week or next they will call for quarter in order to take up the program Mr. Roosevelt would have passed at this session. It would take only a word, or the wave of a hand, from the White House, to kill this iniquitous bill.

Charleston, S. C., Evening Post
January 22, 1938

NO BOON TO NEGROES

Aside from all the other unfortunate features of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill and the movement to force it through Congress at this session is the bad effect of the whole development on race relations in this country and the injury it does the negro population of the South. Decent negroes, of whom all Southern white people know there are such large numbers, can hardly be in sympathy with the efforts by which Walter White and his negro advancement society together with big-city politicians of the North who think thereby to please negro voters are building up for their race a mountain out of what has become only a molehill. The risk which the 12,000,000 negroes in the United States run of death by lynching, based on the few cases that have occurred in the past year or two, is probably the smallest risk they run from any cause whatever, including death by shipwreck, lightning and falling off of skyscrapers. The risk which the vast majority of negroes in a region like coastal South Carolina run, however, as a result of the drive to force the Wagner-Van Nuys measure through Congress is that racial misunderstandings will be increased, the prejudices of those who are prejudiced sharpened and even that among some ignorant or intolerant groups there will be attempts at retaliation, to be visited, of course, on the innocent.

In the course of the filibuster against the bill, there have been many passionate utterances with which Charlestonians thoroughly disagree. The sponsors of the anti-lynching bill, however, have forced this fight upon the Southern Senators and not all of them are from communities such as Carter Glass and James F. Byrnes and Bob Reynolds represent. Senators like these will not be found stirring up bitterness and inflaming passion against the negro, any more than would Senator Borah. In the filibuster also, however, are some of a different school, glad enough, perhaps, of an opportunity to make red-hot speeches for the benefit of certain elements of their constituencies.

When Senator Theodore G. (The Man) Bilbo of Mississippi warns that enactment of the bill will "open the facades of hell" in the South and that "lynching, race rioting and murder will follow," he is obviously exaggerating. At least it is an exaggeration insofar as this part of the South is concerned and quite grotesque as a prediction for such a community as Charleston. Nevertheless, it is the kind of stuff many of Senator Bilbo's constituents like to hear and it can put ideas into the heads and hearts of the class of whites who are responsible for most of the lynching and race trouble.

The entire fight brings into sharp relief the racial problems that the South has for generations sought to solve by patience, understanding and tolerance and toward the solution of which so much genuine progress has been made. There is nothing in the anti-lynching bill about negroes and the enactment of the measure would bring little benefit to members of the race either South or North, except encouragement to colored politicians and those white politicians catering to colored votes to go farther with provocative political adventures calculated to create misunderstanding and ill will. The negroes are likely to be the chief personal sufferers from the fight for the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, whether it wins or loses. The intelligent among them should look with distavor on this measure.

Knoxville, Tenn. News Sentinel
January 21, 1938

Who Is Aroused?

DO our Southern Senators who have been filibustering with such vigor against a Federal anti-lynching law represent the true feeling of the South over the matter? Are Southern people as aroused as the Senators who apparently are willing to throw every bit of needed legislation into the pigeon-hole as long as they can talk against the lynching bill?

Well first there was the Gallup poll, made by an organization whose nonpartisanship has never been questioned. This poll, published recently in the "America Speaks" section of The News-Sentinel, revealed 57 per cent of Southern voters favoring Federal anti-lynching legislation and 43 per cent opposing it.

Then here are a few Southern papers which have expressed the view that they were not worried about the "States Rights" bugaboo and believed that Federal anti-lynching legislation was desirable—New Orleans Tribune, Louisville Courier-Journal, Richmond Times-Dispatch, New Orleans Item, Bristol Herald-Courier, Arkansas Gazette, Greensboro, N. C., Daily News, Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.

Nashville, Tenn. Banner
January 24, 1938

THOSE VOLUBLE SENATORS

One hundred and five pages of the Congressional Record—an edition approximately one-fourth larger than the average daily record—were required to reproduce the six-day address by Louisiana's Senator Ellender against the proposed antilynching bill. Ellender held the Senate floor for twenty-seven hours and forty-five minutes, though colleagues contend that in reality his address was two speeches, broken when he yielded the floor to Senator Bridges.

For whatever it is worth, Senator Ellender's feat ranks him alongside a number of other Senate long-distance speakers, notable among whom was the late Senator Robert La Follette, who once delivered an eighteen-hour address on the Aldrich-Vreeland currency bill. Huey Long, on June 12 and 13, 1935 spoke continuously for fifteen hours and thirty-five minutes against the NRA. Former Senator Reed Smoot, of Utah, spoke eleven hours and twenty-five minutes without interruption on a ship purchase bill; and the late Theodore E. Burton, Ohio Senator, spoke twelve hours and ten minutes on a rivers and harbors bill, way back in 1914.

Columbia, S. C., Free Press
January 21, 1938

PECTATOR AGREES WITH SENATOR ON LYNCHING BILL

outh Neither Advocates nor Condones Lynching

WRITES LETTER TO SEN. SMITH

Advises Congress Not To Pass Bill Aimed to Humilate Part of The Union

Hon. E. D. Smith
Care U. S. Senate
Washington, D. C.

Dear Senator:

I am opposed to the Anti-lynching bill for the reasons you have set forth. Most of the people of the South do not defend lynching, certainly most of them do not advocate lynching. I do not say in a moment of great emotional strain might not all feel moved to ink that a lynching was the prop- expression of inflamed indignation. That would not be because we are Southerners; for surely the impulse is one common to humanity and our friends of the North and West are just as inclined to be violent under stress as we are. I repeat, however, that the overwhelming body of opinion in the South neither advocates nor condones lynching.

There is a point involved which is of the greatest moment to us all. Shall we obliterate State lines until Massachusetts and Virginia become mere expressions of locations?

I submit that the great congress of the Nation should never draw a bill directly aimed to humiliate a part of the Union; it would be so much more respectable to present a bill which would empower the Federal authority to intervene in any State at any time, of it's own motion, whenever, in its judgment, the laws were not properly enforced by local authority. Under such a law a Federal Judge might have taken the famous Vanzetti case from the State Courts of Massachusetts or the Lindbergh case from the State of New Jersey or the Mooney case from the State Courts of California, just to mention a few at random. And we recall the failure of the authorities of Michigan to function efficiently when the sit-down strikes made that State notable. Then New and Chicago have their gangsters which their officials do not always bring to justice.

Our friends who advocate this bill might well be reminded that "with what measures ye mete, it shall be meted to you:" and that if the Federal authority may be lawfully asserted in the Anti-lynching case it can be equally asserted in every other case; and our friends will have to look out for themselves when their time comes.

Cordially yours,
SPECTATOR.

Headland, Ala., Farmer
January 13, 1938

What Others Are Saying

Southern Senators are conducting a filibuster against the Anti-Lynching Bill. In his speech Senator Byrnes, of South Carolina, charged that "Negroes now control the Democratic Party". The Associated Press gives an account of his speech, as follows:

A Southern Democratic leader told the Senate today that the South has been "deserted" by the Northern Democrats and now has nowhere to look for support in its fight against the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Byrnes (D), South Carolina, taking the floor when the filibuster entered its fifth day, asserted that Southern white people had given unfailing adherence to the Democratic party because they believed they could depend on the support of Northern Democrats "when problems affecting the negro and the very soul of the South arose."

Now, he said, "the negro has not only come into the Democratic party, but the negro has come into control of the Democratic Party."

The South Carolinian asserted that Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, "has ordered this bill to pass."

If White would agree to shelve the measure, Byrnes asserted, "the advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard."

Byrnes spoke for an hour and a half, interrupted by three time-consuming quorum calls taken on motion of his Southern colleagues.

Atticus Mullin, The Montgomery Advertiser's political sage, predicts that Haygood Patterson Montgomery County's Sheriff, is too big a man to have opposition in his oncoming race for Commissioner of Agriculture. Says Atticus:

Sheriff Patterson of course could have succeeded himself without opposition. But the Montgomery County sheriff, a graduate of Auburn and trained in agriculture and its kindred courses, long ago decided to make the race for Commissioner of Agriculture and so far as the writer has learned, will have no opposition.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 21, 1938

Some Filibustering Arguments.

Southern Senators argue that the anti-lynching bill, against which they are filibustering, proposes an invasion of State rights because it would empower Federal agents to go into a State in search of mobsters and Federal Courts to impose fines on counties in which lynchings occur.

The answer to this argument is that Federal agents already go into the States in search of criminals, with the result that kidnappers and bank robbers who otherwise would escape capture are caught. Also that the way to prevent Federal agents from entering the States in search of lynchers is for the States themselves to suppress mob murders.

The filibustering Senators argue, further, that the States themselves are dealing with this problem in such a way that lynchings are on the decline. But with one or two exceptions, these Senators can not point to any State that has on its statutes laws designed to discourage lynching by making it dangerous, or that has ever caught and punished a member of a lynching mob.

Another argument of these Senators is that a Federal anti-lynching law would be unconstitutional. We do not understand by what process of reasoning they arrive at that conclusion. The Constitution says "No person shall be held to answer for a capital or other infamous crime unless on a presentment by indictment of a Grand Jury, . . . nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life and limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law."

Now this latter provision of the Constitution is violated every time a mob puts an accused person to death before he has been given a trial. The Federal Government would be expected to intervene should the States propose to hold persons to answer for capital crimes without indictment by a Grand Jury, or to subject persons to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb for the same offense, or to compel persons to be witnesses against themselves in criminal cases. So why should not the Government intervene when persons are deprived of life without due process of law, if the States will not attempt to enforce this provision of the Constitution against lynching mobs?

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to

5988

Knoxville. Tenn.. Journal
Januarv 13. 1938

Implications In Anti-Lynching Law Being Urged

The current filibuster in the Senate, being carried on by a group of Southern Senators, throws into the spotlight one of the most noteworthy political misalliances in history, namely that between the Democrats of the South and those of the North and East.

Since the Civil War the South has thrown its strength to the Democracy of the East, which for many of the years in question was thoroughly dominated by Tammany. This in spite of the fact that Southern Democrats for almost a generation have had nothing in common with their Eastern brethren except a vested interest in a party label and a joint opposition to the Republican party. As a result of its unswerving loyalty, Southern Democracy has on many occasions been completely taken for granted by that of the East, and treated with the lack of appreciation so often evident where gifts are proffered and not sought.

This remarkable situation has become increasingly inconsistent within the past two decades since the industrialization of the South has driven an economic wedge into an alliance which had no basis except politics.

There have been few times in political history when any greater strain has been placed upon this unnatural and basically artificial alliance than in the present attempt of Northern Democrats, for purely political purposes, to place upon the statute books legislation which is not only another step toward the destruction of states rights, but is construed by many as no less an affront to the South upon moral grounds.

It has become an open secret throughout the Country that those who are urging the passage of the Anti-Lynching legislation realize that the actual reason for its passage has ceased to exist in fact. The lynching evil, a hang-over from the carpet-bagger era following the War, has steadily become less. Even the proponents of the legislation in question won't dispute that.

The fact of the matter is, as Frank Kent suggested in his column on this page yesterday, that this proposed legislation is political bait for the Negro vote of the Country. Senator Wagner, who is one of its chief sponsors, reasons very logically that it won't do him any harm in Harlem when voting time comes again and the same thing holds true for Assistant Attorney General Jackson's prospective effort to be elected Governor of New York.

The Country will grant that the New Deal political strategists did a good job of winning over the Negro vote in the last election by use of the public treasury and federal patronage. Both those who believe that the Federal government has enough power—and these are not confined to the South—and those Southerners who resent a legislative enactment which is deemed an affront to this section's moral sensibilities, feel strongly that the plan of vote purchase admitted by the New Deal and set out above goes far enough. The legislation proposed goes too far.

It might be added, also, that with as much legislation needed for the Country as there is the action of Senator Wagner and his associates in placing their political camp ahead of the welfare of the Country does little to add to the Nation's estimate of their stature.

Greenwood. S C. Index-Journal
January 11, 1938

NOBLE WORDS

Senator Borah, Republican, of Idaho, in his speech against the Federal anti-lynching bill, so-called, delivered last Friday in the Senate referred briefly to the constitutional issues involved and then said this:

Notwithstanding anything that has been said or that may be said to the contrary, this is a sectional measure. It is an attempt upon the part of States practically free from the race problem to sit in harsh judgment upon their sister States where the problem is always heavy and sometimes acute. It is proposed to condemn these States and the people in them because it is claimed that they have failed properly to meet and adjust this most difficult of all problems. No more drastic condemnation could be offered by a measure than that which is offered by the measure now before the Senate.

It proposes to authorize the national Government to enter into the States, and to take charge of and prosecute as criminals the duly elected officials of the States, from the governor down. It proposes that the Federal Government shall be the sole judge of the guilt or innocence of State officials.

In my opinion that requires a review of some unfortunate history, and the recalling of some unpleasant facts. These States are not to be pilloried and condemned without a full presentation of the nature of the task which fate and circumstances imposed upon them, and not without a complete record as to the weight and difficulty of the task, what has been done, and with what good faith it has been met. I shall contend that the Southern people have met the race problem and dealt with it with greater patience, greater talerance, greater intelligence and greater success than any people in recorded history, dealing with a problem of similar nature.

These are noble words and Senator Borah deserves the fervent thanks of the people of the South for uttering them.

The Northern Democrats who are supporting this bill should have felt the blush of shame on their cheeks when these words fell upon their ears.

They know the truth of what Borah said. They know they are selling their fellow Southern citizens for a mess of political pottage.

It is a disgraceful spectacle.

Birmingham Ala., Age-Herald
January 12, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

Alabama has a state law against lynching and mob violence, as well as the age-old common laws against murder and violence of any kind. All states in the union, including the Southern states, have laws against murder and violence.

The Age-Herald many, many times has called for strict enforcement of the common laws against murder and violence. This newspaper has opposed lynching and mob violence whenever and wherever the mob spirit has arisen in Alabama. This newspaper believes that there is room for improvement of the public attitude toward lynching. This newspaper fears that unless there is steady progress in combating lynching, federal action will come.

The federal anti-lynching bill, now clogging up legislative activity in Washington, threatening a serious schism in the Democratic party and forcing highly important bills into the background, likely could not accomplish any good in the South or elsewhere. But it could cause harm.

The anti-lynching bill candidly is aimed at the South. Forces of Northern Democracy are attempting to force the bill through Congress in the face of belligerent Southern opposition.

More than one national observer has pointed out that the anti-lynching bill is holding up legislation that would affect millions! Northern congressmen who play politics with the anti-lynching bill are doing thousands of their constituents a grave injustice by holding up important legislation that would mean meat and bread to a great part of the populace.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
January 9, 1938

'Again, the Lynching Bill.'

From the Richmond Times-Dispatch.

Congress will be unable to carry out any of President Roosevelt's recommendations for recovery legislation until it disposes of the federal antilynching bill, now in the preferred place on the senate calendar. It remains to be seen whether a prolonged effort will be made by southern senators to talk it to death.

Some of those senators have stated that they will not filibuster against the bill, and it is pretty well conceded that the bill will pass sooner or later, whether they do or not. Consequently, endless windjamming will serve no purpose, and will simply stall the recovery program.

The advocates of this bill agreed last August, shortly before adjournment, not to press for action on it at that time, in deference to the wishes of administration leaders. In return, the administration gave the bill a place on the senate calendar for the special session immediately below the farm bill, which was at the top. Then at the special session, the administration got into another jam, and once more advocates of the antilynching bill agreed to step aside. This time, their bill was given top place on the calendar for the regular session, and scheduled for definite consideration Jan. 6. Those who contend, therefore, that the backers of antilynching legislation are insisting on having their bill called up, at a time when other more essential bills are pressing for consideration, should bear in mind two facts: (1) The antilynching bill's advocates have patriotically agreed on two former occasions to step aside, in order to permit other legislation to be disposed of. (2) The antilynching bill can be quickly gotten out of the way, and there will be no serious delay in the consideration of recovery measures, if opponents of the bill will discuss it on its merits, and stop their admittedly futile filibustering.

Columbia, S. C. State
January 12, 1938

Lynchings in America.

The senate's debate of a lynch law touches a matter integrated with American civilization and a situation not so much the fault of individual character as of environmental conditions.

Our population expanded westward faster than sturdy-grown civil institutions could follow. The present one-sided race element has not always been associated with the history of lynching in this country. The frontier as it slowly moved westward always carried its white desperadoes who lived by preying upon others.

In our early days we had many pictures of the old-time horse-thief with a rope around his neck. An authority says that under the term "lynch law" in the 18th, 19th and 20th centuries, "it has come to be considered peculiarly American." Thus present conditions have fruitful and varied traditions.

Comes the heartening AP story from Marion, Ark., of John Claybrook, 66, an elderly Negro, widely known as a successful farmer and timber man, "who helped make Southern history by taking his place in a jury box to try a rape case." With 11 white men he voted to send two members of his own race to the electric chair "on charges of attacking a white girl." The jury reached its verdict in seven minutes.

Sociologists say that the East is almost free from lynchings; that most of those in the West are of whites charged with murder or offenses against property; and most of those in the South are of Negroes charged with murder or rape. This distinction is not due to a better class of whites elsewhere, but to more numerous incentives in the South.

It is increasingly evident that lynching decreases and disappears in a region as the population grows denser and civil institutions grow stronger; as better communications and more intelligent and efficient law-enforcement officers render crimes more difficult; and as public sentiment is educated to demand legal rather than illegal and irregular punishment.

In the senate's debate Senator Borah made a strong and thoughtful statement: "While the South lost eight Negroes by lynching last year, the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs."

Albany Decatur, Ala. Daily
January 11, 1938

Anti-Lynch Bill

It is an attempt on the part of states practically free from the race problem to sit in judgment of their sister states where the problem is heavy and sometimes acute.

These states are not to be pilloried and condemned without a full presentation of the nature of the task imposed on them and not without a complete review of the nature of the task.

I shall contend that the southern people have met the race problem and dealt with it with greater patience and greater success than any people in the history of the world dealing with a problem of similar nature.

The negro has made progress, and where has that progress been greater?

In the South, there he has fered better than elsewhere. It is true he has suffered from mob violence in the South, but it also is true that he has suffered from race riots in the North.

Now, because we have the power, because we have the votes, we propose to call these great southern states before the bar of public opinion and condemn them as unfit and unwilling to deal with this problem.

The above words were not spoken by a Southerner, but by a man who realizes that there are those in the United States senate who would ravish the constitution of the United States for the sake of a few negro votes in their home states. The words were uttered by Senator Borah, of Idaho, as he thundered against the pending anti-lynching bill.

Considering the force of the Idaho solon's logic, there are few who will disagree with Senator Harrison, of Mississippi, in his conclusion that the name of Senator Borah will be remembered long after most of the present senate membership is forgotten!

MUSCATINE IOWA JOURNAL
SATURDAY JANUARY 8 1938

FOR WHOSE WELFARE?

In view of the fact that so many other pressing national problems await disposal at the hands of congress some speculation is bound to arise as to just why such a determined drive is being made now by northern senators to force passage of the anti-lynching bill.

According to figures gathered by the Tuskegee Institute for 1937, eight persons, all Negroes, died by lynching. The total is the same for 1936. For 1935, the figure was 20 lynchings and for the year before it was 15.

Deplorable as lynching is, these figures would indicate that it isn't such a pressing national problem as some others. State laws have already been enacted to deal with the problem and as things stand, there's scant assurance that if laxity in their enforcement exists, that enforcement of a federal statute would fare any better at the hands of the authorities.

Sen. Borah of Idaho seems to have summed up the matter nicely in his statement

"—to sit in judgment—"

that the measure is "an attempt on the part of states practically free of the race problem to sit in judgment of their sister states where the problem is heavy and sometimes acute."

Somehow or other the idea persists that the measure, supposedly for the protection of the Negro against mob action, is designed less for his protection than it is as an attraction for the colored vote in certain northern communities in which some of those so active in behalf of the measure, must come up for re-election. For behind all this alleged interest in safeguarding the Negro, the fact that certain senators must run again for re-election this year should not be lost sight of.

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

From The Moultrie Observer.

If the federal government could, through cooperation and friendly aid, accomplish something towards eliminating lynchings in the South, and elsewhere, The Observer would welcome the help. Lynching should be stopped. It should be possible to reduce them to a minimum. Of the several proposals in the national congress for the federal government to take a hand in checking lynchings we think the bill now being considered it far from the best plan. It would be difficult to enforce. It would certainly bring about strong feelings between states and the federal government, between state officers and federal officers.

The Observer has said before that it would welcome a law that would place lynching cases under the jurisdiction of the federal courts. This would supplement the effort now being made through education and the development of public sentiment to blot out lynchings. It is true that state courts are often too indifferent towards bringing lynching offenders to justice. We do not think this would be true of the district federal courts.

If those who make up lynching parties knew in advance that their work would be inquired into by detectives of the federal government, and that they would have to make answer for their deeds in a fedreal court, they would often change their minds and permit the law to take its course. Even if the plan failed to be one hundred per cent perfect, it would still be a much better plan of procedure than to seek to levy fines and damages and turn the proceeds over to heirs of the party lynched.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5989

5989

South Needs Strong Men To Fight Anti-Lynching Bill, George Asserts

If "Purge" Is Successful, Measure May Be Passed, Candidate Declares, Referring to State, South Carolina and Maryland Primaries.

CANTON, Ga., Aug. 23.—(AP)—Apparently referring to approaching primaries in Georgia, South Carolina and Maryland, Senator George forecast today that if the "committee of elimination" succeeded in purging from public office "strong southern men" the anti-lynching bill may be expected to pass the next Congress.

The gray-haired veteran told a campaign audience if efforts of the "committee" against him and other southern incumbents, whom he did not name, succeeded at the polls "You may also expect passage of a bill affecting the suffrage of every man and woman in the country."

The only southern primaries yet to be held this year are in Georgia, South Carolina and Maryland. President Roosevelt put Senator George on the purge list in a Barnesville address August 11. A week later the chief executive issued a statement asking the defeat of Senator Millard Tydings, Democrat, Maryland, who like George, has opposed some administration measures.

Favors Johnston.

En route to Washington from Barnesville, Mr. Roosevelt spoke briefly from the train in Greenville, S. C. There he was introduced by Governor Olin D. Johnston, who has pledged loyalty to the national administration in his race for the senate.

Johnston is opposing Senator Ellison D. Smith, dean of the senate, and State Senator Edgar Brown. The three candidates and Senator James Byrnes were members of the South Carolina delegation at the presidential train.

While the Greenville visit could have been interpreted as an indication of friendship for Johnston—the only member of the delegation to stand on the platform with the President—it was mild compared with the Barnesville intervention in which U. S. District Attorney Lawrence S. Camp was indorsed to succeed George.

In the Canton speech, Senator George did not elaborate on the nature of the suffrage bill he mentioned. He did say personnel of what he called the "elimination" committee included Thomas G. Corcoran and Benjamin V. Cohen, New Deal aides, of New York.

To Remain in Party.

George said "no power on earth can drive me out of the Democratic party" and pledged "continued adherence to the Jeffersonian type of democracy."

He expressed a belief "it means political death if the party ever becomes the instrument of any man or group of men."

Two aged Confederate veterans sat on the platform from which the lawmaker spoke. He was introduced by Dr. Grady Coker, Canton mayor.

Discussing his record on the public power question, the senator said "I have never represented a power company, public or private big or little, in all my life. Maybe it would be wise to inquire of other candidates if they have a record of that kind."

George asked the President to see that "the relief funds we gave him in June of this year are not used for partisan politics," and asserted there was "nothing that will destroy relief except converting it into a political machine."

Anti-Lynching Bill Is Forerunner Of Civil Rights Act, George Says

Solon Declares That Removal of Senators Ellison D. Smith and Pat Harrison Will Mean Passage of Law in Senate Next January; Praises Tom Watson.

THOMSON, Ga., Aug. 26.—(AP)—Senator George studded his campaign speech today with words of praise for Senators Ellison D. Smith, of South Carolina, Pat Harrison, of Mississippi, and his fiery predecessor, the late Tom Watson.

Openly opposed by President Roosevelt, Senator George warned his hearers that removal of such senators as Smith and Harrison "and one or two others" would "guarantee passage of the anti-lynching bill in the senate next January."

"Civil Rights Bill."

He added that the anti-lynching bill was "but a forerunner of a civil rights bill" and said if it passed "you may expect a measure affecting the suffrage of every one of us."

A rebel yell arose when George referred to his predecessor, agrarian Senator Watson, whose home stands on "Hickory Hill" on the fringe of Thomson.

George related that when he took Watson's desk in the senate after his death 16 years ago, "I found a rough draft of a speech he intended to make against an anti-lynching bill."

He called Watson "that fighting faithful, brilliant son of old McDuffie." Thomson is the seat of McDuffie county.

Introducing George, Judge C. C. Perryman, of the Toombs judicial circuit, called on the people to "reply" at the polls September 14 to "any outside dictation, even though it come from the chief executive himself."

The gray-haired veteran cited his support of many New Deal measures, said he wanted something done for "the little businessman and the mortgage-distressed farmer," and expressed confidence he would win renomination.

Referring to Harrison and Smith, George said "there are a few men in the senate from the south who by virtue of devotion to duty have attained some influence."

GEORGE WILL SPEAK IN ATLANTA TONIGHT

Making the last of his regular Saturda, night campaign speeches in Atlanta, Senator George will be heard at 8:30 o'clock tonight at the Ansley hotel roof garden under sponsorship of the Fulton County George Club.

Wiley L. Moore, president of the club, will preside.

The regular Saturday night rally of the Fulton county club was scheduled for the Ansley roof garden in order to provide more adequate accommodations, as overflow crowds have been in attendance heretofore.

Ask Cummings to Investigate Lynchings!

New York.— A request that Attorney General Homer Cummings begin an investigation of the brutal lynchings since the adjournment of congress and the shelving of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill, has been wired to Cummings by Rev. William B. Spofford, Acting National Chairman of the American League for Peace and Democracy. The League urges an investigtion to forestall a new wave of lynchings during adjournment of Congress and points out that between the introduction of the Anti-Lynching Bill and the time when it was fillibustered to death, lynchings dropped to a new low in the history of the country. The two particularly brutal ones which have occurred in the last few weeks indicate that lynchings will probably increase unless action is taken at once.

A VOTE FOR ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

To the Editor of The Telegraph:

When I opened my News and Farmer today and saw the one-inch glaring headlines doubled clear across the top, I at once thought that a cyclone had struck the town of Louisville or that a fire had burned the town down, but I am glad that such was not the case, for the frightful headlines stated that 'Republicans Aid Drive Senator George, to split the Democratic party in Georgia.' Now that's a hell of a note," and a pretty come-off, when a handful of Republicans in Georgia can split the Democratic party. If this statement is true, how the mighty have fallen! No wonder my parrot looking over my shoulder said "bull" and that is all it amounted to. Since my good friend, Mrs. Virginia [illegible], believes that "Barnum was right," those frightful headlines were intended for one purpose, and that deliberate purpose was to throw a scarce into those suckers voters into voting for Mr. Roosevelt's yes-man Mr. Camp.

Mr. Al Smith, former governor of New York said in today's paper that "in the national capital you have the greatest aggregation of crackpots ever gathered." But, the voter that votes against Senator George because he believes that the Republican party in Georgia can split the great Democratic state of Georgia by voting for George compels me to wonder if all of Al Smith's crackpots are in Washington.

In 1928 nearly half of the voters of Georgia cast a Republican vote, but in 1932 nearly all of those naughty, mean Republicans voted for Mr Roosevelt and again in 1936 all of those naughty mean Republicans but 36,000, voted for Mr. Roosevelt, and Mr. Roosevelt was so tickled that he appointed quite a number of Republicans to real nice fat jobs.

Some writer said that Mr. Camp did not have any organization. More "bull." He has the CIO and Communists and Mr. Camp is going to denounce them, which reminds me that while on a fishing trip into Honey Island I saw two little cub bears. I said to my Negro boatman, "Lige get out and catch those little bears." Lige says, 'Who me? No sir." I says, "Why? Those little bears cannot hurt you." Lige says, "I knows dat but where there are little bears, there are bound to be some big bears." That is the reason Mr Camp fails to denounce the CIO and Communists he knows there are some big ones which he can not see.

An editorial in News and Farmer is headed 'What Mad Haste," and says: "Already the tumult and the shouting in the senatorial campaign have grown to such a deafening roar that many persons are startled at the vehemence of the fray." My, my, that is terrible, but who was the big man who started all this mad haste? Mr. Roosevelt did, and I suspect that he is already sorry that he did.

The real frightful thing that can happen to Georgia is for the senate to pass the anti-lynching bill, which is not dead, and every vote for Mr. Camp is a vote for the anti-lynching bill. If and when Mr. Camp is elected senator, Mr. Camp could not do other than support it for he is Mr. Roosevelt's man Friday and yes-man. Enough said.

So vote as you please and when the battle is over, congratulate the winner and forget it ever happened.

C. T. MOXLEY.

Bogalusa, La.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5990

GLOBE-DEMOCRAT EDITORIAL
CLUBBING THE SOUTH
By Z. D. Lenoir

Recently, January 12, 1938, the Globe-Democrat published an editorial under the caption, CLUBBING THE SOUTH. This editorial made a poor attempt to justify the attack of the Southern Senators on the Anti-Lynching Bill, now before the Senate. The entire article was filled with misrepresentation of facts. Such facts as were stated, were so twisted and covered, that any informed person who read it would at once reach the conclusion that the editor showed an utter lack of knowledge of the Negro and the South. He is lacking in ability to contrast between State rights and Federal rights; To separate individual and sectional rights from group and national rights and to measure human values by the standards of the social groups. In other words, he is blinded with racial prejudice and sectional prejudice to such an extent that he cannot see the broad views of social justice if they were placed before him. We raised the question if the editorial should be dignified by making any comments about it.

Anyone who has just an ordinary reading knowledge of the conditions of the situations as they exist in the South, and the attitude of the South towards Negroes sympathize wih the editor in his feeble attempt to justify the Southern politicians in their attack on the Anti-Lynch Bill. But for those who know the conditions by research and experience, even though they live in the deep South, the editorial becomes so ridiculous and absurd that it is comical.

Examine a few of his statements in his attempt to defend the attack upon the Bill. 1-21-37

"The Anti-Lynching Bill as a Law, would permit the Federal government to reach into the South, assess punishment on State and County officers suspected of laxity in protecting the lives of Negroes, and in general violate the constitutional precepts of the State."

The statement above implies that lynching is carried on, only in the South, and that the only people lynched are Negroes. It implies that the bill is a special legislation just to be executed in the South. And it also implies that the Law is to protect just a Special Racial group—the Negro. Lynching is not characteristic of the South only, nor has it been confined to the lynching of Negroes alone. Forty-two of the 48 states in the Union have lynching records and all races have been lynched, hence the bill cannot be considered special legislation to protect special groups.

Lynching is listed as a national crime. It is true that more Negroes are lynched than whites; it is also true that the South lynches more Negroes than any other racial group. Nevertheless, our white brothers have not escaped death by mob violence in the States of Arizona, Idaho, Nevada, South Dakota and Wisconsin which have not lynched Negroes. They have lynched their shares of whites.

As evidence to disprove the implications of the editor that the Anti-Lynching Bill affects only the South and Negroes, I am quoting information taken from the Negro Year Book, 1937-38, Page 156, by Monroe Work:

Since 1882 the total number of lynchings in the United States have been 4672, of this number 1289 were white and 3383 were Negroes, generally speaking, it runs about 2:5 to 1 for the two races.

Summation of Lynching Since 1882

YEAR	WHITE	NEGROES	TOTAL
1882-1886	475	301	776
1887-1896	548	1035	1585
1897-1906	146	884	1030
1907-1916	62	608	670
1917-1926	44	419	463
1927-1936	14	136	150
TOTAL	1289	3383	4672

Blinded as he is by his race prejudice and hate, the editor lost a fine opportunity to point out to our white brothers of both the North and the South that their criminal institution of slavery is destroying the very existence of our civilization. In fact, they are actually by physical death through mob violence destroying themselves. For every two Negroes lynched, they lynch one white. He lost the opportunity to turn the light upon the folly of their foolishness and show even the South that more than half of the white people lynched were lynched right out of the South itself.

A casual examination of the figures below will show that 707 of the 1289 white people lynched since 1882 was done by the people in the Southern States and yet t heditor of the Globe covered this fact in his feeble attempt to justify he prolongation of mob violence by this statement:

"What the South declares and the facts bear it out is, that it is handling the (Lynching) situation satisfactorily!"

I must not be too sure that he covered the fact for he might not know them.

Numbers of White People Lynched in Southern States Since 1882

STATE	NUMBER	STATE	NUMBER
Texas	143	Mississippi	41
Oklahoma	82	Georgia	37
Kentucky	64	Florida	24
Arkansas	59	W. Virginia	21
Missouri	51	N. Carolina	15
STATES	**NUMBERS**	**STATES**	**NUMBER**
Louisiana	56	Virginia	16
Tennessee	47	S. Carolina	4
Alabama	47		

The Northern Senators are not so much concerned with the Negro vote as the article points out. The thing that concern them is the fact that 4672 human beings have lost their lives by mob law of which 1289 are white human beings. They want to end the dastardly method of murder, so that their hands will not be stained with blood when they pass this civilization on to their children. They see 1289 white ghosts before them who have been lynched by the hands of the mob.

The race problem:

"The Negro problem is one peculiar to the South and has been and is being gradually adjusted."

Just what is the Negro problem? How can it be separated from the human problem? How can one separate it from the labor, economic, social and political problems, that face our American civilization? How can the editor of the Globe delegate unto himself the right to pick certain problems out of our national life and designate certain sections to find solutions for them. What he calls the Negro problems are National problems and it is the business of the National Government to find a solution for them.

Negro and Crime in the North

"The Crime rate among Negroes in the North is higher than in the South."

Here he would mislead the reading public by failing to state the facts because he intends to or because he does not know. There is nothing mysterious or racial about the increase of crime in large industrial cities such as the North has against the small urban centers such as we find in the South. It does not only apply to Negroes, it is true to all races. It is a socialogical question that has always existed.

A simple comparative check of time of the common crimes in large cities of 250,000 population such as we find in the North and in all cities of 10 to 25 thousand populations, such as we find in the South will readily answer the facts about the misinformation that was attempted to be given out in the article.

CRIME PER 100,000	LARGE CITIES	SMALL CITIES
Murder and Homicide	980	62
Robbery	4,767	229
Burglary	8,877	1,535
Embezzlement	3,808	183
Forgery and Counterfeits	1,239	236
Sex Offence	2,675	284
Rape	900	138
Prostitution	24, 930	303
Larceny	23,953	3,118
Gambling	19,598	774

Concord, N. C. Tribune
January 14, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Union Times.

The anti-lynching bill is to come up for discussion in the Senate today. This bill will irritate the Southern Democrats probably more than any other that could come up, for it is well-known that the bill is aimed at the South. Its enactment is sought by those members of the Congress as a vote catching measure by political leaders who thus hope to obtain the support of those sections where the negro vote is strong. It is in no sense aimed at the lawless killings brought by organized racketeers and other criminals of the North and East. There are probably ten to one lynchings in certain sections of the country other than in the South than are enacted in the South. This is one reason why there is almost unanimous opposition to the bill on the part of the South.

Negro Education in the South

The Southern States without exception are devoting substantial sums to Negro education, and are spending enormously for public health.

Examine the above statement in the light of actual conditions as they actually are in the Southern States. Only two states, West Virginia and Oklahoma, pay anything like a fair salary for teachers, and only one state, Oklahoma, has less than ten per cent of the Negro population illiterate over 10 years of age.

State	Salary	Illiterate	State	Salary	Illiterate
S. Carolina	$275	26.9	Florida	462	18.8
Alabama	351	26.2	Arkansas	341	16.1
Louisiana	442	23.2	Kentucky	400	15.4
Mississippi	175	23.2	Texas	629	13.4
State	Salary	Illiterate	State	Salary	Illiterate
N. Carolina	$504	20.6	Tennesse	$559	14.9
Georgia	301	19.9	West Va.	1008	11.3
Virginia	528	19.2	Oklahoma	843	9.3

If substantial sums were spent on education as is stated in the Globe editorial, the great illiteracy of the Negro in the South would not obtain. Under no condition can there be any justification for anyone giving support to the continuance of lynching indefinitely or even delaying the time when it should be stopped. Mob rule in whatever form it may be is wrong, it makes no difference who it is lynched, be he white or Negro. Neither does it make any difference where it is, be it North or South. The fundamental principle is wrong and should be stopped by the FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

"CLUB OF THE SOUTH"

Under the above caption, the St. Louis Globe-Democrat on Wednesday, January 12th, did publish an editorial in which it did endeavor to make it appear that the passage of an anti-lynching bill by the Senate would do the South a sad and irreparable wrong, and that the said anti-lynching bill would be used as a club over the southern states to make such states submit to the violation, on the part of the Federal Government, of states rights.

Of course, judging from the general tenor of the editorial, it means that the Globe-Democrat is making a fight for the South to have a new lease on lynching. Notwithstanding its protest that "All intelligent persons abhor lynching," yet in its next breath it makes a plea for "status quo until violence of this nature disappears." So far as lynching disappearing in this country, we see no evidence to bear out the contention of this statement. It is our opinion that it was only through the agitation of the anti-lynching bill that lynching has been reduced to its present number of eight or ten a year. The opponents of the anti-lynching bill say that to pass such a bill means social equality for the Negro. They also say that it will wreck the Democratic party. They say that Father Divine and Mayor La Guardia will pray together. And we presume that Senator Ed. Smith of South Carolina thinks that the passage of an anti-lynching bill will mean that the Negroes and whites will be in the same heaven together.

Thus, the Globe allied itself with such tom-foolery as is advanced by those opposing an anti-lynching bill.

To be sure, the colored people of this city feel the sting of the Globe's attitude on issues of this sort, particularly where the color question is played up in a way to make it appear that only Negroes are affected by lynching. And, of course, as a result of being stirred by this editorial, many of the colored people are taking special notice to the Globe's general prejudiced attitude toward our group, and are rightfully giving expression of their resentment to the same.

Rome Ga. News-Tribune
January 17, 1938

NEGRO APPLIES THE LASH

THE Democratic party has just about plumbed the depths if it is possible for a negro politician to sit in the senate gallery and tell Democrats to pass a measure that would serve to restore conditions similar to those which existed in the South during the days of reconstruction.

Watching over the fight upon the anti-lynch bill and furnishing the steam behind it, is Walter White, secretary of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored Race. He cracks the whip from the gallery and an astonishing number of Northern Democrats do his bidding.

Under the circumstances it is little wonder that Senator Burns, of South Carolina, should declare that "The negro has not only come into the Democratic party but has come into control of the Democratic party," or that Senator Russell, of Georgia, should blast this blow at state rights as "skunk meat" parading as cured ham, or that Senator Smith, of South Carolina, should proclaim that it is not a bill to punish crime, but "a bill to get votes."

No one can seriously question the verity of the statement of Senator Burns that if Walter White, secretary of the negro organization, should say the word the bill would be dropped instantly, because it smells to high heaven of the most fetid form of politics, but the secretary of the colored organization is adamant and senators from negro districts [illegible] his wrath.

What Democrats like Bob Toombs, John B. Gordon, John T. Morgan, Earl Pettus, John Sharp Williams and other stalwarts of an earlier day would think of the state into which their party has fallen in this matter is something to stir the imagination.

Marion, S. C. Star
January 12, 1938

THE PARTY AND THE SOUTH.

Without the south the Democratic party would have been dead, many years ago. For long periods of time the Republicans swept the country, except in the south, where Democracy staunchly remained loyal, and where there was no thought of following other states into the Republican fold. Now, in return for our loyalty, which brought about the election of Cleveland, of Wilson and of Roosevelt, northern members of the party are seeking to pay us off by passing an anti-lynching measure, which would take away from us the power to regulate our own affairs, and at the same time throw a monkey-wrench into the race question in Dixie. The southern white man has done a remarkbale job in living at peace with the colored race; he has the admiration of the world for having befriended his former slaves, for having guided them in the ways of honest toil and having contributed to their education and advancement. No sane white man in the south condones lynching; it is unlawful in every state. The present effort is not intended to stop lynching; it is intended to gather negro votes in the north and to humliate the true home of Democracy—the south. This paper hopes that there will never be another lynching, and will openly condemn any man who participates in a lynching. But, we object to federal interference with strictly local criminal law, and especially to any federal statute which would tend to upset the delicate balance of racial conditions such as prevail in South Carolina. Our negroes live among friends; they do not fear lynching at our hands. Senator Wagner, of New York, and others of his trend of mind, are mindful only of the voting power of the northern negro, and, depending on the south to remain blindly loyal to Democracy, now seek to shamelessly humiliate our people and to permit federal intervention in purely local criminal cases. We regret that President Roosevelt consorts with and has any faith in Wagner et al.

Columbus, Miss., Commerc'l Disp.
January 14, 1938

SOUTHERNERS RAN 'EM OUT

Southern Senators filibustering against the vicious anti-lynching bill in the Senate, literally ran the two Illinois Senators out of the Chamber Wednesday.

The Southerners are seeking to give the North a dose of its own medicine by amending the measure to include crime by racketeers and mob-violence.

Conditions in Chicago were cited as being eminently worse than crime conditions in the South.

The Illinois Senators made the mistake of trying to defend the Chicago situation.

They were completely routed, and left the Chamber.

The anti-lynching bill is designed to curb a crime in which there were 8 deaths last year as compared with thousands of crimes committed by gangsters and racketeers.

The Southerners say, if a bill must be passed, it should be fair and nation-wide in its application to conditions.

What is sauce for the goose, should be sauce for the gander.

Falsifying the Record

THE filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, which at this writing shows no signs of reaching a conclusion, has served to reveal how little some southern senators actually know about how colored people fare under their state governments. If they are not actually uninformed, they are deliberately trying to mislead senators of the North and West as well as the rest of the American people.

In the course of a speech by Senator Ellender, of Louisiana, Senator Reynolds, of North Carolina, interrupted him to inquire if it were not true that in Louisiana, members of the colored race "are accorded the same privileges and guaranteed the same educational advantages that are provided for the white people." Without hesitation, apparently, and with emphasis, Senator Ellender replied: "Absolutely."

No one in the Senate challenged the statement, and it went into the record for what it was worth.

What are the facts? Each public school for white children in Louisiana runs for 175 days; each school for colored children runs 119 days. The average white teacher's salary is $1,050; the average colored teacher's salary is $442. The per capita expenditure per white child is $64.26; the per capita expenditure per colored child is $14.96.

Still, a United States senator would solemnly assert, and a colleague with equal solemnity would affirm that colored citizens are accorded "every educational advantage" accorded other citizens.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5991

SOUTHERN WHITE WOMEN DENOUNCE FILIBUSTER

Press Service of the N.A.A.C.P.
3-18-38

Tulsa, Okla., Mar. 18.- The Senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill was denounced here during the five-day convention of the Woman's Missionary Council of the Methodist Episcopal Church South which closed March 15.

The filibuster was characterized by Mrs. W. A. Newell, of Salisbury, N.C., superintendent of the Social Relations Bureau, as "awful, disgusting, and disgraceful."

Incensed over the Senate action on the anti-lynching legislation, Miss Sara Estelle Haskin, of Nashville, Tenn., council secretary, stepped to the platform and denounced the filibuster to the sound of a cheering crowd. "Our southern senators are defeating the processes of democracy. And we as Christians should set up against everything dangerous in this world of fading democracy. Thousands of dollars were spent in thin air instead of something to build up life."

The Woman's Missionary Council has endorsed a federal anti-lynching bill at each of its annual sessions beginning with 1934 when the Costigan-Wagner bill was before the Senate. The council has a membership of approximately 225,000 southern white women and reported that last year its income was $1,036,790.

STILL TIME FOR NOMINATIONS FOR SPINGARN MEDAL

New York, Mar. 18.-Nominations are still open for the Spingarn Medal for 1937. The medal is given each year by J.E. Spingarn president of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through the Spingarn Medal Award Committee. Nominations should be sent to Oswald Garrison Villard, chairman of the committee, 69 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y.

SENATORS'S VOTING RECORD PREPARED BY N.A.A.C.P.

New York, Mar. 18.- The record of votes by each senator on the anti-lynching bill beginning with the filibuster of May, 1935 and running through the vote on February 21, 1938, is being compiled by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and will be ready for distribution in about ten days. The tabulation of the N.A.A.C.P. shows how each senator voted on the various matters to adjourn, to take up the bill, to invoke cloture, and to take up other legislation. This tabulation will be one of the features of the April number of The Crisis which will be devoted largely to the anti-lynching bill fight.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5992

The Lynching Party

Published by permission of the Louisville Courier-Journal.

Filibuster's Cost Put at $460,000

WASHINGTON, Feb. 21.—(INS)—The Senate filibuster on the Anti-Lynching Bill cost the taxpayers nearly half a million dollars—estimates fixed the figure at $460,000.

Of this $80,640 went for senators' salaries and $37,500 for printing the Congressional Record, at approximately $50 a page.

The balance, said statisticians, went for general overhead, salaries of clerks, etc.

Consideration of the bill began Jan. 6, and lasted 30 legislative days, or a total of 140 hours and 30 minutes. During the debate there were 11 quorum calls and eight record votes, two on cloture—or gag rule.

Lynch Bill Dies, 58-22, In Senate

29-Day Filibuster By Southerners Ends As Measure Is Laid Aside

Relief Is Discussed

Issue Of Permanent Plan To Aid Jobless Praised In Debate On New Funds

WASHINGTON, Feb. 21.—(AP)—Southern senators who have filibustered against the anti-lynching bill for 29 days won their fight today when the Senate adopted, 58 to 22, a motion by Democratic Leader Barkley of Kentucky, to lay the measure aside.

Even Senators Wagner (D), New York, and Van Nuys (D), Indiana, authors of the bill, voted for Barkley's motion when it became apparent that the Senate was in no mood to permit the struggle to continue.

Declaring that he had done all he could to obtain a vote on the measure, Barkley said in offering his motion that the country wanted the Senate to proceed with other legislation which has been delayed. When his motion carried, the Senate took up the $250,000,000 deficiency appropriation for relief.

The Southerners' victory was even more emphatic than appeared on the surface for, in sending the anti-lynching proposal back to languish on the calendar, the Senate stripped it of its preferential status.

Previously it was technically before the Senate for a final vote on passage. Now, however, it cannot be brought up again except on a debatable motion and Southern senators said they would filibuster against such a motion, if necessary.

The measure shelved today would have permitted Federal prosecution of state officials who wilfully failed to prevent a lynching. It also would have permitted the kin of a lynching victim to recover damages from the county in which the crime occurred.

Senator Wagner told the Senate he was "put on the spot" by Barkley's move to take up the relief measure.

"I could not and would not stand in the way of the immediate consideration of such legislation," he said.

He declared that he was "not through with" the anti-lynching bill and would take the issue to the people in radio talks.

Senator McKellar (D), Tennessee, replied that "the other side will go to the country, too."

President Roosevelt's request for a $250,000,000 emergency relief appropriation, although apparently sure of congressional approval, led to demands in the Senate today that some permanent solution be found for the unemployment problem.

Senator Bone (D), Washington, argued that unemployment is a "by-product of technological advance" and "we will never be wholly free from it unless and until we accept the urgent necessity of making such changes as will balance the national human economy."

Meanwhile he proposed that the emergency relief sum be increased to $400,000,000. To this Senator Adams (D), Colorado, replied that the Works Progress Administration deemed $250,000,000 sufficient.

Senator Hayden (D), Arizona, offered an amendment to prohibit expenditure of any of the money for construction of buildings, but the Senate voted him down. The amendment was reported to have the backing of the American Federation of Labor, which wants such construction handled by the Public Works Administration instead of WPA. The PWA pays prevailing wage rates.

The Senate recessed late in the day without a final vote on the bill.

In Washington With GEORGE MORRIS

Filibuster Made History

WASHINGTON, Feb. 24.—Monday, Feb. 21, was the legislative day of Jan. 5. Jan. 5 was the date on

...present session of Congress assembled. From that date to Feb. 21, the Anti-Lynching Bill was constantly before the Senate except for measures described as privileged, and which may be considered without displacing the pending measure.

The Farm Bill was such a measure. It came before the Senate in the form of a conference report. Conference reports are privileged. But Senator Wagner and Senator Barkley kept the Anti-Lynching Bill constantly before the Senate to all practical purposes.

Behind it and waiting upon its disposal were the relief appropriation, the independent offices appropriation, the postoffice appropriation, reorganization and a multitude of other things. But peculiarly enough, and with striking audacity, the senator from New York was determined that the Anti-Lynching Bill should be passed before any other business should be transacted.

Thus, for six weeks of an important session of Congress, a measure directed against the South with admitted venom was considered to the exclusion of everything else. The best that could be said for the bill was that it was a bid for the negro vote in Northern states. Humiliation of the South was the price the Northern Democrats were willing to pay for the uncertain and undependable allegiance of Northern negroes. Southern members of the Senate declared the price was too high. They refused to permit the consummation of the deal.

ON TWO OCCASIONS during the Southern filibuster, attempts were made to invoke cloture. Cloture could be applied only by a two-thirds vote, and at both attempts the opposition registered more votes than the advocates. Two successive nights witnessed continuous sessions, but the duty of the advocates of the bill was to provide a quorum. Efforts to continue night sessions were abandoned.

Senator Tom Connally of Texas was selected as leader of the opposition. Senator Barkley led the advocates. Senator Connally's leadership was a masterful display of parliamentary resourcefulness and courage—physical and moral. He confined his speechmaking to occasions when the question of cloture was before the Senate. His logic was irresistible. He reached the heights in demanding that the last forum of free speech in the world be preserved in the midst of crumbling democracies and a world headed toward dictatorship.

SENATOR BORAH'S SPEECH, attacking constitutionality as well as the good faith of the sponsors of the bill, was generally regarded as the high mark of a career noted for eloquence and logic. The filibuster was a testing ground for other senators. John Miller, Arkansas' new senator, made a temperate attack on the constitutionality of the bill that gave him a permanent place among the best minds of the Senate.

The youthful Senator Pepper of Florida not only proved himself a student of constitutional law, but performed the interesting and much needed job of revealing that Senator Wagner is far below the average of ability to which he has generally been credited. The turning point in the filibuster came, as pointed out at the time, when Senator Harrison adroitly obtained a ruling which permitted the senator having the floor to resume following recess to the next day.

CARTER GLASS made one of his infrequent speeches in which he did not mince matters in denouncing "this infernal bill." Senator Ellender of Louisiana made a record for himself in the length of time he held the floor. Senator Bilbo of Mississippi did almost as well, and was prepared to speak for 30 days.

The sponsors of the bill refused to remain in the chamber during the discussion and only two made feeble efforts to defend the bill. Senator Wagner made a brief speech following criticism of negro newspapers that the opposition was doing all the fighting. Senator Minton of Indiana undertook to make a speech in reply to Senator Borah, with pathetic results.

It was left to Senator Norris of Nebraska, best beloved member of the Senate, to deliver the funeral oration just before the bill was buried under an avalanche of votes. But the real credit for the victory went to Senator Connally and Senator McKellar. From Jan. 5 to Feb. 21 both were on guard most of the time. At no time were both absent from the floor. One or the other was present to prevent any sharp move on the part of Wagner or Barkley.

Nor should Senator McKellar's speeches be overlooked. His assignment was to compare crime records in New York, Chicago and other Northern cities with the South. Washington's crime wave, a city exclusively Federal, gave him opportunity to compare state with Federal law enforcement. The advocates of the bill won for themselves charges of insincerity and no praise. Senator Barkley's reputation for leadership was not enhanced.

When the roll was called, and 58 members voted to lay the bill aside and 22 voted against taking up relief, there was a feeling that the Anti-Lynch Bill was dead for all time.

THREAT

Mississippi Senator, Who Talked Anti-Lynch Bill to Death, Makes Another Grand-Stand Play.

SUCH BILLS NOT NEW

WASHINGTON, D. C., Mar. 3—Senator Theodore G. Bilbo, Democrat, of Mississippi, who professes to be opposed to mixture of races, carried out the threat or promise he made in the course of one of his harangues during the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill and introduced in the Senate last Monday a bill to prohibit the marriage of any white and colored person in any territory or possession of the United States or in the District of Columbia.

Such Bills Not New

Such bills are not new. They have been introduced by demagogues from time to time for political effect in backward states. But none of them is ever even considered in committee.

The Bilbo bill would make null and void any ceremony performed in any territory or possession of the United States or in the District of Columbia marrying white and colored persons.

Marriage 'Unlawful'

It would make it unlawful for any white person knowingly to attempt to marry a colored person or for a colored person knowingly to attempt to marry a white person, in any territory or possession of the United States or the District of Columbia.

By the terms of the bill it would also be unlawful for any person knowingly in such places to perform any ceremony for the purpose of marrying white and colored persons.

Look At the Penalty!

It also makes it unlawful for any person in any territory or possession of the United States or the District of Columbia for any white person knowingly to have carnal knowledge of a colored person or for a colored person knowingly to have carnal knowledge of a white person.

Punishment for violation of any provisions of the bill, upon conviction, is fixed at imprisonment for not less than two years and not more than five years.

PROPOSED MEASURE FOLLOWS

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL HAS AGAIN BEEN buried under an avalanche of sectional hatred and partisan Republican spite. It is clear that while it was the Southern bourbons who linked hands to form a filibustering Hindenburg line it was the Northern Republicans who prevented a two-thirds vote from being piled up to apply the cloture rule and break the filibuster. No one who had any hand in the entire shameful proceeding has any reason to feel proud of his role in keeping the South free for rope and faggot. There are a few words that are worth saying now over the grave of the anti-lynching bill. We come to praise it for the things which, in dying, it made clear to the country. The greatest result of the fight was the realization on the part of the Senate and of Washington newspapermen that the issue far transcended lynching itself or the larger question of race discrimination; that if a group of reactionaries can by this means succeed in killing an anti-lynching bill, they can also succeed in killing any other sort of progressive legislation. Secondly, it has become clear that the fight against the bill had an economic base. It was a fight on the part of reactionaries in the South not only to continue the right of terrorizing Negroes through lynching, but also to continue the right of terrorizing whites as well as Negroes and keep them from organizing for decent wages and for political and educational opportunities. It is important to note that the Wagner amendment to the relief appropriation, providing for collective bargaining on relief projects, was killed mainly by Southern opposition. Finally it has become clear that the Negro vote will have to be reckoned with increasingly as a factor in American life. The fight against the bill has done much to complete the process of bringing the Negroes to political consciousness. It has become clear to them who their enemies are, and clear also that their enemies are the enemies of civil liberties and economic progress. As for Senator Wagner, despite the defeat of his bill, he emerges from the fight with increased stature.

Lynchings - 1938
& Legislation Relating to
&

5993

Greenwood. S C. Index-Journal
January 30, 1938

SOLEMN VICTORY

Apparently the southern Senators aided by such able Republicans as Senator Borah (not all Republican Senators, however, helped in the fight), have won the crucial battle over the ragged and thin-worn garment of States Rights and the so-called Federal anti-lynching bill will be staved off once again. For how long no one can say.

It is ever important that the fact be driven home that the Southern Senators and the best thought back in their home States do not approve of lynching. It is an evil which is deplored just as much in the South as in any section.

Consider the opening words of Senator Byrnes, of South Carolina in his speech in the Senate on January 11:

"Mr. President, lynching is murder. The fact that the murder is committed by a mob does not lessen the offense, it only aggravates it. Murder is punishable by the laws of every State in the Union. In many States, the penalty is death. The only justification therefore for this bill must be that the States of the Union have not enforced to the satisfaction of the authors of this bill, the law against persons guilty of murder. These authors want the Federal government to do that which they believed certain States have failed to do."

On the surface there can be little objection to a measure designed to prevent such murders, punishment over and beyond the orderly processes of the courts of the States.

But the sinister motive back of this bill is easily apparent to any one who investigates.

While an attack by a mob of "three persons" or more in any State was to be made a matter for immediate and drastic action by Federal officials, an exception was made of such attacks by "gangsters" or "thugs" in large cities.

In a word, a mob of gangsters in New York City might attempt to hold up and finally kill a man on the streets of that city, they would be exempt from Federal action.

But in other instances, an attack by a mob on a prisoner in the hands of a sheriff might subject that officer to an enormous fine and so much as five years in prison.

Now the sheriff of a county is the chief peace officer of the county and is vested with great authority. To the credit of most sheriffs they have a high sense of duty and are fully conscious of the responsibility of the office they hold.

To have such officers subject to the inevitable autocracy of Federal officials inflated with a sense of their own importance would be an exceedingly aggravating condition. It would often lead to serious situations.

This is but one objectionable feature.

The truth is that this bill was an iniquitous bargain, as John Randolph said of one of Clay's alleged bargains, it was a "compact between Black George and Bilfill", a figure which readers of Tom Jones will understand. The bargain was made with the leaders of the colored vote in the Northern and Eastern States to put the whole South on the spot.

Remember, the South is no advocate of lynching. This evil is on the decrease steadily in the South. There were only eight in the whole United States last year. This was eight more than the country should have but it is a far better showing than has been made in years. The evil can be checked and is being checked with laws as they are. Let us not have something which would stir up race trouble and make things worse than improve them.

Albany Decatur Ala Daily
February 2, 1938

Politics Costly

Some critics of the Southern filibuster (and we regret to announce that these critics include at least one Alabama newspaper editor) censure the Dixie bloc because it is blocking other legislation and the session is proving a costly one for Uncle Sam.

Whatever the cost in dollars and cents to the American government the blame should properly be placed at the door of those eastern and mid-western senators and congressmen who are trying to swap public money for private votes.

Every member of the United States senate knew when the anti-lynching bill was brought up that it would be met with a filibuster. Every other time such a bill has reached the balloting stage, it has been met with a filibuster and every time in the future a vote is near it will be met with a filibuster.

The filibuster is the only means the Southern minority has for protecting itself against this unwarranted attack on states rights and unreasonable insult to Southern civilizaion.

Commenting on the charges the Gadsden Times says:

"Washington correspondents place the cost of the filibuster against the anti-lynch bill at something like $250,000, which amount may be added to the sums the taxpayers have to pay when selfish political motives are placed ahead of the general warfare.

"There is not a person of intelligence in the whole United States who does not know that the only excuse on earth for precipitating the struggle over the anti-lynch bill was the desire of some members of the Congress to strengthen their position with negro voters.

"Egged on by negro politicians from New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Pennsylvania, these representatives forced the anti-lynch bill ahead of legislation that should have been given attention and did it solely for the reason that they felt it would make them votes among the negroes.

"Thus the pitiful spectacle was presented of men occupying important positions in public life subordinating vital matters to their own political well-being, while imposing a wholly unnecessary waste of money upon the taxpayers.

"The attitude of these politicians was made the more reprehensible by reason of the fact that every one of them knew the lynch evil presents no emergency; that mob disorders in the South are less frequent than mob disorders in the North, and that the proposed cure for a situation that is now in process of being cured was clearly unconstitutional.

"The nation has never witnessed a more frousy example of cheap and selfish politics and those Southern representatives who fought so long and so aggressively to defeat it deserve the thanks and congratulations of all right thinking people."

Greenwood. S C Index-Journal
January 28, 1938

DESCRIBES A POLITICIAN

A politician, the kind who always finds out which way the popular wind is blowing, was accurately described by Senator Russell of Georgia in his argument against the anti-lynching bill in the Senate a few days ago.

The Georgia Senator devoted some minutes to praise of Senator William E. Borah and it was deserved praise, but what he said about the politician, just the plain ordinary garden variety of politician, is the thing that stands out.

Here it is:

"Mr. President, those of us here in this country who are seeking to preserve our democratic institutions have been greatly heartened by the courage and the vision and the statesmanship of the distinguished Senator from Idaho. In this period, when men set their sails to catch every vote that might be borne along by a passing breeze; in this period, when men in public life oftimes yield to demands of the moment made by groups, without looking into the principles involved; in this period, when we see one organization having the strength to take charge of the Senate of the United States and shove the program of the President of the United States into the ashcan; now, at a time when many of those who were nurtured at the warm breast of the South, who have never received aught save respect and kindness from the people of the South, have gone off and deserted us—at such a time we find one outstanding Senator who has the courage to voice his convictions on the floor of the Senate, and who has the understanding of problems that inspires that courage. The people of the South will ever revere the name of William E. Borah."

Lakeland, Fla., Ledger & Star Tele
January 28, 1938

NO GREAT OUTCRY

Southern congressmen and senators who have been "flaying" the anti-lynch bill would be surprised, no doubt, to learn that few other individuals in the south are working up a lather over the matter. There may be a great deal of opposition to it in this section, but we have not heard of it. Mob rule has to be ended some time.

Columbus, Ga. Enquirer-Sun
January 26, 1938

GREAT FIGHT MADE BY SOUTHERNERS

The Montgomery Advertiser is greatly disturbed over the filibuster being staged in the senate, for fear that this action on the part of Southerners fighting the anti-lynching bill might damage the reputation of the South. The Advertiser points to the fact that Dixie has contributed some great statesmen who have done their part to "lift out of the mire the good name of the region" and says that "in recent years the South has been on a new road to national equality and increased prestige."

The Montgomery paper says remarkable gains have been made "in politics, in education and in the arts," and deplores the filibuster by asserting: "Yet, at the moment, because of the actions of a small group in Washington the whole reputation of the region is at stake. The Ellenders and the Bilbos, the Smiths and the McKellars have been, since congress convened, spokesmen for the South and in consequence the faces of responsible Southerners are red with shame."

The Enquirer deplores as much as does the Advertiser any action by a Southerner or a group of Southerners that is calculated to reflect upon the dignity or the good name of the Southland, but we are unable to agree with the declaration that "for two weeks an outrageous spectacle on the floor of the senate has damaged the reputation of this region as it has not been damaged before in decades." The Advertiser is strongly opposed to the anti-lynching bill "because it is a fraud and could not accomplish its purposes." Apparently feeling, however, that the Southerners should not resort to filibuster in order to defeat this shameful measure, the Advertiser asks: "Nevertheless, would it not be better to let the bill pass than to allow two or three Southern senators to destroy the reputation of this region?"

The Advertiser is one of the South's leading newspapers and throughout its career has fought the battles of the South, but it seems to us that it is unduly alarmed over the possible effect the filibuster might have upon the Southland's reputation.

These Southern senators are not damaging the reputation of the states they represent, as the Enquirer sees it, but are fighting with all their determination to protect their reputation and shield them against the great injustices that the Wagner-Van Nuys measure would heap upon the people who are their constituents. Filibusters, as a rule, are not to be encouraged, but they are a perfectly legal and legitimate course of procedure and in employing such tactics is the most effective way to combat a measure that has one section as its target, then those who are willing to experience the personal discomforts of such a fight are deserving of the highest praise from our peaople.

The entrance of Senator George into the fight against the anti-lynching bill should reassure all those who might have had their doubts about the method employed in keeping the measure off the statute books. The senior senator from Georgia thus far has not made a speech of any great length but he has placed his services along side of those who are engaging in the filibuster and in a senate address has denounced the proposed legislation as unconstitutional. Everyone knows that Senator George would not participate in any sort of thing of questionable nature. He is one of the nation's leading statesmen and the South is indeed fortunate that this learned Georgian is in Washington to aid in fighting its battles.

It seems to us that if the South is to remain on the "new road to national equality and increased prestige," the sons of the South must ever be on the alert to strike down such monsters as the anti-lynching bill, that aim at the very heart of our Southland.

Ft. Mills, S. C., Times
January 27, 1938

And there's Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York. Wagner is the daddy of the anti-lynching bill. He allowed Senator Van Nuys of Indiana to put his name on the bill as a co-author, but it's Wagner's bill, after all. And who is Robert F. Wagner, the man who is trying to hold up the South as a section peopled with cutthroats and murderers? The answer is that he is a German Jew, who never would have got any further than a tripe-cleaner or a collector of old bottles, bones and rags had circumstances forced him to stay in Germany. Both Wagner and Van Nuys are as dishonest as hell itself in trying to impose the anti-lynching bill upon the South. They are simply trying to corral the negro vote of their respective States for use in the next election in which they are candidates. Wagner's case is an illustration of the thought projected by many that no man should be allowed to sit in Congress, in the president's cabinet, on any court in the land or fill the governorship of any State who was not born in America and whose father was [illegible] also born in this country.

WORCESTER MASS GAZETTE
FRIDAY JANUARY 28 1938

If Lynching Declines

(St. Paul Dispatch)

While Congress battles over proposed national anti-lynching legislation it is pertinent to consider the present status of lynch law in this country. Evidently it is fast disappearing.

According to a report issued by Tuskegee Institute, Alabama's famous Negro college, only seven persons met death by mob violence this year, the smallest number in any year since the Civil War. Although several weeks still remained in 1937, the figure was considered complete by Tuskegee statisticians as lynchings are extremely rare in November and December.

The decline of mob murders is probably the best argument of the filibusters. Obviously if there were no lynchings there would be no need for an anti-lynching bill. A few lynchless years would reduce the subject to a mere academic question. Proponents of such legislation, however, might continue to insist on it as a protection against possible mob violence but this would be tantamount to attempting to legislate against a state of civilization.

Sumter, S. C., Daily Item
January 29, 1938

HIGH COST OF FILIBUSTERS

When occasions like the anti-lynching bill filibuster come up in Congress, the average citizen is likely to view it from one of two plants. Either he'll chuckle at the spectacle, or he'll growl about how Congress wastes its valuable time.

Few stop to reckon the actual cost to them as taxpayers.

For instance, Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana recently held the floor for six straight days. During that time, talking mostly to empty seats, he spoke enough words to fill 105 pages of the Congressional Record. The record costs $50 per page to print, so Ellender's six-day speech cost the taxpayers $5,250.

Even the fact that the speech was interspersed with such pungent remarks as "Father Divine's followers believe he was not born, but combusted," will not make the cost any easier to bear.

Columbus, Ga. Enquirer-Sun
January 31, 1938

DEATH SENTENCE FOR LYNCH BILL

The anti-lynching bill, which the Southern senators fought so courageously in the face of great odds, is due to receive the death sentence today. Majority Leader Barkley has announced that he will call up the report on the senate-house conference committee on housing legislation. This matter is one of those that has been delayed by the filibuster conducted against the measure that penalizes communities in which lynchings occur.

Prospects are that the legislative jam will be broken today and this will be good news to the entire country, which has looked with regret upon the stubborn attitude of the proponents of the anti-lynching measure in keeping the bill so long before the senate. After three weeks, though, the Southerners defeated an attempt to apply the gag on debate and now the advocates of the measure see there is no chance to get a vote on the Wagner-Van Nuys bill.

There appears to have been no definite decision as to whether the anti-lynching measure will be placed before the senate again after a vote has been taken on the housing report, but indications now are that this bill, which is so unfair to the South, is off the senate calendar for this session at least.

Ft. Mills, S. C., Times
January 20, 1938

WOULD AMEND LYNCH BILL

Discussing the anti-lynching bill in the United States senate Friday of last week, Senator Ellender (Louisiana) said, "I am going to give this body the right and privilege of voting on three amendments. I do not know whether or not they are constitutional, but I venture to say they will be just as constitutional as the bill itself is.

"First. I am oing to offer an amendment to the bill to prevent the marriage of negroes with whites or whites with negroes.

"In case that amendment is not agreed to, in order to protect the States which respect their whites, and which have enacted laws to prevent intermarriage between members of the two races, I am going to offer an amendment preventing negroes and whites who have intermarried from going into States where marriage between negroes and whites is prohibited. That is amendment No. 2.

"3. I am going to ask senators to vote to prevent the marriage of negroes with whites in the District of Columbia (Washington city). Since I have been here I have seen quite a few cases, I am sorry to say, of white women hanging on the arms of negroes. That ought to be prevented, and if I have anything to do with it I am going to stop it."

Bilbo Carries on Lone Filibuster

WASHINGTON, Feb. 7 (AP)—The Southern filibuster against the anti-lynching bill continued in the senate today, Senator Bilbo (D-Miss.), speaking to an almost empty chamber.

The Mississippian again called for a voluntary migration of Negroes to Africa as a solution of the race problem.

Bilbo, who announced last week he was prepared to speak for 30 days, was interrupted Friday when the senate voted down a motion to lay aside the anti-lynching measure in favor of an appropriation bill.

Lynchings – 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

5994

ANTI-LYNCH MEASURE TO BE SIDE-TRACKED FOR HOUSING DEBATE

President Assured Of Action At White House Parley With Senate Leaders

VOTE STILL OUT OF SIGHT

Filibuster Echoes In House As Green Enters Fight

ASKS FOR RACIAL STUDY

Senators King and Bilbo Lead Battle Throughout Day—Ways and Means Committee Recesses Tax Revision Probe

By International News Service

WASHINGTON, Jan. 28.—President Roosevelt was assured tonight the Anti-Lynching Bill, which has halted Senate legislative machinery since the opening of the session, will be sidetracked next week.

The assurance was given by Senate Democratic leaders at a White House conference.

At the same time Senate Majority Leader Barkley told Mr. Roosevelt he will press Monday for passage of the $3,000,000,000 Housing Conference Bill, and is confident a conference report on farm legislation will be ready for action by the middle of next week.

First Action Monday

Emerging from the conference, Mr. Barkley said he canvassed the entire legislative situation with the President. Aside from the Housing and Farm Bills, however, he declined to discuss specific legislation with reporters.

Decision to sidetrack the embattled Anti-Lynching Bill temporarily Monday was announced by Senator Barkley on the Senate floor before that chamber recessed for the week end. He said he would move to take up the Housing Conference report as soon as it is presented Monday. When the Housing Bill is disposed of, the Anti-Lynching measure will again claim Senate attention.

Southern opponents of the Anti-Lynching measure interpreted the recess announcement to mean the leadership had abandoned hope of bringing the bill to a vote.

Shelving Motion Tuesday

Indications were that a motion for shelving the measure might be made Tuesday.

Continuing the fight against the bill today, Senator King (D., Utah), said it would deprive states "of inherent rights and powers" and "superimpose upon them a nationalistic authority which strikes at the very foundation of this republic."

"The driving force of this measure," he continued, "is political."

The filibuster echoed in the House today when Representative Green (D., Fla.), announced he was introducing a resolution for a congressional study of race problems.

The resolution, he said, called for a committee of five representatives and an equal number of senators to study interracial relationships in the United States and report their recommendations, if any, for a permanent solution."

Eventual Amalgamation

He said the committee would be required to consider, among other things, the possibility of eventual amalgamation of all races in this country, or as an alternative, segregation of all races other than white in a specified area, either within or outside Continental United States.

Senator Lodge (R., Mass.) announced he will renew his efforts to incorporate in the Housing Bill his "prevailing wage" provision. Stricken out by the conferees, this would insure workmen, employed pursuant to the provisions of the bill, the prevailing wage rate of their community.

Backed by labor groups, the Lodge amendment appeared to be giving many senators grave concern. With one-third of the Senate up for re-election this year, many feared to vote against the wage provision, even though they feel it would seriously endanger the success of the housing program.

Bilbo, King Lead Fight

Throughout the day Senators King (D., Utah) and Bilbo (D., Miss.) condemned the Anti-Lynching Bill as undemocratic and an unwarranted invasion of the right of states to deal with crime within their borders.

On the other side of the Capitol, while the House struggled with a District of Columbia Appropriation Bill, the House Ways and Means Committee recessed its tax revision deliberations until Tuesday.

Hopes of leaders to have a final tax bill in form tonight vanished before the sharp clash within the committee over modification of the corporate surplus tax and proposed penalties and steeper levies on family-owned or closely held corporations.

Government Crop Insurance Planned Under Measure

WASHINGTON, Jan. 28.—(AP)—A beginning on a broad system of Government insurance of crops will be made under the "ever-normal granary" program, legislators said today.

They reported that a proposal to start all-risk insurance for wheat next season had received President Roosevelt's approval at a White House conference attended by Representative Jones (D., Texas) and Senator Pope (D., Idaho).

Representative Pope and Representative Jones are members of the joint congressional committee which has nearly completed the job of drafting a single new farm program on the basis of separate granary bills passed by the House and Senate.

Senator Pope, sponsor of the insurance plan drafted by the Agriculture Department, estimated administrative costs could be limited to about $6,000,000 the first year, and that a reserve of about $20,000,000 would be needed to meet possible losses from drouth, flood, frosts, insect pests or other natural hazards.

Senate Vote Kills 'Gag' By 51 To 37

Drastic Limit Upon Debate On Anti-Lynch Measure Is Rejected

Bill Seen Dead

Southerners Confident Of Victory; Wagner Still Determined To Struggle

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27.—(AP)—The Senate's confirmed dislike for limiting the length of its members' speeches proved a mountainous barrier to the anti-lynching bill today.

The chamber voted overwhelmingly, 51 to 37, against a proposal to limit debate drastically and thus end the effort of Southern Senators to talk the bill to death.

Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, soon afterward acknowledged it would be impossible to obtain a final vote on the anti-lynch measure. He told the Senate he would call upon advocates of the legislation shortly to decide whether they wanted to continue debating it or take up some other legislation.

Then Senator Wagner (D), New York, a co-author of the bill to penalize officers permitting lynchings and counties in which they occur, announced he would call for Senate action Monday on the administration's proposal to stimulate home-building.

Southern Senators generally said they were confident that their fight against the anti-lynch bill had been won and that it soon would be laid aside.

But Wagner declared:

"I shall stand firmly for the passage of this legislation so long as a majority of the Senators who believe in this legislation stand with me."

Although, concededly, the anti-lynch bill itself commands a clear majority of Senate votes, shutting off debate proved an entirely different question. To achieve their objective it was necessary that supporters of the bill poll two-thirds of those cast. Instead they mustered less than a majority.

The Republicans voted almost solidly against applying the drastic cloture rule, after Minority Leader McNary, of Oregon, had announced that, although they favored the bill almost to a man, they were "unwilling to give up the right of free speech."

"From that position, I shall not retreat," McNary asserted. That right I shall not resign."

An hour of impassioned speech-making, divided evenly between friends and foes of the bill, preceded the vote.

Senator Neely (D), West Virginia, recited gruesome details of past lynchings, and said a vote against cloture would be construed as a vote against the bill. Senator Glass (D), Virginia, denounced the measure as "saturated with hyprocrisy" and as an unconcealed effort to obtain negro votes.

Senator Connally (D), Texas, who has captained the Southern forces throughout the filibuster, asserted the issue was "not the anti-lynching bill" but "the fundamental question of freedom of debate in this forum of the people of the United States."

Senator Wagner sought to prove inconsistency on the part of some Southerners by reading a list of Senators who in 1933 either signed a cloture petition or voted for it. They included Connally, Glass, Bailey (D) North Carolina; Smith (D), South Carolina; Harrison (D), Mississippi; McKellar (D), Tennessee, and Bankhead (D), Alabama, all of whom have been prominent in the fight against the bill and who, today, voted against cloture.

Senator Sheppard (D), Texas, was on his feet when the vote was announced and quickly began reading a speech against the bill.

LYNCH BILL FOES FACE 'GAG' DRIVE

16 Sign Cloture Petition, But Shelving of Measure Soon Is in Sight.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25.—(AP)—Supporters of the anti-lynching bill resorted to the senate's debate-end cloture rule tonight in a final effort to break the stubborn southern filibuster against that measure.

Sixteen names, the required number, were affixed to a petition for cloture and its actual filing awaited only such time as Senator Neely, Democrat, West Virginia, could obtain the floor.

Cloture Procedure.

Under cloture procedure, two days after the filing of the petition, the senate votes automatically on the question of whether cloture shall be applied. If two-thirds of those voting approve, debate is thereafter limited to a single one-hour speech by each senator until a vote is taken.

Those who have followed the battle are convinced the necessary two-thirds vote will not be forthcoming.

Shelving Seen.

Leading supporters were quick to see that unless a vote could be forced by cloture, the bill would probably be shelved within a few days.

Those who signed the petition were: Wagner, Democrat, New York; Van Nuys, Democrat, Indiana; Neely, Democrat, West Virginia; La Follette, Progressive, Wisconsin; Minton, Democrat, Indiana; Brown, Democrat, New Hampshire; Clark, Democrat, Missouri; McGill, Democrat, Kansas; Schwellenbach, Democrat, Washington; Truman, Democrat, Missouri; Bone, Democrat, Washington; Bulkley, Democrat, Ohio; Hitchcock, Democrat, South Dakota; Copeland, Democrat, New York; Thomas, Democrat, Utah, and Guffey, Democrat, Pennsylvania.

Senator Russell, Democrat, Georgia, said: "The entire time of this congress has been devoted to the anti-lynching bill and important legislation has been forgotten. The President's program has been laid aside."

...ow Senators Voted On Lynch Bill Gag

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27.—(AP) Here is the vote by which the senate overwhelmingly defeated today the proposal to limit debate of the anti-lynching bill by imposition of the cloture rule:

FOR CLOTURE—37.

Democrats.

Adams, Barkley, Bone, Brown of Michigan, Brown of New Hampshire, Bulkley, Chavez, Clark, Copeland, Dieterich, Donahey, Duffy, Guffey, Hatch, Hitchcock, Johnson of Colorado, Lee, Logan, Lonergan, Maloney, McAdoo, McGill, Minton, Murray, Neely, Pope, Schwartz, Schwellenbach, Sutherland, Thomas of Oklahoma, Thomas of Utah, Truman, Van Nuys, Wagner and Walsh—35.

Republicans.

Capper—1.

Progressives.

LaFollette—1.

AGAINST CLOTURE—51.

Democrats.

Andrews, Ashurst, Bailey, Bankhead, Berry, Bilbo, Bilow, Burke, Byrd, Byrnes, Caraway, Connally, Ellender, George, Gerry, Gillette, Glass, Harrison, Hayden, Herring, Hill, Holt, King, Lewis, McKellar, Miller, Milton, O'Mahoney, Overton, Pepper, Pittman, Radcliffe, Reynolds, Russell, Sheppard, Smith and Wheeler—37.

Republicans.

Austin, Borah, Bridges, Frazier, Gibson, Hale, Johnson of California, Lodge, McNary, Steiwer, Townsend and Vandenberg—12.

Farmer-Laborites.

Lundeen—1.

Independents.

Norris—1.

Pairs.

For cloture—McCarran, Democrat, Nevada, and Davis, Republican, Pennsylvania.

Against — Nye, Republican, North Dakota.

Not Recorded.

Green, Democrat, Rhode Island; Hughes, Democrat, Delaware; Shipstead, Farmer-Labor, Minnesota; Tydings, Democrat, Maryland, and White, Republican, Maine.

Hill Makes Plea Against Lynch Bill

Maiden Speech Alabama Defends South; Calls Measure Injustice

Dixie Solving Problem In Own Way, Senate Told; Reconstruction Recalled

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25—(AP)—Supporters of the anti-lynching bill resorted to the Senate's debate-end cloture rule tonight in a final effort to break the stubborn southern filibuster against that measure. Sixteen names, the required number, were affixed to a petition for cloture and its actual filing awaited only such time as Senator Neely (D), West Virginia could obtain the floor.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25.—(AP)—Senator Hill (D), Alabama, told the Senate in his maiden speech today efforts to enact the anti-lynching bill constituted a "cruel injustice" to the South.

The tall eloquent Alabamian, joining other Southerners in a prolonged attack on the measure, called upon "all true friends of the negro" to oppose it, adding:

"Only futility, disappointment and perhaps even heartache and tragedy could follow the passage of the measure."

Two months ago Hill's Senate predecessor, Mrs. Dixie Bibb Graves, delivered her one Senate speech in opposition to the same bill.

"The cruel injustice of the bill," Hill declared, "is that those who have made no contribution to the solution of the problem should attempt to condemn the people of the South just when they, through their own efforts, have about solved the problem."

The 43-year-old Senator said he and the people of his state abhorred lynching, but he protested against enactment of a law which would bring shame upon a section which, through its own efforts, had virtually stamped out mob handling of criminals.

"If we are to consult political expediency, then I protest," he said. "All too often have we seen the negro crucified upon the cross of political expediency by demagogues both North and South."

Hill warned Senators against a return to the sectional bitterness of Reconstruction Days. The anti-lynching bill, he added would be "as futile and as abortive" as the Reconstruction Acts, the Eighteenth Amendment and the Volstead Act. He declared:

"The negro can find and will find his protection from the sovereign States of the South where more than 75 years since the War Between the States he has found that protection and where, because of the help, encouragement and the friendship of the white people, he has made the most remarkable advance in so brief a time in recorded history."

When Senator Pepper surrendered the floor after speaking for four hours and 50 minutes, Senator Harrison (D), Mississippi, told the Senate that the night sessions might have serious effects on all Senators' health.

He asserted that Senator Wagner (D), New York, an author of the anti-lynching bill who has been ill, was being driven by the "whip and spur" of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People to attend night sessions.

Wagner, Harrison said, "is whittling his life away in behalf of this bill."

Senator Burke (D), Nebraska, interrupted to say he would be willing to vote to lay aside the anti-lynching bill to take up the Administration-sponsored housing measure.

Majority Leader Barkley (D), Kentucky, asked Harrison if he would "guarantee" the housing bill would "not be used as the vehicle for another filibuster" if the leadership brought up the conference report on the measure.

"I can't guarantee a thing in the world," Harrison replied, "but this debate is sapping the life of Senators and causing a disruption that's bad."

Greenville, Miss., Democrat Times
January 19, 1938

GRENADA DENOUNCES ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Filibuster Endorsed at Mass Meeting Held Last Night in State Town—Disappointed Bill Initiated in Democratic Party.

[By The Associated Press]

Grenada, Miss., Jan. 19.—Grenada county citizens had stern faces turned today toward the anti-lynching mill now in congress.

At a mass meeting last night they adopted resolutions denouncing the bill, endorsing the filibuster against it, and expressing disappointment the measure was initiated by the Democratic party.

"Call us anything you like but we would rather be sleeping in the bed with Senator Borah, Republican, than in the bed of Senator Wagner," said Cowles Horton, city attorney, in an address at the meeting.

And J. B. Perry, Jr., president of the Grenada County Chamber of Commerce, declared "the Democratic party is kicking us out, but we are not getting out.

The resolutions began with a condemnation of lynching and said "we point with pride to the fact that crime in our section has been lessened more within recent years than elsewhere in our country."

Regret over the "abolition of the two-thirds rule of our Democratic convention" was also voiced.

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
January 15, 1938

1937 LYNCHINGS

There were eight lynchings in this country last year. Likewise the records show that there were sixty instances where officers of the law were forced to come to the protection of prisoners and save them from immediate mob action.

This does not look so good but these were scattered throughout the country and not confined solely to the south. It demonstrates that the officers of the law are utilizing their powers to prevent any mob action and that lynching has shown a marked and remarkable decrease, especially in the south.

The anti-lynching bill is characterized as a means of wooing the negro vote in the north back to the republican party, inferentially giving us the dope that it has gone to the democrats, which, however, is not any more than most of the white vote, republican too, has done. The plan is political as explained by Senator Wagner, who does not make any bones of his claims.

On that plane it might be just as well to continue the fight with filibustering for perhaps the republicans will not complain if the plan delays or actually puts a stop to the plans that the president has urged the congress to adopt. There is some balm in Gilead even if the Wagnerian advocates will not admit it. They stand to win either way it turns.

Is the Anti-Lynching Law To Fail Again?

Christian Century
2-2-38

IT IS beginning to appear that a minority in the Senate is again to defeat the declared will of the nation that the federal government be empowered to deal with the crime of lynching in cases where the states fail or refuse to act. The Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill was passed months ago by the House of Representatives. Its passage by the Senate has been held up only by a few southern senators who for sixteen days have been engaged in a filibuster against the bill. It now seems likely that this obstructive effort will succeed. As we go to press a motion has been filed for cloture of debate. A two-thirds vote is required for the passage of such a motion and it is more than doubtful whether that can be secured. Failing this, it is likely that proponents of the anti-lynching measure will allow the bill to be sidetracked in order that other pressing business may receive attention. Such an ending to what had seemed an almost certainly successful effort to get this bill passed is discouraging, especially to the millions of Negro citizens who have been united in demanding this legislation. What kind of loyalty does the nation have a right to expect of its Negro constituents when it refuses to vindicate their right even to the minimum protection of the law?

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5995

Sarasota, Fla., Herald
January 12, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

It seems somewhat foolish for the congress to bring up the anti-lynching bill at this time. A review of the situation shows that lynching is fast becoming a lost art and has almost ceased to exist. Fifty years ago it was called into play by a rather unusual condition that existed in the southern states during the period of the reconstruction when the people of the south were suffering from a somewhat chaotic situation under carpet bag government. It was a harsh remedy, but no other would reach the situation. It appeared expedient for the preservation of a good social order to resort to the illegal methods of pioneer days.

However, today, when conditions in the South have become stabilized and the relation of the races has become established, there is very little lynching. Public sentiment against the rule of the mob has become pronounced in all sections of the country. Lynching is universally disapproved. In its sentiment against lynching, the South is quite as pronounced as the North, and is fast solving the problem so far as it is concerned. There would appear, therefore, little or no need on the part of the congress to stir up a row over a crime that is fast fading out of the picture of our national life.

The opposition the anti-lynching bill is meeting from southern senators is not an expression of southern racial prejudice. It grows out of a political principle that has always found its expression in the south and, more or less, throughout the entire country. States rights is deep rooted in the conception of the American commonwealth. It is the keystone of the American constitution, the palladium of American liberty. It is because the userpation in the bill, by the national government, of prerogatives reserved by the constitution to the states, would prove the entering wedge for the subversion of states rights, that the bill is so vigorously opposed by southern senators, in keeping with the traditions of the South, which has always rallied to the cause.

No right thinking person, north or south, approves of lynching, but every sensible person, north and south, believes in preserving those essential features of the constitution which are necessary to the preservation of the integrity of the American republic.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
January 12, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

Insistence of Northern Democrats that congressional action be taken on the anti-lynching bill is driving another wedge into the ranks of the Democratic party. Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi sounded an ominous warning in the senate Monday, telling his Northern colleagues that the Southern people will revolt if the "long hand of the federal government reached into their communities."

Southern Democrats have fought valiantly, and in most cases successfully, against the flood of legislation aimed to violate states' rights. They have stood solidly for constitutional government, the rock upon which the Democratic party was founded. And now they find themselves deserted by their vote-hungry colleagues from the North who are not only willing, but eager, to sell out the principles of the Democratic party in order to win Negro votes in their respective constituencies.

Lynching is no less abhorred in the South than it is in other sections of the nation, but it always has been and always will be peculiarly the South's problem. Noticeable progress has been made in the effort to stamp out the practice of lynching in Southern communities.

Passage of the anti-lynching bill could do no more than retard the progress being made toward ending lynchings, flagrantly violate the right of the Southern states to self-government, humiliate the South, and fan the flames of race hatred to dangerous proportions.

If an anti-lynching bill is to be enacted, why not let New York's Senator Wagner, its sponsor, include a provision to punish counties and officers who allow criminals, entrusted in their custody, to be taken away or shot to death by members of rival gangs? Is the Southern officer who permits a prisoner to be taken away from him and harmed any more culpable than one in the North guilty of the same thing?

Even at the risk of splitting the Democratic party asunder, the South will hold fast to its principles of states' rights and constitutional government, and will fight to the last ditch the efforts of scheming Northern congressmen to win votes by humiliating the South. This section will insist that the white and colored races work out their own destiny without interference from those in the North who do not know and who do not care to understand our problems.

Danville, Va., Register
January 12, 1938

WHY NOT BE FRANK ABOUT IT?

Southern senators who are conducting a valiant fight against enactment of the vicious Wagner-Van Nuys so-called anti-lynching bill, debate on which is tying up the Senate to the exclusion of all other business, are careful to proclaim they are not engaged in a filibuster. But that is precisely what Reynolds of North Carolina, Connally of Texas, Smith of South Carolina and Harrison of Mississippi are doing. We see no occasion for denying that which is obvious. They are thoroughly justified in making use of every legitimate parliamentary means to prevent passage of a monstrous law aimed directly at the South.

The late Oscar Underwood, a senator from Alabama, and ranking with John Sharpe Williams of Mississippi, as the great intellectuals to represent the South at Washington in modern times, had less qualms about stating correctly his position in a similar situation faced by his people back in 1922. Southern senators might with profit to themselves turn to the records of those days and read of the course pursued by the brilliant Alabamanian in leading the opposition to the Dyer bill, a measure as objectionable to the South as is the Wagner-Van Nuys monstrosity.

Underwood, leader of his party in the Senate at the time, took the floor and frankly, plainly told his colleagues that he was engaged in a filibuster and warned them there would be no transaction of business until the anti-lynching bill had been disposed of. "Pass the bill if you can; abandon it if we force you to do so," cried the gallant Southerner, as he explained, with utter candor, that he was engaged in a filibuster because he thought it was the only way to expedite the public business.

The filibuster killed the Dyer bill, as we hope it will defeat the Wagner-Van Nuys measure. The Dyer proposal was assailed by Underwood as an unwarranted invasion of the rights of the states to deal with their own problems. There is no difference in this respect between the issue presented in 1922 and the one projected by the force bill now on the Senate's calendar. Our Southern senators, though, seem reluctant to admit they are engaged in a filibuster, as if there was some ignominy attached to such tactics. They need not fear reprisals from the people whom they represent. The South desires defeat of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, even if to accomplish that end it be necessary to block enactment of all other legislation on the Sen[illegible]

Albany, Ga., Herald
January 7, 1938

The facts about lynchings in this country are not pleasant to face. Statistics produced in connection with the anti-lynching bill in Congress dating back to 1882 show that 3,679 human lives were sacrified by mobs in this country during these 55 years. Of the victims, 2,979 were Negroes. The rest, 700, were whites. Every state in the Union but seven has contributed one or more human sacrifices to mobs which took the law into their own hands. These seven states are Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, New Jersey and Vermont. Mississippi leads all states with a total of 485 lynchings; Georgia has 469 to answer for; Texas, 354; Louisiana, 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 348; Arkansas, 241; and Tennessee, 21[illegible].

Washington, D. C. Post
January 9, 1938

Not A Question Of Lynching.

Senator Borah's address on the anti-lynching bill stands out like a beacon of light amid the prejudice, politics, sectionalism and trifling arguments that have gone into the debate on this subject. It is difficult to see how sponsors of the bill can continue pressing for its enactment without a sense of infidelity to the basic principles of American Government.

The strength of Senator Borah's opposition to the bill arises from his abhorrence of lynching and his freedom from racial prejudice as well as from his keen understanding of our political system. He has no sympathy with those who contend that mob murder is essential to law enforcement in the South. Indeed, he denounces the anti-lynching measure in the belief that it would inflict greater suffering upon Negroes by reviving racial antagonism that is graddally subsiding.

One of the strongest arguments made for the bill is that some States of the South discriminate against Negroes in the enforcement of their laws. Wherever that attitude exists it is indefensible. But the remedy provided in this measure is the prosecution of negligent State officials by the Federal Government. Senator Borah points out that the Federal Government itself is guilty of discrimination against many Negroes in making civil service appointments. Of course, that does not excuse discrimination in the States, but it does emphasize Mr. Borah's point that Federal intervention is not the right solution.

In Washington, as the Senator points out, Congress has an excellent opportunity to strike at crimes of violence. For Congress to ignore the disgraceful record of the Capital City, where Federal authority is complete, and attempt to penalize the States for isolated crimes of horror would be inconsistent to the point of absurdity. There is every reason for Congress to be perturbed by the flourishing of lawlessness under its own jurisdiction. But only a grave emergency would justify a direct encroachment upon the powers of local government reserved to the States.

Convincing evidence has been offered to show that no such emergency exists. Lynchings have declined from an annual average of 84 in the 30-year period ended in 1918 to 16 in 1924 and only eight last year. According to the Tuskegee Institute, officers prevented 56 potential lynchings in 1937. By the slow process of education and better law enforcement, the South is solving its own problem. To strike a blow at local responsibility in the face of these improvements would be incredibly stupid.

At present lynching is not as serious a problem as kidnaping. Twenty persons were kidnaped in the United States last year. If State officials, including governors, are to be prosecuted for negligence in bringing lynchers to justice, the Government should also crack down when kidnaping and murder cases are bungled. Following the theory of the anti-lynching bill to its logical conclusion, therefore, law enforcement would soon be a Federal problem and local self-government would be on the road to extinction.

When the final vote comes it is difficult to believe that the Senate will ignore these vital issues, even though it is eager to express its horror over the now infrequent cases of mob murder.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 12, 1938

Humiliating The South.

The filibuster against the antilynching bill continues in the Senate, with Southern Senators attacking the measure day by day. At least they are making speeches for the purpose of delaying and possibly preventing a vote. Senator Connally of Texas, Senator Byrnes of South Carolina and Senator Russell of Georgia protest that the bill proposes an infringement of State rights. Senator Harrison of Mississippi has asked if the faith of the South is to be broken and its love for the Democratic Party is to be shattered. Citing the long allegiance of the Southern people to the Democratic Party, Senator Miller of Arkansas has asserted that they would "revolt" should the measure be enacted into law. And Senator Smith of South Carolina is quoted as having declared that the "humiliation" which the bill would bring the South "warrants us in blocking every form of legislation until this iniquitous bill is abandoned."

There are plentiful indications that these Senators do not speak for the Southern people. If the Southern people feel humiliation it is because their States, with two or three exceptions, have made no honest effort to suppress the lynching mob; because mob lawlessness and the failure of the Southern States to deal with it have brought criticism upon this section not only from other sections of the United States but from abroad; and because their Senators in Congress are attempting to defeat the present effort to put an end to mob murders through Federal cooperation with the States. It is a humiliation to the Southern people to hear their Senators say they would be humiliated by a Federal law designed to discourage mob defiance of constituted authority; to hear them say they would be justified in preventing any and all legislation at the present session of Congress, if necessary to defeat this proposed legislation; to hear them predict that the South would break away from the Democratic Party should a Democratic Congress enact a measure which would be expected to have a deterrent effect upon mobs which forcibly seize accused persons from the hands of officers of the law and put those persons to death, often in an inhuman manner, before they have had the day in court which the American Constitution is supposed to guarantee them.

The pending antilynching bill passed the House at the last regular session of Congress. Southern Senators who now are attacking it, and filibustering against it, do not reflect the sentiment of most of the Southern people. Those people are utterly opposed to mob lawlessness and they know lynching outrages would have stopped long ago had their States determined to stop them. Having despaired of firm and effective action by their States, the Southern people would welcome Federal aid in the solution of the lynching problem.

Lenoir, N. C. News-Topic
January 11, 1938

An Unsound And Useless Measure

The Anti-lynching bill, now before Congress, presents another occasion for a long-drawn fight, a lengthening of this session of Congress and a delay in the consideration and enactment of important measures in which the American people are far more concerned.

The position taken by some northern representatives as well as by Southern representatives that the enactment of the bill would place the government in the position of infringing upon the rights of the sovereign states, is thoroughly sound. No one disputes or takes issue with the fundamental principles enuciated in the proposed bill which however is fully covered by the laws of the various states but to establish a precedent by which the Government can usurp the authority of the individual states in crimes of this character or any other character which are covered on the statute books of the sovereign states, is wholly inconsistent with the basic principles of our constitutional government.

It is impossible to separate political and selfish motives from the apparent seriousness of many of those who are so keenly interested in the passage of the bill but with so many more important measures vitally affecting the interests of the country at this time, it is earnestly to be hoped that the American people will not be subjected to a long-drawn out battle over something that would prove no more effective under Federal control as it is under State control.

Knoxville, Tenn. News Sentinel
January 9, 1938

DEATH—Violent and Sudden

WESTBROOK PEGLER speaks with derision of the Senate's concern over the anti-lynching bill and points to the menace of the automobile as being far worse than the lynching evil. At most, he says, lynching in modern times takes only 14 lives a year whereas the automobile killed 38,000 citizens in the United States last year, as against only 12,000 homicides of all kinds.

We cannot agree with Mr. Pegler that lynching is something to be taken too lightly.

But we think Mr. Pegler has furnished us, in mentioning the subject, with a very good parallel between the lynching evil and what has become commonly termed Sudden Death. Lynching is wanton killing, and while usually there is no such fiendish intent involved in automobile fatalities, we wonder if deaths caused by carelessness should not be regarded as equally unpardonable.

It chanced that only yesterday figures were compiled here showing that out of 33 automobile deaths in the City of Knoxville proper in 1937, only two convictions resulted. If you consider it, the percentage of convictions for automobile killings is only a little higher than the miserably low percentage of penalties in the country over for lynchers. Yet, as Mr. Pegler points out, we are prone to deplore the latter a great deal more.

Thanks to a technicality, with a week of the New Year elapsed, our slate was clean as to automobile fatalities up to last night.

(Under the National Safety Council's ruling, a Negro who died last week is counted as a 1937 casualty.)

That gives us a record of which every one of us should be jealous and strive to maintain as long as possible.

Senators and congressmen can debate over the lynching evil, over wages-and-hours, crop control, etc., ad infinitum, but the More Abundant Life will mean nothing to the individual anyhow if his life is to be snuffed out on a highway.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5996

The Southern Senators Filibuster

From the day the third session of the Seventy-fifth Congress assembled on January 6, the Senate has spent nearly all its time on a filibuster, led by Senator Connally and Senator Bailey and conducted almost entirely by Southern Senators, against the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill. This is a measure which holds the local public officials responsible for lynchings that occur within their jurisdiction. If it can be shown that they have failed to make every diligent effort to prevent the crime, they may be found guilty of a felony and fined a maximum of $5,000, or sentenced to prison for not more than five years, or both. In addition the bill provides that the county or state must compensate the injured person or, if the lynching results in death, his nearest relative, by a payment ranging from $2,000 to $10,000. The measure passed the House of Representatives last spring, but was held up in the Senate. During the special session last fall this same group of Senators, who are well aware that the bill will probably be passed if it is allowed to come to a vote, wasted precious time in filibustering against it. Even though legislation of vital importance is being delayed by their action, these Southern Senators are apparently still willing to block all other debate until they can be assured that the anti-lynching bill will not be passed. The administration is extremely anxious to obtain early action upon a number of measures that are either ready, or very nearly ready, to come before the Senate; such as the independent-offices-supply bill, the government-reorganization bill, the farm and housing measures. Whatever the merits of the anti-lynching bill may be (and certainly its object is admirable), the Southern Senators have no justification for standing in the way of the work the Senate must get done.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
January 12, 1938

WARNING FROM THE SOUTH

Senator Harrison, of Mississippi, leader of southern Democrats in the United States senate, in speaking against the politically-inspired anti-lynching bill, warns his colleagues there is real danger of a split in the party ranks if they continue their support of the measure.

The Democratic party was nurtured in the south. It was from the south that the great leaders came who shaped its basic policies and first enunciated the great principles which have made it a living force in American life. It was the south which stood loyal to the party through all the years of political impotency and it was the south that breathed into it the life that permitted it to grow to its present greatness.

Today, nominally within the ranks of the party, are various groups which are diligently endeavoring to dictate the policies of the party and use it to gain their own peculiar ends, many of them utterly at variance with fundamental Democratic policies.

Various legislative proposals, alien to the fundamental principles of the true Democracy, have been advanced under its aegis. Some of these have gone down to defeat, while others have become the law of the land despite the opposition of southern stalwarts who see, all too plainly, the drift away from democratic principles.

If the ideals of American freedom and independence, as visioned in the tenets of true Democrats, are to be rescued from the spoliation of these strangers within the party of today, it must be the south that saves them.

The anti-lynching bill now before the senate is not a genuine attempt to save the lives of the few, scattered victims of the mob. In all the nation there were, in 1937, only 14 lynchings. The evil is rapidly dying out of itself, as the nation emerges from the grip of intolerance and mob spirit.

The bill is intended to pander to certain blocks of votes in the north and east, by raping the police powers of the southern states and imposing hateful federal restrictions upon local authority. It violates every canon of states' rights and fails utterly to provide machinery which would achieve its purported goal.

Nothing could more certainly estrange the Democrats of the south from the Democrats of other sections than enactment of this bill, embodying as it does all the stigma of rabid sectionalism.

As Senator Harrison tells the senate, passage of the anti-lynching bill is very apt to be the final straw that will split the Democratic party as it is today, and compel this section to once again keep alight the fire of freedom in the temple of the real Democracy.

Ft. Myers, Fla., News Press
January 14, 1938

THE LYNCHING FILIBUSTER

In the lynching bill filibuster the northerners are making a political gesture and southerners are resenting an insult. In cause and effect that's all there is to it. The bill itself doesn't matter. It is undoubtedly unconstitutional, as its sponsors well knew, and in any event it is so unenforceable that it would certainly end up in nullification.

Why, then, all the uproar? There were only 14 deaths from lynchings last year. Most of the victims were criminals of the lowest type who would have died on the gallows if not on a tree. What is so important about their fate as to tie up the legislative machinery of the United States at a time when critical issues affecting the welfare of 130,000,000 people are crying for prompt attention? And why should northern senators press for passage of a measure they know won't help the situation while southerners bitterly oppose something that won't do any material harm?

Some will say it is a matter of principle. When northern senators say that they do it with tongue in cheek. With them it is simply a matter of practical politics. Negro voters hold the balance of power in several of their states and are an important political factor in many others. In Indiana, home state of Senator Van Nuys, one of the bill's sponsors, the republicans and democrats are so evenly divided that the party getting the negro vote is pretty sure of winning. In New York, home state of Senator Wagner, another sponsor, there is the huge negro vote in Harlem to angle for. One of the busiest apologists for the lynching bill is Senator Dieterich of Illinois and Chicago's great negro population tells the reason. In Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Missouri, Michigan and other eastern and north central states the attitude of senators is similarly explained. Negro organizations have been sold on the anti-lynching bill; they demand its passage and as they control a vote that can be delivered there is nothing empty about their threats of retaliation.

That is the northern motive. Pandering to the negro vote is nothing to brag about.

and lynched. But, while vote against the bill and let the courts knock as unprincipled as anything could be. But jurisdiction is given to t to the federal courts and it out. There is not much to be lost by endperhaps northern senators, pointing to a good tricky provision made fo de for a change of venue, ing the filibuster and much to be gained by practical reason — that of political life and the law does not requ equire that the cases be saving their breath for something of more death—feel that their southern democratic tried in Harlem, or the W the West Side of Chicago. important consequence colleagues are carrying principle too far in And where else is a ju a jury likely to be found filibustering against the bill. To be sure it that will bring in a verd verdict of damage against may be an insult in implying that lynching a county or convict a s t a sheriff who has anyis a public policy in the South. But aside thing like a good excuse from that, what harm does it do? It provides A principle is alway that a county in which a lynching occurs may but in this instance, the be sued for $10,000 by the victim's kin and what it is, it might be j that a sheriff may be fined if a prisoner is ern senators to state t

LET'S VOTE AND SHUT UP!

For ten days Southern Senators have conducted a filibuster against the Wagner-Van Nuys Federal anti-lynching bill. In these days the good name of this region has been dragged through the mud a thousand times—not by outsiders attacking the South, but by certain Southern Senators who, by the use of demagogic arguments, have tried to prevent a vote on the anti-lynching measure.

The Advertiser has presented its reasons for believing that it would be a great mistake to force this bill down the throats of Southern people. Its effectiveness in preventing lynchings is doubtful. No one can foresee the amount of sectional bitterness such a measure might stir up. And after Senator Borah's lucid argument there should remain no doubt about the measure's unconstitutionality.

Nevertheless, The Advertiser doubts that the bill, if passed, could ever cost the South what we have already paid in shame because of the demagogic utterances of a small group of so-called Southern statesmen. Alabama can take pride in the fact that Senators Bankhead and Hill—both opposed to the bill—have not resorted to the low arguments that some of their colleagues have adopted.

The race question, which, so far as the South is concerned, is not an issue, has been raised innumerable times by such Senators as Ellender of Louisiana, Reynolds and Bailey of North Carolina, Byrnes of South Carolina and the veteran Pat Harrison of Mississippi.

Senator Ellender, from the enlightened State that gave to the Union the Hon. Huey Long, has been most vociferous, and has not hesitated to appeal to prejudice and to embarrass the members of a minority race. Such tactics are thoroughly revolting. Furthermore, they have no relevancy in the current debate.

This is not the first time that the Southern Senators have led a filibuster against an anti-lynching proposal. This filibuster goes into its eleventh day today. It has lasted long enough. It is time for a vote. Other measures are being ditched while certain Senators conduct themselves like asses braying at the moon. Let's have a vote. If a majority of the members of Congress want this measure, then let's have it: the Supreme Court will probably declare it unconstitutional.

The Advertiser is not so idealistic as to argue that never is a filibuster warranted. Sometimes it is. But by filibustering one is not furthering the democratic processes. This filibuster should end now—if for no other reason than to silence a handful of Southern Senators who are making the faces of responsible Southerners red with shame.

Condemns Ant. Lynch Measure

Paper Entitles Effort To Pass Bill "Clubbing The South."

An editorial in the St. Louis Globe-Democrat Wednesday, Jan. 12, under the title "Clubbing the South" brought a storm of protest from the colored people of this city. These protests, which came from individuals as well as organizations, were spontaneous. No propaganda, no organized efforts were brought into play to show the colored people of the city of the Globe pro-southern attitude in its opposition to the anti-lynch bill, which is now before the Congress of the United States.

The Globe in its editorial expressed its sympathy with the South in its efforts to hold on to lynching.

Many of those protesting charge that the editorial was vicious, catering to the South, distortion of facts, anti-Negro, and a plea for the continuation of lynching.

Sanford, Fla. Herald
January 14, 1938

Another funny thing about the anti-lynching bill is that it is sponsored by the same group of Northern senators who ae sponsoring the wages and hours bill, also seen by Southerners as a direct blow aimed at the South

St. George, S. C., Eagle
January 13, 1938

"THE PICTURE HAS CHANGED"

Senator Byrnes, speaking against the anti-lynching bill now before the senate, is quoted as saying that while Southerners formerly counted on the support of Northern Democrats they may as well realze now that the picture has changed."

That has been apparent for some time. The white South, compelled to vote almost as a unit for self-protection, has been used by Northern Democrats to secure high offices for themselves. They now believe that the negro vote in the North, and a little later, perhaps, combined with the Negro vote in the South, is more important to them than the Southern white vote. The Wagner anti-lynching bill is a result of that belief.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 13, 1938

The South Must Solve It.

Senator Borah is right when he describes the federal anti-lynching bill as a measure that reflects upon the "fidelity of the people of the South to American institutions," and upon "their ability to maintain the principles upon which our institutions rest."

The bill does not undertake to make murder a federal crime; it does not even undertake simply to make lynching a federal crime, but does give federal authorities the right to sit in judgment on state officials when lynchings occur.

And it is possible even that Senator Borah's prediction that the bill, made law, will prove ineffective is also right. The federal prohibition law did not prevent the manufacture and sale of intoxicants. And enforcement of the federal law will rest ultimately, as does enforcement of state anti-lynching laws, upon the people of the states, who will, after all, compose the federal juries as they compose the state juries.

But despite Mr. Borah's eloquence the bill will doubtless be passed; the South's is a minor voice in government these days. The comforting thought is that, after all, it should do no especial harm, should not seriously handicap the South in its efforts to abolish lynching, efforts that are at last beginning to bear fruit in the decreasing number of lynchings. It may even, as the federal prohibition law was temporarily followed by a decline in liquor sales and drinking, prove of aid to the Southern opponents of lynching who will not make the mistake their prohibitionist friends did of believing that the mere enactment of a federal law settles the problem.

Newport, Tenn. Plain Talk
January 14, 1938

The charge is made that the anti-lynching bill now up in congress is purely and simply a political measure designed to capture the colored vote of the North, placed at about 2,000,000. Further, that the president would rather have these votes for the democratic party in states that have large electoral votes than to have the white democratic vote of the South. It begins to look like the present administration doesn't give a rap if the South does lay down on age-old traditions if this can be off-set in northern states through the aid of the colored vote. Anyway you look at it, the anti-lynching bill seems to be aimed at the South, and democrats in Washington from this section are really peeved at the "raw deal" the new deal is handing them.

Roanoke, Va., World News
January 15, 1938

Walter White's Work

Walter White, university graduate and prolific writer, has investigated 41 lynchings and eight race riots. Since 1931 he has been secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Filibustering against an anti-lynching bill this week, South Carolina's Senator Byrnes roared: "The negro has come into control of the Democratic party.... If Walter White, who from day to day sits in the gallery, should consent to have this bill laid aside, the advocates would desert it."

Other filibusterers prepared amendments to bring gangsters and racketeers within the bill's scope.

Lynchings - 1938
& Legislation Relating to.

5997

Atlanta, Ga. Journal
January 28, 1938

CRACKERLAND IN WASHINGTON

By RALPH SMITH

The Journal Bureau,
Mayflower Hotel,
Washington, Jan. 28.

The question of the moment in Washington:

How and when will the Senate dispose of the corpse?

Meaning, of course, the corpse of the anti-lynching bill.

The Wagner-Van Nuys bill is as dead as the proverbial door-nail. . . . But its parents, and some of its friends, are loth to see it interred.

The Senate is inclined temporarily to indulge them, but the time isn't far distant when they'll consign it to the graveyard of oblivion, regardless of Senators Wagner, Van Nuys, et al.

Then, and not until then, will the Senate strike its stride and dispose of the farm and housing bills along with other legislation pressing for action.

As foreshadowed Thursday night and chronicled in Crackerland, the death knell of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill began to toll when a handful of senators filed a motion for a cloture rule to gag the senators from the south and facilitate the passage of the anti-lynch measure.

The cloture motion, as you read Thursday, was overwhelmingly defeated—37 ayes to 51 nays—when submitted to a vote of the Senate. The figures do not fully express the extent of the defeat for it required a two-thirds majority for the motion to win. It received 14 less votes than a majority.

WAGNER INSISTENT

It was believed, and sincerely hoped, that the defeat of cloture would open an avenue along which Wagner, Van Nuys, et al might quietly escort their bill to the graveyard. But it now seems that Wagner, especially, is obstinate, or believes in fairies or something. He insists on keeping the bill before the Senate, in the knowledge that doomsday will find the filibuster in full flower unless the measure is withdrawn.

There is difficulty—parliamentary and strategic—in laying the measure aside, willy nilly. . . . For one thing, Republicans who voted against cloture aren't likely to vote to displace the measure. It is their game to "hold everything" in status quo, if possible. As long as they can keep the filibuster alive they can block all other legislation, no matter how important it may be to the country.

It is possible, however, if not probable, that several Democrats who voted for cloture may join with the southern bloc to displace the lynching bill. In case such an alliance is made—and I am sure it will be—why the Wagner-Van Nuys bill will be laid aside in a few days, if not sooner.

Majority Leader Barkley, who voted for cloture along with his colleague from Kentucky, Logan has made it entirely clear that he doesn't propose to stand hitched to the anti-lynch bill any longer and will initiate steps forthwith to shunt it aside.

PROPONENTS "ON SPOT"

Senator Copeland, of New York Wagner's colleague, and himself an ardent, enthusiastic "anti lyncher," recognizes the dilemma in which he and his associate have been displaced.

Asked when the anti-lynch bill would be laid aside, Copeland answered:

"When you've got a bear by the tail it often is difficult and dangerous to let go!"

That, folks, is the situation in which Wagner and Van Nuys find themselves. They'll "be damned if they do and be damned if they don't."

CLARK BREAKS AWAY

Senator Bennett (Champ) Clark's enthusiasm for the anti-lynch bill perplexes and saddens many veteran Democrats who served in the House of Representatives when Champ Clark, of Missouri, father of the senator, was the much beloved speaker. . . . They recall that under Speaker Clark, anti-lynch legislation got exactly nowhere. Not until after his retirement did Leonidas Dyer, Republican congressman from St. Louis, succeed in passing through the House the first anti-lynch bill.

Senator Clark is also a resident of St. Louis, though born in Bowling Green, Pike County, in the congressional district that honored his father by electing and re-electing him to Congress many times. . . . The senator is able, likable, active and influential, but his enthusiasm for the anti-lynch bill perplexes the colleagues of his father.

The perplexity of these veteran southern Democrats is lessened none by recent court decisions in Missouri sustaining jim crow laws respecting the great city auditorium in St. Louis. . . . Most recent decisions was written, it seems, by Judge Jefferson D. Hostetter, of the Court of Appeals, sustaining a judgment rendered in a lower court by Circuit Judge Ryan. . . . Hostetter, it appears, is a resident of Bowling Green, and, like Judge Ryan, was, and is, a Champ Clark Democrat of the old school.

JIM CROW CITY LAW

It will come as a surprise to many to learn that in the city of St. Louis there is a jim crow law respecting the public auditorium. Just now this law is a subject of lively discussion, as appears from a recent edition of the St. Louis American, a negro weekly paper, as instance the following:

"When Jefferson D. Hostetter, presiding judge of the Court of Appeals, rendered a decision in the case brought by citizens against the city to prevent lessees of the city auditorium from jim-crowing citizens who chanced to be colored, it was done with some poetic levity. Judge Hostetter simply adopted Judge Ryan's jim crow opinion, adding a few lines from Shakespeare for good measure. . . . No amount of legal verbiage . . . will make such a decree fit under the true tenets of our constitution. There is no place for deliberate jim-crowing one set of citizens in a publicly taxed institution."

The racial row in St. Louis about the city auditorium turns, apparently, on the fact that the buildnig is publicly owned, and doesn't involve jim crow (segregation) regulations and restrictions applicable to the theaters, hotels, etc., in St. Louis. . . . The color line is clearly drawn, distinctly defined, and that is the case in other sections—parts of Indiana, for instance—whose senators are turning heaven and earth to solve the negro question in the south, by the sectionally conceived anti-lynch bill.

There are numberless communities in Missouri, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa where, it is said, negroes are discouraged, if not stopped from becoming property owners and still others in which they are discouraged to tarry overnight.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 27, 1938

In Self Preservation.

"As long as it is a duty of the state (to prevent lynchings and punish lynchers)," Governor Olin D. Johnston writes Senator McKellar, of Tennessee, to aid him in the anti-lynching bill filibuster, "I intend to try to keep my record 100 per cent against lynching in South Carolina; but should the federal government take charge of the situation then I will have a tendency to feel that I have been relieved of this duty. I have gone probably farther than the law and the constitution in my state demands in calling out the national guard and permitting people to be placed in the penitentiary before their trial, but I have done this in order to prevent lynchings. Should the federal government take charge, I am not saying that I will fight as hard to prevent lynchings."

It is possible that the enactment of the federal anti-lynching bill will provoke such a feeling of resentment on the part of state law enforcing officers, as the governor here hints at—federal prohibition in many states had such a result—and if it should it will prove, of course, a major hinderance to the South in its fight to eradicate lynching. Such a "tendency" is even understandable.

But no Southern governor should allow himself to give way to it. For government cannot surrender to lynchers except at the risk of surrendering all law and order. No matter what the federal government may do it will still remain the duty of the state, in self protection, to do what it may to prevent lynchings and the punish lynchers.

THE CONGRESS

Southern Reaction

His white eyebrows crinkled with disgust, John Nance Garner one day last week threw down the magazine he had been reading, summoned Indiana's Sherman Minton to take the chair, stalked deliberately out of the U. S. Senate. Senator Minton settled down with a copy of *Many Laughs For Many Days*, by Humorist Irvin S. Cobb, tried to ignore the speech being made by Mississippi's Theodore Gilmore ("The Man") Bilbo. For 27 hours and 45 minutes before Senator Bilbo arose, the Senate floor had been occupied by Louisiana's bushy-haired little Allen J. Ellender. For 14 days, the U. S. Senate had been occupied with a filibuster by a determined group of Southern Senators against the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill. 1-31-38

To Majority Leader Alben Barkley the filibuster was not the most serious Southern reaction to his allowing an anti-lynching bill to reach the Senate floor. Because he faces a Senatorial primary in Kentucky next August he left Washington and the filibuster to attend a testimonial banquet in his honor at Louisville's Brown Hotel. Governor A. B. ("Happy") Chandler, who was put into office with Alben Barkley's help, declined to attend. Instead popular "Happy" Chandler was given a luncheon the same day, at which he announced his willingness to serve Kentucky "in any other capacity," practically made a bid for Alben Barkley's seat in the U. S. Senate.

Eupora, Miss. Progress
February 3, 1938

The White Man's Duty

We are in receipt this week of a letter from J. Hamp Quinn, ong time leader of the Negro race. Hamp Quinn's leadership oth in education and in the ministry, has been capable and efficient. Members of his race, wherever he goes, look to him for guidance and counsel. It is well known to the writer of this editorial that Hamp Quinn's influence in "Church Hill" has been of inestimable good to both races. He is getting old now, but he is still active in church and school.

He understands his race and its problems. He has lived among Southern people all his life, and he knows that it is impossible for his race to make progress without the assistance of the white man. He knows also that the coming generations of the Negro race must be trained, educated, guided properly, if the relationship between the two races in the South is to remain friendly.

In his letter he makes several significant remarks. His plea for an institution for delinquent Negro boys and girls is one that should be carefully considered by leaders of the white race. His statement concerning the present furore over the Anti-Lynching Bill is plainly that of a man who knows what is best for his people.

His letter, as handed to us, is as follows:

Sometime during the present session of the state legislature there possibly will be offered a bill for the establishment of a home, farm or school for delinquent Negro youth.

The establishment of such an institution has been the objective of the leading Negro women of the state for several years. These women have toiled and have met much discouragement, yet they are still pressing toward their goal. We believe that the state could not make a better investment, for we are here, and here to stay, because we love the South, her people, her customs.

But the Negro boys and girls are suffering for proper training. I regret to say that crime is on the increase among the youth of my people, and many of them are sentenced to spend their lives, or short prison terms, among hardened criminals who will only lead these boys and girls into further delinquency, perhaps even make them habitual criminals.

Fear is one thing. Obedience and respect is another. It is plain that the Negro boy and girl have been taught to fear, when they should have been taught obedience, respect and love.

Again I say, if an appropriation should or could be made, and such persons as are sponsoring the movement could be placed in charge, it would beat all the anti-lynching bills that might be passed. In fact, the better-thinking Negro wants no anti-lynching bill, for we believe that it would only make bad matters worse, and thus revive the very thing that the Christian-thinking white man and the Christian-thinking Negro have almost outgrown and have very well in hand.

Knowing as I do who is representing Webster county in each branch of the legislature, I believe I am justified in saying that, if a bill is offered for such an appropriation as I have mentioned, Webster county's representative and senator will give their hearts to it, if not their votes at this time.

After reading this letter the notion struck us that maybe it would be a good idea to send Hamp Quinn to Washington to do a little lobbying. It is our firm conviction that Negroes like Hamp are worth a great deal more to the Negro than the leaders of the North who are desperately trying to push through a bill which is not wanted by right-thinking Southern Negroes.

Athens, Ga. Banner-Herald
February 7, 1938

THE SOUTH PUT ON THE SPOT

Since the War Between the States, the South has remained solid for Democracy with the exception of one or two presidential elections, when some of the states broke over and cast a majority of their votes for the Republican candidate. This break, however, was brought about on account of religious prejudice and not from party reasons. But with all that the South has continued solid in the ranks of Democracy and the votes of its people have never wavered when the interest of the party was at stake. That is more than any other section of the nation can claim. Its loyalty to Democracy cannot be questioned, but when the members of the Democratic party, in national convention assembled, voted for the abolition of the two-thirds rule for the nomination of presidential candidates, they slapped the South in the face and tied the hands of southern delegates in future conventions. With the two-thirds rule, the delegates representing the southern states, voting solidly, could prevent the nomination of a candidate for president, but under the majority rule, such power has been taken from this section of the country. All of which has resulted in indignities and insults for the South by members of the Democratic party from other sections of the country. The most noticeable of all prejudice harbored against the South was the introduction in Congress of the anti-lynching bill which is nothing more nor less than sectional, born of hatred and intended for stirring up strife and reopening old sores that were healed long years ago. To revive the feeling engendered by the War Between the States is nothing short of criminal, and should this bill be enacted into law, the Democrats of the South would be justifiable in splitting from the ranks of the "wolves in sheep clothing." The authors of the anti-lynching bill are Democrats, Senator Wagner, of New York, and Congressman Van Nuys, of Indiana, but they have no sympathy or interest in the welfare of the Democrats of the South. Even the Republicans have proved to be better friends to the South than the members of the Democratic party from other sections of the nation.

Senator Borah, of Idaho, broad, liberal minded and fair to the people of all sections of the nation has declared himself opposed to the anti-lynching bill for the reason he believes that certain sections of the measure are unconstitutional, and, if enacted, would result in the destruction of state rights.

It is possible that before this appears in print, the senate will have acted on the anti-lynching bill. In that event or in the future if this bill is rammed down the the throats of the people of the South, there is bound to follow a disruption in the ranks of the Democratic party that may lead to destruction.

Kingsport, Tenn. Times
March 1, 1938

STATE COMMENT ON MAJOR QUESTIONS

YES, AN ADMINISTRATION BILL

The anti-lynching bill is an administration bill, a Roosevelt measure. Contention to the contrary is nonsensical.

Would the President, if he did not wish the bill passed, allow it to block the great program of legislation which he advocates?

The President could kill the bill with a word. He could have killed it with a word three and a half years ago. In all this time the bill has gained strength under his indulgent smile.

The President does not speak the word for the sufficient reason that he wishes the bill passed. That makes it an administration measure. That makes it a Roosevelt bill.

The News and Courier does not question the right of the President to favor the anti-lynching bill. In that he may be, we assume that he is, as conscientious as Senator Byrnes, for example, is in opposing it.

The News and Courier condemns the hypocrisy of those who say that it is not an administration measure. — Charleston News and Courier.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5998

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 6, 1938

The South and the Federal Antilynching Bill

The New York Herald Tribune

PETER MOLYNEAUX, a strong but not always representative voice of the cotton South, concludes that in spite of filibuster the Wagner antilynching bill is sure to pass in the present session. And he regards this as a sign of Northern indifference, hostility and misunderstanding which should come "like an alarm in the night" to the people of the South. Yet, at the same time, many of the most influential of Southern newspapers are themselves advocating the passage of the bill, on the ground that the South, having failed through State action to wipe out this blighting disgrace, should welcome Federal assistance against it exactly as the rest of the country welcomed Federal assistance against kidnaping.

What is the rest of the country to believe? When the Gavagan bill (a more drastic and less desirable measure than the Wagner version now in the Senate) passed the House in the last session it was opposed by the all but unanimous vote of Southern representatives. But then, as now, there was plenty of politics of a not too lofty sort mixed in with their attitude. How did it really reflect Southern sentiment—and what kind of Southern sentiment? In face of the distinguished Southern voices now being raised in favor of an antilynching bill, it seems impossible longer to regard the issue as a sectional one, or non-Southern votes for the measure as nothing but holier-than-thou attempts to humble a subject territory.

The question seems to us already on a different plane. It is one in which the true state of responsible and influential Southern sentiment is still important. An attempt to enforce a Federal act against determined and embittered Southern resistance might not only fail to check lynching but might undo the very great work which aroused Southern opinion has already done toward the reduction of the evil. With, on the other hand, a strong body of Southern opinion ready to welcome a Federal act and use it as an effective aid to this Southern campaign against lynching, the position is altogether different.

The practical wisdom of the bill thus, in our judgment, depends on Southern feeling. Thus approached it presents a practical question of means, and should not properly involve a sectional debate over ends. The important Southern dailies which have followed the lead given by THE RICHMOND TIMES-DISPATCH have succeeded already in repudiating the idea of lynching as any special prerogative of Southern right. If they have so prepared the ground that a Federal act becomes an effective instrument, then the rest of the country can join them in providing one with a good conscience and with high hope that a practice by which all sections of the country are directly or indirectly disgraced is near its end.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 6, 1938

Again, the Lynching Bill

CONGRESS will be unable to carry out any of PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S recommendations for recovery legislation, until it disposes of the Federal antilynching bill, now in the preferred place on the Senate calendar, effective today. It remains to be seen whether a prolonged effort will be made by Southern senators to talk it to death.

Some of those senators have stated that they will not filibuster against the bill, and it is pretty well conceded that the bill will pass sooner or later, whether they do or not. Consequently, endless windjamming will serve no purpose, and will simply stall the recovery program.

The advocates of this bill agreed last August, shortly before adjournment, not to press for action on it at that time, in deference to the wishes of Administration leaders. In return, the Administration gave the bill a place on the Senate calendar for the special session immediately below the farm bill, which was at the top. Then at the special session, the Administration got into another jam, and once more advocates of the antilynching bill agreed to step aside. This time, their bill was given top place on the calendar for the regular session, and scheduled for definite consideration January 6.

Those who contend therefore, that the backers of antilynching legislation are insisting on having their bill called up, at a time when other more essential bills are pressing for consideration, should bear in mind two facts. (1) The antilynching bill's advocates have patriotically agreed on two former occasions to step aside, in order to permit other legislation to be disposed of. (2) The antilynching bill can be quickly gotten out of the way, and there will be no serious delay in the consideration of recovery measures, if opponents of the bill will discuss it on its merits, and stop their admittedly futile filibustering.

WASHINGTON D C POST
SUNDAY JANUARY 9 1938

Not A Question Of Lynching.

Senator Borah's address on the antilynching bill stands out like a beacon of light amid the prejudice, politics, sectionalism and trifling arguments that have gone into the debate on this subject. It is difficult to see how sponsors of the bill can continue pressing for its enactment without a sense of infidelity to the basic principles of American Government.

The strength of Senator Borah's opposition to the bill arises from his abhorrence of lynching and his freedom from racial prejudice as well as from his keen understanding of our political system. He has no sympathy with those who contend that mob murder is essential to law enforcement in the South. Indeed, he denounces the antilynching measure in the belief that it would inflict greater suffering upon Negroes by reviving racial antagonism that is gradually subsiding.

One of the strongest arguments made for the bill is that some States of the South discriminate against Negroes in the enforcement of their laws. Wherever that attitude exists it is indefensible. But the remedy provided in this measure is the prosecution of negligent State officials by the Federal Government. Senator Borah points out that the Federal Government itself is guilty of discrimination against many Negroes in making civil service appointments. Of course, that does not excuse discrimination in the States, but it does emphasize Mr. Borah's point that Federal intervention is not the right solution.

In Washington, as the Senator points out, Congress has an excellent opportunity to strike at crimes of violence. For Congress to ignore the disgraceful record of the Capital City, where Federal authority is complete, and attempt to penalize the States for isolated crimes of horror would be inconsistent to the point of absurdity. There is every reason for Congress to be perturbed by the flourishing of lawlessness under its own jurisdiction. But only a grave emergency would justify a direct encroachment upon the powers of local government reserved to the States.

Convincing evidence has been offered to show that no such emergency exists. Lynchings have declined from an annual average of 84 in the 30-year period ended in 1918 to 16 in 1924 and only eight last year. According to the Tuskegee Institute, officers prevented 56 potential lynchings in 1937. By the slow process of education and better law enforcement, the South is solving its own problem. To strike a blow at [illegible] responsibility in the face of these improvements would be incredibly stupid.

At present lynching is not as serious a problem as kidnaping. Twenty persons were kidnaped in the United States last year. If State officials, including governors, are to be prosecuted for negligence in bringing lynchers to justice, the Government should also crack down when kidnaping and murder cases are bungled. Following the theory of the anti-lynching bill to its logical conclusion, therefore, law enforcement would soon be a Federal problem and local self-government would be on the road to extinction.

When the final vote comes it is difficult to believe that the Senate will ignore these vital issues, even though it is eager to express its horror over the now infrequent cases of mob murder.

WACO, TEX. NEWS-TRIBUNE
JAN. 4, 1938 J12

The Anti-Lynching Bill

The anti-lynching bill remains high on the congressional new year calendar and is scheduled for another round of heated debate.

There is timeliness, therefore, in noting the report made by Tuskegee institute showing progress made in the campaign of public opinion against lynching.

In 1937 the number of lynchings were reduced to eight, the best showing made in more than half a century, or since annual tabulations were begun.

A previous low of eight was recorded in 1932, with the figures for 1936 standing at 18 and those for 1935, 28. The record high was 231 lynchings in 1892.

The Texas contingent in both houses of congress are in general opposition to the proposed bill, which with the purported "humanitarian" masquerade torn off is only a political device of politicians of New York and other states to attract negroes to the support of their political ambitions.

There is almost certain doubt in any event that the measure would stand up under scrutiny of the supreme court. Its terms would punish a large body of innocent persons—because the fines exacted would have to be provided through taxation, and there is no assurance because of the difficulty of enforcement officers to be everywhere at once—that it would not open the way to injustices, even foul play.

Insurance companies are reported giving thorough study to the angle that the legislation might tempt an expansion of policy killings—killings promoted not only to collect insurance, but to compel financial restitution by the state.

The bill does not bear fair-minded scrutiny. It is sectional in character, aimed at the south for the feathering of nests of northern political expedionists.

South Is Confident Anti-Lynch Measure Will Die Next Week

WASHINGTON, Jan. 20.—Southern opposition to the anti-lynching bill expressed confidence today the bill would be laid aside early next week.

Simultaneously, proponents conferred on parliamentary strategy and later predicted passage by the senate within 10 days.

Senator Ellender, (D.-La.) completed a week-long speech against the bill today. He did not speak continuously, however, for other senators relieved him with short addresses and quorum calls.

Senator Van Nuys (D.-Ind.), after a discussion with Senator Wagner (D.-N. Y.) said night sessions would be begun early next week in an effort to wear out the Southerners.

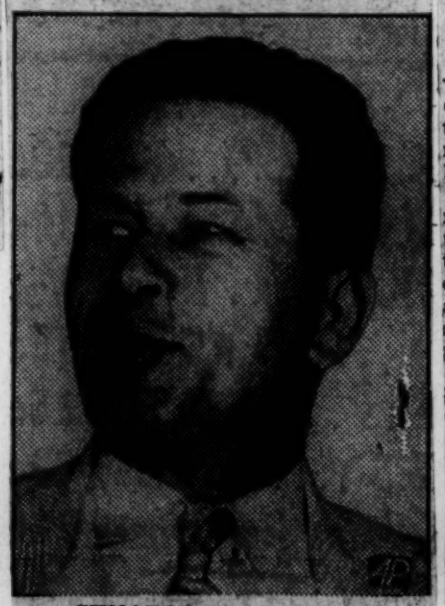
Senator Connally (D.-Tex.), field marshall of the opposition, said he understood a few night sessions would be held "as a gesture" in behalf of the bill. He added, however, that the Southerners would have enough strength to bring up the pending independent offices appropriations bill, thus sidetracking the anti-lynching measure.

Senator Borah (R.-Ida.), an opponent of the bill, said he understood some Western senators were ready to join with Southerners in an effort to consider other legislation.

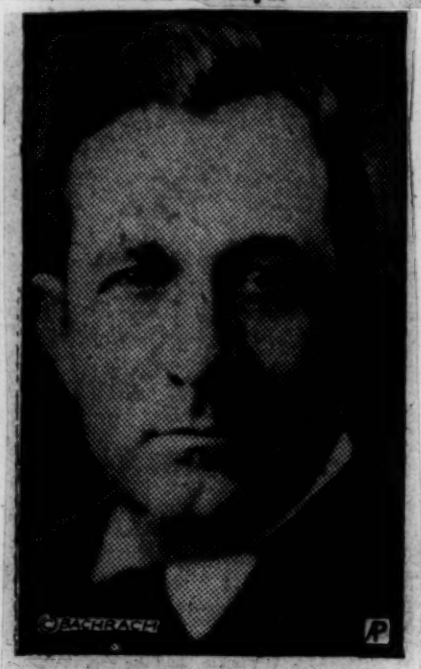
Ellender, drinking orange juice frequently and giving no signs of tiring, denounced the Harlem cult which worships Father Devine as God. He called the cult a manifestation of "barbaric lunacy."

Reading from numerous books and magazines dealing with the subject, Ellender told the senate that Father Divine was "treated as a real God by American citizens."

"Imagine it!" he exclaimed.



SENATOR ELLENDER



SENATOR CONNALLY

"Vodooism in Harlem"

In Harlem, he said, the Negroes were "permitted to practice any kind of voodooism they desire," but in the Southern states "we don't permit voodooism, or other forms of barbaric fanaticism."

He said he was prepared to vote for repeal of the 15th amendment to the constitution, which guaranteed Negroes the right to vote. "I don't want any Negro senators to sit in the senate chamber," he shouted. "I don't want any Negro governors to sit in the states."

In his discussion of Harlem, Ellender read from a book he said was written by "Angel Mary Magdalene." He described her as a follower of Father Divine, Negro leader of a religious group.

The book declared that "Father Divine has sold his followers on the idea that he will control the presidency in 1940."

"If Father Divine can control the votes of 30,000,000 people, as he claims, look out," Ellender shouted.

"If Father Divine can control the senate in 1938, Senator Connally (D.-Tex.) interrupted, "there might be some basis for his claims."

"I don't think he can," Ellender replied.

"I said 'if,'" Connally replied. "I didn't say he could."

Ellender said the book disclosed that Father Divine's political strategy would be to support "white converts" for public office.

"'There are men in public office now,'" Ellender read, "'who are willing to have the backing of Father Divine and who will be under his dictates.'"

"God in a Rolls-Royce"

"Think of that," he exclaimed.

The Louisiana senator said there was a "rumor" that Father Divine supported Mayor LaGuardia of New York in the last election.

"After LaGuardia won, he claimed that it was his power that elected the mayor," Ellender said. "Father Divine is clever enough not to put himself on the spot."

Ellender then began reading from a book entitled God in a Rolls-Royce, depicting Father Divine's career.

"Think of God in a Rolly-Royce," he shouted, "riding down Fifth avenue, surrounded by his angels—and one of them, I think, driving. Not God in a chariot but God in a Rolls-Royce."

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

5999

Russell Disputes Claims of Wagner

WASHINGTON, Feb. 22 (AP)—Senator Russell (D-Ga.) disputed today an assertion by Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.) that public opinion favored enactment of the anti-lynching bill.

He inserted in the Congressional Record a number of editorials from northern and western newspapers which he said represented a "fair cross section" of the nation's viewpoint. Some were for the measure, some against.

LONG BATTLE ON LYNCH BILL WON BY SOUTH

Even Wagner and Van Nuys Unable to Vote Against Shelving Measure

'PUT ON SPOT' BY RELIEF

Co-Sponsors Make Face-Saving Promise to Carry Fight Before People

WASHINGTON, Feb. 21, (AP)—Southerners who have filibustered against the anti-lynching bill for 29 days won their fight today when the senate adopted, 58 to 22, a motion by Democratic Leader Barkley of Kentucky to lay the measure aside.

Even Senators Wagner (D-N. Y.) and Van Nuys (D-Ind.), authors of the bill, voted for Barkley's motion when it became apparent the senate was in no mood to permit the struggle to continue.

Declaring he had done all he could to obtain a vote on the measure, Barkley said in offering his motion that the country wanted the senate to proceed with other legislation which has been delayed. When his motion carried, the senate took up the $250,000,000 deficiency appropriation for relief.

Emphatically Shelved

The Sotuherners' victory was even more emphatic than appeared on the surface for, in sending the anti-lynching proposal back to languish on the calendar, the senate stripped it of its preferential status.

Previously it was technically before the senate for a final vote on passage. Now, however, it cannot be brought up again except on a debatable motion and Southern senators said they would filibuster against such a motion, if necessary.

The measure shelved today would have permitted federal prosecution of state officials who wilfully failed to prevent a lynching. It also would have permitted the kin of a lynching victim to recover damages from the county in which the crime occurred.

Senator Wagner told the senate he was "put on the spot" by Barkley's move to take up the relief measure.

"I could not and would not stand in the way of the immediate consideration of such legislation," he said.

He declared he was "not through with" the anti-lynching bill and would take the issue to the people in radio talks.

Senator McKellar (D-Tenn.) replied that "the other side will go to the country, too."

Highest Praise for South

WASHINGTON, Feb. 21 (AP)—Senator Norris (Ind-Neb.) told the senate today the anti-lynching bill would be "an infliction instead of a blessing."

The measure would tend toward revival of the sectional bitterness that existed during reconstruction days, Norris said, praising the South for its recovery from the desolation of the Civil war.

At first, he said, he had not looked upon the bill with disfavor, but "when I look over the history of my country, when I see the condition that exists now, I do not want to take up this burden with which the people of the South have done so well. . . . I know that I would fail where they have succeeded."

The Nebraskan, born four years before the war ended, warned senators the Wagner-Van Nuys bill would "arouse that slumbering monster that came as a result of the Civil war." His only brother lost his life fighting with the Union army.

Norris said the South had dealt effectively with the Negro problem and should not be hindered by enactment of such legislation as the anti-lynching bill.

The Lynchers Still Have the People to Face

The sacred right to torture and mangle Negroes to death by lynch mobs has been upheld by the respectable gentry of the Senate whose brazen filibuster succeeded in shelving the measure.

This vital bill was sidetracked by the Southern supporters of lynching only because they had the devout cooperation of the reactionary wing of the Republican Party, the Tories of the Northern financial interests.

The brazen hypocrisy of Senator McNary, Republican floor leader, is an example of this treachery to everything for which the Republican Party once stood in the days of 1860-4. McNary fought with the Southern Senators to kill the cloture motion which alone could have stopped the filibuster. He pleaded "free speech." But he forgot to add that he has voted for cloture on nine other occasions when "more important" measures than merely punishing the murderers of Negroes was at stake.

The progressives of the North did not fully grasp the meaning of the anti-lynch struggle. They saw in it only a sectional matter. They did not see that the destruction of the unrestrained privilege of Negro murder is a struggle of the whole American people against those reactionary, brutal forces which operate not only in the South but against the people throughout the nation. That is why the reactionaries of all stripes united to kill the Wagner Bill.

Senator Wagner has well said that the "public opinion of the people" must be aroused to this infamy of the Senate's latest action. He will have the support of all decent Amercians in this.

The fight of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and the support which the National Negro Congress has been giving that fight, needs to be renewed with all of democratic America putting its shoulder behind the wheel in the spirit which came to Lincoln's support in the '60s.

The abolition of slavery with Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation and the enactment of the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments, cleansed the air of all America.

It still remains to cleanse America's democratic house by crushing the hideous crimes of the cowardly lynchers

Anti-Lynch Bill Facing Showdown

Test Due Today When Measure Comes Up For Delayed Action

Navy Bill Rushed

Relief Bill, Tax Change Hearings Also Crowding House, Senate Calendars

WASHINGTON, Feb. 20.—(AP)—Two men face victory or defeat in the Senate tomorrow when the question of shelving the anti-lynching bill is considered.

Signs pointed to a victory for flushed smiling Tom Connally (D), Texas. He organized the filibuster of Southern Senators which has kept the bill from a vote for 29 days.

But serious-minded Robert F. Wagner (D), New York, leader of the measure's supporters, was not ready to abandon the fight for a bill which has been before the Senate at intervals since June 22, 1937.

Beaten twice on motions to curb debate, Wagner hoped the Senate would agree to postpone discussion of the measure until a later date, when supporters again could attempt to obtain a vote. Wagner has claimed that 70 Senators are in favor of the bill.

Two explosive personalities have clashed in debate over the measure, which would permit the Federal Government to prosecute State officials who wilfully failed to prevent a lynching.

The tall Texan, a master of invective, limited most of his remarks to caustic questions fired at supporters of the bill.

Ammunition Is Plentiful

Because the debate halted abruptly last Thursday in a weekend recess, Connally complained privately that he had not had a chance to make a planned attack on the constitutionality of the bill. For "ammunition," he pointed to a dozen law books ranged neatly on his desk.

The stocky New Yorker, deadly in earnest, argued forcefully that the bill was constitutional, fought continually to end the filibuster and refused to give up hope after many of the measure's supporters had privately admitted defeat.

When the issue comes up tomorrow, Connally will have another trump card to play—a motion by Chairman Glass (D), Virginia, of the Appropriations Committee to take up the $250,000,000 Relief Bill and shelve the Anti-Lynching measure.

Observers said they saw nothing in Wagner's hand to match that card.

Relief Demands Action

Some Western Senators have said they would seek to increase the Relief appropriation, approved by the House last week, but there were indications that Administration forces would successfully resist such attempts.

Senator Byrnes (D), South Carolina, was one of those opposing the increase. He said the proposed quarter of a billion dollar appropriation would bring government expenditures for relief and allied purposes above $4,000,000,000 for the fiscal year.

The House awaited two major pieces of legislation which were nearing final revision in committees. Chairman Vinson (D), Georgia, of the Naval Affairs Committee, expressed hope that the $1,000,000,000 Navy Expansion Bill would be reported by the end of the week. Hearings will be resumed Monday.

The House Ways and Means Committee may have tax revision legislation ready about the same time. The full committee is studying a sub-committee draft of a bill modifying taxes on undistributed surpluses and capital gains.

Senator Lodge's View on Lynching Bill and Cloture

In the following letter, Senator Henry C[illegible]ot Lodge Jr., of Massachusetts expresses how he feels about the anti-lynching bill and the cloture rule:

The Hill:

Thank you for your letter of February 12, urging me to vote for cloture in regard to the an-

However, I intend to vote for the anti-lynching bill. Moreover, I intend to vote against all motions to lay it aside.

H. C. LODGE JR.

Dothan, Ala Eagle
March 1, 1938

The South

(Tuscaloosa News)

On Monday of last week, the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill came to an end when the Senate set aside the measure. On Tuesday, Senator Russell of Georgia placed in The Congressional Record the most interesting bit of reading which this august journal has supplied for a Southern man in a long time.

Senator Russell's contribution covered 17 solid pages, and it was made up of 88 editorials clipped from 67 newspapers of this country, large and small, all the way from Maine to California. These editorials, with two lone exceptions, came from newspapers beyond the Mason and Dixon Line. With these two exceptions—these exceptions being excerpts from a paper in Shreveport and another in Miami—not a single editorial came from the South.

Senator Russell in placing these editorials in The Record, stated that he was loath to encumber it with so much material, and he added that he would do "but for the statement on yesterday of the proponents of the measure that it was their intention to go to the country to build up sentiment looking to the invocation of cloture, and a revival of that measure as the pending business before the Senate."

We would like to quote from a few of these editorials, but the pertinent paragraphs which they include are so numerous as to make a decent selection difficult. Suffice it to say that many of these newspapers were bitter in their denunciation of Wagner, Van Nuys and other of the leading advocates of the bill as sponsors of a mere sop to the Negro voters of the North; many were even more bitter than the newspapers of Alabama have been on the same subject.

Nevertheless, we wish to list, in the order of their appearance in The Record, these newspapers so that the people of Alabama and elsewhere in the South will not think that they are standing alone in a sectional fight. Some of these newspapers are represented two or three times in The Record, but we name them only once:

The Wheeling (W. Va.) Intelligencer, The San Francisco Chronicle, The Kansas City Star, The Youngstown (Ohio) Vindicator, The Butte Standard, The Hartford Times, The Phoenix Republic, The Salem (Ore.) Journal, The Kenosha (Wis.) News, The Washington Post, The La Crosse (Wis.) Tribune, The Fargo (N. Dak.) Forum, The Lincoln Journal and Star, The Boise Statesman, The Las Vegas Review-Journal, The Williamsport (Pa.) Sun, The Providence Journal, The Scranton Tribune, The Rockford (Ill.) Star, The Colorado Springs Gazette, The Springfield (Ohio) Sun, The Minneapolis Journal, The Easton (Pa.) Express, The Flint Journal, The Schenectady Union-Star, The Utica Observer-Dispatch, The Cedar Rapids Gazette, The Erie (Pa.) Dispatch-Herald, The New York Herald-Tribune, The San Jose Mercury Herald, The Sioux City Journal, The Springfield (Mass.) Union, The Buffalo News, The Minneapolis Tribune, The Milwaukee Journal, The Bakersfield Californian, The Brooklyn Citizen, The Brooklyn Eagle, The Detroit Free Press, The Hartford Courant, The Bismarck Tribune, The Troy (N. Y.) Record, The Helena Independent, The Woonsocket (R. I.) Call, The Canton (Ohio) Repository, The Salt Lake City Tribune, The Terre Haute Star, The Salt Lake City Deseret News, The Indianapolis News, The Huntington (W. Va.) Advertiser, The Wilmington (Del.) News, The Grand Rapids Press, The New Haven Journal-Courier, The Lansing Journal, The Manchester (N. H.) Union, The Akron Beacon Journal, The Miami Herald, The Peoria Journal-Transcript, The Missoula (Mont.) Missoulian, The Saginaw News, The Shreveport Journal, The Sioux Falls (S. Dak.) Argus-Leader, The Spokane Spokesman-Review, The Lowell (Mass.) Courier-Citizen, The Johnstown Democrat, The South Bend Tribune, The Davenport Democrat, The Pasadena Star-News.

As several of these 67 papers pointed out, the Senate did not wish to pass that anti-lynching bill. It would have passed the bill had it come to a final vote, inasmuch as a number of the senators would have been forced to vote for it for political reasons, but the majority of the senators were glad to see it set aside. Only a bare handful of die-hards from the North—hardly a half a dozen of them—kept the issue alive so long, and we agree with Senator Russell that these gentlemen have a real job on their hands if they expect to fan enough resentment against the South to force the passage of this measure.

The senators from the South came out of the filibuster with stronger public support than they had when they entered it—and the Southern senators won this support from the North and the West. The people of these other sections finally saw the light. They finally recognized that this anti-lynching bill was not designed as a political weapon to be used in the cities of the East and Middle West which have a heavy Negro population. These newspaper editorials merely reflect the public opinion of their respective states.

Now that the filibuster has ended, those of the newspaper editors of the South (with Alabama high up in the list) who quaked in their boots from fear that the filibuster would cause a "loss of prestige" for the South can now come out of hiding. The South in fighting for that anti-lynching bill, was fighting for a principle, and these gentlemen forget that people don't usually lose prestige when they fight for a principle.

Lynching Bill Post-Mortem

EDITOR THE CHRISTIAN CENTURY:

SIR: Taylor Merrill recently did a splendid discussion in your pages entitled, "Lynching the Anti-Lynching Bill." He referred in passing to the Republican effort to make capital of the defeat of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, in spite of the fact that fifteen of the sixteen Republicans refused to help break the filibuster. May I add an interesting fact:

Senator Charles L. McNary of Oregon is the Republican leader. Therefore the Oregon Commonwealth Federation put considerable pressure on Mr. McNary, and had his repeated assurance he was strong for the bill and would support it when it came to a vote. But when the actual showdown came on the question of cloture he wired at great length to blame events on the Democratic majority, and to plead with us to understand that the Republican minority had to protect a great democratic principle by opposing the cloture rule.

But the national office of the N. A. A. C. P. has neatly exposed our Mr. McNary's political trumpery by revealing that he has voted *for* cloture nine of the eleven times it has come to a vote while he has been in the Senate! Cloture was justified, it seems, to force through high tariffs and to protect wild ducks, but to protect the victims of America's living shame was not important enough to merit Republican support!

Oregon Commonwealth Federation, MONROE M. SWEETLAND.
Portland, Ore.

ANTI-LYNCHING ACT OF STATE IN FORCE

It Defines Mob, Applies Guilt to Every One in It and Sets 20-Year to Life Penalty

GOVERNOR SIGNS 56 BILLS

One Limits Policy-Loan Rate of Interest—Measures Hitting the Civil Service Are Vetoed

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

ALBANY, April 5—Governor Lehman signed today a State anti-lynching bill, sponsored by Assemblyman Kreinheder, Buffalo Republican. The bill defines as a mob an assemblage of three or more persons which attempts to exercise any power of correction or punishment.

The new law defines as lynching any acts of violence on the body of a person under arrest or suspected of committing a crime which result in the death of the person, and it makes every member of the mob guilty, with a penalty of not less than twenty years' imprisonment, with a maximum punishment of life imprisonment.

In the event of assault, with the lynching victim surviving the attack, the crime is made a felony, with a punishment not to exceed ten years' imprisonment.

The law specifies that violence between racketeers and gangsters shall not be included in the definition of lynching, nor shall any violence occurring in a labor dispute as a result of picketing or boycotting be so considered.

Another measure signed by the Governor was the Piper Bill limiting the rate on life insurance policy loans to 4.8 per cent a year, if paid in advance, or the equivalent rate if interest is payable otherwise. The equivalent rate would be slightly higher. The act goes into effect Oct. 1.

The Governor acted during the day on ninety-three bills, signing fifty-six and vetoing thirty-seven.

The Governor signed "reluctantly," he said in a memorandum, a bill authorizing villages to fund temporary loans, made in anticipation of taxes, where no tax sales were held. He called it an emergency provision, and said it should not be extended beyond this year.

He signed the Shaw bill exempting amateur boxing exhibitions conducted by schools and colleges from the regulation of the State Athletic Commission.

Other measures signed included the Kleinfeld bill permitting judges to sit in cases where they might otherwise be disqualified by reason of stock ownership, if counsel for both parties agreed that there was no real objection; and the Berg bill, permitting a turn on a red light into a highway controlled by traffic lights from another highway which meets but does not cross the first one.

The Governor vetoed the Sherman bill which would have given to war veterans and volunteer firemen preference in re-employment and reinstatement from preferred eligible civil service lists, regardless of their seniority in the service, and the Garrity bill prohibiting the removal from the civil service of World War veterans except for incompetence or misconduct shown after a hearing.

He also vetoed the Gittleson bill providing that persons arrested in picketing cases must be taken immediately before a magistrate, and the Warner bill raising from 16 to 18 the age limit for the sale of intoxicating liquors.

Lynchings - 1938.
Legislation Relating to.
6

SENATE REFUSES TO LAY ASIDE ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Press Service NAACP

Washington, February 4.- The Senate refused this afternoon by a vote of 52 to 34 to lay aside the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill and take up other business. New York, N.Y.

Senator Carter Glass of Virginia made a motion that the Senate take up the House Independent Offices Appropriation bill. A majority vote in favor of this motion would have put the anti-lynching bill on the shelf.

The southern filibuster bloc struck swiftly following the speech of Senator William E. Borah of Idaho, hoping to stampede the Senate into shelving the bill.

Senator Glass, in making his motion, got off his usual nasty remarks and these gave rise to a sharp exchange with Majority Leader Barkley. Senator Barkley maintained his record of absolute fairness toward the anti-lynching bill and announced that while it might be necessary soon to lay aside the anti-lynching bill, he was not going to permit it to be done at this time and that he would oppose the Glass motion.

The 52 votes against laying the bill aside did not include six known friends of the bill who were absent from the floor and who would have voted with the 52. Also among those who voted to lay the bill aside are four or five senators who are friends of the bill and will vote for it when it is brought up. Therefore, observers declare that the greatest possible opposition to the bill is about 30 votes, with the votes for the bill running between 59 and 64--a two-to-one margin.

Those who voted "No" on laying the bill aside were:

Adams, Ashurst, Austin, Barkley, Bone, Brown of Michigan, Brown (N.H.) Bulkley, Bulow, Capper, Chavez, Clark, Copeland, Davis, Donahey, Gerry, Gibson, Gillette, Guffey, Holt, Hughes, Johnson(Cal.), Johnson (Col.), LaFollette, Lee, Lewis, Lodge, Logan, Lonergan, Lundeen, McAdoo,McGill, McNary, Maloney, Milton (N.J.),Minton,Murray, Neely, Nye, Radcliffe, Schwartz,Schwellenbach,Smathers,Thomas(Okla.), Thomas (Utah), Townsend, Truman, Tydings, Vandenberg, Van Nuys, Wagner, Walsh.

Those who voted "Yes" for laying the bill aside were:

Andrews, Bailey, Bankhead, Berry, Bilbo, Borah, Burke, Byrd, Byrnes, Caraway, Connally, Ellender, Frazier, George, Glass, Hale, Harrison, Hayden, Herring, Hill, King, McKellar, Miller, Norris, O'Mahoney, Overton, Pepper, Pittman, Pope, Reynolds, Russell, Sheppard, Smith, Wheeler.

The main speech of today was delivered by Senator Borah who gave his usual argument that the bill is unconstitutional. However, he was questioned and interrupted frequently by Senators Bennett Clark of Missouri and Sherman Minton of Indiana.

Senator Clark was especially alert and engaged in several sharp parliamentary debates with opponents of the bill. It will be remembered that Senator Clark was the chief defender of the constitutionality of the bill during the argument in the spring of 1935. It appears from this afternoon's session that the supporters of the bill in the Senate, encouraged by the speech of Senator Wagner yesterday, are determined to become more active. The debate will be continued Monday, February 7, and the probability is that Senator Minton of Indiana will speak for the bill.

How Senate Voted on Anti-Lynch Bill.

6000

THE VOTE YOU SHOULD NEVER FORGET!

Courier 2-5-38 Pittsburgh, Pa.

FOR CLOTURE—37—(Your Friends)

DEMOCRATS

ADAMS	BULKLEY	DONAHEY	JOHNSON, Colo.	McADOO	POPE	THOMAS, Utah.
BARKLEY	CHAVEZ	DUFFEY	LEE	McGILL	SCHWARTZ	TRUMAN
BONE	CLARK	GUFFEY	LOGAN	MINTON	SCHWELLENBACH	WAGNER
BROWN, Mich	COPELAND	HATCH	LONERGAN	MURRAY	SMATHERS	WALSH
BROWN, N. H.	DIETERICH	HITCHCOCK	MALONEY	NEELY	THOMAS, Okla.	VAN NUYS

REPUBLICANS
CAPPER

PROGRESSIVES
LA FOLLETTE

AGAINST CLOTURE—51 (Your Enemies)

DEMOCRATS

ANDREWS	BILBO	CARAWAY	GILLETTE	HILL	MILLER	PITTMAN
ASHURST	BULOW	CONNALLY	GLASS	HOLT	MILTON	RADCLIFFE
BAILEY	BURKE	ELLENDER	HARRISON	KING	O'MAHONEY	REYNOLDS
BANKHEAD	BYRD	GEORGE	HAYDEN	LEWIS	OVERTON	RUSSELL
BERRY	BYRNES	GERRY	HERRING	McKELLAR	PEPPER	SHEPPARD
		SMITH	WHEELER			

REPUBLICANS

AUSTIN	BORAH	BRIDGES	FRAZIER	GIBSON	HALE	JOHNSON, Calif.
	LODGE	McNARY	STEIWER	TOWNSEND	VANDENBERG	

FARMER-LABORITES
LUNDEEN

INDEPENDENT
NORRIS

PAIRS

For Cloture—McCARRAN, Democrat, Nevada, and DAVIS, Republican, Pennsylvania.
Against—NYE, Republican, North Dakota.

NOT RECORDED

GREEN, Democrat, Rhode Island; HUGHES, Democrat, Delaware; SHIPSTEAD, Farmer-Laborite, Minnesota; TYDINGS, Democrat, Maryland, and WHITE, Republican, Maine.

Courier 2-5-38 Pittsburgh, Pa.

Vote To Shelve Anti-Lynch Bill Slated For Call

Wagner May Speak For His Measure Today; Benches Hear Bilbo

WASHINGTON, Feb. 2.—(AP)—Southern Senators filibustering against the anti-lynching bill said tonight they might call for a vote Friday on shelving the measure.

Opponents of the bill have held the Senate floor almost continuously since the session started.

Senator Bilbo (D), Mississippi, carrying on the filibuster today, asked proponents why they have not attempted to defend the measure and Senator Wagner (D), New York, a co-author, said he would make an address tomorrow. The New Yorker is expected to uphold the measure's constitutionality.

Senator Borah (R), Idaho, is expected to follow Wagner with an argument that the bill is unconstitutional.

After these speeches, Southern senators said, a motion may be made to lay the bill aside in favor of the government's reorganization bill or some of the pending appropriation measures.

Six Senators Listen

Only a half dozen senators were in the chamber as Bilbo read from newspapers and books in support of his arguments that the bill is unconstitutional, un-American and undemocratic."

Saying that negroes should be returned to Africa, Bilbo told the Senate that leaders of the race should support such a movement.

"We wouldn't have any unemployment problem then," he said. "Take out the 12,000,000 negroes, and there will be a job for every white boy and every white girl."

"The Communist Party is now trying to organize the negroes in my State so they can elect all the officers,"

He said negroes were in the majority there but that white voters regarded them as all "one of race" and so made voting requirements that eliminated negro votes.

'Upheld In Court'

"Whatever we did to persuade the negro not to vote has been upheld by the United States Supreme Court," he said.

Bilbo explained that one necessary qualification for voting was the ability to read and explain the State Constitution.

"That is a very erudite document," he added. "No negro has ever yet been able to explain it."

Launching into a discussion of the "negro in industry," Bilbo said "the WPA is the greatest thing in the history of the world as far as the negro is concerned."

"He gets a high wage scale, gets two days work a week, and then has a devil of a time. The average negro does not want to work more than two days a week."

The Senator said it was unnecessary for the Democrats to pass the anti-lynching bill to win negro support, "because they are all for Roosevelt and all for this administration" as a result of WPA.

Mississippi Asked To Pass Anti-Lynch Bill

JACKSON, MISS., Feb. 2.—(AP)—The Mississippi legislature was asked today to enact an anti-lynching bill of its own "to checkmate Federal intervention in State's rights."

Representative Hilton Waits, of Greenville, said in introducing the bill that it was designed to show the North that Southern states could "handle their own affairs."

Representative Waits's bill defined lynching as "any act of violence by a mob which shall result in death."

Persons charged with participating in a lynching would be subject to prosecution on a murder charge and prosecuting attorneys would be required to investigate and prosecute lynching cases immediately.

The Waits's bill classified a mob as "any collection of people assembled for the purpose of committing an assault upon any person without authority of law."

How Senate Voted On Anti-Lynch Bill

WASHINGTON, Feb. 4.—(AP) Here is the vote by which the senate refused today to lay aside the anti-lynching bill and begin consideration of the independent offices appropriations bill:

For shelving anti-lynching—34.

Democrats:

Andrews, Bailey, Bankhead, Berry, Bilbo, Burke, Byrd, Byrnes, Caraway, Connally, Ellender, George, Gerry, Harrison, Hayden Herring, Hill, King, McKellar, Miller, O'Mahoney, Overton, Pepper, Pittman, Pope, Reynolds, Russell, Sheppard, Smith, Wheeler—29.

Republicans:

Borah, Frazier, Hale—3.

Independent:

Norris—1.

Against shelving the anti-lynching bill—52.

Democrats:

Adams, Ashurst, Barkley, Bone, Brown of Michigan, Brown of New Hampshire, Bulkley, Bulow, Chavez, Clark, Copeland, Donahey, Gerry, Gillette, Guffey, Holt, Hughes, Johnson of Colorado, Lee, Lewis, Logan, Lonergan, Maloney, McAdoo, McGill, Milton, Minton, Murray, Neely, Radcliffe, Schwartz, Schwellenbach, Smathers, Thomas of Oklahoma, Thomas of Utah, Townsend, Truman, Tydings, Van Nuys, Wagner, Walsh—41.

Republicans:

Austin, Capper, Davis, Gibson, Johnson of California, Lodge, McNary, Nye, Vandenberg—9.

Farmer-Labor:

Lundeen—1.

Progressive:

LaFollette—1.

The secret of the Anti-Lynching Bill is no secret at all. Negroes are said to hold a balance of voting power between Democrats and Republicans only in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. It has been estimated authoritatively that in 1936 the Democrats received close to [illegible] per cent of this negro vote.

Lynch Vote Reflection

Deep down within the cloture vote in the Senate you will find expressed precisely the whole inner situation of the Democratic Party. The division on cloture for the Lynching Bill was almost exactly the same as the original split in the election of Leader Barkley last Summer. Senator Barkley was chosen for the White House over Pat Harrison by 38 to 37. There were 38 Democrats for cloture to get the Anti-Lynching Bill through, 37 against. The same roll call has been repeated more or less definitely on every important vote since then.

It expresses again the passive resistance of the Smathers-Old timers to New Deal leadership, and the fact that the new-timers are unable to take control for themselves except when they get Republican votes.

Not Set At All

LYNCHINGS - 1938

LEGISLATION RELATING TO

6001

7th Lynching at Wiggins, Mississippi, Speeds Draft Of New Mob Murder Law

America's Disgrace Reaches New High During Protests Against German Persecution of Jews

Plan Fight To Bring Measure To Vote

NEW YORK.—A new federal anti-lynching bill, differing only in certain aspects from previous anti-lynching bills, has been drafted completely and is ready for presentation to the seventy-sixth Congress in January, officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced today.

The announcement came on the heels of news of the seventh lynching of 1938 which occurred Novem[ber] 21 at Wiggins, Miss. Wilda McGowan, 24-year-old Negro, was lynched by a mob of several hundred persons on the charge that he had been guilty of assaulting an aged white woman. No proof was furnished of the guilt, and the mob reached the victim before the sheriff could arrest him. The Wiggins lynching occurrer at the height of the protests of Americans over the persecution of Jews in Germany.

The new draft of the anti-lynching bill is a result of conference between white and colored lawyers and other interested persons. Preliminary work on the draft was begun by the N. A. A. C. P. in September and the draft turned out this week is the result of several conferences. Except for a few minor changes, the new bill will resemble the Gavagan-Van Nuys bill and the Wagner-Costigan bill.

N. A. A. C. P. officials pointed out that the greatest obstacle to this legislation in the new Congress is a possible filibuster in the Senate. It is regarded as almost certain that enough strength can be mustered to pass the bil in the House without great difficulty. Of course the House judiciary committee and perhaps the rules committee will interpose objection to the bill reaching the floor, but it can always be called out by a petition signed by 218 congressmen. A recent poll by the N. A. A. C. P. of old and newly elected congressmen indicated that there were at least 218 friends of the anti-lynching bill in the House.

This means that the bill can be got out of committee, and once on the floor, it is felt that pressure from voters in northern, eastern and western states will secure passage of the legislation, just as the Gavagan bill was passed in the House April 15, 1937. The big stumbling block is the Senate. Unless two-thirds of the senators will agree to vote for limitation of debate (cloture) the bill may be talked to death in the new Senate as it was in the first six weeks of 1938. Already 38 senators either have voted for cloture on the last anti-lynching bill or have pledged to vote cloture on the new bill.

For this reason, the N. A. A. C. P. is concentrating on senators and is asking citizens all over the country to write or visit their senators and senators-elect seeking a pledge from them that they will vote for cloture to aid the anti-lynching legislation.

"It will be tremendously effective if citizens committee can visit senators in their home towns before they go to Washington," said Walter White, N. A. A. C. P. secretary. "If these committees fail to see the senators, letters should be written not only by the committees but by individuals asking the senators to pledge to vote for cloture."

To Revive Anti-Lynching Measure

The recent announcement by co-sponsors Senators Van Nuys and Wagner that they will revive the shelved anti-lynching measure in the next session of Congress gives new hope to hundreds of thousands of potential mob victims. Though actual vote on the measure is a feat difficult to accomplish, according to vast attempts, it may be that the groundwork laid for the successful passage of the bill is sufficient. It may be that some of us fail to believe that a federal anti-lynch law is enough to guarantee safety from the ravages of [illegible] majority, but, on second thought, even the most skeptical must admit that fear and respect of penalties for acts of savagery will halt the most brutal of the human species.

Solons who said they were justified in filibustering to death the controversial measure last year because it attempted to invade states' rights and was unnecessary, must furnish a better reason for opposing the bill this time. Lynchers proved that they needed regulation by staying check during the time Congress was in session and unleashing their lawlessness to the fullest extent seven times in the months that followed. Education and fair laws of the land; together with their proper application, will teach those who need it mostly of the proper respect for human life.

Thus, we give our wholehearted sanction to the idea of reviving the anti-lynching measure. Though solons may find it rough riding, they must know that they are fighting a just cause. Those of us at home, who have the power and opportunity, should take both and make things come to pass in the next Congressional session. We should get behind Van Nuys and Wagner and push them on to victory for the benefit of ourselves.

LEWIS BACKS ANTI-LYNCH LEGISLATION

NEW YORK, Dec. 15 — John L. Lewis, president of the Congress of Industrial Organizations is in full accord with the resolution supporting the fight for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill, which was passed at the first convention of the organization held in Pittsburgh, Pa., recently.

In a letter to Walter White executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, dated November 29, and made public by Mr. White today, the C. I. O. president said:

C. I. O. Support Unanimous

"Please accept my thanks and those of the assembled delegates to the First Constitutional Convention of the Congress of Industrial Organizations for your good wishes.

"The convention passed a resolution by unanimous vote supporting the federal anti-lynching bill, and calling for renewed activities in its behalf in the coming session of Congress."

In Washington With GEORGE MORRIS

The Lynch Bill Again

WASHINGTON, Dec. 15.—Senator Van Nuys of Indiana believes an all-wise Providence returned him to the Senate to try his hand again at passing the AntiLynching Bill. The Republicans of Indiana say he was elected as a result of election thievery. At any rate Providence seems always to be on the side of the party in Indiana that controls the election machinery.

It is difficult to reconcile an all-wise and just Providence with election crooks. Providence is seldom suspected of having to resort to such low methods in making the Lord's will prevail. Perhaps it would be better to look at the question realistically.

THE McNUTT machine announced it would have no more of Senator Van Nuys and would defeat him for the Democratic nomination. That was satisfactory to the Roosevelt Administration. He opposed the Supreme Court Bill, and even when he was opposing the Administration he was not a New Deal wheel-horse.

Senator Van Nuys knew he could not be nominated over the opposition of the Democratic organization in his state. He announced he would be an independent candidate. He knew he could not be elected as an independent. It was apparent that the Democratic nominee would be defeated and a Republican elected. In that event Senator Van Nuys would be no worse off by being defeated in the general election than by being defeated in the primary, but as a result of defeat in the general election he would have the satisfaction of revenge. Revenge is said to be sweet to some.

SHIFTING OVERNIGHT, the McNutt organization dropped consideration of prospective nominees and had its convention nominate Senator Van Nuys. The shift was made so quickly that many New Deal Democrats did not get the cue. They refused to vote for Van Nuys despite the eleventh hour blessing bestowed by the McNutt machine. The word did not get around in time and, if Republican claims are reliable, the defection was compensated by stealage.

In other words, Providence works in mysterious ways its wonders to perform. It is not difficult to see where that puts Van Nuys. He owes nothing but enmity to the McNutt organization, and with a Dutchman's stolidity he could wait to avenge himself against the Administration.

THE ONLY GROUP which apparently stood solidly with Van Nuys was the Indiana negro vote. He proposes to demonstrate his gratitude to them by penalizing the South. The greatest favor a politician can perform for the Northern negro is to humiliate the Southern white man.

It is more than doing something for the Northern negro. The Anti-Lynching Bill is considered the cli-

of Southern humiliation. As a consequence, Senator Van Nuys says he will consult with Senator Wagner on ways and means of pressing the measure for passage. Senator Wagner also owes a debt to Harlem. The AntiLynching Bill is certain to provoke the most intense and bitter feeling that any measure could contribute.

The South, rankling under the charge that opposition means advocacy of lynching, and resenting further invasion of the rights of states, will stand solidly against passage of the measure. Senator Tom Connolly of Texas again will take the leadership against it. A prolonged filibuster will follow. The Democratic Party will split. The Republicans, in all probability, will vote against cloture and prevent the bill from coming up and vote for passage if it should come to a question of passage.

THE RESULT of the conflict will be heard in the next national election. It can only harm the Democrats, no matter which way the issue terminates. Senator Van Nuys will rejoice in whatever misfortune develops as a consequence. He doesn't like the Democratic organization in his state or the National Administration. Senator Wagner will see to it that no gangster is affected.

The Federal Government must lay no unholy hand upon gangsters, except on occasions when one is indicted for falsifying income tax returns. The Federal Government, according to Senator Wagner and Senator Van Nuys has no right to intervene in the administration of law in a state except for the protection of rapists. Should the Anti-Lynching Bill come before the Congress a Senate filibuster is likely to carry the session long into the Summer.

All other matters will be postponed while Southern members of Congress fight against what they consider an unjust and indefensible invasion of states' rights, while Northern Democrats fight equally hard to hold the negro vote.

Washington, D. C. Post
December 14, 1938

Sen. Van Nuys May Revive Antilynch Bill

To Confer With Wagner Co-Author of Measure Killed by Filibuster

By the Associated Press.

Prospects for another Senate battle over an antilynching bill developed yesterday with an announcement by Senator Van Nuys (Democrat), of Indiana, that the controversial measure would be revived.

Van Nuys said he would confer soon with Senator Wagner (Democrat), of New York, co-author of last session's bill, which was shelved after a filibuster.

There were indications that the Southern bloc would filibuster any motion to bring up the bill for consideration again. Senator Connally (Democrat), of Texas, predicted recently that it never would be brought to a vote.

Van Nuys said there was little likelihood of change in the bill. As offered before, it would have made counties liable for damages to the kin of lynching victims.

Macon Ga. Telegraph
December 14, 1938

Reviving the Anti-Lynching Bill

Senator Van Nuys of Indiana has given out a statement in Washington in which he says the anti-lynching bill will be revived in the next congress, without change, and he will soon confer with Senator Wagner of New York, co-author of the measure filibustered to death in the last session, on the subject.

It seems almost incredible that the administration should countenance such a proceeding in the face of the heavy program it hopes to put through, with the prospect that the anti-lynching bill will start another determined filibuster.

It is true that Representative O'Connor of New York, chairman of the powerful rules committee of the house, was defeated in the November elections, but those who make it a business to count noses feel that the committee will be stronger than ever in opposition to the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Tom Connally of Texas was recently quoted as saying that the bill would never come to a vote.

Aside from the strength of the rules committee, which decides what bills shall be given the right of way, the Southern members of the next congress, as we have indicated, will hold the balance of power in the Seventy-sixth congress. If the administration wants Southern co-operation on the measures that are really important it cannot afford to alienate the support of the South in an attempt to jam this bill through congress.

Even when the bill was under discussion in the last session it was shown that there is less excuse for such a measure now than at any time in our history. Unfortunately, there are isolated instances of mob violence in the South, but the record shows that lynching has been on the decline for many years, with only eight such crimes last year.

The strongest objection to the anti-lynching bill is its utter dishonesty. It specifically exempts mob violence incident to labor troubles, for instance, and yet it is well known that more people have been "lynched" in the North in these disorders than have been put to death in the South in what is commonly called a lynching.

Under the terms of this bill a victim may be dragged from one county into another and put to death in the most secret manner and yet because the authorities in the second county, knowing nothing of the matter, did not prevent it, the taxpayers of that second county may be held liable in the sum of 10 thousand dollars, to be paid to the family of the victim.

Men have been deliberately put to death by members of their own family on more than one occasion to collect insurance of less than 10 thousand dollars. Hence the bill is, in a certain sense, an invitation to murder.

All these things go to show that the bill is not even intended to be a sincere and constructive effort to stop lynching. It is simply a bid for the support of the Negro voters in such states as New York, Pennsylvania and Illinois. Wagner and Guffey will seek to win back some of the strength among the Negro voters which got away from them in the last election.

With government expenditures constantly mounting and the federal budget running a deficit for nine years in succession, congress will have its hands full with measures of real reform. A filibuster would consume much valuable time, but the South will use that weapon and use it effectually if necessary.

Fernandina, Fla.—Georgia News
December 9, 1938

Aiding Anti-Lynching Bill

"Another lynching is reported from Mississippi," says the Miami Herald. "It is the same old story. Negro was charged with committing an outrage upon an aged woman, although she could not identify her assailant."

"That made no difference to the frantic mob who were out for blood, and they went ahead and destroyed a man who had not been given the right of every American to meet his accuser face to face, to have witnesses to appear in his behalf and to be tried by an impartial jury."

"There is a bill before Congress looking to the punishment of officials who, having the opportunity to do so, fail to protect an accused person from a mob. Furthermore, the bill provides that a judgment may be secured against any county in which a lynching occurs in the sum of $10,000 which the taxpayers will be called upon to pay."

"Every lynching adds to the friends of the proposed legislation, which if enacted will work an injustice upon the people of a community in which a lynching takes place and who, if they could be informed in advance, would prevent the lawless outbreak."

Thomasville Ga. Times-Enterprise
December 16, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCH BILL

The anti-lynching bill is up again for discussion before congressmen. A senator from the middle west says he is going to get it before the senate and house before the session is very old and there comes back to him at once the threat to keep it before the house and not let it come to a vote if it takes all year.

There is no particular reason for the lynch bill at this time and there has not been any such reason for several years, even under the reasons for offering it as presented by its sponsors. The number has decreased materially and only on sporadic occasions do we note any special outbreaks of this murderous passion. If the merit of the bill was accepted it would be different but it is not nearly so important in any consideration of it as many other things and yet the politically minded congressmen will rave and rant over it for hush-a-bye-voter reasons even if it inevitably will block more important legislation.

We have no hope of killing the anti-lynch bill permanently but we do believe it that it will be stopped at the coming session and also that the pressure of it in either house will prevent a fair and decent discussion of more important measures. The other sections of the country have their pet abominations that should be eliminated but there is as little chance of preventing them as lynchings in some few cases in the south.

No person is more against lynching than we are and probably as many people in the east are as opposed to gangsters and racketeering as are opposed to lynching in the south; yet to penalize a county in Illinois at ten thousand each for the heads of gangsters shot down in cold blood would be something that you would hear about for many moons if it could be done or if it had been done during the reign of murder that arrested that and many other cities.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
LEGISLATION RELATING TO

6002

CIO, AFL Join Hands To Outlaw Lynch Evil

Both To Push For Passage of Anti-Lynch Bill

NEW YORK CITY — Both the Congress of Industrial Organization and the American Federation of Labor will support the fight for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress, officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People revealed here recently.

At the same time leading Republican congressmen were informed this week by Secretary Walter White of the NAACP that the selection of Congressman James W. Wadsworth of New York would be regarded by Negro citizens as hostile to their interests because of his participation in the bitter attack on the anti-lynching bill in Congress last term.

TO OPPOSE JIM-CROW

Passage of the bill is called for under the civil liberties section of CIO's 1939 legislative program, according to an announcement made in Washington, D. C., December 21, by John L. Lewis, president of the organization.

At its first convention held in Pittsburgh, Pa. recently the CIO gave a vigorous set-back to employers who seek to break down labor's strength by appealing to race prejudice, when the following resolution was passed:

"Resolved that the CIO hereby pledges itself to uncompromising opposition to any form of discrimination, whether politically or economic, based upon race, color, creed or nationality."

A. F. L. IN ACCORD

Replying to a telegram from Walter White urging that the American Federation of Labor include active support of a federal anti-lynching bill, and a non-discrimination clause in the federal Government's program for the distribution of education funds to southern states in the Federation's 1939 legislative program, William Green said:

"The American Federation of Labor is in accord with the suggestions submitted in your telegram."

Green's statement was issued in a telegram sent from the Washington headquarters of the Federation December 21.

PROTEST REP. WADSWORTH

Because of his active opposition to the anti-lynching bill during the last session of Congress, the selection of Representative James W. Wadsworth, of New York, as Republican minority leader of the House would be regarded by Negro Americans as a move hostile to their interests.

This was the view expressed by Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Mr. White made the statement in a telegram to John D. Hamilton, chairman of the National Republican Committee.

The telegram, copies of which were sent to Congressmen from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Connecticut, was dated November 28 but just made public this week.

The complete text of the protest follows:

"Choice by Republicans of Congressman James W. Wadsworth as Republican House Leader would unquestionably be regarded by Negro Americans as an act hostile to their citizenship interests in view of Mr. Wadsworth's active participation in bitter attack on anti-lynching bill."

Anti-Lynching Bill Will Be Supported By C. I. O. and A. F. of L.

Both the Congress of Industrial Organizations and the American Federation of Labor will support the fight for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress, officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People revealed here Tuesday, December 27.

Passage of the bill is called for under the civil liberties of CIO's 1939 legislative program, according to an announcement made in Washington, D. C., Wednesday, December 21, by John L. Lewis, president of the organization.

At its first convention held in Pittsburgh, Pa., recently the CIO gave a vigorous setback to employers who seek to break down labor's strength by appealing to race prejudice when the following resolution was passed:

"Resolved that the CIO hereby pledges itself to uncompromising opposition to any form of discrimination, whether political or economic, based upon race, color, creed or nationality."

Replying to a telegram from Walter White urging that the American Federation of Labor include active support of a Federal anti-lynching bill, and a non-discrimination clause in the federal Government's program for the distribution of education funds to Southern states in the Federation's 1939 legislative program, William Green said:

"The American Federation of Labor is in accord with the suggestions submitted in your telegrams."

Green's statement was issued in a telegram sent from the Washington headquarters of the Federation December 21.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
December 31, 1938

SENATOR TOM CONNALLY CONDEMNS LYNCH BILL

WASHINGTON, Dec. 31.—Senator Tom Connelly, Texas democrat, Friday condemned proposed anti-lynching legislation and predicted that none would be passed at this session of congress.

Connally was a leader of a Southern bloc which fillibustered the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill at the last session. Senator Frederick Van Nuys, Indiana democrat, said this week he would reintroduce the anti-lynching bill during the first week of congress.

Savannah, Ga. Press
December 24, 1938

Clark's Anti-Lynching Picture

Because of the activity of the friends of Champ Clark in Savannah in organizing a Clark-for-President Club, there has been much local interest in the matter of Senator Clark's attitude toward the anti-lynching bill. While in Savannah recently the senator gave his reasons for supporting the Wagner measure to punish lynchers in the Southern states. There has been some question as to just how active the senator was in this proposal to penalize states in Dixie that permitted lynchings to occur.

The Savannah Evening Press yesterday received this telegram from the Washington bureau of the Associated Press:

WASHINGTON, Dec. 23. — Senator Clark supported the anti-lynching bill at the last session of Congress. He once caused a sensation by posting a placard in the Senate chamber showing a lynched negro.

Last February he was one of the seventeen senators who signed a petition to invoke the cloture rule against the anti-lynching filibuster.

Those who keep up with affairs in Washington will readily recall the national interest aroused by the senator from Missouri when he displayed the placard to show the horrors of a lynching in Dixie.

Moultrie, Ga. Observer
December 17, 1938

The anti-lynching bill is coming up again. That will give something for the loud speakers at Washington. The Observer repeats a suggestion made some months ago to southern congressmen and senators, that they head off the sectional and racial anti-lynching bi-ennials by promoting anti-lynching legislation of their own framing. It is possible, we think, to set the South right in the matter, stop the mouths of critics and do no harm to any state or county. The South is opposed to lynching, but the trouble is that we are being put in the attitude of defending it.

Lynchings - 1938
& Legislation Relating to.
&

6083

6083

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
August 19, 1938

Camp and the Anti-Lynch Bill

Photographs of the Barnesville "purge" meeting of last Thursday represent Mr. Roosevelt as leaning on the arm of John M. Carmody, head of the Rural Electrification Administration, while the introductory ceremonies were held.

Noah M. Mason, a member of the house committee to investigate un-American activities, made public on Wednesday the names of eight officials of the New Deal administration at Washington, who were members of a communist organization which, a few hours earlier, had sponsored a speech by a radical labor agitator from Mexico.

And on that list the name of John M. Carmody led all the rest, followed immediately by that of Harry Lamberton, his first assistant.

The left-wing conspiracy, hatched in Washington, to destroy the Democracy of the South and set up the rule of scalawags and carpetbaggers with the friends and protectors of Harry Bridges and Angelo Herndon fanning the demand for social equality, has brought a certain amount of pallor to the cheeks of parlor "pinks" who have steeped their souls in the Red philosophy of Soviet Russia and yet exhibit their moral cowardice with the transparent alibi, "I am not a Communist but"—

It has been testified before the Dies committee that more than 6 million Communists now belong to various "popular front" organizations whose real purpose to destroy the American form of government masquerades under such deceptive titles as the World Youth Movement and the American League for Peace and Democracy, not to mention the Committee for Industrial Organization, from which Mr. Roosevelt drew one of the three "representative" Georgians for his "study" of the South.

It has been shown before the committee that an "outstanding official" of the Perkins woman's Department of Labor has balked every effort of patriotic Americans to bring about the deportation of the Australian Communist, Harry Bridges, West Coast representative of CIO, whose labor agitation is estimated to have cost workers, employers and the public more than a billion dollars.

We have no means of knowing whether R. F. Hall, secretary of District 17 of the Communist party, with headquarters at Birmingham, (post-office box 1871) was in the audience at Barnesville when Mr. Roosevelt made his vicious attack upon Senator George as a prelude to the return of radicals and carpetbaggers.

But we do know that, through the Atlanta headquarters of his party, he is sending out literature urging Georgians to defeat George (and Talmadge), thus giving his implied blessing to Lawrence Camp.

Mr. Roosevelt's "purge" in an effort to destroy the Democracy and white supremacy of the South makes it pertinent to demand a categorical answer from Lawrence Camp, his hand-picked candidate, as to whether he will vote for the anti-lynching bill when it is brought up again in congress, as it inevitably will be.

That eminent Hessian, Robert Wagner of New York, does not care any more for the life and liberty of the Negro than the Communists cared for the liberty and life of Angelo Herndon.

But by ranting about the Negro in the senate he hopes to win over the support of Father Divine and his angels as well as the less sanctified of his constituents in Harlem.

Joe Guffey is for it because he wants to hold the large Negro vote he won over to the Democratic party in Pennsylvania.

The following is an authentic summary of the anti-lynching bill:

> Based upon the Fourteenth amendment—due process of law and equal protection—the bill defines a "mob" and provides that violence by such a mob which results in death or maiming of the victim shall constitute a lynching. ACTS OF VIOLENCE BETWEEN GANGSTERS, RACKETEERS, AND ACTS OCCURRING IN CONNECTION WITH LABOR DISPUTES SUCH AS PICKETING AND BOYCOTTING WOULD BE EXCEPTED.
>
> Law enforcement officers charged with the protection of persons put to death by mobs, who fail, neglect or refuse to protect such persons while in their custody would be guilty of a felony and be punished by a fine of 5 thousand dollars or five years imprisonment or both.
>
> The attorney general of the United States, on an investigation, would determine if there had been a violation of the act.
>
> States and their subdivisions would be made answerable in damages (2 thousand to 10 thousand dollars) at the suit of the injured parties or their personal representatives. These actions might be brought by the attorney general on behalf of the party in interest or by private counsel and without prepayment of costs.

This bill passed the house on April 15, 1937, and was reported out by the senate judiciary committee in June of the same year. In August it was made "a special order of business to follow the farm bill at the beginning of the next session."

It almost certainly would have passed the senate had it not been for the determined fight against it by Southern Democrats, who were aided by Senator Borah.

Under the terms of this law, a mob might take a man from another county, bring him into Bibb county and lynch him. Not only the sheriff, but any other law-enforcement officer, INCLUDING THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE, could be fined 5 thousand dollars and imprisoned for five years for failure to prevent a lynching about which he knew nothing.

It offers a premium on murder. Within the present year there have been two cases in which defendants were charged with having committed a murder to get the benefit of an insurance policy. The proposed anti-lynching law would be an encouragement to insure the life of a victim and murder him for the money.

Taxpayers in the county in which the lynching occurred, although the victim may have been brought from another county and the law-enforcement officers may have had no advance information of the crime, would be liable in damages up to 10 thousand dollars. The victim, if "maimed" or his representative, if he were killed, would not even have to hire a lawyer to bring the suit. A representative of the federal government would do that.

In his discussion of the bill last January, Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi said it was "a poisoned arrow aimed directly at the heart of the South." Senator Byrnes of South Carolina called it "a bill to arouse ill-feeling between the sections, inspire race hatred in the South and DESTROY THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY."

Like a dark thread through all these New Deal policies of late, including the "purge," we find the purpose to destroy the Democratic party in the South.

All this is clearer still when we find that some of the most dastardly types of lynching, most frequent in the North, are expressly excluded from the operation of this law. If a non-union worker is set upon by a mob of strikers, taken from his home and hanged to a telegraph pole, it is not a "lynching," within the meaning of this law!

During the long weeks of mob violence in the strike period of last year, scores were "maimed" and some were murdered in circumstances which do not differ from what is called "lynching" in the South, but such crimes would be exempt from the proposed anti-lynching law.

This bill is certain to be revived in congress, and the people of Georgia have a right to know if Lawrence Camp, in case he were elected to the senate, would obey his master's voice and vote for this atrocious measure.

Keeping Veterans on Guard

In many respects the most vital issue in the Georgia senatorial campaign is the anti-lynching bill which passed the lower house of congress and was checked in the senate only by a filibuster in which Senator George took an important part.

No one should have any illusions as to what the passage of this bill will mean to the South. No one should have any doubt but what Senator Wagner and others who are co-operating with the New Deal to destroy the Democratic party by exploiting the Negro vote will revive this measure when the next congress meets.

It is also well known that the "civil liberties bill," designed to open the polls to Negro voters and abolish the white primary, will be introduced as soon as the anti-lynching bill is passed, or perhaps sooner, if it appears that it will again fail of passage. These measures—either or both—will destroy the white supremacy of the South along with everything that our tradition Democracy has stood for. All light-minded ridicule to the contrary, we will have returned to the tragic era of reconstruction with "black heels on white necks" and federal bayonets behind the ballots.

In his various speeches, Lawrence S. Camp has declared, in the first place, that Mr. Roosevelt is not supporting this anti-lynching bill. The fact remains that his most ardent lieutenants in building up a left-wing New Deal party are supporting it and that the World Youth Congress, which has been endorsed by Mr. Roosevelt and addressed, at its last session, by Mrs. Roosevelt, is actively agitating for social equality. Its proceedings were liberally reported by the Communist organ, the Daily Worker. Its issue of August 16, featured on its front page, a photograph of World Youth Congress delegates in which Negroes and whites were shown fraternizing in absolute social equality and the organization would not pretend to deny its advocacy of racial equality.

If Mr. Roosevelt has not, in terms, endorsed the anti-lynching bill he certainly has not lifted his little finger in opposition to it, although he would have us believe that he regards the South as the number 1 economic problem of the country and takes pride in claiming Georgia as "his other state."

In his campaign speeches Mr. Camp says that he would join in a filibuster to defeat the anti-lynching bill if it should come to the floor of the senate again.

An esteemed correspondent, who shuns publicity to such an extent that he is unwilling for us to use his name, points out that it

will be far from sufficient for Mr. Camp to vote against this bill and that the success of any filibuster against it will depend in large part upon the character, experience and previous associations of those stalwart senators from the South who seek to defeat this bill.

We are reminded that an effort was made to apply the "cloture" rule in the senate in order to limit debate and bring the measure to a vote. The motion to apply this rule was defeated by only three votes. It is generally understood that several Northern senators voted against the application of this rule merely out of personal regard for Southern senators like Senator George, with whom they had been long associated in the upper chamber and, if put to the test, would have voted for the anti-lynching bill itself.

The dearest hopes of the South are therefore bound up in the possibility that Southern senators of long experience, who have had opportunities to establish personal friendship with senators from the North and West, may still be able to exert that influence and stave off the application of the "cloture" rule.

In his Kentucky speech Mr. Roosevelt pointed to the many advantages of "experience" on the part of Senator Barkley and the disadvantages of "a very junior senator."

None of these advantages, so far as the South is concerned, could be of such supreme importance as that experience and long association which a man like Senator George has been able to establish during the 16 years of his service in the upper chamber.

Let the people of Georgia keep clearly in mind that 3-vote margin by which Southern senators with the personal aid of sympathetic members from the North and West were able to defeat, for the moment, the application of the senate rule by which debate would be limited and any filibuster would be effectively silenced. It is generally reported that at least 70 of the 96 members of the United States senate stand ready to make this anti-lynching bill the law of the land and the curse of the South, if the measure ever comes to a vote.

The voters of Georgia cannot afford to take any chances in this supreme hour and should cast their ballots for the senior senator from Georgia, who is held in personal affection and esteem by those members who, if compelled to vote, would vote for this bill, but are willing to leave open the opportunity to kill it by a Southern filibuster.

Anti-Lynching Bill Prospects Dim In 1939

Won't Have Its Favored Spot On Calendar This Time

By BEN GRANT

WASHINGTON, Dec. 17.—(AP)—Anti-lynching legislation, to be revived when Congress convenes next month, will have a tough road to travel.

It will not have the favored calendar spot that brought it up for Senate consideration immediately after the 1938 session began. And it is certain southern members will try to keep it from reaching such a calendar position again.

Even its co-author, Senator Frederick A. Van Nuys, of Indiana, admits the Senate probably will not consent to its consideration "at some time" after the session begins. And obviously, the latter part of the session—if at all—the time will be the filibustering position of southern members.

This long-debated legislation missed its golden chance last session. Already passed by the House, it led the Senate calendar when Congress reconvened in January and apparently had the weight of numbers on its side.

Led by Senator Tom Connally, of Texas, southerners began a filibuster that dragged out for the first six weeks of the session before the bill was pigeonholed.

In those six weeks, southern senators talked about everything from the tariff policy to birth control. They came back to the subject at hand occasionally to argue that the bill provided an unconstitutional invasion of states' rights and that lynchings were decreasing in number rapidly enough to make Federal legislation unnecessary.

Selection of New Orleans as a site for the Agriculture Department's southern research laboratory ended one of the year's livelier squabbles.

Every southern state and scores of towns had put in their bids. Seldom did a governor, senator or mayor visit the capital this Summer without dropping by the Agriculture Department to get in a word for his state or city.

The Farm Security Administration reports its heaviest expenditures and obligations in 1938, except for those in the Dakotas, had been in southern states.

Here are some typical figures, corrected to Nov. 1:

Alabama, $5,551,350; Florida, $1,743,328; Georgia, $3,503,721; Louisiana, $3,246,162; Mississippi, $5,181,538.

Van Nuys And Wagner To Confer

Maps Plan To Revive Shelved Lynch Measure

WASHINGTON—(SNS)—Another Senate battle of an anti-lynching bill looms with the announcement Tuesday by Senator Van Nuys (Democrat, Indiana) that he will revive the controversial measure.

Van Nuys, who co-sponsored the shelved anti-lynch measure with Senator Wagner (Democrat, New York) said he will confer with the latter at an early date on pushing the bill through the higher legislative body.

Senator Connally (Democrat, Texas), who was a leader in the Southern bloc which brought about shelving of the bill through a lengthy filibuster, predicted recently that the bill never would be brought to a vote. Other indications point to another Southern filibuster.

NEW BILL LOOMS

The new bill to be offered will be similar to the shelved measure, according to Van Nuys. The provision that would make counties liable for damages to the kin of lynching victims will be entered. Said the Indianian:

"I don't suppose that we will be able to get the Senate to consider the bill for some time but I am confident that it will be passed eventually."

In fighting the lynch measure, Southerners have contended the bill provided an unconstitutional invasion of states' rights. They said the decreasing number of lynchings made federal legislation unnecessary. However, shortly following adjournment of Congress in the early summer of this year, lynchings began and one person has been lynched for each month since June.

BARKLEY TALKS

As Van Nuys made his statement as to the anti-lynching measure, Senator Barkley (Democrat, Kentucky), the majority leader, said he soon would discuss the legislative problem with President Roosevelt. He called at the White House Tuesday, but said it was just to say "hello." He predicted that the shelved government reorganization bill could be drafted to satisfy both Congress and the President.

Republican leaders have made it clear that they expect larger representation on committees in view of their increased numbers in the new Congress.

Washington, D. C. Post
January 2, 1939

2 Representatives Plan to Introduce Anti-Lynching Bills

By the Associated Press.

Representative Mitchell (Democrat), Illinois, only colored member of Congress, and Representative Gavagan (Democrat), New York, have anti-lynching bills ready to drop in the legislative hopper when Congress convenes tomorrow.

The House Judiciary Committee approved Mitchell's bill in the last Congress, but the Rules Committee bottled it up. Then Gavagan forced the Rules Committee to bring his bill to the floor and it passed. Anti-lynching legislation subsequently got to the Senate floor but Southerners filibustered it to death.

"No major crime has been reduced with such rapidity," Mitchell said. "We have been making wonderful progress. There have been, I believe, about eight lynchings this year among 130,000,000 people, whereas there were 231 forty years ago when the population was only 65,000,000."

Columbus, Ga. Enquirer Sun
December 15, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL FIGHT LOOMS

Though plans already are afoot to revive the outrageous anti-lynching bill that was shelved by a Southern filibuster at the last session of congress, opponents of the measure are confident they will be able to prevent its passage. Even one of the co-authors of last session's bill is doubtful of being able to prevail upon the senate to consider the proposal "for some time."

This opinion was epressed by Senator Van Nuys, of Indiana, who said that he would confer with Senator Wagner, of New York, on plans for renewing the fight. These two senators were authors of the measure that Southerners forced to the background through a filibuster. However, he voiced the view it would passed eventually.

An opposite opinion was expressed by Senator Connally, of Texas, who predicted that the new bill would never be brought to a vote. It was Senator Connally who engineered the successful fight against the unfair legislation at the last session of congress.

Reports from Washington indicate the new bill will be much the same as the old one. It was through a courageous fight by the Southern bloc in the upper branch of congress that the measure so unfair to the people of this section was placed upon the shelf. Southerners argued—and properly so—that the bill provided an unconstitutional invasion of states' rights. They also contended that the decreasing number of lynchings made federal legislation unnecessary.

The statement of Senator Connally indicates that the Southerners are ready to resume their vigorous fight against anti-lynching legislation at any time that they may be forced to do so.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
LEGISLATION RELATING TO

6004

45 MORE CONGRESSMEN PLEDGE LYNCH BILL AID

NEW YORK, Nov. 17—Four senatorial candidates told the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People last week that they will vote for limitation of debate (cloture) if a filibuster threatens passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress.

At the same time forty-five congressional candidates pledged the association their vote to sign a petition in the House to bring the bill to the floor for a vote if the judiciary committee attempts to pigeon-hole this legislation.

The pledges were received in answer to a questionnaire sent out some weeks ago by the association to congressional and senatorial candidates in the 1938 elections, asking them to register an opinion on the anti-lynching bill, wages and hours bill, social security, and the National Labor Relations Act.

The replies bring the total to date of senatorial candidates who will vote for cloture up to twelve and the congressional candidates who will sign a petition in the lower House, up to 112. Replies are still coming in to the N. A. A. C. P.

Four for Cloture

Of the ten replies received from candidates for the U. S. Senate last week, four committed themselves to vote for cloture. Listed by states they are:

Massachusetts—David I. Walsh
Ohio—Robert A. Taft.
Oregon—Robert A. Miller.
Washington—Homer T. Bone.

The other six candidates failed to commit themselves on cloture:

Massachusetts — Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr.
Missouri—Bennett C. Clark.
Montana—Burton K. Wheeler.
New Jersey—W. Warren Barbour.
New York—J. M. Mead.
Utah—William H. King.

45 Support Bill

The following 45 congressional candidates pledged themselves to sign a discharge petition to bring the bill directly to the floor of the House for debate and a vote:

California—Harry R. Sheppard, Charles Wade Snook, Lee E. Geyer, K. L. Stockton.

Iowa—Wilbur L. Peck.

Maryland—Irving H. Mezger, Daniel Ellison, Thomas D'Alesandro, Jr.

Michigan—Archie C. Fraser, William Blackney, Louis C. Rabaut, John Dingell.

Minnesota—John T. Bernard, A. B. C. Doherty.

Missouri—Russell J. Horsefield, C. Arthur Anderson, Clarence Cannon.

Montana—W. C. Husband, Jerry J. O'Connell.

New Jersey—Robert W. Kean, Walter S. Jeffries, William H. J. Ely.

New York—Harry M. Brooks, Wallace E. Pierce, Walter H. Liebman, John V. Murphy, Hamilton Fish, James M. Fitzpatrick, Carolina O'Day, Marcellus H. Evans.

North Dakota—William Lemke.

Ohio—Frank C. Kniffin, William E. Hess, Lawrence Imhoff, Elsie Stanton, George H. Bender, Emory F. Smith, Homer A. Ramey.

Oklahoma—R. R. Wilson, Phil J. Dickerson.

Oregon—Mrs. Nan Wood Honeyman.

Washington—John M. Coffee.

Wisconsin—Thomas O'Malley, A. Benson.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
November 16, 1938

Graves Denies All Scottsboro Pardon Pleas

Declines To Elaborate Simple Announcement Of Action In Old Case

One word, "denied," was written by Gov. Bibb Graves yesterday on pardon pleas of five "Scottsboro" convicts who, with four other negroes, more than once were in the shadow of doom on Alabama's accusation of mass assault upon two young white women.

Gov. Graves, in announcing his decision, handed reporters files on the five cases, and on the front of each was written: "Denied." He declined comment other than to say "it is my rule, after passing on a matter, not to take it up again for six months unless there is some new development not brought up before."

The Scottsboro Defense Committee, headed by Dr. Allan Chalmers, New York minister, pleaded at recent hearings that the men be pardoned, promising to "rehabilitate" them. Several prominent Alabamians supported the pleas, while former Senator J. Thomas Heflin, opposed clemency.

"I'm mighty glad of it," Heflin said of the denials at his LaFayette home. "The governor did a very commendable thing and the whole people of the State will approve."

Gov. Graves's decision coincided with the unanimous recommendation of the State Pardons Board, which declined to recommend clemency a month ago. The governor could have accepted or rejected its report.

Those who lost freedom pleas were: Clarence Norris, whose death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment three months ago by Graves; Charlie Weems, 75 years; Andy Wright, 99 years; Haywood Patterson, 75 years, and Ozie Powell, 20 years.

Powell was convicted of assault with intent to murder a deputy sheriff in an attempted escape.

Gov. Graves leaves office Jan. 16 and will not consider the case again unless he breaks a precedent of giving consideration to pardon and parole applications only once in six months. Frank M. Dixon, Birmingham, succeeds him.

At Birmingham, Joseph B. Gelders, Southern representative of the National Committee for People's Rights, said Gov. Graves had "listened to the wrong advisers" in denying the pardons.

"Gov. Graves has listened to Tom Heflin and other repudiated politicians," Gelders declared, "representatives of the most reactionary interests in the State, who have succeeded in persuading him to an action I am confident he will always regret."

SOLONS PLEDGE SUPPORT TO LYNCH BILL

New York, Oct. 28.—Sixty-seven candidates for the lower house of Congress had replied up to October 28 to a questionnaire sent them by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and pledged to support a federal anti-lynching bill in the next session of Congress which opens in January.

Letters are being received in every mail indicating that the new anti-lynching bill, to be introduced in the 76th Congress will have advanced, pledged support from nearly 200 congressmen before it reaches the floor.

All the congressmen who have replied to date state that they will sign a petition to discharge the bill from committee if such a step becomes necessary. The names and states of the candidates who have their support:

Eight States Represented

California: O. D. Thomas.
Iowa: John P. Gaffney, Thomas E. Martin, H. P. Fagan.
Michigan: Gordon L. Stewart, Charles F. Mann, Earl C. Michener, Felix A. Racette.
Maine: Clyde H. Smith.
Massachusetts: John W. McCormack, John D. W. Bodfish, Rufus H. Bond, Thomas H. Eliot.
Minnesota: Henry G. Teigan
Missouri: George E. Kimball
New Jersey: John L. Humbert, Frank C. Osmers, Jr., Albert L. Vreeland, D. Lane Powers, Frank W. Towey Jr., Fred Hollscher, Fred A. Hartley, Jr., Thomas M. Madden, George N. Seger, T. Burton Coyle, Lindsay H. Rudd, Edward L. O'Neill Richard J. Hughes, Franklin W. Rice, William H. Stuphin, John C. Privitera, James K. Allardice.
New York: James A. O'Leary, Thomas H. Cullen, Sol Bloom, William B. Cornell, Alfred F. Beiter, Sam A. Carlson, Emanuel Celler, Bartholomew Murphy, Ben Martin Spencer K. Binyon, Michael Ciuba lo, Homer A. Stebbins, George Archinal, Robert P. Levis, Vito Marcantonio, John F. Kiernan, Joseph A. Gavagan, Gustav Drews, Louis Goldrick, Dorothy Bellanca, Bernard Reswick, Edward N. Curley.
Ohio: William A. Ashbrook, Stephen M. Young, James Seccombe, P. W. Griffiths, Clarence J. Brown, Earl R. Lewis, Chester C. Bolton, Dow H. Harter, Anthony A. Fleger.
Rhode Island: Aime J. Forand, Charles F. Risk.
Wisconsin: Paul Gauer, Calvin Stewart.

Vandenberg Opposes Cloture

Of the nine senatorial replies received to date 8 pledged full support for the antilynching bill. Of the nine replies, five came from the following senators who are not up for re-election this year: James H. Hughes, Delaware; Arthur Vandenberg, Michigan; Arthur Capper, Kansas; Mathew M. Neely, West Virginia; and Sherman Minton, Indiana. Senatorial candidates up for election this year, included Robert F. Wagner, New York; John McGrath, Vermont; Sheridan Downey, California; and Guy Gillette, Iowa.

Senator Vandenberg advised the N.A.A.C.P. that he would positively refuse to vote for cloture if a filibuster threatened the anti-lynching bill. The Michigan senator added that he is not satisfied with the bill in its present form.

Letter Is Forwarded To White

"Would Be Like Drop of Water In Ocean," He Says

NEW YORK—(SNS)—"If your anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or if it ever passes it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic ocean.

This was the statement made October 20, by Sheriff J. B. Thigpen, of Lincoln Parish, Ruston, Louisiana, in an unsolicited letter from the sheriff to Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, in response to a letter sent to Senator Ellender October 18.

Mr. White had outlined the reported facts regarding the hot poker lynching of W. C. Williams, 18, on October 13, in his letter to Ellender, predicting that the grand jury would whitewash the case, and asking the senator (a ringleader in the filibuster against the federal anti-lynching bill during the last session of Congress) whether this case didn't convince him that the "only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching."

The letter to Ellender accused Sheriff Thigpen of "voluntarily" handing young Williams over to

...mob leaders.

The sheriff's reply to this letter said in part:

"I am today writing Senator Allender giving him the facts in this case and if he cares to pass it on to you he may do so. However, I would like to answer your last paragraph regarding federal legislation against lynching saying that if your Anti-lynching bill had passed the lass Congress or if it ever passes it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of vater in the Atlantic ocean."

WHITE REPLIES

Regarding the letter as more proof that many southern law enforcement officials not only condone, but encourage lynchings, the NAACP's secretary reply said in part:

"From reading your letter, we can well understand why not only nothing whatever was done to preveht the lynching on Oct. 18....but also why there is absolutely no hope whatever of any one of the lynchers even being queried about his participation in the lynching, much less punished

"Your statement that had the Anti-lynching bill passed the last Congress, or if it ever passes it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic ocean' reveals as nothing else could that you as an officer sworn to uphold the law have respect neither for state laws nor for federal ones."

The NAACP has received unofficial information that a male relative of the white woman involved in the case which led up to the lynchng may know more about the murder than he has indicated.

King Urged To Support Lynch Bill

NAACP Writes To Solon Who Is Funny for Jews

NEW YORK—Senator William H King (D), of Utah, who asked that the United States sever diplomatic relations with Germany's Nazi government as a protest against the Jewish persecutions in a recent radio address, was asked to translate the same sentiment which motivated his making this speech into an active support of federal anti-lynch legislation during the next session of Congress.

The senator from Utah on two occasions gave [illegible] support to southern reactionaries who led the filibuster which killed the Wagner-Van Nuys-Gavagan anti-lynching bill; once on November 17, 1937, when he talked about conditions in the Tennessee Valley Authority; and again on February 2 and 3, 1938, when he talked on conditions in the Orient.

The request to reverse this record of opposition to passage of anti-lynching legislation was contained in a letter from Walter White, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, November 15. The letter said in part:

"The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People notes your vigorous speech over the radio. . . expressing your indignation over the barbarous treatment of the Jews by the government of Nazi Germany.

"We are in hearty accord with your sentiments. . . because, to use your own words, of the 'brutality and fiendishness' of the persecutions.

"As we read your humanitarian sentiments, we are encouraged to hope that they indicated that you, as a senator, have reversed your position and will support legislation in the Congress designed to empower our own government to act against 'brutality and fiendishness' within our own borders."

HENNINGS TO INTRODUCE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

During the recent political campaign Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., who was reelected to Congress from the Eleventh Missouri district on the Democratic ticket, stated that if elected he would introduce an anti-lynching bill in the seventy-sixth Congress.

A few days ago Mr. Hennings reiterated his former statement respecting this matter and added that he has been giving some study to such a bill and therefore he was ready to cooperate with the officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and other persons interested in the framing of the proper sort of bill.

Knowing Mr. Hennings as we do, there is no doubt in our minds that he is in dead earnest in what he says regarding this matter. Living as he does in the heart of a largely populated Negro district in the Mound City, we nominate him as the logical man to introduce and push such a measure through the next Congress.

Mr. Hennings introduced an anti-lynching bill in the seventy-fifth Congress, but later withdrew it and supported the Gavagan bill. With all due respect to Mr. Gavagan, we think that it would help to popularize an anti-lynching bill should it be fathered in one of the Houses by some one other than a New Yorker, and we know of no better fitted man to do this than Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., of St. Louis.

In the meanwhile it is well to remember that we have Bennett Champ Clark, senior senator from this state, who is ready to champion the cause of the bill in the Senate.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
LEGISLATION RELATING TO

6005

HON. HARRY C. SMITH

FATHER OF OHIO'S ANTI LYNCHING LAW AND THE OHIO CIVIL RIGHTS LAW! THEY RANK AS THE BEST LAWS FOR OUR PROTECTION IN THE UNITED STATES.

Union 11-3-38 Cincinnati Ohio

A "dyed in the wool Republican," but over and above all, ever a formidable fighter for our race. Read what this paper, The Cleveland Gazette, fifty-six years old, says about the Hon. Robert A. Taft! Think! When you enter the ballot box, if you have that sincerity, that honesty, that moral courage that all God's children have ever had, vote for the benefit of your down trodden people.

Cleveland, Ohio,
October 29, 1938.

William Howard Taft, father of Robert T. Taft, candidate for U. S. senator, was secretary of war in President Theodore Roosevelt's cabinet. As such, he recommended to the President, as the result of the alleged Brownsville affray, the "discharge without honor" of "The Black Battalion" (500 men) of the 24th U. S. Inf., stationed on the outskirts of Brownsville, Tex. The soldiers were charged with having "shot up" Brownsville. This charge was proven false by a special U. S. Senate committee, of which our great and good friend, Senator Joseph Benson Foraker, was chairman. Later on, William Howard Taft, with the solid "Negro" vote of the country behind him, was elected President, as all know, and for the first time since the War of the Rebellion a majority of the U. S. Supreme Court was made pro-southern by him, in plain words our bitterest enemies, with the exception of Chief Justice White of Louisiana, were "placed in the saddle" in the highest court in the land by President William Howard Taft, whose first official utterance (in his inaugural address) was:

"I SHALL NOT APPOINT COLORED MEN TO OFFICES WHERE SUCH APPOINTMENTS ARE OBJECTIONABLE TO WHITE PEOPLE."

This explains not only his mistreatment of "The Black Battalion," but showed unmistakably that he was not only pro-southern but prejudiced! There is an old saying that seems to ring true, these days, and it is "LIKE FATHER LIKE SON."

WHEN ROBERT A. TAFT, ONE OF WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT'S SONS ANNOUNCED HIS CANDIDACY SOME MONTHS AGO, FOR THE REPUBLICAN NOMINATION FOR U. S. SENATOR, THE EDITOR OF THE GAZETTE WROTE A NUMBER OF OUR LEADING RESIDENTS OF CINCINNATI, TAFT'S HOME-CITY, AND ASKED THEM WHETHER OR NOT HE WAS FRIENDLY TOWARD OUR PEOPLE. HE HAS SERVED A COUPLE OF TERMS IN THE STATE SENATE OF OHIO AND FOR YEARS HAD BEEN MORE OR LESS OF A REPUBLICAN LEADER IN CINCINNATI.

IN EVERY CASE, THEY WERE FRANK TO SAY THAT ROBERT A. TAFT HAD NEVER INDICATED BY WORD OR DEED HOW HE FELT TOWARD OUR PEOPLE, AND TH[O] FOR MANY WEEKS WE CALLED UPON HIM FOR A STATEMENT THAT WOULD CLARIFY THE MATTER, HE REFUSED TO DO SO UNTIL THE REPUBLICAN STATE CONVENTION CONVENED AND OUR DELEGATES IN THAT BODY FORCED UPON HIM A BRIEF STATEMENT WHICH IS FAR FROM BEING SATISFACTORY AND ASSURING.

ROBERT A. TAFT UNDOUBTEDLY HOLDS THE POSITION TOWARD THE RACE HIS FATHER, WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, MAINTAINED UNTIL HIS DEATH. WE CANNOT PUT ANY MORE DEPENDENCE IN HIM THAN WE MADE THE MISTAKE OF DOING IN THE CASE OF HIS FATHER.

MEMBERS OF THE RACE IN CINCINNATI ASSURE THE GAZETTE THAT THE DR. R. P. McCLAIN STATEMENT IN THE INTEREST OF TAFT, HE IS CIRCULATING THROUGHOUT THE STATE, IS ONLY A PERSONAL EFFORT UPON THE PART OF COUNCILMAN McCLAIN TO CURRY FAVOR! AS ONE OF THEM WIRED THE GAZETTE, JULY 28, '38, "McCLAIN-TAFT STUFF ALL ROT."

THEREFORE, IN OUR JUDGMENT AT LEAST, IF WE VOTE FOR TAFT, ON NOVEMBER 8, 1938, WE WILL BE MAKING THE SAME MISTAKE WE MADE WHEN WE VOTED FOR HIS FATHER, WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, FOR PRESIDENT.—The Gazette.

Anti-Lynching Bill Passage Seen Hopeful According To Election Returns

Survey Indicates 218 Congressmen for Bill and 38 Senators Who Will Support Cloture Vote

Cleveland Ohio
11-3-38

NEW YORK—Passage of a federal anti-lynching bill in the House and a hopeful outlook for its passage in the Senate were seen as distinct possibilities during the coming session of Congress according to an analysis of the election returns made public today by officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

According to the report 218 Congressmen were seen as casting votes for the bill.

The analysis was made on the basis of the election returns, results of an anti-lynching questionnaire sent out by the association prior to the election, and theh voting records of reelected representatives and senators during the last session of Congress.

According to the report of 218 elected congressmen can be considered in the ranks of those who will vote for the bill. Of this number 47 signed a pre-election pledge to sign a petition which would bring the bill to the floor of the House for a vote; 116 signed the Gavagan petition during the last session of Congress; 50 voted for the bill in the last session, and 5 signed the Gavagan petition in the last session but were absent when the vote was taken.

The past records of senators in the last Congress, plus the pledges of some few newly-elected senators indicate that at the present date 38 can be counted upon to vote for cloture, to shut off debate if a filibuster shuld develop against the anti lynching bill.

In addition, Scott W. Lucas of Illinois and C. W. Tobey of New Hampshire, newly elected senators had such good records as members of the lower house that it is felt they can be counted upon to vote for cloture.

This figure is not large enough to guarantee that cloture will be invoked, but it is more than half the necessary total of two-thirds of the Senate.

Senator-elect Robert A. Taft, Republican of Ohio, pledged in writing before the election that he would vote for cloture if elected and if such a move became necessary to pass the

bill.

Other newly or re-elected senators who pledged to vote for cloture included Gillette, of Iowa; Wagner of New York; Mead of New York; Bone of Washington, all Democrats; and Barbour of New Jersey, Republican.

Senator Arthur H. Vandenberg, Republican of Michigan, did not vote for cloture last year and wrote the NAACP that he never expected to vote for cloture unless national defense made it necessary.

Nat'l YWCA Aid In Anti-Lynch Drive

NEW YORK — Continuing its campaign in support of a federal anti-lynching law, the national public affairs committee of the Y.W.C.A., at a meeting held at national headquarters, 600 Lexington Ave., recently passed a resolution which urged all the organization's branches throughout the country to work actively to get their senators to vote for limitation of debate, should a filibuster develop when the bill is re-introduced during the coming session of Congress.

Mrs. Franklin Roosevelt Hits Lynching In Plea In Heart Of The South—Birmingham, Ala.

First Lady Tells Audience Promotion Of Lynch Bill Lies With People Of The South

BIRMINGHAM, Ala.—Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt publicly advocated a bill against lynching in remarks made at the municipal auditorium here on Tuesday of last week.

Congressman Luther Patrick, of the 9th Alabama Congressional district, was explaining to the audience of 7,000 of both races, separated by police edict, that he had voted against anti-lynching legislation in the last session of Congress because the bill was drawn "inequitably."

Onus on South

At this point Mrs. Roosevelt interrupted and engaged in a spirited debate with the speaker as to why the South did not consistently assume responsibility for anti-lynching legislation.

"I am wondering," she remarked, "why protection of such a bill does not lie with the people of the South. Why isn't it at your door to frame a law to meet the proper requirements?"

Approves Interracial Meetings

During her evening address, delivered extemporaneously, Mrs. Roosevelt discussed mainly the need of education on a national basis to perpetuate the democratic form of government. She said that in the South there was increasing evidence of majority support for rights of minority groups.

Anwering written questions at the close of her address, Mrs. Roosevelt said that she thought "great benefit" could be derived from regular interracial meetings of young white and Negro participants, and that "with increasing educational opportunities, the right to vote must follow."

New Anti-Lynching Bill Drafted

A new federal anti-lynching bill differing only in certain minor aspects from previous anti-lynching bills, has been drafted completely and is ready for presentation to the 76th Congress in January, officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced Monday.

The announcement came on the heels of news of the seventh lynching of 1938 which occurred November 21 at Wiggins, Miss. Wilder McGowan, 24-yearold Negro, was lynched by a mob of several hundred persons on the charge that he had been guilty of assaulting an aged white woman. No proof was furnished of the guilt, and the mob reached the victim before the sheriff could arrest him. The Wiggins lynched occurred at the height of the protests of Americans over the persecution of Jews in Germany.

The new draft of the anti-lynching bill is a result of conference between white and colored lawyers and other interested persons. Preliminary work on the draft was begun by the N.A.A.C.P. in September and the draft turned out this week is the result of several conferences. Except for a few minor changes, the new bill will resemble the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill and the Wagner-Costigan bill.

N.A.A.C.P. officials pointed out that the greatest obstacle to this legislation in the new Congress is a possible filibuster in the Senate. It is regarded as almost certain that enough strength can be mustered to pass the bill in the House without great difficulty. Of course the House Judiciary Committee and perhaps the rules committee will interpose objections to the bill reaching the floor, but it can always be called out by a petition signed by 218 Congressmen. A recent poll by the N.A.A.C.P. of old and newly elected Congressmen indicated that there were at least 218 friends of the anti-lynching bill in the House.

This means that the bill can be got out of committee, and once on the floor, it is felt that pressure from voters in Northern, Eastern and Western states will secure passage of the legislation, just as the Gavagan bill was passed in the House April 15, 1937. The big stumbling block is the Senate. Unless two-thirds of the Senators will agree to vote for limitation of debate (cloture) the bill may be talked to death in the new Senate as it was in the first six weeks of 1938. Already 38 Senators either have voted for cloture on the last anti-lynching bill or have pledged to vote cloture on the new bill.

For this reason, the N. A. A. C. P. is concentrating on Senators and is asking citizens all over the country to write or visit their Senators and Senators-elect seeking a pledge from them that they will vote for clouture to aid the anti-lynching legislation.

"It will be tremendously effective if citizens' committee can visit Senators in their home towns before they go to Washington," said Walter White, N. A. A. C. P. secretary. "If these committees fail to see the Senators, letters should be written not only by the committees but by individuals asking the Senators to pledge to vote for cloture."

New Antilynch Bill Awaiting 76th Congress

NAACP Centering Pressure on Senate in Next Drive

NEW YORK — A new Federal Antilynching bill, differing only in certain minor aspects from previous bills, has been drafted completely and is ready for presentation to the Seventy-sixth Congress in January, officials of the NAACP announced this week.

The announcement came on the heels of news of the seventh lynching of 1938, which occurred November 21 at Wiggins, Miss.

Wilder McGowan, 24, was lynched by a mob of several hundred persons on the charge that he assaulted an aged white woman. No proof was furnished of the guilt, and the mob reached the victim ahead of the sheriff.

See Senate Fight

NAACP officials pointed out that the greatest obstacle to this legislation in the new Congress is a possible filibuster in the Senate.

For this reason, the NAACP is concentrating on senators and is asking citizens all over the country to write or visit their senators and senators-elect, seeking a pledge from them that they will vote for cloture to aid the anti-lynching legislation.

Lynchings – 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6006

Brunswick, Ga., News
August 24, 1938

TIMELY WARNINGS

During the past session of congress a small southern bloc of members of the national assembly banned together to bring about defeat of the proposed anti-lynching bill, and if it had not been for the determined action of those southerners that piece of legislation would have been pushed through to enactment.

Now even today in Georgia's senatorial campaign the rumbling of that congressional conflict can be heard and Georgia's senior senator, Walter F. George, has issued a warning to Georgians and southerners that the bill will be passed at the coming session in the event of the defeat in coming primaries of southern senators and congressmen "purged" by President Roosevelt.

The anti-lynching bill, designed purely as a political measure so that some eastern and mid-western senators might be favored by a larger negro vote when they offer for re-election, is one of the most uncalled for and unjust pieces of legislation ever brought before the upper and lower branches of the national assembly.

Senator George opposed it bitterly because of that fact and he had the support in his convictions of the great majority of the people of the south, particularly Georgians because of the drastic provisions contained in the measure. However, President Roosevelt was mum on the subject and failed to raise his hand either in defense or in opposition to that piece of high-handed legislation.

Yesterday at Canton, Senator George predicted the passage of that bill if the "committee of elimination" succeeds in defeating him and some other incumbents in coming primaries. He augmented to that warning the belief that also in the event of the success of the "purge" in the south the people can expect passage of a bill affecting the suffrage of every man and woman in the country.

In face of that timely warning to southerners, particularly Georgians, there appears grave danger of the smashing of the "solid south" by the interference in southern Democratic primaries by President Roosevelt. The Charleston News and Courier, discussing that phase of the present political situation, says:

"If the southern white Democrats, resenting the interference, shall in 1940 fail to effect the nomination of an acceptable candidate, if the northern 'liberals' control the national convention, the southerners will bolt, they will be forced to bolt and nominate a candidate of their own for president."

Further discussing the fears of a serious party split in case the strategy of the "liberals" work, the News and Courier says that the only way "to escape thsi horror is for the south to fight against the Roosevelt administration in congress, to be strong, go forward and capture the Democratic convention in 1940. In that case northern and western friends will rally to them—rally to them as Thurman, Hendricks, Hancock, Cleveland, and the rest rallied to them."

Concluding, the News and Courier says: "If the south this year and in the next two years shall be ruined; the ruin will be on its own head. It will have sold its soul."

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
August 27, 1938

Why Not Defend Himself?

Candidate Johnston defends President Roosevelt against the charge that he favors the anti-lynching bill. But why does not President Roosevelt defend himself? Has he lost his radio voice?

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
August 27, 1938

Could Have Told Johnston

If President Roosevelt wished to be defended in South Carolina by Governor Johnston against the charge that he favors the anti-lynching bill, he could have told Governor Johnston on the train from Gainesville to Greenville that he is against the bill and will veto the bill if it be passed. Is not that so?

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
August 27, 1938

Will Not Be Whipped

In the South the Roosevelt "purge" is failing. (Farley sees it—his "close friends" report that he does not expect the defeat of Smith or George.) Were the purge to succeed, the South would not stay purged. This is a country of independent voters. Who believes that the South would abide with a Democratic party if it declared in 1940 for the so-called "anti-lynching bill"?

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
August 28, 1938

"Why Risk It?"

From an editorial of The Keowee Courier Walhalla, this striking paragraph is taken:

"Any man who says he is for Roosevelt and the New Deal 100 per cent is saying in effect that he favors the Anti-Lynching bill the court-packing plan, and the government reorganization plan—all of which are un-American and would be detrimental to the future of Democracy and their passage would mean the ultimate destruction of our constitutional government, and would set up in its stead a strange admixture of communism, perhaps Nazism, Fascism and other isms which freedom-loving Americans could not live under, and their advent would therefore sooner or later bring revolution and bloodshed. Why risk it? Why give one-man government a chance?"

Oconee is one of the two counties in South Carolina having the largest proportion of white people in its population. It is a mountain county. It is a straight-thinking county.

CANDIDATES QUERIED ON ANTI-LYNCHING BILL STAND

NAACP To Keep Up Fight Against Lynching By Drafting New Bill

A questionnaire asking candidates for Congress to state their attitude on a new federal anti-lynching bill is being sent out by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The N. A. A. C. P. board of directors at its meeting September 12 formally decided to sponsor the introduction of an anti-lynching bill in both houses of Congress next January, and the questionnaire followed swiftly upon the heels of the board's action.

Candidates for the Senate are being asked by the N. A. A. C. P. if they will vote for limitation of debate on the bill if the sponsors in the Senate should present a petition for cloture.

In the last Congress the anti-lynching bill was filibustered to death in the Senate because although more than 70 Senators had pledged to vote for the bill when it came to a vote many of these solons did not consider their pledge binding upon a cloture vote.

As long as there are at least a dozen Senators opposed to the bill and willing to speak against it, the only method by which a filibuster can be broken is through the adoption of the cloture rule, hence the importance of the N. A. A. C. P. question to candidates.

To Seek Cloture Vote

Cloture has been adopted frequently in the Senate, and once on a bill for migratory birds. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People believes that if this drastic gag rule can be adopted for a bill dealing with birds, it ought to be called up in a bill dealing with human lives snuffed out by mobs.

The N. A. A. C. P. revealed this week that it is going forward with plans to have drafted and introduced a new anti-lynching bill in the 76th Congress. The work of passing the bill in the House will have to be done all over again, even though the Gavagan bill was passed 277-119 in April, 1937, because the Senate failed to pass the bill and a new Congress convenes in January. All bills not passed by both houses of the last Congress automactilly died and must be passed over again.

"Nothing has happened to change our opinion that a federal anti-lynching law is needed if lynchings are to be checked and lynchers punished," said Walter White, N. A. A. C. P. secretary. "The five authenticated lynchings of 1938 may be fewer than in previous years, but they have been just as savage, and have shown just as great contempt for law and order. More important than that, three of the five victims were guilty of no crime whatsoever—innocent men have been put to death by thoughtless blood-crazed mobs. We are not sure that the other two were actually guilty of any crime. Furthermore, in not a single case has anyone been arrested for these lynchings. In other words the states have continued, as they have in the past, to do nothing about lynching. The federal government must act."

Anti-Lynching Bill Seen In Danger As Pres. Roosevelt' Purge Meets Its Waterlo

Black Dispatch

Smith and George to Plan Defeat of Measure With Support from Anti-New Dealers

Real Battle To Be Staged at Next Session

WASHINGTON, D. C.—(ANP)—Failure of President Roosevelt's "purge' of such Southern senators as Smith of South Carolina and George of Georgia is seen here as a blow to passage of the federal anti-lynching bill at the next session of Congress.

Smith and George were two of the bill's greatest opponents, and rode to victory in the recent primary on the race issue. Astute and experienced, they know all the tricks of combating such legislation. Where newly elected Southern senators might be just as anxious to defeat the measure they would be handicapped because of their newness in preventing the bill from coming to a vote as Smith and George did last January.

The result is that the strongest of the Southern senators will present the same old unbroken phalanx against the bill which Senators Wagner and Van Nuys have promised to bring up again at the next session of congress.

AGAINST LYNCH MURDER

The new Congress, the 6th, convening in January, will be confronted with consideration of another anti-lynching bill. The Gavagan bill was passed in the House 277 to 119, but failed of passage in the Senate and therefore it automatically died along with all other bills not passed by both chambers of Congress. The introduction of the new bill means that the forces of progress and decency must rally with courage and patience renewed; that the battle for anti-lynch legislation must be fought all over again from the beginning. And it ALSO means that Dem leaders are determined as ever upon the enactment of a Federal law against murder by the mob.

"Nothing has happened to change our opinion that a federal anti-lynching law is needed if lynchings are to be checked and lynchers punished," says Walter White, N.A.A.C.P. secretary. "The five authenticated lynchings of 1938 may be fewer than in previous years, but they have been just as savage, and have shown just as great contempt for law and order. Furthermore, in not a single case has anyone been arrested for these lynchings. In other words the states have continued, as they have in the past, to do nothing about lynching. The federal government must act."

The campaign in behalf of the defeated Gavagan bill was not a barren struggle. The country was made more conscious of the danger and nation-wide disgrace of unpunished mob-violence. It became increasingly clear that violation of law and public decency by blood-crazed gangs could not be localized; whenever and wherever a lynching happened it smeared every section of the nation. And those outside of lynch areas who had to suffer from the disgrace of lynching were ready and willing to do something about it. More than seventy senators had committed themselves in favor of passing the Gavagan bill. A deterrent effect is obvious in the fact that not a single lynching occurred while the bill was before Congress, or while there was any possibility of bringing it up for consideration. For six months of 1938 the country enjoyed a breathing spell from the lynching evil. But as soon as Congress had adjourned, Southern Congressmen's home-coming was celebrated by a renewal of the South's favorite pastime of mutilating and roasting alive human victims. It's a legitimate game in Dixie—at least, the Southern states show no inclination to suppress it; and therefore a strongly militant conviction is spreading throughout the North and West and even in the South that the Federal government must act in order to save the country from this lingering horror.

Co-Author Of Antilynching Bill Uses Measure In His Campaign

Daily World—11-9-38—Atlanta, Ga.

Plan Reception For Van Nuys In Gary, Ind.

GARY, Ind.—(ANP)—Plans are almost complete for the planned reception to be held at Gary Hotel, honoring Democratic Senator Frederick Van Nuys, co-author of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill.

A committee, composed of white and colored Van Nuys supporters is sponsoring the reception.

Last week the Senator won high praise from colored citizens, for stating to a white audience: "Lynch lawlessness SHALL be wiped out. "If I am re-elected, the passage of the anti-lynching bill will be one of my major concerns.

"America stands today the greatest democratic nation in the world, a nation where peace and justice and security have been immeasurably increased during the last six years."

Louisiana Sheriff Sneers At Federal Anti-Lynching Bill

"If your anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or if it ever passses it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic Ocean."

This was the statement made October 29, by Sheriff J. B. Thigpen, of Lincoln Parish, Ruston, Louisiana, in an unsolicited letter from the sheriff to Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, in response to a letter sent to Senator Allen J. Ellender, October 18.

Mr. White had outlined the reported facts regarding the riot poker lynching of W. C. Williams, 19, on October 13 in his letter to Ellender, predicting that the grand jury would whitewash the case, and asking the senator (a ringleader in the filibuster against the federal anti-lyching bill during the last session of Congress) whether this case didn't convince him that the "only hope of saving such a community is federal legislation against lynching."

The letter to Ellender accused Sheriff Thigpen of "voluntarily" handing young Williams over to the mob leaders.

The sheriff's reply to this letter said in part:

"I am today writing Senator Ellender giving him the facts in this case and if he cares to pass it on to you he may do so. However I would like to answer your last paragraph regarding federal legislation against lynching saying that if your Anti-lynching bill had passed the last Congress or if it ever passes, it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic Ocean."

Regarding the letter as more proof that many southern law enforcement officials not only condone, but encourage lynchings, the N. A. A. C. P.'s secretary's reply said in part:

"From reading your letter, we can well understand why not only nothing whatever was done to prevent the lynching on October 13 ....but also why there is absolutely no hope whatever of any one of the lynchers even being queried about his participation in the lynching, much less punished.

"Your statement that had the Anti-lynching bill passed the last Congress, or if it ever passes 'it will have about as much affect on lynchings as the pouring of a mere drop of water in the Atlantic Ocean' reveals as nothing else could that you as an official sworn to uphold the law have respect neither for state laws nor for federal ones."

The N. A. A. C. P., has received unofficial information that a male relative of the white woman involved in the case which led up to the lynching may know more about the murder than he has indicated.

67 CANDIDATES FOR LYNCH BILL

NEW YORK, Nov. 6—Sixty-seven candidates for the lower house of Congress had replied up to October 28 to a questionnaire sent them by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and pledged to support a federal anti-lynching bill in the next session of Congress which opens in January. Letters are being received in every mail indicating that the new anti-lynching bill to be introduced in the 76th Congress will have advanced pledged support from nearly 200 Congressmen before it reaches the floor.

All the congressmen who have replied to date state they will sign a petition to discharge the bill from committee if such a step becomes necessary. The following are names and states of some of the candidates who have pledged their support: Maine, Clyde H. Smith; Massachusetts, John W. McCormack, John D. W. Dodfish, Rufus H. Bond, Thomas H. Eliot.

New Jersey: John L. Humbert, Frank C. Osmers, Jr., Albert L. Vreeland, D. Lane Powers, Frank W. Towey, Jr., Fred Hollscher, Fred A. Hartley, Jr., Thomas M. Madden, George N. Seger, T. Burton Coyle, Lindsay H. Rudd, Edward L. O'Neill, Richard J. Hughes, Franklin W. Rice, William H. Sutphin, John C. Privitera, James K. Allardice.

New York: James A. O'Leary, Thomas H. Cullen, Sol Bloom, William B. Cornell, Alfred F. Beiter, Sam A. Carlson, Emanuel Celler, Bartholomew Murphy, Ben Martin, Spencer K. Binvon, Michael Cimbalo, Homer A. Stebbins, George Archinal, Robert P. Levis, Vito Marcantonio, John F. Kiernan, Joseph A. Gavagan, Gustav Drews, Louis Goldrick, Dorothy Bellanca, Bernard Reswick, Edward N. Curley.

Rhode Island: Aime J. Forand, Charles F. Risk.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to

6007

Senator Wagner Pledges New Fight For Lynch Bill

NEW YORK, Oct. 7.—"The anti-lynching bill and a national health program are at the top of my calendar of unfinished business."

Thus did New York's Senator Robert F. Wagner assure delegates at the American Labor Party convention held in the Manhattan Opera House here last week, that he would continue his leadership of the fight in the U. S. Senate for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress.

The senator made the statement in a speech accepting the convention's endorsement of his nomination for U. S. senator for the full term. With the cheers of the delegates ringing in his ears the senator pointed to his long record of fighting for progressive legislation, and his feeling of not having completed his work along this line in the Senate, as his reason for refusing to be swayed away from his determination to run again for his senate seat.

"What has been done must be defended," he said. "What is unfinished must be completed. With your help they will be."

This part of his acceptance speech paralleled the statement he made to A. Philip Randolph, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters during the latter port of September. The statement was contained in a letter expressing Wagner's regret at being unable to speak before the Brotherhood's recent convention in Chicago. The letter, which was read at the convention praised the union's long fight which culminated in a signed agreement with the Pullman company, and said in part:

"Let us dedicate ourselves to consolidate labor's gains over the past few years, and to press onward toward our goal of a true democracy of economic opportunity and the fullest enjoyment of civil liberties by every American citizen, regardless of race or creed. In that endeavor, the fight for the anti-lynching bill must and will go on. Freedom is a mockery as long as the threat of lynching hangs over the heads of millions.

"No fight for liberty in America has ever been fought in vain. I reiterate my pledge to reintroduce the anti-lynching bill at the next session of Congress and to carry on until we vindicate the rights of the Colored under the Constitution of the United States and the laws of all humanity."

Other progressive New York candidates, who were included in the New York democratic slate endorsed by the American Labor Party were: Caroline O'Day, member of the N.A.A.C.P. national board, and Matthew J. Merritt, both of whom introduced anti-lynching bills during the last session of Congress, who were renominated for representatives at large; and Representative James M. Mead, of Buffalo, who supported the anti-lynching bill in the last congress, Representative Mead was nominated for U. S. Senator to fill out the unexpired term of the late Senator Royal Copeland.

PLAN NEW LYNCH BILL

NEW YORK—A conference to plan the renewal of a vigorous fight for a federal anti-lynching bill in the coming session of Congress was held here October 8 at the office of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Senator Wagner heads the list of those scheduled to attend the conference. Others who will be present include: Representative Joseph Gavagan, whose anti-lynching bill passed the lower House in the last session of Congress; Walter White, executive secretary of the N.A.A.C.P., and the following members of the Association's national legal staff: Federal District Judge William H. Hastie, who arrived in New York with his wife from the Virgin Islands, October 6; Arthur B. Spingarn, Charles H. Houston, William Illig, Charles H. Tuttle, Herbert K. Stockton, and Hubert Delany.

Members of the House and Senate committees who worked for passage of the bill during the last session of Congress, have been asked to submit memoranda on the form the bill should take and plans for working out the strategy of the fight. These include: Senators Capper of Kansas; La Follette of Wisconsin; Clark of Missouri; Minton of Indiana; Schwellenbach and Bone, both of Washington; and O'Day and Gavagan, both of New York.

Selma, Ala., Times Journal
October 10, 1938

LYNCH BILL ENDORSED

BALTIMORE, Oct. 10—(AP)—More than 400 delegates to the eastern regional conference of the national negro congress were homeward bound today after adopting a resolution setting support of the anti-lynching bill as the criterion of candidates' acceptability to negro voters. The congress also voted to support "every progressive measure" of President Roosevelt, and sent him a telegram informing him of the stand.

WAGNER VOWS TO FIGHT FOR NEW LYNCH BILL

NEW YORK, Oct. 20—"The anti-lynching bill and the national health program are at the top of my calendar of unfinished business."

Thus did New York's Senator Robert F. Wagner assure delegates at the American Labor Party convention held in the Manhattan Opera House here Monday night, October 3, that he would continue his leadership of the fight in the U. S. Senate for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress.

The senator made the statement in a speech accepting the convention's endorsement of his nomination for U. S. senator for the full term. With the cheers of the delegates ringing in his ears the senator pointed to his long record of fighting for progressive legislation, and his feeling of not having completed his work along this line in the Senate, as his reason for refusing to be swayed away from his determination to run again for his senate seat.

"What has been done must be defended," he said. "What is unfinished must be completed. With your help they will be."

This part of his acceptance speech paralleled the statement he made to A. Philip Randolph, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters during the latter part of September. The statement was contained in a letter expressing Wagner's regret at being unable to speak before the Brotherhood's recent convention in Chicago. The letter, which was read at the convention, praised the union's long fight which culminated in a signed agreement with the Pullman company, and said in part:

"Let us dedicate ourselves to consolidate labor's gains over the past few years, and to press onward toward our goal of a true democracy of economic opportunity and the fullest enjoyment of civil liberties by every American citizen, regardless of race or creed. In that endeavor, the fight for the anti-lynching bill must and will go on. Freedom is a mockery as long as the threat of lynching hangs over the heads of millions.

"No fight for liberty in America has ever been fought in vain. I reiterate my pledge to reintroduce the anti-lynching bill at the next session of Congress and to carry on until we vindicate the rights of the Negro people under the Constitution of the United States and the laws of all humanity."

Other progressive New York candidates, who were included in the New York democratic slate endorsed by the American Labor Party were:

Caroline O'Day, member of the N.A.A.C.P. national board, and Mathew J. Merritt, both of whom introduced anti-lynchings bills during the last session of Congress, who were renominated for representatives at large; and Representative James M. Mead, of Buffalo, who supported the anti-lynching bill in the last congress. Representative Mead was nominated for U. S. senator to fill out the unexpired term of the late Senator Royal Copeland.

ANTI-LYNCHING BLOC MEETS

Mississippi Council Hears Discussions Of Mob Violence

MERIDIAN, Miss., Oct. 25.—The Mississipip Council of the Southern Association of the Anti-Lynching Congres met here today.

Mrs. L. W. Alford of McComb, state chairman, and Mrs. Jesse D. Ames of Atlanta, executive secretary, and Dr. Trumen Lewis, professor of sociololigy at State Teachers College, Hattiesburg, discussed lynching and its causes and remedies.

A round table discussion to be led by Mrs. C. C. Clark, Columbia, will be featured tomorrow. Among the prominent women attending are Mrs. J. Morgan Stevens, Jackson, and Mrs. Frank Horan, Starkville.

"I Favor Anti-Lynching Bill," Says Candidate For Congress In Tenn.

Edgar L. Clark Would Give "G-Men" Power To Arrest Organized Mobs.

MEMPHIS, Tenn., Oct. 20—Edgar L. Clark, candidate for Congress from the 9th District of Tennessee, climbed upon the anti-lynch bandwagon this week and announced that he has proposed a law to protect the certain basic rights which is every American citizen's by virtue of his birth.

"Every American is born with certain basic rights, and it is the duty of every one of us to see that he gets them whether we like him or not," Candidate Clark stated.

"It makes no difference whether a man be rich or poor, white or black. These rights are his since these are federal rights, we have a right to expect our federal government to protect them for us. I favor a law giving our 'G-Men' power to arrest organized mobs who threaten, beat or lynch our citizens," said Clark.

"These mobsters would then be tried in federal courts and given what some local courts are afraid to give them," he said in announcing the most important point in his liberal platform.

Winnsboro, S. C. News & Herald
October 20, 1938

Stealing Their Thunder

When Congress convenes next January or at some time in the not distant future the passage of an anti-lynching bill is considered inevitable. Such a measure was likely in any case but the lynching contributed by Louisiana last week makes assurance doubly sure.

Therefore we rise to suggest that a group of Southern Senators and Congressmen draw and introduce a reasonable, intelligent measure calculated to make the crime of lynching very unpopular both North & South of the Mason-Dixon line. They understand the conditions and should be able to turn in a first class job. Then, too, these Southern Senators have not hesitated to say that the Northern sponsors of the bill were ninety-nine percent politician and one percent humanitarian. This move would deprive the damyankees of the opportunity to play politics with blackamoors, a thing that no Southerner would condescend to do, eh Senator Smith?

But, even though he agree that lynching is an unpardonable crime which must be ended once and for all, would any Southerner dare introduce such a bill? Don't be foolish, Jasper! A Southern office-holder is a politician, too, and it takes a long time for the past to catch up with the present.

Savannah, Ga., Press
October 18, 1938

THE CHARLESTON NEWS AND COURIER again protests a federal anti-lynching act:

The recent lynching in Alabama "is a guarantee that the anti-lynching bill will be pressed for passage at the next session of Congress," The Columbia Record remarks. The pressing of the bill to passage would be a guarantee of the multiplication of lynchings. Lynchers should be convicted of murder. An anti-lynching law would provide an excuse for ruffians to lynch. The essence of a federal anti-lynching law must be that the people of a state cannot be trusted to enforce the common law and that outside agencies to enforce it must be introduced. Decadent as the old insistence of Southerners upon the right of self-government is, enough of it lingers to resent in action the interference contemplated by the Walter White bill, and the News and Courier, because it condemns the action that the bill if passed would incite the ruffian elements of the population, opposes the Walter White bill.

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
October 26, 1938

PASSAGE OF ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The alleged lynching in Alabama last week encourages those favoring the enactment of an anti-lynch bill in their efforts to press on Congress for its re-introduction when it convenes in January. The anti-lynch bill came near being enacted into law this year. Only the fight put up by Senator George saved the South from having to live under a most nefarious law.

In discussing the probability of such a law, the Charleston News and Courier quotes from the Columbia, (S. C.), Record, and says:

"The recent lynching in Alabama "is a guarantee that the anti-lynching bill will be pressed for passage at the next session of Congress," The Columbia Record remarks. The pressing of the bill to passage would be a guarantee of the multiplication of lynchings. Lynchers should be convicted of murder. An anti-lynching law would provide an excuse for ruffians to lynch. The essence of a federal anti-lynching law must be that the people of a state cannot be trusted to enforce the common law and that outside agencies to enforce it must be introduced. Decadent as the old insistence of Southerners upon the right of self-government is, enough of it lingers to resent in action the interference contemplated by the Walter White bill, and the News and Courier, because it condemns the action that the bill if passed would incite the ruffian elements of the population, opposes the Walter White bill."

While this bill created an unusual strength, many of the southern representatives in both Houses of Congress supporting it, it is not believed that it has gained additional strength since the adjournment last summer.

However, when it does come up, it may be expected that leading southern representatives will champion its defeat and unless all signs fail, the bill will never pass. For years, some member of Congress has caused the introduction of such a bill, but last year, it showed more strength than ever before.

It would indeed be unfortunate for the passage of such a bill. It would only rile the ire of our people and in no wise would it aid in the reduction of crime. We are of the opinion that such a measure would result in increasing lynchings, more from a point of resentment than otherwise.

LIVE TOPICS

Pointedly Put And Pungently Discussed

By W. A. BLACKWELL

Congregational Church Board Gives Check To Aid Lynch Fight

New York, Oct. 21.—A check for $2[illegible]0 from the Board of Home Missions of the Congregational and Christian Churches to be used for aiding the fight for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill in the forthcoming session of congress, was received today by officials of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

In a letter accompanying the check, Fred L. Brownless, general secretary of the board said, "I wish that our check were as large as our interest in this matter."

Officials of the association also announced today receipt of a check for thirty-five dollars from Miss Irene Lewisohn, daughter of the late philanthropist and donor of the Stadium at City College where New York's open-air musical concerts are held each summer.

Lynchings- 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

6008

Rome, Ga. News-Tribune
August 29, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCH PROPOSAL AND CRIME IN THE NORTH

WHEN the steam was turned on in a narrow prison cel upon a sweltering summer day and four convicts were roasted to death, it was a fortunate circumstance for the South that the amazing exhibition of brutality occurred north of the Mason and Dixon line.

Had this horrible display of inhumanity occurred in the South it would have raised the cry for federal intervention and been seized upon as justification for the passage of such outrageous measures as the anti-lynch bill.

But it did not happen in the South but in a section of the couuntry where crime has grown enormously in recent years and it is sufficiently brutal to warrant the most vigorous prosecution. It might even be made the basis of another "I-Am-A-Fugitive-From-The-Chaingang" film, though men who have been roasted to death can't well become fugitives.

It is an interesting circumstance that this almost unbelievable instance of brutality occurred in a state which has been and is a hot-bed of agitation in behalf of the anti-lynch bill. Indeed, it was in Pennsylvania that the idea appeared to originate when Democratic leaders traded a promise of an anti-lynch bill for negro support of the so-called Democratic machine under the manipulations of Guffey and Lewis.

And it is also an interesting circumstance that it is in this same state today, as well as in other Northern states, that the negroes are demanding the political slaughter of such men as Senator George, of Georgia, and Senator Smith, of South Carolina, because they dare to oppose fastening upon the South such an outrage as the anti-lynch bill.

While every one knows that the purpose of the anti-lynch bill was to humiliate the South for the gratification of negro politicians in Pennsylvania and other Northern states, the pretense was made that it constituted a gesture against crime. Now the facts are, as pointed out recently by Senator George, that the South has fought lynching so successfully that this crime has been reduced about ninety per cent while in the North crimes due to gangdom have increased about a thousand per cent. Hideous crimes like kidnapings and the murder of the victims have multiplied enormously in the North while lynchings have decreased almost to the vanishing point in the South.

Pennsylvania and other Northern states will do well to correct the crime situations in their own borders and quit holding up the South as an example of criminality in order to wean negro voters from the Republican party.

Florence, S. C., Morning News
August 27, 1938

...—In a speech yester... Senator George warn... that removal of such sen... tors as Smith of South Carolina and Pat Harrison of Mississippi would "guarantee passage of the anti-lynching bill in the senate next Jan... ary". Harrison is not up for re-election but Smith is, and is frowned upon by the President.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
August 26, 1938

DELIVERS TALK TO RALLY HERE

Charles J. Bloch Defends Senator and Scores Anti-Lynching Bill

Vigorous support of Senator Walter F. George and an attack on the proposed Anti-Lynching bill were given here last night in an address to Richmond county veterans by Charles J. Bloch, Macon attorney.

Mr. Bloch, a leading supporter of Senator George in his campaign for renomination, spoke over the radio to the veterans, assembled in the Richmond county courthouse.

His attack on the Anti-Lynching bill came in support of a statement made Tuesday by Senator George. The senator warned that defeat of "strong southern men" in congress would mean passage of the bill.

AIMED AT SOUTH

"The Anti-Lynching bill is deliberately directed at the south," Mr. Bloch said. "A studied effort was made to punish communities in the south in which a lynching might occur, and at the same time not to punish communities in the north, east and west in which a gangster murder might occur. Under it the state of Pennsylvania would not be liable for the four horrible deaths which occured in one of its prisons within the last day or two when prisoners were literally "baked to death."

He said the "object of Senator Wagner of New York, and other so-called Democratic senators was accomplished by use of language in the bill."

Mr. Bloch told the veterans of his World war experience and his work with veterans organizations since.

He was a delegate to the Democratic convention which nominated Roosevelt and was chairman in 1936 of the Roosevelt Nominators of Georgia.

"To my mind," he said, "this is the most important campaign in Georgia since the era of Reconstruction. If this were an ordinary campaign, you, as ex-service men, would have no difficulty in determining . . . you would vote for the renomination of Senator George."

He cited George's support of legislation to benefit veterans and their dependants.

"But this is not an ordinary campaign," he said. "The fact that it is not an ordinary campaign . . . furnishes many additional reasons why every veteran, every ex-service man, and every loyal Georgian should vote for Senator George."

"Whenever we grant to one man, how-so-ever able he may be, the power to select our Senators and representatives, we delegate to that same man the right to send our sons, ourselves to a foreign land to fight."

He charged a small group in Washington is attempting "to turn southerner against southerner to accomplish their own selfish aims. They aim to purge from the South strong men of the caliber of Walter George . . . Walter George does not see eye to eye with the members of that group."

Columbus, Ga., Enquirer-Su...
August 24, 1938

ANTI-LYNCH BILL AGAIN THREATENS

In his address at Canton Tuesday, Senator George mentioned a possibility that commands the thought and attention of the people of Georgia and of every other state where the national administration is intervening and interfering.

Georgia's senior senator stated that if the "committee of elimination" succeeded in defeating him and other Southern senate incumbents "you may expect passage of the anti-lynching bill in the next congress."

This is a matter that should be given the very serious consideration of every true Southern democrat.

Had it not been for the courageous action of Senator George and a number of other Dixie senators, who recognized the injustice of the proposed legislation, the anti-lynching bill would have been passed at the last session.

The enactment of this measure would penalize every community in which a maiming or slaying occurred if the crime were perpetrated by two or more persons. In other words, the county would be forced to make payment of a large sum to the family of the victim if he were maimed or killed by two or more persons.

Persistent efforts were made by the administration to push the anti-lynching measure through congress, but the Southern bloc conducted a vigorous and successful fight against this highly discriminatory piece of legislation.

It is as Senator George says. If he and certain others who are forever defending and protecting the rights of the South and Southerners are not allowed to continue their service in the senate, the anti-lynching bill will be passed and forced upon the people of our section. Other measures injurious to the South also will be pushed through the congress if the ranks of free-thinking senators are depleted.

The South cannot afford to lose the services of distinguished men like Senator George and those with whom he fought the battles of Dixie.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Tri...
August 29, 1938

WOULD THAT BE OKAY?

Would Senator Guffey of Pennsylvania, who favors the anti-lynching bill, be willing to say that it is perfectly all right to let officers of the law lynch prisoners in jail while against all law when a mob lynchs somebody out of jail? The families of four Pennsylvania prisoners who died horrible deaths as a result of torture in a Philadelphit prison would like to know the benign senator's answer.

Map New Fight For Congress

Federal Judge Hastie Confers With Leaders

NEW YORK—(SNS)—A conference to plan the renewal of a vigorous fight for a federal anti-lynching bill in the coming session of Congress was held here, October 8, at the office of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Senator Wagner heads the list of those who attended the conference.

Others who were present included: Representative Joseph Gavagan, whose anti-lynching bill passed the lower House in the last session of Congress; Walter White, executive secretary of the N. A. A. C. P.; and the following members of the Association's national legal staff:

Federal District Judge William H. Hastie, who arrived in New York with his wife from the Virgin Islands October 6; Arthur B. Spingarn, Charles H. Houston, William Illig, Charles H. Tuttle, Herbert K. Stockton, and Hubert Delaney.

Members of the House and Senate committees who worked for passage of the bill during the last session of Congress have been asked to submit memoranda on the form the bill should take and plans for working out the strategy of the fight. These include: Senators Capper, of Kansas; La Follette of Wisconsin; Clark, of Missouri; Minton, of Indiana; Schwellenbach and Bone, both of Washington, and O'Day and Gavagan, both of New York.

Wagner Plans New Fight For Lynching Bill

New York Senator Meet With NAACP Heads To Discuss Bill

NEW YORK—Following his renomination for the Senate, Senator Robert F. Wagner assured delegates at the American Labor Party Convention, Monday of last week, that he would continue his leadership of the fight in the Senate for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill.

At a conference, held last Saturday at the offices of the N. A. A. C. P., Senator Wagner, with various officials of the N. A. A. C. P., planned the renewal of the fight for passage of the bill.

N. A. A. C. P. leaders attending the conference were, Judge William H. Hastie, federal district judge of the Virgin Islands; Arthur B. Spingarn, Walter White, executive secretary; Charles H. Houston, William Illig, Charles H. Tuttle, Herbert K. Stockton and Hubert Delaney. Congressman Joseph Gavagan, whose anti-lynching bill passed the lower house in the last session of Congress, was also present.

Van Nuys Seeks Election on Basis Of Anti-lynching

GARY, Ind.—(ANP)—Plans are almost complete for the planned reception to be held at Gary Hotel, honoring Democratic Senator Frederick Van Nuys, co-author of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill. A committee, composed of white and colored Van Nuys supporters, is sponsoring the reception.

Last week the Senator won high praise from colored citizens, for stating to a white audience: "Lynchlawlessness shall be wiped out. If I am reelected, the passage of the anti-lynching bill will be one of my major concerns. America stands today the greatest democratic nation in the world, a nation where peace and justice and security have been immeasurably increased during the last six years."

Congressmen Pledge to Support New Lynch Bill

Nine Senators Pledge Full Support; Candidates Given Questionnaire On Their Stand

NEW YORK CITY—Sixty-seven candidates for the lower house of Congress had replied up to October 28 to a questionnaire sent them by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and pledged to support federal anti-lynching bill in the next session of Congress which opens in January.

Letters are being received in every mail indicating that the new anti-lynching bill to be introduced in the 76th Congress will have advanced support pledged from nearly 200 congressmen before it reaches the floor.

OPPOSES CLOTURE

Of the nine senatorial replies received to date, 8 pledged full support of the anti-lynching bill. Of the nine replies, five came from the following senators who are not up for re-election this year: James H. Hughes, Delaware; Arthur Vandenberg, Michigan; Arthur Capper, Kansas; Mathew M. Neely, West Virginia; and Sherman Minton, Indiana. Senatorial candidates, up for election this year, included: Robert F. Wagner, New York; John McGrath, Vermont; Sheridan Downey, California; and Guy Gillette, Iowa.

Senator Vandenberg advised the NAACP that he would positively refuse to vote for cloture if a filibuster threatened the anti-lynching bill. The Michigan Senator added that he is not satisfied with the bill in its present form.

All the congressmen who have replied to date state that they will sign a petition to discharge the bill from committee if such a step becomes necessary. The names and states of the candidates who have pledged their support are:

California—O. D. Thomas; Iowa—John P. Gaffney, Thomas E. Martin, H. P. Fagan; Michigan—Gordon L. Stewart, Charles F. Mann, Earl C. Michener, Felix A. Racette; Maine—Clyde H. Smith; Massachusetts—John W. McCormack, John D. W. Bodfish, Rufus H. Bond, Thomas H. Elliott; Minnesota—Henry G. Teigan; Missouri—George E. Kimball; New Jersey—John L. Humbert, Frank C. Osmers, Jr., Albert L. Vreeland, D. Lane Powers, Frank W. Towey, Jr., Fred Hollscher, Fred A. Hartley, Jr., Thomas M. Madden, George N. Segar, T. Burton Coyle, Lindsay H. Rudd, Edward L. O'Neill, Richard J. Hughes, Franklin W. Rice, William H. Sutphin, John C. Privitera, James K. Allardice.

New York — James A. O'Leary, Thomas H. Cullen, Sol Bloom, William B. Cornell, Alfred F. Beiter, Sam A. Carlson, Emanuel Celler, Bartholomew Murphy, Ben Martin, Spencer K. Binyon, Michael Cimbalo, Homer A. Stebbins, George Archinal, Robert P. Lewis, Vito Marcantonio, John F. Kiernan, Joseph A Gavagan, Gustav Drews, Louis Goldrick, Dorothy Belanca, Bernard Reswick, Edward N. Curley.

Ohio—William A. Ashbrook, Stephen M. Young, James Seccombe, P. W. Griffiths, Clarence J. Brown, Earl R. Lewis, Chester C. Bolton, Dow H. Harter, Anthony A. Fleger.

Rhode Island—Aime J. Forand, Charles F. Risk.

Wisconsin — Paul Gauer, Calvin Stewart.

Lynchings- 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6009

Rome, Ga. News-Tribune
August 24, 1938

Uses 'Language of The South', He Tells Voters

Anti-Lynch Bill, Red Influences Are Touched On

Pledging his undying opposition to the anti-lynch bill, Senator Walter F. George, delivering his first campaign address in this section of the state at the city auditorium this morning, declared that if the measure had passed it would destroy the last shadows of state sovereignty.

"I will support the administration 100 per cent when I know it's right," declared the senator, "and I will oppose the administration 100 per cent when it's wrong." A crowd of over 2,000 people applauded the senator in his plea for state's rights and independence on the part of Georgians in their choice of representatives.

Discussing his opposition to the anti-lynch bill, Senator George told how he and other members of a Southern bloc in the senate stood firmly against the bill. "We knew that the South was handling the problem better than any other country or section of this country in history."

Lynchings Reduced

The South, he pointed out, has reduced lynchings by 90 per cent during the past 60 years, while gangster warfare and killings have gone up 1000 per cent in the districts of those congressmen who have sought to foist the anti-lynch bill on the South. This measure, he asserted, was merely a pay-off to the negroes who supported northern congressmen.

If the anti-lynch bill had been adopted, he said, it would wipe out state lines and destroy state sovereignty. But liberty, the senator declared, cannot live under a highly concentrated, political government. The backbone principles of this free nation are local self-government, freedom of the press and freedom in the choice of representatives, the speaker asserted.

Presented By Classmate

Following an introduction of the senator by David Reynolds, well known Floyd county rural school teacher who was a classmate of the senator at Mercer University, the band present for the occasion struck up the tune, "Glory, Glory to Old Georgia." G. E. Maddox, chairman of the committee on arrangements, acted as master of ceremonies and presented Mr. Reynolds at the opening of the meeting.

Senator George opened his address on a high note of optimism, declaring that "Since I entered this campaign I have never for a single moment doubted that the people of this state would return me to the senate on September 14."

Mr. Maddox had previously declared that the senator would carry every county in the Seventh congressional district.

Obligation To Georgians

"With all due respect to the people who hold higher positions in the offices of the nation," Senator George said, "my responcibility and obligation is to the people of Georgia alone.

"I have supported both in spirit and to the letter every measure within the platform adopted by the Democratic party in 1936, and I expect to continue to do so.

"In the seventy-sixth congress next January I will support wholeheartedly every measure in the party platform or when it's right. I will support the administration 100 per cent when I know it's right, and I will oppose the administration 100 per cent when it's wrong."

Re-building of our soil should be the heart of our program, he said, because on it the nation depends. In connection with this, he pointed out, the government should provide for benefit payments to the farmers and make the payments when they are due without delay. "We owe something to the little farmer, the little business man and the little home owner." the senator declared.

Measures Supported

To show his place in New Deal legislation, the senator pointed to a number of important measures which he said he had backed with his fullest support—the first recovery program, the AAA, the old age pension program and the banking reforms, among others. As for the banking legislation, he said, "I advocated government insurance on bank deposits long before the present administration took office."

This banking measure, the speaker asserted, has prevented the spread of branch banking and has protected the independent banks of the smaller towns and villages so that their depositors would be safe.

Explaining his position on the reorganization bill, the senator stated that "Because I know, whereas an executive may be over-ambitious and a legislative body may be corrupt" there is still the bulwark of the supreme court to uphold the principles of justice laid down in the Constitution. He lauded the group that stood with him in the battle against changing the supreme court "into a body that would interpret the Constitution just as the administrtaion wished."

Discussing the wage-hour bill, the senator stated that he opposed the first bill proposed but lent his active support to the measure that was finally passed. As first proposed, he said, the law would have been given over to the hands of bureaucracy, and it would have put a straight-jacket on every little business.

Letter Of Thanks

The speaker read part of a letter from Sen. Allen Ellender, of Louisiana, which thanked Senator George for his splendid cooperation with the senate conferees on the new wage-hour bill. Senator Ellender was a member of the committee conferring on the bill finally adopted.

Declaring that he had never at any time linked the name of the President with Communism, the speaker said that he had spoken of Tommy Corcoran and Ben Cohen, high appointive office-holders, "as being Communists or having Communistic leanings." Furthermore, he said, "I don't speak their language. I speak the language of Thomas Jefferson and all that line of illustrious Democrats succeeding him, and I speak in the language of equal rights.

Senator George pointed out that he had been recommended for defeat by James Ford, negro nominee for vice-presidency of the Communist party.

The speaker asserted that the present senate campaign has been lifted above mere political issues and that "the people must see that the right to choose their own representatives is reserved, if freedom of our nation is to be retained."

Supported By Reynolds

In his introduction for Senator George, Mr. Reynolds declared that his family "has been Democratic for generations and has voted the straight Democratic ticket from Jefferson to Roosevelt."

"I am known as an ardent admirer and supporter of President Roosevelt from the beginning of his career. I have listened to all of his fireside chats and I have always been in full accord with his program until at Barnesville, August 11, I heard him speak in a strange tone of voice. I couldn't take it.

"I love to hear Walter George speak because I understand the same language."

Explaining his support for Senator George, Mr. Reynolds gave the following reasons: His warm personal friendship, his little acts of kindness, not forgetting the people back home; his seniority and efficiency gained through long service; his superior qualifications, both as an orator and a statesman, and his courage to stand for his convictions.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
August 31, 1938

STILL FURTHER CLARIFIED

The situation in South Carolina is still further clarified, as the Inner Circle of the Administration doubtless realizes today.

President Roosevelt said Sunday night to newspaper men, it will be recalled, that the withdrawal of State Senator Edgar A. Brown from the Senatorial race in South Carolina "clarified the situation."

The result of yesterday's Democratic primary may be analyzed briefly and simply.

It showed the people of South Carolina do not take dictation even when sugar coated and from the President of the United States himself.

It showed the people of South Carolina are not in favor of a Federal anti-lynching bill which would turn over to Federal officers the full police power of the State.

It showed the people of South Carolina are not in favor of packing the Supreme Court of the United States so that it too might become a rubber stamp outfit for executive domination.

It showed the people of South Carolina are not in favor of a plan of reorganization of the Federal government so that the executive branch of that government might have such power as no one individual should be granted in a government of free people.

It showed, finally, that the people of South Carolina are in no mood to endorse even remotely a boomlet for smashing the long established third-term precedent for a President of the United States.

It was all done in a calm and dispassionate manner but the attitude of the people of South Carolina is no longer in doubt. They are not ready to give up the business of local self-government and are not ready to become obedient masses to the whims and quirks of [illegible]

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
October 1, 1938

Antilynching Again

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—Like the phonograph with the broken cylinder, or record, sending forth the inharmonious sound, you seem to have run around to the subject of antilynching again.

I wonder if you do believe in State rights. If so, I wonder how you can thus believe, and reconcile such a position as you take on the lynching question, to such a belief.

Can it be that you have got it in for some State officer and want the Federal Government to jack him up upon some charge of failing to catch some member of a mob that summarily dealt with some scoundrel who perpetrated an outrage upon some unsuspecting person? Of course you have not. But your indorsement of the antilynching proposition is just about as justifiable from this premise as from any other you can stand upon.

You know that this proposition is primarily aimed at the South. You are obliged to know that the effects of such legislation, if enacted, would be exceedingly far more damaging to the civic government of the country than the possible failure of the officers to apprehend and bring to trial a mob that had executed some fiend that had outraged some innocent citizen of this country.

This is a matter of State solution, according to the Constitution. Why have the Federal Government nosing into matters that do not concern it?

No respectable citizen approves of lynching. As evidence of that fact, as enlightenment progresses, lynchings are becoming less numerous anyway. But in your editorial today you seem to be trying to manufacture some cases of lynching that have not really occurred. Or rather, you are suggesting some that you are not certain whether they have taken place or not. Are you trying to mold sentiment in this wrong direction? Let this matter die the natural death it deserves, and the country will solve this problem in the right way.

Such a law would be too great a price to pay for a few more [illegible] votes.

A. C. GARNETT JR.
Buckingham.

George Describes Anti-Lynch Bill As Forerunner of Civil Rights Act

Senator Speaks at Georgetown and Tells of Fight Against Changes in Supreme Court; Hits Discretion Given Wallace Under Farm Legislation.

GEORGETOWN, Ga., Sept. 8.—This was Georgetown in name and spirit this afternoon when residents of this community near the state line assembled here to hear Senator Walter F. George relate how a small band of senators stood in the face of certain political reprisal and punishment and made a long, hard fight to turn back the threat against the integrity of the supreme court.

The anti-lynching bill which he did not support, he labled as a pay-off bill, "a bill to pay off our colored friends."

Civil Rights Bill.

If the anti-lynching bill is ever passed and is sustained by any court it will be speedily expanded into a civil rights bill and eventually be a bill that will control every election in Georgia, primary and general, he warned.

"Federal authorities under the act which they vision and which they hope to secure, will stand guard about the election polls for every member of the congress and of the senate, President and vice president, and the law will decide who is entitled to vote in that election.

"Here in the south we are working out our own solutions. We have reduced the offense of lynching by 90 per cent during the last 60 years—the only major offense known to the American law which has steadily decided under the program of education and in the face of the earnest efforts of honest and sincere men and women to solve our conflicting problems," he said.

Quotes Witness.

"One of the reasons they wanted the supreme court changed—I don't say the President; I say those hand-pickers at Washington, those fellows who call themselves the elimination committee—one of the reasons why they wanted it changed was, as one of the witnesses termed it before the senate committee when that bill was under consideration, that they wanted a court that would sustain an anti-lynching bill, saying that they expected to pass that bill before the adjournment of congress.

"This anti-lynching bill, if it ever passes and becomes law, will wipe out all state lines, will destroy every state's sovereignty at one blow and will make of the states only political subdivisions of one great government here in the United States."

Workable Farm Program.

Senator George said he had supported farm legislation, the farm program, with a view of making it a workable program.

"I have also supported the farm program in the hope that it would relieve our farmers of the distressing circumstances in which they found themselves in 1933 and even prior to that time. I know the necessity for making certain changes in this program. One of the changes that I think should be made and must be made is to take the discretion away from the secretary of agriculture, Mr. Wallace, to fix the amount of the loan on cotton or any other basic commodity. I am convinced that this discretion should be taken away from him and put back into the congress itself or in some hands where congressional influence and power is able to reach it," he said.

GEORGE SPEAKS IN NATIVE COUNTY

PRESTON, Ga., Sept. 8.—(AP)—Senator George brought his campaign for re-election into his native county today and in a prepared campaign address linked his early educational difficulties with his later efforts to secure vocational training for rural areas.

Referring to his early struggles for schooling, the senator said he had fought to place on a firm and permanent basis vocational training for farm boys and girls, adding "I am pleased to say that the last act of 1935 has placed the vocational training on a permanent basis."

George, opposed by President Roosevelt because of his views on the New Deal, reiterated he had supported the bulk of administration measures but had opposed some as a matter of conscience.

He said he regarded the soil conservation act as the heart of any future farm program and said any system should allow the farmer to "measure his own acreage allotment" and the allotments should be set in ample time to allow planting.

Wagner To Press Lynch Bill Fight

N. Y. Senator Makes Pledge To Labor Group

10-15-38

NEW YORK, N. Y.—"The anti-lynching bill and a national health program are at the top of my calendar of unfinished business."

Thus did New York's Senator Robert F. Wagner assure delegates at the American Labor Party convention held in the Manhattan Opera House here Monday night, October 3, that he would continue his leadership of the fight in the U. S. Senate for passage of a federal anti-lynching bill during the coming session of Congress.

The senator made the statement in a speech accepting the convention's endorsement of his nomination for U. S. senator for the full term. With the cheers of the delegates ringing in his ears the senator pointed to his long record of fighting for progressive legislation and his feeling of not having completed his work along this line in the Senate, as his reason for refusing to be swayed away from his determination to run again for his senate seat.

"What has been done must be defended," he said. "What is unfinished must be completed. With your help they will be."

This part of his acceptance speech paralleled the statement he made to A. Philip Randolph, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters during the latter part of September. The statement was contained in a letter expressing Wagner's regret at being unable to speak before the Brotherhood's recent convention in Chicago. The letter, which was read at the convention praised the union's long fight which culminated in a signed agreement with the Pullman company, and said in part:

"Let us dedicate ourselves to consolidate labor's gains over the past few years, and to press onward toward our goal of a true de

nocracy of economic opportunity and the fullest enjoyment of civil liberties by every American citizen, regardless of race or creed. In that endeavor, the fight for the anti-lynching bill must and will go on. Freedom is a mockery as long as the threat of lynching hangs over the heads of millions.

"No fight for liberty in America has ever been fought in vain. I reiterate my pledge to reintroduce the anti-lynching bill at the next session of Congress and to carry on until we vindicate the rights of the Negro people under the Constitution of the United States and the laws of all humanity."

Other progressive New York candidates, who were included in the New York democratic slate endorsed by the American Labor Party were:

Caroline O'Day, member of the NAACP national board, and Mathew J. Merritt, both of whom introduced anti-lynching bills during the last session of Congress, who were renominated for representatives at large; and Representatives James M. Mead, of Buffalo, who supported the anti-lynching bill in the last congress. Representative Mead was nominated for U. S. senator to fill out the unexpired term of the late Senator Royal Copeland.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

Southern Papers Supporting Anti-Lynching Bill.

6010

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 14, 1938

'Lynching Is Dying Out'

THE hysterical ravings of Southern senators in the current filibuster against the Federal antilynching bill, have reached a new low. We recognize that there are two sides to the question, but the nonsense which SENATORS BYRNES, BAILEY, REYNOLDS, HARRISON and others are spouting, is positively humiliating to any one who values the good name of the South. These senators are doing far more to arouse intersectional antagonisms than enactment of the WAGNER-VAN NUYS bill could ever do.

One of the arguments against the bill which would appeal to intelligent people, if it was based on fact, is the claim that lynching is "dying out" in the South, and that it will be extinct in a few more years, if the South is left free to "manage its own affairs." This contention is buttressed by the statement that there were "only eight lynchings in 1937."

Do those who advance this argument know that there were also "only eight lynchings in 1932," but that in 1933, there were 28, with 15 more in 1934 and 20 in 1935? Hence the fact that the total drops to eight in one year does not mean that it will drop still lower the next year. Neither do we concede that eight is a small number, or that it evidences the South's ability to wipe out lynching in the near future.

There are certain States in which lynching will almost certainly never be wiped out, except through Federal legislation. We feel safe in that prediction, for we have analyzed the lynching statistics for the past five years—the period during which Southern filibusterers would have us believe that matters have improved so greatly. The analysis shows that Georgia has had at least one lynching in each of those years, with a total for the period of 14, and no fewer than six in 1936. Florida has had at least one lynching for each of the past four years, with a total of eight. Mississippi has had at least two lynchings in four of the five years, with no fewer than seven in 1935 and six in 1934, for a grand total of 18. Tennessee has had at least one lynching in four of the years. Louisiana had 10 lynchings in three of those years.

Has one single person served as much as one day in jail for any of these crimes? Has any one of these thousands of mobsters been so much as arrested as a lyncher in any of these five States? If so, the news has escaped us. No fewer than 56 persons have been murdered there in the past five years, and nobody has been punished, although in most instances the authorities could easily bring scores to justice, if they wanted to.

That is what our Southern statesmen would have us believe is proper "handling" of the lynching problem. SENATOR BAILEY of North Carolina bellows about the determination of the South to maintain "a white man's government." Presumably we have such a government today, and under that government, 56 black men, many of them wholly innocent of any crime, were murdered in five Southern States between 1933 and 1937, in most cases with the connivance of the authorities.

Similarly, the synthetic uproar over the sacred rights of the States is largely phony. Were these same Southern senators who are tearing their shirts over the invasion of those rights by the antilynching bill, equally excited over the inroads of Federal prohibition agents into the States? On the contrary, most of them were zealous prohibitionists, and rejoiced in these invasions. Are they spurning Federal pap today for roads, schools, agriculture or anything else? On the contrary, they are grabbing every Federal nickel they can. Their interest in States' rights seems to be limited to the "right" of State authorities to shut their eyes when mobs murder Negroes with impunity.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 16, 1938

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE ARGUMENT

The Richmond Times-Dispatch, a great Southern newspaper, has been a leader in the fight for a Federal anti-lynching bill. The Times-Dispatch has had valiant and able editorials on the subject, the latest of which is reprinted on this page today.

The Advertiser has not supported the fight for the anti-lynching bill, but in order that both sides of the issue may be fairly presented we reprint elsewhere on this page the editorial from The Times-Dispatch.

Roanoke, Va., World News
January 14, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

It would be a mistake to regard the Senate debate on the Federal anti-lynching bill as a mere filibuster. True there have been dilatory tactics, as when Senator Reynolds wandered in leisurely fashion around the map. But the speeches of Senator Byrnes, of South Carolina, and Senator Harrison, of Mississippi, have been serious discussions of the issues of centralization and of the probable effect on the Democratic party in the South of truckling to the Negro vote of certain large cities of the North.

There were only eight lynchings last year, and in more than fifty instances officers of the law interposed to prevent attacks on prisoners already in custody. While every right-thinking person abhors the crime of lynching as an attack on the law, and the courts, and on government, it may be pointed out that the eight lynchings in the year not only represent a decline, but that the total number of lynchings in a decade compares favorably with the number of gangster murders in any one of a dozen large cities. For a nation to have a political upheaval over eight lynchings and almost ignore 40,000 highway fatalities seems to point to loss of perspective.

The serious part of the lynching situation is that the States in which lynchings have occurred have made little or no effort to prosecute those taking part in such mobs. The pending Federal bill does not make lynching a Federal crime, and does not provide for prosecution in Federal courts of members of lynching mobs. Rather it seeks to penalize officers who surrender their prisoners, and communities in which lynchings occur.

Senator Harrison pointed out that lynchings are decreasing faster than any other major crime, and expressed some fear that the antagonisms aroused by the Federal act might tend to increase rather than decrease mob outbreaks, especially if mob violence is penalized in one part of the country and not in another.

Proponents of the bill make no effort to answer the charge that its motives are political, that it has been introduced at the behest of Negro voters of the North, rather than in defense of Negroes in the South. Traditionally the Democratic party has been the white man's party in the South, made so by the stupidity of the tragic era of Reconstruction. Several Democratic Senators now express concern over the effect on the Democratic party in the South when the party takes its dictation from groups of Negro voters in the North.

Their argument would be stronger if their States had been more vigorous. For every argument comes back to the inescapable fact that those States in which lynchings have occurred have not taken steps to punish lynchers. It is their unwillingness to antagonize members of lynching parties who may be voters that causes the real demand for Federal legislation. The plea for State rights falls down when the States fail to exercise their rights and to live up to their responsibilities.

Nashville, Tenn. Tennessean
January 16, 1938

Clear the Track.

Regardless of the merit of the antilynching bill (though we believe it should be passed and that Southern senators should have taken the lead in proposing it), it should be passed over now for other business more importunate.

The new farm program is yet to be authorized, and the seasons will not wait on Congress. The new housing bill, carrying great hopes for home-building and stimulation of the heavy-goods industries, is blocked behind the filibuster. So are the measures for tax revision, governmental reorganization, regional authorities, etc.

It is a question of first things first, and temporization where necessary. Obviously, unless the Republican minority agrees to vote the cloture rule, the filibusterers are going to hold the manger. And apparently the Republicans are quite willing to toss overboard this baby which once was their own in order to enjoy the discomfiture of the majority.

Meanwhile the farm bill waits, and the earth turns toward spring.

The constitutional right of any citizen not to be lynched is not disputed by many and eventually will be shored by legislation. The South, on second thought, will approve it.

However, here is an instance in which the material must take precedence over the ideal. The antilynching bill can wait: the spring planting will not.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 15, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill Fight.

Senator Norris of Nebraska has expressed concern lest the bitterness produced by the fight over the anti-lynching bill dim chances of enacting President Roosevelt's legislative program. He says both sides in the fight "feel very deeply" about the issue and that a continuance of the debate may open wounds difficult to heal.

There may be a possibility of that, since the fight against the bill is being made almost exclusively by Southern Senators, some of whom assert that the enactment of an anti-lynching law would humiliate the South, others of whom declare that it would amount to betrayal of the South by the Democratic Party, and others of whom predict that it would result in the South breaking away from that party.

As has been said before in this column, the only humiliation to the South in connection with the anti-lynching bill is the attitude of Southern Senators toward the measure. By that attitude they seem to admit that lynching is a Southern pastime and that the Southern people would resent any attempt by the Federal Government to interfere with it. The truth is that a straw poll by a responsible organization has shown that the majority of the Southern people approve of the anti-lynching bill. They are ashamed of the mob lawlessness which afflicts their section and feel that the South is disgraced by it.

Westbrook Pegler, one of the Herald Courier's columnists, is puzzled by the fact, as it appears to him, that supporters of the anti-lynching bill also supported the nomination to the United States Supreme Court of a man who once was a member of the Ku Klux Klan. In an article on this page yesterday Mr. Pegler said: "Whatever its performances—and they are covered with oathbound secrecy—the Ku Klux was a modern revival of an oldtime lynching and flogging organization, and its purpose was to terrorize, boycott and otherwise intimidate three special groups of citizens and such other individuals as incurred its disapproval."

While Mr. Pegler is about it he might puzzle over another fact. If supporters of the nomination to the Supreme Court of a former member of a so-called lynching organization are supporting the anti-lynching bill, it appears that some of the Senators who are most vigorously opposing that measure were among those who most vigorously opposed the appointment of a former Klansman to the Supreme Court.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 13, 1938

Virginia Editors on the Antilynching Filibuster

On Betraying Dixie's Trust

[Norfolk Virginian-Pilot]

"Beware, gentlemen; beware!" admonished Senator Harrison of Mississippi (the State that led the Union with 563 lynchings between 1882-1936). Reconsider this matter' (the anti-lynching bill). . . . Its consequences may be most momentous. Is the faith of the South to be broken? Is its love for the Democratic Party to be shattered and its devotion to those that made that party great to be dissipated? . . . This bill seeks absolutely to tear out the heart of the sovereignty of the State. . . . It tries to destroy local self-government. Its advocates are betraying the trust of the Southern people."

This is not the voice of realism but the voice of romanticism. As Senator Harrison tearfully repels the anti-lynching bill's faint gesture against States' rights, a group of Southern Governors, including the Governor of his own State, bargains with the President to open the postern gate of the States' rights citadel to Federal regulation of wages and hours, while Southern farmers clamor for the largest measure of Federal aid on the theory that where the welfare of cotton, tobacco, rice, potatoes and peanuts begin States' rights end.

No Southern trust in States' rights can be betrayed by the antilynching bill because States' rights have been in the doghouse these many years, virtually unwept by the South which helped to put them there. The South has cheerfully sold the States' rights doctrine down the river in return for highway cash, school cash, farm aid cash and relief of unemployment. It will suffer no internal convulsion if on those occasions when persons are lynched with official connivance and State courts ignore this collusion or delinquency—and on no other lynching occasions—the Federal Government moves in to conduct a judicial inquest of its own.

Norfolk, Va. Pilot
January 12, 1938

On Betraying the South's Trust

"Beware, gentlemen; beware!" admonished Senator Harrison, of Mississippi (the State that led the Union with 563 lynchings between 1882-1936). Reconsider this matter (the anti-lynching bill). . . . Its consequences may be most momentous. Is the faith of the South to be broken? Is its love for the Democratic party to be shattered and its devotion to those that made that party great to be dissipated? . . . This bill seeks absolutely to tear out the heart of the sovereignty of the State. . . . It tries to destroy local self-government. Its advocates are betraying the trust of the Southern people."

This is not the voice of realism but the voice of romanticism. As Senator Harrison tearfully repels the anti-lynching bill's faint gesture against States' rights, a group of Southern governors, including the Governor of his own State, bargains with the President to open the postern gate of the States' rights citadel to Federal regulation of wages and hours, while Southern farmers clamor for the largest measure of Federal aid on the theory that where the welfare of cotton, tobacco, rice, potatoes and peanuts begin States' rights end.

No Southern trust in States' rights can be betrayed by the anti-lynching bill because State's rights have been in the doghouse these many years, virtually unwept by the South which helped to put them there. The South has cheerfully sold the States' rights doctrine down the river in return for highway cash, school cash, farm aid cash and relief of unemployment. It will suffer no internal convulsion if on those occasions when persons are lynched with official connivance and State courts ignore this collusion or delinquency—and on no other lynching occasions—the Federal government moves in to conduct a judicial inquest of its own.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 13, 1938

Antilynching Filibuster

[Bristol Herald Courier]

The antilynching bill now is before the Senate, and Southern senators, assisted by Senator Borah, are conducting a filibuster against it.

Senate rules make filibustering easily possible, but that is not a commendable method of delaying or defeating legislation. A filibuster against any measure is a pretty clear indication that opponents of the measure believe it would pass if put to a vote. They resort to obstructionist tactics to prevent it coming to a vote. They try to talk the measure to death, and the majority of the senators are powerless to force action on it. The fact that there now is no limit to a session of Congress should tend to discourage filibustering, but it does not prevent it, and a filibuster may prolong a session. The filibuster over the antilynching bill probably will fail in the end, but it may prolong the present session of Congress.

Opponents of this legislation claim to have enough speeches on tap to continue the filibuster indefinitely. Majority Leader Barkley is holding out the threat of night sessions to choke off their oratory, but not even that, the filibustering senators say, could upset their schedule. The tactics they are now using is a last desperate effort to prevent the enactment of a law which already has been approved by the House and has the support of a majority of the Senate and of the public. The chances are against success of the effort.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6011

BILBO OFFERS OWN CURES FOR RACE PROBLEM

Draw the Color Line, Set the Race Off On Some Islands In the Sea, or Send It Straight Back to Africa, He Urges.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27—In the course of his extended speech in the United States Senate, attacking the anti-lynching bill, Senator Theodore G. Bilbo, the hell-raising Baptist preacher, from Mississippi, offered the following three solutions for the race problem:

1. Draw the color line between the white man and the black man while we live together, denying to the colored man social and political equality, and under no conditions permitting intermarriage or miscegenation or amalgamation of the two races at any time or in any place.

2. Segregation of the Negro race in some chosen territory within the United States or on some island of the sea, where none but the black man shall live.

3. Registration or the deportation of the entire Negro race to its native heath in Africa.

"This third solution," emphasized the senator, "will be the most certain, permanent, feasible, and satisfactory solution of this great social and national question. I believe that the wise and influential leaders of the Negro race will join wholeheartedly in this solution.

"We moved the Indians. We moved them by tribes, by tens and hundreds of thousands, from one part of the country to the other. Then why can we not move the Negro in the same way? Of course we can."

BILBO GETS IT OFF HIS CHEST

Samples of Low-Grade Argument Used By U. S. Senator From Mississippi In His Anti-Lynch Bill Attack.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27—Excerpts from Senator Bilbo's harrangue:

"Oh, yes, the authors of this bill insist and demand that the wife and children, or the next of kin, of a vicious, black crazed Negro, who rapes a pure and innocent white woman and murders her, shall be paid $10,000 of the innocent taxpayers' money. . . ."

****

"Oh, yes, we can go to Harlem, we can go to Chicago, we can go here in Washington, and we will find nine out of ten of the mulattoes, the quadroons, the octoroons, and all the rest of the mongrel breed, yelling for the passage of the anti-lynch bill, when the leaders in the South, where the law would be put into effect, in the section for which it is intended, are trying to eradicate the crime of lynching for the protection of the whites and Negroes."

****

"Mr. President, this is a Negro conglomeration talking to the Senator from North Carolina."

****

"The Republican party, for fifty years, has fooled, promised and bamboozled the Negro voters by every sort and kind of promise, and chief among these promises has been a Federal anti-lynching law."

****

"* * * I do not want to leave the impression that I am unfriendly to the Negro or his race."

****

"Mississippi has been good to the Negro. We give them justice in the courts. We provide schools for the education of their children."

****

"It may be of interest to you to know that just recently a great many Negroes of Chicago, Ill., organized a society for the purpose of creating a forty-ninth State, whereby all the Negroes of the United States could be carried to some chosen section, somewhere out in the West and there form a Negro State where none but the Negro would be permitted to live, where they would have a government all their own, with a Negro Governor, Negro Senators, Negro representatives, Negro schools, Negro society, Negro everything. That society was organized not long ago in Chicago.

"They are anxious to segregate themselves."

****

"This anti-lynching bill is only one of the many steps that we are foolishly and blindly taking that will lead us all on to that day when miscegenation or intermarriage between the races will be universally accepted and practiced, which will be the final step that will in time bring about the amalgamation of the white man with the black man, and then our doom will be sealed."

****

"Let the District of Columbia whose laws are fixed by the Congress itself, hoist the banner of white supremacy and a white man's civilization high in the heavens as a shining model and example to the 48 States of this now glorious Republic."

****

"I make the statement that any white man who would vote to permit whites and blacks to marry ought not to object if a Negro wants to marry into his own family."

****

"Let the politicians pass this monstrous bill, originally sponsored by the ill-advised Negro leaders of an admittedly inferior race . . ."

****

"Then will follow a demand for the repeal of the jim-crow laws, and for the enactment of a law to admit the colored man to the white man's barber shop, the white man's hotel, the white man's school, the white man's church, the white man's restaurant, and finally a seat at the table in the home of every white man in the Republic."

****

"I understand the State of Pennsylvania has already enacted a law compelling every hotel, restaurant and barber shop to serve colored people on equal terms with white; they cannot be rejected."

****

"In advocating the deportation of the Negro back to Africa I already have a million names on a petition filed during the past few months in the White House in which the signers are now asking to be sent back to Africa."

****

"The Negro is not free, nor will he be free until several hundred years from now—oh, maybe thousands of years from now—when he will be absorbed and amalgamated by the white race in this country; and when that time arrives he will have dragged the white man, with his creative genius, down to the level of the Negro, and the whole civilization of our country will fail because of its amalgamation and deterioration."

****

"Deport our 12,000,000 members of the African race, and there will be a white man waiting for every job made vacant by such a deportation."

****

"It is said that the white man is to blame for the intermingling. It is not the legal intermingling that is bringing about the amalgamation now; it is the illegal, illegitimate inter-breeding that is taking place, and it is taking place rapidly."

****

"The Caucasian race alone has proven its right and claim to superiority over all the races of the earth, because it is only through it and its creative genius, which is not found in the black man, the yellow man, the red man, or any mongrel race, that progress, culture and civilization have been made and maintained."

****

"This country is now a white man's country. The Caucasians in America captured this continent from the red race, and now we have lost a great part of it to the black race."

****

"The racial problem is to prevent the black man from replacing the white."

****

"I care not what the well-meaning philanthropist may say; I care not what the ambitious politician may promise him; I care not what the negrophilist or Negro-lover may say—the Negro will never have his place in the sun in White America."

Senate Held In Night Session As Anti-Lynch Bill Rages On

Barkley Service Notice Bitter Controversy Must Be Ended Even If It Holds Up Other Legislation— Southerners Continue Fiery Oratory

By The Associated Press

WASHINGTON, Jan. 24.—Administration leaders held the Senate into its first night session of the year tonight in an effort to end prolonged controversy over the Anti-Lynching Bill and obtain action on the Roosevelt legislative program.

The session which began at 11 o'clock this morning was scheduled to continue for 12 hours, without interruption at the lunch and dinner hours. Senators left the Chamber singly, or in small groups, to eat.

Democratic Leader Barkley served notice that similar long sessions would be called daily until disposition of the Anti-Lynch Bill, against which Southerners have been talking for nearly three weeks. He refused to let any other business interfere with settlement of the anti-lynch controversy, even holding up action on the Administration's Housing Bill.

A conference report on that measure, already approved by the House, is awaiting Senate consideration.

Southern senators expressed confidence they could talk against the Anti-Lynch Bill—and thus prevent a vote on it—as long as the Senate was willing to sit.

Senator McKellar (D., Tenn.) spent the first couple of hours of the long session today talking about TVA. He was followed by Senator George (D., Ga.), who made his first speech against the Anti-Lynch Bill.

George, his deep voice booming, denounced the bill as being unconstitutional and a violation of the fundamental American system of dual governments.

A peace officer would have to die at the hands of a mob in order to escape the penalty provisions of the bill, George said.

Contending the legislation was "in violation of the simple judicial and legal morals of the entire English-speaking race," he added, peace officers would be "called upon to offer themselves as living sacrifices" to prevent their counties from being liable for damages.

He was referring to the section of the bill which would make a county in which a lynching, or an abduction for the purpose of lynching, occurred, liable for damages of $2000 to $10,000. The damages would be payable to relatives of the victim.

George said a sovereign government never had been subject to suit except by its own consent.

If power to make it so exists, George said, "the Federal Government may make it impossible for a state agent to discharge his obligation to the state—or may go directly to the problem by providing for removal of a sheriff.

Senator Wheeler (D., Mont.) asked George if the theory involved in that section of the bill did not "change the whole theory of criminal law."

He also contended that if the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution permitted the Federal Government to punish individual citizens within states, it had the right to take over all state powers. He contended the Fourteenth Amendment prohibited certain actions by states, but not actions by individuals.

The Fourteenth Amendment provides, among other things, that no state shall deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

Senator Pepper (D., Fla.) told the Senate that Southern members had "solemnly resolved" to block the anti-lynching legislation.

He urged the chamber to lay aside the bill and take up the legislative program suggested by the President.

"In spite of all these recommendations," Pepper exclaimed, "the greatest deliberative body in the world insists on ramming an Anti-Lynching Bill down our throats."

He said the Southerners were following a "patriotic, essential

Dixie Women's Anti-Lynch Society Urges Shelving of Filibuster Bill

WASHINGTON, Jan. 29.—(AP)—Foes of the anti-lynching bill said today it was up to the democratic leadership to sidetrack the measure and thus clear the way for other legislation.

Southern senators who have filibustered against the bill since the session started met to discuss strategy. Senator Connally, Democrat, Texas, said afterward that speech-making against the bill would continue until it was shelved.

Connally said the southerners have received widespread expressions of support. Among others, he made public a letter from Mrs. Jessie D. Ames, executive director of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching. The organization had headquarters in Atlanta.

Saying that southerners are "about to win the fight to defeat" the bill, the letter added:

"It will be a great relief to the public to have that measure laid on the shelf in order that the senate may go about important and far-reaching legislation."

Connally said the letter demonstrated that the south "will wipe out lynching without federal legislation."

Opponents of the legislation said privately they thought a motion by Majority Leader Barkley, of Kentucky, to lay the anti-lynching measure aside would command more strength than one made by those fighting the measure.

Southerners generally asserted that the only question remaining in the anti-lynching fight was how long it would be before the bill was shelved. A senate vote earlier this week rejecting a proposed limitation of debate assured that the measure will not be brought to a vote, they said.

COPY OF LETTER SENT TO CONNALLY

Following is a copy of the letter sent Senator Connally by the Atlanta organization:

"Senator Tom Connally,
"Senate Office Building,
"Washington, D. C.

"My dear Senator Connally:

"You are just about to win the fight to defeat the anti-lynching bill by having it laid aside. It will be a great relief to the public to have that measure laid on the shelf in order that the senate may go about important and far-reaching legislation.

"In the meantime, as you know, this fight has centered attention upon the south and upon lynching itself in a way that has never been done in the past. You also know that our association is the only regularly functioning body that has made any effort by way of an educational program to eradicate this evil. We have contributed, I believe, quite considerably to the improved conditions.

"It is my judgment that we will be somewhat on the spot when the first lynching takes place after the lynching bill is laid aside. News stories will be carried not only in all this country's papers but in the papers all over the world. It is going to be up to us to do something about lynching through an aroused local public opinion. It would give impetus to our program of education if, after the bill is laid on the shelf, you and other southern senators would make a statement to the press indicating that you intended to help us make good the claim—which I honestly believe to be true—that the south can and will stop lynchings.

"Cordially your friend,
"JESSIE DANIEL AMES."

Atlanta, Ga. Journal
January 26, 1938

Resolution Seeks To Prevent Loss Under Lynch Bill

Two members of the House of Representatives Wednesday submitted a resolution to protect Georgia counties from financial loss that might result from passage of the anti-lynching bill now pending in Congress.

The resolution, by Representatives Evans, of McDuffie, and Dukes, of Washington, provides that if, as and when the anti-lynching bill is passed, the state government shall reimburse any county for any financial obligation imposed by the Federal Government growing out of violation of the act.

The anti-lynching bill provides that counties where lynchings occur shall pay up to $10,000 to the families of the victims.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 22, 1938

GOVERNOR AIDS IN ATTACKS ON LYNCHING PLAN

Will Give Louisiana Senator Material to Be Used in Congress

Material to be used in the U. S. senate fight on proposed anti-lynching legislation is being prepared by Governor Olin D. Johnston's office to be sent to Senator Allen J. Ellender, of Louisiana, the governor said Saturday.

"I received a wire from Senator Ellender," the governor said, "and he wants to know what South Carolina has done to improve the welfare of the negro since the War Between the States.

"I am glad of this opportunity to help the South's cause against the unreasonable, prejudicial and discriminatory proposals in the senate. South Carolina has done much for the negro's welfare and this office is getting together as much data as possible.

"Senator Ellender says he wants to show the true picture of the South's efforts to combat the unfair charges and insinuations from members of the senate who are attempting to create prejudice and sectionalism on this issue.

"As governor of South Carolina I have made every effort to prevent lynchings and I am proud to report that South Carolina hasn't had a lynching in six or seven years. There have been several threats of lynchings and on one occasion I called out the militia to prevent mob violence. Several times we have brought suspects to the penitentiary for safe-keeping.

"I believe that the people of the South have done more through their sincere efforts against mob violence than could ever be done through such biased legislation as that which some senators are attempting to put through as a direct affront to the whole South."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6012

Scottsboro, Ala., Age
July 14, 1938

Just as we had come to the concusion that the Anti-Lynching bill had died and the discussions closed, we have lynchings in Georgia and Mississippi. The discussion is resumed and Senator Wagner of New York is demanding an investigation. It will renew the fight when congress meets again and we shall have the same nasty fight again. As one of our great men said "The way to stop lynching is to stop the crimes that cause lynchings."

Governor Graves left this week for Buffalo New York to resume his fight before the Interstate Commerce Commission to lower freight rates for the South and place us on parity with the North and East. Governor Graves has become one of the outstanding fighters for this justice for the South. We cannot conceive of the vast amount of good this will do the South. It means that the South will have an opportunity to compete with the North and East in securing industrial development. The Governor is to be congratulated upon his fight and may he have more power.

Shoriand's rooster who thought it was his morning crow that made the sun rise had nothing on New York's Senator Wagner who thinks he has a federal anti-lynching bill that prevented lynchings in the south during the first half of this year. The bitter truth of the matter probably is that the south's lynch artists have never heard of either the senator or his bill, because they can't read.

7-18-38

A favorite contention with Walter White and other proponents of federal antilynching bills is that the introduction and debate on the bills and the possibility that one of them may became law tends to decrease lynching by frightening off would-be lynchers. Senator Wagner declared recently that lynching declined in 1922, 1934 and 1935 during congressional discussion of antilynching legislation "only to rise again when hope for passage of such legislation died." Indirectly, it may be, lynching is discouraged by discussion and threats that go on in congress, but only insofar as these inspire the south's own political, editorial and educational leaders to more intensive efforts against the scourge, it seems to us. In other words, the real and only hope of an end to lynching lies in southern public opinion against it. And that opinion is being mobilized more and more encouragingly. And the statistics prove a more and more encouraging approach to lynching's end.

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
July 26, 1938

Warning to the South

Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, co-sponsor of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill, has cited the recent lynching at Arabi, Ga., in support of his contention that the number of lynchings declines when anti-lynching legislation seems about to pass, and rises again when hope for the passage of such legislation dies. In a protest against the Arabi lynching which he sent to Attorney-General Homer S. Cummings, Senator Wagner urged an immediate investigation by the Department of Justice. Although the attorney-general replied that the Department of Justice is without jurisdiction, Mr. Cummings' words imply an indorsement of Federal legislation. Asserted Attorney-General Cummings:

"In absence of any Federal statute dealing with lynchings the Department of Justice is powerless under the law to take any action with reference to the deplorable crimes to which you refer."

Mob violence like that at Arabi, Ga., in which town a crowd of about 400 persons poured gasoline on a seriously wounded negro and, in the words of the county sheriff, "finished him off," inevitably leads to a renewal of interest in ways to prevent lynchings by Federal law. Asserting that the Wagner-Van Nuys Bill will be reintroduced at the next session of Congress, Senator Wagner predicted that it will be enacted, and added:

"Only by the enactment of that legislation will we achieve the permanent substitution of due procress of law for the rope, the faggot and the blow torch. Only by its enactment can America vindicate its proud position as the foremost example of a functioning democracy in a troubled and war-torn world."

To be sure, that statement has an oratorical ring. Southern senators have several times succeeded in blocking enactment of the proposal for which Senator Wagner has labored. Yet it is entirely likely that if the South does not demonstrate both a willingness and an ability to prevent such crimes, or, having failed to prevent them to act speedily in bringing to justice the members of mobs, Senator Wagner's prediction will, in time, be borne out by the enactment of measures which many people believe will not have the desired effect. —Chattanooga Times.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
July 31, 1938

Editorial Comment

WOULD ANSWER LIKE A MAN

From News and Courier.

Again The News and Courier asserts that if President Roosevelt would come into South Carolina to deliver speeches against the renomination of Senator Smith he would be treated with respect and would be welcomed. But he would be Franklin Roosevelt, a political leader, entitled to the courteous treatment that other gentlemen should receive. Our people would have the right to ask him questions, a right they have when Smith Johnston or Brown speak to them. Mr. Roosevelt would not expect to be treated as a king, a god or a boss. When Scipio rode in a chariot in his triumph after his return from the Punic wars a slave sat by his side to whisper in his ear, "Remember thou art but a man." To South Carolinians presidents in politics are no more than mortals like themselves. The president would be welcomed in South Carolina by friends and admirers but not by worshipers. There is many a Democrat among us who would like politely to ask him, face to face, "would you veto the anti-lynching bill were congress to pass it?" Let us take for granted that were an Orangeburg county white Democrat to ask it the president would answer like a man. The News and Courier hopes that the president will come into South Carolina and speak.

Greenville County, S. C., Observer
July 29, 1938

THE PROPER ANSWER

The purge is petering out. It miserably failed in quite a number of states. It seems to be narrowing down now to a determination of die-hards of the Roosevelt group to "get" Smith in South Carolina, George in Georgia and Tydings in Maryland. They fought the court-packing and reorganization bills, but so did a number of others, like Lonergan of Connecticut and Van Nuys of Indiana, who have had the fights on them lifted. The Observer does not remember how Tydings stood as to the anti-lynching bill, but George and Smith were immovably against it. That, doubtless, is why the fight on them is kept up. Other senators who fought the court and reorganization bills were for the anti-lynching bill. Does that account for the forgiveness extended them? Are Smith and George still marked for slaughter because the Negro organization headed by Walter White and the C. I. O., which joined it in the fight for the anti-lynching bill, demand that the administration, which is under obligation to them, continue the fight on those senators? The answer of Georgia and South Carolina should be re-election of George and Smith on the first ballot.

Florence, S. C., Morning News
August 4, 1938

AGAINST IT IN ANY EVENT?

At McCormick, Governor Olin D. Johnston, the Charleston News and Courier observes, made the statement that "anybody who says the anti-lynching bill, be he Senator Smith or anybody else, is a Roosevelt or administration bill, is a liar!"

But despite such language, the Charleston paper has the temerity to intimate its own belief that Johnston may be in error. It has seen statements in the press that Roosevelt favors this measure and it wonders why Franklin D. Roosevelt does not speak for Roosevelt on the subject.

But whether or not this is a "Roosevelt" or "administration" measure, a candidate for the senate in South Carolina who opposes it ought to make his own position unequivocally clear.

That is to say, if one opposes the bill on its merits—or demerits—he should be able to make a definite pledge that he will continue to oppose it even though it should turn out that Mr. Roosevelt actually does favor it and requests its passage. But then again, that might not conform with a "hundred percenter" platform.—The Greenville News.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
August 3, 1938

Editorial Comment

GOVERNOR JOHNSTON CONTRADICTED BY ROOSEVELT'S SILENCE

From the News and Courier.

Speaking at McCormick, South Carolina, July 27, Governor Olin D. Johnston, candidate for United States senator, said:

"Anybody who says the anti-lynching bill, be he Senator Smith or anybody else, is a Roosevelt or administration bill is a liar!"

The declaration, coming from the governor of a Southern state, a governor who came out of conference with President Roosevelt in the White House and announced his candidacy for the senate on the White House steps, is of more importance in Washington, New York, in all districts of negro voters, than it is in South Carolina where Governor Johnston has said that he "runs off negroes" from meetings.

Governor Johnston either does or does not speak for President Roosevelt in respect of the anti-lynching bill.

If it is not a "Roosevelt bill," President Roosevelt will of course veto it if the congress pass it. Does the president wish that impression created?

If he does he is fooling Walter White.

It has been stated in the press that President Roosevelt favors the anti-lynching bill.

Every Northern Democratic senator votes for it.

The president's leader in the senate, Mr. Barkley, votes for the anti-lynching bill. The president goes to Kentucky and speaks for Barkley's reelection.

Twice the bill has been before a Roosevelt senate, and twice it has been halted, not defeated, by a stubborn filibuster, of Southerners, including Smith and Byrnes of South Carolina. The bill will come up again. President Roosevelt could have killed it with a word. With a word he can kill it now.

Governor Johnston can rant and roar and use the short and ugly word, but why does not Franklin D. Roosevelt speak for Roosevelt?

Jackson, Miss., News
August 21, 1938

JUST ONE VOTE

Congressman Dan McGehee has been roundly lambasted by one of his opponents because he was not present in Washington to vote against the vicious anti-lynching bill.

This lambasting continues despite the fact that the Congressional Record shows he was paired with Congressman Shepard, California, a fanatical supporter of the bill.

If Congressman McGehee had been present his vote would have been utterly futile.

The Congressional Record report of the roll call shows the anti-lynching bill passed by 277 yeas, 128 nays.

Having only one vote, Mr. McGehee's ballot would have been utterly useless, if he had been present to cast it. All Southern members of Congress knew the measure could not be defeated in the House, and relied on the Senate to give it a death blow by adoption of filibusering tactics. That was done. Both Senators Harrison and Bilbo had an active part in making the filibuster effective.

Strange, isn't it, what desperate tactics a candidate will adopt when he has no real issue in a political contest?

York, S. C., Yorkville Enquirer
August 19, 1938

"Over My Dead Body."

It was in 1935 that a tremendous effort was made to pass the anti-lynching bill in the United States senate. The bill had but one object in view by its proponents. They were trying to sell the Democratic party to the tremendous negro vote in New York and other northern and western states. They didn't care, and don't care, anything about the negroes of the country. Their one idea was to pass the anti-lynching bill, aimed at the South and put themselves in a position to say to the negro voters of the South, "See, what we are doing to protect you."

Senator Smith and other Southern senators joined in a filibuster against the bill to put it away, kill it or at least smother it. Senator Smith had a big part in the filibuster. The effort to smother the bill, was successful and the bill was returned to the calendar to die. It is not necessary to tell all that was said by Southern senators about this bill, aimed solely at the South, but Senator Smith, pleading with the senate to preserve the doctrine of states' rights, turned to Senator Robert Wagner of New York, one of the daddies of the bill, and denounced him to his face for being willing to spit in the face of the South and offend its pride, solely to win the Northern negro vote and especially the vote of Harlem, New York. In his speech in the senate the veteran South Carolina statesman said in part:

"I do not intend at this time to make a speech or attempt to advert except briefly to what in my opinion is the most opprobrius, the most uncalled for, the most vicious attack upon a section of the country that has ever been made in our history. The very terms of the (Wagner-Van Nuys) bill brand its sponsors with ignorance of the philosophy and of the social and intellectual standards of their ancestors. It seeks to reflect upon the proud section of the country whose sons have been the authors of and defenders of that which made America great. Yet all history, all precedent, and all decency and all attempts to make a common country after the horrible spectacle of war between the states, must go down before the desire to get votes of an unfortunate and inferior race. That is all the bill is for."

Lynchings–1938
Legislation Relating to.

6013

LYNCHING?

The AFRO, calling attention to two recent lynchings since Congress adjourned, asks Southern editors three questions:

(1) Shall we do nothing?

(2) Shall we hope that education and civilization will some day disinfect the lynching areas and make them ashamed of mob violence?

(3) Shall we, as President Roosevelt suggests, continue to press for an antilynching bill, if the next Congress?

From Maryland

I have some doubt that it will be possible to draw a Federal antilynching act that will be both constitutional and effective, but nevertheless I believe that attempts in that direction have a restraining influence on the Southern crackers, and so think that they should be continued.

Mr. Roosevelt's offer of aid and advice, if he has made any, is somewhat belated. For nearly six years he has diligently avoided the subject, and during that time more than sixty Negroes have been lynched. I only hope that they all died full of unshaken confidence in the New Deal.

H. L. MENCKEN,
Baltimore Evening Sun.

From West Virginia

I appreciate your asking me to make a statement on the lynching situation.

By all means, the fight must be continued for the enactment of the Federal antilynching bill.

It is useless to wait for the South—or any other area—to become enlightened and civilized enough to be shamed out of this sort of crime; just as it would be useless and foolish to have no laws against murder on the ground that murder can be tolerated until people become millennially pure of heart.

We don't hear much, if any, opposition to the Federal kidnaping law. This is partly, if not mostly, because the Lindbergh law is intended to protect the rich.

A Federal law to protect the poor, in circumstances where ordinary laws against murder are not enforced, is opposed largely because the rich have a good deal to gain by reason of lynching—mass intimidation of workers, both white and black.

Lynching is the convenient weapon of landlordism and industrial despotism. While it is most prevalent in the South, where Negro and white workers are pitted against each other in the struggle for work and existence, its partner in lawlessness and murder, vigilanteeism, is no respector of localities. It would be well to have a Federal anti-lynching law which would penalize mob murder of any kind.

Yes, I noticed that during the agitation for the antilynching law, the mobs kept to cover. If the mere threat of passage of the bill could have such a deterrant effect, the ever-ready law on the Federal statute certainly would be more effective.

BRUCE CRAWFORD, Editor
The Sunset News,
Bluefield, W.Va.

And Still Another

In reply to your communication of July 30, I must say that I have never been able to see anything in proposed Federal antilynching laws that would accomplish anything material in eradicating one of the greatest of our national disgraces.

Lynching and its problems seem to be purely local and as such should be treated by local legislatures and law enforcement officers.

It is my firm belief that if those groups which were so insistent in demanding the enactment of an abortive Federal antilynching bill would concentrate their efforts in the few states where lynchings still occur, much greater results would be accomplished and accomplished in far shorter time.

Appeals to public sentiment, the identification of legislators and subsequent criticism would be far more effective within states that have no antilynching statutes or which are lax in enforcement.

It is not necessary to wait a hundred years or anything like a century to eliminate lynching in this country. Federal antilynching laws will accomplish no appreciable results and will only work great harm to the cause of allowing states to solve their own peculiar problems.

If the interests which have lobbied for the Federal bill will concentrate their efforts in the states which have been disgraced by recent lynching, organize good government associates which will insure the election of trustworthy, sincere and capable sheriffs and other law enforcement officials, lynching cannot remain a blot on our country.

If, for example, such organizations had opposed the election of Governor Cone of Florida, Florida would not have elected a governor who made such an amazing statement on what he would do if certain elements which he considered un-American happened to come into his state.

I believe that those who push Federal legislation against lynching are wasting and dispersing their efforts instead of concentrating them where they will do the most good.

WILLIAM M. O. DAWSON,
Editor, The Daily Mail,
Charleston, W.Va.

From Alabama

Replying to your letter of July 30, I do not see that there is anything we can do about lynching other than to further education among both the white and colored races of the South. Rape and other phases of lawlessness, as well as mob violence, stem from ignorance, by and large, and I do not believe that a Federal antilynching bill would have any effect other than to aggravate antipathies.

As you are well aware, lynching has been reduced to a minimum in the South in recent years and I think the two incidents to which you refer would have occurred had there been a Federal antilynching law or not, as mobs do not stop to reason out the effects of their intemperate actions.

HARRY M. AYERS,
Publisher The Anniston Star,
Anniston, Ala.

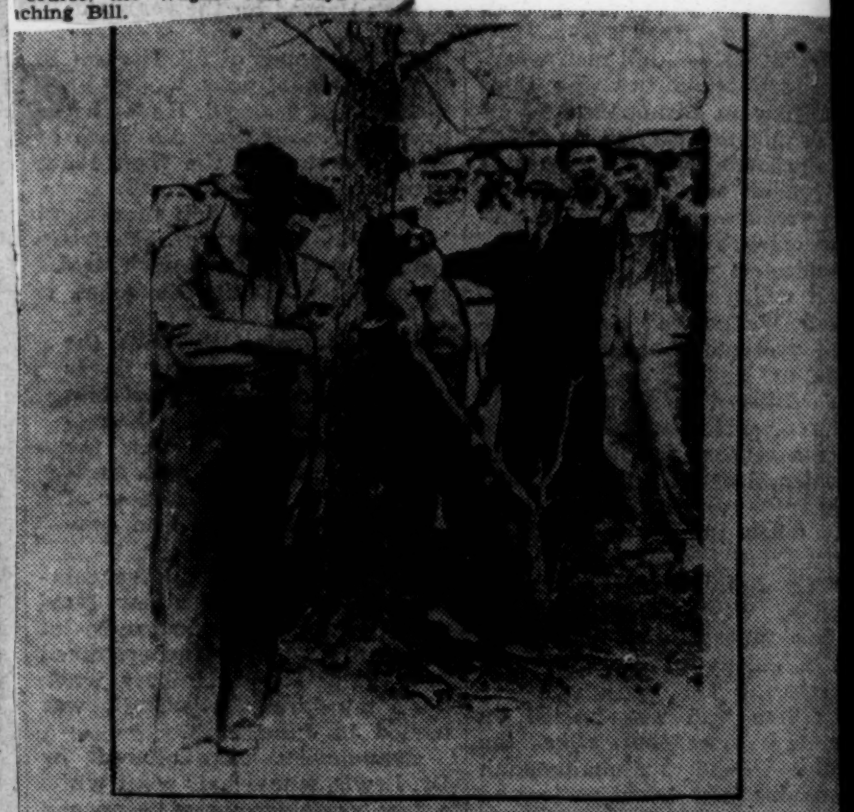
From Florida

The Herald is and has been opposed to the Dyer bill,* on the theory that there is no justice in punishing an entire community for the lawless acts of a few of its people.

No right thinking person can condone lynching under any circumstances and as long as we have been a newspaper we have inveighed against it and shall continue to do so.

ELLIS HOLLUMS,
Executive Editor,
Miami, Fla., Herald.

EDITOR'S NOTE—Mr. Hollums means, of course, the Wagner-Van Nuys Antilynching Bill.



Lint Shaw Shot to Death by mob
Colbert, Ga. April 28, 1936

"The Jury Finds The Deceased Came To His Death at the Hands of Parties Unknown"

"The Sheriff Reported He Was Unable To Recognize Anyone at The Scene of The Lynching"

G-Men Urged to Draft an Anti-lynch Law

WASHINGTON

Renewal of his suggestion that the Department of Justice undertake a study of the lynching evil in this country with a view to drafting and submitting to the next Congress an anti-lynching bill was made by Representative Louis Ludlow (Dem., Ind.) in a letter to Attorney General Homer S. Cummings, recently made public.

Replying, Mr. Cummings took the position that lynching is murder without any interstate aspects and called misleading and comparison between "interstate kidnaping and intra-state murder."

Mr. Ludlow disagreed with the Attorney General and defined lynching as "a mass insurrection against law and order" and a violation of the Constitution."

At the same time he proposed a bill which would empower the Bureau of Investigation to inquire into the facts in connection with any lynching to determine whether any crime against the Federal Government was committed.

The suggested bill would also forbid interstate travel for the purpose of aiding or abetting in a lynching and any communication by telephone, telegraph, or radio, or through the mails to urge or invite anybody to aid or abet in a lynching.

Mr. Ludlow wrote the Attorney General on July 15 as follows:

"I am writing to suggest that you initiate at once a study of the horrible crime of lynching, which has again broken out with virulence in two States of the union, with a view especially to drafting and having ready for presentation to Congress when it reconvenes in January a plan of legislation to suppress this awful crime in the future.

"Put some of the best legal minds of your department on this work and if you select a committee to make the study, which I think would be a practicable method of procedure, by all means appoint J. Edgar Hoover on that committee. Indeed, Mr. Hoover would be a very good selection for chairman of the committee, in my opinion."

Jordon, 4505 Meade Street,

Camp and the Anti-Lynch Bill

Photographs of the Barnesville "purge" meeting of last Thursday represent Mr. Roosevelt as leaning on the arm of John M. Carmody, head of the Rural Electrification Administration, while the introductory ceremonies were held.

Noah M. Mason, a member of the house committee to investigate un-American activities, made public on Wednesday the names of eight officials of the New Deal administration at Washington, who were members of a communist organization which, a few hours earlier, had sponsored a speech by a radical labor agitator from Mexico.

And on that list the name of John M. Carmody led all the rest, followed immediately by that of Harry Hopkinson, his first assistant.

The left-wing conspiracy, hatched in Washington, to destroy the Democracy of the South and set up the rule of scalawags and carpet-baggers with the friends and protectors of Harry Bridges and Angelo Herndon fanning the demand for social equality, has brought a certain amount of pallor to the cheeks of parlor "pinks" who have steeped their souls in the Red philosophy of Soviet Russia and yet exhibit their moral cowardice with the transparent alibi, "I am not a Communist, but"—

8-19-38

It has been testified before the Dies committee that more than 6 million Communists now belong to various "popular front" organizations whose real purpose to destroy the American form of government masquerades under such deceptive titles as the World Youth Movement and the American League for Peace and Democracy, not to mention the Committee for Industrial Organization, from which Mr. Roosevelt drew one of the three "representative" Georgians for his "study" of the South.

Macon, Ga.

It has been shown before the committee that an "outstanding official" of the Perkins woman's Department of Labor has balked every effort of patriotic Americans to bring about the deportation of the Australian Communist, Harry Bridges, West Coast representative of CIO, whose labor agitation is estimated to have cost workers, employers and the public more than a billion dollars.

We have no means of knowing whether R. F. Hall, secretary of District 17 of the Communist party, with headquarters at Birmingham, (post-office box 1871) was in the audience at Barnesville when Mr. Roosevelt made his vicious attack upon Senator George as a prelude to the return of radicals and carpet-baggers.

But we do know that, through the Atlanta headquarters of his party, he is sending out literature urging Georgians to defeat George (and Talmadge), thus giving his implied blessing to Lawrence Camp.

Mr. Roosevelt's "purge" in an effort to destroy the Democracy and white supremacy of the South makes it pertinent to demand a categorical answer from Lawrence Camp, his hand-picked candidate, as to whether he will vote for the anti-lynching bill when it is brought up again in congress, as it inevitably will be.

That eminent Hessian, Robert Wagner of New York, does not care any more for the life and liberty of the Negro than the Communists cared for the liberty and life of Angelo Herndon.

But by ranting about the Negro in the senate he hopes to win over the support of Father Divine and his angels as well as the less sanctified of his constituents in Harlem.

Joe Guffey is for it because he wants to hold the large Negro vote he won over to the Democratic party in Pennsylvania.

The following is an authentic summary of the anti-lynching bill:

> Based upon the Fourteenth amendment—due process of law and equal protection—the bill defines a "mob" and provides that violence by such a mob which results in death or maiming of the victim shall constitute a lynching. ACTS OF VIOLENCE BETWEEN GANGSTERS, RACKETEERS, AND ACTS OCCURRING IN CONNECTION WITH LABOR DISPUTES SUCH AS PICKETING AND BOYCOTTING WOULD BE EXCEPTED.
>
> Law enforcement officers charged with the protection of persons put to death by mobs, who fail, neglect or refuse to protect such persons while in their custody would be guilty of a felony and be punished by a fine of 5 thousand dollars or five years imprisonment or both.
>
> The attorney general of the United States, on an investigation, would determine if there had been a violation of the act.
>
> States and their subdivisions would be made answerable in damages (2 thousand to 10 thousand dollars) at the suit of the injured parties or their personal representatives. These actions might be brought by the attorney general on behalf of the party in interest or by private counsel and without prepayment of costs.

This bill passed the house on April 15, 1937 and was reported out by the senate judiciary committee in June of the same year. In August it was made "a special order of business to follow the farm bill at the beginning of the next session."

It almost certainly would have passed the senate had it not been for the determined fight against it by Southern Democrats, who were aided by Senator Borah.

Under the terms of this law, a mob might take a man from another county, bring him into Bibb county and lynch him. Not only the sheriff, but any other law-enforcement officer, INCLUDING THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE, could be fined 5 thousand dollars and imprisoned for five years for failure to prevent a lynching about which he knew nothing.

It offers a premium on murder. Within the present year there have been two cases in which defendants were charged with having committed a murder to get the benefit of an insurance policy. The proposed anti-lynching law would be an encouragement to insure the life of a victim and murder him for the money.

Taxpayers in the county in which the lynching occurred, although the victim may have been brought from another county and the law-enforcement officers may have had no advance information of the crime, would be liable in damages up to 10 thousand dollars. The victim, if "maimed" or his representative, if he were killed, would not even have to hire a lawyer to bring the suit. A representative of the federal government would do that.

In his discussion of the bill last January, Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi said it was "a poisoned arrow aimed directly at the heart of the South." Senator Byrnes of South Carolina called it "a bill to arouse ill-feeling between the sections, inspire race hatred in the South and DESTROY THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY."

Like a dark thread through all these New Deal policies of late, including the "purge," we find the purpose to destroy the Democratic party in the South.

Telegraph

All this is clearer still when we find that some of the most dastardly types of lynching, most frequent in the North, are expressly excluded from the operation of this law. If a non-union worker is set upon by a mob of strikers, taken from his home and hanged to a telegraph pole, it is not a "lynching," within the meaning of this law!

During the long weeks of mob violence in the strike period of last year, scores were "maimed" and some were murdered in circumstances which do not differ from what is called "lynching" in the South, but such crimes would be exempt from the proposed anti-lynching law.

This bill is certain to be revived in congress, and the people of Georgia have a right to know if Lawrence Camp, in case he were elected to the senate, would obey his master's voice and vote for this atrocious measure.

Lynchings – 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6015

WAGNER DEMANDS LYNCHINGS INQUIRY

Urges Cummings to Take Up 14th Amendment Phase in Two Recent Cases

WILL PRESS HIS MEASURE

Senator Says Violence Grows Whenever Congress Defers Action on Federal Ban

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

ALBANY, July 13.—Two lynchings during the week with victims burned to death brought protest today from Senator Wagner, cosponsor of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill. Senator Wagner wired Attorney General Cummings and urged an immediate investigation of the lynchings at Rolling Fork, Miss., and Arabi, Ga.

"With all the earnestness at my command," he telegraphed, "I respectfully urge an immediate investigation of these lynchings by the Department of Justice to ascertain violations of the Fourteenth Amendment. Prompt action in this respect will help bring the guilty to justice and tend to forestall a new wave of lynchings during the adjournment of Congress."

Mr. Wagner in a statement said that experience in 1922, 1934 and 1935 demonstrated that the number of lynchings declined while anti-lynching legislation was pending in Congress, only to rise again when hope for the passage of such legislation died.

"This tragic history is repeating itself in 1938," Senator Wagner said. "Concurrently with the prolonged struggle for enactment of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill this year there was a complete cessation of lynching for six months. Now that Congress has adjourned lynching is again on the ascendency.

"This fateful record shows beyond contradiction that the horrible crime of lynching can be stopped when localities deem it essential to do so. It is a crushing argument for writing anti-lynching legislation into the Federal statute books.

"The flagrant denial of the fundamental constitutional rights of any of our citizens, whatever their race or creed, is a challenge to our democratic faith. With all the means at our command, we must meet the challenge of the Fascist tendencies manifested in the action of lynching mobs.

"The fight for a Federal anti-lynching bill must be renewed. The anti-lynching bill will be introduced at the next session of Congress and I am confident will be enacted into law.

"Only by the enactment of that legislation will we achieve the permanent substitution of due process of law for the rope, the faggot and the blow torch. Only by its enactment can America vindicate its proud position as the foremost example of a functioning democracy in a troubled and war-torn world.

"In the meantime the Federal Government should exercise all due diligence to investigate these recent lynchings for violation of the Fourteenth Amendment."

CUMMINGS REFUSES LYNCHING PROBE

No Federal Law Applicable, Attorney General Rules.

WASHINGTON, July 14.—(AP)—Attorney General Cummings told Senator Wagner, Democrat, New York, today the Justice Department can do nothing about lynchings at Rolling Fork, Miss., and Arabi, Ga.

Wagner telegraphed a request to Cummings yesterday for a federal investigation to "forestall a new wave of lynchings."

"In absence of any federal statute dealing with lynchings," Cummings replied, "the Department of Justice is powerless under the law to take any action with reference to the deplorable crimes to which you refer."

Wagner Asks Federal Probe Of 'Lynchings'

ALBANY, N. Y., July 13.—(AP)—U. S. Senator Robert F. Wagner (D., New York, called tonight for a Federal investigation of what he described as the recent "brutal lynching" of two Southern negroes.

In a telegram to Atty. Gen. Homer S. Cummings, Wagner asserted the investigation was necessary to "help bring the guilty to justice and forestall a new wave of lynching during the adjournment of Congress."

ASKS PUNISHMENT OF ARABI LYNCHERS

Editor Constitution: A friend in Atlanta sent me a copy of The Constitution of July 9 containing your editorial, "A Clear Page," in which you rightly take pride in the fact that for the first time since records on the crime of lynching have been kept the first six months of 1938 showed an absolutely clean page.

The burning alive of a 60-year-old man, John Dukes, at Arabi, Ga., even as your editorial was being read in Georgia, gives particular significance to your statement that:

"It is now the serious duty of every citizen to see that the next six months—and thereafter—continues that perfect record. If this is done, proponents of the federal anti-lynch law bill will have the ground completely taken from under their feet. They will be left like Don Quixote with no windmill at which to tilt."

Some of us who worked for federal anti-lynching legislation will watch closely to see what my native state of Georgia will do with regard to the apprehension and punishment to the full extent of the law of the lynchers of John Dukes.

WALTER WHITE.
Secretary, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York, N. Y.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. NEWS
JULY 7, 1938

Note For Congressmen From Northern States

There was not a single lynching in the United States during the first six months of the year, setting a new record for that period, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute.

This should be interesting information for the members of Congress who tried unsuccessfully for several weeks at the beginning of the recent session to put through a federal anti-lynching bill. They were almost in the position of legislating against a crime that does not exist.

The record for the first half of the year bears out what Southern leaders have been contending all along, that the states were working out the problem and gradually reducing the number of lynchings. And, under our system of government, the federal government should not step in and do what the states are already doing successfully.

Concord. N. C. Tribune
July 12, 1938

PROMPTLY BROKEN BECAUSE OF CARELESS OFFICER.

The lynching report from Tuskegee Institute, showing no violations of this Nature since last October, was hardly off the press before a Cordele, Georgia, mob staged a particularly savage lynching—pouring gasoline on a wounded Negro and setting him afire.

The published reports of the latest lynching would indicate that the sheriff took no precautions to prevent it, but left the community after investigating the gun battle between the Negro and a 60-year-old marshal who had attempted to arrest him. The marshal was killed in the exchange of shot, but fatally wounded the Negro before he died.

The sheriff went out to investigate, then returned to Cordele, leaving the wounded and dying Negro unprotected. In a short time a mob gathered, seized its victim, hauled him in a truck about half a mile out of the village, poured gasoline on him and set him on fire to die in the flames.

The coroner held an inquest, found that the Negro "came to his death by unknown parties" and the sheriff said "the case is closed so far as I am concerned unless something turns up to cause an arrest."

All of which indicates plain enough that the lynching was made possible through the carelessness if not the actual cooperation of the sheriff. And because this is true it is not hardly likely that he'll make any real effort to "turn up" anything.

CAMP AND THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

When some citizen asked Lawrence Camp if he would vote for an anti-lynching bill in the next congress if Roosevelt told him to, there was no answer, at least so far as we have heard and there also may not have been such a question. However, there were no lynchings in the past six months, according to Tuskegee Institute, which has been collecting lynching data for some years.

This is the first time in which there have been no lynchings for the first six months since the records have been kept. There were four each in the previous three years for that period of the year. This was one of several years that an anti-lynching bill has been agitated. In 1938 it came near passage but seems to have been staved off at the last minute, due to the question of jurisdiction, in being openly claimed that it was aimed solely at the south and for the political forces of the north catering to the colored vote.

It is a good sign to note that there were no lynchings and we wish it might also be said that the number of homicides generally had decreased in the country. They have not and the north and south, east and west are all living in a day of perpetual murder and sudden death. They kill for any reason and in a majority, great majority of the cases are not punished. The reason for crimes is the ease with which they evade punishment especially for murder, and the reason for some lynchings at least is the combined distate for public appearance of women in rape cases and the fact that if sentenced the criminal is liable to keep his case before the courts for years before any sentence is carried out, even if commuted to life imprisonment.

Lynching Record

When the antilynching bill was undergoing its hottest debate in congress this newspaper, while opposing the particular measure, warned that if the South did not hurry up and do something about its lynchings, the passage of some sort of drastic federal legislation was inevitable.

It is with extreme relief and pleasure that we note the South apparently has been doing something about its lynchings. The Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching has discovered that for the first time since 1882, the close of June has brought a six months period without a single lynching.

Keep up this record, and the South will hear no more from Washington about sending in G men to clear up outbreaks of mob violence.

Albany, Ga., Herald
July 13, 1938

THE VALUE OF CONGRESSIONAL EXPERIENCE.

The South went through the first six months of 1938 without a lynching. Unfortunately, the second half had hardly begun before mob violence broke out in a South Georgia community, and lynching number one went into the record.

If the law which was almost forced through Congress at its last session had passed, the citizens of Crisp County would now be subject to heavy penalties as the result of this lynching. The case would not be handled in state tribunals, but in Federal courts. There would be no way to avoid the severe penalties provided. Crisp County would be forced to pay.

Southern representatives in both branches of Congress have long bitterly opposed anti-lynching laws. They are unwilling to have the Federal government take out of the states' hands a matter in which the Southern states feel they and they alone should have jurisdiction.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
July 14, 1938

Following the lynching of a negro in Georgia a few days ago, Senator Wagner of New York asks a federal investigation and renews his demand for the passage of an anti-lynching law. He declared that lynching declined in the years that congress discussed anti-lynching legislation, "only to rise when hope of passing such legislation died." While there can be no defense of lynching, the New York senator's belief that discussing an anti-lynching law acted as a deterrent could hardly be substantiated. People who participate in lynchings follow the proceedings of congress very little, if at all.

Gulfport, Miss. Herald
July 15, 1938

WAGNER POLITICS

Senator Wagner of New York was born in Nastatten, Germany, in June, 1877, and therefore was nine years old when the 14th Amendment to the Federal Constitution of the United States was proclaimed. He must have emigrated to New York when a boy, for he went to the grammar school there. He rapidly progressed in politics, being a member of the legislature 1905-1908, of the State Senate 1909-1918, Lieutenant-Governor in 1914. He is a lawyer, and was judge of State appellate courts in New York 1919-1926, when he was elected to the Federal Senate.

In the last Congress he was joint author of an anti-lynching bill, which did not pass. He has a large number of Negro constituents.

He is Democratic floor leader in the constitutional convention now in session in Albany, and from there by wire urged the Federal Attorney-General to investigate immediately the lynchings this month of a Negro in Georgia and a reported lynching of another in Rolling Fork, Mississippi, "to ascertain violations of the 14th Amendment."

The original Federal Constitution was ratified by New York (now represented by the Senator) July 26, 1788, by the narrow margin of 2 votes—30 to 28.

The 15th (called the Negro Citizenship) Amendment was ratified by New York, but that State rescinded its ratification on January 5, 1870.

Senator Wagner is a lawyer; he has been a judge. The 14th Amendment reads in part: "nor shall any 'State' deprive any person of his liberty, or property, without due process of law," etc. How did anybody—lynchers—violate this amendment? Is it not a prohibition of a 'State' instead of an individual? If so, what would the Attorney-General investigate, and how could an investigation disclose any "violation of the 14th Amendment" as he suggested.

But the Senator wishes the investigation for publicity and politics. He knows very well that neither of these lynchings was approved by the people of Mississippi or Georgia; but he is willing to bring opprobrium upon the people of these States—and perhaps gain some political votes in the State of New York.

Yet such a man is mentioned for appointment to the Federal Supreme Court.

But he declares that he prefers to continue his service in the Senate.

Columbia, S. C. State
July 15, 1938

TWO LYNCHINGS SMEAR THE SOUTH.

Senator Wagner, of New York, renews his demand for anti-lynching legislation to forestall a "wave" of lynching. There is not likely to be any "wave." Lynchings have been decreasing, in general, for years. But two disgraceful lynchings have taken place in the South—not in South Carolina, thank God—and these two furnished the New York senator with the ammunition he needed.

In the furious debate on the anti-lynching bill, several senators from outside the South supported the Southern viewpoint. Senators Borah and Norris were among them. Now two communities in the South, one in Mississippi, the other in Georgia, have let the South's friends down. They have done precisely the worst thing they could have done if they are interested in local control of local affairs. If the governments of those states, the officials of those communities do not now take definite and impressive action, the anti-lynching business will arise again, and probably its proponents will win.

When slavery was an issue, irresponsible, and sometimes responsible Southerners, furnished Northern abolitionists with ammunition, gave them exactly the episodes needed to develop anti-Southern feeling. These two communities in which lynchings have taken place are doing the same kind of outrageous thing. If local government is to survive it must prove itself competent. By resorting to mob savagery it proves itself incompetent, unworthy of handling its own affairs.

Jackson, Miss., News
July 17, 1938

WAGNER'S HYSTERICS

Senator Robert Wagner, New York, ought to get his facts straight before any more blowing off at the face concerning Southern lynchings.

Wagner sent a telegram to Attorney-General Cummings demanding an investigation by the department of justice of a "lynching" at Rolling Fork in this state, and a case of mob violence over in Georgia.

The affair in Sharkey county was not a lynching. A negro had murdered a white planter in cold blood. A sheriff's posse hunted the murderer down and shot him to death when he resisted arrest. Unfortunately, some indignant citizens afterwards burned the body of the negro, which shouldn't have been done. However, that is a sanitary way of disposing of carcasses.

Senator Wagner wasted a lot of sympathy on that dead negro. Why the hell didn't he have some sympathy for the loved ones of the negro's victim, prostrated with grief over his cruel and needless death?

If Wagner intends to remain in the Senate until he gets through his pet measure, the anti-lynching bill, then he will be serving in the Senate when Gabriel blows his trumpet.

Incidentally, Attorney-General Homer Summings notified Senator Wagner that he had no legal authority to make an investigation. Being a lawyer, Wagner should have known that before he made his demand which was nothing more than a bit of cheap play-acting for Northern negroes.

Lynchings - 1938

Legislation Relating to

N.A.A.C.P. SILENT ON
ANTI-LYNCH PROPOSAL
MADE BY THE PRESIDENT

Press Service N.A.A.C.P. 3-25-38 New York, N.Y.

New York, Mar. 25.- The proposal of President Roosevelt that the famed federal G-men be sent to investigate lynchings and report the facts to him, to the Congress, and the general public, was greeted with little or no comment by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People here.

The President made his suggestion at a press conference March 22. According to the account in The New York Times, he said he already had suggested such procedure to the Attorney General, under whom the G-men work. In the account which appeared in the New York Herald Tribune, it was stated that Mr. Roosevelt said he had transmitted the plan to Congressional leaders, implying that a piece of legislation would be drawn embodying the White House ideas.

"The N.A.A.C.P. is not able to comment on this proposal," said Walter White, secretary, "because we have nothing except a report of the remarks of the President in a press conference. When and if a specific bill is drawn and introduced in Congress, we will have something definite to go on. As it is now, we do not know whether this statement is just an idea and suggestion of the President, or whether it is to be translated into legislation. Furthermore we do not have any details. The bill, if drawn by the Administration, may be something very different from the press statement of the President.

"It should be noted in passing, however, that while an investigation of lynchings by federal agents would be valuable in that it would establish authoritative data, free from the taint of propaganda, as a basis for action, the crux of the lynching problem remains the arrest and prosecution of those responsible for lynchings. The N.A.A.C.P. remains committed to an effective federal anti-lynching bill, as drastic as can be drawn under our Constitution. We are supporting and working for the passage of the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill which was shamelessly filibustered from its preferred position on the Senate calendar."

The N.A.A.C.P. announced that one of its workers in Washington had made inquiries in both the House and the Senate and that no one knew anything of a concrete proposal for legislation containing the President's ideas.

Two alternative courses were presented by the President. One was that the Attorney General cause immediate investigations to be made in satisfaction of public demand for information on all cases involving loss of life by mob violence. While the President said he had suggested such procedure to the Attorney General, he did not indicate whether that office now had the needed authority. It was the President's proposal that whatever facts were developed by Federal investigation should be made available immediately to the Chief Executive, to Congress and to the general public.

If the force of public opinion proved unsatisfactory or ineffective, either from a practical or an administrative standpoint, then Congress should create a standing committee with authority and obligation at all times to make such inquiries and make its findings public.

ANTI-LYNCH FIGHT FEATURED
IN AUSTRALIAN DAILY

Press Service N.A.A.C.P. 3-25-38 New York, N.Y.

New York, Mar. 25.- The Sidney, Australia, Sunday Sun for February 27 features on the front page of its second section the story of the lobbying for the anti-lynching bill in Washington which was then being carried on by the N.A.A.C.P. The Sidney paper gives a seven-column streamer headline to the fight and goes into detail on the activities of Walter White, N.A.A.C.P. secretary.

6016

New York State Gets Anti-Lynching Bill; 3 Constitute A Mob

ALBANY, N. Y.—In the closing days of the New York State Legislature which ended its session Saturday, a drastic anti-lynching law was passed which while defining lynching as constituting mob violence resulting in human death, exempts from its definition only violence during picketing or boycotting incidental to labor disputes and fights between gangsters.

Defining a mob as three or more persons engaged in unlawful acts of violence against an individual, the bill fixes the penalty at from twenty years to life imprisonment when such acts constitute a lynching. Mob violence not resulting in death would call for a sentence of not exceeding ten years.

The bill introduced in the legislature January 31 by Assembly Jerome C. Kreinheder, Buffalo Republican, was not reported out of committee until last week but once out of committee it was speedily acted upon and passed. It now goes to Governor Herbert H. Lehman for his action along with 800 measures which also await the Governor's action within the next 30 days.

F.D.R. SEEKS MEANS TO HALT LYNCHINGS

Roosevelt May Seek Information About All Forms of Mob Violence.

WASHINGTON, March 22.—(AP) President Roosevelt asserted today if the senate decided definitely not to proceed with the long-pending anti-lynching bill, ways must be found to help solve the problem by developing more current information about all forms of mob violence, including the taking of human life in labor troubles.

The President's observation on this long-controversial subject, which held the senate in the throes of a filibuster for weeks, were made at a press conference when he was asked for comment on the situation.

He said there were two ways to proceed if the senate did not act: Have the attorney general investigate all acts of mob violence, ascertain the facts and promptly make them public to the President, congress and the press, or, if that were not satisfactory, have congress set up a standing committee to determine the facts and make them public.

Mr. Roosevelt said he had informed many senators of this view.

What was needed, he emphasized, was a full exposition of the facts in incidents that occur in every part of the nation.

NEGRO LEADER HAILS FDR ANTI-LYNCH STAND

John P. Davis Says Negro Congress to Spur Fight for Wagner Bill

By Adam Lapin

(Daily Worker Washington Bureau)

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 23—On the eve of a nation-wide campaign for passage of the anti-lynching bill, John P. Davis, Secretary of the National Negro Congress hailed President Roosevelt's proposals for new anti-lynching legislation if the southern filibusters continue to block the Wagner-Van Nuys measure as a step in the right direction.

Davis emphasized, however, that "the Negro Congress will continue to press with all the strength at our disposal for passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill."

Sitting at his desk making final preparations for the Negro Congress campaign, Davis said that a new drive for the anti-lynching bill was launched at the national conference held here last weekend and attended by 130 delegates.

The first step in this drive, he declared, will begin tomorrow on the eighth anniversary of the imprisonment of the Scottsboro boys with a telegram barrage from all over the country to every Senator demanding passage of the anti-lynching bill.

Telegrams will also be sent to Governor Bibb Graves of Alabama urging the immediate transfer of Ozie Powell from the chain gang at Alabama back to Birmingham and freedom for the other five Scottsboro boys.

This will be followed, Davis said, with a nation-wide call to have every church, Negro and white, Catholic and Protestant hold special services on the anti-lynching bill, Sunday, April 3.

The culmination of the three-point Negro Congress drive will come on April 9 with mass meetings and parades urging passage of the bill in cities throughout the country.

Speaking in short, clipped sentences, Davis emphasized the urgent need for immediate action.

MUST ACT NOW

"Congress may soon adjourn," he said. "We must act now. We still have the power to force passage of the bill in this session of Congress. But the people in every community must be roused to effective, determined action now."

To implement the campaign mapped by the conference, Davis said that a proposal was adopted for the setting up of a national anti-lynching committee to coordinate efforts now being made by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the Negro Congress and other groups. Similar committees will also be set up on a local scale.

Turning to an analysis of the President's proposals for a bill authorizing an investigation of lynching either by the Attorney-General or by Congress, Davis said.

ENDORSE FDR PROPOSALS

"The National Negro Congress naturally endorses the President's proposals as a step in the right direction, but at the same time it feels that major emphasis must be placed on passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill in this session of Congress."

He declared that the "bill proposed by the President will encounter the same difficulties before enactment already experienced by the Wagner-Van Nuys bill.

"Moreover, since the Wagner-Van Nuys bill is already enacted by the House and endorsed by a majority of Senate members, it would seem reasonable to suppose that it has the better chance of passage."

Davis saw in the President's statement at his press conference an inference that he was anxious to see the anti-lynching bill passed.

"I wish to view the President's proposal realistically," he said. "He has proposed passage at this session of Congress of a bill empowering an investigating body to inquire and make public facts relative to lynching, if hope of passing the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill becomes impossible.

"Inferentially his statement indicates that he is for the Wagner-Van Nuys bill; and for its passage in this session of Congress. For this inference every progressive American will be grateful, however much it might have wishes that the President had spoken directly and sooner about so important a struggle to maintain democratic American institutions."

Lancaster, S. C. News
July 12, 1938

FEWER LYNCHINGS IN SOUTH

That there was not a lynching in the south during the first six months of 1938 indicates that lynching is on the decrease in this country. While there was one negro lynched last week in Mississippie the record is still one that cannot be criticized harshly by politically inclined persons in the north.

Last winter an anti-lynching bill was proposed which would have taken the matter of lynchings out of state courts into United States courts. Just what the advantage would have been is hard to see as South Carolinians who serve as jurors in U. S. courts are the same kind of people that serve in our local district courts.

However, politicians who desire the negro vote will probably bring the matter up in congress again. It has been before congress a number of times and the only thing that defeated it was a filibuster on two different occasions.

It is to be hoped that there will be fewer lynchings in the south for if the number increases it is almost a certainty that an anti lynching measure will again bob up in congress.

Batesburg, S. C., Twin-City News
July 13, 1938

TIME MENDS MANY ASININE PERFORMANCES

The years 1938 is now half over, and not a single lynching has occurred. Suppose there had been a few, you can imagine the howl that would have prevaded the land, and the calamity of not passing the federal anti-lynching bill, by the last congress. Not a whisper has been heard from the supporters of this measure for votes in the north and west Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader in the U. S. senate, in his scuffle for re-election, is dodging his anti-lynching vote as skillfully, as he would dodge a bullet.—The Calhoun Times.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6017

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
February 7, 1938

What Politics Will Do

SENATOR WILLIAM G. McAdoo was once a favorite of the South, The Charleston News and Courier points out. He was born in Tennessee, near the Georgia line, and in the 1924 convention, the South was vociferous in demanding his nomination at the New York convention, even though Alabama stood by Oscar Underwood for more than a hundred ballots.

"The Southern zeal for McAdoo was intense," the Charleston paper adds. Poor when he quit the Wilson cabinet in 1918, he opened a law office in California, and soon had many wealthy clients. With the return of the Democratic Party to power in the early 30's, Mr. McAdoo ran for the Senate and he was elected. "He is now in the Senate," the News and Courier declares, "supporting the anti-lynching, or anti-Southern, bill. He even voted for cloture, to close the mouths of Southern senators." Mr. McAdoo is a politician. In California, he knows that it's wise to do as the Californians do. If he had remained in the South, and had gone to the Senate from the South, he would today be leading the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill.

BASIS OF TWO OBSERVATIONS.

While the Daily News has supported the anti-lynching bill, in the belief that the measure, although not of the pattern which we would draft, is a step in the right direction, there has been full realization that all the politics involved has by no means been confined to filibustering opponents of the legislation in question.

Developments in the wake of what is at least temporary cessation of the prolonged debate tend to confirm this belief and thus to tar professed proponents with the same ignominious feather which opponents have heretofore applied to themselves. True, it is next to impossible to believe that such forthright legislators as Senator Wagner, co-author of the bill which has been at the base of the argument, have been or would be party to strictly political maneuvering under the guise of humanitarian endeavor, but that does not mean that there is not a sizable group amongst those paying lip service to the pending measure who would not be guilty of such subordination of issues to more practical political ends.

For instance, immediately after southern honorables failed in their move to shelve the bill, the Associated Press reported, under a Washington date-line, that "the defeat left undaunted the bill's foes who have filibustered against the measure for a month. Some said the vote was important only in that it allowed advoeates of the bill to register themselves. On the next vote, they said, the measure surely would be laid aside." If that analysis of senatorial motives is correct, and the Associated Press is not given to naccuracies, it is a reflection indeed upon those guilty of conforming to it. Opponents of the anti-lynching measure have at least been frank in their condemnation, such frankness, in itself, is preferable, as a quality of statesmanship, to the hypocrisy of proponents who get their support recorded in a secondary vote and then, caring not for principle or atrocity, evince no determination to follow through. Politics comes first; the actual problem to be met matters only secondarily. And in that observation lies a portraiture of what ails the state of the nation no less than the prevention of lynchings which are but a segment thereof.

The maneuver, or yielding, amongst professed supporters of the Gavagan-Wagner act we record primarily as the basis for two observations: (1) That the stigma of the next lynching will not be restricted to those formally listed as opposed to the bill, and (2) that the fancied political strategists may be fooling no one save themselves.

Mobile, Ala., Register
February 6, 1938

ANTILYNCHING BILL

Editor, The Mobile Press Register:

Dear Sir: Concerning the antilynching bill which our Congress has wasted so much time on: It is certainly regrettable that such an august body as our Congress is should apparently attempt to pass nine signs of the Zodiac discussing a proposed bill that will have such a small degree of merit even though it were enacted into law. In fact, the bill has but one merit, and that is it has the foundation for the making of a great law. It is on the right track, but it does not go far enough; but with a few major amendments, amendments which no conscientious congressman who had the welfare of his constituents at heart could fairly object to.

For the benefit of our congressmen I will explain. The antilynching bill should be drawn so as to include each state in the union in one positive and irrevocable manner. And then when a felony is committed in any state, irrespective of causes or excuses, each and every public official of said state, congressmen included, should be simultaneously dismissed, except from the list public school teachers only.

Of course it would only be a short time until the haze and mist of misrepresentatives in Congress would disappear and that would be the greatest merit of the bill.

The taxpayers could breathe easy for a mountainous burden would be lifted from their shoulders.

Also we would need some public officials, that could be arranged in this manner: The public school teachers of each state could elect officials from their respective kindergarten classes. Perhaps such officials would be unable to do anything. Even so, they would be better than our congressmen, for they would at least know enough not to try.

While Congress is still in existence there are other measures that might be put before it for debate and consideration. For instance, there are entirely too many suicides in the U. S. A. for the good of any nation, and there is no good reason why some congressman should not introduce a bill making it a penitentiary offense for any individual to commit such a crime. Of course another congressman might take the floor and contend that such a law could not be enforced. What of it? Are any of our laws enforced?

J. T. WORCESTER.

Fairhope, Ala.

Albany, Ga., Herald
February 3, 1938

IN THE INTEREST OF RECOVERY.

The long filibuster in the Senate over the antilynching bill was interrupted Monday when Senator Wagner brought in a conference report on the new housing bill which bears his name. Disagreement on one principal point has been delaying action on it. This is the question of an amendment put into the bill on the initiative of a Republican Senator, Mr. Lodge of Massachusetts. It required, as the New York Times points out, that all construction projects undertaken with the aid of the new measure pay the wage rates "prevailing" in the community in which the work is done. This amendment was dropped by the conference committee which drafted the final version of the bill, and The Times thinks it is encouraging to find spokesmen of the administration in the Senate defending this action and arguing against the adoption of a plan which would freeze wage rates in the building trades. Times without number the Roosevelt administration has recommended "high wages" and "a higher price level" (e. g., that of 1926) as the shortest road to industrial recovery. But in the face of the stubborn facts of the present situation, the sounder opinion is now gaining ground, as Monday's debate in the Senate shows, that the best way to achieve recovery is to increase production, and that production can only be increased if useful goods are put on the market at prices which consumers can afford to pay. The Times has this further to say:

"The chief purpose of the Wagner bill is to make credit more readily available for private housing of all kinds. This is a highly commendable purpose. But experience has shown that there is no magic in making credit available, unless people use it, and people are not building homes because costs of building are high. The problem is two-sided. There can be little doubt that prices of numerous building materials are out of line with the general level of commodity prices now prevailing, and there can be no doubt that high wage rates in the building trades have discouraged new construction. These are difficult problems, but they can be solved if enough ingenuity and foresight are applied to them. It is reasonable to believe that larger sales of standardized building materials at lower prices would reward the manufacturers of these materials, and it is certain the building labor would profit from a larger annual income as a substitute for hourly rates of pay so high that there is little opportunity to earn them. To the extent that these results can be achieved, the Wagner bill will clear the way for recovery in a great industry, long delayed and badly needed in the interest of the whole country."

Lexington, S. C. Dispatch-News
February 3, 1938

"YES, AN ADMINISTRATION BILL"

The anti-lynching bill is an administration bill, a Roosevelt measure. Contention to the contrary is nonsensical.

Would the presiednt, if he did not wish the bill passed, allow it to block the great program of legislation which he advocates?

The president could kill the bill with a word. He could have killed it with a word three and a half years ago. In all this time the bill has gained strength under his indulgent smile.

The president does not speak the word for the sufficient reason that he wishes the bill passed. That makes it an administration measure. That makes it a Roosevelt bill.

The News and Courier does not question the right of the president to favor the anti-lynching bill. In that he may be, we assume that he is, as conscientious as Senator Byrnes, for example, is in opposing it.

The News and Courier condemns the hypocrisy of those who say that it is not an administration measure.—News and Courier.

Kelly Miller Says

KELLY MILLER ADVISES NEGRO TO CHOOSE POLITICAL ALIGNMENT ACCORDING TO MEN, MEASURES AND MOVEMENTS, AND NOT BY TRADITIONAL PARTY LABELS.

The apparent defeat of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill under a Democratic administration is certain to revive the question as to which side of the political fence the Negro had better align himself. I know that my good friend, Perry Howard, the arch Negro Republican, is already chiding the Negro Democrats who deserted the standard of the G.O.P. with the taunt "I told you so"

Six years ago, I wrote the manifesto of the National Negro Non-Partisan League. In this political document I laid down fundamental principles that as the issue of reconstruction era faded into the background, the difference in attitude of the two parties towards the Negro tends to disappear. That the Southern States with a large Negro population have an inherited and traditional unfriendly attitude concerning the political and civil status of the Negro, out of harmony with the intent and purpose of the fourteenth and fifteenth Amendments; that mere party labels do not fundamentally affect this attitude; on the other hand the Northern and Western states which wrote these Amendments into the Constitution have espoused the idea which they embodied; that the Southerners were called Democrats, and the Northerners Republicans, mark nominal rather than fundamental distinctions. I there stated that the Democrats of the North were every white as favorable to the political rights of the Negro as the Republican of that section. On the contrary, lily white Republicans of the South—they are all lily whites down there—adopt the same racial attitude as the local Democrats.

At the time this was written, there were comparatively few Democrats in the North. Since then the Northern States have become almost unanimously Democratic. But the Northern attitude towards the Negro has been affected by his shift of party dominance. Wagner and Van Nuys Democrats, are as sincere and genuine in promoting Anti-Lynching legislature as Dyer, the Republican.

In fact a small bloc of Southern States dictates the National policy on the race question, it matters not which party is in power at Washington. This bloc is just as effective under a Republican as under a Democratic administration. The determined opposition of the Southern States defeated the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill under Coolidge by the same tactics which they resorted to, to defeat the Wagner-Van Nuys Bill, under Roosevelt's administration. If anything they were more easily effective when the Republicans had an overwhelming majority in both branches of Congress, than they are when the Democrats are in control of both houses. The Republican majority in the Senate abandon the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill on mere threat of filibustering, whereas the present measure was merely laid aside temporarily after six weeks of filibustering. Coolidge was as apathetic to the fate of the Dyer Bill as Roosevelt is alleged to be concerning the pending measure.

So far as states rights are concerned both parties have yielded to the South and local sovereignty as to the political and civil rights of the Negro. The fifteenth Amendment, like Hancock's tariff, has become a local issue. Those states observe it which are disposed to do so, while others ignore or circumvent it, according to their own will and pleasure. Disfranchisement tactics are resorted to according to local will and determination. The border states along with the North and West choose to observe the fifteenth amendment; the the deep Southern States do not. The decision of the Supreme Court sustaining white primaries, has laid the bases of disfranchising the Negro whenever the local white majority makes up its mind to do so. Under this ruling New York, Iowa or Mass may exclude the Negro from the franchise by operating their political machinery through white primaries, as well as Texas or Georgia.

The South by virtue, or rather by vice of its inherited and traditional race prejudice excludes the Negro from public office. President Taft, gave national sanction to this Southern policy by laying down the dictum that he would not appoint any colored person to office against local protest and opposition. This was but an invitation to make the policy national.

For a number of years, I have been protesting in and out of season, against discrimination on account of race or color in the operation of the Civil Service law. But such discrimination takes place with bold and unshamed audacity whether a Democrat or Republican occupies the Presidency.

The selection of colored men to public office, appointive or elective, local or national have been more frequent and numerous under five years of President Roosevelt's Democratic administration than under the twelve years of his three Republican predecessors combined. The national laws and regulations have been more liberal to the Negro under the New Deal of Franklin D. Roosevelt, than under any Republican administration, since Theodore Roosevelt.

In light of all these indisputable facts and tendencies, it is merely the dictate of good sense and good judgment for the Negro to choose his political alignment according to men, measures and movements, and not by traditional party labels.

—Kelly Miller

Hazelhurst, Miss. Courier
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

The anti-Lynching bill which resulted in one filibuster by Southern Congressmen, and threatened another, brought the subject of lynching to the front pages of the Nation.

Tuskegee Institute, a good negro school, keeps a running record of lynchings. This school reports that for the first six months of 1938 not a single lynching occurred. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

With all of the conditions that are "deplorable" and "viewed with alarm", it is a welcomed opportunity to get the facts on an improvement in one instance, of a subject that has been the cause of so much controversy.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
LEGISLATION RELATING TO

6018

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
November 16, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The press in some sections of the country is having a great deal to say about the re-introduction of the anti-lynch bill when Congress convenes in January. This bill came near passing at the last session, but for the leadership of Senator George in opposition to the measure it was sidetracked at that time. However, the sponsors and friends of the bill gave notice, prior to adjournment, that it would be brought up again in the new session.

The Sandersville Progress takes occasion to offer a criticism of the anti-lynch bill, and credits Senator James Hamilton Lewis, former Georgian, of Illinois, as being one of its active supporters. The Progress, says, in part:

"Within the past few weeks there have been as many as eleven lynchings in Chicago, gang racketeers having plotted the assassination of those whose actions they did not approve. The attempt made for enactment of an anti-lynching bill by Congress at its last session excused gangsters, and therefore the Chicago lynchings received but little notice from the press and public speakers. The bill was aimed at the South alone. Northern communities can commit such offenses without molestation, because the lynchers up that way are known as gangsters."

If such occurrences take place in a southern state, it is a lynching, but if the crime is committed in some other state, it is just another gangster murdered. There are a great many more members of the underworld lynched and murdered in cold blood in the large cities than there are negroes lynched in all the southern states combined.

However, that does not excuse lynchings in the South nor gangsters murders in any other state. Such acts are crimes and the guilty parties should be punished in keeping with the law.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
December 19, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill..

Prospects for another Senate battle over an anti-lynching bill have developed with an announcement by Senator Van Nuys of Indiana that the controversial measure will be revived in the next Congress. The Senator said he would confer soon with Senator Wagner of New York, co-author of last session's bill, which was shelved after a Southern filibuster, but added there was little likelihood of any change in the measure.

As offered in the last Congress, the bill would have made counties liable for damages to victims of lynchings occurring within their borders. Southern Senators contended that it provided an unconstitutional invasion of State rights and argued that the decreasing number of lynchings made the proposed Federal legislation unnecessary.

There has been a decline in lynchings, but no one knows whether it will continue. Six or seven such outrages have been perpetrated this year. There may be fewer next year, or there may be more. The lynching record may be better one year and worse the next, but should the late improvement in the record continue there will be need for measures to combat mob murders so long as there is one such murder a year.

That is to say, there will be need for Federal help in suppressing lynching, which is a crime not only against the victims of the mobs but against society. Those crimes are committed in violation of State laws, but one of the rarest things that happen is for a mobster to be brought to justice. That is why Federal help is needed. Had the States enforced the law against the mob the lynching problem would have been solved long ago.

Senator Van Nuys expresses confidence that the anti-lynching bill will be passed eventually. Senator Connelly of Texas, on the other hand, predicts that it will never be brought to a vote. He and other Southern Senators will continue to fight it and in all probability will filibuster any motion to bring it up for consideration again. These Senators would be on better ground if the States they represent had effective anti-lynching laws and enforced them. Few of those States have such laws, and in most of them no member of a lynching mob has ever been punished.

Miami, Fla. Herald
December 18, 1938

That Anti-Lynching Bill Again

STRANGE as it may seem, the anti-lynching bill is to be revived at the coming session of congress, if reports coming from Washington are correct.

It is strange because that measure has been defeated every time it has been presented. At each session at which the anti-lynching bill has been submitted the vote in its favor has been less than in the previous one, showing that the country is less and less interested in the measure, possibly for the very good reason that lynching in this country is growing less frequent without national legislation.

The people of this country recognize that the proposed bill is an essentially dishonest measure. It is not proposed so much as a law to prevent a specific crime, but as a measure that will gain the favor and the votes of the negroes in the North.

It is most unjust because it proposes to make the people of a county in which a lynching takes place liable in money damages to the family of a person who meets death by mob violence. That is to say, people who are entirely ignorant of any movement looking to a lynching and who would, if they became cognizant of what was going on, use every effort to prevent it, would be taxed to pay the damages assessed by the courts. That provision also marks the bill as dishonest.

In view of the fact, however, that support in congress of a lynching bill becomes less every session, there is every reason to believe that it will meet a decisive defeat if in the next congress the threat to introduce it is carried out by the Northern senator who is advocating the measure.

Then, too, the very effective filibuster, if strong support should by any means develop, can and will be used to prevent a vote, for Southern senators will hold the balance of power in the senate at the coming session.

If it is introduced it ought to be killed and killed dead beyond possibility of resurrection.

Thomasville, Ga., Wkly. Times-Ent.
December 16, 1938

Senate May Re-consider Federal Anti-Lynch Bill

Prospects for another senate battle over an anti-lynching bill has developed with an announcement by Senator Van Nuys of Indiana that he would revive the controversial measure.

Van Nuys said he would confer soon with Senator Wagner, of New York, co-author of last session's bill, which was shelved after a southern filibuster.

There were indications that the southern bloc would filibuster any motion to bring up the bill for consideration again. Senator Connally predicted recently that it never would be brought to a vote.

Van Nuys says there was little likelihood of change in the bill. As offered before, it would have made counties liable for damage to the kin of lynching victims.

Southerners contended the bill provided an unconstiutional invasion of states' rights. They said the decreasing number of lynchings made federal legislation unnecessary.

Van Nuys' statement came as Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, the majority leader, said he soon would discuss the legislative program with Presient Roosevelt.

No tangible administration proposals have yet been advanced, Barkley said, adding that this will necessitate much "spade work." by congressional committees.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
January 3, 1939

MORE ANTI-LYNCH BILLS IN PROSPECT

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2—(AP)—Representative Mitchell (D., Ill.), the only Negro member of Congress, and Representative Gavagan (D., N. Y.), have anti-lynching bills ready to drop in the legislative hopper when Congress convenes Tuesday. Both measures have the same objective—invoking federal authority against lynching.

The House Judiciary Committee approved Mitchell's bill in the last Congress, but the Rules Committee bottled it up. Then Gavagan forced the Rules Committee to bring his bill to the floor and it passed.

Anti-lynching legislation subsequently got to the Senate floor but Southerners filibustered it to death.

Mitchell said he was confident he could obtain Judiciary Committee approval of his bill again and would ask for early action. He added, however, that anti-lynching legislation was less urgent than formerly.

"No major crime has been reduced with such rapidity," he said. "We have been making wonderful progress. There have been, I believe, about eight lynchings this year among 130,000,000 people, whereas there were 231 40 years ago when the population was only 65,000,000."

Montgomery Ala. Advertiser
December 18, 1938

Anti-Lynching Bill Prospects Dim In 1939

Won't Have Its Favored Spot On Calendar This Time

By BEN GRANT

WASHINGTON, Dec. 17.—(AP)—Anti-lynching legislation, to be revived when Congress convenes next month, will have a tough road to travel.

It will not have the favored calendar spot that brought it up for Senate consideration immediately after the 1938 session began. And it is certain southern members will try to keep it from reaching such a calendar position again.

Even its co-author, Senator Frederick A. Van Nuys, of Indiana, admits the Senate probably will not consent to its consideration "for some time" after the session begins. And obviously, the later in the session—if at all—the better will be the filibustering position of southern members.

This long-debated legislation missed its golden chance last session. Already passed by the House, it led the Senate calendar when Congress reconvened in January and apparently had the weight of numbers on its side.

Led by Senator Tom Connally, of Texas, southerners began a filibuster that dragged out for the first six weeks of the session before the bill was pigeonholed.

In those six weeks, southern senators talked about everything from the tariff policy to birth control. They came back to the subject at hand occasionally to argue that the bill provided an unconstitutional invasion of states' rights and that lynchings were decreasing in number rapidly enough to make Federal legislation unnecessary.

Lancaster, S. C. News
November 25, 1938

LYNCHING IN THE SOUTH

Another lynching recently took place at Wiggins, Mississippi and according to newspaper dispatches this was the ninth lynching of the year which indicates that lynching is still alive in the south although on the wane. According to The Charlotte News there has not been a lynching in South Carolina in the past two years as all such cases have been confined to the states in the lower and deeper south.

If lynching continues in the south there is little question but that the anti-lynching bill will come up again in congress at the coming session. This political method of stopping lynching is a joke as the bill that was before congress at the last sesion would hardly have an effect on this custom.

While there has been no lynching in this state for the past two years the state of Florida last year had three such occurences. Florida has been somewhat immune from lynchings in the past but the outbreak there last year indicates, for some reason or other, that lynching is on the increase.

It is to be hoped that there will not be any lynchings in this state this year. To lynch a negro is to admit that the law is not capable of taking care of the situation and in this state we would like to believe that the law is perfectly able to handle such cases.

wants to pay off the negroes who voted for him last month.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
December 22, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING LAW BACKED BY LEWIS

CIO Will Oppose Any Change in Wagner Labor Act.

WASHINGTON, Dec. 21.—(AP)—John L. Lewis, CIO leader, unfolded his legislative program for the new congress today, listing as his No. 1 objective a measure to compel industry to obey the Wagner act or forego its claims to federal contracts and loans.

His program, announced by CIO headquarters, also included anti-lynching legislation and opposition to the drive for revision of the Wagner act led by the AFL, as well as the enactment of legislation affecting civil liberties, social security, relief, unemployment, housing and maritime labor.

Lewis' efforts to secure legislation at the last session compelling employers to comply with the labor act and labor board orders led him to make two dramatic but futile appearances on Capitol Hill.

Turned down on his proposal by both the house rules committee and Speaker Bankhead, the CIO chieftain left with a denunciation of "cowardly congressmen."

Hearing of Lewis' new program today, Representative Michener, Republican, Michigan, declared that Lewis "will not be able to control congress."

CIO strategy in the next session, Lewis' aides said, would be either to support amendments to the Walsh-Healey public contracts act barring anyone from bidding on government contracts who refused to comply with the Wagner act, or to back a measure by Senator Wagner, Democrat, New York, also aimed at "blacklisting" employers who balked at obeying the Wagner act or board decrees.

Americus, Ga., Recorder
December 29, 1938

Senator Van Nuys, of Indiana, announces that he will re-introduce his notorious anti-lynching bill soon after the new Congress convenes next week. This infamous, political measure has no place whatever in a Congress which faces such a critical economic situation as this one. It must not and shall not be passed. Mr. Van Nuys knows this, but

VAN NUYS TO REVIVE ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Defeated Bill To Be Again Introduced Without Many Changes

12-27-38

WASHINGTON, Dec. 23—Senator Frederick Van Nuys, Indiana Democrat, declared this week that he would seek to revive the anti-lynch bill blocked at the last session of Congress by the filibuster of a handful of southern anti-New Dealers aided by the Republican minority.

The movement for resumption of the fight for federal anti-lynch legislation has been endorsed by John L. Lewis, president of the Congress of Industrial Organizations, in a letter to Walter White, executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Van Nuys said he would confer soon with Senator Wagner in New York, co-author of the bill, about means of bringing the measure before the Senate for action.

He expressed the opinion that the measure would reappear without substantial changes.

There also seemed little doubt that the measure would receive the same type of jim-crow opposition that it did in the last session. Two of the foes of federal anti-lynching legislation, Senators E. D. (Cotton Ed) Smith of South Carolina and Walter F. George of Georgia were re-elected to the Senate in November after bitter Race-baiting campaigns.

Meantime, the N. A. A. C. P. has launched a drive to get every U. S. senator to commit himself to a limitation of debate when the bill comes up in the next Congress.

Delegations representing every organization interested in the passage of the measure will be organized in every city to call upon senators and ask them for commitments on the move to limit debate.

The drive was announced at the same time that the N. A. A. C. P. made public a letter to Pat Harrison, Mississippi senator and anti-New Deal Democrat, declaring that Wilder McGown, lynched at Wiggins, Miss., on November 21, was innocent of any crime.

McGown was lynched after members of a white mob accused him of attacking Mrs. Murray, an elderly white woman living between the towns of Wiggins and Perkinston, Miss., November 20.

NAACP Fires First Gun In Lynch Fight

NEW YORK—A concerted drive to get every United States senator to commit himself to limitation of debate (cloture) if the need arises when the anti-lynching bill comes up for a vote in the new Congress, was launched this week by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Plans for opening the drive were contained in a three-page letter sent to the Association's 400 branches and to more than a score of cooperating organizations.

Attached to the letter was a complete record of the vote or commitment on cloture of all senators, as of December 6.

The campaign calls for the immediate organization of delegations in every city, headed by the local branch of the NAACP. The delegations are scheduled to call upon senators before the opening of Congress and get definite commitments on the solon's attitude toward cloture.

This marks the first step in the Association's program of fighting for passage of a slightly re-drafted anti-lynching bill which will be introduced in the House and Senate when Congress opens in January.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6019

ANTI-LYNCH BILL BITTERLY SCORED

Prolonged Filibuster in Prospect as Southerners Blast Away in Senate

WASHINGTON, Jan. 6 (AP)—The controversial anti-lynching bill came up for senate debate today and drew a blast of old-fashioned Southern oratory.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 6 (AP)—Senator Lodge (R-Mass.) became today perhaps the first man ever to fall out of the presiding officer's chair in the senate.

Sitting in the chair temporarily and leaning too far backward, he toppled over with a crash. Senator Reynolds (D-N.-C.), who was speaking against the anti-lynching bill, paused and said:

"I'm sorry if I have disturbed the gentleman."

"The gentleman should not be so eloquent," Lodge replied picking himself up.

A prolonged filibuster seemed in prospect.

Leaders expressed concern lest delay on the measure tie up the heavy administration legislative program and push farther into the future the scheduled May adjournment of congress.

A band of Southerners resorted to tactics of delay from the very beginning of today's senate session. They demanded numerous quorum calls.

Senator Connally (D-Tex.), leading the Southern speechmakers, sought to force a senate adjournment in mid-afternoon, but failed by a vote of 52 to 18. Adjournment would have given Southern talkers a rest.

Reynolds Active

After preliminary jabs at the bill by half a dozen Southerners, Senator Reynolds (D-N. C.) took the floor. He launched a long discussion of world problems, including the economic development of China and Japan, the War Between the States in this country, evidences of "communistic" influences in Spain, likelihood of war between Japan and Russia, and cotton production by India.

Earlier, Senator Lewis (D-Ill.) said he would seek approval of his amendment to the anti-lynching bill to make it apply to gang wars and labor violence. At the request of Senator Norris (Ind-Neb.), however, he agreed to revise the amendment so the bill would have no effect on labor.

The anti-lynching measure, sponsored by Senators Wagner (D-N. Y.) and Van Nuys (D-Ind.), would provide for fining sheriffs and other peace officers who failed to protect prisoners and would make counties in which lynchings occurred liable to payments to the lynching victim's family.

Lewis told the senate he had talked with persons interested in the measure and they had approved his amendment.

Lewis Asked to Unmask

This drew a quick blast from Connally, who demanded that Lewis "tell the senate who these strange, secret influences are."

"I think the senator from Illinois ought to unmask himself and tell us who it is that can pull a string in some dark chamber and have the senate hop," the Texan continued. "I would like to know what goes on in these telephone booths."

Lewis laughingly responded that he knew of the existence of none of the influences mentioned by Connally and added he had discussed his amendment with Wagner and Van Nuys.

In a statement, Connally asserted that the anti-lynching bill was "purely a political gesture" and "an insult" to the Southern states.

Senator Dixie Bibb Graves of Alabama took an active part in the debate, and told the senate that many states now are making vigorous efforts to punish those responsible for lynchings.

Wagner came to the defense of the measure, saying that it covered only offenses which violated the 14th amendment to the constitution.

"My objective is perfectly clear," Wagner said. "What I am trying to do is to prevent lynchings."

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 11, 1938

Washington Post Applauds Senator Borah

Senator Borah's address on the anti-lynching bill stands out like a beacon of light amid the prejudice, politics, sectionalism and trifling arguments that have gone into the debate on this subject. It is difficult to see how sponsors of the bill can continue pressing for its enactment without a sense of infidelity to the basic principles of American Government.

The strength of Senator Borah's opposition to the bill arises from his abhorrence of lynching and his freedom from racial prejudice as well as from his keen understanding of our political system. He has no sympathy with those who contend that mob murder is essential to law enforcement in the South. Indeed, he denounces the anti-lynching measure in the belief that it would inflict greater suffering upon Negroes by reviving racial antagonism that is gradually subsiding.

One of the strongest arguments made for the bill is that some States of the South discriminate against Negroes in the enforcement of their laws. Wherever that attitude exists it is indefensible. But the remedy provided in this measure is the prosecution of negligent State officials by the Federal Government. Senator Borah points out that the Federal Government itself is guilty of discrimination against many Negroes in making civil service appointments. Of course, that does not excuse discrimination in the States, but it does emphasize Mr. Borah's point that Federal intervention is not the right solution.

In Washington, as the Senator points out, Congress has an excellent opportunity to strike at crimes of violence. For Congress to ignore the disgraceful record of the Capital City, where Federal authority is complete, and attempt to penalize the States for isolated crimes of horror would be inconsistent to the point of absurdity. There is every reason for Congress to be perturbed by the flourishing of lawlessness under its own jurisdiction. But only a grave emergency would justify a direct encroachment upon the powers of local government reserved to the States.

Convincing evidence has been offered to show that no such emergency exists. Lynchings have declined from an annual average of 84 in the 30-year period ended in 1918 to 16 in 1924 and only eight last year. Acording to the Tuskegee Institute, officers prevented 56 potential lynchings in 1937. By the slow process of education and better law enforcement, the South is solving its own problem. To strike a blow at local responsibility in the face of these improvements would be incredibly stupid.

At present lynching is not as serious a problem as kidnaping. Twenty persons were kidnaped in the United States last year. If State officials, including governors, are to be prosecuted for negligence in bringing lynchers to justice, the Government should also crack down when kidnaping and murder cases are bungled. Following the theory of the anti-lynching bill to its logical conclusion, therefore, law enforcement would soon be a Federal problem and local self-government would be on the road to extinction.

When the final vote comes it is difficult to believe that the Senate will ignore these vital issues, even though it is eager to express its horror over the now infrequent cases of mob murder.—Washington Post (Independent).

Times
CAMDEN, ARK., News
JAN. 6, 1938 J11

LYNCHINGS IN 1937.

The special session of Congress adjourned without adopting the anti-lynching bill—thanks to the filibustering of Southern Senators. It adjourned before the Tuskegee Institute of public records and research made its report.

Here are the records as submitted by the institute:

In 1937 there were eight lynchings. The 1936 total was the same. In 56 instances officers of the law prevented lynchings that would have involved five white men and 72 negroes. The eight 1937 and 1936 lynchings compared with 20 in 1035, and 15 in 1934.

While the Tuskegee figures are not needed to add to the evidence that the anti-lynching bill was one of the most vicious aimed at the South since Reconstruction days, we do call attention to the fact that the statement that in 56 instances lynchings were prevented by officers of the law.

The "excuse" for the law is that officers fail to protect men accused of crimes and because of that dereliction of duty, the county in which it happened should be fined.

Could any more convincing evidence be produced? The Tuskegee report should be sufficient to end the argument in Congress when the anti-lynching bill bobs up again.

FORT ARTHUR, TEX., NEWS
JAN. 3, 1938 J13

Lynchings On The D

The anti-lynching bill remains high on the calendar and is scheduled for another round of

There is timeliness, therefore, to note the re[illegible] 90 nstitute showing progress made in the campaign of public opi. against lynching.

In 1937 the number of lynchings was reduced to eight, one of the best showings made in more than half a century, or since annual tabulations were begun.

A previous low of eight was recorded in 1932, with the figures for 1936 standing at 13 and those for 1935 28. The record high was 231 in 1892.

The Texas contingent in both houses of congress is in general opposition to the proposed bill, which with the purported "humanitarian" masquerade torn off is only a political device of politicians of New York and other states to attract negroes to the support of their political ambitions.

There is doubt that the measure would stand up under scrutiny of the supreme court. It's terms would punnish a large body of innocent persons—because the fines exacted would have to be provided through taxation, and there is no assurance, because of the difficulty of enforcement officers to be everywhere at once, that it would not open the way to infustices. even foul play.

Insurance companies are reported giving thorough study to the angle that the legislation might tempt an expansion of policy killings—killings promoted not only to collect insurance but to compel financial restitution by the state.

The bill does not bear fair minded scrutiny. It is sectional in character, aimed at the south for the feathering of nests of northern political expectionists.

203 for men who dared to put aside party and party prejudices when the very foundations of our civilization here in the South stood tottering. We again say a debt of everlasting gratitude is due every Senator who stood staunch during those twenty-nine days of battle.

Woman Senator Takes Advantage of Her Sex

Afro-American 1-22-38 Baltimore, Md.

Hattie Caraway Aids Filibuster with 20,000 Word Reading Which Takes Up 2 Hours.

By JOHN JASPER

WASHINGTON

Mrs. Hattie Caraway (Dem., Ark.), only U.S. woman Senator, took advantage of her sex on Thursday to have a 20,000-word document read on the floor of the Senate.

It was her contribution to the filibuster of some fifteen Southern Senators to the antilynching bill and took up quite two of the five-hour session.

Chin in Hands

Mrs. Caraway was the only Senator to give respectful attention to the reading. Garbed in a plain black dress, she sat in the last aisle of the middle row, chin in hands, looking straight ahead.

The reading clerk in shad-belly coat with a generous stomach extending over the table in front of him read the document in a presiding elder's voice.

From time to time, other clerks walked up to look over his shoulder to see how many more pages remained so that they too would know how long to remain out of the chamber.

Thanks Half Dozen

When the reading was finished, Mrs. Caraway thanked the half-dozen Senators in the chamber for allowing her to have the matter read. She said it was a minority report of the Judiciary Committee on the antilynching bill introduced in a previous session.

Had she read it herself, Mrs. Caraway said, it would have taken longer.

Then she picked up her pocketbook and handkerchief and joined the eighty other Senators who were absenting themselves.

Filibuster Saves Man

GREENSBORO, Ala. (ANP)—The intense interest being shown in all sections of the country in the Senate filibuster against the Wagner-Van Nuys Antilnching Bill was strikingly shown here, Tuesday, when a planter used the South's opposition to the bill as an argument to sway a gathering mob from their avowed purpose of lynching a colored prisoner.

The planter, Robert K. Greene, whose wife had allegedly been choked by Lee Jones, 31-year-old mill employee, was the man, whose plea halted the mob's action while police spirited the prisoner away to Selma, Ala., jail, fifty miles from here. Greene is a brother-in-law of Representative Sam Hobbs (Dem., Ala.).

Randolph Hits Senator Borah

WASHINGTON

The National Negro Congress scored Senator William E. Borah (Rep., Idaho), on his opposition to the antilynching bill, last week, charging him with "constitutional hair-splitting and the revival of and outworn States' Rights Doctrine in an era of political and economical centralization of government."

"Senator Borah," said A. Philip Randolph, president of the National Negro Congress, "does not raise fine-spun technicalities against Federal legislation in behalf of relief to the States."

He declared it was the concern of the Federal government to prevent colored people from being lynched, mobbed, and burned alive, especially when the States not only display their lack of ability, but also their lack of interest to curb mob law.

Dekalb, Miss. Messenger
February 24, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL IS DEAD FOR SESSION

The one item of news of the week which should mean more to true Southerners than any other is the fact that the United States Senate at its Monday session voted by an overwhelming majority to shelve the anti-lynching bill and remove it from the preferential status it had enjoyed. We have had occasion in the past to mention this bill and something of those who were so nobly fighting it. The final decision took considerably longer than most of the people expected and only occurred after a second attempt at cloture had been defeated.

The South owes a great debt, not only to our own Southern Senators who fought so valiantly, but to a number of others including particularly the Western Republicans, who stood side by side with Southerners through their votes to defeat the attempts at cloture. The bill was far deeper than sections or parties for it struck at the very bed-rock of our life in the South. Its passage would have meant in all likelihood a reign of terror in many sections where now there is an orderly handling of crimes where the race issue is involved.

The daily press recently stated that it was common talk that the Southern Democrats and Western Republicans had united in a common cause not only to defeat cloture now but ever in the future. The right for unlimited debate is one which still holds our body of senators separate and apart from any other law-making body in the world. A senator has certain rights, honors and privileges which are second to none and so long as these rights remain unhampered the United States will continue as the greatest country in the world. When those rights are circumscribed we can expect to find ourselves going towards the path which many European nations of today are treading.

Every true Southerner should utter thanks to an Almighty

Lexington, S. C. Dispatch-News
July 14, 1938

TIME MENDS MANY ASININE PERFORMANCES

The years 1938 is now half over, and not a single lynching has occurred. Suppose there had been a few, you can imagine the howl that would have prevaded the land, and the calamity of not passing the federal anti-lynching bill, by the last congress. Not a whisper has been heard from the supporters of this measure, for votes in the north and west. Barkley, of Kentucky, the Democratic leader in the U. S. senate, in his scuffle for re-election, is dodging his anti-lynching vote as skillfully, as he would dodge a bullet.—The Calhoun Times.

Lynchings—1938
Legislation Relating to.

6020

Did the Fight to Secure A Federal Anti-Lynching Bill Pay?

BY a vote of 277 to 119 the House of Representatives on April 15 1937, passed the Gavagan anti-lynching bill, after previously voting unfavorably on a similar measure introduced by Congressman Arthur W. Mitchell. The U. S. Senate advanced the companion Costigan-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill to second place on the calendar where, after an extended filibuster in the December, 1937, special session, it was given a preferred position for the regular session beginning January 6, 1938.

The bitter and lengthy filibuster that followed is too fresh in the minds of all to need reviewing. The proposed legislation did not get by the Senate although all concerned admitted that it would have become a law had a vote on it been possible.

The hope of curbing lynching by means of federal action began late in the 19th century, with North Carolina's Negro representative George H. White, who introduced a bill in the House. Lynchings of foreigners in the following years gave new impetus to the movement, and sentiment was so crystalized that in 1920 there was introduced in Congress by Representative Dyer of Missouri a bill aimed to protect citizens and aliens. The bill passed the House in 1922 but was lost in the Senate, the graveyard of such bills.

This bill was reintroduced in 1925 and in 1929. Other bills have been introduced in virtually every succeeding session of Congress, with the number of such individual measures offered at one session exceeding fifty in recent years. The most vigorous campaign in modern times was climaxed in the 1937-38 fight in Congress, an aftermath of which was President Roosevelt's public show of interest in the subject by his proposal for using G-Men to ascertain the facts in lynchings.

To say that the great effort to have a strong federal anti-lynching law enacted was worthwhile, is almost axiomatic. Immediate success is not the criterion. No realistic person expects lynching to wholly stop, to be entirely prevented, upon the passage of a federal law. They do anticipate substantial reduction of mobbings, and punishment of those guilty of lynching. Severe as anti-kidnapping laws are, there still are those who violate them. The important thing is the untold number prevented, and the violations adequately punished.

As a result of the tremendous publicity given this particular barbaric form of crime, punishment and prevention have been tightened under existing state laws, public opinion is more solid against mob violence and is swinging toward federal legislation, and lynchings themselves are not as prevalent as they have been.

Chadbourn in his "Lynching and the Law" lists existing legislation applicable to lynching in 40 states, but most of it can be counted as anti-lynching legislation only by courtesy, so to speak. Between 1916 and the present, however, some sort of suitable legislation (in addition to that already existing, if any) has been attempted at least three times in Georgia, once in Mississippi, twice in Missouri, three times in South Carolina, three times in Texas, once in Tennessee, and once in Arkansas, to mention some prime offenders. This is probably a result of a desire to extend fuller protection to all citizens as well as to forestall passage of federal legislation.

Polls now show about 70 percent of the nation favoring federal legislation, including 65 percent of the South's population. While provocations, such as they are, are conceivably just as prevalent, lynchings have decreased: 20 in 1935, 9 in 1936, and 8 in 1937. There has not been a recorded lynching in 1938. The last known mob victim was J. C. Evans, who was lynched at Crestview, Florida, last October 4—seven months ago. A study of lynching statistics suggests a definite favorable relationship between years of federal anti-lynching bill agitations and the number of lynchings. Where the actual law would be punitive, the prospect of the law is and has been prophylactic—a lynching preventive.

The fight to secure a federal anti-lynching bill has paid—in the substitution of an earnest public desire to stop lynchings for the former silent acquiescence, in the lessening toll of destroyed property and illegal taking of life, in curtailed unfavorable publicity and its attendant losses, in the improvement of racial relations, in reduced open defiance of state and local governments and official winking at lawlessness, and in the increased respect for basic human rights. Let the good fight go on.

Courting an Anti-Lynch Bill

The insensate madness and folly of a little group of "parties unknown" have not only placed a stigma on a fine Georgia community but added seriously to the difficulties with which the South must contend.

It is not necessary to dwell upon the savagery of taking the body of a dying Negro and commiting the quivering flesh to the flames for an act of drunken frenzy. Surely the warmest and truest friends of the gallant officer who was shot down by the drink-crazed wretch cannot and will not condone the inhumanity of the mob. The pity of it is that all the hell-hounds of sectional race prejudice will now be let loose to snarl at us from the strongholds of political demagogues who have no real interest in the Negro but take advantage of every opportunity to bid for his vote in centers like New York, Chicago and many parts of Pennsylvania.

No one knows better than the enlightened leaders of the Negro race that the vast majority of the people in the South are giving the best of their time and energies to the welfare of the colored race and that here the Negro will always be most at home.

But zealots in the New Deal, such as Senators Wagner and Guffey, are constantly seeking to consolidate the Negro vote through their advocacy of anti-lynching bills. The radicals who would undermine the very foundations of our government count heavily on their appeals to the prejudice and resentment of the Negro. Race hatred is a primary article of their creed.

And incidents like that at Arabi play directly into the hands of these mischief-makers and malcontents.

In the Seventy-fifth congress a drastic anti-lynching bill hung like a pall over the Southern members, who battled strongly against it. Fortunately, they were able to point out that the question of lynching had become almost academic. The number has been constantly on the decline and it became almost transparent that in such circumstances the advocates of the bill were simply playing politics, with the Negro as a pawn in the game.

The record last year was the best in our history. Only a few days ago it was possible to announce that in the first half of this year not a single lynching had taken place.

And now that record is broken by one of the most revolting examples in the history of the country.

It is hardly too much to say that if this incident closes with a verdict of "parties unknown," the chances of enactment of an anti-lynching bill in the next congress will have been greatly enhanced

Clifton Forge, Va., Review
June 17, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING AGAIN

The activity of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in connection with the Cash kidnaping case in Florida was used by a number of newspapers favoring federal and anti-lynching legislation in an attempt to confound those who opposed the anti-lynching bill last winter. The Richmond Times-Dispatch asked what had become of those "fervent advocates of state's right who were so vocal" against the bill, and further inquired: "Why haven't they blown the roof off the Capitol with apostrophes to the fair statehood of Florida, and with blistering denunciations of the G-men for invading its domain? Could it be that whereas everybody detests a kidnaper, a great many Southerners insist, after all, on maintaining their "right to lynch'?"

The Lynchburg News, replying to the Richmond newspaper and others expressed the same views, pointed out their inability to distinguish between the activities of the FBI in Florida and other kidnaping cases and the activities that would be pursued by other federal agents under the proposed anti-lynching legislation. We heartily concur with the News when it says:

"Edgar Hoover and his men went to Florida to attempt to solve the kidnaping mystery. They solved it and arrested a suspect. And then they turned him over to the state authorities for trial. Only in the event the kidnaper or kidnapers had crossed state lines in commission of their crime do the federal courts have jurisdiction.

"Under the anti-lynching law recently proposed federal agents would have gone into the state, not to arrest and punish those participating in the lynching, but to indict a state official and turn him over to a federal court for trial and possible fine and dismissal from office.

"Those who do not distinguish between hunting a criminal and hunting a state official, between arresting a criminal and turning him over to a state court for trial and arresting a state official and bringing him into a federal court to be prosecuted by a federal official and tried by a federal judge and jury—those who see as much threat to state sovereignty and as much control of state police powers in the one as in the other—may be credited with sincerity in advocating anti-lynching legislation and absolved of the charge of playing the game of politicians seeking votes. But they are mistaken, nevertheless."

Wagner Asks Probe Of Lynching Cases

New York Senator Mentions Arabi, Ga., Slaying in Message to Cummings

ALBANY, N. Y., July 13 (AP)—U. S. Senator Robert F. Wagner (D-NY) called tonight for a federal investigation of what he described as the recent "brutal lynching" of two Southern Negroes.

In a telegram to Attorney General Homer S. Cummings, Wagner asserted the investigation was necessary to "help bring the guilty to justice and forestall a new wave of lynching during the adjournment of congress."

"With all the earnestness at my command, I respectfully urge an immediate investigation of these lynchings by the department of justice to ascertain violations of the Fourteenth amendment," Wagner wired Cummings.

Wagner said he referred to "two lynchings in rapid succession" at Rolling Fork, Miss., and at Arabi, Ga., in which the victims were Tom Green, 48, and John Dukes, 60. The first incident took place July 6 and the second three days [illegible]

SENATOR WAGNER

Mississippi authorities have denied that the Green death was a "lynching," asserting that he was shot as a fugitive by a pursuing posse. Predicting passage next year of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill, which was discussed for six months by the last congress, New York's junior senator said:

"Only by enactment of that legislation will we achieve the permanent substitution of due process of law for the rope, faggot and the blow torch. Only by its enactment can America vindicate its proud position as the foremost example of a functioning democracy in a troubled and war-torn world."

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
July 11, 1938

Courting an Anti-Lynch Bill

The insensate madness and folly of a little group of "parties unknown" have not only placed a stigma on a fine Georgia community but added seriously to the difficulties with which the South must contend.

It is not necessary to dwell upon the savagery of taking the body of a dying Negro and commiting the quivering flesh to the flames for an act of drunken frenzy. Surely the warmest and truest friends of the gallant officer who was shot down by the drink-crazed wretch cannot and will not condone the inhumanity of the mob. The pity of it is that all the hell-hounds of sectional race prejudice will now be let loose to snarl at us from the strongholds of political demagogues who have no real interest in the Negro but take advantage of every opportunity to bid for his vote in centers like New York, Chicago and many parts of Pennsylvania.

No one knows better than the enlightened leaders of the Negro race that the vast majority of the people in the South are giving the best of their time and energies to the welfare of the colored race and that here the Negro will always be most at home.

But zealots in the New Deal, such as Senators Wagner and Guffey, are constantly seeking to consolidate the Negro vote through the advocacy of anti-lynching bills. The radicals who would undermine the very foundations of our government count heavily on their appeals to the prejudice and resentment of the Negro. Race hatred is a primary article of their creed.

And incidents like that at Arabi play directly into the hands of these mischief-makers and malcontents.

In the Seventy-fifth congress a drastic anti-lynching bill hung like a pall over the Southern members, who battled strongly against it. Fortunately, they were able to point out that the question of lynching had become almost academic. The number has been constantly on the decline and it became almost transparent that in such circumstances the advocates of the bill were simply playing politics, with the Negro as a pawn in the game.

The record last year was the best in our history. Only a few days ago it was possible to announce that in the first half of this year not a single lynching had taken place.

And now that record is broken by one of the most revolting examples in the history of the country.

It is hardly too much to say that if this incident closes with a verdict of "parties unknown," the chances of enactment of an anti-lynching bill in the next congress will have been greatly enhanced.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6021

Palmetto, Fla., News
February 10, 1938

Southern U. S. Senators and Congressmen are 100 per cent against the anti-lynch bill. They know that is one thing that their constituents approve of: their fighting this iniquitous bill—not because the South favors lynching, but because the bill would penalyze the innocent along with the guilty. The bill is wrong, and if it passes and is approved, then the South will have been sold out by its own party, which would have died long ago had it not been for the South. The real purpose of the bill is to cinch the negro vote in the North.

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterpris
February 22, 1938

THE NEGRO IN THE SOUTH

In North Carolina, where they incidentally oppose the anti-lynch law, an argument was presented that has spiked a few of the negro-aligned guns of the northern congressmen and senators. On Friday a white man, some forty years old, was electrocuted for the murder of an aged negro in an attempted robbery. The case went the gamut of technicalities and was carried out expeditiously, a great deal more so than is ordinarily the case.

This is an unusual incident naturally, one that is unprecedented in North Carolina and pedhaps in some other states, even above the mythical Mason and Dixon line. It does not bear on the lynching question particularly but it does show that the sense of justice and right is far advanced and that the presumed and alleged presence of passion and prejudice against the negro is not nearly so deep and dire as it is something pictured.

There is still a great deal of constructive work to be done with the negro in the south but this section is making an effort to accomplish it without destroying their freedom of action and the necessity for the separation of the races. It has made a wonderful job of it, advancing the negro welfare in many cases and giving them advantages that have been of material aid to them in establishing citizenship and becoming property owners. The lynching question is growing stale in the south, too few to suit some of the ranters in other sections so they are trying out the anti-lynch bill at the behest of negro political groups and organizations, in some cases at least because they dare not do otherwise.

Memphis, Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
Februarv 22, 1938

There Let It Rest

After six weeks of filibustering, the United States Senate yesterday voted 58 to 22 to throw the Anti-Lynching Bill aside and proceed to more important business. This means that the bill is dead so far as this session of Congress is concerned.

It should mean that it is dead so far as future sessions are concerned. It will mean this if the states will accept the responsibility which this unconstitutional and unwarranted effort at Federal interference was designed to impose on them. That responsibility is to see that the orderly processes of law rather than the disorderly processes of the mob are resorted to in the punishment of crime. The states have the power to do this, and they should exercise it by punishing those who ignore it.

The Southern senators who made the fight against the Anti-Lynching Bill were perfectly right in their contention that it was a matter solely for the states. Now, let us be about making it the duty of the states.

Valdosta, Ga., Daily Times
February 22, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL SHELVED

When the Senate on yesterday by a vote of 58 to 22 decided to put aside the anti-lynching bill, against which Southern Democrats have for nearly a month conducted a filibuster, there was no great surprise. Such action had been forecast by the refusal of the Senators to vote the drastic cloture rule against those who were fighting the measure. It was generally expected that the Senate, in due time would set aside consideration of the lynching bill and take up more important legislation.

From the beginning of the present session of Congress it has been apparent that the anti-lynching bill was doomed. Southern Democrats and some of the more influential Republicans, among whom were Senators Borah and Norris, has joined in the fight against a measure which was a direct slap at this section. Under the terms of the bill federal authorities would hold accountable sheriffs in counties where lynching occurred and the family of a lynching victim would be permitted to collect damages against such county.

On its face, the anti-lynching bill was an invasion of states' rights which could not possibly be justified. Each state should handle those accused of crime within the borders of that state and the federal government has no right to interfere.

And, too, the number of lynchings has decreased from year to year at a gratifying rate. It is now generally recognized that the states are learning more and more how to control mob violence. While it is true that lynchings have been all too numerous in the South in past years, in 1937 there were only 8 such occurrences and coming years will no doubt see a further reduction.

In many of the industrial states of the North and East labor disturbances exact more lives in a single day of rioting than persons lynched in the South in a twelvemonth. And yet the very Senators who appear so concerned over the lynching problem and who have fought so bitterly for passage of this bill, have done little or nothing to put an end to these labor struggles.

The anti-lynching bill was, in a large degree, a gesture on the part of Northern Senators to secure the negro vote in their home states. There could be no other explanation of the favorable votes of such men as Senator Lewis, of Illinois, who was born and reared in the South and who should have a full understanding of the lynching problem and how the South is endeavoring to solve it, but who, now represents Illinois in the Senate.

From the beginning of the fight Southern Senators have determined that they would not give one inch. They used every honorable means at their command to defeat the measure and thus far their efforts have been entirely successful. It is to be hoped that the anti-lynching bill is permanently out of the way.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
February 24, 1938

Anti-Lynching Bill Shelved.

As had been expected for some time, the anti-lynching bill has been shelved. So far as the present session of Congress is concerned, the measure is dead. It will not be passed at the next session, nor at the next, unless the Senate invokes the cloture rule limiting debate on the bill.

Southern Senators, with the help of two or three colleagues from other sections, have demonstrated that they can and will talk as long as may be necessary to prevent anti-lynching legislation. When the bill was put to sleep the other day they had filibustered against it for more than a month.

Cloture can be invoked only by a two-thirds vote of the Senate. A majority of the Senators favored the anti-lynching bill, but whether two-thirds of them favored it is not known. If so, many of them were not willing to shut off the oratory of the filibusterers, and the will of the majority was defeated.

It will be so in future sessions of Congress, if the majority of the Senators still are willing to bow to the minority, or to let the minority rule. And rule by the minority in the Senate is as undemocratic and therefore as objectionable, not to say offensive, as rule by the minority in the Nation.

The contention that an anti-lynching law would infringe the rights of the States did not come with good grace from Senators who have welcomed Federal infringement of State rights when it was accompanied by a flood of cash or brought with it political advantage. Had the bill proposed only to send Federal agents into the States to hunt down mobsters, and to give the States a million or so dollars for each mobster sent to prison, it would have encountered little opposition.

Southern Senators may be proud of their achievement in talking the anti-lynching bill to death, but if they will turn their ears toward their home section they will not hear much applause. Since they protested that the States can solve the lynching problem, we shall see whether they will now urge the enactment and enforcement of anti-lynching laws in their respective States. Only a very few of the Southern States have such laws, and in some of these the laws are not enforced.

PROGRESS IN RACIAL RELATIONS

On the front page of The Times-Journal yesterday there were two news stories which should be brought to the attention of every member of Congress who sought to impose a federal anti-lynching law upon the South.

One of these stories told of capture by a Geneva County posse of a Negro accused of stabbing a white man in a filling station raid. The Negro was routed from a swamp, captured without undue violence and delivered to officers, who spirited him away to an unnamed jail for safekeeping. There was no effort made to harm the Negro and apparently he is assured of a fair trial and ultimate justice.

The other story was from Greensboro and revealed that Negro citizens of that town have voluntarily pledged their aid to white leaders to rid the area of undesirable characters responsible for incidents which have caused much unrest in Hale County. The Negroes made known their position in an open letter which promised full cooperation with all efforts to make the community safe for all residents.

Following closely upon the heels of surrender to authorities by Talladega County Negroes of one of their number accused of an attack, these incidents prove beyond doubt that in all sections of Alabama at least there is a growing disposition by both races to allow the law to take its course in cases which formerly might have incited mob action. Similar reports in the past from other states of the South indicate that this condition is general over the section and that eventually Judge Lynch will be pulled from his bench for good.

And yet haters of the South refuse to concede that we are making progress toward solution of racial problems and are willing to shackle us with a discriminatory law which would set us back a hundred years just to gain an added measure of political power for themselves.—Selma Times-Journal.

Miami, Fla. Herald
June 22, 1938

Entirely Different Cases

CAPTIOUS columnists in Northern papers are calling attention to what they deem an inconsistency in the attitude of the people of the South with reference to the coming into this state of certain federal enforcement officers in contrast to the objections of the Southern people to the enactment by congress of the anti-lynching bill.

They point to the part that members of the Federal Bureau of Investigation took in a recent kidnaping case in this county. They pretend to be puzzled why we Southern people did not object to this invasion, as they term it, by the federal government while we strenuously insist that we do not want that same government interfering with the enforcement of the state's anti-lynching law.

Any thoughtful person will understand that there is no reasonable ground for the criticism. The two cases are entirely different.

The proposed federal anti-lynching law provided for the punishment of local officers who refused to act or who were negligent in enforcing the law against unlawful mobs that had perpetrated a lynching. Furthermore, it provided that the people of the county in which a lynching occurred could be fined a very substantial sum, although they might be entirely ignorant of the action of the mob and had no means of defeating its purpose.

In the local case the government did not impose itself on the people of this county, in which the kidnaping took place. The members of the F. B. I. merely co-operated with the local authorities in an attempt to discover the criminal. When the case was finally solved and the kidnaper in confinement the federal officers quietly left the state and the enforcement officers of the county carried on until a conviction was obtained.

It is not an unusual thing, at all, for law officers of one state or the nation to be invited to help solve a crime in another state. That is no invasion of the right of the state to govern itself.

But these columnist critics must have some opportunity to vent their spleen against all things Southern or they would speedily be out of employment.

Nashville, Tenn. Banner
June 21, 1938

GUARD COMMITTEE SEATS

The Southern power of legislative self-preservation long has lain in the South's 50-50 representation on the House Rules Committee.

Frequently, action by this committee has averted enactment of legislation which numerical lack of strength would have rendered the Southern delegation powerless to effectually combat; and in cases where the House has, by petition, overridden the committee, the Rules body's unyielding fight has forced revision of such legislation to correct its flagrant faults.

The South has a total of 145 in its House delegation. The bloc arrayed against it in sectional tests represents a coalition of every other section. It stands to lose in every test of principle whenever sectionalism writes forthcoming laws, if deprived of this Rules Committee advantage.

Southerners have but to glance at the record to appreciate the value of the Rules Committee as now constituted, and to recognize the dangers inherent in any such change as the administration seeks in proposing to realign the committee's sectional basis.

It was the Rules Committee that first blocked the anti-lynching bill (action ultimately sanctioned by Congress in abandonment of this legislation.)

It was the Rules Committee that blocked, for a time, the wage-and-hour bill, precipitating the fight which led to virtual rewriting of the bill to bring it more into harmony with sectional justice.

It was the Rules Committee that prevented possible enactment of the Walsh-Healey bill, sought by John L. Lewis as a C. I. O. instrument of coercion.

If these three measures alone are considered, thrice has this committee acted—not precipitately, but after thorough consideration—to forestall bad laws, whose evil was later acknowledged by Congress as a whole by the very fact that they were passed only when rewritten or junked by almost unanimous consent.

The South has a just case in demanding retention of its equal representation on this committee. Without such a curb, numerically unequal to the powers sometimes united to sectionally handicap it, it would be helpless to protect itself. It can only fight to the last ditch to preserve this balance of power, its right from every viewpoint, and certainly justified politically in the light of its support of the administration which now seeks to harass it to this extent.

Lynchings-1938 I
Legislation Relating to.

6022

Seneca, S. C., Journal
February 17, 1938

Byrnes' Address Attracts Attention Over The South

Anti-Lynching Speeches Continue in Senate, Participated In By Both Brynes and Smith.

With the anti-lynching debate continuing to attract attention in the senate, both Senator Byrnes and Senator Smith, of South Carolina, are actively participating. Senator Brynes recently delivered a lengthy address on the senate floor and copies have been sent to this state, about fifty of them coming to Oconee. From this small distribution in Oconee, The Journal has received several requests to reprint the article. For the benefit of those who did not receive a copy of Senator Brynes address, it is reprinted below.

Mr. President, lynching is murder. The fact that the murder is committed by a mob does not lessen the offense, it only aggravates it. Murder is punishable by the laws of every state in the Union. In many of the States the penalty is death. The only justification, therefore, for this bill must be that the States of the Union have not enforced, to tthe satisfaction of the authors of the bill, the law against persons guilty of murder. These authors want the Federal Government to do that which they believe certain States have failed to do.

The purpose of this bill, as declared by its title, it "to punish the crime of lynching." Its title should be, 'A bill to arouse ill-feeling between sections, inspire race hatred in the South, and destroy the Democratic Party."

That there is no justification for the bill is evident from the statistics often quoted, that out of more than 130,000,000 people in this country, only 8 were lynched during the year 1937. There is nothing of which the people of this Nation can more justly be proud than the fact that since 1883, when there were 238 lynchings, there has been a steady decline in the number of lynchings for each 10-year period until 1937, when only eight men died at the hands of mobs. It is my hope and the hope of every good man in the South that soon the day will come when not a single murder of this kind will occur in the United States.

The year 1883 is the first for which we have statistics as to the crime of lynching. At that time 40 percent of the victims of lynching were white persons, 60 percent Negroes. Most of the cases in which white persons were lynched occurred in the West. The lynching of Negroes occurred in the South. In order to understand lynchings in the South one has to recall the conditions existing in the Southern States following the War Between the States. The reconstruction period came to an end in 1876. Its evil effects, however, lived for years thereafter. I think I understand how the South came to suffer during that period. I remember that at the close of the World War every soldier across the seas who had a home or a business to which he desired to return was pleading for immediate discharge. It caused me to believe that at the close of the War between the States the same thing had occurred. After being away from home and business for four years, every good man in the Union Army desired immediate discharge. Those who voluntarily remained in the South were, as a general rule, the man who cared little for home and little for business.

The Government, in its well-intended efforts to aid the Negro, had placed the ballot in his hands. The adventurers who remained in the South led these Negroes just released from slavery, with no experience in self-government, in directing the governments of the Southern States. The liberated slaves were given not only liberty but license. Under corrupt governments, with dishonest and unscrupulous judges and jurors, the property of the people was confiscated, white men were killed, and white women outraged.

In those days we did not have the means of communication now at hand. When the people of the South complained of the outrages that were being perpetrated by the carpetbaggers and scalawags then misleading the freed slaves, the soldiers of the North learned of it only through a partisan press. I can well understand that they believed the complaints to be untrue, and I can understand how they concluded that the people of the South were poor losers and were still disloyal to the Government of the United States. Today they know that those complaints were justified; and no man of the North who has ever investigated the happenings of the reconstruction days in the South offers any justification for it.

When the first statistics of lynchings were compiled, lynchings occurred in the South because the victims of the mob had committed the crime of rape. In recent years in some cases that has not been the cause of lynchings. It was inevitable that once men took the law into their own hands to punish the violator of one law, other men would resort to lynching for other causes.

Men may not agree upon all the factors contributing to the remarkable improvement in the decreased number of lynchings. However, they will agree that one factor was the certainty of punishment bringing fear to the hearts of the criminal Negro; and all will agree that an even greater factor has been the action of the law-abiding people of the South, patiently educating the citizenship that the commission of one crime did not justify the commission of another, and consistently upholding and supporting courageous officers of the law who protected prisoners. Pulpit and press have done more to stamp out lynchings than all the laws that have been enacted in Southern States to prevent it.

The South is proud of its record in preventing this crime. It makes it all the more difficult for the South to understand why at this time the Congress should seek to enact legislation based solely upon the idea that it has not only failed but refused to enforce its own laws; that its people are incapable of electing honest and courageous officers; that they can be driven into enforcement of the law by the threat of being sent to jail or being fined by the Government of the United States.

If the Federal Government is determined to destroy the sovereignty of the States and assume control of the police powers within the States, why should its power be limited to the one crime which has decreased, and not be extended to cover crimes which have increased?

Take the crime of rape, to which I referred as being the cause of lynching in the majority of cases: The Second Quartely Bulletin issued in 1937 by Hon. J. Edgar Hoover, of the United States Departemnt of Justice, sets forth statistics of crimes occuring in cities having a population of over one hundred thousand. It gives the figures for the first 6 months of each year from 1931 to 1937. It shows that for the first 6 months of 1931, in cities of over one hundred thousand, rape occurred in 568 cases, and that the number of cases had increased each year until in the first 6 months of 1937 there were 891 cases. He states further that the daily average of cases for the first 6 months of 1937 was 4.9. That means that each day during the 6 months there were five cases of rape in the 67 cities which have a total population of 19,000,000. If the same ratio should prevail in the other cities and in the rural districts of the country, it would mean that in the first 6 months of last year thre were more than 5,000 cases of rape in the country. For the entire year it would be 10,000 cases.

In this terrible record of increase in so heinous a crime, the authors of this bill see no justification for the Federal Government enforcing the law; but when eight men are lynched in the entire year of 1937, the Congress must enact law to have the Government punish the duly elected officers of the State, and make the counties liable in damages.

The authors of this bill may say there is a difference in the offense. There is. In the case of rape, the victim is innocent. In the case of lynching, the victim is a criminal, or at least suspected of being a criminal. The proponents of this bill want the United States Government to protect the savage criminal, but deem it unnecessary for the United States Government to protect the innocent girls of the Nation!

Is the passage of this bill justified because of the inability of State government to arrest and convict those guilty of the crime of lynching? I do not want to cite the record of crimes in other States; but if anyone is interested in the record, I ask him to read the reports compiled by Mr. Hoover, of the Department of Justice, showing the lack of enforcement of the laws against rape in many of the States of the Union. Because this bill seeks to give to the United States Government the power to prevent lynchings within the States it is fair to ask whether the record of the United States Government in the enforcement of the law against kidnaping justifies the belief that more offenders would be arrested; and one cannot forget the record of the United States courts in the enforcement of the prohibition law. Notwithstanding that, in favor of the strong minority, in favor of the enforcement of the national prohibition law? That record is fresh in the mind of each of us.

In the enforcement of the prohibition law the United States Government had the cooperation of the State officials. In every State there was a majority, or at least a

Does the record as it stands justify the belief that more offenders would be arrested by the United States Government within the State? Can one forget the record of the United States Government in the enforcement of the prohibition law. Notwithstanding that, Does the record as it stands justify the belief that more offenders would be arrested by the United States Government within the State? Can one forget the record of the United States Government in the enforcement of the prohibition law. Notwithstanding that, In every State there was a majority, or at least a

I discuss only the question whether or not we can look with any great hope to the United States to enforce this law. The Senator from Idaho the other day most ably and

indifferent as to the prosecution of offenders for violation of State laws; and the lack of enforcement of the Volstead Act finally resulted in the successful fight for repeal.

Another factor that has contributed to reducing lynchings in the South is the fact that there has been fewer assaults by Negroes on white women. That, in turn, has been due to the moral improvement of the Southern Negroes. The development of the race in this respect is due to the cooperation of the white people of the South. The South is proud of what it has done to educate the Negro. The Negro problem is our problem; but the problem was forced upon us. The Negro was brought to the South by the slave traders of the North. The slaves were freed by the North and given citizenship without giving the slightest thought to their capacity for citizenship. Notwithstanding the deplorable conditions existing in the Southern States following the war, and particularly following the days of reconstruction, the white people of the South have recognized that they must furnish the opportunities of education to the Negro in their midst.

The record in South Carolina is typical of the entire South. I have before me the figures for 1934 showing that the average number of days that school was attended by white children was 137. The average number of days of school attendance by Negro children was 129. The enrollment of the schools of South Carolina was 257,870 white children and 228,842 Negro children. The ratio of enrolled school children to population between 5 and 17 years of age was 82.4 white children and 79.5 Negro children.

It is this education and the patient, persevering efforts of the leaders of the Negro race, as well as the leaders of the white race, that have resulted in the moral improvement of the Negro reflected in the reduction of attacks which have been the cause of lynchings in the South.

The economic development of the Negro has been encouraged in every possible way by his Southern neighbors. The number of Negro property owners in the South will greatly exceed the number of property owners in other sections. In the courts of the South the Negro has always been fairly treated.

I remember some years ago that Booker T. Washington was making a speech in the city of Brooklyn. To my mind, he was the greatest leader his race has ever produced. Preceding Washington a white man in public life made a speech. In order to elict applause from the Negro audience he stated that in the courts of the South the Negro did not receive justice. Following him, Booker Washington stated that he could not let the statement pass unchallenged; that in his opinion, the Negro always received justice in the courts of the South, and the only complaint he had was that sometimes the white men did not.

In my opinion, Booker Washington's statement was accurate. In a long experience, first as court reporter, then as prosecuting attorney, and as a practicing lawyer, I have never known a case where a Negro defendant in a court, even where the race question was involved, was not justly treated. The average jury of white men in the southern courts have two yardsticks by which to measure a defendant. One yardstick applies to the white defendant. The question is solely as to his guilt or his innocence. An entirely different yardstick is applied by a jury of southern white men to a Negro defendant. Having served as prosecuting attorney, I know the difference. I know that often when a jury retired to the jury room some juror would be heard to argue, and we would hear the argument, that the Negro should not be held to the same accountability as a white man; that he lacked the education and the moral training; that for him some allowance should be made; that even if there were doubt as to his guilt, it would be better to send him back to his work rather than to convict him and place him by the side of criminals; that he would make a better citizen if given another chance; that he would sustain sufficient punishment in having to employ lawyers to present defense. These and other similar pleas prevailed too often and defendants were acquitted.

I know that in my own experience as a prosecuting attorney whenever there came into my hands a case against a white man for the murder of a Negro I found myself giving more time and more energy to the prosecution of the defendant than in other cases. I have no apology to make for it; I knew the latent prejudice in the hearts of men. I did not want even a suspicion justified as to indifference in prosecution.

On one occasion, in submitting a case to a jury in the county which had possibly the worst reputation for lack of enforcement of the criminal laws, I remember stating to jury that if they found the white defendant not guilty because of the fact that he was a white man, if they were willing to violate their oaths, they ought at least to have the courage to write in pencil beneath the verdict, "Because he killed a Negro." I made that plea in the hope that if on the jury there was a man who entertained such a prejudice he would be shamed into taking a different course. I rejoice to say that in that case there was not an acquittal.

In the county in which I reside white men have often been convicted either of murder or assault and battery upon Negroes. In cases where property rights are involved there is not a man familiar with the courts of the South who will not say that the Negro receive justice.

Mr. President, even if the pending measure were constitutional, even if it were wise, it would be ineffective if enactetd. Years ago the State of South Carolina, in its effort to prevent lynchings, enacted a law making a county in which a lynching occurred liable to the estate of the victim. That was written into the constitution of South Carolina in 1895. It was of the leaders of the white men in part of the campaign on the part the South to stamp out lynching.

But we found, as men have always found, that public sentiment is necessary for the enforcement of any law. What was the record in our State as a result of the efforts, sought to be revived in the pending bill, to hold the taxpayers of a county liable where a lynching occurred?

Pursuant to the constitution of 1895 a statute was enacted in 1896. State-wide publicity was given to the action of the constitutional convention and the legislature. In the early part of 1898 a suit was brought under the statute and a fine was actually paid by the county. A verdict for the plaintiff was directed by the court. Instead of the number of offenses being reduced, the number of lynchings in the following year increased, so that instead of being 4, as in 1896, South Carolina had in 1898 14 lynchings, the largest number ever recorded in the history of the State.

Thereafter no suit was brought for a number of years. Lynchings were reduced in number. 1915 another suit was brought, and again a fine was paid. The only result was that in 1916 there was an increase in lynching from one to two.

In 1920 another suit was brought. A fine of $2,000 was paid and the following year lynchings increased from one to five.

Again, in 1924, there was a lynching, the fine was paid and in 1925 there was no lynchings, but in 1926 there were three. In most of the cases verdicts were directed by the court.

In 1930, however, the supreme court of the State held that the question of whether the facts of a case constituted a lynching should be determined by the jury. The jury in the case, after the facts had been placed before it, decided that the crime was a murder and not a lynching. This followed in 1931 by a decision of the supreme court that it could not by mandamus compel county officers to levy a tax they were unauthorized by legislation to levy in order to pay a judgment against a county, but could compel county officials to include the amount in an estate estimate of the amount necessary to meet county expenses. The effect of the decision was to prevent the payment of the judgment.

If the bringing of such suits had previously resulted in deterring lynchings, these decisions of the courts should have offered encouragement to them. They should have resulted in an increase in the number of lynchings; but the fact is that in the year following there were no lynchings, and none the following year. It is a matter of gratification that from 1934 to this date there have been no lynchings in the State of South Carolina.

The enactment of the pending measure would do the greatest possible injury to the very people whom its authors declare they want to help. The records show that last year approximately 50 lynchings were prevented. Today in all the South there is not a man holding the office of Governor who does not cherish as his ambition that during his administration there shall be no lynching within his State. To achieve this, the officers of the law are on the alert at all times. If there is even a suspicion that a criminal is in danger he is taken to the State penitentiary for safekeeping. How will these Governors feel if the Congress of the United States, by enacting the pending bill, declares to the world that they are either incapable or unwilling to enforce the laws of their States? Disappointed and disgusted, they would be less than human if they did not say to the Federal Government, "If you assume the responsibility of enforcing this law, then protect these criminals." Every man knows what would be the result. We saw it in the attempt to enforce the prohibition law, where the constitutional amendment was ratified by the States themselves. This action would be attempted in defiance of the States and in a flagrant effort to degrade and humiliate them.

What about the sheriffs? Throughout the South many of them have not only sacrificed their political lives but they have gone to their graves defending Negro criminals against the attacks of mobs. By their heroism and courage they have succeeded in stamping out lynching. Is the Congress now to reward their sacrifices by humiliating them and the States they serve?

Mr. CONNALLY. Mr. President—

The PRESIDING OFFICER (Mr. Johnson of California in the chair). Does the Senator from South Carolina yield to the Senator from Texas?

Mr. BYRNES. I yield.

Mr. CONNALLY. On the point just made by the Senator, I call his attention to the fact that he has on his desk data showing that in 1937 in 56 cases officers protected, sometimes at the risk of their own lives, those charged with offenses, prevented lynchings, whereas, there were only 8 actual lynchings in the entire United States. Fifty-six times the officers of the law prevented lynchings.

Mr. BYRNES. Mr. President

Lynchings - 1938 I

Legislation Relating to.

6014

every man who lives in the So... is familiar with such cases. I recall that in the county in which I once resided the sheriff, who was my dearest friend, in attempting to arrest a Negro bootlegger was killed, and the throat of his deputy was cut so that he was in danger of death. That deputy time after time had gone into danger, aiding Sheriff Howard, of Aiken County, in enforcing the law. He saved his friend, his chief, dead.

When a mob sought to lynch the Negro, it was the plea of the deputy sheriff, with blood flowing from his neck, that caused those men, whose passions were aroused, to refrain from lynching the Negro prisoner.

The case had a tragic ending. The Negroes involved were taken to the penitentiary for safekeeping. When they were placed on trial, attorneys were appointed to defend them. Then the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People intervened and employed counsel who were not residents of the county to come into the county to defend the Negroes who were on trial. As a result there occurred something that caused the good peole of that county to hang their heads in shame. The Negroes were taken from the officers and were lynched. It was the last lynching that occurred in this county. The responsibility for it can be placed at the door of these nonresidents, these people in New York who intervened, and who caused men to do that which they had refused to do in answer to the plea of the deputy sheriff in the presence of his dead chief.

Mr. President, a law enacted by the Congress cannot be enforced where the people of a state believe they are being unjustly treated. Last Saturday the Governor of South Carolina announced that if this bill should be enacted never again would he order out the National Guard, that he would leave it to the United States Government to protect any defendant threatened. That statement was carried in the newspapers of Sunday. Other Governors will feel the same way. Today our Governor has one man in the penitentiary for safekeeping. During his term there has been no lynching, and he is proud of it and the people of our State are proud of it.

When the Congress of the United States rewards the efforts of the chief executives of sovereign States by indicating lack of confidence in them through the enactment of such a measure as that before us, what will occur? Would anyone hesitate to say it would be lack of due diligence on the part of a Governor not to order out the National Guard? The Governors have been ordering out the National Guard when circumstances seemed to warrant it. Under terms of the pending bill the officers of a State charged with the enforcement of the law can be prosecuted if they fail to exercise due diligence. If the Governor of a State is charged with failure to enforce the law, is he to be prosecuted? If so, by whom? I visualize the spectacle in my own State. The Governor of South Carolina, because he fails to order out the National Guard in some instance, is charged with lack of due diligence. Who is to prosecute him? I see the United States District attorney in South Carolina prosecuting him. I know what would occur, in all probability.

Bamberg, S. C., Herald
March 24, 1938

LEGISLATION.

Several recent actions of the South Carolina legislature are worthy of note. Perhaps the most outstanding act of the house was the killing of the bill which provided for a referendum on the question of divorce. A majority of the house voted for the referendum, but a two-thirds vote in favor was necessary, as any change in the divorce status would require a constitutional amendment. South Carolinians will have to get along at least for another year without recourse to the divorce courts. This is the only state in the union, and one of the few political units in the world, which does not recognize divorce for any reason. The Herald thinks that a preponderant majority of the people of South Carolina believe the state gets along better without a divorce law.

The Herald, however, does not agree with the house in refusing to rescind the present lynching bill, under the provisions of which a county in which a lynching occurs becomes liable to the family of the victim to the extent of $2,000 damages. We can see no more valid reason for a county paying $2,000 for a lynching than for a murder. Lynching is nothing more than murder, and nothing less. An enraged mob of people will no more heed the fact that they are involving their county in a damage suit than a potential killer would. The law serves no useful purpose; it has absolutely no deterrent effect. Lynching has become rare in South Carolina, as well as in other states, because the citizens have a better respect for law, and because the courts are adequately dealing with crimes which promote lynching, and not because any penalty inures to a county where a lynching may occur.

We concur in the senate's action in rejecting the proposal to select judges in popular elections. In some of the neighboring states where judges are elected by the people many instances of political chinanery have come to light, which certainly must not reflect to the credit of the judiciary. This state's judges are high calibre men, and one reason is that the political feature is reduced to a minimum. The judges look to less than 200 people for election instead of 200,000 or more, and the fact that a judge remains in office practically as long as he desires has a salutary effect in keeping the judiciary clean and above petty politics that is necessary if he has to make regular campaigns.

Ft. Mills, S. C., Times
February 10, 1938

SEEKING WESTERN AID AGAINST LYNCHING BILL

Southern filibusterers against anti-lynching legislation Monday appealed to Western senators for support in burying the measure when a motion was expected to be made yesterday to sidetrack it for the administration's new farm bill.

Stubby Senator Theodore Bilbo of Mississippi, who had made a short-lived threat to speak for 30 days but had given it up after a few hours last week, gave the invitation to the Westerners to join the filibusterers.

"It wasn't so long ago that the senators from the West coast were here urging senators from the South to help solve their racial problems," Senator Bilbo remarked. "I predict that it won't be many years before you'll be here again wanting help."

Only a few senators remained on the floor while the Mississippi senator urged that the negro population be sent back to Africa as the best method to solve the racial problem.

Brunswick, Ga., News
February 9, 1938

The opponents of the anti-lynching bill are not willing to call the legislation up for a vote. They don't want to take any chances on its passage.

Greenville, S. C. News
June 26, 1938

SLAP AT THE SOUTH

Roosevelt and Other Northern Leaders of Party Lined Up With Afro-Americans?

Editor The News:

Even after all the publicity given the anti-lynching bill in Congress it seems that a great many people do not yet know just why it was introduced and pushed in Congress. Even our learned Senator Brown, candidate for the United States Senate, was reported to have stated in a speech that the bill was of no importance since we already had about the same law in South Carolina. Now Senator Brown knows or should have known that the anti-lynch bill was not introduced in the United States Congress to stop lynching—the sponsors cared nothing about the few alleged lynchings that have occurred in later years. What they were vitally interested in was the fact that if they could get this bill passed and it became the law of the land, then they could go forward with their real program, which had for its purpose the strict enforcement of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments to the United States constitution, giving the negro real political and social equality.

This program had for its ultimate objective the opening of all hotels and restaurants to negroes, placing them in schools and churches with the whites. In fact, to force amalgamation of the races, by federal law. It would be interesting to know just what President Roosevelt would have done with this anti-lynch bill.

Taylorsville, N. C., Times
July 7, 1938

ought to arrange to have an anti-lynch bill introduced at every session of Congress. Haven't had a lynching since that "rebel yell."

Ludlow Requests Lynching Inquiry

WASHINGTON, July 17 (AP) — Representative Ludlow (D-Ind.) asked Attorney General Cummings today to order an immediate study of "the horrible crime of lynching," with a view to submitting administration supported legislation against it to the next congress.

In a letter to the justice department chief, Ludlow said lynching had broken out with virulence recently in Mississippi and Georgia.

He suggested J. Edgar Hoover, chief of the bureau of investigation, would be a good man to head an investigation committee.

(this entering wedge to social equality) had it been passed by Congress.

Judging by the position taken by his political friends his lieutenants would most certainly have signed it, with these facts before them how can any southern democrat be a hundred per cent New Dealer?

S. J. THOMPSON

Greenwood

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
June 29, 1938

ADMINISTRATION YES-MEN

The anti-lynch bill was an administration measure. The people of Georgia who vote for the yes-men of the administration are voting for one, who claims that he will vote for that bill if it comes up aaginst as a Roosevelt measure or is espoused by the coterie of legislators who are handling his campaign. Naturally we must admit that the lynch bill is not in the same category nor has it the same import as other bills, as the reorganization, supreme court or wage-hou

Yet if it is an administ measure and it is pretty sure be before the next election to pa

...ate and placate the negro vote in the north, will the Roosevelt candidates vote for that? They will if they keep their pledges.

Senator George did not vote for it, nor would he if Roosevelt asked him to. He also did not vote for one or more of the other measures. He still is a progressive, a liberal in thought and action rather than the form and type of conservative that Roosevelt lashed out aaginst in his fireside chat last week. The senator keeps his head and he also uses it admirably. He is said to be in with the "vested interests" and how that rolls on the tongue of the ignorant political agitator, who usually is paid for his mouthings.

If the senator had been in with those interests he might have been better off than he is today financially. He owns a small white house by the side of the road near Vienna, his home town. He lives simply and unostentatiously there when not on duty, and out of his salary he has saved very little, for he comes up to the rack where the senator is supposed to put for the entertainment of his constituents and otherwise. The vested interests have done him a shabby trick if they allow him to live on his salary and that is what he does and pays his debts to boot.

Anniston, Ala. Star
July 6, 1938

No Lynchings This Year

The Houston Post states that Southern Congressmen who fought the federal anti-lynching law point to the fact that there have been no lynchings this year in justification of their contention that an invasion of states' rights in the guise of a lynching bill was unwarranted.

Congressman Hatton Sumners, commenting on the record of no lynchings during the first six months, pointed out that if the anti-lynching bill had been passed its proponents would have attributed the disappearance of lynching to the effects of that bill.

"The truth of the matter is, of course," The Post asserts, "that enlightened public opinion in the South condemned lynching long before any demand for a federal statute on the subject appeared. Citizens, aided by conscientious law enforcement officers, have been waging a war against the brutal medievalism which leads to lynchings for many years.

"The result of that long-sustained effort is visible in records of the past decade, which reveals a steadily decreasing lynching rate. At present the practice virtually has disappeared.

"That does not mean mob violence may not break out again at any time. The phychological factors which lead to lynchings always are present and a particularly abhorrent crime may cause them to emerge."

However, as The Dallas Times Herald points out, "mob action is becoming less frequent because a larger percentage of the public is becoming outspokenly opposed to moves that prevent the law from taking its course."

"In most communities," The Times Herald continues, "it is more difficult than it formerly was to organize a mob. Officers are now aware that, when they are confronted with an angry crowd, the major portion of the citizenry expects them to do their duty."

It is to be hoped that the second half of the year will see the record of the first half maintained, for, as we often have said, even one lynching is too many.

Salisbury, N. C. Post
July 9, 1938

Unprofitable Subject

For a period somewhat in excess of nine months there has been no lynching within the confines of the Southern states.

That is a record which, in view of past history, we may proclaim with pardonable gratification, and with fingers discreetly crossed.

We must look with heartiest disapproval, however, upon the consequent rushings into print by the spokesmen of the state's rights school who proclaim the lynchless period as a stinging reproach to those gentlemen who recently attempted to pass a federal anti-lynching law in Congress.

In bitterly opposing that same proposed statute, the Dixie worthies, most handsomely to be sure, decried any necessity for federal authority to interpose its authority between miserable human life and the rope and flames of Southern tradition. In so doing they were doubtlessly wholehearted and sincere, and certainly they did some fine spouting about the matter.

But, inasmuch as the anti-lynching bill was defeated, it would be best now to avoid tempting critics of the South to the very obvious opportunities to point out that the South waited until very real and most vehement threats of federal action had been agitated before it produced its currently very fine record of no lynchings in nine months.

Of course much possible good could come of a nationally spread impression that only federal threats are necessary to bring the South to reform its more noxious peculiarities; but that possibility hardly outweighs another possibility that considerable unhealthy and bothersome meddling might just as easily arise from the same impression.

Better, we think, to point with pride to our fine accomplishment in putting nine months behind us without a mob murder, and to speak lightly, or better still, not all, of the erstwhile federal anti-lynching bill.

The South, being what it is and has been, has considerable reason for pleasurable conceit in the suppression of lynching; but assuredly we should not countenance, especially from our own spokesmen, the inference that our section was frightened into an effective frown at mob violence.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 18, 1938

A favorite contention with Walter White and other proponents of federal anti-lynching bills is that the introduction and debate on the bills and the possibility that one of them may become law tends to decrease lynching by frightening off would-be lynchers. Senator Wagner declared recently that lynching declined in 1922, 1934 and 1936 during congressional discussion of anti-lynching legislation "only to rise again when hope for passage of such legislation died." Indirectly, it may be, lynching is discouraged by discussion and threats that go on in Congress, but only insofar as these inspire the South's own political, editorial, and educational leaders to more intensive efforts against the scourge, it seems to us. In other words, the real and only hope of an end to lynching lies in Southern public opinion against it. And that opinion is being mobilized more and more encouragingly. And the statistics prove a more and more encouraging approach to lynching's end.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
July 17, 1938

WARNING TO THE SOUTH

Senator Robert F. Wagner, of New York, co-sponsor of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill, has cited the recent lynching at Arabi, Georgia, in support of his contention that the number of lynchings declines when anti-lynching legislation seems about to pass, and rises again when hope for the passage of such legislation dies. In a protest against the Arabi lynching which he sent to Attorney-General Homer S. Cummings, Senator Wagner urged an immediate investigation by the Department of Justice. Although the Attorney-General replied that the Department of Justice is without jurisdiction, Mr. Cummings' words imply an indorsement of Federal legislation. Asserted Attorney-General Cummings:

> In absence of any Federal statute dealing with lynchings the Department of Justice is powerless under the law to take any action with reference to the deplorable crimes to which you refer.

Mob violence like that at Arabi, Georgia, in which town a crowd of about 400 persons poured gasoline on a seriously wounded Negro and, in the words of the County Sheriff, "finished him off," inevitably leads to a renewal of interest in ways to prevent lynchings by Federal law. Asserting that the Wagner-Van Nuys Bill will be reintroduced at the next session of Congress, Senator Wagner predicted that it will be enacted, and added:

> Only by the enactment of that legislation will we achieve the permanent substitution of due process of law for the rope, the faggot and the blow torch. Only by its enactment can America vindicate its proud position as the foremost example of a functioning democracy in a troubled and war-torn world.

To be sure, that statement has an oratorical ring. Southern Senators have several times succeeded in ...ailed to prevent them, to act speedily in bringing to justice the members of mobs, Senator Wagner's pre... for which Senator Wagner has la...bored. Yet it is entirely likely that ...diction will, in time, be borne out if the South does not demonstrate by the enactment of measures which both a willingness and an ability many people believe will not have to prevent such crimes, or, having the desired effect.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6823

Gadsden Ala. Times
[redacted]
February 9. 1938

SENATOR WAGNER BECOMES FUNNY

SENATOR WAGNER did not intend to be funny in his advocacy of the anti-lynch bill but the circumstances were such that he could not avoid it very well. He had to say something about crime in the South and, as a matter of course, every reference to crime was a sharp reminder of conditions in his own state of New York, where things have happened that would be inconceivable in the South.

The Senator affirmed that the Southern states were unable to end crime, this allegation being made in spite of the fact that lynchings have dwindled to a point where only eight occurred during the past year.

But assuming that the Southern states are not able to end crime, does this make them any different from the state from which Senator Wagner hails, or from Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Pennsylvania and others? Certainly not.

Take New York City, for instance. There crime conditions are such and have been such for years that repeated crusades of the most vigorous nature are constantly necessary and triumphs over crime are deemed so amazing that when they occur there is talk of electing the chief prosecutor to the presidency, or at least to the governorship.

In other words, crime is so universal and so expected that when a miracle happens and it is subdued, there is amazed rejoicing and no reward seems too great for the performer of the miracle.

That's New York. Then there is Chicago, the second metropolis of the nation. There crime is so universal and so much a recognized part of the political system, that no one even attempts to do anything about it. In Pennsylvania, Michigan and several other Northern states there have been witnessed in recent times wholesale outbreaks of utter lawlessness, with authorities doing little or nothing about it. Yet Wagner talks of crime in the South. It's farcical and funny.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
February 19, 1938

Senator Smith Says Anti-Lynch Bill Is Principally "Vote Baiter'

(By Mary Wyche in Greenville Piedmont.)

Declaring that the only basis for introducing the anti-lynching bill was to get votes and that the majority of people over the country are opposed to it, Senator Ellison D. Smith in a short interview this afternoon said that it is of more importance that this bill be defeated than that any other bill be passed.

"We have resolutely opposed this bill," the South Carolina senator said, "and let it be said to the glory of right thinking people all over the country, whose opposition to the bill is shown in newspaper editorials, that the proponents of the measure can't get cloture.

"The bill has blocked everything Congress has tried to do this session, but we have succeeded in keeping it from being passed.

The farm bill as passed this week represents a great improvement over the house and senate bill, but conforms to proposals in both, he said.

"I have tried to take care of the South's great staple, cotton, in this bill," he said, "and with the intimation of the president to use gold to increase circulation—prices being too low—and the farm bill just passed, prospects for good prices not only for the current crop but for those still being held from previous years, look brighter than at any time since the recession began."

Senator Smith thinks that the best way to curb the recession is to increase the money supply, or cheapen the dollar. "Don't call it inflation," he said. "That word is more misunderstood than any other in the language. It is a bugaboo on the mouths of people that don't know what it means themselves. Unless we increase the actual money supply, there is no hope for those that are in debt, especially the farmers. Just call it "reflation'."

The senator said he had not started making any serious plans for the summer campaign. He has no intention, however, of retiring from politics any time soon.

"I've served the people of South Carolina for 30 years," he said. "And I am at their service in the capacity I hold at present as long as they think I can serve them."

He came down from Washington to visit his son, Farley Smith, and his family at their home on Lanneau drive. The Farley Smiths' only child is a three-month-old boy named Ellison D. Smith III and he is the apple of his grandfather's eye.

"He's like No. 1, me," he said: "the other one"—Ellison Jr., who is visiting his brother also—"isn't. But this baby's not going to grow up into a politician if I can help it. A politician leads a dog's life, bowing and scraping all the time. I've tried not to do that, though. I've done my best to remain independent."

The senator will be in Greenville until some time next week.

Kissimmee, Fla., Gazette
February 17. 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

INASMUCH as the anti-lynching bill fillibuster has been one of the highlights of the present session of congress, the newspapers have carried front-page stories about it—the filibustering—for weeks at a stretch. And occasionally a newspaper man, who knows his Public, takes space to explain what the anti-lynching bill proposes to do, and be.

It is from the columns of one of these good fellows that we take a brief description of the measure, and offer it here for the information it will give some of the readers who have failed to find out what it is all about, or why the states of the Old South are lined up together again, even though it means a split with the northern branch of the Democratic party.

The Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill debated in the senate is similar to the Gavagan bill passed at the last regular session by the house. It declares lynching to be a crime against the federal government, and provides (a) fining or imprisonment of law enforcement officers convicted of negligence in handling a prisoner who is subsequently lynched; and (b) fining up to $10,000 of counties in which lynchings occur, the proceeds to go to the family of the victim.

No one talking against the bill believes in lynch law. The South is working steadily, and very successfully, toward ending "mob justice." Last year there were only eight lynchings in the entire country. What our southern senators do resent, and rightly, is the encroachment upon state's rights, and the singling out of one crime and making it an offense against the federal government, when there are other more general and as dastardly crimes that are still left to the usual law-enforcement agencies and courts.

Jackson, Miss., News
February 5 1938

HELP NEGROES TO HELP US

While our legislature is in session they might take one small step to protect the name of our state. Nationally, we have the reputation of maltreating our negro population. We give them the least of advantages, so the learned North says. One only has to turn to the pro arguments on the anti-lynching bill to realize that fact.

We know we treat our negroes fairly. We know we depend on them for our labor. We know that they treat us with respect. But in a small way, we may prove to others what we believe.

Let's establish facilities for educating negro teachers. The negro educational system is well established here in Mississippi, but the teachers are undertrained. There are many negroes who would make excellent teachers, but they cannot attain that goal unless properly taught. Give them a break, and they will give us a break in return.

Not only will this provide for furthering negro education, but it will help to squelch some of this rotten propaganda that has come out from Northern quarters about "the poorest state in the Union."

We are not poor. we are humane. We take care of our negroes. Let's prove it to the nation.

Shreveport, La., Journal
February 8, 1938

Vandenberg's View.

When the senate voted, 51 to 37, against a cloture resolution which would have shut off debate on the antilynching bill, it became necessary for some member of the Republican group to explain the situation to John O. Hopkins, national director of the Colored Young Republicans, who had been watching proceedings from a seat in the gallery. (At one point during the debate, indeed, a Southern filibuster had pointed out the negro as the individual who was telling senate members favoring the measure what to do and how to do it.) Senator Arthur Vandenberg, Michigan G. O. P. leader, was the man selected to make the explanation, with instructions from his fellow Republicans to use language which the colored brother could understand.

It was not an easy task, for the negro leaders had been assured 70 of the 96 senators were ready to vote for passage of the Wagner-VanNuys measure. How to reconcile this claim with the fact that every Republican save one joined with Southern Democrats—that was the assignment of the Michigan G. O. P. chieftain, and he went about it gingerly, but with determination. He began by telling the negro, Hopkins, that "we can not use cloture when it suits our purpose, and then be free from it when it does not suit our purpose," following this with a "concrete example." He told of how one Southern senator had argued four hours that all negroes should be deported to Africa; another had suggested immediate repeal of the fifteenth amendment to the constitution. "Suppose the majority had the votes to pass that," urged Vandenberg, "would not my negro friends thank God at such a moment that there still remained freedom of debate on the floor of the United States senate to force a complete consideration for their rights? And would they not want me under such circumstances to defend their rights to the limit?"

In our mind's eye we can see the pious look upon the Vandenberg countenance, and we can, in imagination, hear the darkey saying: "Yes, Lawd! Amen, Brother!" Indeed, it reminds us of a yarn of carpet-bag days, when an ignorant negro member of the Louisiana legislature was opposing a measure which one of his white "brothers"—a scalawag—wanted to have passed. "The trouble with you, Representative, is that you don't understand the provisions of my bill," said the white legislator, who was interrupted promptly by the black: "Does you mean to say dis bill habs some provisions in it? 'Cause ef it h's provisions, boss, I sho' is for it."

Jackson, Miss., News
February 2, 1938

HIGH COST OF FILIBUSTERS.

When occasions like the anti-lynching bill filibuster come up in Congress, the average citizen is likely to view it from one of two slants. Either he'll chuckle at the spectacle, or he'll growl about how Congress wastes its valuable time.

Few stop to reckon the actual cost to them as taxpayers.

For instance, Senator Allen J. Ellender, of Louisiana, recently held the floor for six straight days during that time, talking mostly to empty seats, he spoke enough words to fill 105 pages of the Congressional Record. The record costs $50 per page to print so Ellender's six-day speech cost the taxpayers $5,250.

Even the fact that the speech was interspersed with such pungent remarks as "Father Divine's followers believe he was not born, but combusted," will not make the cost any easier to bear.

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
February 9, 1938

Lynching Still a Crime

The anti-lynching bill seeks to project the Federal Government into a field in which the states are much more likely to be effective. The states have not, to be sure, covered themselves with glory in the war against lynchings. Some of the Southern Commonwealths still look with too much complacency upon mob violence. The decent and the self-respecting people of the South ought to recognize the seriousness of the crime of mob violence and arouse themselves to redoubled action against it.

But if there is still much for the states to do, they have already accomplished a great deal. Some of them, such as North Carolina and Virginia, have enviable lynching records, thanks to the vigilance of local officers or to the application of local laws, or both. Much more is to be expected from a continuance of this community effort than from the injection of the Federal Government into the equation. Federal interference would accomplish nothing without local co-operation, for local juries and local prosecutors would still be needed to secure convictions. With local co-operation, Federal interference would be needless. Moreover, the attempt to secure local co-operation through the use of agencies directed from Washington might work in reverse and antagonize the very people on whose co-operation the undertaking would depend for success.

For these and for other good and sufficient reasons, the shelving of the anti-lynching bill may well be regarded as a favorable omen. But the Southern States will make a mistake if they take the shunting aside of this objectionable measure as a pretext for abating their own efforts to suppress the mob violence which has so long blackened the fair name of their region.—Baltimore (Md.) Sun.

Spartanburg, S. C., Journal
February 18, 1938

Cloture Test Rejected

Southern senators, supported by northern Republicans, again defeated the efforts to cut off debate on the anti-lynching bill. That makes the second time at the present session the attempt to apply cloture has been squelched. Under cloture rule, which could only be brought about by two-thirds of the senators voting approval, debate is limited to one hour by each member. But supporters of the anti-lynching measure could not quite muster a majority of votes, much less two-thirds.

The latest rejection of cloture is correctly interpreted as meaning that this bill, sponsored by Senator Wagner of New York is indefinitely postponed or sidetracked. The majority leadership in the senate had as well realize the handwriting on the wall. Far too much time has been wasted in considering this bill.

Nashville, Tenn., Banner
February 17, 1938

Topics of the Day

A STATE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The anti-lynching bill passed by Mississippi's House of Representatives would make any person taking part in a lynching subject to prosecution for murder. Though the general laws regarding the wilful and deliberate taking of life already apply to lynchers in Mississippi, as in all states, the sincerity of the legislators in seeking to deal with lynching by this additional legislation may be assumed. It must be said moreover that this measure looks like business when it authorizes the governor to spend money from his contingent fund for special investigations to identify and prosecute members of a mob.

This proposed Mississippi law should have a good effect in the state itself and outside as well. But no law can of itself disperse a lynching mob or punish lynchers. The prevention of lynching and the punishment of lynchers would still depend, in Mississippi as everywhere else, on sheriffs and other peace officers and on juries and the public. Officials and public should by this time be convinced that lynching is intolerable to the nation as it should be intolerable to every community.—Arkansas Gazette.

Tifton, Ga., Gazette
February 21, 1938

Southerners won't soon forget the fact that northern Democrats were behind the movement to enact the iniquitous anti-lynching bill, while nearly all the Republicans opposed it. And, it's well worth remembering because it furnishes convincing proof that the South-haters are not confined to a political party which for 70 years has been anathema to southern people. It begins to look like there is a difference in the northern Democrats and Republicans, in that the Republicans are more thoughtful and decent.—Walton Tribune.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6024

Editorial of the week
(From the Greensboro, N.C. News, Mar. 24,1938)

Pres Sence the A 10 O'clock Scholar 4-8-38

As an advocate of federal anti-lynching legislation the Daily News welcomes the support of President Roosevelt for some such measure. But the tardiness with which the President has spoken leaves us relatively cold in our conception of the motivating influences and the results likely to be obtained.....

Where was Mr. Roosevelt, we ask again, when the anti-lynching measure was really being talked about and its all-time friends were making such heroic, if futile, efforts to have its safeguarding provisions written on the statute books?

The Second Missouri Compromise

AT last those who thought for political expediency and that timidity, so common to high officials, that the President would not come out in the open and bare his breast in the anti-lynch fight have another thought coming.

All along this newspaper contended that Mr. Roosevelt was on the side of the anti-lynch bill. We refused time and again to accede to the enemies of the President that the whole thing was a mere gesture for the capture of the colored vote in certain doubtful sections. Even the twenty and nine day filibuster, expending some four hundred thousand dollars of the tax payers' money did not convince some.

The President sprang a surprise in modifying as a fine beginner, a federal probe and a standing commission for the investigation and advertising of lynching with a hope that it may finally be made so expensive it will be discouraged out of existence. Herein is a fine piece of strategy worked on the filibusterers. With the penalty clause left out and the federal prosecution, which Senator Borah lambasted so loud and long as federal intervention on the province of state rights, from whence will come the hew and cry unconstitutionality?

In effect such a move as the President proposed will be just as severe as having the penalty clause. In that no county would relish G-men squatting behind the terraces, questioning relatives of lynchers and holding courts of inquisitions with local citizens suspected with participation or having knowledge of lynchers. The South well remembers the old story of "bayonets in the back yard" and this condition will certainly be lived again if a persistency in lynching citizens is indulged.

Those who have fought the anti-lynch bill will find no quarter in which to hide. Surely if they want lynching broken up, as they claim, they will not oppose outside aid in running down those who have brought our section into the national spotlight by taking the law into their own hands and committing a greater crime against society than the one complained of.

The President has stormed the last fortress of his critics and those who said that he would not stake the brand of the party in an open gesture against lynching.

To carry on the fight for the Van Nuys-Wagner bill in the face of what the world saw at the beginning of this session of congress would be silly. With the old rules of the senate in vogue in which filibusters are permitted and even those voting for the bill refusing to stand up for cloture, and Senator Connolly and others swearing to stay there "'Till hell freezes over", who, with good sense, would persist in that bill hanging fire for passage with such waving of the bloody shirt as Bilboa and his school fostered in the bitterest array of passions and race prejudices ever witnessed since the days of Reconstruction?

1 The compromise puts the filibusterers on the spot.

2 While it bears no penalties it is of equal force and fortifications.

3 It will bring lynching under the strict spotlight of such a scrutiny and give it such widespread advertising as to make the heavy indemnities proposed under the Wagner-Van Nuys act by far more preferable.

WOULD LET THE FAMED FEDERAL SLEUTHS PROBE

Finally Comes Out in Statement on Mobs After Filibuster

Steadfastly refusing to make a statement concerning the anti-lynching bill during the Senate filibuster against the passage of the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys measure, President Roosevelt came out last week with the suggestion that Hoover's famous G-Men be detailed to investigate lynchings and acts of mob violence and report the facts to him, to Congress, and the general public.

Another plan, which the President suggested at his press conference last Tuesday, is the creation of a standing Congressional committee to probe lynchings and make reports.

This is the first time the President has made a statement with a view to putting an end to the lynching evil, for some years, in spite of the heated filibuster which caused the virtual defeat of a federal law against lynching by the present session of the Congress.

Walter White Comments.

Taking the President's suggestion with a grain of salt, Walter White, secretary of the N. A. A. C. P., declared this week: "The N. A. A. C. P. is not able to comment on this proposal, because we have nothing except a report of the remarks of the President in a press conference."

"It should be noted in passing," Mr. White continued, "that while an investigation of lynchings by federal agents would be valuable in that it would establish authoritative data, free from the taint of propaganda, as a basis for action, the crux of the lynching problem remains the arrest and prosecution of those responsible for lynchings."

"The N. A. A. C. P. remains committed to an effective federal anti-lynching bill. We are supporting

working for the passage of the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill, which was shamelessly filibustered from its preferred position on the Senate calendar," Mr. White added.

Step in Right Direction.

Viewing the President's suggestion as a "step in the right direction to end the hideous crime of lynching," John P. Davis, secretary of the National Negro Congress, Washington, D. C., said: "Since the Wagner-Van Nuys bill is already enacted by the House and endorsed by a majority of Senate members, it would seem reasonable to suppose that it has the better chance of passage if given administration support.

"The National Negro Congress naturally endorses the President's proposal as a step in the right direction, but at the same time it feels that major emphasis must be placed on the passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys bill in this session of Congress," Mr. Davis asserted.

"I wish the President had made an outright statement on the advantages or disadvantages of a federal anti-lynching bill, such, for instance, as the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys bill now before Congress," Assemblyman William T. Andrews of Harlem told The Amsterdam News Tuesday.

"However, because of the apparent rebellion by the Senate against the President's leadership," Mr. Andrews continued, "I am not convinced that a favorable statement would have been sufficient to have caused the passage by that body of the present anti-lynching bill.

Needs Real Trial.

"The methods suggested by the President may achieve the desired results, either the elimination of the crime of lynching, or officially prove the need for a federal anti-lynching law. Under the circumstances, I hope the President's suggestion will be given a real trial," he added.

Herbert L. Bruce, Democratic leader of the 21st Assembly District, doubted the sincerity of the President, and declared: "I think that if the President were sincere in his efforts to stop lynching, a most disgraceful blot on our democracy, and with the humane legislation that he has sponsored since he became President, he would have openly supported the Wagner-Gavagan-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill, and not wait until it was killed in the Senate to make some minor suggestion.

"I don't see how this plan will become workable. I think Negroes throughout the United States should continue to fight for a federal law against lynching," Mr. Bruce said.

Harlem's other Assemblman, Robert W. Justice, thought the President's proposal was the "best he could have done under the circumstances."

"In view of the fact that the Senate refused to pass the anti-lynching bill," Assemblyman Justice declared, "it showed that the President had his eyes on the country as a whole."

Weren't Sincere.

"I don't believe," Mr. Justice said, "that the Senators who professed belief in the anti-lynching measure were really sincere, because they voted against cloture. The whole thing was political and sectional in its nature."

Standing squarely behind the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, the Rev. Michael L. Mulvoy, pastor of St. Mark's Roman Catholic Church, said: "I personally feel that in the present state of affairs the passage of the anti-lynching bill is the best means of eradicating the murderous crime of lynching.

"In the failure of this only would I recommend the recent proposal of President Roosevelt. However, I feel that education and not legislation is the only lasting cure—education of the minds and hearts of those in the localities where this crime is perpetrated."

Chattanooga, Tenn. News
April 1, 1938

Predicts Some Antilynching Bill to Pass

Yale Professor Says Better Southerners Oppose Lynching.

Dr. John Dollard of the Institute of Human Relations of Yale University predicted here Friday that some sort of antilynching bill would be passed by Congress.

"The best people of the South as well as the North are against lynching and are probably behind this law or some other law that will prohibit lynching," Dr. Dollard said.

He is here to attend the third annual meeting of the Southern Sociological Society.

Concerning the wage and hour bill, Dr. Dollard said, "High wages and short hours, for obvious reasons, help our people by stabilizing our economic system and keeping it intact."

There is, however, he said, a difference in a rise in real wages as it relates to actual buying power, "because if the standard of living goes up faster than does the increase in wages it is a net loss and that is the real problem in America."

He pointed out that "our present system is somewhat disorganized because of the rapid change in the last 100 years from a rural life to an industrial area. "This change has brought about a constant shifting of conditions to adjust them to the machine. It has produced a lot of turmoil and discomfort.

"Great industrial cities have sprung up in this period with their slums. Many of the people in these slums have not had the same opportunities as those in the better areas, and this has resulted in an increase in crime and other sociological problems. And you have the questions of decent homes, regular employment, hopes for social advancement and the immigration problem."

BLAMES SOCIAL CONDITIONS

Another sociologist, Dr. W. J. Hayes of Vanderbilt University, said that "crime is a product of social conditions in a majority of cases."

"For this reason," he said, "the attack on it should be made on terms of prevention, rather than hunting down the adult criminal and solving crime through punishment."

Dr. Hayes, who will address the society, is consultant and chairman of a special commission named by the Tennessee Public Welfare Commission to study the problem of crime prevention at its source and to make recommendations. R. A. Kilburn of the University of Chattanooga is the local representative.

The committee, said Dr. Hayes, will report its findings in October.

CRIME PREVENTION REMEDIES

Dr. Hayes cited these as some major crime-prevention constructive remedies:

1. Focusing of school-education more on behavior of children, rather than such a complete devotion to acquiring of knowledge.

2. Organization of coordinating councils made up of school men, law officers, church and other leaders of small local divisions, who will seek to look after constructive behavior of every child in their area. These councils will endeavor to gain controls that formerly were provided by wholesome neighborhood life.

3. Recreational areas and programs in slum districts and drab rural communities.

4. The studying and classification of all criminals in terms of these studied needs.

5. Provision for crime prevention departments inside of police departments.

6. Development of minimum standards for probation officers of juvenile courts.

Dr. Hayes said the special commission, of which he is chairman is composed of about twenty-five members, made up of laymen and professional men.

Clanton, Ala., News
March 31, 1938

Different Mobs

The federal anti-lynching bill was smothered in Congress by Southerners who sought to explain conditions peculiar to the South. And although the bill was defeated at least temporarily the opponents never were able to make certain New York representatives understand some of the South's reasons for attacking the measure.

New York state now has an anti-mob law of its own. The law defines a mob as three or more persons engaged in unlawful acts of violence against an individual. Mobsmen can be given 20 years to life imprisonment for mob violence that does not cause death.

Oddly enough, however, the law especially exempts from the act any violence involving gangsters or labor trouble.

Mob action, violence and death, it would seem, is all the same thing, no matter what motivates the mobsmen. But, of course, there are peculiar conditions in New York that Alabamians cannot be expected to understand.—Birmingham Age-Herald.

Lynchings—1938
Legislation Relating to.

6025

Roanoke, Va., World News
February 23, 1938

On Probation

In the jubilation of Southern Senators over their victory in the long fought battle to prevent passage of a Federal anti-lynching bill, there is a distinct note of warning. The bill has been laid aside, probably for this session of Congress. It may be called up again at any time, or it may be reintroduced at the next session.

In the twenty-nine days of oratory, Senator Borah and others gave serious discussion to the constitutional features involved in an effort to give the Federal government authority over locally elected sheriffs, and to impose penalities on local communities. But most of the defense rested on the argument that the South is capable of taking care of this problem, that the number of lynchings has steadily declined, only eight occurring last year, and that the proposed Federal statute would stir up new race antagonisms and perhaps bring about an actual increase in the crime it was ostensibly framed to suppress.

It may be assumed, therefore, that since a majority of the Senators will vote for this bill if it comes up on its passage that the South has been placed on probation. The South has claimed that it can handle the lynching problem without Federal aid. The next year or two may tell the story. If there are new mob outbreaks, if there are weak surrenders of prisoners to mobs, and if there is no investigation of such disorders, the demand for Federal action will unquestionally be renewed.

The weakness of the Southern position throughout the debate has been that in some States where recent lynchings have occurred, there was little or no effort made to investigate the crime, and no effort whatever to bring the members of the lynching mobs into court on the charge of murder.

The weakness of the proponents of this legislation lay in a different direction. For as the debate progressed, it became more and more apparent that it was designed not so much to put a stop to lynchings in the South as to secure for certain Democratic leaders the Negro vote of the North. Senator Van Nuys in a hot spot in Indiana politics, must have the vote of the Negro section of Indianapolis to be elected. Senator Wagner of New York is in less personal danger, but his home city of New York has a Republican-Fusion Mayor, and his party needs the immense vote of the Negro section of the Harlem district of New York City. It is one of the anomalies of the times that the party that claims to be the white man's party of the South should be sponsoring the most open and deliberate efforts to secure the Negro votes of pivotal States of the North.

Mob disorders will not be brought suddenly to an end. There have been many more mob killings in recent years in the North than in the South, many more gangster killings in Chicago than there have been lynchings in the entire South. But the peculiar manifestations of racial antipathy that have in some instances caused excited mobs to make attacks on the courts and officers of the law as well as on those suspected of crime will not be ended until in every State there is a definitely established purpose to punish such mobs for the cowards and killers they are.

Memphis, Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
February 13, 1938

ADO OVER LYNCHING

Why Not Settle Legislative Matter By Calm Discourse?

To The Commercial Appeal:

To save my life I cannot see why so much time, money, and spleen is being wasted in Congress over the "Lynch Bill." Why can't both sides of contenders sit down and calmly weigh the question pro and con leaving politics and sectionalism out of it, and come to a just and logical decision in the matter?

I am a Southerner, native born. My ancestors for four generations back, maybe more, were Southerners, so what I am writing is not provoked by prejudice of environment.

Lynching is murdering. Not one single person who is venting his spleen over the question would make the same ado over a bill labeled murder.

"Thou shalt not kill" is as strongly in force today as it was in the days of Moses. It is God's law, not man's. Each member of a lynch crowd is just as much a killer as the victim whom he is lynching. He is acting outside the pale of the law.

In the days when our country was young, when its citizens were scattered, and when our courts and lawyers were precious in their scarcity, those available being appointees of a prejudiced group, it was hard to get justice, and such conditions furnished some excuse for lynching. But with lawyers outnumbering crimes, and courts to a burdensome number, it is nothing short of a glaring reflection on that group for the country to require an unlawful procedure to take care of so-called justice.

Upon investigating a planned lynching, which did not materialize, it was learned that the instigators were men of ill repute. One, it was alleged, set fire to his place of business to get the insurance—he was failing; the other was an alleged hired killer. Neither of those knew the girl over whom they desired to lynch, nor did they care one whit about a woman's virtue; they were said to be guilty of defaming characters. They were bloodthirsty, craving to torture, and would have, had the state troops not intervened. It was not because the law failed, for it did all it could; took the lives of the offenders.

Draw your own conclusions, reader. Compare this case with one of the latter year lynchings that you know about.

Lynching is not peculiar to the South, so why should the Southerners howl so loudly about it? It just isn't called lynching in other sectins; but it is crime, nevertheless, and comes under the same regulations as lynching does.

It seems better to classify lynching as murder and then tighten down on the courts and the commuting and pardoning power of the governors.

MRS. BERTHA PORTER.
Whitfield, Miss.

RALEIGH, N. C., Jan. 27—(ANP)—Resolutions expressing shame and a deep sense of sin that eight lynchings in the South during 1937 and calling for the adoption of federal anti-lynching legislation were unanimously passed Monday by the North Carolina Council of Churches, an interdenominational organization composed of the state's white churches.

At the same time the council went on record as unalterably opposed to the proposed introduction of military education in North Carolina high schools, stating that this move would "instill the military spirit in the minds of youth" and had no place in a democracy whose ideals unlike those of "fascism and Communism."

"The North Carolina Council of Churches expresses its shame and deep sense of sin over the fact that the South was the scene of eight atrocious lynchings during 1937," the resolution said. "Our moral shame is deepened by the fact that in no instance was there a single arrest, indictment or conviction. The situation reflects not only un-Christian race relations but also a gross failure to afford the weak and helpless the equal protection of the law.

"Be it therefore resolved, first that the council join with the Southern Interracial commission and its state auxiliary in an earnest effort to eradicate economic and cultural inequalities which breed mob violence; second, that the council favors adoption of such federal anti-lynching legislation as will assist the states in eradicating the lynching scandal from the civilization of the United States."

PROTEST MILITARY TRAINING

North Carolina Church Council Also Asks for Passing of Anti-Lynch Law.

Liquidation

THE most recent failure of the proponents of the anti-lynching bill to invoke the rule limiting debate, thereby bringing the bill to a vote revealed the Republican members of the Senate in a new and strange light. Only Senator Davis of Pennsylvania, of the northern Republicans, voted to end the filibuster. Senator Arthur Capper, of Kansas, was the other Republican member to side with the proponents of the bill.

In the debate supporting the motion to invoke the cloture rule Senator Barkley, Democrat majority leader, reminded the Republicans that their party platform in 1924 and again in 1928 contained a plank calling for a Federal anti-lynching law. The inference was that the Republicans were then, if not now, in favor of such a statute. Senator Barkley also urged that a vote against limiting debate, in the light of the filibuster, was a vote against the bill, which it proved to be, since the motion was lost, and with it no doubt, any chance to adopt an anti-lynching bill at this session of Congress.

After all, the issue seems to reduce itself to one of practical politics. During the past two decades there has been going on a gradual process of liquidation between the Republican party and its traditional ally, the nation's colored vote. The process really started during the administration of President Taft. It lulled during the interim of President Wilson's two terms and picked up under President Coolidge. It was al-

most completed under President Hoover. It may be said that the Senate Republicans, under the leadership of Senator McNary, of Oregon, have completed the liquidation.

In his first run for the Presidency Mr. Roosevelt was largely supported in the North and West by colored Republicans. His New Deal philosophy accelerated this support, and it was almost unanimous in 1936. The Republicans probably feel that the liquidation is now a mutual affair. Probably they feel that they should not aid the Democrats of the North and West to do what they, themselves failed to do for their former allies although they long since cast them into that political no man's land which Frederick Douglass once referred to as "the sea."

Poplarville, Miss. Press
February 24, 1938

DID YOU KNOW that the New Orleans Item publishes editorials from Northern newspapers criticising Southern Senators for their fight against the anti-lynch bill Northern newspaper that reproduces such rot should be boycotted by every self respecting white citizen of the South. Senator Bilbo has offered the only sane, sure and logical solution to the segregation of the races, in his gallant fight against this rotten bill. The matter has been brought up time and again, since the civil war, by Northern politicians catering to the negro vote, accomplishing nothing, whatever, but DELAY in the enactment of necessary legislation that would be of some BENEFIT to the entire Nation.

Chattanooga, Tenn. News
February 23, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill Is Laid Aside

THE Senate has shelved the Anti-Lynching bill, and it is considered a dead issue, at least for this session. After the twenty-nine-day filibuster by Southern Senators, the bill was laid aside by a vote of 58 to 22.

The position of this newspaper against mob law and the crime of lynching is well known to all our readers. Not only have we campaigned against mobs throughout our columns, but we have taken a modest part in the Southwide campaign conducted by the Southern Commission Against Lynching.

The South, we believe, is thoroughly alive to the horrors of mob rule and is keenly aware of the blackened name which our lynching record gave us throughout the world. This is apparent enough in the great decrease in the number of such crimes in the South in recent years. Of course, the campaign will not be really successful until the blot of mob rule has been completely removed from the South's record. We are not satisfied that there are now fifteen lynchings where there used to be over 100. There should be none.

The Senate filibuster was a queer mixture of idiocy and sound reasoning. Such keen thinkers as Senator Borah, for instance, stated that the bill, by its punitive provisions against counties and States and by its projection of Federal forces into local governments might actually promote rather than hinder lynching. It would do this by antagonizing the public against Federal intervention, in a section of the country where reconstruction days are still green in the memory.

The measure would have permitted Federal prosecution of State officials who willfully failed to prevent a lynching. It also would have permitted the kin of a lynching victim to recover damages from the county in which the crime occurred.

Further, with all due respect to the able Senator from New York, Mr. Wagner, whose name adorned the bill, the measure was open to the suspicion of being a Tammany sponsored move to curry favor with Harlem.

The argument, when it was based on the ground that by antagonizing the South the act would impede the present Southwide campaign against lynching, was sound. But when Senator Bilbo and Senator Bailey and others took the floor, they gave the country a spectacle of Negro-hating Southerners actually thinking that lynching is defendable, that "white supremacy" justifies bloodletting.

Mr. Bilbo even favored sending all the Negroes to Africa, though his home State would be rendered impotent and helpless by such action. When the Negro exodus was on, to Harlem and Detroit, a decade ago, no State cried louder than Mississippi, which had to import Mexican peons by the trainload for cotton picking.

Memories of the filibuster, therefore, will always rankle in the minds of sensible Southerners, who nonetheless believe that lynching can best be curbed by States and by creation of good-will and cooperation between races.

The Federal bill, giving Federal right to prosecute county officials who failed to prevent lynching, and providing for money damages for relatives of victims—to be taxed against Southern counties—would inevitably have hardened citizens in those counties to defend popular sheriffs and deputies who actually had no part in lynchings or who might have been blameless for them. And counties would have banded together to prevent paying damages. Thus, the spirit of cooperation would have been killed.

Let us proceed to fight this arch-enemy of Southern law and order until lynching has been stamped out. And let us show those filibusterers who so baldly and crudely misrepresented the Southern spirit that the type of statesmanship they represent went out with Vardaman and Blease.

Anti-Lynching Clause Banned In Bureau Bill

WASHINGTON, April 7.—(AP)—The House refused tonight to write anti-lynching legislation into the Government reorganization bill.

It rejected, by a 14 to 14 standing vote, a proposal by Representative Holmes (R), Massachusetts, to add authority "to promote safety against lynching" to powers of the proposed welfare department.

Holmes told the House the Administration's reorganization bill was not necessary. Its proponents were having to admit, he said, that they had failed to solve the nation's economic problems.

"But if you're going to have a department of welfare," he said, "there would be more humanitarian work than to say that every human being would be safe in any State from being lynched."

Representative Gavagan (D), New York, author of the anti-lynching bill the House passed more than a year ago, was the only Democrat to support Holmes's proposition.

One would retain for Congress the power to nullify, by a bare majority vote, any order the President might issue for the reshuffling or elimination of government agencies. It was approved 157 to 113.

The other would exempt the Federal Education Bureau specifically from any reorganization program. It was accepted on a voice vote.

But the first real test of strength between supporters of the bill and an opposition coalition of Republicans and rebellious Democrats came on a motion by Representative O'Connor (D), New York to kill the measure, without even throwing it open to amendment, by "striking out the enacting clause."

Without an enacting clause there can't be a bill.

Backers Cheer Vote

After tellers had counted 191 members for the motion and 169 against, backers of the legislation broke into a wild cheer, hailing the decision as a definite indication that the House would pass the bill ultimately.

The opposition merely pointed to the closeness of the totals.

"This is just one part of the fight," O'Connor asserted. "There will not be a reorganization bill."

Members crowded the floor and spectators crowded the galleries to be in on the most important skirmishes of the long House battle over the bill. Tempers were hot. Debate was full of acid phrases.

In the end, the eventual fate of the bill remained a matter of mere speculation; there remained the possibility that action tomorrow on additional amendments would turn the tide either for or against it.

Urging the legislators now to "compromise with principles," O'Connor said that in offering this motion, "I am taking the step which I believe the people of this country desire."

"The country believes Fascism is with us, and that this bill is a further step in that direction," he said. "The people fear this bill will serve as an escalator to a dictatorship."

A rattle of applause in the galleries at that point brought a rebuke for the spectators from Representative McCormack (D), Massachusetts, who was presiding.

"Now is the time to strike," O'Connor roared. "This is the hour. We who believe in the great principle involved have nothing to lose. If we do, we'll still be fighting."

O'Connor Move Jeered

It was the turn of supporters of the bill to yell their approval when Representative Warren (D), North Carolina, stalked down into the well of the chamber to declare.

"By this motion, the gentleman from New York, Mr. O'Connor, is endeavoring to foist on the House of Representatives some of the same ruthless methods he has attempted in the past," Warren asserted.

He said the New Yorker had insinuated that "in the parlance of the gutter," House conferees would "sell out the House" when the bill went to conference with the Senate to be drafted into its final form.

"If the gentleman intimates that I would do so, I do not speak his language or think his thoughts," Warren stormed. "I have never been trained to stoop to conquer."

Once the O'Connor motion had been defeated, action on the amendments was something of anti-climax.

It was Representative Kniffin (D), Ohio, who submitted the one to retain for Congress the right to veto residential reorganization orders. What would be done by means of a concurrent resolution, which would require only a majority vote of approval in Senate and House and could not be signed by the Chief Executive.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6026

MOST UNCOMFORTABLE, TO SAY THE LEAST!

A Common Problem

"No man, black or white, from North or South, can ever drag me down so low as to make me hate him." Robert Lee

When Booker T. Washington said this nearly half a century ago he was speaking for more ages and crises than he knew. He was enunciating the only principle upon which the South, with its unequalled race problem, could live yesterday or can live today. In his defi on the anti-lynching bill last week South Carolina's Senator Byrnes spoke of the issue as one which might be a death blow to Democratic solidarity within the South or between South and North. If, as many believe the party in the South is hopelessly divided already between its conservatives and progressives both elements should pray that whatever new alignments come will not be on a basis of one party for the white man and one for the black. Nothing more sinister and unhappy could be visited upon this region than a political division by races. As the Negro wins an inevitable and deserved more of political weight here the peace and progress of the South require that he be politically assimilated, not separated. This is one situation, certainly, in which Jim Crow should have no voice.

In view of the enormous and diverse political implications, it is no longer possible to believe that the tremendous pressure for an anti-lynching bill comes of honest belief that the South cannot or will not control lynching. Too much illegal killing goes on elsewhere to justify on the grounds of humanitarianism this legislative fury in behalf of the eight of the South's 30,000,000 citizens who were murdered by mobs last year. It is not the Negro's life for which the concern is felt. It is his vote.

But to state the fact is not to escape it. No matter how much or little he votes today in the South, the Negro is voting in the rest of the country. He is voting in numbers large enough to mean balance of power in states like Illinois and Indiana and others representing a greater electoral college total than the whole South. And he is voting Democratic. His vote is worth more to the Democratic Party now than the South's vote and that means more may be bid for his vote than for the South's. These are facts. The anti-lynching bill is a mere manifestation of them. What is the South going to do?

We, for one, don't know. But we know that the facts and all that is behind them and before them need to be studied before our people let themselves be called too furiously to arms. The white man and the Negro are going to be sharing the lands between the Potomac and the Rio Grande a long, long time. And they have more in common than they have in division. They may not be altogether fair to each other and the economic and political relationship between them may not be wholly just. But they like and understand each other. There is an affection between them that doesn't exist in the North or East.

Upon this affection, we, for one, are going to base our thought for a way out of the confused political, social and economic situation which the Democratic Negro vote in the North has forced upon both Negroes and whites in the South. We don't know the answer but we know that the only possible basis for satisfactory or endurable answer is friendship between white and black in the South.—John Temple Graves in The Birmingham Age-Herald.

1-19-38

Anderson, S. C. Independent
March 24, 1938

SHOULD BURY THE SUBJECT

The anti-lynching bill should be permanently buried. It was born of a desire to sweeten negro votes in doubtful states. That sort of democracy does not appeal to the South.

Southerners will regret that President Roosevelt is reported to harbor hopes, even at this late date, of finally foisting this sort of legislation on the South.

Memphis Tenn Com'rcial Appeal
February 27, 1938

'Reconstruction' Made Norris Reject Anti-Lynching Bill

Revealing a sympathetic knowledge of conditions in the South during Reconstruction days, Senator Norris explained his vote against the Anti-Lynching Bill in a brief address in the Senate. The senator declared that some of the greatest minds had invoked cloture and that he was against the passage of a bill that might reopen old wounds, now happily healed. The text of his talk follows:

MR. NORRIS. Mr. President, principally in order that there may be no misunderstanding as to my attitude in regard to voting for or against cloture, since that matter has been injected into this debate, I desire to state that I was one of the senators who voted for the adoption of the rule providing for cloture. I have always believed that we ought to adopt cloture after very mature consideration of a measure. Some of the greatest men who ever sat in this body were opposed to that rule. Some of those who are now here are opposed to that rule.

They can back up their logic with good reasoning. But to me it has always seemed that there ought to come a time when debate should end.

I voted against cloture in this matter mainly because I am opposed to the bill itself. If occasion should arise, today or tomorrow, in connection with any other matter of legislation to which I thought cloture ought to be applied, I would vote for cloture; but I think it would be a bad mistake if Congress should pass the so-called Anti-Lynching Bill. Much as many of its features appeal to me, after as mature consideration as I am able to give it, I have reached the conclusion that it never ought to be enacted into law; and I will vote against cloture.

I cast no reflection on those who believe in the proposed legislation and who ardently support it. That is particularly true of the senator from New York. I have had no sympathy with anything that has been said in the debate which even indirectly reflected upon his sincerity, his integrity, or his courage.

Mr. President, I am opposed to the bill for reasons which have perhaps not been given during the debate. They may be of but little value; it may be that they would not have any effect upon anyone else in the consideration of the bill. While I think that the bill is constitutional, I am opposed to it because I think it would have a tendency to raise again that slumbering monster which came into being as a result of the Civil War. I am opposed to the bill because I believe it would do more harm than good even to the colored race.

SCOTCHED —From the Washington Post

I had a brother, Mr. President, an only brother, who breathed out his life at the Battle of Resaca while serving with the Union Army. I got my first lesson in the details of the Civil War when, standing as a child at my mother's knee, I heard her read the letters which had been written by her elder son by the campfire's light in the Southland. One of the letters was received after the fatal bullet had done its deadly work.

I saw that mother, although she lived for many years afterward, go to her grave with a broken heart. The packet of letters which she read to me was tied up, I remember so well, with a little red ribbon, and was enclosed in a little tin box. When my mother died many years after I had grown to manhood, she left me no material riches, nothing of intrinsic value, but she gave to me something more precious than the gold of the kingdom. She gave me that little packet of letters stained with a mother's tears, tied up with a little red ribbon, enclosed in a little tin box. She carried to her grave a heart broken by the loss of her boy in the Civil War.

My mother was only one of millions of others, both in the North and in the South, whom that terrible conflict made unhappy for life. Our fireside in our humble home was only one of millions where a chair was made vacant by the Civil War.

Then, Mr. President, when I read of the terrible things that happened to the South after the Civil War; when I read of the reconstruction days, and the days when the carpetbagger was running riot over the South, and adding misery and ruin to homes which had already been desecrated and destroyed as a result of the war; when I read of the terrible things which ensued as a result of the reconstruction days and the activities of the carpetbagger I wonder now how the South has done such remarkable work in the way of recovery. With many of their boys, their brothers, their sons, their husbands, killed in the Civil War, their homes destroyed, their country laid waste, seeing them, a proud people, subjected by the cruelties of the reconstruction days to the domination of the carpetbaggers and the control in their legislatures and in their executive offices by officials who were corrupt and ignorant, and who added insult to injury, I wonder at the great improvement that has come about in the South in the years since the Civil War.

The people of the South have done a wonderful job. I confess we could not have improved upon it. With all the hatred, the animosity, and the agony which came to the people, it is amazing to me that the crime of lynching has been dying out. The people of the South have made a record of which they have a right to be proud.

We have forgotten the reconstruction days. The agonizing animosities which came about from the Civil War and the reconstruction period have been, thank God, largely forgotten. If enacted into law, this bill would revive them all. It would have a tendency, I think, to halt the progress which has been made during these eventful years.

We could not improve upon what has been done. Confronted by a condition which never before faced a people, the people of the South have now almost reached the time in the few short years which have passed since the Civil War, when the crime of lynching is almost unknown. Why should we interfere now? Why should the Federal Government undertake to step in now? With their record, it would be a step backward in human progress, as I see it.

Mr. President, I know that I am expected to vote for the bill. Until I thought it out myself, until I began to realize what I believe would be an infliction instead of a blessing, I was not looking upon the measure with disfavor. But when I consider the history of my country, when I see the condition which exists now, I do not want the Federal Government to take up this burden, which the people of the South have carried so well. I think it is certain we would fail where they have succeeded.

Mr. President, now, when the bitter days of reconstruction have been largely forgotten, when those who participated in the Civil War, which originated that regrettable period, are gone; when years later we can, in calmness and deliberation, think over those times; when we can read history and realize the awful mistakes which were made by the Federal Government after the death of the sainted Lincoln; when we can think of it all only as past history and understand that, no matter what may be expected, we must deal with conditions as they are now, it seems to me, under my conscientious convictions, that I should not be one who would stay the great progress which has been made in the South. Whatever may be the result, whatever may be the consequences, so far as my vote and voice against the proposed legislation are concerned, I take the responsibility and am willing to abide the consequences.

ANTI-LYNCH DRIVE STARTS IN HARLEM

Religious and Civic Groups Join the Fight for Passage of.. Sidetracked Bill

MILITANT ACTION IS URGED

Clergyman Warns of Spread of the Menace Unless It Is Checked in South

Leaders of religious, civic and social groups in Harlem agreed yesterday to promote further agitation for the passage of the Anti-Lynching Bill, which was sidetracked by the United States Senate earlier in this session after it had been passed by the House of Representatives.

About 100 representatives of various organizations who attended a meeting under the auspices of the National Negro Congress in the Harlem Young Men's Christian Association, 180 West 135th Street, adopted a resolution to continue their activities in behalf of the legislation. The delegates agreed to support a mass meeting for further discussion in Union Square on April 13.

Archbishop William Ernest of the African Orthodox Church, who presided at the meeting, announced that special services at which the issue will be taken up will be held throughout Harlem and other sections of the city. Declaring that the National Negro Congress was attempting to have the bill passed at the present session of Congress, he referred to the effect of lynching upon the entire country, not only the Negroes of the South.

Permanent Check Urged

"We should endeavor to make this legislation the desire of the entire population to put down lynching for all time," he continued. "For if it is not checked it will spread from the South, perhaps in other forms, to all sections of the country."

The Rev. John W. Robinson, pastor of Christ Community Church, challenged the statements in the debate in the Senate on the bill, that "only the Negroes of Harlem and Chicago were agitating for the bill." He pointed out that lynching had resulted in "the loss of 5,000 American citizens."

Calls for Militant Action

Assemblyman W. T. Andrews, representing the Ninth district, pointed out that the failure to enact this legislation was an example of the oppression of various mi-

He urged that "the fight in behalf of the bill ought not to be left nority groups under the present half of the Democratic system of government," or Negroes alone," and spoke of and suggested that the Negroes the number of labor organizations "should become most militant to ed others whose membership had see that laws are equalized in their already rallied to its support. behalf." He referred to the "recent lack of interest displayed by many of their race, in behalf of the improvement of conditions within this State."

Miss Gladys Stoner, executive secretary of the New York Council of the Congress, reported on the program adopted by the session of the national congress in Washington on March 19. She pointed out that the plan for mass meetings throughout the country on April 9 and in this city of April 13, was proposed at that session.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6027

Waynesville, N. C., Mountaineer
February 24, 1938

LYNCHING IN THE SOUTH

Since Congress convened in January, the country has been aware of a fight being staged on the floor of the Senate over the anti-lynching bill. Weeks of filibustering have already been spent on the bill. It seems evident that those favoring the bill, are after something other than a curb of lynching.

According to figures given out by Tuskegee Institute, a negro college in Alabama, there were only eight persons lynched in 1937. In 1936 the same number were lynched. In 1935 there were 20, and in 1934 there were 15. All those lynched in 1937 were negroes.

At the present rate, lynching is showing a decided decrease, and in 1937 was confined to five southern states — Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, and Florida.

Roanoke, Ala., Leader
March 16, 1938

A LAW FOR YANKEES

Since certain factions in the North are so anxious to keep up a fight for the anti-lynching law, aimed primarily at the South, this paper has an idea about a new law that would exactly fit the North.

We favor a law that would put a fine on any county in the United States where a kidnaping occurred. Also we favor a heavy fine being placed upon the counties allowing such outrages to occur. Furthermore, in line with the anti-lynching law that was proposed lately, it would be plausible to hold the sheriff of any county in which a kidnaping occurred responsible and then indict him and remove him from office . . . .

The North is spotted with kidnaping crimes, horrible things, and if it would be fair to fine a county and impeach the sheriff because a mob kills a man, it would be just as reasonable to let that law be active in kidnaping cases. . . . .

We say, "Let the North see herself as she appears to some of her neighbors."—Montgomery Weekly.

Enemies Of Roosevelt Making Friends For Him

To The Commercial Appeal:

Sharpen your pencil and prepare to defend F. D. R. against his erstwhile friends who are becoming his vicious enemies. At last he is making the right kind of enemies. Many of us are beginning to love him again for the enemies he is making. The Communists are taking pot shots at him. They dislike his policy of spending money to defend our country from foreign aggression. Communists will not fight foreigners. They want to fight their neighbors. That defense money should be spent on nonworking Communists. They are also hurling reams of hate against Cordell Hull, that superb Tennessean and American, who stands in the cabinet like a giant oak surrounded by scrubby blackjacks.

To his credit the President is making other enemies. That is the New Deal party in Pennsylvania. John Lewis threatens to go Republican in Pennsylvania unless his C. I. O. cohorts head the Democratic tickets for state and national offices this fall. So deeply concerned about it is the President that he has called a conference at the White House. Leaders of all the grumbling multitudinous, warring factions have been commanded to come.

The President got himself in the middle of a powerful bad fix by obligating himself to all the un-American ists and isms, and all the ragtag and bobtail of creation in the first place. But if he desires to crawl from under their baleful influence, for goodness' sake, let's help him.

Because the Wage-Hour Bill and the Anti-Lynching Bill failed to pass, Northern negroes were mumbling some notes of discontent. But the President's wife has smoothed that over. She's even a better fixer than the President. She spoke to 8,000 negroes in Philadelphia several days ago and assured them of her undying devotion to the cause of "social freedom" for the colored race. Obviously the First Lady is sincere, and her heart is big enough and she is bold enough to sympathize with the whole human race, regardless of creed or color, even if we can't see it that way. She was bold enough to invite Walter White, the negro lobbyist for the Anti-Lynching Bill, to a tea party one Sunday night at the White House. That proved to Walter that she was not only giving lip service for social equality, but it was giving a practical performance by the First Lady of the land. We admire her sincerity if we do sadly deplore her judgment. On a secret vote but very few senators would have voted for that infernal Anti-Lynching Bill. They were hypocrites, fishing for the negro vote. No hypocrite was Mrs. Eleanore Roosevelt. Give her credit for that, even if she is eternally wrong as all Southern people knows she is. She is open and aboveboard.

When Mary Booze (colored) met President Hoover's train at Mound Bayou a few years ago, it looked like The Man Bilbo would pull up every pine stump in Mississippi and blow all the dust from our gravel roads, he was so "disgustipated." Now, he wants to send all the negroes to Africa so he won't have to apologize any more for the First Lady sipping tea with a negro.

That would not deter her. She lives that bold and strenuous life like her Uncle Teddy. She'd make a one-hop, non-stop flight to Africa, and the next thing you'd know she'd turn up in the Philippines. That lady goes, she does. She's the outgoingest woman in the universe. It was said that she stopped one whole night in Washington last month, but that has never been verified.

R. L. FURR.
General Delivery, Jackson, Miss.

PRESIDENT WANTS LYNCHING INQUIRIES

Will Not Insist on Passage of Wagner Bill but Seeks Some Remedial Action

OFFERS TWO PROPOSALS

Investigations by Attorney General or by a Congress Committee the Alternatives

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, March 22.—President Roosevelt proposed today that either the legislative or executive branch of the Federal Government provide some permanent machinery to investigate lynchings and incidents of mob violence and indicated that he would not insist on passage by Congress of the pending Anti-Lynching Bill.

In his first public statement on the controversial measure which was sidetracked in the Senate after a prolonged filibuster conducted by Southern members, the President said he already had proposed to the Attorney General that his office should investigate all incidents of mob violence resulting in loss of human life.

The President's remarks were in answer to a question as to whether he would comment on the Wagner-Van Nuys bill making lynching a Federal offense and holding county governments financially responsible for loss of life. He said that if the Senate determined not to proceed with the pending measure, his own feeling was that the subject should not be allowed to rest there.

Two Courses Open

Two alternative courses were presented. One was that the Attorney General cause immediate investigations to be made in satisfaction of public demand for information on all cases involving loss of life by mob violence. While the President said he had suggested such procedure to the Attorney General, he did not indicate whether that office now had the needed authority. It was the President's proposal that whatever facts were developed by Federal investigation should be made available immediately to the Chief Executive, to Congress and to the general public.

If the force of public opinion proved unsatisfactory or ineffective, either from a practical or an administrative standpoint, then Congress should create a standing committee with authority and obligation at all times to make such inquiries and make its findings public.

The President proposed that the investigations either by the Attorney General or Congress should be directed to all kinds of mob violence resulting in loss of life. In answer to a question, he said specifically that labor riots should be included within the authority and obligation to investigate.

Asked whether the investigations should include incidents resulting in loss of life where only a few persons were involved in the offense, the President replied in the affirmative.

Hitherto the President has refused to be drawn into the anti-lynching controversy, insisting that Congress alone must decide it.

RENEW EFFORT FOR LYNCHING BILL PASSAGE

130 Delegates From 20 States Answer Call of Negro Congress

WASHINGTON. — One hundred and 30 delegates from 20 states met at the Whitlaw hotel here Saturday, March 19, and issued a sharp defiance to the reactionary southern and Republican senators responsible for shelving the anti-lynching bill.

The conference, called by the National Negro Congress, was attended by representatives of powerful labor, church and civic groups including:

Bishop L. W. Kyles of the A. M. E. Zion church, Cedric Fowler, representing the four million organized workers in the Committee for Industrial Organization, Rev. W. H. Jernagin of the National Baptist convention, Gardner Jackson of Labor's Non-Partisan League and David Brann of the United Automobile Workers of America.

The first official act of the conference was to recognize and praise the "brilliant leadership of Walter White and the N. A. A. C. P. in their fight for the anti-lynching bill." The conference pledged fullest cooperation with the N. A. A. C. P.

Seek Reconsideration

The conference went on record for renewed efforts on a nation-wide scale to secure a reconsideration of the bill and its passage in this session of Congress.

Prominent Senators including Robert Wager, author of the bill, and Joseph Guffey of Pennsylvania, sent messages to the conference pledging themselves to fight for the passage of the bill in this session.

John L. Lewis, leader of a half million members of the United Mine Workers of America, and Philip Murray, leader of 250,000 organized steel workers both sent messages to the conference condemning in no uncertain terms the "parliamentary trickery" of United States Senators which resulted in shelving the bill after the 47 day filibuster.

The congress proposed the follow-

EDITORIAL OF THE WEEK

(From the New York Post, Mar. 25, 1938)
Press Service N.A.A.C.P. 3-25-38

Why Not a Permanent "La Follette Committee"?

Why not a permanent "LaFollette committee"?

The President, in his press conference on Tuesday, put forward an excellent suggestion. The anti-lynching bill has been lynched by Southern reactionaries. But Mr. Roosevelt does not think the matter should be allowed to rest.

He proposed that Congress either authorize the Attorney General to investigate whenever mob violence occurs or that a standing Congressional committee--a sort of permanent "LaFollette committee"--be established to investigate and report on all violations of civil rights.

We prefer the latter alternative. Mr. Roosevelt was asked whether a committee of this kind could be used to probe the killing of eleven Little Steel strike demonstrators by police last Memorial Day in Chicago. His reply was that it could.

A permanent civil rights committee could look into violations of fundamental liberties in the North as well as the South. For if the South has its lynchings, the North often has mob violence or lawlessness on the part of law-enforcement officers.

Won't some liberal Congressman introduce a resolution embodying the idea?

Who Caused FD's Lynching Stand?

Mitchell, Northern Democratic Leaders, Walter White Are Given Credit for President's Statement.

By RALPH MATTHEWS

WASHINGTON

Mystery is deep, but speculation is rife on Capitol Hill concerning what prompted President Roosevelt to advance his compromise antilynch proposal last week after remaining silent throughout the eight-week filibuster.

At the White House, press bureau representatives of the country's dailies were very much in the dark as to how the discussion came up at all.

Some reporters advanced the theory that the President not only invited the inquiry, but actually had a hand in seeing that the question was put.

Sensed Danger

It was said on good authority that President Roosevelt sensed keenly the danger to the New Deal machine, especially in thickly populated Northern centers, if the White House did not take some stand on the issue.

Already the specter of White House silence on the filibuster was beginning to show its ugly head as Republicans were girding for battle in the primaries, using this as an effective emotional weapon to expose Democratic stupidity on the race issue.

Mitchell Gets Credit

Some are giving Arthur W. Mitchell, Congressman from Illinois, who is now in the midst of a primary fight in Chicago, with having urged the President to commit himself.

Mr. Mitchell was in Chicago last week mending his own political fences and could not be reached for a statement.

Others trace the inspiration to strong political leaders in Detroit who have been crying bloody murder for the past several months because the Anti-lynch Bill issue was fast breaking the hold of Democrats on colored voters in Michigan. Ward leaders were trembling for fear they would retreat to the GOP fold in droves.

Only a statement from the President himself could stave off this calamity. Stump speakers will use this statement as a balm for the defeat of the bill in the Senate.

From officials of the NAACP, it was learned that no one from that organization investigated the move.

President Waived

During the debate in the Senate, Walter White, executive secretary of the NAACP, told the AFRO that he had warned the President in a conference that he would eventually have to fly in the face of the reactionary South or else the whole New Deal program would be sabotaged.

It was significant that immediately after issuing his statement about the lynching situation, President Roosevelt left for Gainesville, Ga., where he attacked the South for maintaining a feudal system by keeping wages at a lower level than the rest of the country.

White's Advice

Observers are now asking whether President Roosevelt is taking the advice of Walter White and whether these two attacks are the opening wedge of his effort to break the strangle hold of Southern reactionaries on the machinery of the government.

It was also pointed out to the President that just like the handful of Southerners tied up and killed the Anti-lynching Bill they could do the same with any administrative measure unless the phalanx was broken.

The next move will not be revealed until the President holds another press conference on Friday.

SOLUTION TO MOB PROBLEM SOUGHT

Telegraph

President Calls for New Step If Senate Has Definitely Killed Lynch Bill 3-23-38

WASHINGTON, March 22 (AP)—President Roosevelt asserted today if the senate decided definitely not to proceed with the long pending anti-lynching bill ways must be found to help solve the problem by developing more current information about all forms of mob violence, including the taking of human life in labor troubles.

The president's observation on this long-controversial subject, which held the senate in the throes of a filibuster for weeks, were made at a press conference when he was asked for comment on the situation.

He said there were two ways to proceed if the senate did not act: have the attorney general investigate all acts of mob violence, ascertain the facts and promptly make them public to the president, congress and the press, or, if that were not satisfactory, have congress set up a standing committee to determine the facts and make them public.

Mr. Roosevelt said he had informed many senators of this view.

What was needed, he emphasized, was a full exposition of the facts in incidents that occur in every part of the nation.

...g steps of action:

"1 March 25, the date for intensification of the campaign to elect anti-lynch committees in all organizations throughout the nation.

Scottsboro Day

"2 April 3, national anti-lynch-Scottsboro Day in all the churches.

"3 April 9, mass parades and demonstrations throughout the nation.

"4 Delegations in local communities to visit senators and congressmen and delegations in Washington to visit the President.

"We further call on all organizations and anti-lynching committtees to vigilantly watch and work for the defeat of all those who voted against this legislation. We call on all organizations to conduct a campaign for all the people to exercise the vote at all cost in accordance with the Constitution and that special measures be taken to wipe out the discriminatory provisions by which millions of people black and white are disfranchised—particularly in the South.

"This action is vitally necessary to protect the lives and liberty of the Negro people and all people in America and this situation compels us to unite all that we have been and are in this fight for the passage of the anti-lynching bill and for democracy."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6028

Birmingham, Ala. News
February 22, 1938

The End Of The Filibuster

A filibuster is not a very admirable parliamentary weapon. Often filibusters are senseless maneuvers, designed solely for obstructiveness. But sometimes a filibuster is a legitimate parliamentary weapon and its use justifiable. Such a filibuster was the one which Southern members of the Senate have been conducting against the anti-lynching bill. This seemed to be the only way for opponents of the bill to deal with this unwise and bitterly controversial proposal.

Now at last, after 29 days of the filibuster, the Senate has come to its senses and shelved the anti-lynching bill, in order that it might take up the $250,000,000 emergency relief appropriation measure and other important legislation. Thus the filibuster ends in triumph for the Southern senators.

There was unquestionably a good deal of sincerity on the part of some of the senators who advocated the passage of the anti-lynching bill. Some of them honestly thought that in this way they would be striking a blow at a great evil. But on that side the fight was not conducted in entire sincerity. There were political motives in it as well. Some senators supported the bill for the effect they thought it would have on the Negro vote in some of the Northern states. It was this political motivation which was chiefly responsible for prolonging the battle.

The bitterness of the controversy in the Senate, reflecting the depth of public feeling over the question, is enough to show that the enactment of this bill would have been unwise. Little good can come of any measure when it is adopted amid so much bitterness. In order for a federal anti-lynching bill to be effective in the best sense, it would have to have the support of public opinion in those states to which it would primarily apply. Such a bill might have some merit if it were generally acceptable to public opinion. But when it is not acceptable to a large section of public opinion, it would be a grave mistake to pass it.

Southern senators were not alone, of course, in opposing this bill. They received strong support from some of the ablest and most respected senators from other sections. There was Senator William E. Borah, of Idaho, for example, who made one of the finest and most moving addresses delivered in the Senate in years in opposition to the measure. There was Senator George W. Norris, of Nebraska, who told the Senate Monday that the enactment of the anti-lynching bill would be "an infliction instead of a blessing," since it would tend to revive the sectional bitterness of Reconstruction days. Borah and Norris both praised the South for its recovery from the desolation of the War Between the States and for the progress it has made in curbing lynching.

Whatever arguments might be advanced in favor of the theoretical merits of a federal anti-lynching statute, the fact that the question is so bitterly controversial and the further fact that the South has made really remarkable progress in putting down lynching point to the unwisdom of dealing with the subject in this way.

It is to be hoped that the question will now be allowed to rest. But it is to be hoped also that the South, now that this threat has been removed, will keep up its good work in wiping out lynching and the mob spirit. If the South does not continue to show progress in curbing this evil, we may be sure that the question of federal legislation will arise again.

OTHER PAPERS SAY—

THE FILIBUSTER WINS
(Chattanooga Times)

The leaders of the Senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill have won their fight; for the remainder of this session the bill will stay buried. The pressure of other business, particularly the urgency of the request for additional relief funds, has caused the Senate to lay the Wagner-Van Nuys bill aside. Previously, when it was displaced by other measures, the anti-lynching bill's status on the calendar was preserved and it immediately became the order of business when the matter which had displaced it had been disposed of. The bill has now lost its preferred status; the vote which permitted the relief appropriation to be brought up sent the anti-lynching bill back to the calendar and any motion to bring it up in advance of the regular order will be debatable. Thus, it will be possible for the southern bloc to conduct a filibuster on a motion to resume the debate and then, if the motion prevails, on the bill itself. In short, the bill is virtually dead.

Senator Wagner, of New York, explained that the motion to take up the relief appropriation put him "on the spot." He had to agree to lay the anti-lynching bill aside. Senator Wagner apparently feels that his cause is lost at this session; he announced in the Senate that he will carry on the fight with a series of addresses designed to educate the people to his point of view.

Since January 3, the Senate has had few periods of relief from the filibuster conducted by Southern senators. For about seven weeks, there has been poured into the Congressional Record a mass of argument, much of it ridiculous or incendiary, to which few members of congress have listened. If what has passed for a debate has served any useful purpose it has aroused the feeling of public officials in the South, not in opposition to the anti-lynching bill but to an understanding of the problem which is peculiarly theirs. The South can prevent even the presentation of an anti-lynching bill if it puts an end to mob violence or punishes promptly and severely those who ride with mobs. If officeholders in the South are not forced by an enlightened public opinion to protect the civil rights of the individual citizen, federal intervention cannot be prevented, however long postponed.

MR. DAVIS IS RIGHT

Hon. Robert S. Abbott,
Editor and Publisher
Chicago Defender
Chicago, Illinois
Dear Sir:

I think Senator Henry Cabot Lodge Jr., telegram to some of his Boston constituents, in reply to an appeal to him, to do all he could to pass the Anti-Lynching Bill, offers a challenge to the race, we should follow through if we are sincere in our fight to have the bill passed.

His telegram: "Thanks for your telegram. I will do everything to promote the AntiLynching Bill short of sacrificing those minorities guarantees which as in the Scottsboro Case, meant so much to those in danger of oppression. I believe President Roosevelt could stop the filibuster today and put the bill through if he wanted to. Understand no one dares petition him. Why do you not ask him to do his part? I shall do mine."

"Henry Cabot Lodge Jr., U. S. Senator."

The Senator urges us to train our guns on the only man, who can push the bill through if he favors it. I beg to suggest that you open the barrage on the President and call on the race organizations to change their wires from the Senators to the President; and ask him to step out in the open, and advise the Democratic Senate to shut off filibustering and pass the bill; as he has demanded they should do in many other bills he was interested in, namely the Court Bill and other legislation.

Why jump on Senators and spare the President? Put it up to him; the Negroes voted for him, and why can't they ask him to help them put through this piece of legislation.

Very respectfully,
Benjamin J. Davis,
416 Fine Street, N.E.
Atlanta, Ga.

Greensboro Daily News
Feb 21 1938

A SUBSIDENCE OF LYNCHING.

It is being mentioned that not a single lynching has occurred since the senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill began. Congress convened six weeks ago and the senate took up the bill early in the session.

The circumstance is not especially remarkable, as the average time between lynchings last year was about 43 days. "Suppose a lynching should take place while the filibuster is in progress, what effect would that have?" has no doubt been in many minds.

It is recalled that a threatened lynching was prevented, in the deep south, some weeks ago. A citizen who appealed to the mob told them about the anti-lynching bill, and that if they proceeded it might have the effect of bringing the federal government down upon the state, in such situations in future.

It is doubtful whether many of those who do the lynching have ever heard of the anti-lynching bill. But in every county there are responsible citizens who do know about it. If responsible citizens everywhere had been as deeply concerned about lynching as many of them are about the invasion they see in the federal act, there would be little or no occasion for a federal act. Perhaps, even after the bill has been retired to a pigeon-hole, it may still have some efficacy.

Feb 21, 1938

THE SOUTH'S TEST.

With the anti-lynching bill shelved by the senate, as had appeared inevitable for several weeks in view of the southern filibuster and the manifest unwillingness of the administration to venture the political consequences of coming to the aid of the measure, responsibility for prevention of the evil at which the Gavagan-Wagner act was aimed reverts fully and directly, with cumulative emphasis, upon the states whose representatives in the Congress so loudly and successfully protested federal intervention.

Frankly, the measure which has been shelved is not the sort of legislation which the Daily News would have were it intrusted with the drafting of a specific measure. We would go directly after mobsters, send G-men into a community where a lynching occurred to ferret them out and then give them their needings in the federal courts as flouters of Uncle Sam's authority, law and constitutional guarantees. While it may be contended that there is no more likelihood of obtaining convictions in federal than in state courts since juries in both come from the same citizenry, we can only cite that judges and prosecutors in federal courts are appointed instead of elected as in the state courts. For that matter even getting alleged mobsters into court would be a decided improvement, calculated to have its own wholesome effect, over the well-nigh perfect record of non-arraignment which now obtains. Pertinent too is consideration of the different manner in which election law offenders, as witness Kansas City, have fared when their cases were maneuvered out of the state and into the federal courts.

The hard facts, however, were that no other anti-lynching measure was before the Congress, nor was one likely to be. To secure the federal stigma upon lynching to effect federal recognition of responsibility where the states obviously fell down on retributive justice, it was necessary to support the bill now shelved. It represented the start, an approach; and the indifference of some officers to mob action, appearing at times almost to be an open invitation, called for penalty anyway. For that matter, the presentation and discussion of the proposed legislation are likely to have wholesome effect; nothing is more likely to get it off the shelf than a particularly atrocious demonstration.

In the meanwhile the responsibility is upon the south, which prevented enactment and which now faces the test and the challenge of living up to its spokesmen's declarations. Nor will that test be met successfully until mob members, even though only one lynching occurs a year, are made to feel the teeth of the self-same law which they have lynched along with their hapless human victim.

Greensboro Daily News
Feb. 23, 1938

Churches Demand Anti-Lynch Law

North Carolina Council Seeks Federal Action to Curb Mob Violence — Another Mooney Case?

(Correspondence from the Carolinas)

ROCK HILL, S. C., March 7.—Though still in its infancy, the North Carolina Council of Churches already is beginning to express itself in mature Christian fashion. Meeting in Raleigh for its second annual three-day convocation, the council heard addresses by Everett R. Clinchy, Benjamin R. Lacy, Henry Smith Leiper, Mrs. Grace Sloan Overton and others. Discussions were held on a variety of timely social topics and two noteworthy resolutions were adopted.

Expressing shame and a sense of sin over race relations that breed inequalities and mob violence, the council went on record as favoring "such federal anti-lynching legislation as will assist the states in eradicating the lynching scandal from the United States."

Deploring efforts to introduce junior units of the R.O.T.C. into public schools, the delegates adopted a resolution protesting "any move to introduce militaristic propaganda into the high schools of North Carolina" and further urged all communities to "resist this effort of the war department to instill the military spirit in the minds of youth."

Perhaps the most encouraging aspect of all this is that it represents the united voice of trusted leaders from 13 Protestant denominations. Among the council officers are Dr. W. W. Peele, Bishop Kenneth Pfohl and Bishop Edwin A. Penick. All would agree much of the success of the council is due to its courageous and pioneering executive secretary, Dr. Trela Collins of Durham.

Christian Advocate
3-16-38

N.A.A.C.P. HAILS AID TO JEWS,
BUT ASKS ABOUT LYNCHING

Press Service N.A.A.C.P. 3-25-38 New York, N.Y.

New York, Mar. 25.- The action of the United States State Department in calling on the nations of the world to aid the Jewish refugees from the wrath of Hitler was applauded by the N.A.A.C.P. today in a telegram to Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, but the Association asks that the United States government be "equally indignant at the lynching of American citizens by American mobs on American soil." The full text of the telegram, signed by Walter White, secretary, stated:

"American Negroes applaud action of United States Government in inviting European governments and American Republics to cooperate in offering haven to Jewish Political refugees from Austria and Germany. We share with you and the President the reported indignation at the outrages being perpetrated upon minorities by the Nazi government. But we would be even more enthusiastic if our government could be equally indignant at the lynching, burning alive and torture with blowtorches of American citizens by American mobs on American soil which have shamed America before the world for a much longer time than persecution under Adolf Hitler, disfranchisement, and other denials of justice. We urge American government to speak out and act on every possible occasion against persecution of any and all minorities outside of the United States. But consistency demands that we be equally alert and forthright against denial of common decency of treatment within our own borders particularly as demonstrated in recent shameless filibuster in United States Senate against Anti-Lynching Bill."

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6029

Starkville, Miss. News
January 28, 1938

A DIRECT SLAP AT THE SOUTH

SOUTHERN Senators are engaged in a filibuster in Congress against the Anti-Lynching Bill. Because it is a direct slap in the face of the South. This bill was born in hatred and nutured by jealousy. It could never do the country any good if enacted. It is an invasion of state's rights.

The Mississippi Legislature this week in a rousing resolution, denounced the Bill.

More people are killed every day throughout the North and East by racketeers, than are killed in the South in a whole year by lynching, yet Gang Murders are not affected by the Anti-Lynching Bill. It is a section bill entirely, aiming directly at one particular section of these United States, and that section is the South. It is class legislation of the worst kind—it is the kind of legislation that we thought the Democratic party was above.

To show that it is entirely sectional, it plainly states that the country is not responsible in case of gangsters who kill a kidnapped victim. Yet, if a brute rapes a white woman down South and the brute is murdered by an irate citizen, or lynched by a mob the county would have to pay $10,000 in damages to the relatives of the brute. In other words, the government wants to insure the life of every rapist, or would-be rapist, in the south to the tune og $10,000, while gangsters in the north and east can with impunity shot down innocent victims, and the relatives have no recourse except in bitter sorrow.

Southern Democrats are determined this pernicious piece of legislation, based on sectional hatred, shall not pass. Hence the filibuster. Ordinarily we are not in favor of filibustering as a means to defeat legislation, but in this instance we feel that the end to be reached justifies the means being used.—Winona Times.

Winter Haven, Fla., Herald
January 28, 1938

The Lynching Bill

Those of us who view the congressional sideshow from afar, believed the anti-lynching measure before the senate, was merely one of the three-ring attractions. We did not seriously consider it as anything but a hook upon which disgruntled politicians could hang their filibuster proceedings.

It appears now, however, after some of the gentlemen from south of the Mason-Dixon line have spoken their piece, that the legislation bearing upon lynching "as done" in the south, is really a sore spot.

With a brusk threat against party harmony, the anti-lynching measure will now probably be sidetracked to oblivion.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 28, 1938

Assembly Asked to Eliminate Counties' Lynching Liability

A joint resolution looking towards a constitutional amendment that would eliminate the liability of counties for lynchings was introduced in the house of representatives last night by Rep. Reynolds of Oconee.

The resolution, referred to the judiciary committee, provided for submission of the proposed amendment to the voters in the next general election.

Reynolds told newspapermen he sought to repeal the section in the constitution which makes counties liable for $2,000 to the nearest relative of the victim of any lynching taking place within their borders.

He said a claim of this kind had been facing any surplus his county might accumulate since a negro was lynchedd there about seven years ago for an alleged assault upon a white woman. (This was the last lynching in South Carolina.)

"We have laws covering murder and I see no reason why our counties have to pay out money for a criminal act," he said.

Although asserting his resolution bore no relation to the anti-lynching bill against which Southern senators are filibustering in Washington, Reynolds said that that measure was "a direct slap at the South dating back to the days of the Confederate war."

'Reconstruction' Made Norris Reject Anti-Lynching Bill

Revealing a sympathetic knowledge of conditions in the South during Reconstruction days, Senator Norris explained his vote against the Anti-Lynching Bill in a brief address in the Senate. The senator declared that some of the greatest minds had invoked cloture and that he was against the passage of a bill that might reopen old wounds, now happily healed. The text of his talk follows:

MR. NORRIS. Mr. President, principally in order that there may be no misunderstanding as to my attitude in regard to voting for or against cloture, since that matter has been injected into this debate, I desire to state that I was one of the senators who voted for the adoption of the rule providing for cloture. I have always believed that we ought to adopt cloture after very mature consideration of a measure. Some of the greatest men who ever sat in this body were opposed to that rule. Some of those who are now here are opposed to that rule.

They can back up their logic with good reasoning. But to me it has always seemed that there ought to come a time when debate should end.

I voted against cloture in this matter mainly because I am opposed to the bill itself. If occasion should arise, today or tomorrow, in connection with any other matter of legislation to which I thought cloture ought to be applied, I would vote for cloture; but I think it would be a bad mistake if Congress should pass the so-called Anti-Lynching Bill. Much as many of its features appeal to me, after as mature consideration as I am able to give it, I have reached the conclusion that it never ought to be enacted into law; and I will vote against cloture.

I cast no reflection on those who believe in the proposed legislation and who ardently support it. That is particularly true of the senator from New York. I have had no sympathy with anything that has been said in the debate which even indirectly reflected upon his sincerity, his integrity, or his courage.

Mr. President, I am opposed to the bill for reasons which have perhaps not been given during the debate. They may be of but little value; it may be that they would not have any effect upon anyone else in the consideration of the bill. While I think that the bill is constitutional, I am opposed to it because I think it would have a tendency to raise again that slumbering monster which came into being as a result of the Civil War. I am opposed to the bill because I believe it would do more harm than good even to the colored race.

I had a brother, Mr. President, an only brother, who breathed out his life at the Battle of Resaca while serving with the Union Army. I got my first lesson in the details of the Civil War when, standing as a child at my mother's knee, I heard her read the letters which had been written by her elder son by the campfire's light in the Southland. One of the letters was received after the fatal bullet had

done its deadly work.

I saw that mother, although she lived for many years afterward, go to her grave with a broken heart The packet of letters which she read to me was tied up, I remember so well, with a little red ribbon, and was enclosed in a little tin box When my mother died many years after I had grown to manhood, she left me no material riches, nothing of intrinsic value, but she gave to me something more precious than the gold of the kingdom. She gave me that little packet of letters, stained with a mother's tears, tied up with a little red ribbon, enclosed in a little tin box. She carried to her grave a heart broken by the loss of her boy in the Civil War.

My mother was only one of millions of others, both in the North and in the South, whom that terrible conflict made unhappy for life. Our fireside in our humble home was only one of millions where a chair was made vacant by the Civil War.

Then, Mr. President, when I read of the terrible things that happened to the South after the Civil War; when I read of the reconstruction days, and the days when the carpetbagger was running riot over the South, and adding misery and ruin to homes which had already been desecrated and destroyed as a result of the war; when I read of the terrible things which ensued as a result of the reconstruction days and the activities of the carpetbagger I wonder now how the South has done such remarkable work in the way of recovery. With many of their boys, their brothers, their sons, their husbands, killed in the Civil War, their homes destroyed, their country laid waste, seeing them, a proud people, subjected by the cruelties of the reconstruction days to the domination of the carpetbaggers and the control in their legislatures and in their executive offices by officials who were corrupt and ignorant, and who added insult to injury, I wonder at the great improvement that has come about in the South in the years since the Civil War.

The people of the South have done a wonderful job. I confess we could not have improved upon it. With all the hatred, the animosity, and the agony which came to the people, it is amazing to me that the crime of lynching has been dying out. The people of the South have made a record of which they have a right to be proud.

We have forgotten the reconstruction days. The agonizing animosities which came about from the Civil War and the reconstruction period have been, thank God, largely forgotten. If enacted into law, this bill would revive them all. It would have a tendency, I think, to halt the progress which has been made during these eventful years.

We could not improve upon what has been done. Confronted by a condition which never before faced a people, the people of the South have now almost reached the time, in the few short years which have passed since the Civil War, when the crime of lynching is almost unknown. Why should we interfere now? Why should the Federal Government undertake to step in now? With their record, it would be a step backward in human progress, as I see it.

Mr. President, I know that I am expected to vote for the bill. Until I thought it out myself, until I began to realize what I believe would be an infliction instead of a blessing, I was not looking upon the measure with disfavor. But when I consider the history of my country, when I see the condition which exists now, I do not want the Federal Government to take up this burden, which the people of the South have carried so well. I think it is certain we would fail where they have succeeded.

Mr. President, now, when the bitter days of reconstruction have been largely forgotten, when those who participated in the Civil War, which originated that regrettable period, are gone; when years later we can, in calmness and deliberation, think over those times; when we can read history and realize the awful mistakes which were made by the Federal Government after the death of the sainted Lincoln; when we can think of it all only as past history and understand that, no matter what may be expected, we must deal with conditions as they are now, it seems to me, under my conscientious convictions, that I should not be one who would stay the great progress which has been made in the South. Whatever may be the result, whatever may be the consequences, so far as my vote and voice against the proposed legislation are concerned, I take the responsibility and am willing to abide the consequences.

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
March 1, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL IS DEAD

It is encouraging and enlightening on the part of a number of magazines and newspapers, published in the north, that are endorsing the action of the members of the United States senate, especially, the senators representing the southern states on the defeat of the anti-lynching bill which delayed action of business for several weeks in the senate.

Many of these magazines and newspapers have, in the past, used their columns for discrediting the south and its interests, but of late years these periodicals seem to have "seen the light" and are willing to be fair to the south. One of the most forceful signs of a change of heart on the part of these critics and haters of the south, Collier's magazine, has the following to say of the defeat of the anti-lynching bill:

"The anti-lynching measure is curiously like the "force bills" that were passed in Congress in 1870, 1872 and 1873. The principal purpose of the "force bills" was to sustain negro voters in the exercise of their political rights in the South. The United States army was used to compel Southern acqueisance in the "force bills". These radical reconstruction acts lasted until Grover Cleveland's second term when they were repealed.

"The "force bills" did not protect the Southern negroes. On the contrary lynching, which has existed since the first mob ran amuck, greatly increased. Mob violence took the place of law in many regions, in spite of federal troops.

"The use of the force of the national government is not now the best way to persuade the people of any state to respect their laws. The government in Washington is not equipped to police the entire nation or evn those Southern states that have not stopped lynching.

"Local public opinion is the only force competent to compel the police to prevent mob violence. Most Southern states have made great progress building up a public opinion that will not tolerate the shame of mob murders. The local control will be weakened, not fortified, by federal intervention."

Running true to form, Collier's has sounded the keynote of the real purpose of the senators from the North—that of securing the negro vote in the coming election. For the past several years thousands of negroes have moved into Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, New York and Pennsylvania. In some of these states, if not all, the negro votes is the controlling power, and without that vote cast solidly for one or the other of the candidates, defeat is absolutely certain for the candidate who fails to receive the vote of "cuffy." For that reason, these senators advocating and urging the passage of the anti-lynch bill have in mind a personal interest as well as political.

Memphis, Tenn., Com'rcial Appeal
February 13, 1938

White Signs Road Bill; Lynch Bill Is Passed

"There is nothing to hide," said Governor White of Mississippi after a dozen bond houses throughout the country had shown no interest in the immediate purchase of $33,699,000 in highway bonds, authorized by the $60,000,000 financing bill passed two weeks ago. Result, the Governor signed the bill, turned around and accepted the offer of a Chicago syndicate headed by John Nuveen & Co., which took $9,900,000 of the bonds at 3½ per cent, some $23,000,000 at 3¼. Of the total taken $20,000,000 will go to take up a similar amount issued at 3¾ per cent under a $42,000,000 paving program of 1936; the balance will be added to a Federal grant of $4,500,000 and used to complete the highway system. The remainder of the $60,000,000 issue will be put out as the occasion demands, leaving a net of around $40,000,000 for immediate and future construction, and bringing the total authorized for road work since 1936 to upwards of $80,000,000.

That out of the way, the Legislature buckled down to other important business during the week. Most important:

Passage by the House, upon the insistance of Senator Pat Harrison, of a state Anti-Lynching Bill, modeled somewhat after the Virginia statute which sets up civil liability against mobsters. Urged Senator Harrison, "it will convince the North that we are in earnest in our stand that the states can handle the problem."

Received a report from the House Liquor Traffic Committee providing for local option on the liquor question, with each county determining whether it will sell liquor legally.

Moved on towards clearing up the situation in the office of Land Commissioner Moore, with the intimation that more proceedings might be started if Mr. Moore refused to surrender the office.

Doctored on the Labor Department Bill, passed two weeks ago by the Senate, but which the House thinks is a bit too strong for Mississippi industries.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6030

Borah Quoted Charles S. Johnson, Monroe N. Work In His U.S. Senate Filibuster

WASHINGTON, D.C.—(A. N. P.) Quoting both Dr. Charles S. Johnson, noted sociologist of Fisk university, and Tuskegee institute's bureau of records and research, Senator William E. Borah of Idaho made and repeated an oration Friday against passage of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill that Southern solons immediately hailed him as their champion and announced their proposed half-hearted objection to the measure which was to be "for the records only" would give way to determined and uncompromising resistance.

To show why he considered such a statute unnecessary, Borah said, 'I shall take time to read briefly some facts and give some figures. Prof. Charles S. Johnson of Fisk university says, 'Taking the period of 1889 to 1893 as 100 per cent, it is interesting to note that every five-year period has shown a decrease in the total number of individuals lynched.'

"He then gives the figures showing that from 1924 to 1928 there was a decrease of Negro lynching amounting to 84.8 percent. He concludes by saying, 'It will be discovered from the accompanying graphs and tables that at the present rate of decrease lynching will apparently cease to be a problem in race relations due to its disappearance.'"

Going to statistics and statements made by "the great Tuskegee institute located in the state of Alabama." Borah quoted the school as saying "'You will note that there has been a steady decline in the number of lynchings for each of the 10-year periods, 1887-96 to 1927-36. Judging from the trends shown in this table, there is every reason to believe there will be a further decline in lynchings.

"'From 1914 to 1919 the number of persons lynched was much greater than the number of persons prevented from being lynched. From 1920 to the present the number each year prevented being lynched has greatly exceeded the number lynched.

"'These facts and trends seem to indicate unquestionably that there will continue to be a decline in lynchings in the United States. Not only in these statistics but in many other ways is there employed a growth in the humanitarian attitude of the American people. This growth, I believe, has paralleled the development of educational and social agencies, all of which bid fair to rid this nation of the barbaric practice of lynching.'

"In other words," continued the senator, "the problem is being met and solved in the way that America solves her problems when they are local and of a local nature; and that is through the activity and the cooperation and the determination of the people themselves."

NEW ENGLANDER AIDS SOUTHERNERS

Bridges Denounces Federal Power Policies, Giving Rest to Anti-Lynch Bill Foes

WASHINGTON, Jan. 18 (AP) — A New Englander denounced federal power policies in the senate today, giving a rest to Southerners filibustering against the anti-lynching bill.

Interrupting the steady flow of Southern oratory against the bill, Senator Bridges (R-N. H.) made a 5,400-word speech criticizing activities of the Tennessee Valley Authority.

He said the TVA was selling most of its power to corporations in the Tennessee valley. This was "fostering the very so-called vicious monopolies that the administration claims to be a major cause for the business recession," Bridges declared.

Southerners heard with satisfaction that Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, would not seek night senate sessions this week.

The filibuster now is 11 days old.

Wagner Ill

Senator Van Nuys (D-Ind.) a co-author of the anti-lynching bill, had expressed hope night sessions would be ordered tomorrow or Thursday in an effort to wear down the Southern speakers and force them to permit a vote on the legislation.

Leaders said that one factor delaying night sessions had been the illness of Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.), also a co-author of the measure. Wagner is expected back in the senate soon, it was said, and he will be consulted before night sessions are called.

Several southerners have predicted that passage of the anti-lynching bill would cause a lasting split between Northern and Southern Democrats. Failure of the leadership to call for night sessions has been attributed by several senators to a desire not to antagonize the powerful Southern wing of the party.

Carrying on the filibuster today, Senator Ellender (D-La.) continued a speech he began last Friday. Ellender is expected to take the floor again tomorrow.

Birmingham, Ala. Age-Herald
January 12, 1938

Forum Of The People

THE LYNCHING LAW

To Editor, The Age-Herald:

I yield to no man in my opposition to lynching and mob law, but freak laws and usurpation of state's rights will never correct an evil as deep-seated and as deadly as mob law. The correction of such an evil will never be remedied by any arbitrary, partisan, sectional or prejudicial spirit framing such a law. Injecting animosities or stirring anew the smoldering embers of hate that have burned in the hearts of men as far back as the days of American slavery, is not the road to travel in the interest of stamping out lynching in the South. There is dynamite, guncotton, nitroglycerine and other powerful explosives in this question I know, but we are making progress in the South, and we are humane and sensible enough to handle this matter without any federal interference and I firmly believe the black man residing in the South who has the best interest of his race at heart believes as I do. This dirty dishrag of a law, now before Congress has been slapped across the face of the South numbers of times since the War Between the States, and it has always emanated from the same source and the same spirit has always been behind it. I honor Senator Borah for the merciless lashing he gave it in the Senate, which I feel sure will help to embalm it and inter it. O. L. MILLICAN.
Belle Mina, Ala., Jan. 10, 1938.

Filibuster: From Cause to Effect

THE filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, which may or may not have come to an end when this article appears in print, is an expression of policy underlying political control in the South. Here and there appear signs of liberal growth, but this control continues in the hands of a class that is identified with thought patterns that date back to the times referred to as "the reconstruction era." Although the South is now dominated economically and socially by an industrial-commercial economy of recent growth, the political thinking of the ruling class has not changed much in 50 years.

The prolonged agitation for a Federal anti-lynching law has revealed that there are two Souths—one conservative, the other liberal. The liberal element is not opposed to Federal aid in the prevention of lynching. Numerous educational, religious and social welfare groups representing large constituencies have spoken in favor of the Wagner-Van Nuys-Gavagan bill, or of some other form of Federal statute to take up where State action fails. Many of the more influential newspapers advocate passage of the pending bill and roundly condemn the Senate filibuster. The voice of the liberals has not impressed the southern members of Congress, however, who, with one exception (Maverick of Texas) voted against the bill when the Gavagan measure was passed by the House, and who, without exception, are opposing its passage by the Senate.

* * * *

THE senators are the elder statesmen, the final authority speaking for the conservatives, who outnumber the liberals and have more to do with elections. For the most part they are secure in office, and they know that nothing will make them more secure than the kind of speeches they make against a Federal law that would expose to prosecution sheriffs and other minor State officials who permit lynchings to occur by conspiracy or collusion. They know that their states' rights argument is a smokescreen. They know the pending measure would have no effect except when the fourteenth amendment is violated. They know that no county or political sub-division in which a lynching occurs would stand to suffer any penalty except through proven conspiracy or collusion on the part of officers. But that is not the point. That is not the basis of their objection.

The thing that disturbs the elder statesmen in the senate is that the adoption of an anti-lynching law would be regarded by the folks back home as a political concession to the Negro. The senators fear, and the ruling dynasties in the states fear that any such concession would weaken their control. They are mistaken as to that, but the fear is there just the same. They want to keep any effective check reins off of lynching. One southern senator, Mr. Pepper, of Florida, identifies lynching with southern economics—with the price of cotton, for instance. It fluctuates in the degree that times are good or bad, so he says, and to some extent he is correct.

* * * *

LYNCHING is also political, as the colored people of the South

have found by sad experience. There is public sentiment that tacitly approves it as an extra legal process regarded as necessary to the fulfillment of southern political policy. Under this policy lynching is not merely the killing of a colored person guilty or not guilty of a crime without benefit of law. In a real sense it is employed in the economic repression of the Negro; the educational retardation of the Negro; discrimination against the Negro in the administration of all laws; the enforcement of jim crow laws for the ostensible purpose of keeping the races apart physically, but for the larger purpose of degrading the personality of the Negro and crucifying his spirit. Lynching in another sense is the determination to compel the Negro to remain an antebellum stereotype in satisfaction of an egoism frustrated to some extent by social progress on the part of the Negro in spite of economic and political repression.

Interference with lynching in any of its aspects by Federal statute would, in the estimation of the elder statesmen, strike at the roots of the methods by which present political control was attained and by which it is expected to be maintained. That is the road from cause to effect, and explains the senseless, shameless, unstatesmanlike filibuster against the anti-lynching bill.

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE ARGUMENT

The Richmond Times-Dispatch, a great Southern newspaper, has been a leader in the fight for a Federal anti-lynching bill. The Times-Dispatch has had valiant and able editorials on the subject, the latest of which is reprinted on this page today.

The Advertiser has not supported the fight for the anti-lynching bill, but in order that both sides of the issue may be fairly presented we reprint elsewhere on this page the editorial from The Times-Dispatch.

Dixie Senators Filibuster Against Anti-Lynching Bill

WASHINGTON, Jan. 6.— (AP) — The controversial anti-lynching bill came up for Senate debate today and drew a blast of old-fashioned Southern oratory.

A prolonged filibuster seemed in prospect.

Leaders expressed concern lest delay on the measure tie up the heavy administration legislative program and push farther into the year the scheduled early adjournment of Congress.

A band of Southerners resorted to tactics of delay from the very beginning of today's Senate session. They demanded numerous quorum calls.

Senator Connally (D), Texas, leading the Southern speechmakers, sought to force a Senate adjournment in mid-afternoon, but failed by a vote of 52 to 18. Adjournment would have given Southern talkers a rest.

After preliminary jabs at the bill by half a dozen Southerners, Senator Reynolds (D), North Caroiina, took the floor. He launched a long discussion of world problems, including the economic development of China and Japan, the War Between the States in this country, evidences of "Communistic" influences in Spain, likelihood of war between Japan and Russia and cotton production by India.

Earlier, Senator Lewis (D), Illinois, said he would seek approval of his amendment to the anti-lynching bill to make it apply to gang wars and labor violence. At the request of Senator Norris (Ind.), Nebraska, however, he agreed to revise the amendment so the bill would have no effect on labor.

The anti-lynching measure, sponsored by Senator Wagner (D), New York, and Van Nuys (D), Indiana, would provide for fining sheriffs and other peace officers who failed to protect prisoners and would make counties in which lynchings occurred liable to payments to the lynching victim's family.

Lewis told the Senate he had talked with persons interested in the measure and they had approved his amendment.

This drew a quick blast from Connally, who demanded that Lewis "tell the Senate who these strange, secret influences are."

"I think the senator from Illinois ought to unmask himself and tell us who it is that can pull a string in some dark chamber and have the Senate hop," the Texan continued. "I would like to know what goes on in these telephone booths."

Lewis laughingly responded that he knew of the existence of none of the influences mentioned by Connally and added he had discussed his amendment with Wagner and Van Nuys.

In a statement, Connally asserted that the anti-lynching bill was "purely a political gesture," and "an insult" to the Southern States.

Senator Bilbo, (D), Graves, of Alabama, took an active part in the debate, and told the Senate that many States now are making vigorous efforts to punish those responsible for lynchings.

Wagner came to the defense of the measure, saying that it covered only offenses which violated the 14th amendment to the Constitution.

"My objective is perfectly clear," Wagner said. "What I am trying to do is to prevent lynchings."

Senator Graves, of Alabama, entered the debate after Senator Wagner had asserted that states had failed to prosecute effectively persons responsible for lynchings.

"I think the Senator from New York errs in saying that the states do not prosecute those who are guilty or presumably guilty of lynching," she said, gesturing for emphasis.

"I know as a matter of record that a number of states do prosecute such persons very vigorously."

"Let me say to the Senator from Alabama," interrupted Connally, "that the Senator from New York presumably had in mind the gangster killers in New York who have not been prosecuted."

Senator Pepper (D), Florida, saying he could not "know the humanitarian sentiment which run through the heart of the Senator from New York," asserted that the anti-lynching bill made no "honest effort" to protect many "sacred civil rights." These rights, he said, included those of labor, legitimate property interests and the press.

Senator McKellar (D), Tennessee, entered the debate at one point to demand a quorum call, which consumed further time and gave the speechmakers a rest.

At the end of the day, Senator Barkley, of Kentucky, Democratic leader, warned his colleagues sharply that he might resort to "longer sessions" to hasten progress on legislation.

Barkley said he did not blame opponents of the anti-lynch bill for "taking every parliamentary advantage to delay it, but I do believe every senator should be on the floor."

The Democratic chief noted that most of the day had been taken up by "one speech" by Senator Reynolds and said at that rate adjournment could not be accomplished by May.

Anti-Lynch Bill Sponsors To Demand Night Sessions

First They Must Secure Enough Votes to Force Such Procedure; Southerners Confident Measure Will Be Defeated; 'Lots of Senators Who Want to Talk'

WASHINGTON, Jan. 17 (AP)— Sponsors of the anti-lynching bill said today they would demand night sessions later this week in an effort to get a vote on the measure.

Senator Van Nuys (D-Ind.), asserted supporters of the bill could muster sufficient votes to force such procedure.

Southern senators have been talking steadily against the bill for 10 days.

Senator Connally (D-Tex.), who has served as floor-leader for Southerners talking against the bill, said they would not oppose the night sessions.

The Texan said "there are lots of senators who want to talk about this thing."

Connally said "prospects for defeating this are excellent."

"Our position is that this shall not pass until it's thoroughly debated," he said with emphasis on the last two words. "When the country really understands just what's in this bill, it will never come to a vote."

Senator Van Nuys said supporters of the bill would resist any attempt to sidetrack it, even temporarily, for other legislation.

Senator Ellender (D-La.), who started talking at 1 p.m. last Friday, continued his attack on the legislation today.

"I may get through sometime tomorrow," said Ellender off the floor during one of the quorum calls.

Senator McKellar (D-Tenn.), introduced a substitute for the anti-lynching bill in the form of a resolution commending Southern governors for stamping out lynching. He also offered a batch of telegrams from Southern governors opposing the bill.

Lexington, S. C. Dispatch-News
February 24, 1938

CAN THIS BE TRUE?

We have been told that there is an educator teaching in one of South Carolina's state supported colleges who is a member of the Association for the Advancement of the Colored Race, headed by one Walter White, a negro, the primary purpose of this organization being to embarrass and insult the south. This organization is the "Daddy" of the anti-lynching bill now before the United States senate, and is always active in its meddling with the race problem in the south.

A man that belongs to this organization headed by White must approve of its acts and methods, and such a man certainly hasn't any business drawing pay from South Carolina for teaching its youth.

We wonder if there is any foundation for such a report.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6031

RECORD OF GOP SENATORS ON CLOTURE VOTE

AUSTIN (Vermont)—Service began 1931—Voted YEA Bank Act 1933.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

BORAH (Idaho)—Service began 1907—Voted NAY all previous clotures.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

BRIDGES (New Hampshire)—Service began 1936—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

CAPPER (Kansas)—Service began 1919—Signed 10 cloture petitions.
Voted YEA on 9 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Bank Act, 1933.
Voted YEA Antilynching, 1938.

DAVIS (Pennsylvania)—Service began 1930—Not in Senate on cloture votes previous to Bank Act, 1933. Not on record on Bank Act.
Paired YEA on Antilynching, 1938.

FRAZIER (North Dakota)—Service began 1923—Signed 2 cloture petitions.
Voted YEA on 3 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 3 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

GIBSON (Vermont)—Service began 1938—Not in Senate on previous cloture.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

HALE (Maine)—Service began in 1917—Signed 10 cloture petitions.
Voted YEA on 8 previous clotures.
Recorded NOT VOTING on 2.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

JOHNSON (California)—Service began 1917—Signed 1 cloture petition.
Voted YEA on 4 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 6 previous clotures.
Recorded NOT VOTING once.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

LODGE (Massachusetts)—Service began in 1936—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

McNARY (Oregon)—Service began in 1918—Signed 5 cloture petitions.
Voted YEA on 9 previous clotures.
Voted NAY once.
Recorded NOT VOTING once.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

NYE (North Dakota)—Service began in 1925—Voted NAY on 6 previous clotures.
Recorded NOT VOTING once.
Paired NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

TOWNSEND (Delaware)—Service began in 1929—Signed 1 cloture petition.
Voted YEA on Bank Act, 1933.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

VANDENBERG (Michigan)—Service began in 1928—Not in Senate on cloture votes prior to Bank Act, 1933.
Voted YEA on Bank Act, 1933.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

WHITE (Maine)—Service began in 1931—Voted YEA on Bank Act, 1933.
Absent on Antilynching, 1938.

LaFOLLETTE (Wisconsin)—Service began 1925—Voted NAY on 8 previous clotures, but became so disgusted with present filibuster that he voted YEA on Antilynching, 1938, and signed petition.

LUNDEEN (Minnesota)—Service began in 1937—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

SHIPSTEAD (Minnesota)—Service began in 1923—Voted NAY on 8 previous clotures.
Absent on Antilynching vote, 1938.

NORRIS (Nebraska)—Service began in 1913—Signed 1 Petition — Colorado River Basin Bill, 1927.
Voted YEA on 3 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 7 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

RECORD OF DEMOCRATIC SENATORS ON CLOTURE

(These Senators voted against cloture on January 27 or were absent.)

ASHURST (Arizona)—Service began 1912—Signed 9 petitions for cloture.
Voted YEA on 9 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 2 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

BERRY (Tennessee)—Service began 1937—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

BULOW (South Dakota)—Service began 1937—Signed 1 petition, Bank Act, 1933.
Voted YEA on Banking, 1933.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

BURKE (Nebraska)—Service began 1935—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY Antilynching, 1938.

GERRY (Rhode Island)—Service began 1916—Signed 3 petitions for cloture.
Voted YEA on 2 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 6 previous clotures.
Recorded NOT VOTING on 3.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

GILLETTE (Iowa)—Service began 1936—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

GREEN (Rhode Island)—Service began 1937—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Absent on Antilynching, 1938.

HAYDEN (Arizona)—Service began 1927—Signed 1 petition, Bank Act, 1933.
Voted YEA on Banking Act, 1933.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

HERRING (Iowa)—Service began in 1937—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

HOLT (West Virginia)—Service began 1935—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

HUGHES (Delaware)—Service began 1937—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

LEWIS (Illinois)—First Service 1913—Interrupted by war service Second Senate Service began 1931—Not in Senate during most of cloture attempts.
Recorded NOT VOTING on Bank Act, 1933.
Voted NAY on Antilynching bill, 1938.

McCARRAN (Nevada)—Service began 1933—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

MILTON (New Jersey)—Service began 1938—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

O'MAHONEY (Wyoming)—Service began 1934—Not in Senate on previous clotures.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

PITTMAN (Nevada)—Service began 1913—Signed 8 petitions for clotures.
Voted YEA on 9 previous clotures.
Voted NAY on 1 previous cloture.
Recorded NOT VOTING once.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

RADCLIFFE (Maryland)—Service began 1935—Not in Senate on previous cloture.
Voted NAY on Antilynching, 1938.

TYDINGS (Maryland)—Service began 1927—Signed 2 petitions.
Voted YEA on Bank Bill, 1933.
Absent on Antilynching vote, 1938.

There Let It Rest

After six weeks of filibustering, the United States Senate yesterday voted 58 to 22 to throw the Anti-Lynching Bill aside and proceed to more important business. This means that the bill is dead so far as this session of Congress is concerned.

It should mean that it is dead so far as future sessions are concerned. It will mean this if the states will accept the responsibility which this unconstitutional and unwarranted effort at Federal interference was designed to impose on them. That responsibility is to see that the orderly processes of law rather than the disorderly processes of the mob are resorted to in the punishment of crime. The states have the power to do this, and they should exercise it by punishing those who ignore it.

The Southern senators who made the fight against the Anti-Lynching Bill were perfectly right in their contention that it was a matter solely for the states. Now, let us be about making it the duty of the states.

17 Cloture Attempts

The following attempts at cloture in the U.S. Senate were initiated by petition and completed by roll call votes with the results indicated:

(1) 11/13/19—66th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Peace—23 signatures.
11/15/19—Cloture Adopted—Yeas 78—Nays 16.

(2) 1/31/21—66th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Tariff Bill—34 Signatures.
2/2/21—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 36—Nays 35.

(3) 7/ 5/22—67th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Fordney-McCumber Tariff Bill.
7/7/22—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 45—Nays 35.

(4) 1/22/26—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on World Court—48 Signatures.
1/25/26—Cloture Adopted—Yeas 68—Nays 26.

(5) 5/28/26—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Migratory Bird Refuges Bill—18 Signatures.
6/1/26—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 46—Nays 33.

(6) 2/12/27—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Banking Bill—58 Signatures.
2/15/27—Cloture Adopted—Yeas 65—Nays 18.

(7) 2/24/27—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Retirement of Disabled War Officers—28 Signatures.
2/26/27—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 51—Nays 36.

(8) 2/24/27—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Colorado River Basin Bill—16 Signatures.
2/26/27—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 32—Nays 59.

(9) 2/25/27—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Public Buildings in District of Columbia—17 Signatures.
2/28/27—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 52—Nays 31.

(10) 2/26/27—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Bureau of Customs and Prohibition—22 Signatures.
2/28/27—Cloture Adopted—Yeas 55—Nays 27.

(11) 1/17/33—72nd Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Banking Act—29 Signatures.
1/19/33—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 58—Nays 30.

(12) 1/27/38—75th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Antilynching Bill—17 signatures—Cloture Rejected—Yeas 37—Nays 51.

Total Adoptions 4.
Total Rejections 8.

Petition Alone Sufficient

The following attempts at cloture were initiated by petition but were not completed by roll call votes for the reasons indicated:

(1) 7/ 9/17—65th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Food Control Bill—21 Signatures.
7/10/17—Unanimous Consent Agreement substituted.

(2) 8/29/17—65th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on War Expenditures—59 Signatures.
8/30/17—Unanimous Consent Agreement substituted.

(3) 3/12/25—69th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on "Isle of Pines"—48 Signatures.
3/12/25—Unanimous Consent Agreement substituted.

(4) 3/ 1/29—70th Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Federal Radio Commission—17 Signatures.
3 /1/29—Bill passed by third reading same day petition was filed.

(5) 6/24/30—71st Congress—Petition for Cloture on Debate on Deficiency Appropriations Bill—17 Signatures.
6/27/30—Bill passed by third reading without record vote.

Total cases in which petition alone was effective, 5.

POLITICS MAKES STRANGE BEDFELLOWS

A press report from Washington, D. C., has this to say:

"Republicans hold fate of anti-lynching bill. Cloture again fails, but G. O. P. Senators hold balance of power to keep anti-lynching bill before the Senate or shelve it."

The workings of politics were very strikingly brought out during the past week in the United States Senate, when that august body again refused to invoke the cloture rule, which would put an end to the filibuster on the anti-lynching bill. It has been quite interesting to those sitting on the side lines to see the Republicans of the North join with the rabid southern Democrats, with apparently no compunction of conscience, to prevent a vote on the measure. This interest is further sharpened when one sees this same bloc of Republicans voting with the Northern Democrats against "laying aside the anti-lynching bill." Thus, the old saying "politics makes strange bedfellows," is enacted over and over again in the United States Senate, during the rolling around of seven short days.

The scene is a drama which never before has been witnessed on the stage front of the United States Senate. The same Republicans who have for the past forty years denounced, opposed and vilified what they called the "bourbon Democrats of the Senate" are seen today with their arms around these solons, working "hand in glove" in an effort to defeat a law which would curb mob rule. Of course, it may be that one reason for the Republicans wanting to keep the filibuster going is to give the southern Democrats, such as Bilbo of Mississippi, Ellender of Florida and Ed "Cotton" Smith of South Carolina, a chance to make jack-asses of themselves in the eyes of the public, hoping thereby to nauseate the Negroes with the Democrats' conduct toward them. But, we think that these Republicans have failed to take into consideration the reaction on the part of the Negroes in the coming elections.

In making this statement, it is not our intention to express any apology for the conduct of the Democrats in this stage show. They, too, are just as guilty as, or probably more so than the Republicans, because after all, the Democrats have the power, by reason of their majority representation in the Senate. Then, too, we have had our ear to the sounding post, listening for the echo from the White House. If a reverberation has come from Pennsylvania avenue which may be interpreted as the voice of President Roosevelt in favor of the anti-lynching bill, such a sound has been weak. To say the least, it has not trickled down to where the common populace can understand it. Many of us have listened in silence, hoping—yes, still hoping to hear from the White House.

It involved, of course, the President's request for a deficiency relief appropriation of $250,000,000. Senator Connally suggested to Majority Leader Alben W. Barkley of Kentucky that, since the relief measure was intended to feed the poor, the anti-lynch bill advocates might be driven to back down by it. Senator Barkley, who has got to face a Kentucky primary this summer and enjoyed the lynch bill filibuster less than a month in purgatory, hurried off to Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, anti-lynch bill manager.

He put it to Wagner that prolonging the debate would lay the supporters of the anti-lynch bill open to the charge of starving the needy. Senator Wagner, who had about given up hope for his measure anyway, agreed to get White's opinion of this danger. He went to White and told him that the cause of the anti-lynch bill would be hopelessly prejudiced for the future if it continued to stand in the way of the relief appropriation. And White, who is a cautious fellow for all his energies, saw the point. Thus, the anti-lynching bill lost its place before the Senate with his consent.

Montgomery, Ala. Journa
March 2, 1938

NORTHERN APPROVAL

Though efforts were made to have it appear that the recent filibuster in the United States Senate against the anti-lynching bill was a selfish movement confined to Southerners, Senator Russell of Georgia exploded the charge in convincing manner. The senator inserted in the Congressional Record 88 editorials from newspapers, large and small, from Maine to California, outside the South, which applauded the filibuster led by Senator Connally and other Southern senators. "These newspaper editorials merely reflect the public opinion in their respective states," says the Tuscaloosa News and adds: "Now that the filibuster has ended, those of the newspaper editors of the South (with Alabama high up in the list) who quaked in their boots from fear that the filibuster would cause a 'loss of prestige' for the South can now come out of hiding. The South, in fighting for that anti-lynching bill, was fighting for a principle, and these gentlemen forget that people don't usually lose prestige when they fight for a principle."

Jackson, Miss. News
March 1, 1938

HOW IT WAS SHELVED

The story behind the story about the shelving in the Senate of the anti-lynching bill is quite interesting, and shows how things happen off the floor in the world's greatest deliberative body.

A neat team-play was pulled on Walter White, chief lobbyist for that malodorous organization known as the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, who had been bluffing Yankee Democrats into supporting the measure. It was conceived by Senator Tom Connally, Texas, leader of the opposing forces.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6032

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 28, 1938

FILIBUSTER VICTORY.

Four times since 1917 the senate rules were amended to allow the senators to put limits upon their debate has cloture been applied. Once in November, 1919, on the treaty of Versailles, in January, 1926, on membership in the World Court in February, 1927, on the McFadden banking bill and again that same month on the bill creating the bureau of prohibition. But never on a federal anti lynching bill.

The senate's vote yesterday refusing to apply cloture, which would have limited debate and prohibited all dilatory motions so insuring the anti-lynching bill's enactment, was therefore in accord with the precedents. The Southern filibuster continues and apparently will continue until the demand for consideration of other business forces the administration leaders to agree to put the anti-lynching question aside.

Already, of course, legislation is beginning to pile up before the senate. And soon there will be other measures on which action will be demanded. Unacted upon are the farm bill, the wages and hours bill, the reorganization bills and all the other must legislation which the congress was summoned in special session to enact. And the president's national defense message, due today, will present other problems for immediate consideration.

And except for the fact that there is no particular public demand for immediate action on any other pending bill the filibuster would have been ended long before now. In 1935 it was the bonus bill that forced the anti-lynching measure aside breaking the filibuster in which Senator (now Justice) Hugo Black had played a conspicuous part, opposing the bill as a friend of labor because, he said, it would be invoked against the unions in case of violence in strikes. From April 24, when Senator Costigan, of Colorado, made the motion that the anti-lynching bill be taken up for action, through April 30 proponents of the bill were able to hold the senate in what amounted to continuous session, recessing from day to day instead of adjourning since adjournment would have displaced the Costigan motion.

The Southerners were making the point that the delay was preventing the bonus bill from being taken up, and many a senator who wanted to be considered a friend of the negro was afraid of being considered an enemy of the World war veterans. On May 1, Borah made a brief but impassioned oration holding the bill palpably unconstitutional. Thereupon the senate voted, 48 to 32, to adjourn for 15 minutes. The motion to adjourn was supported by all the Southerners, including Senator Barkley, the present majority leader; by some Northern and Western administration Democrats and by five Republicans, Borah, Couzens of Michigan, Davis of Pennsylvania, Frazier of North Dakota and Norris. The filibuster had won, the anti-lynching bill was displaced and the bonus bill came up.

But the present period of confusion and uncertainty will not last. Before long the administration will settle upon a program or part of one and this program administration leaders will undertake to put through the senate. Already the president is beginning to become a little restless with the senate's do-nothingness and he has been handing out a few hints to Garner and Barkley that the time has come when the senate should begin to do more than talk. The fiscal bills are beginning to come over from the house and any time wasted now will be a definite loss to the New Deal's potential program.

Another senate filibuster against a federal anti-lynching bill is therefore about to come to success

Danville, Va., Register
January 29, 1938

TAKE NO LECTURING FROM HIM

(Charlotte Observer)

The Observer does not pose as an ardent defender of the filibuster as a tactical technique in parliamentary procedure, but, at the same time, it does not propose to allow Senator Wagner of New York to lecture Southern senators without a flareback.

The New York sponsor of the federal anti-lynching bill, by the advocacy of which, we take it, he hopes to secure the virtually unanimous support of the negro voters of the metropolis, declares that "this filibuster violates all the principles of majority rule."

Granted that it does violate all the principles of Senate majority rule, it neither violates the right of minority voice, as guaranteed by the Constitution, nor does it violate the basic principle of democracy itself.

Senator Wagner probably goes no deeper into the subject than to interpret democracy as only involving a method of counting noses at the polls.

But democracy goes infinitely deeper than that. Indeed, majority rule is not essential or salient democracy itself: it is only a procedure allowed in the practical operation of democracy.

Democracy has vitally to do with far more than voting booths and counting ballots and recognizing the right of the greater number having the offices and controlling the machinery of government as against the minority.

In its simple essences, democracy is a principle by which the rights of sovereign citizens and sovereign cities and sovereign countries and sovereign states are protected against the ruthless invasion of an all-powerful central federalism.

And as such, democracy is being viciously traduced and prostituted by the anti-lynching bill which Senator Wagner proposes and for the enactment of which he is crusading.

That bill saps the blood out of the vital arteries in the body of democracy.

It violates and throws in the garbage can the basic historic traditions and principles of democracy.

And that is a more contemptible and damaging injury to democracy than to take advantage of any procedure which may be conjured to hamper and throttle the little right of a majority so much as will down the unwilling throats of a patriotic and principled minority.

Sulligent, Ala., News
January 27, 1938

PARTY BREACH WIDENED

There seems to be a breach in the Democratic party, as the Northern Democrats have tried to push the Lynching Bill over our Southern Senators who have been staging a filibustr for several days in the upper House at Washington.

Senator Ellender of Louisana has apparantly established himself as champion speaker by holding the floor for six consecutive days.

The reason the Northern Democrats are anxious for the bill seems that its failure will lose them negro votes in their industrial actions where this is large.

The solid South may not be the Solid South again in the Democratic columns is the Northern Democrats continue to destroy all of the principles of the party.

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
January 25. 1938

The most powerful man in the United States insofar as affairs in Washington are concerned is not F.D.R. or John L. Lewis. It is a Negro named Walter White who is giving orders to the president and to congress. White, the secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People, has ordered that the anti-lynching bill pass—and White is powerful politically. He must be for he has popped the whip and Franklin Roosevelt and Senate Leader Barkley are jumping through the hoop.

Greenville, S. C. Piedmont
January 28, 1938

McAdoo Deserts South

SURPRISING is the stand of Senator William G. McAdoo of California in behalf of the anti-lynching bill. He went so far as to join in the effort to invoke the "gag" rule against the southerners.

Senator McAdoo is a native of Georgia and a man who has received many honors at the hands of the southern people.

Wonder what his late father-in-law, Woodrow Wilson, would say?

Sanford, N. C., Herald
January 28, 1938

PREPARATION FOR THE NAVY

The anti-lynching bill filibuster moves on, and so does legislative action, jamming behind the filibuster. Amongst the newest arrivals in the jam is the largest peace-time naval appropriation bill in history, providing $549,277,843 for expenditure in the fiscal year beginning next July 1.

The measure contains $140,000,000 for warship replacements, that amount conteining a large figure for construction and machinery, armor, armament and ammunition. Another item called for a fund to permit work on 25 vessels commissioned prior to last July 1. Of the remainder, a portion will be used to start work on two battleships, two cruisers, eight destroyers, three aircraft crarriers, 16 submarines and other vessels.

The Democratic Party Faces Two Ways

When the Senate by a 37 to 51 vote refused to close debate on the Wagner-Van Nuys Antilynching Bill, the Democratic party showed that it not only lacked the liberalism which many colored citizens hoped it would develop under New Deal leadership, but that it is split wide open.

As a matter of fact, the Democratic party faces two distinct ways. Thirty-five Democrats voted to end the debate; forty Democrats voted to keep it up.

Some Senators may claim conscientious scruples about voting to muzzle the Dixie wind-jammers. But lynching is serious business. Voters have a right to expect that their representatives will go all the way when it is necessary to protect them from mob violence. The weak-kneed brethren should have a hard time getting away with this alibi in their campaigns for re-election.

They want no part with a Senator who will strain at the gnat of a cloture vote while he swallows the camel of a gag filibuster. Nor will they develop any more high tension enthusiasm for President Roosevelt, who could lash out vocally when "nine old men" stood in the path of New Deal democracy and become ominously silent when less than nine in the Senate blocked majority rule and the will of the American people.

* * * *

AND LET US BLAST another argument: The effort to wipe out the disgace of mob-violence has been referred to as a reprehensible bid for colored votes.

Well, granting that mob terror, injustice and discrimination have driven colored citizens into a voting bloc, what makes it more reprehensible than the farm bloc, the big business bloc or the war veteran bloc?

Every bill introduced in Congress is designed to attract votes.

Senators pushing the farm bill are those who live in farm States and are elected by the farm vote.

Senators pushing the wages and hours bill are those from the industrial States and must have the workers' votes to stay in office.

In other words, like all other members of legislative bodies, Senators must represent their constituents.

AND WHAT OF THE REPUBLICANS?

Senator McNary drove another nail in the coffin of the dying Republican party when he led all but one of the GOP Senators into voting with the Southerners to continue the filibuster.

In their effort to put the Democratic party in a tight spot on the antilynching measure, they themselves stabbed the bill in the back.

Senator Capper, Kansas, was the only Republican to stand by the tradition of his party. With him stood Senator LaFollette, Wisconsin progressive. Out of the mess of things Republicans made these two stand out. It may mean a Presidential nomination for the Wisconsin Progressive. It ought to.

* * * *

SINCE WHAT HAS happened to the Wagner-Van Nuys Antilynching Bill is now clear and a matter of record, colored voters' course should be no less well defined.

Every Senator knew that a vote against cloture was a vote to sidetrack the measure.

Every Senator who voted against cloture knew that he was surrendering to that handful of Southern Senators who are determined to keep their privilege to exploit and discriminate against colored citizens, if not to lynch them.

Every Senator knew that cloture was the only way to bring the bill to a vote in the Senate, and that if brought to a vote there were enough pledged votes to pass it.

THEREFORE EVERY SENATOR WHO VOTED AGAINST CLOTURE MUST BE SINGLED OUT AND REMEMBERED WHENEVER A COLORED VOTE IS CAST.

There can be no compromise and "face-saving" in so grave a matter.

Senate High Jinks

To those critics who have charged that the Wagner-Van Nuys Antilynching Bill has been holding up legislation for three weeks which should have been passed, we submit the following:

The dancing film star, Eleanor Powell, white, dropped into the Senate last week and halted all business for twenty minutes. Miss Powell kissed Senator Radcliffe (Dem., Md.), and taught Hattie Caraway, Arkansas's woman Senator, the "Big Apple."

What other hi jinks went on are not known.

But if the Senate can throw away twenty minutes on a film star, need anybody complain if it takes twenty days or forty days to get an antilynching bill passed?

Portsmouth, Va. Star
January 28, 1938

Views of Contemporaries

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL UNMASKED

(Northern Virginia Daily)

Mark Sullivan, Washington political writer, discussing the so-called anti-lynching measure which has held the wheels of legislation tight-locked in the Senate for the past three weeks, says the public must wonder why the administration is willing to waste valuable time on such a measure, and then proceeds to answer that question for the wondering public. He finds the answer in Dr. Stanley High's recent book, "Roosevelt—And Then?" Explaining that Dr. High has been described as "one of President Roosevelt's closest advisers," and that he was an administration "wheelhorse" in the 1936 presidential campaign, he quotes the following extract, bearing on the anti-lynching bill, from Dr. High's interesting book:

"The most remarkable gathering in the Presidential campaign of 1936 was a Negro mass meeting staged, in mid-October, in Madison Square Garden in New York City. The expenses of the meeting were largely met by the Democratic National Committee . . . In sixty other cities similar mass meetings were simultaneously held. A half hour of the high-spot part of the Madison Square meeting was broadcast over a coast-to-coast radio network —with all Southern stations carefully omitted from the hook-up . . . A few weeks later, most of the Northern Negroes deserted their traditional allegiance to the Republican party and voted Democratic. . . . For the time being the Democrats believe that in a good many Northern States they have swallowed up a large proportion of hitherto Republican Negroes. The Negro leaders are at the point, now, where they propose to make up their own minds on political and economic questions. They are becoming aware of their electoral importance. If they seek to deliver the vote it will be because—in terms of benefits for their people—they have got a price for it. The anti-lynching law was supported in the Senate by New York's Robert F. Wagner and in the House by Joseph A. Gavagan, Democratic Representative whose district includes most of Harlem. It was an effort to repay—in legislative coin —the debt of the Democrats of the North to the Negro voters who deserted the Republicans in the last election . . . The Negroes, in any close election, represent the balance of power in Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio, Michigan and Illinois. The electoral votes of those States is 157 (out of a total of 531)."

So, that is the origin and ispiration of the miscalled anti-lynching bill in Congress. And that is why a Democratic administration, which owes its nomination and election and the life of the party itself to Southern votes, is willing to betray the South for the Negro votes of Harlem and the colored districts of one or two other Northern states. Democratic voters in the South will be highly interested to learn that the administration arranged to have all Southern radio stations omitted from the hook-up which carried the broadcast of that Madison Square Garden meeting described by Dr. High And you can stick a pin at this point too—Southern Democrats are going to remember all of this when the election of 1940 rolls around.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6033

Gadsden, Ala., Time:
January 31, 1938

COST OF CHEAP POLITICS

WASHINGTON correspondents place the cost of the filibuster against the anti-lynch bill at something like $250,000, which amount may be added to the sums the taxpayers have to pay when selfish political motives are placed ahead of the general warfare.

There is not a person of intelligence in the whole United States who does not know that the only excuse on earth for precipitating the struggle over the anti-lynch bill was the desire of some members of the Congress to strengthen their position with negro voters.

Egged on by negro politicians from New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Pennsylvania, these representatives forced the anti-lynch bill ahead of legislation that should have been given attention and did it solely for the reason that they felt it would make them votes among the negroes.

Thus the pitiful spectacle was presented of men occupying important positions in public life subordinating vital matters to their own political well-being, while imposing a wholly unnecessary waste of money upon the taxpayers.

The attitude of these politicians was made the more reprehensible by reason of the fact that every one of them knew the lynch evil presents no emergency; that mob disorders in the South are less frequent than mob disorders in the North, and that the proposed curse for a situation that is now in process of being cured was clearly unconstitutional.

The nation has never witnessed a more frousy example of cheap and selfish politics and those Southern representatives who fought so long and so aggressively to defeat it deserve the thanks and congratulations of all right thinking people.

Covington, La., Farmer
January 21, 1938

ANTI-LYN[illegible]NG DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation. At best, the racial issue in the southern states is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of negro voters in states like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government, but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when federal bayonets supported black domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern states in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Roxboro, N. C. Courier
January 27, 1938

LET'S GET DOWN TO BUSINESS

OUT of the tangle of Congressional inactivity, due mostly to the Southern bloc filibustering on the Anti-lynch measure, numerous conferences between the Chief Executive, representatives of business, labor and affiliated groups, and demands from all over the country that immediate steps be taken to remedy the recession, there is gradually emerging the conviction that radical revision of legislation is in the offering.

Reliable inside sources are of the opinion that among the first to go will be the capital gains and surplus profits taxes, two measures that, to our way of thinking, should never have been enacted in the first place, since they offer no incentive to build up operating surpluses for future development; indeed, they rather place a premium upon earning power of business by making it cheaper to spend than it is to save.

To answer the demand that the recession be replaced by recovery, many thought the administration might revert to "pump-priming" methods of earlier new deal days. It now appears, however, that should the administration finally resort to this "fool's paradise" as a means to bring about recovery, it will do so only in desperation and with much hesitancy. This is foretold because of continued emphasis on holding down expenditures and President Roosevelt's statement recently that the aim now is "re-attainment of 1926 commodity price level' is interpreted to mean that ways will be sought to reflate low wages and prices to the present levels of those that are now high, rather than either the inflationary process of "pump-priming" or the deflation of wages and prices that are now regarded as too high in relation to other wages and prices.

This belief is strengthened by the administration's warning Monday against wage slash in mass production industry, when the President laid squarely on the shoulders of industry the responsibility for maintaining present wage levels, at the same time bringing prices within reach of the consuming public.

If, as former Governor O. Max Gardner of North Carolina appears to believe, Mr. Roosevelt has "an amazingly comprehensive knowledge of conditions throughout the entire country," the President will realize that there are thousands eager and ready to work, if by so doing they can provide clothing and food for their families and a little fuel to warm their bodies against the wintry blasts of January, he will recommend to Congress and to business generally that all groups quit treading on each other's toes and get down to the serious business of bringing about a real end to the recession that threatens to pull the country down into the swamp of its clutching morass.

Clanton, Ala., Banner
January 27, 1938

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Perhaps no question which has come before Congress during the past few years has done more to arouse sectional feeling, especially in the South, than the anti-lynching bill and the filibuster which has been conducted in the senate. Senators from Dixie, who have found that they were in the minority in opposing the bill, sought to defeat it by talking it to death. Many bitter speeches were made by those opposed to the bill. Sen. Pat Harrison of Mississippi delivered a speech castigating the Democratic leaders of the North which was fully as barbed and bitter as anything he has ever delivered against Republicans in days gone by. In an address following his oratorical effort, Sen. Byrnes summed up the feeling of the little band of Southern senators when he declared in impassioned tones:

"Politically the South has been an outcast. Today the South may just as well know it cannot appeal to the Republicans of the North and that it has been deserted by the Democrats of the North. * * * The negro has not only come into the Democratic party, but the negro has come into control of the Democratic party. One negro, Walter White, secretary of the Association for Advancement of Colored People, has ordered this bill to pass, and, Mr. President, it must pass."

In view of the New Deal landslide of 1936, which was by no means a Jeffersonian Democratic party victory, it does seem that the South, as Sen. Byrnes puts it, has become a political outcast. In looking about for reasons why this is true it may be found that the South's unfortunate political plight has in part resulted from its very political loyalty and dependability. In politics it is unfortunately true that a state, as an individual, often gains its point and cashes in through its very fickleness or nuisance value. It has long been apparent, for example, that it is very difficult for a politician or statesman of the South to become a candidate for president or vice president for the very reason that such territory is hopeless from the Republican standpoint, and the Democrats can count on the political loyalty of Dixie without throwing any plums its way. The case of Vice President Garner, of Texas, would seem to be an exception, but his nomination was the result of the deal in the Democratic national convention in 1932 which brought about the nomination of Mr. Roosevelt for president. And so both parties have come to pick men from the politically doubtful states as national candidates, not because they were abler, but for the reason that their home commonwealths needed to be coaxed.

This loyalty on the part of the South to the Democrats was carried to the point where in some localities it has been made anti-social to be a Republican. The G. O. P. in Mr. Byrnes' state, for example, is non-existent. Things went along pretty well for both old parties until the New Deal was born and made its tremendous landslide. In so doing it brought into authority Democratic statesmen in close [illegible] where the colored vote is an important [illegible] Immediately there was a desire on the part of successful politicians to make secure for themselves the negro vote. The South was considered safe Democratic territory in any event. It would stand for anything, so a new era was inaugurated by the Democratic statesmen of the North.

Once again, therefore, the Democrats of the South are being punished for their supreme loyalty to the so-called Democratic party, having gone even to the extent of swallowing the unpalatable New Deal. Some political experts profess to see a real Dixie revolt in the making. But it is too early yet to predict this with authority, as the recent senatorial primary in Alabama, where the New Deal candidate was a victor, would indicate. But if the South really does want to become politically effective again it will cease acting as a political "sure thing". The faithful wife is often rewarded by philandering on the part of her spouse. The same thing seems to be happening in American politics.

Johnson City, Tenn. Chronicle
January 28, 1938

The Great Game Of Politics

By FRANK R. KENT.
(Copyright, 1938, By The Baltimore Sun.)

—o—

THE PEOPLE NOT STIRRED

Among other things the struggle over the anti-lynching bill, which seems now about ended, has revealed, is that there exists in the nation neither need nor demand for any of the pending or suggested legislation, whether sponsored by the White House or originating in Congress, the passage of which has been prevented or delayed by the filibuster.

—o—

If there had been such need or demand it would have developed in an unmistakable way in the last five weeks. Recently an effort has been made to create the impression that the people "back home" had become restive over the failure of Congress to function. Actually, there is not the least evidence of any such popular feeling. On the contrary, the mail of Senators has been singularly free of protesting letters or any "hint from home" of public indignation such as would be inevitable if the filibuster had blocked measures for which there was a real sentiment.

—o—

What pressure there is comes not from the people but from the lobbies interested in and representing the particular class concerned—and the letters the lobbyists can inspire—not from the classes themselves. All of which is pretty significant. What it very clearly means is that the Administration program, with its wage-and-hour bill, its crop-control bill, its departmental reorganization bill and its TVA expansion bills, represents the President's idea of what the people need, but the people themselves are not at all disturbed about the delay in getting it. No other deduction is possible from the lack of interest they show.

—o—

It is rather a strange situation. Last year the President insisted that at least two of these measures — wage and hour and crop control — were immediately essential; that the people had given him a mandate for them; that they were urgently needed. When Congress did not pass them in the regular session, he called a special session of Congress. When Congress failed to pass them at the special session, he renewed the demand when it again met in regular session. Now, four weeks after convening, no step toward passing them has been taken because of the prolonged filibuster on the anti-lynching bill. Yet there is no outcry from the people and no denunciation of the filibusters from the press.

—o—

The reasons are not far to seek. One of them clearly is the absence of any widespread popular sentiment behind the main features of the delayed Presidential program. As a matter of fact, it is fair to say that if there is not general indifference there is at least no excitement about it. Another reason is because it is so apparent that the Administration could have ended the delay at any moment the White House decided that the passage of its other bills was more important than the passage of the anti-lynching bill. One word from Mr. Roosevelt and Senator Barkley, his leader, would have sidetracked the latter so quick it would have made the head swim.

—o—

Not only that, but the sidetracking would have been done with great rejoicing and relief, because few politicians ever suffered more acutely than "Dear Alben" is suffering from the necessity of pressing this measure, which everybody knows he supports only under orders and would far rather oppose. Of course, it is now generally recognized that the Administration support of this bill is due to its desire to hold the Negro vote in the Northern States, through the Negro leaders and lobbyists who are gathered in Washington to see that the Administration does not weaken. And the real driving force behind the bill is Senator Guffey, of Pennsylvania, who, with Federal patronage and relief funds, his opponents charge, has succeeded in bagging practically the whole of the great Negro vote in the State. Without that vote, Mr. Guffey would not now be in the Senate, and without that vote Mr. Roosevelt would not have carried Pennsylvania.

—o—

The humanitarian pretenses of the bill and the contention that it would prevent lynchings have been shot to pieces by the debate. It stands out starkly as an exceedingly vicious proposal, the real motive behind which is the extremely sordid one of catering to the influential Negro leaders in the Northern States. Considering all the circumstances, it is not surprising the filibuster has been allowed to run four weeks without any public resentment toward the filibusterers. A true grasp of the facts would justify popular anger, not toward the filibusterers but toward the Administration politicians, who hypocritically hiding behind a humanitarian cloak, and for purely political reasons, have insisted upon the passage of this bill ahead of everything else—tried—and unsuccessfully tried—to jam it through as though there were some great crisis to be met or situations to be saved.

Winterhaven, Fla., Chief
January 29, 1938

Just as the so-called anti-lynching bill was advocated by "Democrats" in the house and senate, so the other bills containing sectional injustices are supported by "Democrats."

And just as the anti-lynching bill struck at the very heart of states' rights and local self-government — one of the most cherished policies of our party — so the bills follow to deny the principles of free opportunity and free competition for which our kinsmen shed their blood and for which the South has contended generation after generation.

Our party has no reason for existence other than to espouse the causes which the South and democracy have supported throughout the history of this nation. If we abandon the causes, we shall find ourselves without excuse for solidarity and the disintegration of the party will follow.

Already there are signs of a split in party ranks. Very well then, let the split come, but let us of the South hold to our traditional stand, whether in victory or defeat. If we begin to compromise with our convictions for the sake of votes in other regions we soon shall find ourselves with nothing but a name and an empty shell.

We have the example of such men as Robert E. Lee before us — men who knew very well they were enlisted in a lost cause but who did not falter or turn back. If we must lose elections to save our integrity, let us lose the elections as gracefully as did the brave men who preceded us.

In the last 65 years that has been our course. We stuck to our guns and suffered political defeats with discouraging regularity. Let us do so now if need be and if and when we win a victory it will be a victory for principle and not for an empty name.—Tallahassee Democrat.

Lynchings -1938
Legislation Relating to

6034

Ft. Payne, Ala., Journal
January 26, 1938

CRIME COMPARISONS

In the lengthy debate upon anti lynching bill in the United States Senate, the Southern spokesmen are not failing to get into the records some unpleasant truths about crime in New York and Chicago.

"Hardly a day passes" writes President Grover, but some of the southern senators reiterate that while in 1937 only eight Negroes were lynched, the toll of gang killings in Chicago and New York in recent years is measured by dozens. Senator Russell of Georgia hunted out a crime report by J. Edgar Hoover, chief G-man, showing Chicago in 1935 had 243 murders and 'non-negligent' manslaughter, and 211 in 1936. New York had 369 in 1935 and 364 in 1936. Just to help out he read a paragraph from a news story saying that on News Years eve in Brooklyn, which he described as 'a part of greater New York,' the 'parishioners of the Church of the Holy Rosary celebrated their services an hour earlier than usual ,and under the the protection of a special police detail, on hand because of a long series of beatings and holdups in that section.'

Senator McKellar of Tennessee then quoted from the Illinois crime survey report, which said: 'There have been no convictions in gang murders in Chicago during the period covered by this analysis—1935-37. This immunity from punishment is apparently due in part to collusion between politicians and racketeers and to the rule of silence required by the underworld code of ethics.'"—Alabama Journal

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
January 31, 1938

Editorial Comment

The Anti-"Poor White" Bill

From News and Courier.

The anti-lynching bill silently but blandly smiled upon by the White House has been put to sleep, and it is hoped that when the campaign for governor and senator shall open next summer some candidate will tell the poorer and less fortunate people in this state that the measure was not aimed at the plutocrats, the city dudes, the silk stockings, the aristocrats, none of whom go to lynching parties.

In no South Carolina town of 10,000 or more inhabitants has been a lynching in fifty years or longer. For city lynchings of the last four or twenty years one must have gone to San Jose, Duluth, Omaha or Kansas City.

Let Governor Johnston, who burns as the champion of the poor, explain to the people of the cotton mill villages in his state that Wagner, Walter White, Barkley of Kentucky, Van Nuys were after them, that the anti-lynching bill was a Northern negro attack on the "poor whites" of the South and that, if it displeased your president, Mr. Roosevelt, he did not raise a finger in protst.

In South Carolina are thousands of persons who would stand by Roosevelt whether or not he stands by Walter White, Wagner and the negro voters in the Northern Cities.

How can you expect a gent who is drawing a salary from the federal government or who is playing for the assistance of the White House and its troops of office-holders in a South Carolina primary to risk a word against the anti-lynching bill that might offend or embarrass the White House? You can't.

Albany, Ga., Herald
January 27, 1938

This Is My Personal Column
By H. T. M.

WHY THEY OPPOSE LYNCHING BILL

Relentless foes of the anti-lynching bill are holding their entrenchments in the United States senate. They have kept their lines intact against every assault, and are more confident than ever of victory. Leaders of the opposition predict that the bill will be shelved by the last of the week.

There is a great deal of sincerity and clearness of conscience in the relentless battle of Southern senators against the anti-lynching bill. They realize that the measure, if passed, would not stop lynching. That it would increase the difficulty of Southern leaders who are doing everything in their power to discourage mob law That it would make the Negro's position in the South more difficult, for it would be resented by that class of white citizens who defiant of law and order, are responsible for lynchings and attempted lynchings.

Another thing of which Southern senators are aware is that politics and not altruism is the inspiration for the anti-lynching bill. In recent years the number of Negro voters in Northern states has increased rather rapidly. In some states and congressional districts they hold the balance of power. Many of them are Democrats.

The loudest clamor for passage of the anti-lynching bill, which contemplates Federal interference in State affairs, comes from these states, as Southern senators have declared repeatedly in debate.

Senator Russell pointed out recently that through a strange oversight, mob law in Northern states is ignored in the objectives of the pending bill. He called attention to something which The Herald has mentioned more than once—that when gangsters line up rival gangsters and mow them down with machine guns, it is as vicious mob law as ever is invoked in a Southern state.

A senator from one of the Northern states bitterly resented Senator Russell's statement, but the Georgian held his ground and drove home his point. He was right. Gang law is mob law, and the victims of gang decrees are "lynched."

When there are only eight lynchings in the South in a year, the situation is not one which calls for Federal legislation. The anti-lynching bill is not established in sincerity. It is not candid. Its passage would hurt instead of helping the problem with which it attempts to deal. Southern senators know that, and the fact that they do know explains their attitude.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
January 30, 1938

SPEAKS OUT ON LYNCHING BILL

Mrs. J. P. Cureton Discusses Measure Now Being Debated In Senate

To The Index-Journal:

We, the people of the south, should pledge ourselves to prevent and defend the enactment of the anti-lynching bill, which is being widely discussed in our daily papers. The time is ripe for action when we should stand shoulder to shoulder on a firm foundation to protect humanity from the invasion of the dastardly brutal criminals that would surely take advantage of the law. The question was asked, "Why is the south up in arms against the anti-lynching bill?" Would lynching be any worse than the merciless and ghastly crimes committed on women and little children which they murder to conceal their atrocious deeds? Could any punishment be greater!

In many instances it is sane and sensible for the law to perform its duty. But when women and children are the victims of brutal, beastly, barbaric, and inhuman crimes is it not enough to make our blood boil and render unto them the punishment they so justly deserve! Shall we meekly surrender to the inevitable and suffer the consequences in silence? We should defend state's rights, the people's rights, and may justice rule with the senators who are defending the pending procedure and success crown their efforts and make the same resolution yesterday, today, and forever more! We have the clearness of vision and the wisdom that affords the opportunity for understanding the law of life, which we are prone to sacrifice injustly, and to a merciless power and if we put our all into it we are not undertaking the impossible. Many a conflict results from the flame of hatred and revenge. We are sometimes surprised that men of high professional standing, who are void of reasonable understanding and flames of chastisement are challenging the south. The anti-lynching subject was first brought to my notice through Senator Wagner and later broadcast over the radio by him and a woman friend from the north. And if you read between the lines the inspiration and revenge of Uncle Tom's Cabin is still brewing with reflection on the south and I want to say to the criminal sympathizer that if they vote for the anti-lynching bill they will be personally responsible for every crime committed on our helpless women and children and no punishment could be too severe for their atrocious crimes. If the criminals were to invade the homes of this criminal sympathizing element they would raise a howl that would alarm the snakes in the grass and would call out the militia with orders "Shoot to kill!" "Believe it or not!"

United we stand, divided we fall.

Mrs. J. P. Cureton.

Laurel Hill, N. C.

Nashville, Tenn. Tennessean
January 30, 1938

The Great Game of Politics

By Frank R. Kent

People Not Stirred By the Senate's Filibuster

WASHINGTON, Jan. 29—Among other things the struggle over the antilynching bill has revealed is that there exists in the nation neither need nor demand for any of the pending or suggested legislation, whether sponsored by the White House or originating in Congress, the passage of which has been prevented or delayed by the filibuster.

If there had been such need or demand it would have developed in an unmistakable way in the last five weeks. The mail of Senators has been singularly free of protesting letters or any "hint from home" of public indignation such as would be inevitable if the filibuster had blocked measures for which there was a real sentiment.

What pressure there is comes not from the people but from the lobbies interested in and representing the particular classes concerned—and the letters the lobbyists can inspire—not from the classes themselves. All of which is pretty significant. What it very clearly means is that the administration program, with its wage-and-hour bill, its crop-control bill, its departmental reorganization bill and its TVA expansion bills, represents the President's idea of what the people need, but the people themselves are not at all disturbed about the delay in getting it. No other deduction is possible from the lack of interest they show.

It is rather a strange situation. Last year the President insisted that at least two of these measures—wage and hour and crop control—were immediately essential; that the people had given him a mandate for them; that they were urgently needed. When [illegible] did not pass them in the regular session he called a special session of Congress. When Congress failed to pass them at the special session, he renewed the demand when it again met in regular session. Now, four weeks after convening, no step toward passing them has been taken because of the prolonged filibuster on the antilynching bill. Yet there is no outcry from the people and no denunciation of the filibusterers from the press.

The reasons are not far to seek. One of them clearly is the absence of any widespread popular sentiment behind the main features of the delayed Presidential program. As a matter of fact, it is fair to say that if there is not general indifference there is at least no excitement about it. Another reason is because it is so apparent that the administration could have ended the delay at any moment the White House decided that the passage of its other bills was more important than the passage of the anti-lynching bill. One word from Mr. Roosevelt and Senator Barkley, his leader, would have sidetracked the latter so quick it would have made the head swim.

Not only that, but the sidetracking would have been done with great rejoicing and relief, because few politicians ever suffered more acutely than "Dear Alben" is suffering from the necessity of pressing this measure, which everybody knows he supports only under orders and would far rather oppose. Of course, it is now generally recognized that the administration support of this bill is due to its desire to hold the Negro vote in the Northern states through the Negro leaders and lobbyists who are gathered in Washington to see that the administration does not weaken. And the real driving force behind the bill is Senator Guffey of Pennsylvania, who, with federal patronage and relief funds, his opponents charge, has succeeded in bagging practically the whole of the great Negro vote in the state. Without that vote, Guffey would not now be in the Senate, and without that vote Mr. Roosevelt would not have carried Pennsylvania.

The humanitarian pretenses of the bill and the contention that it would prevent lynchings have been shot to pieces by the debate. It stands out starkly as an exceedingly vicious proposal, the real motive behind which is the extremely sordid one of catering to the influential Negro leaders in the Northern states. Considering all the circumstances, it is not surprising the filibuster has been allowed to run four weeks without any public resentment toward the filibusterers. A true grasp of the facts would justify popular anger, not toward the filibusterers but toward the administration politicians, who hypocritically hiding behind a humanitarian cloak, and for purely political reasons, have insisted upon the passage of the bill ahead of everything else—tried—and unsuccessfully tried—to jam it through as though there were some great crisis to be met or situatibns to be saved.

(Copyright, 1938, by the Baltimore Sun.)

Greenville, S. C. News
January 30, 1938

BEAT THAT MEASURE!

North Carolina Woman Calls For Defeat of The Anti-Lynching Bill In Senate

Editor The News:

We, the people of the South should pledge ourselves to prevent and defend the enactment of the anti-lynching bill, which is being widely discussed in our daily papers. The time is ripe for action when we should stand shoulder to shoulder on a firm foundation to protect humanity from the invasion of those who would surely take advantage of the law. The question was asked, "Why is the South up in arms against the anti-lynching bill?" Would lynching be any worse than the merciless and ghastly crimes committed on women and little children which they murder to conceal their atrocious deeds? Could any punishment be greater?

The anti-lynching subject was first brought to my notice through Senator Wagner and later broadcast over the radio by him and a woman friend from the north. And if you read between the lines, the inspiration and revenge of Uncle Tom's Cabin is still brewing with reflection on the south and I want to say to the sympathizers that if they vote for the anti-lynching bill they will be personally responsible for every crime committed on our helpless women and children and no punishment could be too severe for their atrocious crimes. If the criminals were to invade the homes of this criminal sympathizing element they would raise a howl that would alarm the snakes in the grass and would call out the militia with orders "Shoot to kill!"

United we stand, divided we fall.

MRS. J. P. CURETON.

Laurel Hill, N. C.

FIERY WORDS ARE SWAPPED ON LYNCH BILL

Telegraph
2-9-38

Opposing Blocs at Odds Over Who Is 'Real Friend' of American Negro

SOUTHERNERS VS. GUFFEY

Bankhead Hints Proponent of Bill Gazes Longingly Toward State Capitol

WASHINGTON, Feb. 8—Senate opponents and proponents of the anti-lynching bill each claimed today to be the "real friend" of the Negro and accused the other of political motives for their stand on the measure.

Senator Guffey (D-Pa.) hurled a challenge to opponents of the measure, who have talked against it for five weeks, to permit it to come to a vote.

"My filibustering friends of the South do not represent the progressive and enlightened people of our Southland," he said.

Senator Bankhead (D-Ala.) stormed back that "opponents of the bill are better friends of the colored people" than those supporting the measure.

"Northern senators are using the race question to stir up strife," he charged. "The intelligent colored people of the South don't want to be used in politics."

Senator Connally (D-Tex.) joined Bankhead in criticizing the supporters of the bill who, he said, "skaddaddled out of the chamber" to avoid hearing the Southerners' arguments. One roll call showed only 14 senators present.

Guffey—Ambitious Man

Bankhead, asserting that there had been "talk" that Guffey might be a candidate for Governor of Pennsylvania, said Guffey would be mixed up with any program that promised on the surface to be an appeal to the colored race."

Previously, Guffey had told the senate opponents of the measure were attemping to "usurp the functions of the judiciary" in claiming that the bill was unconstitutional.

"They should have the courage of their convictions," he declared. "They should permit this body to vote on this measure and allow the supreme court to pass upon its constitutionality."

Guffey asserted that the opponents of the bill by filibustering, created a situation where a minority of 30,000,000 persons defeated the "right of 100,000,000 to express their views on the measure."

Bankhead retorted that the South opposed the bill because it "violates the constitutinoal rule of state sovereignty," and was an "invasion of the police power of the states," and a "disservice to the colored man of the South."

Danville, Va., Register
January 29, 1938

Current Opinion

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

(Baltimore Evening Sun)

The filibuster against the anti-lynching bill is wasting the time of the Senate, blocking action on other legislation, stirring up sectional animosities and proving a nuisance in general. There is no doubt that it ought to be ended. The question is, shall it be ended by gagging the Southern members and ramming the bill through under cloture, or shall it be ended by dropping the project?

In favor of ramming the bill through is the argument that the United States Government ought to express, in every way practicable, its disapproval of lynching.

In favor of dropping it are several considerations, of which the following are, perhaps, the most persuasive:

1. The number of lynchings has declined from a high of 231 in 1892 to a total of eight in 1937; and this without a federal law.

2. There is no evidence whatever that this is due to anything but the growth of public opinion against the practice in the South; and the creation of strong public opinion against it eliminates any practice much more quickly than it can be eliminated by law.

3. The law will be difficult of enforcement. It is necessary, first, to prove that officers have been wilfully negligent, which is always difficult; and, second, to prove it to a jury drawn from the same constituency that elected the officers and the constituency that will have to pay the fine, if any is levied against the offending political subdivision. The jurors, in effect, will be called upon to fine themselves.

4. Making lynching a federal offense will encourage state and county officers to leave its prevention to the federal people, pretty much as prohibition enforcement was left to them during the continuance in force of the Eighteenth Amendment.

5. Most serious of all, if the federal government takes the business in hand, the public in the Southern States may take the attitude that it is partially absolved from responsibility for stamping out lynching, and the further development of public opinion against it may be hampered, rather than helped.

As a matter of practical statesmanship, these considerations seem to outweigh whatever advantage there may be in having Congress express disapproval of lynching. The effort to pass the bill is about to stall the whole machinery of government. We doubt that it is worth passing in any case. We are sure it is not worth that price.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

6835

Hernando, Miss. Promoter
January 20. 1938

HARRISON SPEAKS ON THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

On January 10th Senator Harrison addressed the Senate on the anti-lynching bill. It will be recalled that in 1922 Senator Harrison tied up the Senate for eighteen days, thereby killing the then pending anti-lynching measure. On this occasion, however, the Senator stated:

"I am very anxious not to have it said about me that I am fillibustering. . . The President of the United States has made his proposals for a fine legislative program, and has asked for its immediate consideration. 'But no!' the advocates of this bill say, 'This is the paramount question. The all-important thing to do is to pass this anti-lynching bill.' So it has been kept before us for weeks and weeks and weeks; and the peculiar and unusual thing to me is that in all that time not a proponent of the measure has cited a case in support of it, has made an argument for it, or has given a single reason for its passage.

"The time has been taken up by those who opposed the bill, and opposed it sincerely. It was not political opposition that they advanced. They have cited cases against the bill to show that it ravishes the Constitution; that it is in violation of every principle of local self-government; that it would steal and rob the sovereignty of the states; and yet the propenents of the measure sit here silent, speechless, spineless and say not a word in support of it. They like Boss Tweed, when the organization in New York was charged many years ago with every phase of corruption. Those who were conspiring with him never said a word; and one day when asked 'Why so silent?' Tweed said, 'Why speak? We've got the votes.'

"Yes; unless there is a change you have the votes; but I am appealing to you to stay on the ground of Americanism, upon the broad basis of the Constitution, and free yourselves from the thought of socialism or political advantage. Think of the Constitution of the United States which was won by the sacrifice and blood of the fathers. I appeal to your judgment, to your hearts, and to your conscience not to be swayed by the threats and appeals of any group. If you do insist upon this political scheme, you will open a Pandora's box that will plague you in the future.

"Unitl now I have said nothing with reference to this bill. I have kept my peace because to me, as a Senator from the South. it is abhorrent to discuss any question which might raise a sectional issue, or to bring forth the race question, so delicate in its nature that it is bound to give great concern to those of us who come from sections that cannot forget its history, embedded as it is in our hearts and in our memories. So in speaking to you today I shall not be long. I shall attempt to be calm. I shall not say things that I wish I could say, but I am going to talk to my Democratic brethren in all sincerity and from a practical standpoint.

"Oh, what embers does this question stir in my section! What fear does it put into the hearts of the womanhood of the South! Not solely because of what is in the lines of the bill, because the purposes of it may never be fulfilled. Of course, you know and I know that if the people on the grand juries and the petit juries in the state courts will not indict, the same people that make up the grand juries and petit juries in the Federal courts will not indict. But the very question itself arouses the dormant instincts of individuals. It magnifies a situation that should be minimized; it condemns a people who deserve sympathy; it builds up a case upon false premises. It is a poisoned arrow pointed directly at the heart of the South. Of course, there have been ynchings elsewhere, but this proposal is a challenge to constitutional government in the South, and an nsult to the people of that section."

During the course of the speech Senator Harrison paid great tribute o Senator Borah of Idaho, who on Friday, January 7th, spoke against he anti-lynching bill, defending the South's position in a magnificent manner.

Senator Harrison drew a graphic picture of the problems facing the South during the Reconstruction period, and said:

"The negro of the South is not to be blamed for the Reconstruction period. It was the selfish political buccaneer, carpet-bagger, and agitator that set fire to that powder keg And so, when groups of citizens, for their own protection and that of their wives and children, were compelled to take the law in their own hands, not only to inflict punishment upon the guilty but to put fear in the minds of others, the records of lynchings did increase, and increased tremendously. As a Senator here now I offer no apologies for my section for what the white people of the South did during that period. I have no doubt that my father and the fathers of other gentlemen here played their parts and if I had lived in that day and had been confronted with the same situation that confronted them, I have no doubt that I would have attended their daily councils and been present at their nightly meetings."

Senator Harrison pointed out clearly and convincingly, and was able to show by statistics that the South is taking care of its lynching problems, and that lynchings had been drastically reduced, only eight occuring during the year 1937.

Senator Harrison further stated:

"Mr. President, I have called to the attention of the Senate the assault that this bill makes upon local self-government—the usurpation of the sovereign rights of people. But let me point out to the Senator what a remarkable innovation it seeks to make in carrying out its nefarious scheme. Did Senators ever think they would be called upon to vote to destroy the rule of evidence that presumes a man to be innocent until he is proven guilty beyond every reasonable doubt? Did Senators ever thing they would vote for a law that would take away the right of a man being guaranteed the presumption of innocence? Did Democratic Senators ever believe they would be called upon by a Democratic majority to say that when the officers af a state are charged with a failure to protect a man, although the laws of that state provide for the punishment of officers who, when called to enforce the laws of the state fail to do so, that those state officers are presumed to be willfully negligent, and in order to escape punishment or liability the preponderence of evidence must be presented by the defendants themselves? That is what this bill provides.

"I know of no state or Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a fiend has committed the foulest crime against the virtue of the fairest flower that grows in my state, and three persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill, kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to $10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court. And in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivisions, who may already be burdened with heavy taxes, and who may know nothing at all about the offense, and who may all condemn the offense; but it makes no difference—they must pay. In the trial of the case, all that is necessary under the provisions of this bill, is to prove the lynching or the killing under the definition of a mob as laid down in this proposal; and if the failure of the state courts to prosecute the members of the mob willful neglect upon the part of the officers is presumed, and from the start of the litigation to the end the governmental subdivision must show, by a preponderance of the evidence, that there was no willful neglect upon the part of the officers of the subdivision."

Senator Harrison pointed out the fact that this is only the beginning of a series of demands by this group to infringe upon state's rights, says that:

"I read the other day where the Negro Representative from Illinois had introduced a bill taking away from the states the right to enact Jim Crow car law and to segrate the races in public places. No doubt that will be followed by an appeal for the enactment of another Federal statute taking away the right of states to enforce laws for the miscegnation of the races; and when that has been accomplished they will come back here with another demand, and that demand will no doubt seek the help of the majority party to deprive the states of the constitutional right to say who shall vote in their elections. And in that demand they will no doubt seek to have the Federal government, perhaps under the cover of bayonets, to compel every state to permit negroes to vote in white Democratic primaries of the South.

"I love my party. I do not believe anybody will deny that statement. My record here confirms it. I may

sometimes say unwise things. I may sometimes say things that should not be said; but in this case I have such an intense feeling for my people, such a love for my section, and can see so many dangerous possibilities in the enactment of this legislation that I cannot remain silent in the circumstances. The South is now Democratic. Before the war between the states that could not be said of it. There was always in every election a titantic struggle between the then two great political parties. One state would go Wig at one election and the next it would go Democratic; and so it went along. There was no certainty as to the result in controversies involving political preferment. After the war and the sad tragic days of reconstruction the situation changed. What happened then was burned in the hearts of the people of the South. They knew that what had been done during reconstruction was done under Republican control of the government. So they became Democratic, wildly Democratic; and in season and out of season, at every election, the people of that section remained true and devoted to the Democratic party. For the most part that condition arose because of their strong belief in local self-government, in the sovereign right of the states; and secondly, they believed that the Democratic party would stand on guard and seek at all times to protect and preserve the white civilization of the South.

Chattanooga, Tenn. News
February 2, 1938

Bilbo's Sorry Service To His Home State

SENATOR BILBO, of Mississippi arose in the Senate yesterday and announced he was prepared to speak from thirty to sixty days against the Anti-Lynching Bill. He favors sending all Negroes to Africa. Commenting on a news story from Portsmouth, Va., concerning an attack by a Negro on a white couple, Bilbo told the Senate: "Those things are hard to understand until you understand the real nature of the Negro."

Only the other day, Senator Carter Glass delivered an address in the Senate against the Anti-Lynching Bill. His speech, in temper, was as different from that of Bilbo, of course, as the gap between them is wide in intellect and statesmanship.

We remember some fifteen years ago when lamentations were going up from Mississippi's cotton plantations.

.....

Without the cotton crop, Mississippi would be ruined.

Fifteen years ago, there was a great migration of Negroes to the North—to Detroit, Chicago, Harlem. Mississippi was facing a great crisis. Trainload after trainload of Mexican peons were imported from North Mexico. It took ten Mexicans to pick as much cotton as one experienced Negro cotton hand. The plantation owner, accustomed to the old Southern songs of the Negroes rising from the cotton fields, listened to "La Paloma" as one listens to a funeral march.

If politics in Mississippi were anything but the senseless thing that it is, the people of that State would punish Bilbo for yesterday's speech, by refusing ever again to give him public office. If his recommendations were followed out, Mississippi would suffer beyond repair.

No equal territory in the world is so absolutely dependent on the Negro as is the State of Mississippi.

Poplarville, Miss. Press
January 20, 1938

ST. LOUIS NEWSPAPER IN DEFENSE OF DIXIE

For years an anti-lynching bill has been a convenient club held over the South to gain its support of measures which the rest of the country may desire, says the St. Louis Globe-Democrat. It has been projected several times into congress since 1932 and right now, Northern Democrats are offering the most serious threat yet to pass the bill. As a law, it would permit the Federal Government to reach into the South, assess punishment on state and county officers suspected of laxity in protecting the lives of negroes and in general violate the constitutional precept of state's rights. The purported reason for this assumption of authority si that the South has been derelict; actually, the reason is to pander to the votes of negroes.

Southern Democrats are perturbed as never before. Opposing the bill, they have said that if it passes the solid South may cut loose from the Democratic party. Senator Harrison asked whether the South's "love for the Democratic party is to be shattered." Senator Miller of Arkansas predicted a revolt if the "long hand of the Federal Government reaches into our communities." Other Democrats have urged that the party "stop, look and listen"—and their words of protest are not mere idle threats.

All intelligent persons abhor lynchings and would see them eliminated. The South—the people and their legislative representatives—offers no defense of a nefarious practice which admittedly was an outgrowth of the civil war and the disgraceful reconstruction period. But what the South declares, and the facts bear it out, is that it is handling the situation satisfactorily. Locally, that lynchings have steadily decreased with few deviations, that the negro problem is one peculiar to its region and has been and is being gradually adjusted. The South properly resents an invasion by the Federal Government of a province strictly its own and it merely asks that the status quo be maintained until violence disappears entirely.

Senator W. G. Borah, opposing the bill, has cited pertinent facts. He has shown that there has been a diminution of lynchings since the peak of 1892, when 231 violences were reported, of which, however 69 were directed against white persons all over the nation. The number fell to 10 in 1929, seven of which were negroes. In 1936 there were only eight and last year the figure was the same. Virginia has had only one case in 10 years; South Carolina none in three; Oklahoma one in 10; Maryland two in 10.

Against this showin gmust be placed the indisputable fact that while the South has been struggling with a racial problem involving some 8,000,000 negroes, the crime rate among negroes in the North is higher than in the South—per 10,000 population the commitments last year were 88 in the South and 283 in the North. Economically the Southern negro has prospered beyond his Northern brother. In some Southern cities the percentage of negro ownership of homes runs as high as 45; 30 per cent is common. According to the Department of Agriculture, the value of land and farm property owned by negroes increased from 1910 to 1930 as follows: Virginia, 58 per cent; North Carolina, 148 per cent; Louisiana, 142 per cent; Texas, 97 per cent. The lowest gain was in Georgia, 11 per cent. Meanwhile, the Southern states without exception are devoting substantial sums to negro education and are spending enormously for public health from which the negro benefits. In short, the South is generously rehabilitating the negro.

But aside from this factual information advanced by the Southern representatives who evince keen sympathy with the negroes, there is flaming resentment against willful and unconstitutional invasion of state prerogatives by the Federal Government, in line with the current centralization policy. Senator E. D. Smith of South Carolina says the bill was introduced for the sole purpose of holding the votes of an "unfortunate race" and he charges the sponsors—the members of his own party in the North—with being "willing to disrupt and scrap our dual form of government; to take the police power away from the several states and vest it in the Federal Government; to draw the sectional line once again and humiliate a whole section of our common country for the purpose of putting the negro race under obligation so that the party whose name the present organization bears may garner some votes."

The South protests with justice. If the anti-lynching bill passes, the Federal Government will again be a meddler where constitutionally it has no business. The South has shown an ability to handle a delicate situation and handle it well in the long run. Left to its own devices, it will eventually make lynchings nonexistent. Shortsighted politicians, some of whom are acting inreprisal for recent Southern recalcitrance in other legislation, are not only jeopardizing party interests, but are playing a reprehensible game for the sake of a few negro votes.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 29, 1938

Indefinite Filibuster in Prospect.

Most of the Senators favor the anti-lynching bill but most of them are against taking effective steps to break up the filibuster against the measure. A motion to apply the cloture rule, which soon would have shut off debate, was defeated by a vote of 51 to 37.

Supporters of the bill are, of course, weary of the filibuster, which is being conducted by Southern Senators and has been in progress some three weeks. But many of them were not disposed to vote for cloture, partly because they dislike to limit the length of speeches in the Senate or to limit the number of speeches a Senator may make on a single subject, and partly, perhaps, because they may wish to filibuster against some measure at some future time.

If the anti-lynching filibuster continues indefinitely, it will delay and possibly defeat some important legislation. And since twenty or more Senators are opposed to the bill, and each is prepared to speak often and at length, the filibuster will continue indefinitely, notwithstanding that night sessions were ordered several days ago with the hope of bringing it to an early end. The end is not in sight, if supporters of the measure insist upon bringing the bill to a vote, which is their present announced purpose.

Senator Barkley, the Democratic leader, acknowledged after the failure of the cloture motion that it will be impossible to obtain a final vote on the measure. He has told the Senate that he will call upon advocates of the legislation shortly to decide whether they want to continue debating it or take up other legislation. Possibly they will decide to take up other legislation, since otherwise the present session of Congress may be prolonged into the Summer, and Congressional primary campaigns will begin in the Spring.

A goodly majority of the Senators and a goodly majority of the people of the country, including the South, are in favor of the anti-lynching bill. A handful of Southern Senators may, by their obstructionist tactics, prevent action now, but they will only have succeeded in postponing the time when the legislation will be enacted. They will only have succeeded in defeating temporarily the wishes of most of their colleagues and of most of their constituents. Probably these Senators would be sorely displeased if the shoe were on the other foot—if they were deeply interested in the passage of a measure and a few Senators were filibustering against it.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

6036

North Emporia, Va. Messenger
January 21, 1938

Anti-Lynching Debate Unfortunate

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be marked by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Senatobia, Miss. Democrat
January 27, 1938

THE SOUTH LOOKS AFTER ITS OWN

For the past several weeks there has been a determined effort to force upon the South the obnoxious anti-lynching bill. Only the stubborn fight of the Southern Senators in a night and day filibuster has prevented its passage. The sponsors of the bill would have you believe that the welfare of the Southern negro is the motive behind the bill. Such is not the case. The motive behind the bill is political baiting—exploitation of the Northern negro for his vote. The proponents of this bill have no genuine interest in the negro in the South nor any true understanding of his condition here.

The negro in the South is at home. He is contented with his lot and is not anxious to change his status. He knows that he gets better treatment and more consideration here than anywhere else in the world. There is no negro problem in the South. The only problem we have exists in the minds of uninformed Northern reformers and agitators who have no real knowledge of actual conditions in the South nor of the social and economic life of the two races who live here. The true welfare of the Southern negro has always been looked after by white Southerners, and it is the knowledge of this that has kept the vast majority of the negro race in the South during the three-quarters of a century that they have been free to go where they please.

As an example of this looking after the welfare of the negro, we have the recent announcement of the "Plant to Prosper" contest for the negro farmer of the South. This contest is sponsored by the Memphis Commercial Appeal and the Memphis Chamber of Commerce, with the cooperation of the extension services of four states, Mississippi, Missouri, Arkansas and Tennessee. The competition will urge negro farm families to live at home, diversify their crops, conserve their soil, and improve their buildings. Negro families who have been spending most of their income for food and feed will be urged to plant gardens and to can fruits and vegetables for winter use. They will be urged to raise their own meat and the feed for their stock. Cash prizes totaling $650 will be awarded to the negro families making the best record. There will be four grand prize winners in each of the four states, and each county winner will receive a certificate of honor and an invitation to attend the live-at-home banquet to be held at Memphis in December.

This is the best answer we can think of to those misguided Northerners who would tell us how to treat the negro. Here is a project with no aim in view except to help the negro farmer in the South make the most of his opportunities. Here is a project planned by white Southerners who have the real welfare of the negro at heart. And beside such an unselfish, progressive undertaking the anti-lynching bill is at once seen for what it really is, a piece of political buzzard-meat designed to act as bait

Birmingham, Ala. News
February 2, 1938

Today And Tomorrow

BY WALTER LIPPMANN
© 1938 by New York Tribune, Inc.

The Right Of Filibuster

IT IS generally assumed that it is rather undemocratic and disreputable to carry on a filibuster in the United States Senate. The filibuster is, of course, a weapon of the minority. It is a device for prolonging the debate in order to prevent the majority from voting to pass a bill, and those who feel that democracy means that any majority should be able to do whatever it chooses whenever it chooses naturally condemn the filibuster.

They are, I think, mistaken. It can be shown, I feel sure, that the filibuster under the present rules of the Senate conforms with the essential spirit of the American constitution, and that it is one of the very strongest practical guaranties we possess for preserving the rights which are in the constitution.

* * *

The apparent objection to the filibuster—that it obstructs the rule of the majority—is easily disposed of. The majority of the Senate has the power to apply cloture at any time. In other words, whenever a majority wishes to stop a filibuster it can vote to stop it, and after that no one may speak more than once or longer than one hour on the pending measure. Therefore, though the filibuster is conducted by a minority it can only be conducted with the consent of the majority.

We have just seen this exemplified in the Senate. There is presumably a majority ready to vote yes on the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill. The filibuster is being carried on by a minority of Southern senators. But last week when the Senate majority was asked to decide whether it would permit the filibuster to continue, whether or not it would apply cloture, the Senate voted 51 to 37 *not* to stop the filibuster. After that it could not be said any longer that the minority was using undemocratic means to obstruct the will of the majority. After that vote the filibuster had the sanction of the majority and it may proceed not only lawfully but without apologies as long as the majority, which always has the power to stop it, consents.

* * *

Behind this more or less technical justification of the filibuster there is a much more substantial justification. Democracy, as we have always understood it in America, has never meant the unrestricted rule of the majority. Our whole constitutional system is based on a conscious and deliberate rejection of that principle, and the insistence, in place of it, upon the principle that it is not the bare current majority but the great ultimate majority, the majority which is formed after there has been plenty of time for debate, which is sovereign in this democracy. The American constitution is simply an elaborate device for depriving Philip drunk of much power and for placing final power in the hands of Philip sober.

Thus, there is no guarantee in the constitution—of freedom of conscience, of the press, or even of the prohibition of human slavery—which a great majority of the voters cannot repeal. The final power is in the people. If they decide, amend the constitution in order to establish a complete despotism. But they cannot do it as the German Reichstag did five years ago when by majority vote it consented to commit suicide. American liberty is ever so much more strongly entrenched, and the majority of the moment cannot vote away the democratic system or the constitutional rights of the individual.

That can be done in America only if there is an overwhelming majority and then only after the minority has had time to make a thorough appeal to the conscience of the people. That is what is meant by the checks and balances of the American constitution. That is why we have a constitution which limits the power of Congress, of the president, of state legislatures and of governors. That is why the constitution is interpreted by an independent judiciary. That is why this constitution cannot be amended until an enormous and deliberate majority speaking through two-thirds of both houses of Congress and three-quarters of the states consents to the amendment. And that is why in one of these houses, the Senate, we have the jealously guarded tradition of unlimited debate, and why a majority of the Senate is very reluctant to apply cloture and stop debate.

No frame of government can absolutely guarantee human liberty. But the American system, whatever its other faults may be, is the most ingeniously and elaborately contrived mechanism on earth to make it difficult to abolish liberty in a guest of popular passion.

* * *

If we ask ourselves how we are to know when a minority is justified in using the mechanism to obstruct the majority, the answer is, I think, clear enough. Only a minority with deep convictions facing a majority with weak convictions can under the present rules conduct a filibuster. If the yeas were as sure that the anti-lynching bill is right and necessary as the minority are that it is wrong and unnecessary, the majority could pass the bill in 48 hours.

The fact that the majority do not do this is proof, as definite proof as could be wanted, that there is no really considered and convinced majority in favor of the bill. It is proof too that to pass the bill under these circumstances is to override a convinced minority, mistakenly convinced perhaps but nevertheless convinced, when the reasons for overriding it are not entirely certain. So while no one would deny that a real majority must prevail over a minority, it is clear that in the traditional American sense there is not a real majority for the bill.

Under these circumstances the bill ought not to pass at this time. The sponsors of the bill must still persuade more voters that the bill ought to pass. For if the spirit of democracy is to be maintained a minority must never be coerced unless the reasons for coercing it are decisive and overwhelming.

* * *

Is it necessary to say by way of avoiding misunderstanding that to be willing to see this particular bill laid aside is not to condone lynching? If anyone thinks the contrary, let him ask himself whether any sane man believes that Senator Borah, the leading opponent, is any less horrified by lynching than, say, Senator Wagner?

Surely it must be plain that the issue is not the odious crime of lynching, nor anything rising from Southern feeling about the relations of the white and the colored peoples, but a deep difference of opinion about the proper functions of the national government. On that question Senator Borah may be mistaken. But a majority of the Senate are on record as saying they do not think him so surely mistaken that they are prepared to force the bill to a vote.

Montgomery, Ala. Advertiser
January 31, 1938

NEW LIGHT ON THE SENATE DEBATE

One of the most astute political observers in Washington is Mr. Arthur Krock of The New York Times, who has just written a revealing dispatch on how Senators feel about the Wagner-Van Nuys federal anti-lynching bill. Mr. Krock probably surprises many of his readers when he writes that not more than a half dozen members of the Senate are sincere, convinced advocates of the much debated bill. He says that about 92 Senators are opposed to it, yet that if a vote were taken the bill would be passed.

"Among those pledged to vote for it if it ever is put on passage," The Times' writer says, "are many who thoroughly agree with Senator Borah's constitutional exceptions. Others think it a mistake to extend Federal power at a time when decentralization impresses them as the best possible New Deal. Still others consider it bad public policy to impose Washington power on a whole section of country against its bitter opposition. And there are some Senators, including Republicans and one or two disaffected Northern Democrats, whose decision to vote for the measure was made partly because they think its submission for signature will politically embarrass the President."

This partly explains why no real effort has been made to break the filibuster. "In such circumstances," Mr. Krock adds, "a filibuster takes on respectability and popularity; the obstruction of the minority is welcomed privately by many who publicly deplore it. Among these are probably both the President and the Senate majority leader—Mr. Roosevelt because he has revealed no conviction in favor of this approach to the lynching problem and is aware how his signing would be resented in the South; Senator Barkley because he will be politically better off in his contest for reelection this year if he is not obliged to vote for or against the measure. These are some of the unusual aspects in the situation and help to explain the steam behind the filibuster, the ineffectiveness of the effort to suppress it and the absence of strong orations in favor of the bill."

Continuing, Mr. Krock explains further the anomaly of the situation:

The President has often denounced those who obstruct the registry of the will of the majority. Many Democrats who are fighting the anti-lynching bill have, on other occasions, echoed him. But he and they have not done so in this case for the reasons given above. As always in every human concern, circumstances alter cases. They certainly alter them, so far as this correspondent is concerned, in this particular instance. He shares the views of many that an increase of Federal interference with the police powers of the States is undesirable; that the South is itself disposing of the stigma of lynch law, and that no majority will is frustrated by the filibuster because a majority of the Senate is actually against the measure.

But there are two other points to consider in viewing the filibuster as an attempt to deny the majority its right to prevail: (1) Neither major political party pledged its candidates to support a Federal anti-lynching bill in the 1936 platforms; (2) the very concept of the make-up of the Senate by those who wrote the Constitution was a device to check the prevalence of the majority of the moment. For this reason it was arranged that a small State population like that of Rhode Island would have the same Senate representation as the millions of New York, Pennsylvania or Illinois. Thus a Senate minority can represent a large popular majority.

Mr. Krock has made some highly significant observations, which may not be particularly conducive to stimulating the voter's faith in his elected representatives. If a majority of the Senators are against the bill,, why isn't it promptly defeated? That seems to be a logical question, and in any field but politics it would be. But Senators are politicians who love their jobs much more than their consciences. They would rather cross their fingers and vote for the anti-lynching bill than incur the antagonism of a minority group, however small.

Increasingly our government is expressing the will of pressure groups, rather than the conviction of the representatives or the will of the majority. That is one of the most disconcerting facts in American political life.

Lynchings- 1938
Legislation Relating to

6037

Clarkesville, Tenn., Leaf-Chronicle
January 28, 1938

Filibusters and Cloture

With the Southern Senators' filibuster against the anti-lynching bill rolling merrily along, unmenaced by "gag" rule, or cloture, it should be interesting to know how the word "filibuster" came into use and what led to cloture, or gag rule in the upper House.

Originally the word "filibuster" signified a person, rather than an act, and was synonymous with the word "buccaneer." It was applied in the 17th century to free-booters who raided the Caribbean coasts. Two centuries later it was applied to those who fitted armed expeditions from the United States against nations with which the United States was ostensibly at peace.

Until 1917 the U. S. Senate had no rule limiting debate. Filibusters in the modern sense of the word accompanied the end of almost every short session.

In March of 1917, upon the insistence of President Wilson, the Senate changed its rules to allow for application of cloture. Under the new rule a motion signed by 16 Senators to close debate upon any pending measure must be presented to the Senate without debate on the second following calendar day. If two-thirds of the Senators present supported the motion, the pending measure became the unfinished business of the Senate until disposed of. No Senator could thereafter speak for more than one hour. No new amendment could be introduced except by unanimous consent.

Therefore one more than one-third of the Senate can still allow a filibuster. That is what happened this week when an attempt was made to cloture the Southern filibuster. That is why the filibuster is now almost certain to force the sidetracking of the measure, which, if not sidetracked, will mean many valuable days of the Senate spent in stalling against a bill now doomed to fall by the wayside.

Summit Miss.
Sun
Jan. 27 1938

A NEGRO'S VIEWPOINT

Oddly, one of the finest articles we have read against the anti-lynching bill was written by P. S. Bowles, a negro, over at Alcorn, Miss It is negroes like Bowles, educated antd fully cognizant of the racial problem in the South, who do credit to their race. But they are rarely ever followed, most negroes perferring the rabid voice of the Northern negro— And this despite the fact that there is all the difference in the world between negroes of the North and the South. We commend these excerpts from his article for your thoughtful atttention:

"Let me hasten to say at the beginning of this article that the writer, though a negro, personally hopes that the present anti-lynching bill before Congress will not pass. He further believes that the saner element among the negroes of the south who are doing most in a constructive way for the amelioration of conditions among their people and for the building up of healthier relations between the races have the same hope. He is duly cognizant of the fact that this is indeed a delicate question on which to speak or write. It is admittedly a much more pleasant task for a negro who must live among negroes to take the popular side and echo the sentiment of the crowd. But the man who is really patriotic, the man who is truly loyal to his race group, to his conscience, and to his country occasionally finds it necessary to give utterance to sentiments not held by the majority, but which nevertheless make for the security of the well-being of that same majority and all concerned.

"But again, whether this bill passes or doesn't pass, the negro of the South must make his case with the south. His hope for anything like a permanent and worthwhile relief for his ills from Washington is a forlorn hope and is doomed to end in disappointment. He, in the South must make his case with the South. Make it in industry; make it in thrift; make it in increased intelligence; make it in honesty and personal integrity; make it in known dependability; make it in better use of American opportunity; in visibly lessened crime, personal worth, social service and civic righteousness. And practically all of these are within his own reach and subject to his own will. And when and if he makes achievement in these fields his first concern, no power on earth can long hinder him in the realization of all that he deserves in any other realm of his life. Accordingly, let the negro's home, his church, his school, the negro press, and all of the agencies that lay any claim to be working for the improvement of his status in this country and in the south become more sensitively conscious of their opportunity in the above mentioned fields and center their fire on these objectives; and it is my faith that there will then be small reason to complain of denial of rights in any other matter that counts."

Hampton, S. C., Guardian
January 26, 1938

Anti-Lynch Opposition

In opposing the Federal anti-lynching law Senator Bailey of North Carolina presented four reasons why the bill should not be passed and it would be hard to demonstrate that he was in error in any of them. He said:

"My first contention is that the bill is unconstitutional, and unconstitutional in such a way that it reaches into the vitals of our peculiar and invaluable form of government. I have argued that question heretofore, and argued it on the case.

"My record contention is that the proposed legislation would be an undue and offensive intereference with the Southern States in their efforts to cope with the race problem. When I say "Offensive" I do not mean to say that the offensive is intended. It is none the less offensive because it is not intended. It goes back very far into the historical situation. In its very character it is offensive; but I am not going to charge any Senator, any author of the bill, or anyone who votes for the bill, with being deliberately offensive toward me, or toward my section of the country, or toward the American people.

"My third contention is that the bill is a futile and ineffectual measure, that it would not prevent lynching. I sometimes think it might make conditions worse. I am certain it would not make them better. I do not think it could possibly result in an improvement in the situation as it now exists, in which so much progress has been made. Attention has been called by the senior Senator from Idaho to the fact that the crime of lynching is the only crime in America which is diminishing in frequency. It is singular to me that the one crime should be picked out for Federal action. It is the one that is vanishing. So that would be my third contention, that the proposed legislation is futile and ineffectual.

"My fourth contention is going to be of a political character, that the legislation predicates, and has already brought in the beginnings of a disastrous division, and perhaps an internecine war, in the Democratic Party. I do not like that at all, and I am going to say a good deal about it this evening. I believe I will say right now that our party situation is not a very happy one. I would like to see the party remain united I know there is a great division of views, and we should not object to that in a democracy, but there ought to be a very great deal of tolerance where there is of necessity a division of views. There ought to be a great deal of tolerance anyway in this world, a great deal more than there is."

Memphis, Tenn., Commercial Appeal
February 2, 1938

The Fourteenth Amendment Again

Readers of the Congressional Record have been treated during the last few weeks to an elaborate discussion of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The discussions have been led by Southern senators in their effort to show that the sponsors of the Anti-Lynching Bil are wrong in their insistence that the Amendment supports the bill.

Here is the gist of the Amendment:

> No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law.

The Southerners contended that, following the accepted construction, the Amendment operates against states and not individuals; and that, therefore, a bill that attempts to fine and imprison an individual for failure to halt a lynching is unconstitutional.

Hardly had the sound and the fury died down on the Senate floor than rumblings of an attack were heard from another quarter. This time the rumblings came from the Supreme Court itself. Speaking out vigorously for the first time since he took his seat on the Bench, Mr. Justice Black of Alabama insisted that the Amendment should be rewritten or reconstrued because judicial interpretations of the last 50 years had clearly twisted its meaning and had gone far beyond the Amendment's original intent.

Though similar privileges are involved, Justice Black and the senators have two entirely different situations in mind. The senators are talking about the effect of the Amendment on the rights of citizens. Justice Black is talking about who citizens are. And, in view of the tremendous influence the Amendment has had on the economic structure, it must be admitted that he has raised an issue that looms larger and larger as the possibilities of his attack are considered.

Justice Black wants to know why corporations should longer claim the protection of the Amendment.

The Fourteenth Amendment was the outgrowth of the bitterness and hate which lay behind the machinations of the Reconstructionists. The South used poor judgment when, after the Civil War ended, it did not quickly set about adjusting its house. Instead, one or two states, while accepting the Thirteenth Amendment abolishing slavery, adopted Black Codes which refused to accord the new freedmen equal civil rights with other citizens. The Fourteenth Amendment was the result. So intent were the Reconstructionists on forcing this Amendment through that they refused to readmit the Southern States until the Amendment was ratified.

It was never intended that the Amendment was to do anything more than protect the newly freed citizens. This was shown as late as 1873 when the Supreme Court decided the celebrated Slaughter House cases from New Orleans. These cases, it will be recalled, involved the right of the State of Louisiana to enact a law giving a corporation the exclusive right to butcher and sell meat in New Orleans. It was a health measure. The Court held that the enactment was within the police power of the state and that it was not violative of the Fourteenth Amendment.

In 1882, for the first time, it was revealed that the journal of the Joint Congressional Committee which framed the Amendment indicated that it was designed to protect corporations also. Four years later the Court decided that in some cases corporations should be included. Since then the opinions have leant more and more to that theory until now it is the accepted theory.

The theory is based upon the holding that a corporation is a person. That being true, it follows that the Amendment must apply to corporations just as it does to individuals.

Justice Black, in his dissenting opinion Monday in a Connecticut case, frankly expressed the belief that the Court should change this interpretation. He does not believe that when the Amendment was submitted the states of the South were of opinion that their ancient rights to establish and regulate corporations were to be impaired in such a revolutionary manner. He intimated that if this had been known, the other states would have seen to it that such rights were amply protected.

For some time Senator Borah of Idaho, a constitutional warrior who has no peer in that field, has advocated a revision of the Fourteenth Amendment. Evidently he holds to the same view as Justice Black, certainly insofar as the interpretation goes. It was a radical change that the Amendment brought about when the sovereign states were stripped of the rights that have been inherent since states began to function—the right to establish and regulate corporations.

How far Justice Black will get is, of course, for the future to determine. The Supreme Court has not hesitated to reverse itself. It did so in the case of a minimum wage for women. True, it would be quite revolutionary in the case of the Fourteenth Amendment, because the status quo has been established over the years. But the Black dissent is significant. While it today is the opinion of a single justice, who knows but that tomorrow or next week or next year it may be the opinion of three or four, and then possibly of five?

LYNCH BILL FOES EXPECT VICTORY

Sharp-Tongued Connally Slated to Win Out Over Serious-Minded Wagner

WASHINGTON, Feb. 20 (AP)—Two men face victory or defeat in the senate tomorrow when the question of shelving the anti-lynching bill is considered.

Signs pointed to a victory for flushed, smiling Tom Connally (D-Tex.). He organized the filibuster of Southern senators which was kept the bill from a vote for 29 days.

But serious-minded Robert F. Wagner (D-N. Y.), leader of the measure's supporters, was not ready to abandon the fight for his bill.

Beaten twice on motions to curb debate, Wagner hoped the senate would agree to postpone discussion of the measure until a later date, when supporters again could attempt to obtain a vote. Wagner has claimed that 70 senators are in favor of the bill.

Two explosive personalities have clashed in debate over the measure, which would permit the federal government to prosecute state officials who wilfully failed to prevent a lynching.

The tall Texan, a master of invective, limited most of his remarks to caustic questions fired at supporters of the bill.

"Ammunition" Left

Because the debate halted abruptly last Thursday in a week-end recess, Connally complained privately that he had not had a chance to make a planned attack on the constitutionality of the bill. For "ammunition," he pointed to a dozen law books ranged neatly on his desk.

The stocky New Yorker argued that the bill was constitutional, fought continually to end the filibuster and refused to give up hope after many of the measure's supporters had privately admitted defeat.

When the issue comes up tomorrow, Connally will have another trump card to play—a motion by Chairman Glass (D-Va.), of the appropriations committee to take up the $250,000,000 relief bill and shelve the anti-lynching measure.

Observers said they saw nothing in Wagner's hand to match that card.

Some Western senators have said they would seek to increase the relief appropriation, approved by the house last week, but there were indications that administration forces would successfully resist such attempts.

Byrnes Opposes Increase

Senator Byrnes (D-S. C.) was one of those opposing the increase. He said the proposed quarter of a billion dollar appropriation would bring government expenditures for relief and allied purposes above $4,000,000,000 for the fiscal year.

The house awaited two major pieces of legislation which were nearing final revision in committees. Chairman Vinson (D-Ga.) of the naval affairs committee expressed hope that the $1,000,000,000 navy expansion bill would be reported by the end of the week. Hearings will be resumed Monday.

ADO OVER LYNCHING

Why Not Settle Legislative Matter By Calm Discourse?

To The Commercial Appeal:

To save my life I cannot see why so much time, money, and spleen is being wasted in Congress over the "Lynch Bill." Why can't both sides of contenders sit down and calmly weigh the question pro and con, leaving politics and sectionalism out of it, and come to a just and logical decision on the matter?

I am a Southerner, native born. My ancestors for four generations back, maybe more, were Southerners, so what I am writing is not provoked by prejudice of environment.

Lynching is murdering. Not one single person who is venting his spleen over the question would make the same ado over a bill labeled murder.

"Thou shalt not kill" is as strongly in force today as it was in the days of Moses. It is God's law, not man's. Each member of a lynch crowd is just as much a killer as the victim whom he is lynching. He is acting outside the pale of the law.

In the days when our country was young, when its citizens were scattered, and when our courts and lawyers were precious in their scarcity, those available being appointees of a prejudiced group, it was hard to get justice, and such conditions furnished some excuse for lynching. But with lawyers outnumbering crimes, and courts to a burdensome number, it is nothing short of a glaring reflection on that group for the country to require an unlawful procedure to take care of so-called justice.

Upon investigating a planned lynching, which did not materialize, it was learned that the instigators were men of ill repute. One, it was alleged, set fire to his place of business to get the insurance—he was failing; the other was an alleged hired killer. Neither of those knew the girl over whom they desired to lynch, nor did they care one whit about a woman's virtue; they were said to be guilty of defaming characters. They were bloodthirsty, craving to torture, and would have, had the state troops not intervened. It was not because the law failed, for it did all it could; took the lives of the offenders.

Draw your own conclusions, reader. Compare this case with one of the latter year lynchings that you know about.

Lynching is not peculiar to the South, so why should the Southerners howl so loudly about it? It just isn't called lynching in other sections; but it is crime, nevertheless and comes under the same regulations as lynching does.

It seems better to classify lynching as murder and then tighten down on the courts and the commuting and pardoning power of the governors.

MRS. BERTHA PORTER.
Whitfield, Miss.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6038

Sanford, N. C., Herald
January 21, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperaton of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in states like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynching and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the White people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unit, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irregular harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be checked by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.—Lenoir News Topic.

Knoxville, Tenn., Journal
January 29, 1938

Successful Filibuster

Republicans generally are gratified because of the action of the party's Senators in voting with Southern Democrats against "gag rule" which would have broken up the Southerners' filibuster and cleared the way for passage of the politically-motivated anti-lynch bill.

This legislation, inspired by the efforts of two New Deal Senators, Wagner and Van Nuys, to strengthen the hold upon the colored voters in their home states rather than by any humanitarian objective, is another direct thrust at the rights of the individual states. If it were drafted in such manner as to further curb lynching, all of us would be for it, but there is nothing in the provisions of the bill to inspire confidence that such a result would be accomplished.

If that point were debatable, there would still be the undeniable fact that in its present form this legislation is another and further extension of the powers of the Federal Government already much too far-reaching to contribute to the comfort of the thinking individual.

The Southern Senators who have been conducting this filibuster are doing so with the support of the great majority of the citizens of the states they represent, in case this is of any interest to them.

Wagner Speaks at Last

WASHINGTON, Feb. 3 (AP)—An author of the anti-lynching bill vigorously defended it in the senate today while opponents prepared new speeches against the legislation.

Senator Wagner (D-N. Y.) declared proponents of the measure were entitled to a vote and determined to have it. He said it was "an extremely risky, foolhardy thing" to contend the bill is unconstitutional before the supreme court has ruled on it.

Opponents of the measure relied on Senator Borah (R-Idaho) to challenge constitutionality of the measure in an address tomorrow.

Since the present session of congress began, Southern senators have prevented a vote on the bill by prolonged debate. Senator Connally (D-Tex.), said tonight he was hopeful the measure could be shelved soon so the senate could take up pending appropriations and other legislation.

In his speech today—the first formal defense of the bill—Wagner told the senate that past decisions of the supreme court "serve as a complete answer to the arguments that the bill would destroy states' rights and subvert our dual system of government."

On conclusion of Wagner's talk, Senator King (D-Utah) took the floor to contend the New Yorker's address had been "calculated to increase misunderstanding" regarding the anti-lynching measure.

[illegible] Ga., Wkly. Times-Ent.
January 21, 1938

THE SOUTH'S RACE QUESTION

The anti-lynching bill has stirred a lot of strife already, particularly among the uninformed or the partisan and prejudiced on both sides of the former mythical line that was presumed to divide the north and south. The bill has merit but it has also its very disagreeable and disastrous effects, the chief of which is that it does foment trouble in the handling of the race question in the south, which question has always been one of serious proportions and cannot be understood by those not in actual contact with it.

In a recent article some observer at Washington commented on the effort of the negro congressman, Mitchell, to force the abandonment of Jim Crow cars on railroads and any difference in treatment of whites and colored people in restaurants and hotels. The bill was probably given some publicity because it involved the age-old question of social equality which follows any effort to establish full political equality among these races.

The federal government has taken control of many phases of our living. It has wiped out state lines and with its constitutional power has relieved the situations created of any animus or political partisanship when as a matter of fact it fairly seethes with it. Mitchell is a claimant of social equality along with his vaunted political equality. He has made his effort to secure that through the usual channels and plans to make it a north and south issue if he can get up sufficient steam. That will hardly be possible for the congress is at least cognizant that without the political realm equality is just as impossible in the north and west as it would be in the south. To take away the rights of the south to govern the conduct of its people in its own states and determine their fair social relationship will not be tolerated. It cannot be attained in any but a signally dangerous manner and we may as well recognize that as a fact and meet it on the basis of its factual involvements.

Hampering, embarrassing, hampering in the state on the part of the federal government. dicapping the south in handling its race problem is just as critical

Madison, Ga., Madisonian
January 28, 1938

Lynch Bill Called Effort to Repay Negroes for Voting Democratic

(Mark Sullivan In Philadelphia Inquirer)

Washington, Jan. 19.—For two weeks the Senate has been occupied with the "anti-lynching" bill—to the exclusion of important legislation immediately pressing. The public must wonder why the time and emphasis on the "anti-lynching" measure.

The question is the more puzzling when the state of mind of the Senate is understood. Common judgment says that if the bill comes to a roll call perhaps 60 Senators out of the 96 will vote for it. But common judgment says also that all but a handful of the Senators would prefer that the bill be dropped. Why then is the measure kept before the Senate?

For the answer I borrow the words of one who knows the answer well. It is Dr. Stanley High. Dr. High during the Presidential campaign last year was—I quote the announcement of Dr. High's publishers—"one of President Roosevelt's closest advisers." He was a wheel-horse in the campaign. He was head of the "Good Neighbor League," which was affiliated with the Democratic National Committee.

Dr. High Casts Light

Because of the altrustic implications of the phrase "Good Neighbor League," and because of certain humanitarian associations of Dr. High he and his organization were a valuable regiment in the Democratic army. After the campaign, and from his familiarity with it, Dr. High wrote a book, "Roosevelt—and Then?" From this book the following sentences are detached. In the condensing, punctuation and a few words without altering the meaning. The extract explains what has been going on in the Senate:

"The most remarkable gathering in the Presidential campaign of 1936 was a Negro mass meeting staged, in mid-October, in Madison Square Garden in New York City. The expenses of the meeting were largely met by the Democratic National Committee. . . In 60 other cities similar mass meetings were simultaneously held.

Negro Vote Won

"A half hour of the highspot part of the Madison Square meeting was broadcast over a coast-to-coast radio network—with all Southern stations carefully omitted from the hookup. A few weeks later most of the Northern Negroes deserted their traditional allegiance to the Republican Party and voted Democratic.

"For the time being the Democrats believe that in a good many Northern States they have swallowed up a large proportion of hitherto Republican Negroes. The Negro leaders are at the point, now, where they propose to make up their own minds on political questions. They are becoming aware of their electoral importance. If they seek to deliver the vote it will be because—in terms of benefits for their people—they have got a price for it.

"The anti-lynching law was supported in the Senate by New York's Representative Wagner and in the House by Joseph A. Gavagan, Democratic Representative whose district includes most of Harlem.

"It was an effort to repay—in legislative coin—the debt of the Democrats of the North to the Negro voters who deserted the Republicans in the last election. The Negroes, in any close election, represent the balance of power in Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio, Michigan and Illinois. The electoral votes of those States is 157 (out of a total of 531)."

Here, then, is the situation. The Democrats in the last campaign took from the Republicans the vote of Negroes in Northern cities. The vote thus acquired by the Democrats was extremely valuable. Now, partly to pay their 1936 debt to the Negroes—but even more to hold the Negroes in future elections—the Democrats want to pass the "anti-lynching" measure and take other steps appealing to the Negroes.

But not all the Democratic leaders. Observe in the quotation from Dr. High that, when the Democrats broad cast the Negro meeting in Madison Square Garden on the radio "all Southern stations were carefully omitted from the hookup."

They Can't Deliver

But htat prudent strategy now brings embarrassment. The Democratic Party is in the position of a man who has given a mortgage on his farm—but finds that his wife is unwilling to sign the deed. The wife says she was not a party to the contract and does not propose to be bound by it. The Southern Democratic Senators resist payment of the debt to the Negroes; they resist enactment of the "anti-lynching" measure.

It is the Northern Democratic leaders who are trying to pay the debt for past gratitude—and for hope of favors to come. Not all the Northern Democrats. Those who really want to enact the bill are mainly a few from the Northern States in which the Negro vote is large, and who therefore have a direct personal mterest. Some Northern Democratic leaders from States having few Negro voters support the measure only epidly, and only as a contribution to party policy in the North as a whole.

Some Northern Democratic Senators see the grave constitutional objections to the measure. They see also the political liabilities which are an offset to the political advantages. They see the resentment of Southern Democrats, the party cleavage. They see also that much of the public everywhere may resent the cultivation of group pressure—the passage of a measure only tepidly, and only as a wise dubious merely for the purpose of appealing to a very small fraction of the total electorate.

As for the Republican Senators, one of them, Mr. Borah, has pointed out the constitutional and other objections to the measure.

Orlando, Fla., Morning Sentinel
January 23, 1938

POLITICAL MEASURE

One political aspect of the anti-lynching bill is that the vote of 2,000,000 Northern negroes is involved. Briefly, in the 1936 Presidential election practical Mr. Farley swung the negro vote from the Republicans, gave it to his chief.

Outside of labor and farm blocs the negro vote in the North comprises a heavy group. What one negro voter does they all do. They did it two years ago, and the Democratic party leaders and administration want it repeated again in 1940.

Yet, for one wing of the party to try and force thru this political measure on another wing, thereby aiming a blow at State's rights, offers a strange case of strategy.

Not in three-quarters of a century has any great portion of the Northern negro vote swung to the Democrats. It has been a Republican asset.

News Commentator Frank R. Kent says that "thru relief money, patronage and careful cultivation of four years" the negro vote was taken from the G. O. P. and given to the practical Democratic campaign managers, and "leading administration strategists admit it with complete candor."

Involved in the national political picture there are many side issues that find themselves in the heavily populated negro districts of New York, Chicago, Pittsburgh and Cincinnati.

Leaving out politics there is no legal or social justice in the measure whatsoever. Intelligent negroes know the bill is a phoney one.

Newport News, Va. Press
January 26, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The gentlemen who are fighting the Federal bill to control lynching are wasting their time. In one breath they rant about State's rights—and in the next some of them ask the Federal government to forget all about State's Rights and put out money for their farms.

Senator PEPPER yesterday attacked the anti-lynching bill. But he had very little to say that was worth listening to.

State's Rights do not give states the right to lynch a person—regardless of his guilt.

Mr. PEPPER says that the bill now pending in Congress is plainly contrary to democracy.

But in our opinion Mr. PEPPER is wrong.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6039

Both New York Houses Memorialize Congress For Anti-Lynch Laws

Teachers Lead Pupils in Protest Parade, Attend Harlem Rallies Where Negro Leaders Demand Fight for Bill Passage, Sign Petitions

ALBANY, N. Y., Feb. 2 (UP).—The New York legislature adopted a resolution today memorializing Congress to enact anti-lynching legislation.

The resolution, introduced by Assemblyman William T. Andrews, Negro Harlem Democrat, originally asked passage of the Wagner Anti-Lynching bill but was amended.

The Senate adopted the resolution less than an hour after it was approved by the Assembly. It passed both houses unanimously.

Students of two Harlem public schools yesterday joined with their parents and elders in protesting to Congress against the shelving of the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynch Bill.

Led by two teachers, 65 pupils from Public School 139 marched through Harlem streets to the Abyssinian Baptist Church, 138th St. and Lenox Ave., where they heard Alan McKenzie, prominent Negro trade unionist, speak on the recent filibuster.

Following McKenzie's address the children filled out post cards to Majority Leader Barkley in the U.S. Senate, urging passage of the anti-lynch measure. They said they would distribute similar cards among their chums.

At the same time, a similar contingent of school children from Public School 68 met at the Christ Community Church where Rev. John Robinson delivered a stirring talk on the progressive bill. They, too, filled out post cards to the Senate.

TEACHERS IN PROTEST

Teachers who participated in the meetings were Harcourt Tynes and Mrs. Bessie C. Stackhaus, both of P. S. 139.

"The Negro youth is ready to take up the cudgels against race discrimination," declared Tynes.

Mrs. Floretta Andrews told the Community Church gathering that her principal, Mrs. Shirley Friedman, of P. S. 68, had been an active participant in mobilizing the children of her school.

The two meetings were sponsored by the New York Council of the National Negro Congress.

Dothan, Ala. Eagle
January 26, 1938

This Anti-Lynching Bill

Editor of The Eagle:

I am against lynching, mobs and mob law. Once in my life in Houston county I volunteered to help guard a prisoner against threatened mob violence. As a lay delegate to the last session of the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Church, South, I voted for union of American Methodism. As a lay delegate to the next general conference of the Southern Methodist Church to be held in Birmingham in April-May, I will vote to consummate union of all branches of American Methodism. But I feel that Northern churchmen should not be parties to ramming down our throats this unfair, unjust, unreasonable and insulting Federal anti-lynching bill.

In the first place the bill, if enacted into law, will promote racial riots in the South and will inflame men to form mobs. Next, it, if held to be constitutional by the Supreme Court, will mean the usurpation of peculiarly state and local functions of law enforcement by the Federal government and will be the opening wedge for the utter destruction of all functions of local and state governments by the Federal government. Again, it will penalize innocent tax payers, in many cases, for the benefit of worthless, criminal characters. It will mean that every Negro crap shooter who is strung up by the losers in a crap game will sue his county and collect, or such suit will be brought by his administrator. Moreover, it will cause many unmentionable crimes against white women to be committed for that the ignorant and vicious will believe they are no longer in danger from an infuriated people.

Already the South has been sold down the river by the abrogation of the two-thirds rule in the National Democratic Convention. On top of this we have to bear the shame of being lectured to as to our duties both in National Conventions and in Congress by a Negro Democratic congressman, one Mitchell from Chicago.

The United States Senate works under certain rules of debate. One of these rules is the right of practically unlimited debate. Brave spirits like George of Georgia, Pepper, a former Alabamian, of Florida; McKellar, a former Alabamian of Tennessee; Harrison and Bilbo, of Mississippi; Connally, of Texas,; Glass of Virginia; Borah, of Idaho; and Wheeler, of Montana, have not let the lure of patronage and grants of money to the homefolks and the threats of Northern and Eastern senators, who have traded for Northern Negro votes, intimidate them. They stand on their moral and constitutional rights and invoke Senate rules, which are right and proper.

Only by such action as these brave men are taking can this Republic be saved. We have had too many men in Washington who have remained mute when the people's liberties were endangered. We, the people, want them to know that we are not sleeping.

OSCAR L. TOMPKINS.

Dothan, Alabama,
January 25, 1938.

Bishopville, S. C., Messenger
January 27, 1938

Anti-Lynching Bill.

Hon. E. D. Smith
c|o U. S. Senate
Washington, D. C.

Dear Senator:

I am opposed to the Anti-Lynching bill for the reasons you have set forth. Most of the people of the South do not defend lynching, certainly most of them do not advocate lynching. I do not say that in a moment of great emotional strain we might not feel moved to think that a lynching was the proper expression of inflamed indignation. That would not be because we are Southerners; for surely the impulse is one common to humanity and our friends of the North and West are just as inclined to be violent under stress as we are. I repeat, however, that the overwhelming body of opinion in the South neither advocates nor condones lynching.

There is a point involved which is of the greatest moment to us all: Shall we obliterate state lines until Massachusetts and Virginia become mere expressions of location?

I submit that the great Congress of the nation should never draw a bill directly aimed to humiliate a part of the Union; it would be so much more respectable to present a bill which would empower the federal authority to intervene in any state at any time, of its own motion, whenever, in its judgment, the laws were not properly enforced by local authority. Under such a law a Federal Judge might have taken the famous Vanzetti case from the state courts of Massachusetts or the Lindbergh case from the state of New Jersey or the Mooney case from the state court of California, just to mention a few at random. And we recall the failure off the authorities of Michigan to function efficiently when the sit-dows strikes made that state notable. Then New York and Chicago have their gangsters which their officials do not always bring to justice.

Our friends who advocate this bill might well be reminded that "with what measure ye mete, it shall be meted to you," and that if the federal authority may be lawfully asserted in the Anti-Lynching case it can be equally asserted in every other case; and our friends will have to look out for themselves when their time comes.

Cordially yours,
Spectator.

The CIO doesn't seem to stand well in New Jersey. Just read this Associated Press dispatch from Jersey City:

Jersey City, N. J., Jan. 6.—Mayor Frank Hague, vice-chairman of the Democratic national committee and state party leader, with hands clenched and shouting, told a wildly-cheering throng tonight that the CIO "shall never come into this city as long as I am mayor."

Speaking over a coast-to-coast radio hookup and before an estimated crowd of 25,000 persons, Hague denounced the committee for Industrial Organization as a communist-led movement.

Interrupted By Roars.

His speech, delivered in the Jersey City armory, flag bedecked and jammed to capacity, was interrupted by roars from the audience as he called Roger N. Baldwin, director of the American Civil Liberties union, "the head of the Communist party in this country," and declared Morris Ernst, CIO counsel, was leading "50,000 lawyers" and newspaper workers to the Communist party.

The meeting, to which Hague had "invited every citizen of Jersey City to demonstrate against the red invasion", was preceded by a parade of World War veterans, whose number was estimated at 40,000 by acting Police Inspector Walter Cieciuch.

Radical Move Says.

A. Harry Moore, United States Senator, governor-elect, and chairman of the meeting, speaking before Hague said: "This radical group injected itself into labor, not to help labor but destroy it and industry."

Twenty-one American flags were draped around the inside of the building and behind the speakers' platform a huge sign, bearing five-foot letters, read: "Jersey City is one hundred per cent American. Red

Palatka, Fla. News
January 26, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Regardless of the ultimate fate of the anti-lynching bill, it will have cost the nation a pretty penny before it is finally settled, which woudn't be so bad were it not an asinine piece of egislation to begin with. The reasoning behind the measure is very much akin to that of the saintly reverend gentleman during the prohibition era, who suddenly decided that he had the key to the whole enforcement problem. He suggested that upon conviction an enioinder be placed upon the culprit to restrain him from again violating the prohibition law in that or any other state in the future.

As a matter of fact the record of the South, against which the measure is patently aimed, is much more creditable than that of sections which are urging its passage. Lynching is declining in the South but gang murder is on the increase in other populous centers. There is no essential difference whether the victim dangles on the end of a rope or is bumped off with machine gun bullets. If a federal statute be necessary to curb lynchings, why not include the gang killings of the North?

The background of the bill, of course, is a play for the negro vote in large Northern centers. The major objection comes from the South where the racial problem is more acute and where lynchings occur infrequently. Southern members have rushed to the fore in an attempt to defeat the legislation through a filibuster, which has literally shelved all important business. Day after day they have discussed topics ranging from Egyptian Archaeology to Idaho potatoes with the end just now looming in sight through the attempted invocation of the cloture rule. Sixteen names, the necessary number to bring up the cloture issue, have been affixed to a petition, which will probably be filed sometime today. Under this procedure the senate will vote two days after the filing and if a two-third majority is obtained, debate will be limited to a single one-hour speech by each senator until a vote is taken.

Those who have followed the battle most closely are convinced that the cloture rule will not be sustained by the required majority. Southern senators will get help from other sources, it is believed, which will leave the status of the measure very much where it is now, except that demands for shelving it for more important legislation will be much more insistent. Night sessions, which have been called in an effort to get the controversial measure out of the way are proving highly unpopular with various senators, who object to a 12 to 15-hour working day. Many of them, who would vote the bill were it brought up for passage, are willing to permit its shelving that they can get back to ordinary procedure on a less feverish tempo.

Unless the cloture bill carries leading proponents of the bill foresee a shelving of the measure. They point out that this would offer the most graceful means of retiring from the field of action.

This is a far different picture than was presented prior to the filibuster, when it was pretty generally believed that the bill would pass regardless of the vigorous opposition of the South. Now it is more than likely that the proposal will be pigeon-holed for the time being at least.

The farm bill and the housing bill delayed by the flood of oratory are bringing insistent pressure. Altogether things look pretty rosy, Senator Connally, (D-Texas), chief strategist for the Southerners, declares. Meanwhile, Florida's Claude Pepper was continuing to hold the floor while opposing colleagues sought to catch him in one of the few rues, which would force him to yield. Pepper yesterday circumvented a ruling by Vice President Garner that he had already made the two speeches allowed on the subject by offering a minor amendment and proceeding to hold forth on the subject.

The anti-lynching bill may come up again but its present course is pretty well charted

Tuscumbia, Ala., Times
January 18, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various officer-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, no in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people o solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will wan to pay.

Sheffield, Ala., Tri-Cities Daily
January 26, 1938

High Cost of Filibusters

When occasions like the anti-lynching bill filibuster come up in Congress, the average citizen is likely to view it from one of two slants. Either he'll chuckle at the spectacle, or he'll growl about how Congress wastes its valuable time.

Few stop to reckon the actual cost of them as taxpayers.

For instance, Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana recently held the floor for six straight days. During that time, talking mostly to empty seats, he spoke enough words to fill 105 pages of the Congressional Record. The record costs $50 per page to print, so Ellender's six-day speech cost the taxpayers $5250.

Even the fact that the speech was interspersed with such pungent remarks as "Father Divine's followers believe he was not born, but combusted," will not make the cost any easier to bear.

Lynchings- 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6040

Practically Nobody Watches Senate's 'Show'

By Fred Bailey
United Press Staff Correspondent

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26.—The Senate filibuster against the anti-lynching bill is the biggest "box office" flop since Jack Dempsey fought Tommy Gibbons at Shelby, Mont.

The United States Senate, sometimes called "the biggest show on earth," is playing to an empty house in its greatest and most expensive spectacle of the year.

Already the "show," costing taxpayers who don't come to see it more than $5000 a day, has run for 23 days. It has cost the Government more than $10,000 just to print the speeches made since Jan. 3.

The filibuster dragged through its night session last night with only the steady drone of a solitary speaker echoing through the almost deserted chamber.

Three years ago thousands stood in line for hours and fought for admission to the galleries to hear the late Huey Long in a one-man filibuster. He "wowed 'em."

But at 10 p. m.—the hour when Long had the galleries packed and spellbound—there was nothing last night but row upon row of empty seats. Doormen nodded and dozed in their chairs. Newsmen yawned.

Page boys slipped out to catch a few minutes sleep on lounges in the cloak room. Frequently the speaker and the chairman were the only ones in the chamber.

The filibuster is a talking endurance contest that, as such, would be run out of any crossroads town as a "gyp." It is a contest to decide whether one group can talk longer than the other can listen.

Sen. Allen J. Ellender, Huey Long's successor, already has exceeded Long's record of volubility, but not his sustained endurance. He has spoken 25 hours since Jan. 3. Long's record of uninterrupted speech was 16 1-2 hours in 1935.

Ellender tosses the torch to Sen. Kenneth McKellar, (D., Tenn.), who talks of the Tennessee Valley Authority and the beauties of Tennessee. Sen. Ellison D. Smith, (D., S. C.), talks about cotton. Sen. Claude Pepper, (D., Fla.), carries on, about his boyhood, about gangsters, the laws of the Mormons.

Sen. Arthur Vandenberg, (R., Mich.), who is getting more enjoyment out of the Democratic scrap than anyone else—and shows it—stops to aid Majority Leader Alvin Barkley. Barkley laughs weakly, but his face bears a pained expression.

It looks like a play that is over, most of the actors have left the stage, but the stage hands have forgotten to ring down the curtain.

Anti-Lynch Fight Shows Negro As Great Power Politically

WASHINGTON, D. C.—(SNS)—Whether the anti-lynching bill fails or is passed, the fight for it "very definitely marks the emergence of the Negro as a great political force in his own right," according to Franklyn Waltman, the conductor of the daily column, "Politics and People," in today's Washington Post.

Mr. Waltman declared:

"Entirely aside from the merits of the pending bill, the Senate debate over anti-lynching legislation, which apparently will reach a climax today, presents one of the most interesting political developments of recent years. Very definitely it marks the emergence of the Negro as a great political force in his own right.

"That contention is true irrespective of whether the anti-lynching bill is passed or fails of enactment in the next few days. It is true because the advocates of this legislation have fought persistently for this measure, in the face of stubborn opposition, for almost one month, not counting the days devoted to the bill last summer."

Mr. Waltman then cited the fight which successfully prevented the confirmation of Judge John J. Parker in 1930, and pointed out that the colored voters of the country in succeeding years defeated every senator who voted to confirm Parker.

Today And Tomorrow

By WALTER LIPPMANN

The Right of Filibuster

It is generally assumed that it is rather undemocratic and disreputable to carry on a filibuster in the United States Senate. The filibuster is, of course, a weapon of the minority. It is a device for prolonging the debate in order to prevent the majority from voting to pass a bill, and those who feel that democracy means that any majority should be able to do whatever it chooses naturally condemn the filibuster.

They are, I think, mistaken. It can be shown, I feel sure, that the filibuster under the present rules of the Senate conforms with the essential spirit of the American Constitution, and that it is one of the very strongest practical guaranties we possess for preserving the rights which are in the Constitution.

The apparent objection to the filibuster—that it obstructs the rule of the majority—is easily disposed of. The majority of the Senate has the power to apply cloture at any time. In other words, whenever a majority wishes to stop a filibuster it can vote to stop it, and after that no one may speak more than once or longer than one hour on the pending measure. Therefore, though the filibuster is conducted by a minority it can only be conducted with the consent of the majority.

We have just seen this exemplified in the Senate. There is presumably a majority ready to vote yes on the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill. The filibuster is being carried on by a minority of Southern senators. But last week when the Senate majority was asked to decide whether it would permit the filibuster to continue, whether or not it would apply cloture, the Senate voted 51 to 37 not to stop the filibuster. After that it could no be said any longer that the minority was using undemocratic means to obstruct the will of the majority. After that vote the filibuster had the sanction of the majority and it may proceed not only lawfully but without apologies as long as the majority, which always has the power to stop it, consents.

Behind this more or less technical justification of the filibuster there is a much more substantial justification. Democracy, as we have always understood it in America, has never meant the unrestricted rule of the majority. Our whole constitutional system is based on a conscious and deliberate rejection of that principle, and the insistence, in place of it, upon the principle that it is not the bare current majority but the great ultimate majority, the majority which is formed after there has been plenty of time for debate, which is sovereign in this democracy. The American Constitution is simply an elaborate device for depriving Philip drunk of much power and for placing final power in the hands of Philip sober.

Thus, there is no guarantee in the Constitution—of freedom of conscience, of the press, or even of the prohibition of human slavery—which a great majority of the voters cannot repeal. The final power is in the people and they can, if they decide, amend the Constitution in order to establish a complete despotism. But they cannot do it as the German Reichstag did five years ago when by majority vote it consented to commit suicide. American liberty is ever so much more strongly intrenched, and the majority of the moment cannot vote away the democratic system or the constitutional rights of the individual.

That can be done in America only if there is an overwhelming majority, and then only after the minority has had time to make a thorough appeal to the conscience of the people. That is what is meant by the checks and balances of the American Constitution. That is why we have a Constitution which limits the power of Congress, of the President, of State Legislatures and of Governors. That is why the Constitution is interpreted by an independent judiciary. That is why this Constitution cannot be amended until an enormous and deliberate majority speaking through two-thirds of both houses of Congress and three-quarters of the states consents to the amendment. And that is why in one of these houses, the Senate, we have the jealously guarded tradition of unlimited debate, and why a majority of the Senate is very reluctant to apply cloture and stop debate.

No frame of government can absolutely guarantee human liberty. But the American system, whatever its other faults may be, is the most ingeniously and elaborately contrived mechanism on earth to make it difficult to abolish liberty in a gust of popular passion.

If we ask ourselves how we are to know when a minority is justified in using the mechanism to obstruct the majority, the answer is, I think, clear enough. Only a minority with deep convictions facing a majority with weak convictions can under the present rules conduct a filibuster. If the yeas were as sure that the Anti-Lynching Bill is right and necessary as the minority are that it is wrong and unnecessary, the majority could pass the bill in 48 hours.

The fact that the majority do not do this is proof, as definite proof as could be wanted, that there is no really considered and convinced majority in favor of the bill. It is proof too that to pass the bill under these circumstances is to override a convinced minority, mistakenly convinced, perhaps, but nevertheless convinced, when the reasons for overriding it are not entirely certain. So, while no one would deny that a real majority must prevail over a minority, it is clear that in the traditional American sense there is not a real majority for the bill.

Under these circumstances the bill ought not to pass at this time. The sponsors of the bill must still persuade more voters that the bill ought to pass. For if the spirit of democracy is to be maintained, a minority must never be coerced, unless the reasons for coercing it are decisive and overwhelming.

Is it necessary to say by way of avoiding misunderstanding that to be willing to see this particular bill laid aside is not to condone lynching? If anyone thinks the contrary, let him ask himself whether any sane man believes that Senator Borah, the leading opponent, is any less horrified my lynching than sav.

Surely it must be plain that the issue is not the odious crime of lynching, nor anything rising from Southern feeling about the relations of the white and colored peoples, but a deep difference of opinion about the proper functions of the National Government. On that question Senator Borah may be mistaken. But a majority of the Senate are on record as saying they do not think him so, and that they are prepared to force the bill to a vote.

Senator Wagner.

Scottsboro, Ala., Age
January 20, 1938

Observations Of The Editor

Southern Senators have been speaking 12 days or more in an attempt to defeat by fillibuster, the Anti-lynch law. We think this is one of the most preposterous things any congress has done within our recollection. We are not blaming the Southern Senators as even some of our Southern papers for doing it. We rather praise them for doing it, but the necessity forced upon them by Northern Democrats is what we are condemning. If this nefarious bill is rammed down the throats of the South, it will be done not by Republicans, but by our own party. There are only a few Republican Senators and they could not do it and are not trying to do it. It is Eastern and Northern Democratic Senators who are looking forward to the election in November and they want the negro vote. Even though granting the bill is good which it is not, why foist this bill to the forefront when so much remedial legislation is needed. The farmers have confidently expected relief at this session. Labor has expected help. Capital has hoped that differences could be ironed out and they could resume work and thus give employment, but some of the administration Senators have cast aside the need of the farmer, the laboring man, the industrialist and the great army of unemployed and taken advantage of this critical time to ram down the throats of the South which has always been loyal to the party a measure they know the South will never accept. It is time the President and those in authority should exert their authority, step into the breach and tell the sponsors of this bill to lay it aside and soend their time on problems that are really vital. The South can take care of the lynching problem. It has decreased until there were only eight lynchings in 1937 in the country.

Did you know you have only ten more days in which to pay your poll tax. After Tuesday February 1, it will be too late and you will be deprived of the privilege of voting in any election this year. Beginning next Monday and continuing for ten days, you can register at the court house. If you have become 21 or have lived in the county one year and the state two years, you can register. Remember this and don't put it off.

Most papers in the country are forced to raise their prices on subscriptions. These papers do not contemplate raising the price, but we have a number of subscribers who failed to pay their subscriptions and we would certainly appreciate your sending in your subscription. The price for both papers a year is $1.50 and if they are not worth this much, they are not worth taking. This is election year and you should be especially intrested in getting the county papers. Please send in your subscription and don't wait for a letter. Thank you.

It won't be long now, until the candidates will begin to shell the woods for votes. It is hoped our candidates will conduct the campaign on high plains. Just because a man is your opponent is no reason why you should get mad with him. Just because a person does not see fit to vote for you is certainly no reason for any candidate to feel hard toward him. A man's right to vote as he pleases and for whom he chooses is one of his most sacred rights and the candidate who would attempt to deprive him of this right is not worthy of the office. Also, the voter who does not treat the candidate with courtesy and kindness has lost his sense of decency. any citizen has the right in a democarcy to seek office. It is a worthy ambition for any person to aspire to public office. Lets have a clean aggressive campaign and let the people choose the man to serve them and let them choose without any restraint or over persuasion. May the best man win in every office to be voted upon this election is ur sincere desire.

The alarming number ofdeaths and accidents reported every week end in all sections of the country, the ruthless destruction of property on the public highways as a result of accidents is becoming one of the major questions of the age. A big part of it is caused by drunken or semi-drunken drivers. It is said since the repeal of the 18th amendment, the death toll is almost doubled. In and around cities in our own state where liquor is sold, accidents have increased to an alarming degree. No one is secure. You mayed start out with a new car that youlynching bill on the South. There is an added note have skimped and saved to purchase and with your family out for recreation and enjoyment and may be just as careful as you possibly can, but along comes a half drunken driver who cares not the side of the road he is taking and he runs right into you killing or crippling members of your family ar completely destroying your car and he is not worth a dime. You just as well have two or three hundred dollars stollen from you. Some times the public is going to be aroused to the extent that just anybody cannot be trusted to run a car.

We think one of the most attrocious crimes imaginable is the one committed in Tennessee a few days ago when a home was dynamited and three little girls killed. We talk about Japanese and the Spaniards being baby killers, but right here in America we have white men who are so careless in wrecking our vengeance upon someone that they take a chance and kill innocent babies. The blood of these children are crying to high Heaven for the punishment of such arch criminals.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
January 29, 1938

Dilatory Tactics or Shrewdness?

Our Southern, representatives in congress are winning a reputation for using dilatory tactics that is fast becoming the envy of congressmen from other sections whose oratory is less vigorous and less fluent than that of their colleagues from below the Mason-Dixon line.

The Southerners, it must be noted, are versatile too in their strategy. They brought about the defeat (at least temporary) of the wage and hour bill by their silence, and a few months later we find them sounding the death knell of the anti-lynching measure by their loquaciousness. That's versatility for you.

Southern congressmen kept the wage and hour bill locked in the house committee because they refused to answer to their names when the roll was called. Tight-lipped they sat or milled around the committee room and the labor standards bill just never reached the floor of the house before the special session ended.

Now it appears that the Southerners have won another major victory, this time in the senate, by a different type of dilatory tactics. They just talked the Wagner anti-lynching bill into virtual oblivion. As no sign of an early end to the filibuster was in sight, Senator Barkley, the Democratic leader, acknowledged it would be impossible to obtain a final vote on the anti-lynching measure, and it probably will be shelved for the session to make way for the rest of the legislative program facing the congress.

There is general elation in the South, of course, that Northern congressmen again have been balked in their attempts to saddle the vicious anti-of jubilance because of the refusal of the senate as a whole to clamp on the cloture, or "gag" rule, which would have put an end to the filibuster. The senate's action in allowing the filibuster to run its full course is an indication that the majority of the senators sympathized with the Southerners in their fight, and many who favored the bill originally probably altered their opinions after listening to the Southerners' plea against it.

It is to be hoped that the anti-lynching bill by next week will be buried in the mustiest and most out-of-the-way section of the congressional record rooms.

Rome, Ga. News-Tribune
January 31, 1938

COST OF CHEAP POLITICS

WASHINGTON correspondents place the cost of the fili buster against the anti-lynch bill at something lik $250,000, which amount may be added to the sums the tax payers have to pay when selfish political motives are place ahead of the general welfare.

There is not a person of intelligence in the whole Unite States who does not know that the only excuse on earth fo precipitating the struggle over the anti-lynch bill was the de sire of some members of the congress to strengthen their po sition with negro voters.

Egged on by negro politicians from New York, Ohio, In diana, Illinois and Pennsylvania, those representatives force the anti-lynch bill ahead of legislation that should have been given attention and did it solely for the reason that they fel it would make them votes among the negroes.

Thus the pitiful spectacle was presented of men occupy ing important positions in public life subordinating vita matters to their own political wellbeing, while imposing wholly unnecessary waste of money upon the taxpayers.

The attitude of these politicians was made the more rep rehensive by reason of the fact that every one of them knew the lynch evil presents no emergency; that mob disorders i the South are less frequent than mob disorders in the North

e proposed cure for a situation that is now in pro
g cured was clearly unconstitutional.
tion has never witnessed a more frousy exam
p and selfish politics and those Southern repre
who fought so long and so aggressively to defeat
he thanks and congratulations of all right think
ple of cheap an
sontatives who
it deserve the th
cess of being cu
The nation
And that the pro
ing people.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

6041

Pensacola, Fla Journal
January 30, 1938

Pepper, et al, Fighting For A Great Principle

IF colored people throughout the South, were as law-abiding and as willing to do their share in their own way in the upbuilding of the community as they appear to be, through an examination of the criminal records, in Pensacola and Escambia county, there would be no need for Senator Claude Pepper and his Southern colleagues in the United States Senate making the desperate fight that they are making against the so-called anti-lynching bill.

However, racial conditions are not the same throughout the South, or even throughout Florida, as they are here. In many places the spirit of cooperation between leaders of the races has not been of the sort that it has been here. And the colored race, itself, in some parts, has not demonstrated its ability to govern its own people through its own leaders in a manner to win the respect of the community.

Due to this fortunate condition, Pensacola and Escambia county, can look at the proposed measure now before Congress with unbiased reasoning and from the viewpoint of a judge advocate rather than that of a prosecutor.

In this position, we can find ourselves agreeable with the remarks of Senator William E. Borah of Idaho, whose state is far removed from any racial question but whose interest in principle is such that he has been active in most of the great questions which have come before Congress since he became a member of the Senate in 1907.

The measure proposes to authorize the national government to enter into states, and to take charge of and prosecute as criminals the duly elected officials of the states, from the governor down. It proposes that the federal government shall be the sole judge of the guilt or innocence of state officials or any employe of a state or any governmental subdivision thereof "who shall have been charged with the duty or shall have possessed the authority . . . to protect such person (a prisoner) or persons from lynching and shall have wilfully neglected, refused, or failed to make all diligent efforts to protect such person or persons from lynching and any officer or employee of a state or governmental subdivision thereof who shall have had custody of the person or persons lynched and shall have wilfully neglected, refused, or failed to make all diligent efforts to protect such person or persons from lynching, and any officer or employee of a state or governmental subdivision thereof, who, having the duty as such officer or employee, shall wilfully neglect, refuse, or fail to make all diligent efforts to apprehend, keep in custody, or prosecute the member or any member of the lynching mob, shall be guilty of a felony and upon conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine not exceeding $5,000 or by imprisonment not exceeding five years, or by both such fine and imprisonment."

To quote Senator Borah: "Notwithstanding anything that has been said or that may be said to the contrary, this is a sectional measure. It is an attempt upon the part of states practically free from the race problem to sit in harsh judgment upon their sister states where the problem is always heavy and sometimes acute. It is proposed to condemn these states and the people in them because it is claimed that they have failed properly to meet and adjust this most difficult of all problems. No more drastic condemnation could be offered by a measure than that which is offered by the measure now before the Senate . . .

"I have always felt that in many respects the reconstruction period is the most regrettable page of American history. Had Abraham Lincoln lived through his second term it probably would have been the most readable page, one of the noblest pages in all history. It would have been characterized by wide sympathy, by breadth of understanding, and by that wisdom which flows from the heart as well as the brain, which passeth all understanding. It would have been free from that blind partisanship which disregards constitutions and constitutional limitations as well as national honor and national unity.

"A short time before the Great Emancipator was removed from the scene he had outlined his views on reconstruction. What a different story would have been written had those views prevailed! What a different national life would have been lived had those views obtained! But before his body had reached Springfield the committee had met and had determined upon the complete rejection of the entire policy theretofore announced by the dead President. Ben Butler's views superseded those of Abraham Lincoln; and a more tragic thing could not happen in a crisis confronting a nation. These measures with reference to reconstruction therefore were written from the standpoint of partisanship not unmingled with a desire to punish.

"The measure now before the body embodies the same principle upon which those measures were founded. The same arguments are made in support of the pending measure, to-wit, that the Southern people are to be distrusted and are incapable of local self-government."

As to the ability of the South to deal with its own problems without interference from the outside, Senator Borah said:

"In all things which make for the advancement of the (colored) race as a race, the North has no advantage over the South. We have shown no greater patience, nor greater tolerance, no greater ability to deal with this race than have our brothers of the South. And now, because there is the power, because there are the votes, because it is possible to do so, it is proposed to call these great states and these people before the bar of public opinion and, after 70 years of ardous effort on their part, condemn them as unfit and unwilling to deal with this great problem, condemn them for having failed in the essential principle of home government, of home rule. After these 70 years, and after 150 years, taking the government's history as a whole, we now come to the time when we are asked to say that home rule or local government has broken down in a number of states of the Union. We call these states and these proud people to judgment before the whole world and spread upon the records of the Congress our condemnation, our judgment that in the most vital things of free government they have failed.

"Broken down! Why? Because eight negroes were lynched last year. There were 20 kidnaping cases in the United States last year. After all the efforts of the states and all the efforts of the federal government, taking charge of those who crossed state lines, we still had 20 kidnaping cases as against the eight lynching cases in the South. Is that an indication that the South is not in good faith and with honorable effort trying to protect the colored race and to give it the same protection that it gives its own.

After reading this, the utterance of a man who is not a Southerner but a man who has a public record of principle, it is no wonder that all people of the South sympathize with Senator Pepper, Senator C. O. Andrews and other Southern members of Congress in their desperate fight against the measure and feel that they should continue along the same lines if, as a Yankee general once said, "it takes all summer."

Miami, Fla. Herald
January 27, 1938

Federation For Lynch Bill

THE South has openly sided with the American Federation of Labor in its dispute with the Committee for Industrial Organization. This has been especially true of Florida.

Yet the mighty moguls of the federation, assembled in executive council at Miami, announce that the anti-lynching bill is a "fair" measure and condemn the tactics of Southern senators who are trying to kill the measure through filibuster.

If William Green, federation president, and his executive council can look at the proposed anti-lynching bill and call it "fair," it is evident why the war which it is waging with the C. I. O. continues to harass and disturb the economic and industrial peace of the country. John Lewis hasn't a chance for conciliation if reasoning of this character is typical of the deliberations of the federation's executive council.

The sectionalism, which would punish people for the insane actions of a mob, is not confined to congress. It taints the council of the American Federation of Labor.

...ember is ...mpty for ...Borah Talk

Senators Take Walkout on Filibusters on Antilynch Bill;

WASHINGTON—Members of the Sen... did not only walked out on Senator Wil... E. Borah (Rep., Idaho) during the fil... ...or against the antilynching bill which ...ntinued last Friday, but they did the ...me thing to Senator McKellar of Ten... ...see, who took up the rest of the after... ...on session.

Twice during the Tennessee rambling address Senator Tom Connally inter-junior Senator from Texas to call attention to Mr. ...Connally: "There has been not only whispering but lots of laughing."

Mr. Wagner: "I can understand that."

Once when Senator McKellar asked for a ... of hands on how many ... the antilynching ... Senator Wagner ... (Dem., N.Y.) author of the bill, cracked amid laughter: "Only three read it."

Only Three Hands Up

Only three hands were raised and Mr. McKellar fumed. Senator Wagner twitted him again: "There are not more than three or four of us here."

McKellar, arguing that the eight lynchings in 1937 meant only one to each million colored persons was snapped up by Senator Wagner again, who said:

"Even one is too many."

Senator Wagner's answer was quick. Said he: "I suggest that if there is any whispering about my candidacy for the Supreme Court it has not been by the junior Senator from Texas."

McKellar Confused

Later, when Senator McKellar announced the passage of an antilynching bill would interfere with the progress of colored people in education, he was challenged by Senator Schwellenbach (Dem., Washington). McKellar explained that he meant that a Federal law against lynching would cause an increase in crime.

Copeland Objects In

Here Senator Copeland (Dem., N.Y.) objected and declared as chairman of the Senate Committee on Crime, he wished to be protected and criminals punished.

"If it can be better done by Federal laws, I am willing to go for in that direction."

When Senator McKellar compared lynchings with automobile accidents, Senator Wagner interrupted to say that the Senate had passed a law to prevent automobile accidents.

McKellar made another mistake when towards the close of the session he baited Senator Wagner to discuss the bill.

Senator Wagner said he would wait his own time to discuss the bill and then suddenly trapped McKellar.

Mr. Wagner: "Does the Senator (McKellar) understand that under the bill the Federal Government is to step in and prosecute those who are guilty of the crime of lynching?"

Mr. McKellar: "Of course."

Mr. Wagner: "No. That is left entirely with the States. The bill deals only with officials in political sub-divisions of the States, who, through their willful neglect, permit lynchings to take place."

Difference between Senators treatment of McKellar and Borah was evident. Borah was ignored and left alone. McKellar was left alone by all except eleven Senators, but those who remained behind picked more holes in his argument than he could stop up.

Another Walkout Saturday

Senator Reynolds (Dem., N.C.) continued the filibuster Saturday when the Senate met at noon, by discussing airplanes and the foreign situation, and again all of the Senators save ten walked out on him.

A roll call brought them all back for a few minutes, but out they walked again as Reynolds took up the airplane, Mexico and Japanese topics again. Vice President Garner left with the others. Senator Johnson of Colorado took the chair.

Second Roll Call Needed

Another roll call was necessary and 72 Senators trooped in to answer present.

Senator Cotton Ed Smith (Dem., S.C.) took the floor to tell how the South was at the mercy of the freed slaves at the end of the Civil War. He said a bill to end lynching would humiliate the South and be but poor reward to the Southerners who had always been Democrats. He said Democrats who voted for the measure were no better than colored people.

Before yielding the floor he declared he had another three, or four-hour speech to make during the filibuster.

Senator Pat Harrison (Dem., Miss.), the silver-tongued orator of the Old South, [illegible] than his predecessor to [illegible] the floor [illegible] filibuster.

The gallery was packed as the Senators walked out on Pat, too, but not before he let the cat out of the bag.

Mr. Harrison said in effect that lynching was bad and ought to be prevented, but if the Federal Government did it, the next thing Congress would do would be to pass laws allowing colored people in Dixie to vote in (white?) primaries.

Pat called attention to Mr. Mitchell's bill introduced last week in the House, which would abolish jim crow on railroads, in railroad stations, and in lunch rooms.

Harrison Fears Colored Vote

If the Federal Government punishes lynching, he said, it may also forbid the States to enforce laws preventing intermarriage of the races.

Harrison concluded his 6,700-word speech. Mr. Harrison himself called attention to the Senate's empty seats and requested a roll call to which 71 Senators answered present.

Senators Talks to Empty Seats

Senator Reynolds (Dem., N.C.), took up at this point with 7,000 words more on the war in the Far East and the Senators walked out again to return two hours later when Tom Connally (Dem., Texas), demanded a second roll call. The same 71 Senators again answered present.

Senator Miller (Dem., Ark.), took up the filibuster at this point and discussed the bill.

Miller Quotes Figures

He quoted figures to show that the average number of lynchings per million of U.S. population had dropped from 2.6 in 1892 to 0.00 in 1937.

Miller said that since 1882, [illegible] persons were lynched for murder, 199 for felonious assault, 203 for rape, 283 for attempted rape, 237 for theft, 81 for insult to white persons, and 1038 for other causes.

Senators Walk Out Again

Senators walked out on Miller also. At one time only 4 Senators could be seen on the floor, and another roll call was necessary. Again 71 Senators answered present.

Miller continued his speech by saying that the enlightened [illegible] people of the South and he named T. H. Patterson, president [illegible] are not [illegible]

[illegible] Senate [illegible] only 40 Senators [illegible] to answer present.

Finally 13 more were [illegible] to make a quorum and [illegible] after, at 4:45, the Senate [illegible] ...essed.

CATHOLICS STILL FAVOR PASSAGE OF ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Leading Journal of Faith Refuses To Be "False Friend" Of Proposal

New York—(C)—While some white publications, once thought to be "friends," have ducked for cover in the anti-lynching bill fight, "America," the national Catholic weekly magazine of opinion, is standing by its guns in support of the bill. In its last issue, January 29, an editorial headed "The Anti-Lynching Bill" says:

"By this time, the whole country has heard of the anti-lynching bill. In the Senate one of the most elaborate filibusters of recent years has developed. Like most filibusters, it has been accompanied by much heat and little light.

"We are loath to believe that the Senators who assert that the filibuster will be continued until the bill is withdrawn, represent Southern public opinion. We are sure that they do not represent the opinion of the chief newspapers in the South, or of those men and women who have been laboring to put an end to lynching, or of the South's intellectual and religious leaders. Their filibuster is directed quite as much against the wishes of the enlightened South as it is against the bill.

"In our judgment, the Wagner-Van Nuys bill is wholly constitutional.....It is not our view that this bill will automatically end all lynching.....But we think that a Federal law can be used to make lynching considerably less common."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

6042

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL TO GIVE WAY TODAY FOR HOUSING ACTION

Wagner Agrees to Bring Up Conference Report, Breaking Jam at Least for a Time

MAY END THE FILIBUSTER

Senate Believed Likely Now to Back Glass on Laying Aside Disputed Measure

SNELL ASSAILS PRESIDENT

Says That, In Face of 'National Anxiety,' He Blocks Every Move to Revive Confidence

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 30.—The anti-lynching measure which for nearly four weeks has occupied the time of the Senate to the exclusion of other matters will be laid aside tomorrow. In its place the Senate will take up the conference report on the Wagner-Steagall Housing Bill, which the House passed more than a week ago.

Senator Wagner, sponsor of the anti-lynching bill as well as the housing measure, has promised that he will present the housing report today. Thus the New Yorker is placed in the position of pushing aside for the time being at least, one of his favorite measures to obtain action on another.

Under Senate rules a conference report takes precedence over other bills and it is the plan and hope of the leadership that after the housing bill is disposed of another conference measure, the Farm Bill, will arrive to take its place.

It is probable that the Anti-Lynching Bill filibuster will be resumed about the middle of the week or soon as the Housing Bill has been passed. However, according to plans made over the week-end, it is expected that Senator Glass will move to lay the bill aside, and it is believed that enough votes will be found to dispose of it thus, since many who might have voted for the measure earlier in the session are impatient to get on to other matters awaiting attention. The Anti-Lynching Bill suffered one serious blow last week when the Senate, by a vote of 51 to 37, rejected closure of debate.

Lodge to Oppose Housing Report

The Housing Bill provides methods for the partial insurance of mortgages on various types of home building ranging from small individual home units to developments undertaken by limited dividend corporations that may cost up to $5,000,000.

In all cases mortgages may be insured up to no less than 80 per cent of the value of the property and on homes costing less than $6,000, up to 90 per cent of the valuation.

1-31-38

The act would authorize immediate mortgage insurance totaling $2,000,000,000 through national mortgage associations and would permit the President to raise the limit to $3,000,000,000.

The conference removed an amendment offered by Senator Lodge, which would have required that labor employed on any government-insured building must be paid the "prevailing wage" of the community in which the construction was taking place. Senator Lodge has given notice that he will demand that the conference report be rejected.

Senator Lodge has received many messages from labor unions in Massachusetts and elsewhere urging him to stand firm for the amendment which was originally adopted in the Senate by a vote of 51 to 17.

Near Harmony on Farm Bill

A farm measure, providing for establishment of the "ever-normal granary" through marketing quotas and the diversion of acreage from corn, cotton, wheat, other grains and tobacco to forage crops was passed in each chamber during the special session.

The two bills differed in essential respects, however, and the conference committee has been working since before Christmas to reconcile these differences.

The members met this morning and, according to Senator Pope, sponsor with Senator McGill of the measure, almost completed their task. There were still more differences, among those interested in the cotton sections, over the allocation of land to be taken from cotton cultivation; these must be straightened out in the next two or three days if the report is to be presented this week.

Several appropriation bills are awaiting Senate action and another, the District of Columbia Supply Bill, will be added to the list this week, as action in the House is scheduled for tomorrow.

With that bill out of the way the House faces a quiet week. Tuesday is to be devoted to private bills. On Wednesday the House will consider calendar measures and on Thursday hopes to be able to start consideration of the conference report on the Farm Bill.

The Ways and Means Committee will continue its conferences with legislative counsel on the tax revision measure.

There is much opposition within the committee to the proposed new section providing for a surtax on the undistributed profits of closely held corporations with incomes of $50,000 or more. At least two Democrats have joined the seven Republicans opposing it and Representative McCormack of Massachusetts, who has been outspoken in his criticism of it, says that he can count on two more; this means that the opposition would still need two votes to reject the proposal.

The House Judiciary Committee will resume consideration of the Geiger case which threatens to turn into an investigation of the methods of the Department of Justice in obtaining consent decrees.

The President will meet Wednesday with representatives of "small business" to obtain their ideas on what should be done to stimulate industrial and business revival.

Representative Snell, the Republican leader, in a statement made public tonight blamed the administration for the slowness of recovery. He declared that, "in the face of great national anxiety and distress" the President had "thrown his influence against every legislative proposal to restore normal confidence."

Text of Snell Statement

Mr. Snell's statement read as follows:

"After five months of increasing unemployment the country still is waiting for President Roosevelt's recovery program.

"Congress has been in session almost continuously since Nov. 15, but there has not yet come from the White House so much as a hint of an integrated program to put people back to work.

"Throughout these months, in the face of great national anxiety and much distress, the President has thrown his influence against every legislative proposal to restore normal confidence in the future American enterprise and the security of orderly constitutional government. Today we have more than 11,000,000 unempolyed and 5,000,000 more working only part time.

"The unanimous verdict of reputable economic opinion the world around fixes entire responsibility for this depression upon the Roosevelt Administration. Fanciful theories and impractical policies have crippled and hobbled our American system of free enterprise.

"Recovery can not come until the prevailing system of Federal taxes is modified drastically, to revive the normal functions of private thrift and investment. This move the President repeatedly has resisted and obstructed.

"The second urgent need is positive assurance of national fiscal stability, through reduced Federal spending. Toward this goal Mr. Roosevelt offers no effective leadership. On the contrary, his policies clearly anticipate increased expenditures.

"During the past month the President has contributed further to a general feling of uncertainty through a series of official observations indicating great confusion of counsel. Repeated shocks of fright and alarm which have come from the White House press conferences have served only to aggravate the difficulties of our business situation.

Urges "Positive" Legislation

"Possibly a great deal might be accomplished in the direction of national stability and calm thinkingg, by an immediate revision of the White House press conference method: With a view particularly to avoiding official pronouncements based upon inadequate or erroneous statistical material prepared by the President's more volative economic advisers.

"To avoid confusing or conflicting judgments as to the meaning of the President's statements, it is suggested that a complete verbatim record of all White House press conferences be made available in proper form for consultation and reference by the accredited members of the press galleries of Congress.

"By this method every utterance which the President might feel had been misinterpreted in the press could be examined objectively in the official record. This reform undoubtedly would help give the country a sense of direction. It might also fix responsibility for some recent disturbing misunderstandings.

"A depression flowing from mistaken policies and administrative ineptitude in Washington will not correct itself automatically. Positive legislation is required to break the existing New Deal shackles upon private enterprise.

"Congress and the country now have been waiting for three months for the President's support of urgently needed corrective legislation. But thus far we have seen only a spectacular series of White House political manoeuvres—all of them calculated to confuse the public mind and to evade responsibility for the new depression."

Tinkham Assails Arms Policy

Another attack was made today on the President for his message on national defense. Representative Tinkham, Republican, of Massachusetts asserted that the message meant only one thing, that the President had in mind an aggressive foreign war.

He declared that the country was in a situation paralelling that which led to the World War, with propaganda playing its part, with a President who was an internationalist and "a steady procession of British officials and British propagandists streaming through the country with their insidious influences for United States participation in foreign conflicts on the side of Great Britain."

"We are again on the road to re-enactment of the tragedy of the United States in the role of puppet state of Great Britain," Mr. Tinkham added.

Lynch Bill Headed For Pigeon Hole

Barkley Plans To Call Up Committee Report On Housing Measure

Will End Filibuster

Afterwards He Will Move To Shelve Controversial Issue For This Session

WASHINGTON, Jan. 30.—(AP)—An end to the legislative jam which for weeks has prevented Senate action on major administration measures appeared to be in sight tonight.

The Senate is expected to lay aside temporarily tomorrow the anti-lynching bill, which Southern senators have been trying to talk to death in a prolonged controversy that delayed other business. The chamber may not consider this measure again this session.

Majority Leader Barkley of Kentucky, has announced he will call up the report of the Senate-House conference committee adjusting differences in the housing bills passed by the two bodies.

This report has preferred status and can displace the anti-lynching measure. Once it is disposed of, the Senate ordinarily would return to consideration of the anti-lynching bill, but Barkley told his colleagues last week that he would ask soon that that legislation be laid aside "since it is apparent it cannot be brought to a vote."

There was speculation he would make the request immediately after action on the bill to stimulate home-building, but he did not commit himself.

In the legislative jam behind the anti-lynching controversy are the independent offices and naval appropriations bills and a measure to carry out President Roosevelt's recommendation for government reorganization.

Farm Bill Report Near

Legislators engaged in compromising differences between the farm bills passed by the Senate and House also expect to have a report ready this week.

Some controversy is in prospect over the housing measure.

Senator Lodge (R), Massachusetts, said he would seek to restore his "prevailing wage" amendment to the legislation. The conference committee struck out this provision, which the Senate had adopted by a 51 to 17 vote.

Lodge said he would "call the roll" of those who voted for the amendment, asking an explanation from any who switched.

Under the amendment, the labor department would fix the wage scale on all housing projects financed by mortgages insured by the Federal housing administration. These wage orders would be subject to the approval of the President.

FHA Against It

The American Federation of Labor favored the proposal, but FHA officials said it would wreck the housing program because it would be difficult to administer.

The housing bill is designed primarily to reduce the down payment on small homes to 10 per cent of their total value, by increasing FHA mortgage insurance.

The House is to consider only minor legislation the early part of the week, but may take up a deficiency appropriation bill on Thursday or Friday.

Hearings are scheduled to begin tomorrow before the House naval committee on President Roosevelt's request for an expanded navy. The first witnesses will be navy department officials.

Committee members have indicated they will ask particularly about how a proposed $15,000,000 appropriation for experimental work would be used. Navy officials have said part of it might be devoted to developing a "mosquito" fleet of small, fast, highly-armed boats.

$10,000 Benefit Limit Postponed Until 1939

WASHINGTON, Jan. 30. — (AP) — Congressional conferees reported today they had agreed to postpone until 1939 a $10,000 limitation on Federal benefit payments under the new farm program.

They previously had agreed to limit to $10,000 the amount any corporation could receive for compliance with the program, and to permit individuals or partnerships farming in several States to receive no more than that amount for compliance in each State.

The conferees worked overtime in a Sunday session in an effort to complete adjustment of differences between the "ever normal granary" bills passed by the House and Senate.

They said they decided to delay the limitation because many large landowners and corporations had made leases and agreements for 1938 while expecting Federal farm programs to continue as at present.

"Delaying the limit to 1939 will give them plenty of notice," said Senator Hatch (D), New Mexico.

Provisions to increase benefit payments to small farmers were retained.

Representative Sumner (D), South Carolina, one of the conferees, charged that the Department of Agriculture was delaying final congressional action on the legislation.

"Every time this committee agrees upon some detail when somebody comes up from the department with a new system," he said.

Leaving the conference before it broke up, he added:

"It's the biggest mess I have ever seen in a conference committee."

Other conferees disagreed, saying the Sunday session had resulted in progress.

Chairman Smith (D), South Carolina, of the Senate Agriculture Committee, reiterated belief the conference report would be ready for con-

Lynch Bill Foes Ignore Wagner Plea

Connally Offers New Hope For Shelving Of Measure By Senate

New Speeches Set

New York Backer Of Act Denies Dixie States Are Reducing Mob Violence

WASHINGTON, Feb. 3.—(AP)—An author of the anti-lynching bill vigorously defended it in the Senate today while opponents prepared new speeches against the legislation.

Senator Wagner (D), New York, declared proponents of the measure were entitled to a vote and determined to have it. He said it was "an extremely risky, foolhardy thing" to contend the bill was unconstitutional before the Supreme Court has ruled on it.

Opponents of the measure relied on Senator Borah (R), Idaho, to challenge constitutionality of the measure in an address tomorrow.

Since the present session of Congress began, Southern senators have prevented a vote on the bill by prolonged debate. Senator Connally (D), Texas, said tonight he was hopeful the measure could be shelved soon so the Senate could take up pending appropriations and other legislation.

In his speech today—the first formal defense of the bill—Wagner told the Senate that past decisions of the Supreme Court "serve as a complete answer to the argument that the bill would destroy States' rights and subvert our dual system of government."

Describing lynching as "a terrible thing," Wagner said that although there have been many dedictions the States themselves could end the crime "this claim finds no support in experience."

Wagner said that "all during these weeks of filibustering we have been willing at any time to submit the question to a vote."

Chattanooga, Tenn. News
January 22, 1938

Kentucky Is Again A Battleground

KENTUCKY again, figuratively speaking, is a dark and bloody ground. This time, the "war" seems to be between Senator Alvin Barkley, Democratic leader, a right-hand man of the President, and Gov. A. B. (Happy) Chandler. The possible spoils of the war will be the Democratic nomination for the United States Senate, and the possible issue will be the Anti-Lynching bill.

Friends of Senator Barkley arranged a banquet for him for tonight at a Louisville hotel. Gov. Chandler, who is known to aspire to the Senate, announced he would not attend. Instead, his own friends arranged a luncheon for him today. A number of important men in the National Administration will attend the dinner for Senator Barkley.

Being Democratic leader, Senator Barkley has attempted to shut off the filibuster against the Administration's Anti-Lynching bill. He has not been pronounced in his own views on the subject, but he had to handle the President's fight or retire as party leader in the Senate. For keeping the bill before the Senate, he has aroused criticism from some Southern Senators who are most pronounced in their determination to kill the Anti-Lynching measure.

Gov. Chandler, on the other hand, has let it be known that he is against the Anti-Lynching bill. Kentucky is now more Southern than it ever was during Civil War days, and back home there has been an undercurrent of sentiment against Mr. Barkley.

The Majority Leader comes from Paducah, in the western part of the State. If he should lose much strength in that grand division of Kentucky, he might lose the nomination to Gov. Chandler. The race is conceded to be close, at any rate.

We consider Senator Barkley to be a man of his convictions and a man of character. If, however, he should weaken on the Anti-Lynching bill, he would lose the esteem of a number of Northern Democratic leaders who will be a power in the next Democratic National Convention. Gov. Barkley has been often mentioned for the next presidential nomination, and Barkley, like Barkis, is willing.

Kentucky may be an interesting battleground in national politics during the forthcoming Summer.

Danville, Va., Register
January 28, 1938

REFLECTING VIRGINIA'S VIEW

Virginians, with few exceptions, will applaud the action of the State Senate in officially condemning the Wagner-Van Nuys so-called anti-lynching bill, against which Southern members have for nearly three weeks been conducting a spectacular, but thoroughly justifiable filibuster in the Senate of the United States.

The joint resolution, offered by Senator William A. Wright, of historic Essex County, and unanimously adopted, assails the federal measure as "a reflection upon, if not an insult to," the people of the South.

Action identical with that of the upper branch of the Assembly is to be expected in the House of Delegates, in which the resolution was referred to its committee on federal relations.

There can be no question that in adopting the Wright resolution the Senate has reflected the view of the overwhelming majority of Virginia people, sentiment that is mirrored in the attitude of the two Virginia senators toward the proposed legislation. Senator Glass is scheduled to take the floor of the Senate in opposition to the bill. The Winchester Star, owned by Senator Byrd, is outspoken in its criticism of the measure.

Southern senators continue to stand like a stone wall against the bill, with the indications pointing to early displacement of the measure for the consideration of more urgent and important legislation.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

6043

Batesburg, S. C., Twin-City News
February 2, 1938

REPEAL THIS LAW THAT PUNISHES ONLY THE INNOCENT

Lynching is murder—and there is a rather definite law in South Carolina against murder. If jeopardising their lives by participating in a lynching will not stop the lynching, how in the name of common sense did the authors of South Carolina's anti-lynching law, which penalizes the taxpayers of a county in which a lynching takes place $2,000, expect their little puny legislation to put the fear of God in the minds of a irresponsible mob.

It is said that only about 5 per cent of the total population of any southern state are lynch-minded, and very likely members of any South Carolina mob which commits a lynching do not own one-half of one per cent of the property that will be taxed to pay the $2,000 to the family of the lynched party. So why should the law penalizing a county in which a lynching takes place cause a mob to stop and take pause?

And, suppose the mob did pay a large part of the $2,000, and they did not want to be taxed to pay the sum. All the mob would have to do is take their victim, drive for less than a half hour and do their lynching in another county.

So far as results obtained are concerned, South Carolina's anti-lynch law is null and void, the only thing it has accomplished being the penalizing of innocent people for the few lynchings that have taken place since its enactment—and it should be repealed.

Lynch Bill Debated.

Meanwhile, senate opponents and proponents of the anti-lynching bill each claimed to be the "real friend" of the negro and accused the other of political motives for their stand on the measure.

Senator Guffey, Democrat, Pennsylvania, hurled a challenge to opponents of the measure, who have talked against it for five weeks, to permit it to come to a vote.

"My filibustering friends of the south do not represent the progressive and enlightened people of our southland," he said.

Senator Bankhead, Democrat, Alabama, stormed back that "opponents of the bill are better friends of the colored people" than those supporting the measure.

Senator Connally, Democrat, Texas, joined Bankhead in criticizing the supporters of the bill who, he said, straddled out of the chamber" to avoid hearing the southerners' arguments. One roll call showed only 14 senators present.

Guffey asserted the opponents of the bill, by filibustering, created a situation where a minority of 30,000,000 persons defeated the "right of 100,000,000 to express their views on the measure."

Bankhead retorted that the south opposed the bill because it "violates the constitutional rule of state sovereignty," and was an "invasion of the police power of the state."

Defends Measure.

Defending the bill, the Pennsylvanian read a long list of southern organizations and newspapers which he said had opposed lynching.

"It can be seen at a glance," Guffey asserted, "that all of the healthy sentiment of the twenty million white persons of the south is aligned against the crime of lynching."

Answering Guffey, Bankhead contended the Pennsylvanian had failed to discuss the legislation, centering his remarks on lynching instead. Throughout the south, Bankhead declared, lynching and all other forms of mob violence were condemned.

Southern newspapers named by Guffey as having denounced "the anti-lynching evil" are:

The Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch, the Richmond (Va.) News-Leader, the Norfolk (Va.) Virginian - Pilot, the Raleigh (N. C.) News and Observer, the Charlotte (N. C.) Observer, the Columbia (S. C.) State, the Charleston (S. C.) News-Courier, the Jacksonville (Fla.) Times-Union, the Greensboro (N. C.) Daily News, the The Atlanta (Ga.) Constitution, the Atlanta (Ga.) Journal, the Birmingham (Ala.) Age-Herald, the Montgomery (Ala.) Advertiser, the Mobile (Ala.) Review, the New Orleans (La.) Times-Picayune, the Little Rock (Ark.) Gazette, the Memphis (Tenn.) Commercial Appeal, and the Houston (Texas) Post.

LYNCH BILL DEBATE WILL BE RESUMED

Several Senators Announce Intentions To Speak in Favor of Measure

WASHINGTON, Feb. 12.—(AP)—The administration's legislative program appeared in for additional delay when several senators said today they intended to make speeches for the anti-lynching bill before the senate discusses of that measure.

The southern filibuster against the bill already has consumed 26 days of the senate's present session. The anti-lynch debate has been interrupted for a considerable time on only two occasions.

It was halted long enough to allow final action on the administration's housing program and is suspended currently to permit final action on new crop legislation.

The senate has agreed, however, to return to consideration of the anti-lynching measure after the farm bill vote Monday afternoon.

Threatened with delay because of the continuing debate are the government reorganization measure, which was reported to the senate today by a special committee, and several appropriation bills.

Senator Wagner, Democrat, New York, co-author of the anti-lynching bill, said he proposed to answer on the senate floor some constitutional points raised by Senator Borah, Republican, Idaho, last week. Borah said the bill was an unconstitutional invasion of states' rights.

FOR SINKING PURPOSES.

Whether or not you noticed it, amidst the galaxy of bigger and better headlines featuring such news developments as the senate anti-lynching filibuster, there was tucked away [illegible] days ago a brief item which chronicled the conviction of Joseph Shelley Decker, described as "a Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, planter" of espionage.

And the conviction, believe it or not, occurred in federal court with the evidence being worked up and prosecuted by federal authorities. The charge, on which Decker was found guilty and meted a sentence of three years in prison and a $1,000 fine, was that he forced two negroes to work for him because they owed him $175.

Here was a case, which surely must have invaded the sacred field of state's rights, which elicited no protest from southern citizenry or their congressmen and in which the outcome was given hearty approval in the sole expression of southern editorial comment that has come under our observation. Sure, espionage is a heinous offense, debt should not be punished by physical imposition, and Decker got what was coming to him.

Let's concede all that, however, and then ask ourselves, or let the south ask itself, a series of searching questions. Is espionage worse than lynching? Is it more heinous to detain and work an individual forcedly for debt than to seize him from officers and do him unto death without semblance of trial or guaranteed processes? How many honestly and sincerely believe that "a prominent Mississippi planter" would have been so arraigned and so convicted if left to law enforcement and judicial agencies of his own state? Washington, and rightly, will not tolerate espionage in the south or anywhere else; Washington, by all that is noble within a statesman's breast, shall not interfere with the south's or any other section's lynchings.

To be sure, this will have no effect upon a [illegible] committee and filibustering group; but it may eventually sink into the consciousness of the citizenry whose votes they crave and whose wishes they must now think they are serving.

Arcadia, Fla., Arcadian
February 3, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL.

Washington dispatches for some time have had a lot to say about the anti-lynching bill, against which southern senators have been waging a filibuster. The fight over the bill has held up other legislation on the president's new deal program, and is threatening a serious breach between the southern delegation in congress and the administration. Passage of the measure in the senate seems to be pretty well blocked, and congress has wasted much valuable time which might better have been devoted to other things.

In brief the anti-lynching bill is designed to penalize counties where lynchings occur and officers who fail to make due efforts to prevent such crimes. Counties and municipalities would be liable to a lynching victim's relatives for a sum not exceeding $10,000. Negligent officers could be fined up to $5,000, imprisoned for five years, or both, under the terms of the bill. Senator Claude Pepper of Florida has had a prominent part in opposing the measure. In urging the senate to abandon efforts to pass this bill he said the southern members had solemnly resolved to block anti-lynching legislation, and that in so doing were following a "patriotic, essential course." He read a list of crimes out of which he said lynchings grew, and pointed out that the bill made no effort to curb them. He also declared that lynchings were often prompted by a breakdown of legal procedure, and that this bill would not tend to cure that evil.

Gov. Cone, in a telegram to Sen. Pepper, urged defeat of the measure on the ground that it would "do nothing but cause bitter sectional feeling." The

Governor also declared that the bill would "put the shackles of reconstruction days upon the backs of the people." He declared that the bill was aimed especially at southern people.

Columbus, Miss., Commerc'l Disp.
February 4, 1938

WALTER WHITE TALKS

Walter White, the negro who has been, it is said, directing the Senate fight for the enactment of the Anti-Lynching bill, says the fight will continue despite efforts to side-track the bill.

He commented in the New York Times immediately after the Senate refused to adopt cloture.

Here's his statement:

Neither side can take any rest or comfort over the failure to establish cloture on the anti-lynching bill, he said. The fight for this legislation will go on with renewed vigor. To Negroes who are the most frequent victims of mob violence, neither housing nor the farm bill takes precedent over legislation to protect their lives.

White is the negro that Bilbo referred to in his speech in which he charged that the negro was the chief strategist for the proponents of the measure.

White is at the head of a high-hat organization that is supposed to advance the colored race.

Instead of advancing the race, it is exploiting it and retarding its progress by just such tactics as attempting to force the passage of the Anti-Lynching bill.

The negro's home is in the South. His friends are here, and it is here that he gets the best and most considerate treatment on earth.

Sanford, N. C., Herald
February 2. 1938

TALK IT TO DEATH

We doubt that federal intervention into the affairs of the states by means of the anti-lynching bill will do much toward reducing the number of such crimes in Southern states, but we share the opinion of certain southern senators who hold to the view that it would be an encouragement rather than a detriment to the lynching business.

Last year there were eight lynchings reported in the United States, compared with more than two hundred half a century ago. The steady decline in this nature of crime seems to have been effected without federal intervention, but northern and western senators, anxious for big negro votes in their territory, are not willing to allow the states to handle their own problems.

Penalizing the county in which a lynching occurs will have little effect on the number of lynchings, we believe. Rather, it will create such an antagonism as to tear town all that the states have done in bringing about a reduction in this type of crime.

Too much federal intervention into the rights of the states remains an unwholesome thing. Each individual state has problems which cannot be regulated on a national basis, and we believe the lynching problem to be one of them.

Every Southern state which has besmirched its record with a lynching in the past few years remains more anxious that this evil be stamped out than any Yankee theorist who knows nothing of the situation here, but Southerners hold to the belief that they themselves know how to cope with the problems which are particularly their own.

We believe that this remains one of the cases where the National government has over-stepped the bounds of propriety. We are glad that our stalwart Southern senators have come to the rescue and employed the age-old weapon of filibustering to "talk the bill to death."—Whiteville News Reporter.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 31, 1938

The Sit-Down Senators.

Southern Senators filibustering against the anti-lynching bill are confident that they will defeat the measure, at least so far as the present session of Congress is concerned, by preventing it from coming to a vote. They probably will succeed in talking the bill to death temporarily, since the entire session can not be given over to the filibuster.

These Southern Senators assert that the only question remaining in the anti-lynching fight is how long it will be before the bill is shelved. They say it is up to the Democratic leadership to sidetrack the measure and thus clear the way for other legislation. In other words, they lay down the proposition to the majority of the Senate that unless this bill is sidetracked there shall be no legislation, matters not how important the measures awaiting action.

For whom do the filibustering Senators speak in their present demonstration of how democracy should not work? They do not speak for the majority of their colleagues, who are ready to vote for the anti-lynching bill. Nor do they speak for most of the Southern people, the majority of whom have been shown by straw polls to be favorable to the measure. They speak for those who seem to contend that if Southern States condone lynching, they have a right to do so, and it would be an invasion of their rights for the Federal Government to make any effort to stop lynching.

The Young Women's Christian Association of Newport News, Virginia, favors the anti-lynching bill and has made its attitude known to Senators Glass and Byrd. At a State Conference on Public Welfare, sponsored by that Association, a motion was adopted to continue communication with the two Senators. Miss Indaline Taylor, President of the Blue Triangle Club, told the conference of her club having written the Senators asking them to support the bill. According to Miss Taylor, both replied that the request would be given "consideration." The club wrote again demanding a commitment, whereupon Senator Glass replied through his secretary that he would vote against such legislation, while Senator Byrd never has replied.

The filibustering Senators from the South do not speak for the Southern people. Most of their constituents disapprove not only of their attitude but of their resort to obstructionist tactics similar to the strike technique of labor unions affiliated with the Committee for Industrial Organization. "About a year ago," says the Montgomery Advertiser, "certain members of the Senate, including particularly Mr. Bailey of North Carolina, were enormously concerned and disturbed because of the sit-down strikes. But now many of these same Senators are neither concerned nor disturbed about a sit-down strike in which they themselves are participating. In fact, they don't call themselves sit-down strikers. They dignify their action by calling it 'filibustering.' It constitutes a strike against the public interest just the same."

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
February 7, 1938

Senate Continues Anti-Lynch Dispute

WASHINGTON, Feb. 8.—(AP)—Senate opponents and proponents of the anti-lynching bill each claimed today to be the ideal friend of the negro and accused the other of political motives for their stand on the measure.

Stocky, gray-haired Senator Guffey (D), Pennsylvania, issued a challenge to opponents of the measure, who have talked against it for five weeks, to permit it to come to a vote.

"My filibustering friends of the South do not represent the progressive and enlightened people of our Southland," he said.

Big, bulky Senator Bankhead (D), Alabama, stormed back that "opponents of the bill are better friends of the colored people" than those supporting the measure.

"Northern senators are using the race question to stir up strife," he charged. "The intelligent colored people of the South don't want to be used in politics."

BLACK AND WHITE During the 1935 filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, Walter White, spokesman for the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, was managing the forces for the bill just as he did this time. Then, as now, he watched the filibuster from the gallery, much to the annoyance of the southern senators.

In those days Hugo Lafayette Black, of Alabama, now justice of the supreme court, was a leader of the filibuster. And, in the course of an oration, he had occasion to denounce White from the senate floor. Later, at the 1936 Democratic convention, Black encountered White. When the two men had been introduced, Black recalled his attack and remarked:

"I'm sorry, but I had to do it."

Still later, Black was nominated to the court. White promptly issued a bitter statement, attacking Black for his anti-lynching bill stand and raising the question of his Ku Klux Klan affiliations. Recently, the two men met again at a gathering of New Dealers.

White approached Black, recalled his statement, and remarked:

"I'm sorry, Mr. Justice, but I had to do it, too."

BLACK AND WHITE During the 1935 filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, Walter White, spokesman for the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, was managing the forces for the bill just as he did this time. Then, as now, he watched the filibuster from the gallery, much to the annoyance of the southern senators.

In those days Hugo Lafayette Black, of Alabama, now justice of the supreme court, was a leader of the filibuster. And, in the course of an oration, he had occasion to denounce White from the senate floor. Later, at the 1936 Democratic convention, Black encountered White. When the two men had been introduced, Black recalled his attack and remarked:

"I'm sorry, but I had to do it."

Still later, Black was nominated to the court. White promptly issued a bitter statement, attacking Black for his anti-lynching bill stand and raising the question of his Ku Klux Klan affiliations. Recently, the two men met again at a gathering of New Dealers.

White approached Black, recalled his statement, and remarked:

"I'm sorry, Mr. Justice, but I had to do it, too."

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

6044

Charge Both Parties With Betrayal Of Anti-Lynch Bill In Senate

WASHINGTON, D. C.—(SNS)—In the first voting test on the anti-lynching bill here, the Republicans in the Senate joined with southern Democrats from the worst lynching states and with some northern and western Democrats in defeating the motion for cloture which, if carried, would have shut off the filibuster and brought the Javagan-Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill up for a vote in short order.

2-1-38

The vote was 51 against cloture and 37 for it.

When analyzed, this vote does not mean that the bill, if voted upon, would have been lost. Senator McNary, Republican minority leader, stated his party would vote for the bill, but not for cloture. In addition, there were numerous Democrats and Independents who voted for cloture who will vote for the bill when and if it comes to a vote. The bill will pass with at least 65 votes for it, when brought up.

Senator Arthur Capper, of Kansas, was the only Republican who voted for cloture. He said he would stand by the bill through thick and thin and he did so.

Another remarkable thing about the cloture vote was that Senator Robert M. LaFollette, of Wisconsin, voted for the first time in his life for cloture. Senator LaFollette said the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill was the "most disgraceful ever seen" and a "breakdown of democracy." Two others of the most famous Senate liberals went back on their record and voted against cloture. They were Norris, of Nebraska, and Lundeen, of Minnesota. Senators Thomas and Lee of Oklahoma and Chavez of New Mexico also voted for cloture, going down the line for the bill. Senator John Milton, newly appointed senator from New Jersey, voted against cloture but said he would vote for the bill. Senators Barkley and Logan of Kentucky both voted for cloture.

It was reported that the announcement that the bloc of Republican votes would be against cloture probably swung a dozen week-kneed Democratic votes against cloture also.

Not only did Republicans vote with the southern Democrats but several prominent Republicans aided the Democrats on the floor.

Aside from the Republicans, other factors which helped in defeating cloture was the complete silence from the White House, the weakness of certain supporters of the bill, and the filibuster itself. The White House silence was very noticeable because just a few days ago the President sent a message to the House on the Ludlow War referendum, and personally instructed the Speaker of the House to come down to the floor and speak against the proposition. It is rumored that both the President and Chairman Farley were on the telephone asking House members to defeat the Ludlow referendum No such action was taken so far as known by the White House for the anti-lynching bill. Only last Saturday the President authorized a statement deploring the persecution of the Jews in foreign lands, but he remained silent on the lynching of Negro citizens in America.

The silence of the White House was noticed in the speech of Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana, who declared that the President had a constitutional right to recommend the legislation and had not done so. Others, Connally of Texas, Pepper of Florida and Russell of Georgia, also mentioned the silence of the President, cited it as opposition to the bill.

For the first time since the debate began, a rousing sueech was made for the bill by Senator M. M. Neelev of West Virginia, just before the vote on cloture was taken. Senator Neely said he loved the South and told of the service the members of his family had given in the Civil war on the side of the Confederacy.

"I love the South," he continued, "but I despise the snake which infests this paradise."

The tall West Virginian, his voice trembling now with emotion, and now ringing out in the chambers, recited the dramatic story of the double blow torch lynching in Duck Hill, Miss., last April. He told also of the horror of the Claude Neal lynching in Marianna, Fla. in 1934, telling how it was advertised in advance over the radio and through the newspapers. He said the time was at hand for the sheep to be separated from the goats and for senators to be counted for or against humanity.

In reply, Senator Carter Glass, of Virginia, spoke mostly against Senator Wagner of New York. The old Virginian, who said he was "indignant" at "this infernal bill" did not say much except to declare that New York had no anti-lynching bill. He forgot to mention that New York has no lynchings.

Senator Wagner had read into the Record the name of Senator Glass as having voted for cloture on a banking bill some years back. Senator Glass said the case was not the same because "at that time the business interests were threatened." Evidently Senator Glass thought it all right to use cloture for business interests, but not for human life.

FIGHT NOT OVER

The fight for the anti-lynching bill will be carried on regardless of the vote on cloture, said Walter White, NAACP secretary, here today. In a statement issued immediately after the cloture vote, Mr. White said:

"Neither political party can take any rest or comfort over the failure to establish cloture on the anti-lynching bill debate. The fight for this legislation will go on and will go on with new vigor. But the American people must realize the inability of the progressive forces to end the filibuster on the anti-lynching bill by cloture is encouragement to reactionaries to filibuster to death all progressive legislation. In the shadow of this breakdown of the democratic process before this shameful filibuster lurks the threat of authoritarian government."

Mr. White said there were several more moves to be made and that the bill was by no means lost. He urged all supporters to keep in touch with their senators.

Talbotton, Ga., New Era
January 27 1938

Anti-Lynching Debate Unfortunate

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest though of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much in the recent past to stamp out the indefeusible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again the effort to extend Federal authority undoubterly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing any thing toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American priciples of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the whtie South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination, it is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems. will cause irreparable harm not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done perhaps, but once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Grenada, Miss. Sentinel
January 21, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The Democratic Party, born in 1792 and founded by Thomas Jefferson is again on the verge of a split. In 1860 the party split on the slavery question. In 1896 they split over the free silver block and the Democratic candidate, William Jennings Bryan, was overwhelmingly defeated. Prohibition and religious bigotry again split the ranks during the Hoover-Al Smith campaign.

Now the party threatens to be split wide open over the proposed anti-lynching bill.

Senator Harrison doubts its constitutionality and will vote against it. Senator Bilbo will do likewise. Both of them have threatened to talk 'till the cows come home in an effort to prevent this unsavory bill from coming to a vote on the floor of the Senate.

This bill is being supported by Republicans and Northern Democrats with the view of securing the negro vote for their party in their respective districts.

We do not condone lynching, neither do we welcome the mob murders in the North. They just happen and will continue to happen. Just as our death toll in many cities, the result of automobile accidents, lessen each year, and because they have inaugurated safety programs, so has the lynching record in the United States lessened.

The people of the South must awaken. We do not want lynchings in our communities—we want law and order, but we do not want the Federal Government usurping the authority delegated to the states.

In the past it has been essential for the Democratic Party to depart from the strict constructive principles of the party, but no emergency exists at this time. It is merely a case of "dog eat dog," Northern Republicans and Democrats clamoring for the negro vote for purely selfish motives.

Since the first deviation of the Democratic Party from its platform it has been no infrequent habit of the party to repudiate at least one of its basic principles—local self-government or State's rights—and to this fact is traceable no small bit of its trouble.

The Democratic Party was founded on the principles of the least possible Federal Government control consistent with national security, based on the fundamental belief that the people are capable of governing themselves; the fullest possible measure of personal liberty consistent with law, order and national welfare; the strictest interpretation of the constitution and the conservtaion of the rights of the States; religious liberty, free speech and freedom of the press and opposed the centralization of power in the Federal Government.

The original name of our now, so called, Democratic Party, was the Republican Party. The name of the party matters not. It is the principles of the party and the character of those who compose the party. If our would-be brethren of the North choose to cling to the Democratic Party name and attempt to cram sectional legislation down our throats, we can do nothing less than form a new party, composed of the true Democrats of the South and call it any name we like. The spirit manifested at the mass meeting held at the City Hall in Grenada on Tuesday of this week is but an indication of the major split that is sure to come within the Democratic Party ranks if they do not about face. The South has been discriminated against long enough, too long, by both Republicans and Democrats. Enough is enough.

Winona, Miss. Times
January 21, 1938

A Direct Slap At The South

Southern Senators are engaged in a filibuster in Congress against the Anti-Lynching Bill. Why. Because it is direct slap in the face at the South. This bill was born in hatred and nurtured by jealousy. It could never do the country any good if enacted. It is an invasion of state's rights.

The Mississippi Legislature this week in a rousing resolution, denounced the Bill.

More people are killed every day throughout the North and East by racketeers, than are killed in the South in a whole year by lynching, yet Gang Murders are not affected by the Anti-Lynching Bill. It is a section bill entirely, aiming directly at one particular section of these United States, and that section is the South. It is class legislation of the worst kind—it is the kind of legislation that we thought the Democratic party was above.

To show that it is entirely sectional, it plainly states that the county is not responsible in case of gangsters who kill a kidnapped victim. Yet, if a brute rapes a white woman down South and the brute is murdered by an irate citizen, or lynched by a mob, the county would have to pay $10,000 in damages to the relatives of the brute. In other words, the government wants to insure the life of every rapist, or would be rapist, in the south to the tune of $10,000, while gangsters in the north and east can with impunity shoot down innocent victims, and the relatives have no recourse except in bitter sorrow.

Southern Democrats are determined this pernicious piece of legislation, based on sectional hatred, shall not pass. Hence the filibuster. Ordinarily we are not in favor of filibustering as a means to defeat legislation, but in this instance we feel that the end to be reached justifies the means being used.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
January 27, 1938

Friends Of The South?

IN the Senate on Tuesday of this week, a petition was presented to the chair in a final effort to break the Southern filibuster against the anti-lynching bill. This petition contained 16 names, and it called for a vote on whether or not to invoke the cloture rule and thereby cut off the prolonged debate on the measure. It takes two-thirds of the Senate to invoke this cloture rule.

What concerns us at this time, however, is the identity of those 16 men. Who were they? We would presume, of course, they they were the Republicans of the North who, for political purposes, had tried for years to ram a federal anti-lynching law down the throat of the South. But we would be wrong. Republicans? There wasn't a Republican on that entire list! They were all Democrats, save one! And that one, LaFollette of Wisconsin, lists himself as a Progressive, but his affiliation with the White House suggests that he's more of a Democrat in the New Deal sense of the word than any member of the Senate from the South.

Those other 15 men whose names were on the petition are Wagner of New York, Van Nuys of Indiana, Neely of West Virginia, Minton of Indiana, Brown of New Hampshire, Clark of Missouri, McGill of Kansas Schwellenbach of Washington, Truman of Missouri, Bone of Washington, Bulkley of Ohio, Hitchcock of South Dakota, Copeland of New York, Guffey of Pennsylvania and McAdoo of California. Not a Republican in the lot! They're all Democrats, and two of them, Wagner and Van Nuys, authored the bill.

By the time this appears in print, the vote on the cloture will probably have been taken. We do not believe that the rule will be invoked, but if it isn't invoked, it won't be on account of our fellow members of the Democratic Party from the North, the East and the West. It will be on account of our traditional opponents of the Republican Party—such men as Borah of Idaho and McNary of Oregon. If the matter is left in the hands of our "friends" of the Democratic Party from the North, the East and the West, the debate will be cut off, and the anti-lynching bill will be passed.

This is just another bit of evidence that the senators from the South don't even have as much in common with the men which the Democratic Party elsewhere in the nation is sending to the Senate as they did with the Republicans of the stamp of Smoot, and Reed, and Wadsworth of a few years back. If the Democrats of Pennsylvania and New York and Missouri permit the Democrats of Alabama to retain the "White Supremacy" legend at the top of their ballots, why shouldn't we reciprocate? Why shouldn't we allow them to use a picture of their good friend and political master, Walter White?

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

6045

Clarkesville, Tenn., Leaf-Chronicle
January 27, 1938

Two Filibusters

The famous filibuster being waged by Southern Democrats against the anti-lynching bill will go down in Senate history as one of the most determined campaigns by a minority that has been waged in many years. Under the leadership of Senator Connally of Texas, one by one Southern Democrats have taken the flood to consume time and stall off any chance for passage of the bill. Because there are other bills demanding immediate attention, the chances are that the measure will finally be dropped, at least for this year.

In 1935 an anti-lynching bill was introduced in Congress and it was defeated. The Senate was unwilling to delay the passage of other legislation.

Bertram Benedict, Washington correspondent, makes the following interesting review of the 1935 bill:

On April 24, 1935, Senator Costigan, Colorado Democrat, moved in the Senate to take up the anti-lynching bill. Immediately southern Senators began to debate the motion, and the filibuster was on. Costigan made a long speech in behalf of his measure. He was followed the next day by Senator Wagner.

On April 26 the constitutional issue was invoked by Senator Bailey, of North Carolina, in a speech begun the day before. Senator Capper, venerable Kansas Republican, spoke briefly for the bill. Then Senator Robinson, majority leader, moved to adjourn.

The point was that if the Senate adjourned, Senator Costigan's motion to take up the anti-lynching bill would be displaced. The motion carried over automatically to the next day when the Senate voted to recess. The Senate voted against adjourning only by the margin of one vote. On the next day, Saturday, another Robinson motion to adjourn was lost by nine votes.

On April 29, Senator Black renewed his argument that the bill would injure Labor more than it would help the Negro. Senator Byrnes of South Carolina also spoke in opposition. A motion by Robinson to adjourn, instead of recess, was again lost by only one vote.

On April 30 Black revealed tactics to be used by the filibusters when he refused to give unanimous consent for the proceedings of the previous day to be approved without reading. Bankhead of Alabama and Smith of South Carolina spoke against the bill; McCarran, Democrat from Nevada, briefly in its behalf.

The southerners were making the point that the delay was preventing the bonus bill from being taken up, and many a Senator who wanted to be considered a friend of the Negro was afraid of being considered an enemy of the veteran. On May 1, Borah made a brief but impassioned oration holding the bill palpably unconstitutional. Thereupon the Senate voted, 48 to 32, to adjourn for 15 minutes. The motion to adjourn was supported by all the southerners (including Senator Barkley, the present majority leader); by some northern and western Administration Democrats; and by five Republicans: Borah, Couzens of Michigan, Davis of Pennsylvania, Frazier of North Dakota, and Norris. The filibuster had won, the anti-lynching bill was displaced, the bonus bill was taken up.

The 1938 Senate bill against lynching excludes from its scope gangster deaths and violence in strikes.

Weldon, N. C. News
January 20, 1938

DISGUSTING AND DANGEROUS —

This anti-lynch business that has been dinned before the nation for the past two months is disgusting and tryng on the nerves of citizens who would like to hold their representatives in Congress in respect of time on basely conceived political maneuvers that pander to race and sectional prejudice.

There is no need for any such law as is proposed in the anti-lynch bill, for the crime of lynching is fast disappearng. The proposed law, which would permit the Federal government to prosecute any State or local officer who permitted a prisoner to be taken from him by a mob bent on the crime of lynching, is sought by no large portion of the citizenship of the county, white or black, North or South. It has simply been made an issue by cheap politicians, even if this label must be given to some of the greatest names appearing on the roster of Congress and members of the Democratic party in the Northern states, in the home of magnifying it to catch the Negro vote in the populous Northern cities.

It is trying on the nerves that such an ignoble and disgusting piece of legislation should be permitted to take up two weeks of the time of Congress while Southern Senators, rightfully insensed over the folly of their Northern neighbors in reviving forgotten sectional prejudices and prejudices and fearful of the consequences of the invasion of the rights of state's to regulate their own affairs, resort to the filibuster, the well-known and time-worn Senate trick of talking a measure to death. In the meantime, important legislation of vital importance to the well-being and prosperity of our nation and the peace of the world waits. It is dalliance and folly such as this that creates conditions out of which the crime of lynching arises in communities where these crimes have occurred in the past. And it is such spectacles as that presented to the people of this nation at present by the Senate in the anti-lynch proposal and filibuster that have caused some nations to distrust representaive government and permit dictators to rule.—Hertford County Herald.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
January 28, 1938

WELL DEFEATED

The Atlanta Journal says By a demolishing ballot of fifty-one to thirty-seven the United States senate defeated yesterday an attempt to invoke the cloture rule against the filibuster on the so-called anti-lynching bill. This augurs the end of that ill-advised measure. Nothing short of a two-thirds majority, or sixty-four votes, could have cut off debate. The fact that only thirty-seven could be mustered for this purpose reveals the senate's prevailing mind and leaves the Southern group free to fight on indefinitely, if need be, against the unjust and altogether unwarranted bill. Its advocates, however, will hardly persist in the face of such a warning. It appears indeed, that they offered the cloture motion knowing that it could not be sustained, as the easiest path of retreat from their discredited cause. They have wasted invaluable time on a political venture unworthy of sincere statesmanship and have met deserved as well as crushing defeat. The Southern senators who held the fort against them so valiantly merit the country's, no less than the South's, hearty gratitude.

ANTI-LYNCH FIGHT MARKS EMERGENCE OF GROUP AS POWER

WASHINGTON, Feb. 3—Whether the anti-lynching bill fails or is passed, the fight for it "very definitely marks the emergence of the Negro as a great political force in his own right," according to Franklyn Waltman, the conductor of the daily column, "Politics and the People," in Thursday's Washington Post.

Mr. Waltman declared:

"Entirely aside from the merits of the pending bill, the Senate debate over anti-lynching legislation, which apparently will reach a climax today, represents one of the most interesting political developments of recent years. Very definitely it marks the emergence of the Negro as a great political force in his own right.

"That contention is true irrespective of whether the anti-lynching bill is passed or fails of enactment in the next few days. It is true because the advocates of this legislation have fought persistently for this measure in the face of a stubborn opposition for almost one month, not counting the days devoted to the bill last summer."

Mr. Waltman then cited the fight which successfully prevented the confirmation of Judge John J. Parker in 1930, and pointed out that the colored voters of the country in succeeding years defeated every senator who voted to confirm Parker.

GOVERNORS ASSAIL ANTI-LYNCH BILL

Substitute for Measure in Senate Is Offered by Tennessee Lawmaker

WASHINGTON, Jan. 17.—(AP)—Senator McKellar, Democrat, Tennessee, offered in the senate today as a substitute for the anti-lynching bill a joint resolution which would praise the states for their efforts to reduce the crime of lynching.

The Tennessee senator offered his resolution after it had read to the senate telegrams and letters from the governors of 14 southern states. All the messages, except one from the Governor of Missouri, condemned the anti-lynching bill. The Missouri Governor expressed no opinion, McKellar said.

States from which he read communications were Georgia, Virginia, Mississippi, Oklahoma, Louisiana, Missouri, Florida, Alabama, South Carolina, North Carolina, Kentucky, Texas, Tennessee and Arkansas.

As the senate turned into its third week of debate on the hotly disputed measure, Democratic Leader Barkley said he was not yet ready to say when night sessions would begin. The night meetings have been threatened by the leadership as a means of wearing out the southerners who are filibustering against the bill.

Pressure Increased.

Pressure for disposal of the controversy was increased, however, by filing of a report from the appropriations committee on the $1,412,000,000 independent offices appropriation bill, one of the regular annual supply bills.

This was the first supply bill to reach the senate floor and run into delay because of the filibuster.

The comment from the southern Governors included:

E. D. Rivers, Georgia—"The southern states have shown an ability to reduce lynchings to almost the vanishing point. I believe if permitted to continue to handle the matter ourselves we will entirely eradicate it."

Bibb Graves, Alabama—"No violation of the laws either of God or of man has shown such marked decrease in recent years as has lynching, especially in the south."

Protects Prisoners.

Fred P. Cone, Florida—"I am personally opposed to lynching and people of Florida are against lynching. Lynching in our state has about disappeared. We protect all prisoners with state troops if necessary to see that they get fair trials by the courts."

George C. Perry, Virginia—"Virginia has a state law against lynching passed about 10 years ago. We have not had a lynching in the state since that time. I think the problem should be left to the states."

Hugh White, Mississippi — "I have done and will continue to do everything in my power to prevent lynching in Mississippi. I truly and sincerely hope that Mississippi will be able to go through the entire year of 1938 as it did the year 1936 without one lynching to mar its record."

Carl E. Bailey, Arkansas—"You may rely upon every law enforcement agency in the state of Arkansas, including local officers, state and county police, to exert every effort to prevent any lynching in the state of Arkansas."

Protection Promised.

Clyde Hoey, North Carolina—"North Carolina has not had a lynching for several years. We always take every precaution to avoid violence and shall continue to safeguard the rights of all the citizens and give full protection to all persons charged with crime and provide both for their safety and for a fair and impartial trial without regard to race or color. There is no justification for the passage of a federal law relating to lynching."

Gordon Browning, Tennessee—"It is a pleasure to go on record as approving the stand taken by the senators who are opposing the anti-lynching bill."

Richard W. Leche, Louisiana—"I am thoroughly in accord with the views expressed by you, first that the anti-lynching bill is an unwarranted interference in the sovereign rights of the states and in my opinion clearly unconstitutional, and second, that public officers should do all in their power to prevent lynching . . . by the constitution than a federal statute dealing with drunkenness, murdering or disturbing of the peace."

Olin O. Johnston, South Carolina—"I do not believe that it would be for the best interest of the United States to pass a federal anti-lynching law. . . ."

Senate Blocks Move To Drop Lynching Bill

Southerners Lose Test, 52 To 34, But Hope For Eventual Victory

WASHINGTON, Feb. 4.—(AP)—The Senate blocked today, 52 to 34, the first attempt of the session to pigeonhole the anti-lynching bill.

The vote came on a motion by Senator Glass (D), Virginia, chairman of the appropriations committee. He asked the Senate to take up the $1,400,000,000 independent offices appropriation bill instead of the anti-lynching bill.

Southerners have kept up a steady flow of oratory against the bill since the session started, meeting charges that they were filibustering with statements that they were only engaging in "free debate." Meanwhile other measures have been piling up on the Senate calendar.

Republicans and northern Democrats largely opposed Glass's motion today; Southern Democrats were almost unanimous in supporting it.

The roll call found 30 Democrats, three Republicans and one Independent voting to shelve the bill and 41 Democrats, nine Republicans, one Farmer-Laborite and one Progressive voting to keep it before the Senate.

Southern leaders said they were confident the measure would be tossed aside next week and would not be resurrected this session.

Senator Barkley of Kentucky, the Democratic leader, has served emphatic notice that the Senate could not "waste or consume the entire session" on the anti-lynching bill. He said he was ready to pigeon-hole it any time the Senate decided it had seen enough of "futile debate."

Barkley voted against Glass's move today, however, saying he did not believe the Senate was yet ready to suspend consideration of the bill.

Glass's motion was made immediately after Senator Borah (R), Idaho, made a thundering, hour-long attack on the anti-lynching measure. He denounced it as an invasion of States' rights, concluding with a plea that the Senate keep "local powers in the hands of the people." Glass, in making his motion, indicated important appropriation bills must be considered.

ANTI-LYNCHING BILLS

To The Commercial Appeal:

The crime known as lynching is not only defiance of law and order, but is murder of the most cruel type. It is a foul blot on the civilization of any state that does not mobilize all its resources and make an end of it. But it is purely a state matter, and to give to the Federal Government power to enter a state and punish its citizens for an act of an over-zealous and misguided mob of lynchers would be a long step toward breaking down and annulling state sovereignty. The anti-lynching bills that come before Congress from time to time are framed in hypocrisy and born of sectional feelings.

The South, as a whole, deplores lynchings, and wants it stopped. But it is a serious problem in individual cases. Lynching is murder; and the penalty for murder, in most states, is death. Good communities have been reluctant to hunt down and convict and execute a score, or in some cases a hundred men for the mobbing of one culprit, or even, in rare cases, a possibly innocent party who, due to unfortunate circumstances, was under strong suspicion.

The crimes that precipitate mob violence are in most cases committed under the influence of liquor. It is highly probable that mobs act under the same influence.

The heads of our Government are perhaps as much responsible for the prevalence of the liquor evil as are the makers and sellers. Suppose those anti-lynchers should devote some of their energies to legislation to stop the Government from selling liquor licenses in dry states. Undoubtedly that would help to reduce the number of lynchings and all the crimes that cause them.

The South is summoned before the bar of justice on the charge of not using due diligence to apprehend and punish a certain class of criminals. She is adjudged guilty, and the sentence of the court is that she must be stoned. Now let him whose state or section is without sin cast the first stone!

R. W. CARUTHERS.

Gulfport, Miss.

Spartanburg S. C. Herald
January 27, 1938

Cloture Rule in the Senate

News from Washington indicates the defeat of the supporters of the anti-lynching bill to invoke the cloture rule. Opponents of the measure express confidence that this effort to throttle debate will not receive the votes of some senators who have been counted in favor of an anti-lynching law. If the cloture rule is defeated, it will leave opponents of the anti-lynching measure free to continue the filibuster which is delaying needed legislation. It is believed the bill will be shelved.

This should be the last effort to enact this piece of sectional legislation. It is aimed at the South and is being used by certain eastern and western congressmen to obtain the support of the Negro vote in their states. Those who framed the measure and those who are supporting it have ignored the fact that the people of the South have gone a long way in a few years to stop lynching. If let alone, they will succeed. If subjected to the humiliation of the proposed law, the work they have done and are doing will be hindered.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to

6046

SENATOR HAM. LEWIS TELLS WHY CLOTURE VOTE FAILED

Wash American 2-19-38

To the Editor of the AERO:

May I call to your attention that your splendid publication and your industrious representative here at the capital seem to have misunderstood the motive guiding the votes on the question of cloture.

As to myself, while I do not generally favor cloture, there are certainly circumstances that seem to justify. I beg to call to your attention that I opposed the proposition when some of those supporting the bill (antilynching) brought it to me for en-

Would Silence GOP

I beg to call to your attention that Republicans of the Senate who were for the bill, very patriotic in their support, had never gotten a chance to speak as the whole of the speaking time was taken by our side, the Democrats.

To bring on cloture and cut the Republicans off from opportunity of supporting the measure to the extent they wanted to go was to awaken their opposition to our action which would justify them in what would surely have followed, parliamentary opposition to the measure.

There would have been a continuous motion in the form of amendments and changes as to paragraphs, phrases and words which would have continued the debate as upon which the full length of time that was allowed under the cloture would have been taken by each individual on each separate thing.

Foresaw Fight

This would have meant days and days of debate out of a spirit of resentment to what the Republicans felt was a wrong upon them, as they believe, under partisan impulse.

It would have given to the Democrats the credit of the measure and held them up as those who would not open their mouths in behalf of the measure and had earned condemnation instead of being entitled to a fair commendation for their position.

This I saw was dangerous and was injuring the bill and would do just what you now see it has done—bringing opposition from all the Republicans, who, you see from the statement of Leader McNary of the minority, were every one for the measure except Senator Borah.

Would Find Offense

You will also see that their attitude now is that such as ourselves who have been supporting the measure were on the eve of committing against them a political offense, upon which we could capitalize for the Democrats and injure the Republicans.

Of course, no such intention was afoot, but this was a basis on which the Republicans had a right to assume.

For myself, I was being cut off because it was understood I was to reserve speech until I came to justify my amendment, which, as you know, was the one thing before the Senate upon which all the debates had been proceeding.

It was hoped I would withhold until the Republicans had finished and that I conclude under the support of my own-amendment, answering the different attacks upon the amendment and generally that which went to the bill, and thus it was assumed would give me something of a closing speech in behalf of the measure in reply to all the attacks.

I am sure you will see that I could not vote myself out of this duty, to say nothing of my opposition to doing the Republicans a violence while they were trying to support the measure, and to give full support to such Democrats as were advocating it.

This note is not written you in complaint, but merely explanation of a situation which your industrious representative here was too far removed from to quite understand.

J. HAMILTON LEWIS
Senator from Illinois
Washington, D.C.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 31, 1938

Lynching! A Social Weapon

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—Yesterday I had the privilege of accompanying a delegation of Richmonders to Washington, to solicit support for the anti-lynching bill. This delegation included outstanding leaders of the Negro people in the South, as well as several white Southerners who are interested in seeing the lynch menace destroyed once and for all.

In Washington, I learned that the bloc of reactionary senators conducting the filibuster on the anti-lynching measure claim that they are carrying out the wishes of the majority of the Southern people. Many of the progressive senators from sections other than the South had heard this barrage of propaganda so often that they had begun to believe it, and though they were in favor of the bill, and outspokenly against the shameful filibuster, they were fast becoming willing to sidetrack the bill in favor of other legislation. However, when a delegation of representative people from the South itself came to fight for passage of the bill, many of these senators declared their willingness to vote for cloture.

This is very significant, inasmuch as it shows that the people of the South who believe in true civilization and democracy have not sufficiently expressed themselves on this question.

The South has nothing to be proud of in this disgraceful display of darkest reaction conducted by its so-called representatives. The question of State's rights is only being used as a cloak for an attack upon the Negro people as well as upon all democracy. These tools of the manufacturers know that with the lynching menace hanging over their heads, the Negro people will be timid about fighting for trade unionism, that they will be slower to co-operate with the white workers of the South in efforts to gain better wages and living standards. They also know that it gives a loophole for terrorist action against labor organizers or any other of the people who might lead the Negro and white workers in their attempt to better their conditions.

And yet we have the spectacle of Senator Pepper of Florida, strolling about the floor of the Senate chamber, eloquently proclaiming that he opposes the bill because it endangers strikers in the South. I wonder if we would have had strikers in Covington sentenced as "lynch mobsters" if we had previously adopted a Federal law covering lynching? This is an indication of what our State anti-lynching law means to those who fight for better things. For three weeks, these tory senators have been crying (at the cost of many dollars a minute) that the anti-lynching bill is a disgrace, a slander on the South, that it suggests the inability of the Southern States to take care of their own problems and—above all—that it endangers the white man's rule in the South. While there is no doubt that each State could take care of this problem, if our representatives were willing to take the proper measures, it certainly will not be done by them for obvious reasons. And as to the "white man's rule," this is a definite indication that democracy for the Negro people is threatened for certain reasons and is therefore just as likely to be curtailed for all of the people. There is a mad-dog in power in Germany who believes in oppressing the Jewish people, maintaining Aryan supremacy; in our own South we have certain people who think in terms of the Civil War days (when it is to their advantage) and who believe in maintaining white supremacy. Both tactics are employed only by throwing democracy out of the window and bringing Fascism in. I hope that the time will come soon when the decent people of the South will be able to demonstrate their dislike of such undemocratic procedure by voting these filibustering phoneys out of office, and replacing them with men who will represent truly the civilized South.

BREWSTER SNOW.

Richmond.

Should Enforce It, Too

It is not to be expected that the Mississippi Senate will lose any time in passing the House-approved bill which definitely recognizes lynching as a major crime.

Not that long-existing statutes on murder and riot are inadequate. From a strictly legal viewpoint, they are not. It is murder under the law to take the life of another. It is conspiracy to assemble for an unlawful purpose.

But the bill now pending in Mississippi has a more definite objective. It recognizes lynching not merely as archaic or barbaric, but in the name of a great state it condemns lynching as an unwholesome usurpation of power by which irresponsible groups hold the state, its institutions and its civilization in contempt.

2-12-38

For six weeks Southern senators in Congress have been fighting off an attempt by the Federal Government to fasten an Anti-Lynching Bill onto the South. It is clearly an unconstitutional and unwarranted effort to put into the hands of Federal officers powers that from time immemorial have belonged to the states.

One argument advanced by the sponsors of the bill is that since the states do not have adequate laws, the Government must step in. And this, too, in the face of the fact that lynching has declined in the United States until the total last year stood at eight.

Another argument that the senators have had to overcome is that the South approves of lynching, or at least connives at it. We in the South know that nothing is farther from the truth. We know that the road has been long and hard since Reconstruction Days. We know that much of our progress has been made in spite of the unwarranted interference of the Federal Government, and that we are solving our problems without such interference.

The Mississippi bill is an answer to the slurs of those who would saddle the Federal law upon us. It refutes the imputation that Mississippi and other Southern states have any hesitancy in attacking the problem, or that they have any determination other than to use every power at their command to stamp out the crime of lynching.

Nor should the law, if passed, be regarded as a mere gesture. It should be enforced. The courts of Mississippi are efficient and they are adequate. They are equipped to review and avenge any crime. When they are ignored, the state itself is ignored. Those who ignore should be punished.

Greenville, S. C. Piedmont
February 5, 1938

Nobody's Business

By Gee McGee

SOUTHERNERS, IT'S UP TO US TO REFORM

The anti-lynching bill has already cost the tax-payers of the U. S. about $150,000.00, and at the time this is being written, congress is still filibustering on it. Personally I don't think the bill is important one way or another; it won't stop lynching any more than it will stop balla-hoo.

..What the south ought to do is—change its method of lynching so's it won't be a lynching at all. Instead of burning the criminal or hanging him to a telegraph pole or shooting him and dragging him around behind a truck until life from him doth part, we should use the up-north and out-west habits and customs, viz: "take them for a ride, and bump them off."

..If we could arrange to take our vengeance out on a person that deserves to be legally hanged or electrocuted by backing him up against a garage wall, or silently shooting him in the back, or dump in a river, or slip up on him and choke him to death, then we would not be guilty of lynching anybody, so it would only be plain, everybody (in some places) murder, a la New York and Chicago. There's no law against killing folks in that manner, that it—if noboddy is caught, which they ain't except rarely.

..So folks, when a man or woman ought to be lynched, a committee could be appointed to wipe him or her out in any manner that they think wise. This would do away with a crowd or a mob, so to speak, and we would evade the stigma (and the law) of staging a lynching bee. More men are "wiped out" up north every month (mebbe) than are lynched in the entire south in a year. That is—ever now and then. Our trouble seems to be....we want a hole gang to help us while two or three guys could kill 'em off just as well.

..Therefore, politicians, let's reform: let's do away with the old, crude, out-of-date lynchings and substitute modern methods that are almost within the law. It ain't nice to see anybody hanging up in a tree, or shot all to pieces. And a limit of only 6 bullet holes ought to be put on plugging the fellow that ought to have been lynched. It would be easier on the criminal too; that is, easier than being hanged or burnt or both. (I'm not in favor of lynching, no matter how it's done).

..At the present rate of activity in our congress, we ought to get 2 or 3 bills up for the third reading within the next 8 months. Another thing, books ought not to be left around on senators' desks where they can be thrown around promiscuously. Nice, attractive toys should be placed convenient to our lawmakers. They need something to play with, especially during a filibuster. But the main thing is—let's go modern from now on with our lynchings.

The Roll of Honor

Forty-two U.S. Senators Voted to End the Antilynching Filibuster

DEMOCRATS

Adams (Colo.)
Ashurst (Ariz.)
Barkley (Ky.)
Bone (Wash.)
Brown (Mich.)
Bulkley (Ohio)
Chavez (N. Mex.)
Clark (Mo.)
Copeland (N.Y.)
Dieterich (Ill.)
Donahey (Ohio)
Duffey (Wis.)
Gillette (Iowa)
Guffey (Pa.)
Hatch (N. Mex.)
Hitchcock (S. Dak.)
Hughes (Del.)
Johnson (Colo.)
Lee (Okla.)
Lewis (Ill.)
Logan (Ky.)
Lonergan (Conn.)
Maloney (Conn.)
McAdoo (Calif.)
McGill (Kans.)
Minton (Ind.)
Murray (Mont.)
Neely (W.Va.)
Pope (Idaho)
Schwartz (Wyo.)
Schwellenbach (Wash.)
Thomas (Okla.)
Thomas (Utah)
Truman (Mo.)
Van Nuys (Ind.)
Walsh (Mass.)
Wagner (N.Y.)

REPUBLICANS

Capper (Kans.)
Davis (Pa.)
Green (R.I.)
Townsend (Del.)

PROGRESSIVE

La Follette (Wis.)

Afro-American 2-26-38

The Roll of Shame

Baltimore Md.

Forty-six Senators Voted Against the Antilynching Bill and in Favor of Continuing the Filibuster

DEMOCRATS

Andrews (Fla.)
Bailey (N.C.)
Bankhead (Ala.)
Burke (Nebr.)
Berry (Tenn.)
Bilbo (Miss.))
Bulow (S. Dak.)
Byrd (Va.)
Byrnes (S.C.)
Caraway (Ark.)
Connally (Tex.)
Ellender (La.)
George (Ga.)
Gerry (R.I.)
Glass (Va.)
Harrison (Miss.)
Hayden (Ariz.)
Herring (Iowa)
Hill (Ala.)
Holt (W.Va.)
King (Utah)
McKellar (Tenn.)
Miller (Ark.)
Milton (N.J.)
O'Mahoney (Wyo.)
Overton (La.)
Pepper (Fla.)
Radcliffe (Md.)
Reynolds (N.C.)
Russell (Ga.)
Sheppard (Tex.)
Smith (S.C.)
Tydings (Md.)
Wheeler (Mont.)

REPUBLICANS

Austin (Vt.)
Borah (Idaho)
Bridges (N.H.)
Frazier (N. Dak.)
Gibson (Vt.)
Hale (Maine)
Johnson (Calif.)
Lodge (Mass.)
McNary (Oreg.)
Vandenberg (Mich.)

FARMER-LABORITE

Shipstead (Minn.)

INDEPENDENT

Norris (Nebr.)

Listed as Not Voting Were:

DEMOCRATS: Smathers (N.J.), Brown (N.H.), Pittman (Nev.), Reames (Ore.) and McCarran (Nev.); REPUBLICANS: Nye (N. Dak.) and White (Maine); and FARMER-LABORITE: Lundeen (Minn.)

Negro Press, Northern

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5939

EDITORIAL

(From the Springfield Republican, Jan. 12, 1938)

THE ANTI-LYNCHING FILIBUSTER

Northwest Enterprise 1-28-38

Senators filibustering against the anti-lynching bill are doing some lynching, or trying to do some lynching, on their own account. They refuse to permit a vote; and that kind of performance is commonly known as "talking the bill to death." What the country is invited to witness is the parliamentary lynching of a measure that has enough votes for its passage if they can be cast.

The bill is not aimed against Georgia, or Mississippi, or Texas, however, more than against California. The San Jose lynchings in California a few years ago, when a white mob hanged two white men on the limb of a tree in the public park, is sufficient demonstration of the fact that the bill is aimed at no patricular section . . .

If, . . . the bill is to be tied up exclusively with the safeguarding of the rights of Negro citizens, the opposition show precious little respect for the 14th amendment, except as it serves to protect the interests of corporations under the due process clause, as interpreted, or misinterpeted, by the supreme court. Senator Wagner of New York, one of the bill's sponsors, points out that it covers only offenses that violate the 14th amendment; and Senator Ellison D. Smith of South Carolina accepts that as the objective of the legislation.

The bitterest irony of American history snuggles in the due process clause. The 14th amendment was adopted mainly for the protection of Negro citizens; and the federal government was made their protector. Yet the corporations alone have really benefited by it; although nobody thought of the corporations when the amendment was adopted. If the anti-lynching bill invades states' rights, it is because the 14th amendment invades them, as it undoubtedly does if the standard is the antebellum scope of states' rights. But something happened to states' rights in the Civil War and in the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments.

It is not due process of law to lynch an American citizen or any "person" dwelling in this country. If this is a nation, it should be permitted to no state to make a mockery of a national duty.

Crusade For Liberty

Tribune 2-3-38

THE almost certain defeat of the Anti-Lynching Bill should arouse colored people to action. It should focus their attention on the fact that there is no easy road to liberty and freedom in the world's greatest democracy. That defeat should be made the battle cry of a vigorous march to victory.

A defeat is never a failure to strong men and aggressive women. They turn defeats into success. The temporary setback is not fatal unless colored Americans permit themselves to grow weary in their fight against lynching, segregation and economic slavery.

While it is true that the Senate rules permitted a few reactionary senators to talk the bill to death it is just as true that only a comparatively few colored people attempted to put any pressure on their Senators. They abhor lynching and the evils associated with it, but they have not sufficiently indicated their abhorrence to the proper officials.

The N.A.A.C.P. is launching a New Crusade for Liberty, Education and the Ballot this year, which is the diamond jubilee of emancipation. Great gains have been made during the past 75 years. But that progress is not sufficient to sustain colored Americans in 1938. New doors of opportunity must be opened for the constantly growing population of trained young men and women. It is necessary to break down barriers which prevent the masses of colored people from obtaining employment in factory and shop.

New plans must be adopted which will bring within the organized forces for advancement all the various elements of colored life, so as to be able to bring pressure on those who deny colored Americans their liberty.

Doublecrossed

Amsterdam News 2-5-38

FIFTY million American citizens, including the entire Negro population, have been openly double-crossed by the proponents of the anti-lynching bill. While it was known before hand, that every single Southern Senator would fight to the last to prevent the bill from passing, black and white justice-loving Americans naively believed that the seventy Senators who gave their word that they would vote for it would put up a real, instead of a paper, fight for the measure.

There is no need now, however, to sing the blues because the bill was knifed by its backers, who are the real villians of one of the greatest legislative tragedies of modern times. Fact is, the Negroes are no fools. They know exactly what has taken place behind the scene with the lynch bill.

In the first place, the colored people put this bill above party lines; and regardless of party, the Senators who voted against cloture will be called upon to reckon with the huge Negro vote in the future. It doesn't matter whether they were Democrats or Republicans, the colored voters won't forget.

The day when the Negroes were long on tongue and short on memory has passed. They have learned how to keep their counsel and use their votes; and they will use them effectively against those who stabbed the lynch bill with a double-edged dagger.

Meanwhile, it behooves labor to look well into the situation, because the same Congressional and other forces which betrayed the trust of the Negro will betray that of labor. All minority groups, racial or economic, have long been at the mercy of politicians and their bosses, the rich. Their only hope is to fight fire with fire.

Up to the time the lynch bill was placed on the Senate calendar for consideration at the beginning of the present session, its backers, particularly Senators Wagner and Van Nuys, were most active in its behalf. Strangely, when the measure was being talked to death by Southern filibusterers, neither Senator Wagner or Van Nuys said one word in favor of their own bill. It goes without saying that no other alleged supporter of it opened his mouth, except Senator Neely of West Virginia, who talked one-half hour last Thursday just before vote was taken on cloture. But Neely's speech

simply the swan song of the bill's so-called backers, who well knew that their efforts in its favor were less than nothing.

The New Deal administration has failed the Negro. It gives him relief, apparently, as a mere bone thrown to a dog; but when it comes to giving him legal security against mobs, it turns its back. On the other hand, the administration can memorialize Congress for bigger battleships to uphold the honor and dignity of the United States! And then demand colored citizens to shoulder arms for a country which refuses to protect them.

The Negroes are not discouraged by being double-crossed, however. The history of the race has been one of slow and painful progress. And the race wants the country to know that it will fight on for anti-lynching legislation until the last vestige of mob brutality is driven from their country. If the administration thinks it has laid the lynch bill to rest it has a big shock in store for it. Negroes are determined that this bill will be enacted into law!

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT SEES ANTI-LYNCH DELEGATION

Press Service of the National Ass'n. for the Advancement of Colored People

Washington, Aprl 15.- President Roosevelt conferred for twenty minutes on the morning of April 12 with a delegation of colored citizens which called to see him to register the disappointment of colored people over the side-tracking of the Gavagan-Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill and the silence of the White House during the six weeks' filibuster against the legislation.

4-15-38

Mr. Roosevelt talked frankly with the committee, which was headed by Walter White, N.A.A.C.P. secretary, and expressed the opinion that colored people and their friends interested in such legislation should continue to fight for it.

New York Times

The President listened attentively to the statement of the committee. It was the consensus of opinion of the delegation, following the interview, that the President favors a federal anti-lynching bill and has favored the same from the beginning. Mr. Roosevelt told the committee members that he had refrained from speaking out on the bill during its debate in the Senate because he did not believe it would help the cause.

The long filibuster against the bill and the implications involved in it, especially the political implications, were discussed by the group.

In addition to Secretary White, the delegation included Dr. Charlotte Hawkins Brown, president of the Palmer Memorial Institute, Sedalia, N.C.; Miss Frances Williams, of the National Board of the Y.W.C.A., New York; Carl Murphy, editor of the Baltimore Afro-American; Dr. George E. Haynes of the Race Relation Committee of the Federal Council of Churches; and A. Philip Randolph, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters and of the National Negro Congress.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

Negro Press, Northern

5940

Bill Killed By Agreement ?

The Anti-Lynching bill is dead. But let no one be deceived. The filibusterers alone did not cause the death of the Anti-Lynching bill. After reviewing the full and complete records, we are of the opinion that the bill was killed under and by the terms of a "gentleman's agreement" —a "gentleman's agreement" deliberately entered into and faithfully performed to the letter. The record shows that a "gentleman's agreement" was made long before a non-suspecting public discovered that the bill would not pass. Under the terms of the "gentleman's agreement," no one was to be hurt. The bill was to be slaughtered without bloodshed. It appears that the Southern Senators accepted the usual assignment of filibustering. The Republicans accepted the assignment of silence and non-interference. The Democratic party leaders accepted the assignment of strategy with the outward appearance of sincerity. The Democratic party leadership tried to carry out its part of the agreement, but Senator Barkley could not perform one hundred per cent. He is not skilled in the kind of performance required of him to make the outward appearance of sincerity stick in the minds of the common people.

But back to the agreement. Southerners proceeded with their filibuster. Who else was better fitted for such an assignment? These gentlemen are well-trained in the art of filibustering. They have been schooled in the subject matter of filibustering on all subjects having to do with the American Negro and his rights. The Republicans knew that they were not going to assist in the passage of the bill. They accepted their assignment cheerfully, because they know, or thought they knew, that by their silence, they would kill the bill and then reap the political advantage of being able to tell the Negroes and the public that the Democratic party slaughtered the Anti-Lynching bill.

The Democratic leadership was in a more embarrassing position. They had to pretend that they wanted the bill to pass. They did pretend, and they pretended very, very successfully until the question of the cloture rule came before the Senate for consideration.

There are some reports that the President was not in favor of the bill. It is even stated by one reliable newspaper reporter that the President much preferred not to have the bill come to his desk for his singature. It is also stated that, following this expression on the part of the Chief Executive, the gentlemen of the "agreement" decided to employ the cloture rule vote as a means of disposing of the bill entirely. When the vote for the cloture rule came up for consideration, one lone Republican, Senator Capper from Kansas stood up and voted for the rule. Senator Guffey of Pennsylvania stood up, as he has always stood up, and voted for the rule. Only one Republican voted for the cloture rule. The Democrats then had an opportunity to save their faces and yet they tell us they could not muster enough votes to put over the cloture rule. The excuse on the part of the minority, the Republicans, is that they could not vote for the cloture rule because in the future the same rule might be applied to them. The Southern Senators did not want the cloture rule because they had to live up to their part of the "agreement," which was to continue the filibuster until the bill was dead. The administration leaders could not muster enough votes, therefore, to put over the cloture rule, so they stand acquitted of any charge of insincerity. They think they do, but the charge cannot be dismissed like that. They know that they deserted the bill.

After all, the Anti-Lynching bill was but a football. Everybody was kicking it around, with the expectation of nobody receiving any serious injuries in the scuffle. Senator Van Nuys turned out to be a very poor ball kicker. When he attached his name to the bill, he was simply trying to secure for himself all of the Negro votes of Indiana. The best proof of his lack of sincerity came when Senator Wagner was taken ill. Senator Van Nuys, a co-author of the bill along with Senator Wagner, sat idly by and kept quiet while the filibusterers kicked the ball around in the absence of Senator Wagner, who was confined to a sick bed. Senator Van Nuys did not expect to be discovered, but he was discovered and he was exposed; so he really got kicked in the shins in his effort to conceal his false sincerity. We predict that Senator Van Nuys will be defeated in Indiana by an overwhelming vote. Any man who plays politics with human rights deserves to be defeated. More than that, any party which plays politics with human rights deserves to be defeated. The Democratic leadership failed utterly. We are not surprised that it failed. The Democrats have not had much experience in dealing with Negro questions, unlike the Republicans, who have had a half century of training in the matter of anti-lynching bills, civil rights for Negroes, etc. Negroes have not been in the Democratic party long enough to teach Democratic leadership just exactly what strategy to employ when dealing with Negro questions. The experienced Republicans sat by and watched the inexperienced Democrats take it on the chin. Now the Republicans are going to tell the Negroes of this country, in no uncertain language, what a great disappointment we encountered in the Democratic party. We can hear the Republican stump speakers and the spellbinders talking to mass meetings and speaking in the public square; we can hear them yell to the audience, "Yes, what did you Negroes get by going to the Democratic party? Why, they slaughtered your Anti-Lynching bill!" with emphasis on the "your" Anti-Lynching bill, when as a matter of fact, the Anti-Lynching bill was not our bill; it was a bill to prevent lynching of anybody, regardless of race, creed or color. But the Republicans will tell us that the Democratic party defeated our Anti-Lynching bill. Be not deceived. The Republicans, themselves, defeated the bill by performing their part of the "gentleman's agreement." We shall remind them of that.

The Anti-Lynching bill is dead, but in the minds of the American people the question of lynching is not dead. In 1940, lynching will be a national issue. The Republican party might just as well prepare to meet it. The Democratic party might just as well prepare to meet it. Regardless of party platform, lynching will be a national issue in 1940.

No Right To Murder

2-4-38

The anti-lynching bill is fortunate in the enemies it has made. Most of them are from states where lynching goes on, with no effort on the part of the officials to prevent mob murder, nor of the people to make them enforce the law. They do not want their custom interfered with. Kansas City, Kansas

The American people are not yet thoroughly awake to the bestiality of crowds engaging in a man hunt, just as their peaceful firesides give them no comprehension of the awfulness of war. But in time they will understand. States cannot invoke the Constitution to license bloodthirstiness. That basic law directs them to make laws safeguarding citizens. In form they have done that. But in fact they do not give to Negroes either the opportunity or the protection given others. The more their representatives in Congress filibuster against the anti-lynching bill, the clearer the country will understand that their states will never take steps to curb the practice.

In the meanwhile public opinion is at work. That which it once condoned as an eye for an eye, it has come to realize is only blood lust. Every poor victim killed nowadays is not believed guilty as charged. The hellish custom is on the defensive. The filibusterers lose if they win. Humanity will refuse to stay submerged in the lawlessness which they champion. It is no state's right to let men, women and children gouge out the eyes and burn the flesh of a human being.

Southern Sit-Down

—Courtesy St. Louis Post-Dispatch.

Filibuster

THE Supreme Court of the United States was attacked by the President because it would not change its rules to conform to the tempo of the New Deal.

It was effectively argued that changed conditions required new rules. The days of the horse and buggy are gone, the modern trend is toward streamlined automobiles. Ancient customs and archaic rules must be abandoned in this advanced age of civilization. The old theories of government were unfit and were thrown into the ash can.

All of which the brilliants who now control Washington presented in beautifully turned sentences. But not one of them, including the President, has come forward to protest against the aged rule of the Senate which permits a few senators to block the will of the majority.

There is a mandate from the people for Congress to enact a Federal law against the black crime of lynching. The House of Representatives passed the bill by a big majority. More than 70 senators have said they will vote for the Anti-Lynching Bill. Despite this desire of the majority, the ancient rules of the Senate prevent its passage.

Why does not President Roosevelt and the great liberal reformers arise and denounce those rules which allow a few senators to interfere with the mandate of the people? If they were truly liberal they would advocate a rule which would prevent filibusters. Could it be possible that they are not saying anything because those old rules serve their purpose?

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

Negro Press, Northern Editorials.

5941

Democracy, Not Antilynching Bill, Now in Danger

After all, the Southern filibuster has turned out to be more a fight against democracy than against the Anti-lynching Bill.

For, whatever else happens the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has given mob violence a mortal wound.

But that the filibuster is also giving American democracy a vital stab should now be obvious and of grave concern.

Senators Connally, Ellender and McKellar have made it clear from the beginning that, no matter what the majority of the Senators feel about the Antilynching Bill—no matter what the American citizens want—it shall not pass.

If the filibuster succeeds, we shall have clearly a dictatorship of a handful of Southern Senators.

And, so far as our American form of government is concerned, it is a collapse, temporarily at least, of our vaunted democracy.

The real danger comes, therefore, in a situation where a few Southern Senators can flout the will of an overwhelming majority. If they can do this with an anti-lynching bill, they can do it with any measure which may come up before Congress.

It is a technique as fatal to democracy as Hitlerism.

And why are they able to do this?

The answer here too is ominous.

IT IS BECAUSE THE MAJORITY OF THE SENATORS AGREE TO SURRENDER.

It is because President Roosevelt and the New Deal administration are failing to stand up for Americans and meet this threat against rule by the majority. It is because Republican Senators are placing party expediency above the more sacred obligation to preserve our democracy. Today, the colored man will suffer. Tomorrow it will be Jews, Catholics and foreigners.

Here is the plain situation:

Seventy of the ninety-six Senators have given their word based on the known will of the people they represent, that they will vote for the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-lynching Bill. The Constitution of the United States sets forth their obligation and privilege to cast these votes.

But twenty Southern Senators say that no vote shall be taken—damn the will of the American people.

And if they get away with it, the filibuster itself may go down in history as the biggest lynching Southerners have ever staged—a lynching of democracy itself.

The real question now is, will the Senators in the North, East and West, allow the Southern Senators, whose intelligence and outlook on life has been twisted by the narrow bigotry of the backward South, to become the dictators of America?

A FIGHT WORTH WHILE

Whatever be the outcome of the fight in the U. S. Senate over the Wagner-Van Nuys federal anti-lynching bill, it will have been a fight eminently worth while.

Here are some of the very definite gains to American civilization:

1—The most influential Southern newspapers have unhesitatingly denounced the filibusterers and many have helped educate their readers by carrying outspoken and intelligent editorials distinguished by sanity and logic.

2—The issue of citizenship rights and privileges for colored citizens has been kept dramatically before the country for weeks thus emphasizing America's shortcomings at a time when there is much deploring of the treatment of minorities in Germany, Poland, Roumania, Mexico and other countries.

3—The tremendous importance of the Negro vote has again been demonstrated and is now recognized by everybody who reads.

4—The country has once more been shown in a dramatic way the type of men sent by the Southern States to represent them in Washington, which gives further evidence of the dangers to civilization of a toatlitarian government such as exists in almost all of Dixie.

5—In the midst of so much silly sentimentalism about everything Southern, following the wide reading of such nonsense as appears in "The Tragic Era," "So Red the Rose" and "Gone With the Wind," it is quite educational to have the country see and hear in this nation's highest deliberative body a lauding and defending of everything low, ignorant, bigoted and unfair.

6—The thoughtful and progressive white people of the South are more convinced after this exhibition that what they need is a higher type of legislator.

The Negro citizen and his problems in American democracy have received ten million dollars worth of advertising, and certainly that is all to the good and well worth the time and money expended by Negroes and their white friends to push this anti-lynching fight.

States Could Have Acted

Opponents of the anti-lynching bill offer traditional arguments when they say as did Senator Bilbo of Mississippi that preventing mobs from killing Negroes opens the way to intolerable contacts between the races. Said he:

"My God, are we going to wipe out every state line at one fell swoop? And then you will be called upon to put in this federal marriage bill a provision legalizing marriages between the white and colored races in every nook and corner of the United States, and then will follow the demand for the repeal of the Jim Crow law, a law to admit the colored man to the white man's barber shop, the white man's hotel, the white man's school, the white man's church, the white man's restaurant, and finally a seat at the table in the home of every white man in the republic."

The senator, like others who oppose a federal act to punish lynching, insists upon illegal punishment as necessary to the preservation of what they call "a white man's government." Yet even he cannot be serious in claiming that stopping mob murder will give a Negro "a seat at the table of every white man in the republic." Let's say the speaker was carried away by his own oratory, and get down to facts.

This proposed legislation to ban lynching has been before the American people many years. It has been debated in every state. In most of them public opinion has progressed to the point where trial by law for Negroes is established. In the half dozen states, like Mississippi and Florida, which still have lynchings, their own state laws could have put a stop to this uncivilized practice. They could have stolen the anti-lynching thunder. Instead they go on killing, with refinements of cruelty unthinkable in a civilized age and defend their habit by claiming there is no federal power to stop them. They seem not to care whether they are right.

The nation is faced with a choice between a federal law and this state disregard for law. Lynching once may have kept Negroes from aspiration. But today when every state to some degree admits that it pays to lift the standard of their black citizens, the old charge that fairness to Negroes means social equality in the intimately personal sense of that word, will have force only if whites are deaf to reason and blind to experience.

The old bugaboo has lost its power to frighten. However, there was once so much of it that it is no wonder that filibusterers, faced with the necessity of talking though they say nothing, resort to it.

U. S. Condones Lynching

THE Anti-Lynching Bill pending before Congress is marked for slaughter.

Unless drastic action is taken immediately by the friends of the bill it will not be passed during the present session of Congress. Even now it may be too late.

Those who favor the enactment of a law to punish murderers were lulled to sleep by a false belief that there were sufficient votes in the Senate to pass the law. Out of the 96 Senators 72 had promised to support the bill.

But apparently they only agreed to vote for it, not work for its passage. And their sincerity must be doubted if they simply sit down and permit a dozen reactionary Senators from the South to kill the measure.

There appears to be some truth in the rumor that the Administration never intended to have the Anti-Lynching Bill passed. That it was the purpose of President Roosevelt to use the bill as a hammer to beat Southern Senators into line for his Wage and Hours Bill and Reorganization Bill.

The majority leader of the Senate promised during the closing session last year that the Anti-Lynching Bill would be considered immediately after the Farm Bill at this session of Congress. To permit a filibuster to kill the bill without a vote is certainly not permitting appropriate action.

The Anti-Lynching Bill has been a political football long enough. The Republicans used it to tease colored voters and now the Democrats are doing the same thing.

Colored voters should take the position that the Senators who have promised to support the bill, and do nothing while a few Senators talk it to death are no more desirous of its passage than Smith of South Carolina and Connally of Texas.

At a conference on Monday the President appeared to be anxious for the Anti-Lynching Bill to be sidetracked for more important legislation. What is more important than human life? The President has been talking loud and long concerning human rights being superior to property rights. Now, what human right is more important than the right to live without constantly being afraid that a mob will come and take one's life?

The present Administration has passed all kinds of laws to reform the country and put men back to work—Today there are just as many people out of work as there were in 1932. Perhaps if the law-makers would consider the protection of the lives of American citizens from mobs more important than killing pigs and curtailing crops prosperity would come from "around the corner."

But it is the duty of the millions of Americans who favor the enactment of a law to stop lynching to bestir themselves at once. They must act quickly so that the Senators will know that Americans want lynching stopped.

Significant

ONE OF the most significant things being re-emphasized in the fight against the anti-lynching bill is the amount of unmitigated hate and prejudice still existent in this country. While many people may pooh-pooh the wild ranting of the Southern Senators against Negroes, and dismiss from their minds any harm that may come from it, it is high time that all Negroes stop and realize that what has happened to the Jews in Germany can happen to Negroes in the United States.

The Southern whites have never accepted Negroes as citizens, in spite of the fact that so-called Negro blood flows in the veins of many of them. The Northern whites, with comparatively few exceptions, have really never accepted Negroes as an integral part of the economic life blood of the nation. In fact, many Northern whites are just as rabid in their hate of Negroes as are most of the Southerners. And just as important, millions of white persons throughout the country are coldly indifferent to the greatest minority group in the country.

Although there are other minority groups here, Negroes will be the first to feel the brunt of any concentrated attack that might occur, for they are at the bottom of the national polyglot heap. Wild statements made against the Negroes in the Senate now will not soon be forgotten by white persons all over America.

With the recession going full blast, one cannot determine what racial outburst may occur at any moment. Majority groups have a way of wreaking their vengeance on minority ones, whenever the going becomes too hard. Some demagogue, such as the late Huey Long, could begin an attack on all Negroes, and in many parts of the country his attack would be supported by irrational whites. It has happened in the South before—and the North.

It is then up to 15,000,000 Negro citizens to prevent further economic, political, educational and civic proscription of their race. The way to do this is to be forever watchful for inroads on Negroes' citizenship and other rights, and to bring intense pressure to bear wherever any member of the race is attacked. Such a program will require intelligent leadership—the kind that will not be selfish or attempt to set up one-tenth of the nation's population as a separate entity. On the other hand, black leadership must demand equal rights as citizens and the right to earn an honest day's pay. Nothing short of this will be satisfactory. For the greatest danger the Negro faces now is that of being reduced to mere nationals, with little or no way to earn a living of any sort.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

Negro Press, Southern.

5942

Noted Washington Writers Review Maneuvers Made By Anti-Lynch Bill Defaulters

Post Columnist Sees Emergence Of Colored Voters With Trouble Brewing For Politicians

By Franklyn Waltman

Washington Post

Washington, D. C.—Entirely aside from the merits of the pending bill, the Senate debate over anti-lynching legislation, which apparently will reach a climax today, presents one of the most interesting political developments of recent years. Very definitely it marks the emergence of the Negro as a great political force in his own right.

That contention is true irrespective of whether the anti-lynching bill is passed or fails of enactment in the next few days. It is true because the advocates of this legislation have fought persistently for this measure, in the face of a stubborn opposition, for almost one month now, counting the days devoted to the bill last summer.

It is true because if this legislation could be brought to a vote it would receive the approval of approximately 70 members of the Senate, having already been passed by a two-thirds vote in the House. Moreover, the national leaders of the Democratic Party either favor this legislation or are reluctant to raise their voices against it.

Behind this anti-lynching bill there is chiefly one man, who has fought, maneuvered and schemed for it for a decade or more and now because of it has at least one-half of the august Senate in an uncomfortable sweat. He is Walter White, the dapper, shrewd secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Behind Walter White, as he sits in the Senate gallery and peers down with his alert but kindly blue eyes, on a squirming Senate, are several million Negro voters who might easily hold the balance of power between political parties in more than a dozen Northern and Middle Western States.

This explains in large part why Democrats are fighting for the passage of the anti-lynching bill, instead of Republicans, as would be traditional. The Democratic Party has smashed the Republican hold on the Negro vote and it wants to keep those voters behind the party of Jefferson and Jackson, even if it means a devastating split among the white members of the party.

Walter White, indeed, will have a great deal to say whether the Negroes of New York, Illinois, Indiana, Pennsylvania, Ohio, New Jersey, Michigan, Maryland and a number of other pivotal States will vote for a Democrat or a Republican for the Senate this year or two years hence. What he will say depends on how the Senators from those States react to the anti-lyching legislation.

And the members of the Senate know that Walter White has the influence to exercise this power. They know it, not because Walter White blusters or threatens—he is a very modest and unassuming person—but because several years ago he gave a demonstration that he can rally the Negro vote against those members of the Senate that buck the will of his organization.

It will be recalled that the opposition of the Negroes and railroad labor organizations, combined, prevented the confirmation by the Senate of Judge John J. Parker for the Supreme Court. Walter White did not sit back content with his laurels after that victory. He went out to defeat those Republican Senators who voted to confirm Judge Parker. Let this Negro leader himself tell what happened, as he subsequently recorded it in Harper's Magazine:

"In Kansas for example, when Senator Henry J. Allen ran in the Republican primaries for re-election during the summer of 1930, he polled in the Negro districts of Kansas City, Kansas, only 27 per cent of the Negro vote, where normally he would have received not less than 75 per cent of that vote, and probably a good deal more.

"In Ohio, where Senator Roscoe C. McCulloch stood in 1930 for election to fill the unexpired term of the late Senator Theodore E. Burton, Negro voters of the State, without regard to political affiliation or other circumstance, united against Senator McCulloch because of his vote and speech for confirmation of Judge Parker.

"Ohio is normally a Republican State by a margin of 400,000 to 500,000. Nomination by the Democrats of Robert Johns Bulkley, a distinguished lawyer, personally popular and a "wet," together with the inevitable reaction against the Administration because of unemployment, cut down the normal Republican majority to the point where the 170,000 Negro voters of Ohio practically held the balance of power.

"In Cleveland in the election districts predominantly peopled by Negroes, considerably more than half of the voters either supported McCulloch's Democratic opponent or refrained altogether from voting for a United States Senator. In Negro precincts of Toledo Bulkley polled more than three times more votes than McCulloch. In Columbus the colored wards went to Bulkley by large majorities. In Akron two-thirds and more of the Negro voters supported McCulloch's opponent. In Canton 866 per cent of the Negro vote went to the Democratic senatorial nominee."

Similar recitals are possible regarding other Senate contests as a result of the Parker roll call. Thus is explained the reason why Walter White is regarded as so influential on Capitol Hill, why those Democratic Senators outside of the South have committed themselves to vote for his bill, although many of them do not like it, and why the Senate Republicans last night were wavering in their first intention not to vote for imposition of cloture on the anti-lynching debate.

Strangely enough, the Senate Republicans do not want the bill to pass, although in the past it has been their party that fought for the Negro. In the first place, they do not want the Democrats to get credit for passing such legislation. Secondly, they do not wish cloture imposed because they wish to keep the Democrats embroiled in an intra-party conflict.

You may approve or disapprove of the anti-lynching bill; you may believe it is a good thing or a dangerous thing that the Negro has become a political power. But it is no use blinking the fact and it is a fact which will be felt in subsequent elections.

Moral Victory for Law and Order

IT is easy to foresee, at this writing, that no antilynching law will pass this session of Congress. A determined filibuster on the part of a Senate minority opposed to such legislation, has blocked any affirmative action.

Both major political parties have had their turn playing politics with the measure. The Republicans had the idea before Congress for several decades and failed to get a statute enacted. They were not anxious to see the Democrats succeed where they had failed. The Northern and Southern Democrats could not harmonize their differences as to the political implications in the proposed legislation. The South won.

But no one need feel downhearted about the outcome. The long filibuster has served a good purpose. The proponents of the bill won a substantial moral victory. The House had passed the measure by a two-thirds majority, and if it had been permitted to come to a vote the Senate would have passed it by a similar margin. So its defeat was accomplished by a minority having recourse to Senate rules which permitted them to talk the bill to death.

The talking revealed many things. The United States was placed in a position before the world as having one code of justice for white and another for black. Although, with one or two exceptions, the Southern Senators were not really defending lynch law as an expedient, they gave the world that impression.

In another way the filibuster served a good purpose. It focused the attention of the world, as nothing else has done, upon the frequency and impunity with which lynch law has operated in the South.

The debate was one-sided, in that the proponents of the bill did no speaking, but despite that situation the Southern Senators unburdened themselves with such vehemence in their efforts to excuse, justify or apologize for lynching, that the world got a clear picture of what the Southern Negro has had to come through, and still has to endure at the hands of ruling politicians who have so little respect for his personality and so contemptuous a regard for his efforts to live in the enjoyment of elementary human rights.

"IMMORTALITY—THE BLACK MAMMY OF THE SOUTH"

The anti-lynching bill has brought from southern senators, many statements which we regard as inconsistent and amusing. For instance, Senator Charles O. Andrews of Florida, in his fight on the anti-lynching bill, devoted much of his speech to the praise and eulogy of the "black mammy" of the South. He eloquently told of the loyalty of the colored people during the civil war, and said:

> "No story in history is more beautiful than that regarding the loyal old black mammy who shared the tender care incident to the bringing up of the children of the South, not only during the years preceding the Civil War but to a large extent down to the present time. No law will ever cause any true southerner to hate, mistreat, or turn his back upon the good colored people who cared for him and looked after his welfare when a child."

We would like for the Senator from the peninsular state to tell us how he reconciles his statements of his love for the black mammy, with the treatment that he and his state are giving her children. He says that "no true southerner hates or mistreats any good colored people." We would like to know in what category he is, and whether he classifies himself as a "true southerner."

This same senator would have a monument, a statue built in honor of the black mammy of the South, who made every sacrifice to help and protect her charge, the white children, during the Civil War. And in addressing the senate recently, against the anti-lynching bill, Senator Andrews said:

> "I should like to see her statue placed on the public square of every capitol of the South. It should be fashioned in bronze, so that it could never rust or decay. It should be in the image of the typical old black mammy, with a snow-white kerchief crowning her brow, and a little white boy and a little white girl leaning upon her knee. I would have inscribed upon that monument: 'Immortality—The Black Mammy of the South.'"

We wonder was the senator fooling or kidding himself or just killing time. "Consistency, thou art a jewel." The attitude of the senator from the peninsula state toward the colored people of today is so inconsistent with his statements of his love for his black mammy, that it makes every word of his sound hypocritical to us. If the black mammy could speak she would say that she care not for the words of eulogy, nor does she have any longing for the monuments in honor of her devotion to the white children she cared for; but she would say, you can honor her best by giving her children the rights of citizenship, making them immune to the lyncher's rope and the mob's torch, making them citizens of the first rank by giving them equal educational facilities in the South, and giving them justice in the courts of law. Yes, it would do her honor to remove the jim-crow cars from your railroads and make the sidewalk of the southern city a safe place for her children to walk.

These are some of the things you can do Senator Andrews that will make your speech in congress appear just a bit consistent.

THE CLOTURE RULE SHOW

In the defeat in the senate last week, of the cloture rule to stop the filibuster on the anti-lynching bill which had been in progress for almost a month we saw the game of politics played in its worst form. Yes, we use the expression "worst form" advisedly, because of all the games in politics, the worst is playing with human lives, and that is just what was done in the Senate last week. Every person, be he citizen or alien, has a right under our form of government, to a trial by a jury, if accused of crime. Human life is something not to be played with, whether this life is of a prince or a pauper. Therefore, when we see the stage deliberately set, as was done in the senate last week, to maneuver a piece of legislation in such a way as to give sanction to lynching and the taking of lives without "the due process of law," contrary to the letter and spirit of the constitution of the United States, then we say that the persons or the parties guilty of such negligence, carelessness and indifference to duty are not worthy of public trust or political office.

A big show on the anti-lynching bill was pulled off in the senate last week. The stage was all set. The filibuster was the first scene, which was participated in by a number of southern senators. Then by agreement, the Republicans helped to defeat the cloture rule, it being understood that if the cloture rule were defeated, a Democratic senate would have little chance of passing an anti-lynching bill. The Republicans would have some consolation in the fact that the Democrats would not have the credit of passing this measure during the present session of Congress. It has also been stated that many of the Democratic party leaders, including President Roosevelt, were pleased to have the cloture rule defeated, so that no record vote could be made, as this might embarrass those senators seeking re-election, and also place the President in an "embarrassing position" in signing an anti-lynching bill, while his "must" legislation was still before the senate.

As plausible as these excuses may seem, we abhor them and brand them as political schemes of the worst sort, and a part of a political game being played with human lives.

WHITE SUPREMACY

The burden of the argument adduced by southern senators in their disgraceful filibuster against the enactment of a Federal Anti-Lynch Bill is that the measure endangers white supremacy in that hinterland of barbarism represented by them in the Congress of the United States.

White supremacy means the rule of color rather than the rule of right and merit.

The Constitution of the United States, the amendments thereto and statutes enacted by virtue of its authority, become a mere scrap of paper when they interfere with the myth of white supremacy.

White supremacy means the unchallenged right of the whites to lynch, to disfranchise, to Jim Crow and to exploit fellow American citizens without rhyme or reason.

It is this white supremacy nonsense which disgraces American democracy and which recently made the Chamber of the greatest deliberative body in the world a clown shop.

A Japanese soldier in China showed what he thought of white supremacy when he smacked the face of an American diplomat who was of course white.

This is how white supremacy should be treated in the Senate of the United

Negro Press, Southern, Editorials

5943

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

15-INCH TAIL WAGS 81-INCH DOG

Globe and Independent

According to reliable reports 81 United States Senators are ready and willing to have a vote on the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill. 1-28-38

But they are prevented from doing so because of the silly and wearisome filibuster being conducted by 15 die-hard, Old Guard mis-representatives of the American people.

Thus we have the case of a 15-inch tail wagging an 81-inch dog, to employ an apt illustration of a ridiculous situation as employed by President Roosevelt in his Jackson Day address.

Blame for this grant of special privilege rests upon the shoulders of the 81 members of the United States Senate. These 81 Senators have it in their power to use a cloture rule and force an end of this nonsensical rambling of the Old Guard battalion of death. These 81 Senators are doing as much to bring the "greatest deliberative body in the world" into disrepute as the 15 obstructionists.

"Unlimited debate," we are told is one of the great, time-honored prerogatives of United States Senators. Granted that something of value can be accomplished by "unlimited debate," it nevertheless should occur to every member of the Senate that there comes a time when, to reflect the wishes of the people who sent them to the Senate, they should have a regard for the amount of the taxpayers money they waste in carrying on their debates.

It is known to the general public, as well as to the United States Senators that this harangue which the Old Guard is carrying on against the Anti-Lynching bill, by no sort of interpretation of the English language, could be called a debate. The general public knows as well as do the Senators that the opponents of the anti-lynching bill have neither the votes to defeat this highly desirable piece of legislation nor anything to say against it that will change the minds of anybody either inside or outside of the United States Senate.

It is a little less than criminal to waste the money of American taxpayers running the congress daily, accomplishing nothing, and at the same time blocking the passage of needed legislation along many lines. Surely Senators can not be as deeply interested in the welfare of their country as they profess to be if they will sit idly by and permit such an abuse of power as the Old Guard senators are guilty of and refuse to do what ordinary common sense suggests should be done in such a situation.

If the proposed federal law against lynching were something new to the country and if the general public were not fully acquainted with the problem the proposed law undertakes to solve there would be the need of a full and free discussion. However, the present level of American intelligence, together with modern means of fully and speedly acquainting the citizens in every part of the country with what is taking place in Washington, makes it less necessary to engage in lengthy speeches for the Congressional Record than might have been the case when "unlimited debate" was first agreed upon as a special privilege of Senators.

Senators should by no means consider it impossible for the American people to become interested in abolishing the Senate. They should have deep concern over falling far below members of the House of Representatives in popular favor. It is expensive enough to the public to maintain a United States Senate But when it becomes plain that Senators do not mind becoming unconscionable in the way they will waste the taxpayers money merely to preserve their pet project of "unlimited debate" they may hasten a rebellion against them and their archaic methods of transacting public business.

We believe it would popularize the Senate in the eyes of the American people if they would apply pressure to obstreperous minorities. The biggest and best opening they have ever had to introduce such a reform into their body is furnished by the Old Guard filibuster against the anti-lynching bill

LET'S BE CONSISTENT

THERE ARE MORE WAYS of staging lynchings than by the forming of mobs and breaking down jail doors, taking a black man therefrom and burning his body at the stake, and as members of the Negro racial group work themselves into a frenzy over the matter of bringing about the adoption of a Federal law that will deal with the lynch evil, they must be consistent to the extent that they themselves do not engage in conduct that savors of lynching. 1-27-38

The law presumes every person innocent and the guilt of an accused is established only after his fair and impartial trial in a court of justice where the evidence preponderately establishes his guilt, and that beyond a reasonable doubt.

The tendency of certain Negroes, when a member of the race is accused of crime, is to proceed to form a set opinion as to the guilt or innocence of the accused, long before a trial is held or the actual facts surrounding the charges are presented.

A case is pending in the local Knox county criminal court against a young Negro defendant charged with crime. Friends of the slain man are exhibiting such an over zealous desire to bring about the conviction and electrocution of the accused that a certain court official has already commented, "one would think that a lynching party would be staged if the slightest opportunity was offered."

The situation offers just another example of the inconsistency of some Negroes. They must definitely learn that there must be a prompt removal "of the beam from their own eye, if the mote is to come from the other fellow's eye;" that is if justice is to be gained as is demanded on the part of other people.

Again, The Anti-Lynching Bill

Journal and Guide 1-29-38

From The Richmond Times-Dispatch

Congress will be unable to carry out any of President Roosevelt's recommendations for recovery legislation, until it disposes of the Federal anti-lynching bill, now in the preferred place on the Senate calendar, efective today. It remains to be seen whether a prolonged effort will be made by Southern senators to talk it to death.

Some of those senators have stated that they will not filibuster against the bill, and it is pretty well conceded that the bill will pass sooner or later, whether they do or not. Consequently, endless windjamming will serve no purpose, and will simply stall the recovery program.

The advocates of this bill agreed last August, shortly before adjournment, not to press for action on it at that time, in deference to the wishes of Administration leaders. In return, the Administration gave the bill a place on the Senate calendar for the special session immediately below the farm bill, which was at the top.

Then at the special session, the Administration got into another jam, and once more advocates of the anti-lynching bill agreed to step aside. This time, their bill was given top place on the calendar for the regular session, and scheduled for definite consideration January 6.

Those who contend, therefore, that the backers of anti-lynching legislation are insisting on having their bill called up, at a time when other more essential bills are pressing for consideration, should bear in mind two facts. (1) The anti-lynching bill's advocates have patriotically agreed on two former occasions to step aside, in order to permit other legislation to be disposed of. (2) The anti-lynching bill can be quickly gotten out of the way, and there will be no serious delay in the consideration of recovery measures, if opponents of the bill will discuss it on its merits, and stop their admittedly futile filibustering.

A Disservice to the South

THE Southern Senators are now in the third week of speech-making, the avowed purpose of which is to prevent the Senate from voting upon the Wagner-VanNuys antilynching bill. It is conceded by all who are in the position to know, the Southern Senators included, that if the bill could be brought to a vote it would pass by a substantial majority. Even though a measure may have the actual support of a clear majority of the members of the Senate, under the rules of that body, it can never be voted upon or enacted into law as long as its opposers choose to talk against it, unless the very rarely employed cloture rule limiting debate—is invoked. Up to this time, it appears that there is no power to invoke the rule limiting debate, is invoked. quires a two-thirds vote.

In the beginning of the filibuster, which started on January 6th, the speeches were mild and pitched upon a rather dignified level. As the filibuster has proceeded the talks have grown more bitter, more vituperative, and greater in length. For six days, Senator Allen J. Ellender, of Louisiana, held the floor, using every device at the command of a crafty speechmaker and politician, to raise the issue of sectionalism, and to revive and aggravate the race question. Following him, Senator Theodore Bilbo, of Mississippi, worthy protege of the late Vardaman of the same State, took up the burden of speechmaking, and in characteristic style made the bitterness of Mr. Ellender's tirade look rather amateurish. Bilbo was followed by Senator Pepper of Florida, and Senator George, of Georgia. The Southern solons propose to talk the bill to death, and the chances are, that rather than delay indefinitely other important pending legislation, the antilynching bill will be withdrawn.

In view of the apparent upsurge of sentiment in the South in favor of some form of Federal legislation to prevent lynching, it is difficult to understand the violent nature of the opposition by the Southern Senators, acting as a unit. The best barometer of public sentiment is considered to be the newspapers. So far, 35 of the leading daily papers of the South, including the Atlanta Constitution and the Louisville Courier-Journal, have come out unreservedly for the enactment of antilynching legislation. The Church in the South, as represented by such large groups as conferences and conventions and councils, have come out in support of the legislation. The Southern Commission an Interracial Cooperation is composed of many influential people in all walks of life—religion, education, business and social welfare work—and this group is for the bill. Large organizations of Southern women are on record for the measure. Then, the question arises, who, what group or groups, what large bodies of public opinion in the South are giving the Senators their cue to conduct this relentless, destructive filibuster, the only outcome of which can be to rekindle the fires of sectionalism, revive the embers of racial hatred, and start anew an orgy of lynching, race rioting and other forms of mob violence in the South?

The real purport of the Wagner-VanNuys bill is to prevent lynching in the only way possible—by holding law enforcement officers strictly accountable for the non-performance of their duties. Many States have failed entirely to do this. In connection with the eight lynchings last year nothing has been done. No one has been apprehended or punished. The proposed Federal law proceeds under the Fourteenth Amenment, which is invoked every day in the South as elsewhere, to protect the rights of corporations and property-holders. It should be invoked to insure persons accused of crime a trial by law, when the states fail.

In blocking the antilynching legislation the Southern Senators are rendering their States a disservice.

Man of the Week

THE choice of Walter White, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People as the "man of the week" by Time Magazine will receive the plaudits of a very large section of the American public. Mr. White achieved this national recognition by so important a publication, because he was in its estimation the most newsworthy individual of the week. The editors of Time Magazine have as their editorial policy that race, creed, nor color will prevent them from printing news or pictures of individuals provided they make worthwhile national news.

As we all know, Walter White has expended much of his time and energy in an effort to get the antilynching bill through. Time Magazine probably considered Mr. White's success in this direction in the present fight for the bill the most outstanding news of the week.

Senator Bilbo asserted in his filibuster January 21, that if Walter White were a white man he would be obscure. In view of Mr. White's accomplishments, we are certain that if he were white, he could be sitting in the Senate from his native state, Georgia, or he might be filling Mr. Bilbo's place. But of course no one took Senator Bilbo's speech seriously except the Senator and other Senators of his calibre.

We take our hat off to Walter White and Time Magazine.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

Negro Press, Southern.

5944

Failure To Invoke Cloture Rule Halts Law's Enactment

Northern Republicans And Democrats Alike Shown As Insincere When Opportunity Came To Pass Wagner-Van Nuys Measure Against Mob Rule

Washington. Feb. 13—(ANP) Failure of its supporters to force a vote on the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill despite an admitted majority in favor of the measure's passage, and inability to invoke cloture or the "gag rule" and thus break the three week filibuster of Southern senators was blamed by observers on the tricks of politics used by both Northern and Southern Democrats and Republicans.

At the same time, these observers said that had a lynching occurred while the filibuster was in progress as was the case in the lower house last spring when the blow torch lynchings at Duck Hill, Miss., took place, it would probably have resulted in overwhelming sentiment favoring the measure and probably forced a vote.

Politics were played by Southern senators who were almost unanimous in their opposition. Dixie is traditionally opposed to such laws, and while the senators themselves might not be sincere in their opposition, it was expedient that they do what they could to block the bill or face the prospect of defeat next election. Many state legislatures went on record as opposing the statute. In their speeches, these senators spoke very little on the merits or demerits of the bill itself, preferring instead to fan the flames of race prejudice, knowing this was a sure selling point to their constituency.

Northern Democrats, on the other hand, have found support of the measure to their advantage because of Negro voters who held the balance of power in many states. Their party has decimated Republican ranks and Democrats would like to keep this new support. If these senators could force passage of the measure, they could return to their states and point to it as evidence of something no Republican ever obtained for the Negro: Passage of a federal anti-lynching law.

National Democratic leaders not concerned with the peculiar political situation of say Mississippi or Ohio have walked uneasily. President Roosevelt maintained complete silence. If they advocated the measure, it would antagonize the Southern stronghold of the party, and indeed some Southern solons who are opposed to the New Deal were privately hoping it would pass and get the signature of Roosevelt so they could tell their constituents the present party heads were pro-Negro and thus stave off added ambitions of New Dealers in 1940.

If national party heads opposed the measure, they would automatically call down on their brows the wrath of Northern Negro voters who helped put them in office in both 1932 and 1936, and whom they hope to retain. Thus it was a ticklish situation either way.

For the first time, the Republicans have been observers in the battle for anti-lynching legislation. Democrats advocated the bill, and if it passed, it would be a blow to vanishing Republican prestige and make more difficult the task of returning defected colored voters to the fold. So many of them sided, either silently or actively, with the filibustering solons, hoping it would not pass. Most of them voted against cloture in order to further embarrass their political opponents and prevent passage of legislation their party was never able to enact.

In fact, it was Senator W. Borah of Idaho, a Republican, who set the stage for the prolonged filibuster by delivering one of his greatest orations in opposition to the measure and inspiring Southerners to follow in his footsteps. Many observers believe that had Borah, with his prestige and following spoken in favor of the proposed statute, he would have so weakened the opposition as to bring the matter to an early vote.

Always A Sneer

SENATOR Carter Glass entered the discussion against the adoption of the rule limiting debate on the antilynching bill, and as usual ended his argument with a sneer at the colored race.

It is unfortunate that proposed legislation is not debated upon its merits. The debate on the anti-lynching bill has been charged with inflammatory tirades against the colored people, who are the helpless victims of political exploits perpetuated for the purpose of enhancing the political stature of demagogs and charlatans who hold office because they are beneficiaries of fraud and cultivated race hatred. That Senator Carter Glass should continually lend himself to this despicable practice is deplorable but not surprising, when his history and political background are considered.

Recently he arose in the Senate to denounce and sneer at the action of the Agriculture Department in inviting a number of Negro newspaper editors to Washington to hear a discussion upon the Administration's plans for farm rehabilitation. Why Negroes should be dignified by any such action on the part of their government was incomprehensible to the irreconcilable Mr. Glass.

As a parting shot in his address against the cloture rule being applied to the filibusterers he accused the proponents of the anti-lynching bill of catering to the Negro politically, and declared: "Had I come to the Senate of the United States through any expedient of that sort, I would rather my self go to jail than to occupy a seat upon this floor."

Just why receiving the favor and support of intelligent, qualified Negro voters is so scandalous in the estimation of some men in public office is explainable only upon the grounds that they can see nothing good whatsoever across the color line. There is no decency, in their estimation, in the colored race.

When these men are subjected to examination it will be found that they climbed to political prominence by political expedients rooted in fraudulent election laws, subversive of democracy and destitute of decency. Under their manipulations there is no free exercise of the suffrage by the masses of their own race. They elect themselves to office and keep themselves there by employing devices that disfranchise the electorate—their own kith and kin—and deprive them of a voice in government by use of an admittedly fraudulent absentee ballot privilege and the wholesale fraudulent payment of the poll taxes of a restricted list of kept henchmen.

Repeal the fraudulent election laws and make elections honest and free and these statesmen who hold on to their precious political positions by the stirring of base human passions would vanish from the scene like snow before a Spring sun.

Co-author of a system that has relentlessly persecuted colored Virginians during all of his political life, Senator Glass continues to blow his feeble breath upon the flickering embers of hate as he passes the 80th milestone of his life, approaching the grave with a heart filled with envy and bitterness for 650,000 of his fellow Virginians who in their generation have done naught to deserve his contemptuous sneers. To them he is an object of pity, rather than scorn.

Salvaging the Anti-Lynching Bill

Whether the anti-lynching bill passes or not in the Senate of the United States, there are a number of significant things that have happened which should be valuable, especially to Negroes. Take for instance the failure of the effort to invoke the cloture rule. The Republican members in Congress, false friends of the black man, showed their cloven hoofs so that every Negro on the outside of an insane asylum should be able to identify their real attitude towards them.

Black Democrats

Enough votes in the Senate to pass the anti-lynching bill in five minutes, if the bill were to come to a vote. Every Republican also knows a gag rule would have stopped the throaty southerners who unwittingly have established a precedent entirely out of line with their party principles.

The truth is that the Democrats in Congress, with their filibuster, did to the senators who desire to vote for an anti-lynching bill, the same thing they have done to Negroes since President Hayes withdrew his federal troops from the South. They prevented majority rule. Democracy means the rule of the majority, and yet knowing a clear and overwhelming majority in the Senate desired to vote on and for an anti-lynching bill, these upholders of state rights deliberately resorted to obstructive methods with the avowed purpose of preventing the rule of the majority.

In this respect the filibuster is constructive. Have you noticed that columnists over the nation have said very little about the impasse? We think southern commentators in actuality are ashamed of the Senate proceedings, for after all is said and done it must be agreed that the boys who put the big pants on the anti-lynching bill, were out in the open defiantly thwarting the will of the majority. And this dropping of the mask, on the part of the South, is going to cause much serious thinking about cloture rules. We are going to want to know more about the reason why by this simple expedient of talking long and loud a great moral question may be shelved in the Senate of the United States.

Today the United States stands at the cross-roads on many questions. Several of these problems are extremely controversial in the Southland. The question of wages and hours, old-age pensions, regulating interstate commerce, electric energy, taxes, federal relief, all must be adjudicated in Congress. Will the South attempt to talk all of these questions to death? There is no use talking, for the past three weeks "Nero has been fiddling while Rome burned." Filibusters represent the will of the minority.

In other words, a few southern Senators in their haste to injure the cause of the Negro have actually lynched our form of government in the United States.

Curious as it may seem we have the unusual picture of Democrats sponsoring the cause of the Negro and the Republicans opposing it. If you will read carefully the speeches made by the men who conducted the obstructive tactics in the Senate, you will note the burden of their remarks were directed towards the members of their own group who they charged with deserting time honored principles of the Democratic party.

In order that our readers may see that the anti-lynching bill has started civil strife within the Democratic ranks one has to recall portions of Senator Miller's speech in the upper house January 10.

During the course of his address the Texan said:

I have always thought that the Democratic Party was a constitutional party, was a party that believed in a constiutional form of government; but if this bill represents or has the approval of a Democratic administration and the Democratic leadership of the Senate, I must confess to you, Mr. President, that all the principles of democracy that I learned around my mother's knee, and that were taught to me by a father and grandfather who knew what it was to make the supreme sacrifice to sustain the democratic form of government, are not in accord with this conception of democracy.

I am constrained to believe, Mr. President, that the bill cannot have the approval of the Democratic Party, and that this action on the part of the Deamcratic leadership is mere camouflage. No man who professes to believe or who does believe in our form of government can consistently support the bill. Our government is pyramidal in its conssruction. It emanates from the individual, from the individual to the community, and from the community to the State, and the capstone is the Federal Government. This Government cannot be inverted. The pyramid cannot be stood on its apex or point. The power of the Government rests with the people themselves. The proponents of the pending bill are trying to lodge the power in the capstone, in utter disregard of the foundation of our form of government.

It must be kept in mind that Senators Wagner and Van Nuys are both leading Democrats and that Senator Miller was addressing his remarks to them as he pleaded in the Senate.

And if you are not so sure that civil war has broken out within the Democratic ranks, turn to the address delivered by Senator Pat Harrison January 10, when he took notice of the thousands of Negroes who had joined the Democratic ranks, but warned his party against offering insult to Southern people while attempting to secure votes:

Said Senator Harrison:

Do not lose your heads. I know that a new convert is generally very enthusiastic. I have been to camp meetings and have seen people get religion; they wanted to shout immediately. I know that a certain group of Americans voted the Democratic ticket in the past two campaigns ,and you have been converted to them. You were pleased; you were happy, and as a Democrat I am happy. But let me tell you that nearly all groups as such are fickle, and the fact that they voted for you one time is no sign that they are going to vote for you next time. You had better build your record upon a surer and sounder foundation. In order to retain the political support of a group in this country, do not ravish the Constitution of the United States. Do not tear down the pillars upon which the white civilization of the country was builded. Do not go into my section, which has had its troubles, and offer an insult to its people in order to get votes elsewhere.

As a matter of fact the anti-lynching bill brought to the surface the fusion unquestionably coming between the reactionary wings of both dominant political parties in the United States. The attempt to invoke cloture saw Republicans and Democrats lining up together. Watch closely to see whether or not on other great questions such as wages and hours, old-age pension and all progressive social measures, these same groups do not gravitate towards one another.

Under the leadership of Franklin D. Roosevelt we believe we see new lines of cleavage forming between two major political parties, with the Dmocrats representing the sweating, toiling, moiling masses. In such a setup there should be no question regarding the placement of the Negro vote.

The power of the Negro vote in pivotal states were never so signficantly stressed as in this anti-lynching fight. Pages upon top of pages were piled up in the Congressional Record in which southern orators sought to show that Democratic senators in pivotal states, where Negro votes count, were voting for the anti-lynching bill to save their political hides. We can forget for a moment that this was an argument where "the pot called the kettle black", to discuss the beneficial results which should obtain from this information. Negroes everywhere, because of the stress put on this attitude of office holding senators should see the need as never before of qualifying for ballot rights. Down in Texas great mass meetings must be held and the people almost have to be dragged out to pay their poll tax, which is the qualification in that state; in Oklahoma where all one has to do is appear at the registration office to secure the qualifying piece of paper, only a small percentage of the black population vote. On its face the only logic we can get out of what southern senators said in Congress is that we can stop the mob with the ballot, and secure any other fundamental right with suffrage technique.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

Negro Press, Southern Editorials.

5953

Kelly Miller Says:

OPEN LETTER TO SENATOR BORAH

Senator William E. Borah,
U. S. Senate,
Washington, D. C.
My dear Senator:

I am writing you this letter to express my deeply-wounded feelings and keen sense of personal regret that you seem to have devoted your eloquence, learning and prestige to an unrighteous cause. I do not yield to the natural impulse to condemn and denounce you in violent outburst of passion, nor do I accuse you of sinister political motive by currying favor with the South. Your public career is too near its close for you to profit by such an unholy alliance. Indeed your political ambition is more likely to be frustrated by the offended colored vote than to be enhanced by your Southern affiliation.

It is a far cry from the gallant young Borah who heroically stamped out syndicalism which sought to terrorize the northwest, to the sedate Senator Borah who contsructively aids and abets mob murder in the South. It must be a sore disappointment for your admirers, among whom I would like to subscribe myself, to see a career so auspiciously begun, ending in such a lementable anticlimax.

Of course, you do not openly uphold lynching or mob violence, but if you succeed in defeating anti-lynching legislation, the effect will be the same notwithstanding your high mindedness and righteous protestation. As I have said to you before, if you would turn your legal talent in a constructive rather than a destructive direction, towards devising some remedy for mob violence that would meet the acid test of the constitution, you could persuade the Senate and the country to accept such a measure by the turn of your hand or twist of your tongue. The cheap notoriety which may come to you from Southern sympathisers will be as naught compared with the exceeding weight of glory that would crown your statesmanship by purging the nation of its foulest blot. But during the twenty years since anti-lynching has been pending before the Senate, you have been conspicuous in the opposition but have not uttered a single word or written a ine with constructive intent and purpose.

Your eloquent apologia for lynching and mob violence delivered in the Senate can no longer be justified on the plea of unconstitutionality of the present bill for you stated in such terms of impressive eloquence that cannot be forgotten, first, that you are opposed to the bill on constitutional grounds, and second, that you would be opposed to it even if it were constitutional because it violates the principle of state's rights. It seems that you are espousing the doctrine of state's rights at a time when democrats and republicans, North and South are discarding it.

How any passionate advocate of state's rights could vote for the anti-kidnapping law, and at the same time antagonize the Wagner Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill on the ground of state's rights surpasses ordinary understanding. How many crimes against humanity have been committed in the name of State's rights? The Negro asks for his inalienable right of life; you offer him a theory of government. If the pending anti-lynching bill is defeated in Congress, which God forbid, it will be due more to the plausible eloquence of your powerful address of January 7, 1938, rather than to the strength of your southern confederates combined.

We extol the convert who changes from lower to higher ideals but mankind hates a retrovert. Lot's wife was turned into a pillar of salt as an awful reminder of those who look backward instead of forward. John Greenleaf Whittier, the poet of freedom, wrote "Icabod"—departed glory——as Webster's epitaph which is calculated to survive the brilliant patriotic achievements of his previous life.

Your many friends and admirers, among whom I still wish to record myself are swayed between balanced hope and fear, lest the most eloquent and learned Senator who has come out of the West meet with the same epitaphial fate which befell his brilliant New England counterpart.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

White Press, Northern Editorials.

5964

Ford Calls Filibuster First Step of Tories In Drive On All Progressive Legislation

Daily Worker 1-27-38 New York, N. Y.

James W. Ford, an outstanding Negro leader and member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party, sent the following article from Washington where he is participating in numerous delegations to Senators and other government officials in support of the anti-lynching bill.

The delegations, consisting of trade union, civic, church and other organizations, were organized by the National Negro Congress, on whose national executive council Ford is a member. The article below gives a brilliant analysis of the relationship of forces in the Senate around this historic fight.

By JAMES W. FORD

The Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill stands dangerously in peril of defeat.

Monday a delegation of 30 leaders from New York City and Washington, D. C., representing more than 500,000 members of trade unions, church and other organizations came to Washington and registered a protest in behalf of their organization against the filibusters and opponents of the invocation of the cloture rule. Tuesday a delegation of Negro and white from Richmond and Charlotteville, Virginia, representing trade unions and civic organizations, including students from the University of Virginia, came to Washington to protest.

Monday's delegation visited Senator Robert F. Wagner, co-author of the Anti-Lynching Bill, expressed thanks to him and urged him not to let up. He promised to make every effort to force a vote on the bill. Senator Alben Barkley, majority leader of the U. S. Senate, in like manner expressed determination to use all measures at his disposal to stop the filibuster. He was called upon by the delegation to use the full weight of the Administration forces to stop the filibuster and secure a vote.

The delegation then visited Senator Charles McNary, minority leader of the Senate, and finally the gallery of the Senate while the Bill was being filibustered on the floor of the Senate by Senator Claude Pepper of Florida. The last two visits made clear to everyone that the Bill stands in danger of defeat. What is the strategy of the obstructionists? What are the forces lining up against passage of the Bill?

It must be made clear to every proponent of progress that the minority of reactionary Southern democratic Senators are determined to defeat the Bill at all costs as their first step to defeat all progressive legislation pending for the present session of the Senate such as housing, hours-and-wages, farm and other bills now in committees.

TWIN BROTHERS OF OBSTRUCTION

Firstly the 23 reactionary Southern democratic Senators, together with Senator Borah, Republican, compose an iron clad reactionary nucleus around which the forces of reaction are forming against the forces of progress. Second, the twin brother of the Southern reactionary bloc is a minority of Republican reactionaries led by Senator McNary, Republican minority leader in the Senate. The tactic of the latter group is vicious beyond description becuse it pretends to be a friend of the Negro people and in favor of passage of the bill. Nearly every platform of the Republican Party has had a plank on anti-lynching legislation, and time and again the Republicans declare their support to the bill at present before the Senate.

Each of these two groups is using, however, slander against the Negro people, threats of blocking other legislation, intimidation and deceit to defeat the present bill. They aim 1) to get a motion passed to refer the bill back, or 2) to prevent a two-third vote to invoke the cloture rule, that is to stop debate. They know that certain proponents of the bill are wavering and retreating.

Senator McNary made these plans clear in his remarks to the delegation in the cloak room of the U. S. Senate. He tried to make believe that the Republicans stand for the bill but his attacks against President Roosevelt and those who are really in favor of the bill were most vicious. One could see the agents of the Liberty League at their worst. The duplicity of McNary to the Negro people, and especially the Negro members of the delegation, was clear.

Says he, "We Republicans are for the Bill and are willing to stay here 24 hours a day to force a vote. But it is not us. it is the 77 Democrats on the other side of the floor who could pass the Bill if they wanted to."

TORY DUPLICITY

Obviously this statement is duplicity. It is not the true situation in the Senate. Senator McNary, who protested that the matter is not a question of politics but a "question of principle" with him, knows, and we know, that it is the relation of forces in the Senate that blocks passage of the bill. Senator McNary knows that 23 reactionary Southern democratic Senators out of the 77 democratic in the Senate are unalterably opposed to the bill. Obviously a unanimous vote to stop debate is impossible.

Secondly, in order to invoke the cloture rule, it is necessary to get a two-thirds vote of the Senate. This requires at least 64 votes of the full Senate, leaving 32 votes against cloture. Senator McNary stated to the delegation that he was emphatically opposed to invoking cloture, and that under no circumstances would the minority vote for it. Now add 16 Republican votes to the 23 reactionary democratics of the South and you have 39 votes, sufficient to defeat the invocation of cloture to stop the filibuster and make possible a vote to pass the bill. That is how matters stand in the Senate.

The pure mathematics of the situation show conclusively that a minority of Republicans under the leadership of the Republican minority leader are effectively lining up with a minority of reactionaries of the South to hamstring the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill.

But this, as we have said, is only the first step of the reactionary Liberty League clique in the Senate to block all progressive legislation. This makes the position of legislation beneficial to workers, farmers, the unemployed and the middle class very precarious.

LABOR KNOWS THE ISSUE

Labor knows this. The Committee for Industrial Organization indicated that in a statement released January 25, when it stated that those guilty of the present tac-

Now is the time for every progressive, every trade union, fraternal group, civic and church organization to deluge Washington with telegrams of protest. Telegrams should be sent to the majority and minority leaders of the Senate, Senators Alben Barkley and Charles McNary and to the following Republican Senators demanding, in interest of all voting for the bill progressive legislation, that the aim of the filibusterers be defeated, and that the Wagner-Van Nuys Anti-Lynching Bill be passed.

ding the passage
rtant to the wel
e."
eague in a state-
ut to all progres-
e failure to secure
ing bill, when it
e, in the exercise
ts, if any group
those rights."
nators under the
o heretofore ex-
oting for the bill
ave even declared
vote to table the

Filibuster—A Buccaneer

—from Encyclopedia Brittanica

FILIBUSTER, a name originally given to the buccaneers (q.v.). The term is derived most probably from the Dutch VRY BUITER, Ger. FREIBEUTER, Eng. FREEBOOTER, the word changing first into FRIBUSTIER, and then into Fr. FLIBUSTIER, Span. FILIBUSTERO. FLIBUSTIER has passed into the French language, and FILIBUSTERO into the Spanish language, as a general name for a pirate. The term "filibuster" was revived in America to designate those adventurers who, after the termination of the war between Mexico and the United States, organized expeditions within the United States to take part in West Indian and Central American revolutions. From this has sprung the modern use of the word to imply one who engages in private unauthorized and irregular warfare against any state. In the United States it is colloquially applied to legislators who practice obstruction.

(From Encyclopedia Brittanica, 11th Edition.)

Austin, Warren R.	Vermont
Borah, William E.	Idaho
Bridges, H. Styles	New Hampshire
Capper, Arthur	Kansas
Davis, James J.	Pennsylvania
Frazier, Lynn J.	North Dakota
Gibson, Ernest W.	Vermont
Hale, Frederick	Maine
Johnson, Hiram W.	California
Lodge, Henry Cabot, Jr.	Massachusetts
Nye, Gerald P.	North Dakota
Steiwer, Frederick	Oregon
Vandenberg, Arthur H.	Michigan
White, Wallace H., Jr.	Maine
Townsend	Delaware

INDIANA PA EVE GAZETTE
MONDAY JANUARY 17 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

For many weeks now, from time to time, the Anti-Lynching Bill has been up for debate in the Senate of the United States.

The lengthy debate is expected to end this week in the upper house of the national congress with the taking of a vote. What the outcome will be is anybody's guess, due to the fact that party lines are broken and even senators from various parts of the country disagree among themselves.

Speaking in the Senate recently, Senator Harrison presented some very interesting facts concerning lynchings and provisions of the proposed new law.

From 1882 to 1892 there was an average of one lynching for every 380,000 people in this country. During the next 11 years, from 1893 to 1903, there was only lynching for each 555,000 people. During the next 11 years from 1904 to 1914, there was one lynching for every 1,308,000 people and from 1915 to 1925 there was one lynching to every 2,129,000 people. During the next period from 1926 to 1936, there was one lynching to every 7,488,000 people, and last year there were only eight lynchings in the whole United States.

A recent report by the president of Tuskegee Institute, one of the greatest Negro institutions in country, shows that "from 1920 to the present the number each year prevented from being lynched has greatly exceeded the number lynched .. In 56 inctances, officers of the law prevented lynchings that involved five white men and 72 Negroes. Five of these instances occurred in Northern States and 51 in the South."

Said Senator Robinson further:

"I know of no State or Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a fiend has committed the foulest crime against the virtue of the fairest flower that grows in my State and three persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill, kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to $10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court. And in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivision, who may already be burdened with heavy taxes. and who may know nothing at all about the offense and who may all condemn the offense; but it makes no difference—they must pay.

"This legislation, if passed, will not satisfy anybody. You may receive the thanks and the applause of certain members of the Society for the Advancement of the Colored People, and others, for a little while. You may win their favor for a short period; but paid lobbyists and representatives of such organized groups are never quiet; they must remain active; they must be kept busy; and when they have accomplished the passage of this measure thru your generous but dangerous vo must then get busy upon someth From the figures and facts ci appears no great necessity for a Anti-Lynching bill. The social pr the American people seems to b care of the situation very well. much to the contention that the would be a violation of states' ri local government. No governmen person approves of mob violence ing. Should not the Federal goverr states to continue on their own way

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5945

Eupora, Miss. Progress
January 20. 1938

Great Anti-Lynching Bill

170

Grave indeed must be the thoughts of any man who will ponder carefully upon what will happen if the Anti-Lynching Bill, now the object of feverish consideration by the United States Senate, should be passed. Such thoughts must range back to the days when hot-heads in North and South, quarreling over the matter of the rights of statehood, precipitated this nation into four long years of bloody struggle and created in the South a condition from which it has not yet recovered.

We of the South are willing to admit that lynching is murder, that it should be treated as murder. We are willing to admit that such a thing should not exist,—but we also declare that the states of the South have proved that they would and could control mob violence. The figures prove it. Lynchings have decreased in number from 1888 when there were 238 in a single year. Last year there were only eight. Lynching is on the wane, and the reason it is on the wane is because Southern people themselves have fought against it. The North, the Federal government, have not assisted our Southern states in stamping out this evil,—in fact, some of the Northerners (who believe that lynching is condoned even by the best people of the South) by their utterances, their accusations, their threats, have done considerable harm. They have actually retarded a definite and purposeful fight by right-thinking Southerners to do away with mob violence.

The fact that there is now proposed a bill which will arouse all the hot-heads of the South in defense of their rights to handle situations in their states without federal interference, may do further harm. The fact that the anti-lynchers have singled out the only crime on the calendar which is decreasing year by year makes many Southerners think, and not without reason, that the bills' sponsors intended their measure only as an attempt to create friction among Northern and Southern Democrats. These sponsors have resisted every effort made by Southern senators to amend the bill so as to allow the Federal government to send troops into Chicago, where J. Ham Lewis lives, and into New York City, where Senator Wagner lives, in order to handle the prosecution of gang killings and sex crimes which are shown by statistics to be INCREASING year by year. These senators of the North will not tolerate such an amendment; the citizens of those two cities would not tolerate such interference! Then why, in the face of the established fact that the South has been and is doing something about lynching, should they try to ram such an obnoxious measure down our throats?

Passage of that bill will open old wounds that have almost healed; it will create bitter hatred; will go far toward re-creating a North and a South like those of the war days when "Yankee" was a term of contempt and intense hatred, when "Rebel" meant to Northerners "knave", "anarchist", "revolutionist"!

Passage of that bill will mean that Federal troops may someday march into Webster county and take charge of our sheriff, elected by our people, and do with him what they please, simply because he, like many a Northern officer who was unable to prevent the rescue of a gangster by his murderous friends, was powerless to prevent a lynching.

Ten thousand dollars to the family of the victim! Why do Northern senators resent so bitterly the suggestion of an amendment providing that the states of the North be similarly penalized when gangsters "lynch" their kind with machine guns? Why are they unwilling to place in the bill a clause whereby the families of the victims of sex crimes now so prevalent in New York City would be given ten thousand dollars from the states' coffers?

New York and Chicago do not want Federal interference in their handling of crime. Neither do the States of the South!

Florence, S. C., Morning News
January 26, 1938.

THAT—The Anti-lynching bill which if passed and enacted would place the states under absolute federal control is about to collapse under the 15 week filibuster of Southern senators. Reports from Washington yesterday indicated the bill was dead.

McComb, Miss. Journal
Janua 21, 1938

MAJORITY LEADER BARKLEY ON THE SPOT IN THE ANTI-LYNCHING CONTROVERSY

Consider the plight of Senator Alben Barkley.

He is the majority Democratic leader in the Senate.

Some of the Yankee Democratic leaders are trying to ram the Anti-Lynching Bill down the throats of the people of the South.

Barkley is supposed to be the leader to try to get the measure through the Senate. President Roosevelt so far has not expressed an opinion on the measure, and is supposed to be taking no part in the Senate controversy.

But Barkley must try to get the Senate to enact the bill into a law.

Barkley also happens to be from Kentucky, which is southern in sentiment and customs.

And there also dwells "Happy" Chandler, up in the land of the Colonels.

"Happy" is the present governor, and wants to be U. S. senator after the election this year.

"Happy" is said to be against the Anti-Lynching Bill, and will become very much so if he decides to enter the race.

Kentucky is being honored in having the leader of the majority party in the Senate, but the people may decide they want someone else if Barkley continues to sponsor the Anti-Lynching Bill.

The old boy is right on the "spot."

Any Southern senator who would sponsor this nefarious bill should be voted out of office as a traitor to his state and his section of country.

McComb, Miss. Journal
January 20, 1938

THE LEGISLATURE IS RIGHT—THE ANTI-LYNCHING LAW SHOULD NOT PASS

The State Legislature is right.

Monday evening, without a dissenting vote, the State Legislature passed a resolution condemning the Anti-Lynching Bill now pending before Congress.

The Legislature said the bill if it should become a law "would violate the theory of state rights on which the government is founded."

It would do this by taking the enforcement of our local laws away from the people and turning them over to Federal officials.

The resolution calls attention to the fact that the relationship between the white and negro race in the South is the best it has been in years.

This is true, too. There were only 8 lynchings last year, and there were 85 several years ago.

The resolution says that the passage of the bill would be an insult to the South.

That is exactly what it would be. It is sponsored primarily by a Yankee senator from New York, who was recently repudiated overwhelmingly by his own people, when he ran for mayor of the City of New York.

Heretofore, the Democratic party has been a white man's party.

But now it is making a bid for the negro vote in certain northern states.

It may gain the negro votes in these states, but if it rams this nefarious law down the throats of the people of the South, it will, and should lose the people who have guided the destiny of the party for these many years—the real Democrats of the South.

And by the way, the Federal Bureau of Investigation Saturday arrested a hoodlum who had kidnapped a man, collected a ransom from his distracted family, and finally sent a bullet crashing through his head while his hands were behind his back and he couldn't protect himself.

This damnable law exempts the people who live in the country where this crime happened from any responsibility in the matter.

Yet, if a brute should ravish a white woman, and a mob takes him and hangs him in the county where the first crime happened, or even in an adjoining county, the people would have to pay a 5 to 10 thousand dollar damage claim to the relatives of the brute.

The law was conceived in sectional hate and

Southern senators are filibustering on the measure.

There are some important measures that should be considered.

But this is an important measure too, and unless those Yankee congressmen withdraw the measure, may the Southern senators filibuster from now on.

People are hungry over the nation. The farmers need relief. World affairs need considering.

Yet in the midst of all this these Yankee congressmen try to shove this nefarious law down the throats of the people of the South.

Nero fiddles while Rome burns.

But the motto of the Southern senators should be "It shall not pass."

Eupora, Miss. Progress
January 20, 1938

Colored News

National magazines and northern newspapers have been waging a bitter campaign against the South. So obvious has been this concerted tirade against Southern things and Southern people that the always Tory-minded Saturday Evening Post last week issued a warning that such goings-on could be carried too far to the detriment of the nation as a whole.

Radio commentators have emulated their brethren of the northern press and last week many of them were busy in shooting the libelous and poisonous darts toward a section of the country which plays a big part in keeping the nation on its feet.

Paul Sullivan of the WLW station at Cincinnati has long been this writer's favorite news commentator. The reason we preferred Paul over Boake Carter and some of the others was because, like a real newspaperman, he has tenaciously clung to the news, telling plain facts in simple English tersely and interestingly. But last week we got a stomach full of Paul. In commenting on the anti-lynching bill, he said: "Northern senators have shown that they are against lynching while certain Southern senators have shown that at times they favor lynching."

Even our little school children down here in the South know that no good citizen favors lynching, and it is preposterous to say that our senators are in favor of it. Lynching is a horrible crime and should be punished. But northern people have a crime problem as grave or graver than we have down here. Horrible massacres in the name of labor unions (the Herrin affair, for instance) and gangster wars have been just as brutal as have been our lynching parties. Southern senators have held that the federal government has just as much right to meddle with Northern crime as they have with Southern crime.

But smart-alec radio commentators are sectional-minded and are now busy pointing the finger of scorn at the South while their own backyards are dirty with refuse.

No good newspaper will stoop to "color" the news it presents its readers. The news columns of any newspaper should be kept clean. The comments of radio newsmen should likewise be kept clean.

Paul Sullivan represents WLW, the Crosley radio station at Cincinnati, and sponsors sales of Kentucky Club tobacco. This writer owns a Crosley radio and has been smoking Kentucky Club. When the time comes to buy a new radio, the new model will most positively not be a Crosley. And back we go to Prince Albert, which for many years has been the best pipe smoke in the world.

The War Between the States has been over for lo, these many years. But if some of the smart-alec brethren of the North want to fight it all over again, the best thing we can do is ignore their products. WLW, Crosley, and Kentucky Club

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5946

Athens, Ga. Banner-Herald
January 25, 1938

SOUTHERN SENATORS TO CALL ON PRESIDENT

With the hope of breaking a thirteen day fillibuster, conducted by Senators from southern states, and aided by a scattering support of senators from other states, a delegation will call on President Roosevelt enlisting his interest and support for the defeat of the anti-lynch bill. The arguments over the pasasge of this bill have grown to a high tension and has blocked the enactment of all important legislation which is desired by the President.

The introduction of the anti-lynching bill was, indeed, unfortunate. It has came near splitting the members of the Democratic party, and should it pass, the result may be more far reaching in effect than is thought by the advocates of the measure.

Such a bill will not improve conditions, but it will tend to build up a resentment, not only in the southern states, but in other sections of the nation. Just at this time, there is no occasion for alarm on the part of the advocates of this bill. Lynchings in this section of the country have been on the decline for the past several years. In fact, the southern states are freer from crime than any other section. These states do not have the gangster element, organized criminals or invisible government, municipal or otherwise, but crime is under better control than it has been in the last decade.

Should President Roosevelt view with favor the appeal of the seuthern senators, the authors of the bill would more than likely withdraw it, at least for this session. The anti-lynching bill is nothing more nor less than a trouble maker and a strife producer. This is no time for stirring up sectional differences and reviving a prejudice that has long since been forgotten and forgiven. Let us hope that President Roosevelt will place an embargo on this bill which would either carry it over to the next session or else kill it absolutely.

Ahoskie, N. C., Herald
January 20, 1938

DISGUSTING AND DANGEROUS

THIS anti-lynch business that has been dinned before the nation for the past two months is disgusting and trying on the nerves of citizens who would like to hold their representatives in Congress in respect and expect more of them than a waste of time on basely conceived political maneuvers that pander to race and sectional prejudice.

There is no need for any such law as is proposed in the anti-lynch bill, for the crime of lynching is fast disappearing. The proposed law, which would permit the Federal government to prosecute any State or local officer who permitted a prisoner to be taken from him by a mob bent on the crime of lynching, is sought by no large portion of the citizenship of the county, white or black, North or South. It has simply been made an issue by cheap politicians, even if this label must be given to some of the greatest names appearing on the roster of Congress and members of the Democratic party in the Northern states, in the hope of magnifying it to catch the Negro vote in the populous Northern cities.

It is trying on the nerves that such an ignoble and disgusting piece of legislation should be permitted to take up two weeks of the time of Congress while Southern Senators, rightfully insensed over the folly of their Northern neighbors in reviving forgotten sectional prejudices and fearful of the consequences of the invasion of the rights of state's to regulate their own affairs, resort to the filibuster, the well-known and time-worn Senate trick of talking a measure to death. In the meantime, important legislation of vital importance to the well-being and prosperity of our nation and the peace of the world waits. It is dalliance and folly such as this that creates conditions out of which the crime of lynching arises in communities where these crimes have occurred in the past. And it is such spectacles as that presented to the people of this nation at present by the Senate in the anti-lynch proposal and filibuster that have caused some nations to distrust representative government and permit dictators to rule.

Sheffield, Ala., Standard
January 21, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various officer-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, no in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people o solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It more force and that can easily develop into a campaign is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by

Cape Charles, Virginia, Times
January 6, 1938

LYNCHING AND STATE RIGHTS

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brough the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

Nearly three-quarters of all lynchings occurred in the eight states of Mississippi with 485 victims, Georgia, 469; Texas, 354 Louisiana, 348; Alabama, 305; Florida, 248 Arkansas, 241, and Tennessee, 210. Most of the southern victims of mob law were Negroes. The 700 white persons who were lynched in the North comprised 88 percent of all of the "lynchees" in 17 states.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of the courts and officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the appoinents of the anti-lynching proposel content, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criinals succeed in going scot-free.

Baton Rouge, La., Times
January 21, 1938

LET'S KNOW OUR FRIENDS

Senator Ellender is doing the South and especially the Democratic party a service by conducting an intelligent and effective campaign against the so-called anti-lynching bill which is nothing but a direct assault by a few negro politicians of the North upon the white people of the South, and Southern civilization.

If President Roosevelt and his leaders want to find a Democratic party when they get through with their administration they had best let Leader Barkley and other administration lieutenants withdraw their support from the Wagner bill that is aimed specifically and pointedly at the South.

Already there are rumblings of the South's revolt. In Mississippi the other day a mass meeting at Grenada passed resolutions condemning the Democratic party for trying to force upon the South a measure which the Republican party in the heighth of its power after the Civil war could not get through the senate. This meeting gave specific warning that the Democratic party need not look to the South for support and comfort if this offensive anti-Southern measure is passed. As one of the speakers very properly said "A Borah in any party would be preferable to a Wagner in the Democratic party."

There is no use of any one in the South fooling themselves about the purpose and effect of the Wagner act. The only thing that makes the passage possible is the desire of the Roosevelt administration to strengthen its hold on the negro voters in the North. The political strength in the Northern states was carefully cultivated with relief money and patronage by the Democratic administration and swung from the Republican party to the Democratic fold.

Now the unheard of thing is happening. The Democratic party, nurtured and kept alive by the South during the lean years of political bondage, is the instrument through which the South is to be humiliated, and insulted, because the forces in charge of the Democratic party want to keep these negro votes in the North.

The pretense that the bill will diminish lynching, which of course the South is as much opposed as any section, is just nonsense. The bill is political. It is being whipped through under the eyes of the negro political organizations of the Northern states, and it is just as well that the South finds out now where it stands with the political leaders in Washington, in an issue so vital and so real to the welfare of the Southern states.

Anniston Ala Star
January 26, 1938

Alabama Eminence

Politically, the South is in the national saddle more securely than at any time since the era of uneasiness preceding the War Between the States. Not since the day of Buchanan has Washington been so amenable to the soft speech of Southern society, and had the anti-lynch bill been pushed in Congress halls even as late the Twenties it seems unlikely that the land of Lee and Davis could have defeated (The Anniston Star uses the past tense with confidence as well as hope) such an obvious injustice to its people.

Plainly then, the South is stronger in Washington than at any time since approximately a century ago. But what of its statesmen? Are they as eminent as pre-Confederate representatives of commonwealths below the Mason and Dixon line? No critic today doubts their aggressiveness, their zest and zeal for the rights and privileges of their native section, but how do they compare in ability and reputation with their political forebears of the 1840-50's?

Call the roll of Southern leaders of that troubled era: Yancey from Alabama, Lamar from Mississippi, Alexander Stevens and Robert Tombs from Georgia, John C. Calhoun from South Carolina. Later, there was Morgan of Alabama. Do we need to call further?

Perhaps we are falling into the common error of allowing the past to assume proportions greater than it properly deserved, while failing to see the true greatness of the present. Doubtless our political vision is myopic, and we are unable to recognize the statute of Southern statesmen until they have passed further into the background of history. Maybe our nostalgia for the past has blinded us to a correct perspective of today's events and personages.

But one thing is certain. There are no Yanceys or Lamars from our Southern states today. Vision our representatives may have, and courage too, but —and this may be the cause of our myopia—eloquence has fled. Other qualities have taken its place. One of them is altiloquence. Another is the quiet but efficient work in committee and behind the scenes. Oscar Underwood's work is not forgotten; and some day Alabamians will realize the service Buck Oliver and men of his type performed in the national legislative halls. Alabamians were outstanding in that by-gone day of brilliant, flowery oratory, and today Alabamians are preeminent in a new type of political service. We have but to witness the Bankheads Black, Steagall and others prominent in the government to discover this is true.

Savannah, Ga. News
January 20, 1938

Southern strategy in the United States Senate took a new twist when Senator McKellar of Tennessee offered a substitute for the stymied anti-lynch bill in the form of a resolution congratulating Southern states on their efforts to prevent crime. The resolution was offered after McKellar had read messages from governors of various Southern states opposing the lynch measure and pledging themselves to make "every effort" to prevent lynchings during 1938.

Tallasse, Ala., Tribune
January 7, 1938

Comments

By ROBERT ORVILLE

The number of unemployed in the United States is now estimated at anywhere from seven to eleven millions. This is supposed to be based on the returns from the "I want work" cards sent out by the Government a few weeks ago. They should have been able to guess that close without asking so many questions.

Four times Alabama went to the Bowl of Roses and covered themselves with the flowers of victory but the fifth attempt turned out to be a wilted lilly. We shouldn't expect to win all the time and four out of five is a fair average. Besides that Auburn showed Michigan that we still have some football players in the Deep South.

In Spain they take care of the excess population by killing them off in a civil war. In Russia Stalin's secret police attend this matter and in the United States we bump 'em off with speeding automobiles under the label of accidents.

This week at the Capital Building in Washington, D. C. a group of distinguished gentlemen elected by the people of the Country to make the laws of the Nation will meet in the Senate chambers and again start a debate on the anti-lynching bill. They know, as does everybody else that we already have laws designed to avert lynchings. They also know that there are fewer lynchings in this country every year. In the states of the North most of the acts of judge lynch were stopped when prohibition was repealed. In the South lynching is fading out because of a better understanding between the different races and a better chance for education for both.

Laws work only when people are in the mood to obey them. The Senators know this and some of them know the art of holding back the progress of the Nation when they are unable to get their own pet measures passed. We are supposed to elect the best brains of the Nation to the Senate but some of them remind us of little boys who get peeved when they lose their favorite marble.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials.

5947

DALLAS, TEX. JOURNAL
JAN. 15, 1938 Weekly

THOSE of you who heard my previous broadcasts on this subject will recall the facts which I cited to substantiate the claim that the South has been making steady headway during the past forty years or more in eliminating the crime of lynching. I pointed out that during the ten years which ended with 1896, an average of 103 persons a year were lynched in the United States, that this figure was reduced during the following ten years to an average of 88 persons a year, then to an average of 60 persons a year during the next ten years, then to an average of 42 persons a year during the ten years ending with 1926, and finally to an average of 13 persons a year during the ten years ending with 1936. I said that this fully justified the challenge which Representative Hatton W. Sumners of the Dallas district made to his colleagues in the House "to point to a single major crime that has been reduced as rapidly as the people of the South have reduced the crime of lynching."

About a week ago I received from the President of Tuskegee Institute the figures on lynchings during the past year, 1937. Tuskegee Institute, as you know, is a college for the training of negro youth which was founded by Booker T. Washington more than fifty years ago. Dr. Frederick Douglas Patterson, who is President of that institution today, is, of course, a negro, and I do not hesitate to say that he is a worthy successor to Booker T. Washington. I mention the source of these figures because it insures that they are not biased in favor of the opponents of the anti-lynching bill. According to a communication I received from Dr. Patterson about a week ago, eight persons were lynched in the United States during the year of 1937. All of these lynchings were in the South, and all of the persons lynched were negroes. Three of these lynchings were in Florida, two in Mississippi, one in Alabama, one in Georgia, and one in Tennessee. There were no lynchings in Texas during 1937, and none in Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina, South Carolina, Arkansas, or Oklahoma.

Now, let me read you a paragraph from this communication from Dr. Patterson: "There were 56 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Five of these were in Northern States and 51 in Southern States. . . . A total of 77 persons, 5 white men and 72 negroes (two women and 70 men), were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

Let me say emphatically that the lynching of eight negroes by mobs in five Southern States during the past year is to be condemned without qualification. Eight lynchings in a year are eight too many. No matter what crime a man may be charged with, and no matter what his color, he has a right to a fair and impartial trial. A mob that puts him to death is guilty of murder, and every member of such a mob is guilty of murder. I want to say this emphatically and without qualification, because in saying it I am only expressing the confirmed conviction of every good citizen of every Southern State.

EIGHT lynchings, I say, are eight too many. But look at the other side of the record, and then say if the facts justify the enactment of a Federal law providing for the prosecution of peace officers and the penalizing of counties in which lynchings occur. The other side of the record shows that there were 51 instances in Southern States during 1937 in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, and five other such instances outside of the South. It shows also that 72 negroes were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs. Eight negroes were lynched, and 72 negroes were saved by the prompt and courageous action of peace officers. Eight lynchings are eight too many, but they represent a reduction of five from the average during the previous ten years, and on the other side of the ledger must be placed the 72 negroes who were saved from mobs by peace officers.

However, there is a more serious objection to the enactment of such a measure than anything I have said so far. That objection was pointed out eloquently in the Senate Friday by Senator William E. Borah of Idaho. He said that the bill "rests on the theory that the people of our Southern States are either unwilling or unfit to maintain the ordinary principles of self-government." And he denounced the bill as a blow at the very heart of local self-government throughout the country. Let me read you a few paragraphs from Senator Borah's speech:

"While the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year, the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs. I do not believe that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the

There is no reason whatever to believe that the Federal Government could compel the peace officers of the South to suppress lynchings more effectively than they are already supressing them. There is much reason to believe that the introduction of Federal coercion of any kind into this situation would aggravate it and make it worse, and would check the steady progress which we have been making toward the complete elimination of the crime of lynching. The anti-lynching bill is an insult to the peace officers of the South, and its enactment into law would constitute an insult to the great mass of law-abiding citizens of the South. And it would not help in the slightest degree in suppressing lynching.

horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening. We should admit the South is dealing with this question. We should admit the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else. We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation. . . . If you can send a Government officer into Tennessee to arrest a sheriff for failure to protect a colored man, then you can by the same principle send a Federal Marshal into the State of New York to arrest an officer who has failed to protect a thug. To establish any such principle would be to undermine and break down the integrity of every State in the Union."

Marion, S. C. Star
January 19, 1938

CAN IT INFORM?

The News & Courier interestingly remarks on our editorial attack on the anti-lynching bill, published last week, as follows:

"With characteristic vigor the Marion Star attacks the so-called anti-lynching bill. As no newspaper in South Carolina is more faithful to President Roosevelt than The Star, and none deserves more to be in his confidence, will it inform the South Carolinians whether Mr. Roosevelt is for or against this bill and why his silence in respect of it has been so eloquent?"

We regret that we cannot inform The News & Courier as to President Roosevelt's attitude in regard to this bill; we can only reiterate that The Star is agin it! Our closing sentence in the editorial referred to was "We regret that President Roosevelt consorts with and has any faith in Wagner et al." If the president favors the bill, we are against him. He favors the wage and hour bill, and we again are against him. But, altho having opposing views on some measures, we can still see great good in the president and can still refrain from calling him a socialist or a red. Can The News & Courier make a similar statement—truthfully? Has The News & Courier ever seen any good in Mr. Roosevelt? If so, what, when and where? As the attitude of the president on the anti-lynching bill is unknown to The Star, we are unable to inform The News & Courier, as requested; we are not uninformed as to the attitude of The News & Courier on the question of party loyalty. He who runs may read (and not merely between the lines) that The News & Courier, with Al Smith, has gone over, lock, stock and barrel, to the money interests of the country, and therefore, can no longer remain in the Democratic fold. The Star is not committed, blind-fold, for or against any man or measure; The News & Courier is committed, blindly, to an anti-Roosevelt, anti-Democratic policy. And on that we need no further information.

Durant, Miss. News
January 13, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL RIDICULOUS

It's no wonder many people think our country is going to the dogs when we have a bunch of congressmen who will take up days without end in discussing a bill which, if passed, is nothing short of rediculous, besides being an afront to every man and woman in the south. We refer to the anti-lynching bill which the leaders (?) of our great country are trying to cram down our throats.

We have no fault to find with loyal southerners who will filibuster to the last breath to keep the measure from coming to a vote. They are using the only weapon they have to kill the bill.

They know there is no need for legislation against a condition that does not exist.

There were only 8 lynchings in 1937, the same number as in 1936. There were 20 in 1936, 15 in 1934. All of the persons lynched were in the hands of the law. Three were taken from jails, and five from officers of the law outside of jails. Two of the victims were tortured with a blow torch then one was shot to death and the other was burned to death.,

On the other hand there were 56 instances where officers of the law prevented lynchings.

All of this shows southern officers have made a good job of holding their prisoners safe in jail until the law can take its course.

Who can guess within a hundred the race riots, gang killings, jail breaks, kidnappings and the like in the rest of the country?

All of which summed up means, in our ouinion, the Republicans and northern Democrats who would see this legislation go though just to get their negro vote ought to clean off their own doorstep of crime before they start to whitewash the south.

Marion, S. C. Star
January 19, 1938

THE NEGRO "BALANCE OF POWER".

It has been suggested by one writer that the Democratic party, in weighing the value of the votes of the "solid South", has arrived at the conclusion that "the balance of power" given the party by negro voters (now voting the Democratic ticket) in New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Ohio and other important doubtful states, cannot be ignored, and, consequently, party leaders will press for the passage of the anti-lynching bill, regardless of the attitude of the south. If it is true that the party can win more electoral votes by catering to the northern negro voter than by heeding the voice of the white south, we may confidently expect cold-blooded politicians to ignore our cry for white supremacy in the south. And suppose we indignantly quit the party? Where would we go? It begins to appear that the south, which has been the abiding place of true Democracy, is being betrayed by the mighty north. If northern Democrats can hold the balance of power in the big states, thru the use of the northern negro vote, the south can go hang. Then, upon the passage of the anti-lynching measure, our sole hope would be for the Supreme Court of the United States to hold the measure unconstitutional, and altho this writer cannot possibly agree that any federal question is involved in a lynching, we are constrained to believe that the court, made up chiefly of justices from northern and western states, will manage to replace the stamp of approval on the new law. Loyal to the party when others fell away, the suoth is about to be betrayed.

Columbus, Miss., Commerc'l Disp.
January 24, 1938

POOR JUDGMENT

A Chicago firm pulls a dumb stunt.

It is starting an advertising campaign in the Magazine Time, and reproduces the front page of Time which shows a gruesome lynching picture, in its literature of promotion.

This firm depends largely on Southern business, yet it shows the poor judgment of selecting this particular issue of Time to promote its business.

The South resents bitterly the vicious attempt to penalize this section by the passage of the damnable Anti-Lynching bill, which is being filibustered to death in the Senate.

Proponents of the measure don't give a hang about the welfare of the negro race.

All they are interested in is to exploit the negro politically.

The South is the negro's best friend, and if the political polywogs of the North will leave the South and the negro alone they will continue to get along in friendliness, happiness and contentment.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5948

Siler City, N. C. News
January 21, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of Negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problems and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution to present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution to the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Zebulon, N. C. Record
January 14, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING

There were only eight lynchings in the United States last year. The mystery behind all this row in Washington over this old question has been brought to light time and again, and behind the passing crime of lynching is a political determination to strengthen the power of the Federal Government over local officers and courts—to make them responsible to Washington

Concord N. C. Uplift
January 22, 1938

THANKS TO SENATOR BORAH

Senator Borah doubtless has studied the Negro problems from every angle. He gives the Negro from an economical viewpoint his rightful place—the South. No one understands the problems of the Negro race better than the southern people, and naturally they can bring about satisfactory adjustments. In fact you can no transplant the Negro elsewhere. He soon returns home. However, we of the South appreciate all that Senator Borah stated:

"We in the North may be interested in the Negro politically, said Senator Borah. "We care little about him economically. But he is an indispensable factor in the economic development of the South. They can and will for him far better without our interference or advice than with it.

"Mr. President, the Negro has had a hard road to travel since he was given his freedom. A hundred-and-odd year of slavery afforded poor training for citizenship in the most advanced of nations. Almost overnight he went from slavery to take up the obligations of a free man in a free country; but, everything considered, he has done well; his advancement has been marked.

"Restricted, not by the Constitution of his country or the decisions of its highest courts, but restricted, almost cabined and confined, by the iron laws of society, nevertheless he has made progress.

"And where has that progress been greatest? In the South. In spite of prejudice, and statements to the contrary, facts and figures show it has been greatest in the South. In the acquisition of property and economic advancement generally the Negro has fared better in the South than elsewhere.

"It is true, as is contended here, that at times he has suffered from mob violence in the South, but it is equally true that he has suffered from race riots in the North which make all [illegible] North has no [illegible] for the advancement of the race a[illegible] of the advancement of the vantage over the South in the [illegible] Negro. We have shown no [illegible]tience, no great [illegible] toleran no greater ability to deal wi[illegible]e than have our brother the South."

Gadsden, Ala., Times
January 21, 1938

SOUTHERN NEGROES NOT TO BLAME

ONE OF THE most unfortunate phases of the bitter sectional fight that has arisen over the anti-lynch bill is that it projects millions of negroes into the struggle who are not in the least interested and who are in no sense responsible for the cheap political trickery out of which the proposal originated.

The great body of Southern negroes are living at peace with the white people in this section and know perfectly well that the lynch evil is being dealt with in an effective manner while sentiment against the evil grows constantly. They are satisfied and have no part in the struggle yet are liable to suffer because of the intense feeling the unconstitutional and unwarranted proposal has aroused.

But this unfortunate phase of the situation has not the slightest influence upon the negro politicians and the political tricksters who are pushing the proposal. They are not concerned about the welfare of the Southern negro. What they wish is to make political capital among negroes in the North. Were there no negroes in the North, exercising a powerful political influence in such states as New York, Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, there would be no anti-lynch bill.

Negroes in the South know that the best friends they have are the white people among whom they live, and it is extremely unfortunate that the good feeling existing between the races should be impaired in any degree by cheap political tactics in the North. Sensible Southerners will place the blame where it belongs and not upon the negroes in the South.

Alexandria, La. Town Talk
January 18, 1938

Why A Lynch Bill?

Debate on the Lynch bill continues in the halls of Congress, with Southern Senators being accused of "filibustering" to delay consideration. Since Webster's defines "filibuster" as delaying legislation by "extreme dilatory tactics," the Town Talk takes issue with that accusation; there is a strong case to be made out against the bill, and its opponents are entitled, under the rules of constitutional and democratic government, to the opportunity of presenting them.

The lynching problem is undoubtedly one of major importance, a violation of the concepts of justice which we in the South must deplore. Mississippi and Louisiana, which led the roll of dishonor with 7 and 4 lynchings respectively in the last year of record (1935), must particularly take measures to solve the situation.

But the problem is being brought under control, voluntarily and without the drastic measures which the bill would invoke. From a high point of 231 lynchings in 1892 the number has been reduced to 20 in 1935. Every year down through 1901, with but one exception there were over 100 lynchings; without a single exception there have been less than 100 in every year since then, with the low mark of eight attained in 1932.

The bill, as now proposed, would take responsibility out of the hands of those who have made such great strides in the last generation. It would penalize the county or parish in which the lynching occurred, without determining blame; it would violate the peculiar province of the state to bring Federal power to bear. It is a declaration of lack of confidence in the Southern people, and as such bound to stir resentment. Furthermore, it is of doubtful constitutionality and inhabitable poor policy.

It would be most unfortunate if the program of the Democratic party were to wreck on this rock of contention so insulting to the section which has been the party's historical stronghold.

Columbia, Miss. Columbian-Progress
January 13, 1938

DISCORDANT COMIC OPERA

There is nothing starlingly new in the observation that local governments are not perfect. Neither is the national government, nor is any government. Yet, in the farce now being enacted in the national Congress, we find men from imperfectly governed sections outside the South attempting to impose laws upon us that they would not tolerate in their own home area.

Had the South sought federal aid in curbing lynchings the matter would assume a different complexion. Under the circumstances, passage of such a law would be the rankest tyranny, violation of the constitution and state rights, and completely undemocratic.

The South is thoroughly capable of governing itself, and will certainly ask federal aid when it desires such. Comparison of local governments will show the South as well or better governed than those areas wishing to impose their arbitrary law upon us. An anti-lynching law could only assume semblance of fairness if it were broadened to penalize local governments of the entire nation where they failed in 100 per cent law enforcement.

The South desires to end lynchings and other law violations as ardently as any fair-minded people, but it will resent government tyranny as would all liberty-loving Americans.

To force a senseless punitive measure such as the anti-lynching law upon the South will disrupt the Democratic party in the South, and should the law be passed and the president sign it, the South would renounce him as fit leader for a democratic nation.

The Democratic party in the South suffered a great loss in the late Senator Robinson as majority leader. Present majority leader Barkley cuts but a sorry, impotent figure.

Ridiculous as the anti-lynching show is, it is loaded with dynamite. The great pity is that a ludicrous farce is possible in the halls of national government. We blush for the so-called democratic solons who make it possible.

The place for comic opera is in the theatre, not in the halls of Congress. Harmless absurdities to well written music is enjoyable. The tyannical nightmare of the anti-lynch bill democrats but sounds the discordant braying of jackasses.

Gulfport, Miss. Gulf Coast Guide
January 19, 1938

LYNCHING BUSINESS

FOR more than two weeks the United States Senate has been embroiled in a filibuster over the anti-lynching bill, a bill which has tended to bring out sectionalism to the extreme, and has resulted in hour after hour of endless argument.

Meantime the country sits back and waits for some move to be made toward stopping the current business recession. And the Senate, seemingly heedless, argues over who will pay what in the event of a lynching.

All this time business is crawling further back into its hole. Statements generally construed as being antagonistic toward big business which have been issued by the President have in no wise aided the situation.

Maybe this lynching fever has given the "big shots" the idea of lynching business.

There's only one catch. When business is lynched, the whole country is lynched along with it, for under the American set-up, business is necessary to the well-being of the average man. Without the flow of money from business interests, the nation cannot come out of the slump.

So let's not lynch business. —E. S.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib
January 23, 1938

MR BARKLEY IS NO FOOL

The *Yorkville Enquirer* declares that "If the governor of Kentucky (A. B. CHANDLER) carries out his announced plan of running for the United States senate against Senator BARKLEY, floor leader in the senate, on the issue of Senator BARKLEY'S position on the anti-lynching bill, there'll surely be a new face in the senate after the next election."

We are not so sure about that. In making his announcement that night sessions would be held this week, in an effort to break the filibuster against the negro vote-catching bill, Mr. BARKLEY said the bill must be "disposed of". He didn't say it must be "passed".

It shouldn't be a difficult matter to dispose of the bill. Surely there are enough waste-baskets in the District of Columbia to hold it.

White Press, Southern Editorials

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5949

Columbus, Ga Enquirer-Sun
January 22. 1938

SHOWDOWN MAY COME IN SENATE FIGHT

There are indications that a showdown may soon come in the anti-lynching bill fight, as Senate Leader Barkley Friday called for night sessions, beginning Monday, in order to clear the way for important administration measures.

This move was announced on the fourteenth day of the Southern senators' filibuster while Senator Bilbo, of Mississippi, was starting a speech he expected to continue for "thirty or sixty days." Barkley did not announce his attitude toward the legislation, but merely announced he wanted to get it out of the way.

So encouraged were opponents of the bill in the senate over the strength they had gained that they had previously announced a plan in an effort to sidetrack the measure. Proponents of this legislation, which would impose such a grave injustice upon the people of the South, said they will resist every effort to shelve the bill.

This Southern group of senators who are fighting this outrageous legislation are performing a great service. Senator Connally of Texas is the leader of the bloc opposing the bill which would penalize the people of the section in which a lynching occurs. One of his chief lieutenants is Senator Ellender, of Louisiana, who has spoken for six days against the measure. The man who now occupies the seat once held by the late Huey Long, has rendered valuable assistence in this great fight, even though at one time during the filibuster only one senator was in the chamber to hear him.

Believing that their filibuster is showing good results, Southern Senators had planned to make an effort to sidetrack the anti-lynching measure in order to clear the way for legislation. The fight has prevented senate consideration of the Roosevelt program and it may be that the Southern bloc will be able to prevail upon their colleagues to put the anti-lynching bill aside so that attention may be devoted to pressing matters before the upper branch.

It seems so ridiculous for the senate to waste days and even weeks in the consideration of an anti-lynching measure while such important matters as have been presented to it lay on the table. There is the problem of giving a helping hand to business that should be attended to at once, but instead the senators are wrangling over a measure that should never have been presented to the congress.

It is confidently believed that the Southerners are winning their fight and the senators will very soon agree to lay this unfair legislation aside and consider measures designed to benefit the whole country instead of one working a hardship against one section.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 25, 1938

The Archives of Lynching

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—Coincident with the reading of reports from Washington anent the antilynching bill, I came across a report of a speech made in the United States Senate by B. K. Bruce, who was born a slave in Prince Edward County, Va., and was sent to the Senate as one of the representatives of Mississippi, and was the first Negro who had ever been a member of the Senate.

This was in 1875. Bruce said he believed that the lynchings of Negroes in the South was really welcomed by the Northern Republicans, as they furnished the material for firing the Northern heart, and were political factors in elections. The same man said that Governor Alcorn, who also was a senator from Mississippi, expressed the same opinion. Governor Peery was very emphatic in his opposition to Federal interference or control in the matter of dealing with lynchers.

Prospect. W. W. HASKINS

Chester, S. C., Reporter
January 17. 1938

Throughout the anti-lynching filibuster, Senator Barkley, majority leader, has appeared rather inept, as if his heart is not in his job, as is probably the case. He is the bell wether, with all of the honor and glory that go with it, but his hands are tied, and he can't express his convictions, while Senator Pat Harrison, his defeated opponent, can speak right out, and is not failing to do so. The late Senator Robinson is said to have been forced to sacrifice deep personal convictions of long standing for what he regarded as duty to his superior officer, and Mr. Barkley is probably just as distressed in being ordered to put the steam roller over his Southern colleagues.

Lexington, Miss. Advertiser
January 13, 1938

Understands South

One hundred and twenty million people's welfare is forgotten while Congress talks and spills much oratory about 8 killings—they were lynchings. Legislation offered pro and con to stop it, while millions of people go hungry, without work and means of support—just because some society or organization resents dispensation of justice without benefit of legal proceedings. But more direct is the opportunity to cast slurs on the South where most of these lynchings occurred, and in a land where the colored man has more real friends than any other section of the nation. But, we have a way about us down here where certain offenses mean certain death, whether white, black or yellow and all know it. No law passed by Congress, Legislatures or governing bodies will ever change it.

But during all of the outbursts of the northerners, it remained for a western senator, Republican William A. Borah, to burn the ears of his colleagues as he told them in plain language:

"It is an attempt on the part of states practically free from the race problem to sit in judgment of their sister states where the problem is heavy and sometimes acute. I shall contend that the Southern people have met the race problem and dealt with it with greater patience and greater success than any people in the history of the world dealing with a problem of similar nature. The Negro has made progress and where has that progress been greatest? In the South. There he has fared better than elsewhere. It is true that he has suffered from mob violence in the South but it is also true that he has suffered race riots in the North. Now because we have the power, because we have the votes, we propose to call these great southern states before the bar of public opinion and condemn them as unfit and unwilling to deal with this problem."

Newton, N. C., News-Enterprise
January 21. 1938

ABOUT PARTY SPLITS

(Statesville, Landmark)

The one-sided debate on the anti-lynching bill in the United States Senate has revealed not one but many Southern Senators offering the dire prophecy that the Democratic party will be split two ways from Sunday, nationally, with the Solid South no longer the dependable unit it has been. And all because our Southern statesmen insist that to lynch or not to lynch should be our own personal business; that while we are willing to forego the challenge to states' rights in other interests, this lynching business is too steeped in tradition, too sacred a matter to permit any federal assistance in the handling.

A split in the Democratic party that would result in the South's independence; that would lift it out of the counted-in-advance column and establish it as a sector whose votes must be sought with bait that has been salted with merit, would not be such a terrible thing, even if the split resulted in an occasional Republican victory. But to have to charge this split on such a puny cause as opposition to this anti-lynching bill, makes a nauseating prospect.

And speaking of party splits, Tom Bost, veteran Raleigh political observer, who occasionaly has his prediction clothes on straight, insists that soon we will be having a fight for control of the Democratic party in North Carolina, with Greensboro's Leroy Shuping and Senator Bailey pairing up to lead the people out of the fog of fanatical idolatry that blinds them to the fact that Mr. Roosevelt's philosophies unfit him for the Democratic label.

Surely Tom Bost must be wrong. Remembering Senator Bailey's masterpiece of eloquence when at the 1936 Democratic national convention he seconded Mr. Roosevelt's nomination and hailed him as "the political redeemer of the American republic, the vindicator of the rights of the voiceless millions, the restorer of the national faith and the national unity in that faith, the preserver of democracy and free institutions in our land." That in itself was saying a lot but multiply it three times in ardor and strength, and you still won't be measuring all the praise of Mr. Roosevelt that Senator Bailey poured in the ears of spellbound listeners.

If the Democratic party is to be torn asunder in the South, it should be upon a more worthy issue than to lynch without interference; if the party in North Carolina is to suffer division it should be for better reason than that one man has changed his mind about another within the short span of two years.

Aberdeen & Vass N.C.
Citizen
Jan. 20, 1938

WHAT PRICE VICTORY!

We are beginning to wonder what price the Democratic Party of the South will have to eventually pay for the party's national victories in 1932 and 1936.

The anti-lynching bill in the Senate forceably brings this to our mind.

A thousand times, we had

rather for the Democratic Party to remain the minority, serving as it did from 1921 to 1933 than to see it tossed hither and thither in the interest of the negro vote. The Democratic Party that we belong to does not in spirit at least cater to the votes of the negroes. We believe in the party of White Supremacy of Aycock and of Simmons and of Cameron Morrison, "Farmer Bob" Doughton, and others worthy of mention. We have but little time for Democrats like "Bob" Wagner of New York who sponsors his bill in the interest of the negro vote. He cares much more for his own re-election than he does for the life of the Democratic Party.

In the northern states we find the Democratic Party leaders drifting so far away from the teachings of the party as to enact social equality laws in states like Pennsylvania. This is being done in the interest of the negro vote, and when a person will stoop that low for a vote we think that he is about low enough to rub elbows with the negro, and if the Democrats in Pennsylvania will feel proud over their becoming the negro's equal, they are welcome to their new socialites, but as for us Democrats down in the South, deliver us from such circumstances.

We feel that it is getting about time for Roosevelt to come out against the anti-lynching bill. If he is a Democrat of the old school he will but we don't know what the attitude of the New Deal will be towards social equality.

Rutherfordton, N. C., News
January 20, 1938

KILL THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The Southern Senators and Senator Borah of Idaho are to be commended for their fight in the United States Senate on the Anti-lynching Bill. This bill should [illegible]

will cause sectional feelings between the North and South. It has many possibilities of harm. It should never have been introduced.

Both Senators Reynolds and Bailey have been fighting this bill. Greater progress has been made in the control of lynchings than perhaps any other form of crime. In 1901 there were 130 lynchings in the United States. Last year there were nine. None in North Carolina.

During 1936 there were forty-four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Thirty-nine of these were in the South.

Senator Borah said recently in a speech in the Senate: "The proposed lynching bill is a "sectional bill" and that it would condemn the South as unworthy of self-government.

"While the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year," said Senator Borah, "the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs. I do not believe that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening. We should admit that the South is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else. We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation."

Homer, La. Guardian-Journal
January 12, 1938

nching and State Rights

The recent debates in Congress over the proposed law for Federal punishment of communities in which lynchings occur, and of officials who fail to protect prisoners from mob vengeance, has brought the subject of mob murders to the fore again.

According to the United States News, 3,679 individuals were lynched in the United States in the 55 years between 1882 and September 1, 1937. Lynchings occurred in all but seven states; the six New England states and New Jersey are the only states in which no group of persons took the law into their own hands.

No one in Congress arose to defend illegal executions under "lynch law." That mobs do not take the law into their own hands where the people feel assured of exact and speedy justice at the hands of courts and the officers of the law is conceded. But the fact that the laws providing for the protection of criminals against mob violence are sometimes inadequately enforced does not warrant the overriding of the state's right of self-government by the Federal government, the opponents of the anti-lynch proposal contend, any more than does the fact that in many instances in every state criminals succeed in going scot-free.

Asheboro, N. C Tribune
January 20, 1938

The Open Forum

COMMENDS EFFORTS OF SOUTHERN STATESMEN

Editor Tribune:

The people of the South should gratefully regard the continua efforts of the southern statesmen who are so nobly opposing the anti-lynching bill which is now pending in the United States Senate. They are to be commended for seeking to preserve the decency which would not be ours if the bill should pass. Long and loud have been their protestations against that inhuman measure which would destroy the entire prestige of the South.

An attempt is being made to force the South into a degradation equal to that which she suffered throughout the days following the Civil war. It is nothing less than a revival of the days of reconstruction. There are those who would place a stamp of dishonor upon the fair and of the South, a land which has ever been a symbol of purity in comparison with the other sections of this nation.

It would be well to use an old adage in connection with those who are seeking to besmirch the South with the shame from which she underwent during the dark days of the Black Terror. It is: "Shovel the snow from your own front yard before you bother about the frost on our doorstep." Who are they to be interested in the law and order of the South? Does not their lawlessness far exceed ours?

What has the South done to deserve such treatment from those who are supposed to be her own kith and kin? Has she not always been the solid South? Did she not make her contribution to the glorious democracy which now exists in Washington? Is this gratitude?

To you who are waging this splendid fight, I bid God-speed. You are not alone. The southern people are with you heart and soul. We are engaged in a battle from which we once emerged as overwhelming victors. Again, we will do the same.

Yours truly,
RALPH L. BULLA.

Asheboro, Jan. 19.

Albany-Decatur, Ala. Daily
January 25, 1938

From Mississippi

The Magazine Time, usually a pretty decent magazine, prints a front page picture of the negro Walter White with a gruesome picture of a negro suspended by the neck from a limb of a tree, in the background.

It is propaganda in favor of the vicious and damnable anti-lynching bill.

The publication of this gruesome picture is unworthy of a magazine of the standing of Time.

It violates all of the ethics of decent journalism.

It will serve no good purpose.

It will be bitterly resented in the South as it should be.

The welfare of the negro is not the motive behind the anti-lynching bill.

The motive is purely political—exploitation of the negro in the North for his vote.

The South is the home of the negro; here he gets better treatment and better consideration than anywhere else on earth.

Time showed bad judgment in publishing the lynching pictures.

Chances are there will be an avalanche of cancellations of subscriptions in the South.—Columbus Dispatch.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
January 22, 1938

To Improve Criminal Procedure

Repeating what it has heretofore said, that the anti-lynching bill, or the bill to lynch the Southern states, if passed would have no practical effect when it transferred trials of lynchers and officers delinquent in performance of duty to federal courts beyond that their cases would be submitted to juries drawn from wide areas instead of from a single county, The News and Courier again reminds that improvement in the criminal laws could be effected by the states.

The News and Courier again advocates that South Carolina be divided into three or four districts for the trials not only of the lynching class of murderers but of all murderers and of persons accused of grave felonies of every kind.

Automobiles and good roads have brought the people of any twelve counties closer together than were the people of one county twenty years ago, but local passions and prejudices continue. From a jury drawn from a panel chosen from fifteen southwestern or a dozen northern counties a person charged with murder or embezzlement, however prominent and influential his connections, would have a fair hearing, fair to himself as well as to the state. As for penalties on counties whose officers neglect their duty in the matter of lynchings, the laws of South Carolina now provide them. Perhaps they could be tightened.

The outrageous attempt of the Northern politicians in control of the present federal administration, the White House a part of it, to destroy self-government by the Southern states does not relieve them of the obligation to improve their ways of criminal procedure; they should recognize that the new and easy ways of travel make the opportunity for this and they should not fail to utilize it.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials.

5950

Albany-Decatur, Ala Daily
January 24, 1938

Night Sessions

As the senate prepares today to decide whether or not night sessions will be held in an effort to defeat the anti-lynching bill, prospects became increasingly bright that the opponents of the measure have a very good chance for success.

The Southern bloc, assisted by other senators who appreciate the unfairness and illegality of the proposal, are waging a fight that becomes more determined each day. The "folks back home" now are aroused to fighting pitch and if their representatives in the senate needed any encouragement, they certainly have it now.

Legislation is beginning to pile up and a restive spirit is beginning to grip Washington. Something must break soon, and apparently Dixie's senators do not intend that it shall be their determination!

In the meantime Senator Barkley, the leader of the majority party, continues to occupy the hot seat, while such cautionary messages as the following from the Laurel Leader-Call, appear in the Southern press:

"The fight of Southern lawmakers on the anti-lynching bill has just started. If Senator Barkley thinks for a minute that he can break up that filibuster with night sessions, he's mistaken. There are enough lawmakers opposed to the measure to speak night and day on the subject until it is killed as dead as a doornail.

"Incidentally, Senator Barkley may have it in the back of his head that he is a presidential possibility; that the democratic party would like to see him named as standard bearer. If he ever had such an ambition, he had better empty his mind, totally and completely, of the idea of night sessions or any other means meant to break up the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill.

"Senator Barkley, living in what we know as a 'border state' may think it good politics to sit on the fence; he may conceive it to be his duty to break up the filibuster and bring the matter to vote. Let him disabuse himself to that idea once and for all, or renounce, irrevocably, the faintest ambition he might have for a vote at the hands of those states that are taking active part in the fight on the anti-lynching bill. Let him raise a finger to indicate that he is tolerant of the pernicious measure, planned by a renegade democrat to court Harlem ballots, and he will have alienated himself, for all time, from the support of Southern people.

"If Albin Barkley knows anything, he knows this.

"If he has any of that something known as political acumen, recognized more generally as common sense, he will not suggest night sessions to break up the filibuster."

The warning sounded for Senator Barkley goes for ALL the other Southern senators as well.

When they are confronted on such an issue with a choice of course, nationalism or sectionalism they better be certain they choose the latter!

The Southern people are in no mood to accept without reprisals anyone's explanation of WHY the anti-lynching bill was not OPPOSED!

FILIBUSTER USELESS?

To The Commercial Appeal:

I am wondering if our Southern senators are not losing a lot of valuable time in filibustering against the passage of the Anti-Lynching Bill? If, as every lawyer who has so far spoken claims, the bill if passed will be declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court when it reaches that tribunal, why waste time in opposing its passage? In the meantime business of the Senate is at a standstill, the Farm Bill in which everyone is interested is languishing, and other measures are lying dormant. I don't know what the President thinks of it but I feel sure he could call Senator Wagner, the German-American senator from New York off if he so wished. That politics is behind the bill there is no doubt. Senator Wagner and others who hold their offices with the aid and approval of Northern negroes want to make a showing of gratitude and they are willing to ravish the Constitution of the United States in order to make the showing and keep the negro 'comin' on."

One will notice the Republican minority are taking no part in the debate, letting the Democrats fight themselves into utter exhaustion, making wounds that it will take many years to heal, leaving scars that will last for generations. I wonder what the President will do in the event of its final passage. If he approves it he will alienate the South; if he vetoes it the negro will lose his fondness for voting the Democratic ticket. It seems then the President will be between hell and the iron works, in other words,

"You shall and you shan't, you will and you won't,
You'll be damned if you do and be damned if you don't."

That the President has great courage is shown by his past acts. That he is not afraid to do right no matter what the outcome, I think is beyond dispute. That he still has the greatest of influence is shown in the returns from the election in Alabama where his New Deal friend, Congressman Lister Hill, defeated Former Senator Heflin overwhelmingly for the seat in the Senate vacated by Senator Black when he was appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court.

M. A. M'KINNON.

Coldwater, Miss.

Clarksville, Tenn., Star
January 17, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCH BILL

The purpose of the anti-lynching bill now before the Senate is, as declared in its title, "to punish the crime of lynching." As stated by the able senator from South Carolina, Mr. Byrnes the title of the bill should be, "A bill to arouse ill feeling between sections, inspire race hatred in the South, and destroy the Democratic party."

When we read the words of the fiery Carolinian, our judgment prompted the suggestion that perhaps his eloquence was dressed with the cloak of exaggeration, and in his noble efforts to sustain the Jacksonian principle of "States Rights," he had overstepped the style of proper "raiment" for an "old man's" brain child.

In passing, it was Jackson who said, "My experience in public concerns and the observation of a life somewhat advanced confirm the opinions long since imbibed by me, that the destruction of our state governments or the annihilation of their control over the local concerns of the people would lead directly to revolution and anarchy and finally to military despotism."

But to the point—we find, this morning in a New Dealer's column, "We the People," a copyrighted syndicate by Jay Franklin, these sentences: "The anti-lynching bill should pass the Senate and become law. Granted that it was conceived in northern self-righteousness, that it is being brought forth in a spirit of sectional vengeance, and that it offers the anti New Deal, Southern senators a priceless chance to escape reprisals by the voters whom they have betrayed — granted all these things, the Wagner-Van Nuys bill is another and a necessary milestone to supremacy of the national government and the burial of the dead doctrine of 'state's rights' . . ."

"From a political point of view, the Southern Bourbons deserve to have this measure crammed down their gaping gullets. When Southern representatives in Congress undertook to block the wages-and hours bill, and to prevent national labor, reform and social readjustment, they marked themselves for reprisals by the embittered Northerners. The only question was whether Northern vengeance would be expressed by smashing the cotton-control proposals of the new farm bill, or by forcing through the anti-lynching bill or by both. The spirit of vengeance against Southern sabotage of the New Deal is still strong in Congress."

The person who wrote this column calls himself Jay Franklin. If a lynching be committed in his community it would be well for the local sheriff to keep men of his caliber under surveillance, for such expressed incendiary thoughts and reprisals ideas, are only engendered in the brains of mob leaders who would think "justice done" when a person or a party is left dangling from the rope of hate.

Lynching is murder. The fact that the crime is committed by a mob does not lessen the offense—it only aggravates it. Naturally no sane man could or would take exception to this statement. The Senators arrayed against the bill argue that the several states should regulate the laws governing the prevention and punishment of the crime.

Can the statement of this Jay person be upheld; that the proponents of the bill are seeking to "have this measure crammed down the gaping gullets" of our legislators who refused to disregard their own judgment and vote for other New Deal legislation?

We would rather believe that this Jay bird has been flying with buzzards.

Chattanooga, Tenn. News
January 14, 1938

Senator Borah's Great Speech

WE HAVE mentioned the wrong tactics taken by Senator Bailey of North Carolina in the filibuster on the Anti-Lynching bill. Mr. Bailey stressed "white supremacy," which, as we say has nothing to do with the real issues in the case.

Senator Borah, also among those fighting the Anti-Lynching bill, delivered the other day one of his greatest speeches, when he analyzed

the situation.

Mr. Borah comes from a State which is among our northernmost. He knows nothing of the Negro problem, at least in his own State. But he does know that the founding fathers held sacred the right of commonwealths to govern themselves insofar as their own affairs were concerned.

There is logic in these words by Mr. Borah:

"Eight Negroes were lynched last year. After all the efforts of the States and all the efforts of the Federal Government, taking charge of those who crossed State lines, we still had twenty kidnaping cases as against the eight lynching cases in the South."

He points out that in 1889 when lynching was far more prevalent than now, 1 out of every 185 Negroes in the North were in jail, and only 1 in 446 in the South. He says that "The South is spending more of its total income on schools than is spent by any other region."

The fundamental issue Mr. Borah states in his clear reasoning as follows:

"It proposes to authorize the National Government to enter into the States and to take charge of and prosecute as criminals the duly elected officials of the States, from the Governor down. It proposes that the Federal Government shall be the sole judge of the guilt or innocence of State officials. . . .

"The constitutional feature of this bill under its terms is just as vital to Idaho as to Alabama; it is of just as much concern to Massachusetts as to Georgia. If the Federal Government can send a United States marshal into the State of Tennessee to arrest a sheriff because he has failed to protect a colored man from violence, it can, under the same principle, send a United States marshall into the State of New York to arrest a sheriff, or other officer on whom the duty is imposed, because he neglected to protect the life of a citizen against the violence of thugs."

The Federal Government has control of the crime situation in the city of Washington, Mr. Borah declares, and yet "Washington is now the second (capital) if not *the* capital most plagued by crimes in the world," and he continues: "Seventy-five people have been robbed of their property here in a single night—we can all recall instance after instance published in the papers of young women disappearing and their bodies being found outraged and the criminals never intercepted."

In this attitude on the Anti-Lynching bill, this Northerner, this man who has no "prejudice" but only statesmanship to guide him speaks not merely in defense of the South. He is speaking against Fascism—which is, boiled down to its essence, merely regimentation by the Federal governments of the affairs of even the smallest local governments. And that, in a Democracy, cannot work out.

North Wilkesboro, N. C. Hustler
January 26, 1938

DISCRIMINATION AGAINST THE SOUTH

Morganton Herald: Law-abiding Southerners do not approve lynching any more than Northerners, who believe in law and order, sanction gangster rule. The anti-lynching bill which has stirred up so much discussion and bitterness is more far-reaching than first consideration might indicate. It is known to be very discriminatory against the South. Southern papers have been expressing approval that Southern senators have served notice that they intend to seek changes to the bill to include deaths by gangsters and hoodlums as well as deaths by mobs.

That change should be in the bill if it is to be enacted.

A person doesn't have to be strung up to a tree to be lynched, observed one of our exchanges.

The gangsters and hoodlums who run in twos or threes to shoot down their victims are committing lynchings just as much as the larger crowds who seek other methods of reaching the same goal.

Under present bill the impression is left that Southern States are the only spots in the Nation where such violations of the law take place.

That's far from the truth, of course.

Eastern and Northern States have more such violations each year than the South yet because these violations in the South usually are committed by large mobs, eastern and northern lawmakers would leave the impression that the South alone needs to be penalized.

Let the bill cover all mob deaths and see how long it will live!

Memphis, Tenn., Commercial Appeal
January 20, 1938

Senator Barkley On The Spot

It would not be fair to assume that if Senator Barkley of Kentucky were not charged with the responsibilities of the majority leadership, that he would be standing with his Southern brethren against the Anti-Lynching Bill. He may have strong convictions that will be submitted at the proper time; and these convictions, in spite of his early training and environment, may lean toward the form of legislation proposed.

He has made no commitments. But, as the majority leader, he is persisting in keeping the bill before the Senate, and is incurring the displeasure of and provoking the criticism of many Southern senators. This displeasure and this criticism are all the more noticeable in view of the fact that some of his critics have intimated that Senator Barkley is acting under Administration pressure.

In any event, the senator is very much on the spot. Not only are Kentucky Democrats largely Southern in their sympathies and their background, but they have in "Happy" Chandler an energetic young Governor who would like to measure a lance with Senator Barkley in the primaries this Summer.

That this ambition of Governor Chandler is quite alive is evidenced by the fact that the Governor will be absent Saturday night in Louisville at a Barkley banquet. Kentuckians are supposed to grace the banquet table without regard to political affiliations or prejudices and extoll the services of the senator and pay a particular tribute to the honor that has come to Kentucky through his leadership—the first Kentuckian since Joe Blackburn to reach such heights.

Governor Chandler is understood to be against the Anti-Lynching Bill. His opposition could, of course, grow to enormous proportions if during the next few weeks Senator Barkley is forced into an outright championship of the measure or even by nullifying the efforts of Southern senators the bill is brought to a vote. On the contrary, if Senator Barkley deserts the field and permits the bill to be sidetracked, he would incur the hostility of some Northern senators upon whom he may be depending for aid in the next Democratic National Convention.

So it seems that the Dark and Bloody Ground is in for another knock down and drag out. Such a contest is not new to Kentuckians, certainly not to Senator Barkley. On the stump he is known as the "iron man," largely because of his physical endurance as a campaigner. He is from Paducah, and any Kentuckian who hails from as far west of the Blue Grass as Paducah has a hard time getting started in Kentucky politics. His district is known as the Gibraltar of Kentucky Democracy, and of course this is an advantage. But it should also be remembered that West Kentucky was once known as "the Little Confederacy," more Southern than South Carolina, and that it missed Reconstruction by an eyelash.

The Barkley-Chandler fight, if it matures, is certain to be interesting, probably as interesting as any that will take place this Summer in the primary campaigns throughout the country.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
January 21, 1938

Yes, an Administration Bill

The anti-lynching bill is an Administration bill, a Roosevelt measure. Contention to the contrary is nonsensical.

Would the president, if he did not wish the bill passed, allow it to block the great program of legislation which he advocates?

The president could kill the bill with a word. He could have killed it with a word three and a half years ago. In all this time the bill has gained strength under his indulgent smile.

The president does not speak the word for the sufficient reason that he wishes the bill passed. That makes it an administration measure. That makes it a Roosevelt bill.

The News and Courier does not question the right of the president to favor the anti-lynching bill. In that he may be, we assume that he is, as conscientious as Senator Byrnes, for example, is in opposing it.

The News and Courier condemns the hypocrisy of those who say that it is not an administration measure.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5951

Sanford, N. C., Herald
January 17, 1938

LYNCHING AND VOTES

In the North, if a group of ruffians go out and gang up on one of their victims and kill him they are called "gangsters". But if in the South a similar group go out and kill a man they are called "lynchers" and their act is called "lynching".

That is the bone of contention and the cause of the filibuster of Southern Senators over what is called the "Anti-lynching Bill." The Southern Senators say the bill is an insult to the South. They point out that last year, there were only eigh lynchings in the entire South, whereas there were eight thousand killings in the nation as a whole.

They say the North and West have more lynchers or gangsters or racketeers than the South, so they have proposed an amendment to the anti-lynching bill reading as follows: "That lynching shall be deemed to include violence occurring between members of lawbreakers such as are commonly designated as gangsters or racketeers."

But the amendment destroys the purpose of the bill from the standpoint of the Northern and Western Senators. Many of them have a large colored vote in their states, they want to tie up this vote, and they hope to do so by showing they voted for this anti-lynching bill. Such is the great and circuitous game of politics.

To add gangsters and racketeers to the bill would be good sense but bad politics. It would change the bill from a vote-getter to a law enforcement proposition, and that is not the purpose of the bill at all. The entire purpose of the bill is to catch the colored vote in those Northern and mid-Western states where they hold balance of power in elections.

These Senators are fine, patriotic, high toned gentlemen, but they know they will need votes to hold their seats in that august body, and when it comes to being nice and gentlemanly and doing right, or losing their seats or even taking a chance on losing them, they can usually be counted on to vote for their seats.

Such is the way of the great game of politics. It is nothing new, nor will this kind of conduct pass away with this present Senate filibuster. In fact, the Southern Senators who are now so righteously and vociferously indignant over this insult to the South, and such it is, they will probably be guilty of similar conduct on some other measure merely for the purpose of winning or hoping to win votes.

Politics is politics, and its first purpose is victory. Sometimes we have a man big enough to say "I'd rather be right than president" and mean it. But the great majority of cases are otherwise. The politician likes to be right, and a good politician will be right if he can without too great risk, but the rarest bird in the poultry yard is a politician that will walk right into unpopularity.

So the Senate fight goes on. It is a political fight pure and simple. There is no statesmanship or welfare of the country or patriotism in it. It is a vote-getting excursion of certain Northern and Western Senators, notably, it is charged, Senator Wagner, of New York, and Senator Van Nuys, of Indiana, both of whom have a large and powerful negro vote.

Here we have a ring side seat at a big political game.

Newport News, Va. Press
January 20. 1938

LYNCHINGS MUST CEASE

Governor PEERY has joined with other Southern governors in protesting the passage of the Federal anti-lynching bill. He points out that Virginia has had an anti-lynching law for 10 years and that during that time there have been no lynchings in this State.

The Federal bill, however, is not aimed at states in which there are no lynchings. It is aimed at states in which lynchings have been occuring for many years and in which the authorities make no attempt to find the guilty parties after a lynching.

States which have tolerated lynchings are responsible for the bill against which they are protesting. Now, as in the past, they are raising the issue of State's Rights. But lynch law is not among State's Rights.

Some of the gentlemen who are having so much to say about State's Rights in connection with the anti-lynching bill forget all about them when seeking cash from the Federal government for the farm program.

States in which lynchings occur have had generations in which to make an end of them. But they have refused to do so. They have been warned time and again that unless they cleaned house—unless they became civilized so far as lynch law is concerned—the Federal government would step in and take a hand. But they refused to heed the warnings.

There are times when men's blood runs hot over a brutal crime. And it is true that the law in many instances is slow. But the law should be allowed to take its course.

Whether the anti-lynching bill will become law at this session of Congress we do not know. But we are positive that unless an end is made of lynchings such a law will be passed in the very near future.

Opponents of the bill say that such a law would be a reflection on the South. But what in the name of heaven are the lynchings which occur in the Southern states, and most lynchings occur in those states?

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 26. 1938

Invasion Of State Rights?

A case of alleged kidnapping is reported from Bedford County, Virginia. The victim, if he is such, is an eighteen-month-old boy, and the kidnappers, if they were such, were a man and two women. The county authorities have asked the Federal Bureau of Investigation to assist them in finding the little boy and his abductors.

The Southern Senators who are filibustering against the pending anti-lynching bill will please note. The police authorities of Bedford County have actually called on a Federal agency to aid them in recovering a little boy who is supposed to have been stolen from his home and in apprehending the persons who are supposed to have stolen him.

The Southern Senators protest that the anti-lynching bill proposes an invasion of State rights. Would it not be an invasion of State rights for the Federal Bureau of Investigation to come into Virginia, in response to the request of the Bedford authorities, and cooperate with them in hunting down a trio of suspected kidnappers and the little boy they have snatched?

The Federal Bureau of Investigation goes into the States and finds and arrests bank robbers, but the States do not complain. The Bureau goes into the States and tracks down and captures kidnappers, but the States do not complain. On the contrary, the States seem glad to turn over to Edgar Hoover and his G-Men the task of solving those crimes and rounding up the criminals.

The States do not seem to feel that their rights are invaded when the G-Men come into their borders to find and arrest kidnappers and bank robbers and the like who otherwise would escape. Why should they feel that their rights were being invaded should the G-Men come into their borders to find and arrest lynchers who otherwise would escape — who always have

are present.
of the time only half a dozen are
tacle. And we will
these filibustering
as fully determined
in their respective
revent Federal co-
graceful lynching
ady would have
now
anti-
lynching bill before Con
escaped? We do not believe the States would object to Federal aid in suppressing the brutal mob murders which humiliate them. We do not believe they approve the course of the Senators who are filibustering against the anti-lynching bill.

It is not an inspiring spectacle.

The filibuster has been in progress for more than two weeks and night sessions of the Senate have been ordered in the hope of ending it. A majority of the Senators are ready to pass the anti-lynching bill, but the opposing Senators have "solemnly covenanted" that it shall not pass. So they continue to speak hour after hour from day to day, and practically to empty seats, while other legislation piles up. Occasionally a score of Senators may be on the floor, but most

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
January 16, 1938

SERIOUS DANGER OF A SPLIT

The attitude of the Democrats of the North in their efforts to enact the anti-lynching law appears to have caused a rift among the party which may result in a split between the Southern and Northern Democrats. The tension in the senate over the discussion of this measure has drawn the lines tight between sections of the country. While it appears that a majority of the members of the senate favor the bill, however, the opposition arrayed by senators from the southern states and a few sympathizers from other sections, may in the end defeat the bill.

The charges and counter-charges have been made so freely and bitter, there appears to be a formation or bloc which may have its effect in the next presidential election. If the Democrats split in the senate, the Republicans may be able to defeat Democratic legislation that is now of all importance. Such a condition is unfortunate. These northern Democrats are playing into the hands of the Republicans and building them a nucles for the 1940 presidential election that may prove serious.

If the anti-lynching bill is successful and is signed by the President, its enforcement would create a resentment that might result disastrously for the cause for which it is intended to benefit. It is regrettable that the northern Democrats are advocating such a measure which is purely a discrimination against the South and for no other purpose than a political move to influence the negro vote in some of the northern states to be cast for the Democratic candidates for congress and the senate.

Birmingham, Ala. News
January 22, 1938

The Filibuster Brings Out Some Good Points

Much of this week-long speech by Senator Ellender, of Louisiana, in the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill was plain demagoguery. But no senator, not even a successor to Huey Long, can talk for the major part of a week's session of the Senate without having recourse to a few facts. The fine art of filibustering is revealed in the ability shown in assembling material more or less relevant to the subject. And Senator Ellender called freely upon the research facilities available to members of Congress.

As a result the pages of *The Congressional Record* have contained considerable statistical data read into them by Senator Ellender in his time-consuming speech. Some of the figures may have been edifying to the few senators who stayed within the Senate chamber between roll calls. Some of them are certainly interesting reading for a South that believes it knows how to handle the Negro question without benefit of Northern advice.

Consider the matter of law enforcement, for instance. The South is generally held up as a somewhat lawless section, largely because of the presence of so many Negroes. But statistics show that, both actually and according to population, fewer Negroes are arrested in the South than in the rest of the nation.

Using 1933 figures, Senator Ellender pointed out that the number of Negro prisoners in county and municipal jails was, for each 100,000 persons, 290 in 13 Southern states and 957 in the rest of the nation. That means that, on a percentage basis, more than three times as many Negroes were arrested in the North as there were in the South. The white prisoners in those same jails during the same period were 146 in the South and 166 in the rest of the nation for each 100,000 of population.

When one considers state and federal prisons and reformatories, similar differences are found. Southern states had a Negro prison population of 132 per 100,000 persons as compared with 283 in the North. The corresponding white figures for the same year (1935 in this case) were 51 in the South and 46 in the North.

In both the North and the South, it is noted, the Negro crime rate is ahead of the white crime rate, but in the North the disparity is much greater than in the South. The white crime rate in the South is practically the same as the white rate in the North, indicating that the much lower rate for Negroes in this section is not due to inferior law enforcement but to the fact that the Southern Negro is more law-abiding than the Northern Negro.

It may be argued that the Negro's better crime rate in the South is due to many factors and to single out one cause is unfair and illogical, but it is pretty much evident on the face of things that one reason for this record in the South is the better understanding the white man has of the Negro and the greater responsibility he feels toward him.

One is tempted to go so far as to say that if the Negro in the South needs federal protection against lynching, which last year totaled eight deaths, then the Negro in the North needs federal protection against the large number of imprisonments. The Negro in the South has one chance in 275 of getting arrested each year. In the North he has only one chance in 100. Oughtn't there to be a law against that?

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
January 27, 1938

SMACKS OF FANATICISM

As Senator Wheeler interprets it, the pending federal anti-lynching bill would require an officer from whom a prisoner was taken and lynched, actually to prove his innocence of "willful neglect" in order to escape conviction on criminal charges in a federal court.

And that, as the senator pertinently says, "would change the whole theory of criminal law in this country." Under the American criminal system the defendant is assumed to be innocent until and unless proved guilty to the satisfaction of the jury. But under this provision of the pending bill, the courts would evidently be expected to assume that the loss of the prisoner was something like prima facie evidence of willful negligence on the part of the officer, for which he should be sent to prison for a long term unless he could prove that he utilized every possible means of protecting his prisoner.

Such a provision, attempting to reverse a basic principle of criminal law, clearly reflects something approaching a spirit of fanaticism in the formulation of this measure. Practically speaking, it is very probable that there would never be any convictions under such a provision and that the unfairness of the proposition would in itself tend to make it an unenforcable law.

That inescapable conclusion serves further to strengthen the judgement that the chief motive for this bill is far less to stop lynchings than it is to cater to the colored vote in the larger cities.—The Greenville [illegible] News.

Tampa, Fla. Tribune
January 23, 1938

Doubly Doubtful

Nothing is worse than lynching. But the bill now pending in Congress and which has consumed so much valuable time, is of such doubtful constitutionality and doubtful effect, even if constitutional, that it ought to be quickly shelved, so that Congress can devote its attention to something worthwhile.

It is a palpable invasion of the powers of the states. It doesn't provide for punishment of lynchers, but attempts, in a roundabout way, to hold local authorities responsible for lynchings and punish communities for the lawless acts of individuals. If it should get by the test of the courts, it would be impotent in accomplishing the ends desired.

Olin Miller recently pointed out in his column: "The importance and urgency of enacting federal anti-lynch legislation can readily be appreciated when it is pointed out that in all of 1937 eight persons were lynched. Why, that's as many persons as were killed, on an average, in any one hour and forty-minute period of the same year by automobiles!"

New Orleans, La., Times-Picayune
January 26, 1938

Losing Favor

NOT often does Congress attempt to overturn the principles of American government and trample state's rights except with a strong public opinion supporting that undemocratic means to an end. The belief that popular sentiment supported the antilynching bill has given the measure much of its congressional backing. Neither the sincere desire to end lynchings regardless of the means nor political expediency could have advanced the bill to its present status in the Senate except for the impression that the nation would applaud it.

But if the measure should become law it is very possible that Congress will find this reckless invasion of state's rights has the added disadvantage of popular disapproval. The more the measure is subjected to public examination, the greater the sentiment building up against it. More of the press is speaking out against its provisions and the widespread public opposition is gaining voice in messages to Washington. In a country-wide straw vote last summer, 70 per cent of the replies favored the bill. But the nature of the measure was little understood at that time. Shortly after Congress met this month the cross-section test was repeated and only slightly more than half favored the bill. Even then the Senate debate had scarcely gotten under way and the ballot did not explain the relation of the bill to state's rights or its provisions for the belittlement of local officials.

Not all of the Senate debate has been on the merits of the bill. In the heat of long filibustering some of the Southerners have undertaken to explain the background of lynching in the South that would seem to justify mob murder. On the other side there have been violent emotional appeals picturing the evils of lynching. But these things have nothing to do with the bill itself, which cannot be justified in a democratic country where custom and law reserve to and rest in the states their right to handle local problems.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5952

Macon, Ga. Telegraph
January 27, 1938

State Request as a Rider

When the leading industries of the United States were in the grip of a series of sit-down strikes and other forms of force and violence last year, earnest appeals were made to Mr. Roosevelt to discharge his constitutional and federal statute duty of calling out the national guard in the affected areas to protect life and property and safeguard the right to work of those who wanted to work. Arrogant hoodlums, at the gates of steel mills, were censoring the mails, while postal officials stood by, and the chief executive was urged to exercise his authority in protecting the mails.

The one uniform reply Mr. Roosevelt made—so far as he replied at all—was that the protection of life and property was primarily a function of the states and he could take no action unless requested to do so by the states.

For several weeks there has been pending before congress the Wagner anti-lynching bill, which would authorize the federal government to intervene and punish any county or any sheriff in the event of a lynching, unless due diligence had been exerted to prevent it.

This bill has awakened the opposition of a determined bloc of southern senators who are carrying on a filibuster against it. A vote is to be taken today on a motion to apply the cloture rule, so as to bring the controversial measure to a showdown and open the way for the passage of other legislation of the highest importance.

If Mr. Roosevelt wishes to be logical and consistent, he now has an opportunity to end the deadlock in the senate and permit that body to move on to those measures which are dear to his heart.

Now, the anti-lynching bill would be all right if amended in accordance with the president's position in the sit-down strikes, namely, that the federal government can interfere only when requested by the state to handle a situation. This would help to stop lynching, which we all desire, and at the same time it would preserve state rights.

None of those members of the senate who are opposing the passage of the anti-lynching bill are in sympathy with mob violence. Lynching is as abhorrent to them as to anyone else. But they feel that in authorizing the federal government to intervene in state affairs they would set a precedent which would culminate in still greater encroachments on the rights of the states.

We have no doubt that opposition to the bill would be withdrawn, and it could be passed with little or no difficulty if Senator Wagner and its other supporters would amend it in accordance with the view the president has already taken of the duty of the federal government to keep hands off unless requested to intervene.

There were eight lynchings last year. This was eight too many, and the whole barbarous practice should be wiped out. But the force and violence with which John Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organization carried on its strikes, sit-down and otherwise, with a loss of 26 million 500 thousand work days in 10 months, cost far more than eight lives—and the anti-lynching bill does not contemplate any relief from John L. Lewis lynchings.

Let Senator Wagner accept the amendment we have suggested, by which the rights of the states will be preserved, and the anti-lynching bill will be acceptable. Mr. Roosevelt is fond of maxims, more or less trite. He is warning industry not to "kill the goose that lays the golden egg" by reducing wages, although prices must be reduced.

Let us remind him of another of those familiar proverbs. He should see to it that sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander. If he cannot intervene to stop a sit-down strike and its accompanying violence, without the request of the state, let him agree that the same principle be written into the anti-lynching bill—and all will be well.

Anniston, Ala. Star
January 18, 1938

The Reason

The Richmond Times-Dispatch bases part of its support of the federal anti-lynching bill on the fact that lynchings in the South have not resulted in arrest and conviction of the perpetrators of the crime. The Times-Dispatch asks: "Has one single person served as much as one day in jail for any of those crimes? Has any one of these thousands of mobsters been so much as arrested as a lyncher in any of these five states? If so the news has escaped us. No fewer than 56 persons have been murdered there in the past five years, and nobody has been punished, although in most instances the authorities could easily bring scores to justice, if they wanted to."

The Richmond paper accuses Southern Senators of merely playing politics in the current filibuster and speaks disparagingly of the issues involved. Well, they are playing politics; playing politics with another group of Senators who are playing just as earnestly. Possibly "play" is not the correct word, but it answers the purpose.

The partisan sectionalism of the measure was never more clearly demonstrated than in the reaction to Senator McKellar's recommendation. He virtually offered to support the measure if gangster "ride" slayings and riot deaths of other parts of the nation were included in coverage of the bill. The Northern representatives threw up their hands in holy horror at this suggestion. For the benefit of The Richmond Times-Dispatch, no person has served a day for the deaths of the dozen persons killed in the Chicago labor riot; no person has served a day for the death of the 14 gangsters killed in the St. Valentine Day massacre. Isn't there something peculiar about a statute that would seek to exercise federal control over one particular section of the country solely through the wording of the bill? Whether the victim dies by gang machine guns, an officer's billie or a rope thrown over a pine limb the result is the same—death. The broad-minded Times-Dispatch turns out not to be so broad-minded after all.

Danville, Va., Register
January 26, 1938

THE MENACE OF THE LYNCH BILL

(Norfolk Ledger-Dispatch)

Republican members of the Senate who have rejected suggestions that they join in an effort to apply the cloture rule so as to shut off debate—filibuster, if you like—on the ill-advised bit of legislation known commonly as the anti-lynching bill are serving the nation If this bill should pass and should be upheld by the "liberalized" Supreme Court, there literally is no means even of estimating to what lengths centralization of power in Washington will go. If this bill should pass and should be upheld by the Supreme Court, then almost any measure invasive of the rights and obligations and duties of the several states might be passed and would be upheld.

Numbers of wholly sincere individuals and newspapers have been misled by the horrors of lynching into supporting this wretched bill. Many of them, reckless of the long-view effect upon the fundamental principles of American government, have been so shocked by stories of lynchings—although the crime is steadily decreasing—that they welcome the enactment of a bill which, as they say, would make lynching "a Federal crime." The bill does nothing of the sort. Under it, lynching would be no more a Federal crime than it is now. The bill, however, would authorize the office of the Attorney General to go into a state and prosecute not any of the members of a lynching mob but any state officer who in the judgment of the Attorney General's office had not exercised "all diligent efforts," and would also authorize the Attorney Genearl's office to seek to subject the locality in which the lynching occurred to damages of as much as $10,000. That $10,000, be it noted, would be paid by the taxpayers!

What is being said in the Senate is an indication of the bitterness that is being aroused by the mere discussion of this bill. If it is passed and sustained by the Supreme Court, the effect of an attempt to enforce it will be to create resentment and fury beside which the talk in the Senate will seem but the babble of happy children. Frank Kent said of it, again the other day:

"The pretense that the bill will stop or diminish the inhuman practice of lynching, to which all decent men are opposed, is too thin to stand analysis. In one of the ablest speeches he has ever made, Senator Borah last week showed the hollowness of the whole proposal, indicted it as an insult to the South. And to his charge that it opened the door for complete Federal domination of the states there has been no effective answer. Nor will there be."

Some of the supporters of this bill protest indignantly against the senators whose filibustering has prevented the passage of other important legislation. In the considered judgment of the Ledger-Dispatch, the defeat or indefinite postponement of this menacing bill is more important than any and all legislation before Congress. Other measures are more or less of the moment; this measure trifles with the very body and spirit of dual government in the United States.

Huntington, Tenn., Republican
January 14, 1938

The anti-lynch law now before the senate is likely to stay there for the next two weeks. There is no need of the law to correct the imaginary conditions. In this county we had a woman sheriff to frustrate a mob—but it was a small one, and there was no occasion for lynching the prisoner. It is a bitter dose for the South to take. Senator Pat Harrison was the hardest fighter from the South, but Senator Borah furnished the strongest argument against the bill.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
January 19, 1938

Borah Helps The South

PAUL MALLON, the Washington columnist, declares that Senator Borah, Idaho Republican, was the man "who put the spine into the Southern filibuster" against the anti-lynching bill.

"Until Borah spoke out against the attempt of the Northern Democrats to play a little politics at the expense of their Southern brethren," Mr. Mallon adds, "the Southerners were really just coasting. They really suspected their cause was a hopeless one."

The columnist proceeds to point out that at a private meeting a few days ago the Southern senators agreed to fight it through. They will not let other legislation come up until the administration floor leader agrees to put the bill aside for the session.

"Apparently Borah's speech received a big play in the South and created a profound impression in spots where there had not been much interest. As a result, Southern legislators now cannot afford to lose."

From the viewpoint down South, there can be no doubt that Senator Borah's oratorical blast against the anti-lynching bill made a deep impression, both because of his accepted knowledge of constitutional law and because the entire country realizes that either in opposing or supporting the anti-lynching bill he has no fish to fry; he is acting solely as his conscience and judgment dictate.

We do not concede that the Northern Democrats would have run roughshod over the South on this matter had it not been for Senator Borah, inasmuch as we had four or five men in the Senate who were determined to fight to the last ditch—and the last ditch in the Senate, with its endless debate and the filibuster, is a strong ditch. But we do know that Senator Borah gave courage and strength to the opponents of this measure, and by arousing the South to a new pitch against this enormity, he made zealots out of a few of our senators who had been only half-hearted. Best of all, he opened the eyes of thousands in the North to the fact that the anti-lynching bill, far from being a weapon to curb the crime of mob violence, is nothing more than another cheap trick for the purpose of trapping votes.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 23, 1938

THE SOUTH AND ITS REPUTATION

For three-quarters of a century the South has been fighting for its rightful place in the affairs of the Nation. It has been struggling to free itself from its own weaknesses and to compel other sections to look upon it with respect.

It has had untold trials and tribulations, but it has continued to go forward.

It has contributed to the Nation, on occasion, great statesmen, gifted and enlightened writers and gallant leaders in all fields of human endeavor.

These men and women have wielded powerful influence in the council chambers of the country. They have done their part to lift out of the mire the good name of the region.

Nevertheless, it remains a fact that a large section of the country still looks upon the South as a section of bigotry and backwardness, of poverty and illiteracy.

Southerners who venture forth into other States are regarded as curiosities, and when a Southerner wins distinction he is acclaimed with amazement.

In recent years the South has been on a new road to national equality and increased prestige. Remarkable gains have been made in politics, in education and in the arts.

Yet, at the moment, because of the actions of a small group in Washington the whole reputation of a region is once more at stake.

The Ellenders and the Bilbos, the Smiths and the McKellars have been, since Congress convened, spokesmen for the South, and in consequence the faces of responsible Southerners are red with shame.

For two weeks an outrageous spectacle on the floor of the Senate has damaged the reputation of this region as it has not been damaged before in decades. This handful of Senators—who by no means are representative of the leadership of the South—in holding forth against a measure that is widely unpopular, have employed methods which are disgusting and which have humiliated thousands of Southerners.

The Advertiser and most of the Senators from the Southern States are opposed to the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill because it is a fraud and could not accomplish its purposes. Nevertheless, would it not be better to let the bill pass than to allow two or three Southern Senators to destroy the reputation of this region?

The South does not lack for distinguished leadership in Washington, and it would now seem that upon the shoulders of these leaders rests the responsibility for breaking the filibuster in order that the South may be spared.

No longer is it necessary to debate the merits of the anti-lynching bill or to challenge the dubious sincerity of its sponsors. The compelling task is to save the South from further derision and contumely.

The ground that this region has lost in the last two weeks would be regained if Southern leadership took it upon itself to silence the Ellenders and Bilbos, to force a clear-cut vote and to silence spokesmen who by the cheapness of their speech and their antics make all Southerners ridiculous in the eyes of civilized people everywhere.

Macon, Ga., Telegrap
January 23, 1938

NO FARM PROGRAM

From the Vienna News.

Last fall congress made a solemn agreement with the president that a farm program act would be passed immediately upon return to the capital of its members, but, in the heat of the debate over an anti-lynching bill the farm program has been forgotten.

It has ever been the way of congress in dealing with the farmer to wait until any action it might take would be almost worthless to him before actually getting the act into operation.

At the present time farmers of the South are preparing their lands for planting and it will be only a short time before they must either plant their seed or not plant them, and still congress dallies along with no thought of passing a farm program which will let the farmers know exactly what they can or cannot do and remain within the provisions of the law governing their operations.

It seems clearly evident that Southern representatives in the national congress are being derelict in their duties to the people who honored them with election to their high offices, in that they are again leaving the farmers out on a limb in a fog of ignorance with regard to what regulations will govern them in the year 1938.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 21, 1938

Comparison.

The general assembly of South Carolina did very well for itself in the first week of its new session.

It rejected a hang-over bill to repeal the state workmen's compensation act, heard the governor's annual message, elected judges and justices, saw the annual state appropriation bill introduced and set for debate.

In the same period of time and a bit more the United States senate in Washington debated the proposed federal anti-lynching bill and kept its sergeant at arms busy hunting a quorum.

South Carolina's legislature does not suffer by the comparison.

Indianalo, Miss. Tocsin
January 13, 1938

That Anti-Lynching Bill Again

Christmas night two negro brutes attacked an eighteen year-old Memphis girl over in Arkansas, driving her escort off, and holding the young lady captive for several hours. The negroes were arrested and last Thursday they were tried and an Arkansas jury said they must die in the electric chair.

That Arkansas court very effectively answered the proponents of the nefarious Anti-Lynching Bill that is now before the United States Senate. Those two negroes did not deserve a trial, but they got one and in accordance with the law. A crime such as theirs deserves swift and sure punishment. It is to be hoped that the sentence of the court will be carried out and that on February 8, the two brutes will pay with their lives for their crime.

And it is to be further hoped that the Anti-Lynching Bill will meet its death when it finally comes to a vote.

We are well able to handle the problem of lynching down here and don't need the help of any group, and especially when all they are after is votes.

Florence, S. C., Morning News
January 22, 1938

THAT—The National Senate has practically adjourned while the anti-Lynching Bill filibuster continues to empty seats. Leader Barkley did at last threaten night sessions but he sweetened his threat with "until the bill is disposed of." He might have said passed, but Albon is too good a Southerner to really hope for the passage of such useless legislation.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5954

Booneville, Miss. Independent
January 20, 1938

Senator Harrison's Address To Senate On Anti-Lynching

On January 10 Senator Harrison addressed the Senate on the anti-lynching bill. It will be recalled that in 1922 Senator Harrison tied up the Senate for eighteen days, thereby killing the then pending anti-lynching measure. On this occasion, however, the Senator said:

"I am very anxious not to have it said about me that I am filibustering. - - - The President of the United States has made his proposals for a fine legislative program, and has asked for its immediate consideration. 'But no!' the advocates of this bill say. 'This is the paramount question. The all-important thing to do is to pass this anti-lynching bill.' So it has been kept before us for weeks and weeks and weeks; and the peculiar and unusual thing to me is that in all that time not a proponent of the measure has cited a case in support of it, has made an argument for it, or has given a single reason for its passage.

"The time has been taken up by those who opposed the bill, and opposed it sincerely. It was not a political opposition that they advanced. They have cited cases against the bill to show that it ravishes the Constitution; that it is in violation of every principle of local self-government; that it would steal and rob the sovereignty of the States; and yet the proponents of the measure sit here silent, speechless, spineless, and say not a word in support of it. They are like Boss Tweed, when the organization in New York was charged many years ago with every phase of corruption. Those who were conspiring with him never said a word; and one day when asked, 'Why so silent? Tweed said, 'Why speak? We've got the votes.'

"Yes; unless there is a change, you have the votes; but I am appealing to you to stay on the broad ground of Americanism, upon the broad basis of the Constitution, and free yourselves from the thought of sectionalism or political advantage. Think of the Constitution of the United States, which was won by the sacrifice and blood of the fathers. I appeal to your judgment, to your hearts, and to your conscience not to be swayed by the threats and appeals of any group. If you do insist upon this political scheme, you will open a Pandora's box that will plague you in the future.

"Until now I have said nothing with reference to this bill. I have kept my peace because to me, as a Senator from the South, it is abhorrent to discuss any question which might raise a sectional issue, or to bring forth the race question, so delicate in its nature that it is bound to give great concern to those of us who come from a section that cannot forget its history, embedded as it is in our hearts and in our memories. So in speaking to you today I shall not be long. I shall attempt to be calm. I shall not say things that I wish I could say, but I am going to talk to my Democratic brethren in all sincerity and from a practical standpoint.

"Oh, what embers does this question stir in my section! What fear does it put into the hearts of the womanhood of the South! Not solely because of what is in the lines of the bill, because the purposes of it may never be fulfilled. Of course, you know and I know that if the people on the grand juries and the petit juries in the State courts will not indict, the same people that make up the grand juries and petit juries in the Federal courts will not indict. But the very question itself arouses the dormant instincts of individuals. It magnifies a situation that should be minimized; it condemns a people who deserve sympathy; it builds up a case upon false premises. It is a poisoned arrow, pointed directly at the heart of the South. Of course, there have been lynchings elsewhere, but this proposal is a challenge to constitutional government in the South, an dan insult to the people of that section.

During the course of the speech Senator Harrison paid great tribute to Senator Borah of Idaho, who on Friday, January 7, spoke against the anti-lynching bill, defending the South, and an insult to the peo- icent manner.

Senotor Harrison drew a graphic picture of the problems facing the South during the Reconstruction period, and said:

"The negro of the South is not to be blamed for the Reconstruction period. It was the selfish political buccaneer, carpet-bagger, and agitator that set fire to that powder keg. And so, when groups of citizens, for their own protection and that of their wives and children, were compelled to take the law in their own hands, not only to inflict punishment upon the guilty but to put fear in the minds of others, the records of lynchings did increase, and increased tremendously. As a Senator here now I offer no apologies for my section for what the white people of the South did during that period. I have no dou that my father and the fathers of other gentlemen here played their parts; and if I had lived in that day and had been confronted with the same situation that confronted them, I have no doubt that I would have attended their daily councils and been present at their nightly meetings."

Senator Harrison pointed out clearly and convincingly, and was able to show by statistics that the South is taking care of its lynching problem, and that lynchings had been drastically reduced, only eight occurring during the year 1937.

Senator Harrison further stated:

"Mr. President, I have called to the attention of the Senate the assault that this bill makes upon local self-government—the usurpation of the sovereign rights of people. But let me point out to the Senate what a remarkable innovation it seeks to make in carrying out its nefarious scheme. Did Senators ever think they would be called upon to vote to destroy the rule of evidence that presumes a man to be innocent until he is proven guilty beyond every reasonable doubt? Did Senators ever think they would vote for a law that would take away the right of a man being guaranteed the presumption of innocence? Did Democratic Senators ever believe they would be called upon by a Democratic majority to say that when the officers of a State are charged with a failure to protect a man, although the laws of that State provide for the punishment of officers who, when called to enforce the laws of the State fail to do so, that those State officers are presumed to be willfully negligent, and in order to escape punishment or liability the preponderance of evidence must be presented by the defendants themselves? That is what this bill provides.

"I know of no State or Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a fiend has committed the foulest crime against the virtue of the fairest flower that grows in my State, and three persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill, kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to $10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court. And in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivision, who may already be burdened with heavy taxes, and who may know nothing at all about the offense, and who may all condemn the offense; but it makes no difference—they must pay. In the trial of the case, all that is necessary under the provisions of this bill, is to prove the lynching or the killing, under the definition of a mob as laid down in this proposal; and in the failure of the State courts to prosecute the members of the mob, willful neglect upon the part of the officers is presumed, and from the start of the litigation to the end the governmental subdivision must show, by a preponderance of the evidence, that there was no willful neglect upon the part of the officers of the subdivis-

Senator Harrison pointed out the fact that this is only the beginning of a series of demands by this group to infringe upon State's rights, saying that:

"I read the other day where the Negro Representative from Illinois had introduced a bill taking away from the States the right to enact Jim Crow car laws for the miscegenation of in public places. No doubt that will be followed by an appeal for the enactment of another Federal statute taking away the right of States to enforce laws for the miscegnation of the races; and when that has been accomplished they will come back here with another demand, and that demand will no doubt seek the help of the majority party to deprive the States of the constitutional right to say who shall vote in their elections. And in that demand they will no doubt seek to have the Federal Government, perhaps under the cover of bayonets, to compel every State to permit negroes to vote in white Democratic primaries of the South.

"I love my party. I do not believe anybody will deny that statement. My record here confirms it. I may sometimes say unwise things. I may sometimes say things that should not be said; but in this case I have such an intense feeling for my people, such a love for my section, and can see so many dangerous possibilities in the enactment of this legislation that I cannot remain silent in the circumstances. The South is now Democratic. Before the War between the States that could not be said of it. There was always in every election a titanic struggle between the then two great political parties. One State would go Whig at one election and in the next it would go Democratic; and so it went along. There was no certainty as to the result in controversies involving political preferment. After the war and the sad and tragic days of reconstruction the situation

was burned in the hearts of the people of the South. They knew that what had been done during reconstruction was done under Republican control of the Government. So they became Democratic, wildly Democratic; and in season and out of season, at every election, the people of that section remained true and devoted to the Democratic Party. For the most part that condition arose because of their strong belief in local self-government, in the sovereign right of the States; and secondly, they believed that the Democratic Party would stand on guard and seek at all times to protect and preserve the white civilization of the South.

"But now, what a delusion! With the Democrats in control of every branch of the Government, and especially by a large majority in this body, the people of the South for the first time since the days of the Force bill are confronted with the determined effort of having the Federal Government usurp the rights of their States and destroy the fundamental principles of their government. Do you believe, my Democratic friends, that by your action you are strengthening the faith of the South in our party? Do you believe that its long and devoted love warrants any such treatment Then if you do, I say, 'Beware! Beware'!"

Columbia, S C State
January 23, 1938

IN STEADY DECLINE.

The current issue of Time carries a lengthy write-up of the anti-lynching bill and the filibuster of Southern senators against it. Giving figures on lynchings, the periodical states that there have been since records have been kept, that is since 1882, some 5,000 lynchings in America. But eight occurred in 1937.

While lynchings, the story goes on, have occurred in all states except four, opposition to federal suppression has centered in Southern states.

What the magazine fails to state, however, but that must be known to all informed persons, is that for nearly two generations there has been a steady fight by the South on lynching in the South. The reduction from a yearly total that 40 years ago ran into the hundreds, to the eight of last year, was brought about not by federal laws; not for many years with any threat of federal interference; but by the slow but sure building up of public sentiment in the South.

The status of the crime of lynching is not rightly nor fairly judged by the 5,000 in a period of 55 years; but rather by the steady decline from the peak year of 1892 almost to the vanishing point at the present time.

Augusta, Ga Herald
January 16, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Says It Is Scheme to Destroy South's Political Power

To The Herald:

Why should such a small bill as the anti-lynching bill cause such a furore? What is its hidden purpose? These are two questions that are worth mentioning. The filibuster which is now in progress has certainly aired the whole bill and has probably caught the leaders of the North unawares. They had hoped that they could introduce the bill, have a little discussion, and then proceed to pass it. They certainly have another thought coming. First, the bill is unconstitutional. Second, it would mean the downfall of the South in political freedom.

It is horrible to read of a person being taken from a jail by a mob with no other thought than to kill. It is also horrible to read of a baby being kidnaped and later killed or of a woman being found dead in her bed. Compare the two to the number killed and the section of each. Any person who is honest in his opinion will take no time to pick the murders of the North the worst. But that is not the question. This bill was not made for the purpose of lessening the number of persons lynched, as I think the low number of nine for 1937 neds no comment. The bill was intended to kill the South in political power.

Among the leaders against the bill is Mrs. Caraway of Arkansas who said, "This effort to pass this bill is just one of many efforts to take away from our section the influence we have had." This alone is the reason that the bill was drafted and it will take a filibuster to see to it that this bill it not passed.

JEROME MILLER.

North Augusta, S. C.,
Jan. 14, 1937.

Lanett, Ala. Times
January 19, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern states is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of negro voters in states like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern states the provinces of negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern states in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done; but, once begun the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern. Editorials.

5955

Windsor, N. C., Advance
January 21. 1938

DISGUSTING AND DANGEROUS

THIS anti-lynch business that has been dinned before the nation for the past two months is disgusting and trying on the nerves of citizens who would like to hold their representatives in Congress in respect and expect more of them than a waste of time on basely conceived political maneuvers that pander to race and sectional prejudice.

There is no need for any such law as is proposed in the anti-lynch bill, for the crime of lynching is fast disappearing. The proposed law, which would permit the Federal government to prosecute any State or local officer who permitted a prisoner to be taken from him by a mob bent on the crime of lynching, is sought by no large portion of the citizenship of the county, white or black, North or South. It has simply been made an issue by cheap politicians, even if this label must be given to some of the greatest names appearing on the roster of Congress and members of the Democratic party in the Northern states, in the hope of magnifying it to catch the Negro vote in the populous Northern cities.

It is trying on the nerves that such an ignoble and disgusting piece of legislation should be permitted to take up two weeks of the time of Congress while Southern Senators, rightfully insensed over the folly of their Northern neighbors in reviving forgotten sectional prejudices and fearful of the consequences of the invasion of the rights of state's to regulate their own affairs, resort to the filibuster, the well-known and time-worn Senate trick of talking a measure to death. In the meantime important legislation of vital importance to the well-being and prosperity of our nation and the peace of the world waits. It is dalliance and folly such as this that creates conditions out of which the crime of lynching arises in communities where these crimes have occurred in the past. And it is such spectacles as that presented to the people of this nation at present by the Senate in the anti-lynch proposal and filibuster that have caused some nations to distrust representative government and permit dictators to rule.

Danville, Va., Register
January 22, 1938

TALKING PLAINLY

The people of the South are beginning to talk plainly to the country concerning the effort to force upon them the infamous so-called anti-lynching bill

Through their representatives in the Senate of the United States, their governors, and their newspaper editors they are frankly warning of the consequences to the Democratic party and the nation that may flow from the enactment of this legislation.

They serve notice, bluntly, and without any attempt to soften phrases, of their grim determination in the South white supremacy and a white man's government.

They would have the country understand that they mean what they say.

It is unfortunate that the question should have arisen, but having been raised by states that happily have no racial problem the South can do no less than meet it with firmness and candor.

The Southern people have, through long years of association with him, a bitter understanding of the black man than is possible for their Northern brothers. They are more tolerant of the negro than are the people of the North. They know his problems and they are ever willing to aid him in solving them. They accord him every property and economic right. They are the friends of the negro. They do, and always will, deny him social and political equality. The sooner the North understands this the better it will be for the colored race.

The so-called liberals and uplifters are rendering a distinct disservice to the negro in implanting in his brain the thought that he is the social or political equal of the white man. They are playing with fire. The white man is going to rule in the South.

Every Southern governor has expressed opposition to the bill. Every Southern senator is opposed to it. Most of them have taken the floor to denounce the measure as a poisoned arrow aimed directly at the breast of the South. The others, including Carter Glass, will be heard from before the vote is taken, if indeed, the bill ever advances to that state. Call the roll of Southern senators and see who has answered "here" as the fight over the measure has progressed—Reynolds and Bailey, of North Carolina; Smith and Byrnes, of South Carolina; McKellar, of Tennessee; Russell, of Georgia; Harrison, of Mississippi; Ellender, of Louisiana; Connally, of Texas; Miller and Caraway, of Arkansas; Graves, of Alabama. They will all be on the ramparts when and if the vote on passage of the bill is ordered—from Virginia to Florida and Texas.

The Lynchburg News, owned by Senator Glass, is among those Southern newspapers that realizes the time has come to be realistic about this matter, to talk out forthrightly and unequivocally and with recognition of all implications. The News demands to know of the Richmond Times-Dispatch, which, for reasons inexplicable to our Virginia people, is championing the bill, whether it believes in the idea of a white man's government in the South.

The Times-Dispatch, in a recent editorial attacking Senator Bailey as a demagogue for proclaiming anew the South's purpose to maintain a white man's government, asserted that under this kind of government 56 black men were lynched in five Southern states between 1933 and 1937.

Interpreting the observation as a "sneer" at government by white men in the South, the News caustically lashed at its contemporary:

"Let the 56 stand. Let the statement that many of them were "wholly innocent stand," for it may be true. Let the charge of "connivance of the authorities" stand. We haven't time to look it up. Paint the picture as black as may be desired. Its black enough. Forget all about the ten and hundred times as many persons murdered in two or three northern states, many of them innocents and few of the malefactors brought to justice by the authorities, whether they, as practical politicians, did or did not connive at the murders. Forget the strikers murdered by Lewis by police and the non-strikers murdered by hired thugs, with the connivance of governors.

"Let's forget negro-baiters. Let's forget those who would "put the negro in his place." "Let's forget those who are secretly pleased when a negro, innocent or guilty, is lynched. Do we or do we not wish "white supremacy? Do we or do we not wish "white man's government?" The Ellenders can fume and rant. The Wagners can angle for the Harlem vote without thought of results. But what would The Times-Dispatch have? Would it have a negro

MARSHALL, TEX. EV. NEWS-MES.
JAN. 10, 1938 120

Sold Down the River?

Southern senators and their friends are fighting with their backs to the wall in Washington to defeat a piece of legislation that carries, as its sole claim to importance, a studied and unmerited insult to the south.

It is the so-called anti-lynching bill, the shabbiest, scurviest piece of political chicanery pulled out of a vote-scrabbler's hat since the black days of the reconstruction.

Southern indignation toward the bill is not based on anticipation that there would be many occasions to invoke provisions of the law. It would not be used often—there aren't many lynchings any more, and the number is diminishing. But the idea behind it is repugnant. Surely congress has better things to do, bigger problems to solve, more important matters demanding attention; surely it could more profitably occupy its time than by scuffling over piddling political concerns.

Offered ostensibly as a deterrent to deplorable crime, the bill is plainly marked as nothing more than a brazen bid for the Negro votes of New York and a handful of pivotal states.

Let us consider:

Supporters of the bill allege that federal intervention is necessary to control lynching, intimating that southern officers, if they don't connive with mobs, at least look the other way.

Is that true?

There were only eight lynchings in the United States last year; a few years ago there were as many as 40 a year. In 56 instances last year, peace officers PREVENTED lynchings, saving the lives of 77 persons. These figures are taken from a report of the Tuskegee Institute, which has for years kept a record of all lynchings.

They are evidence enough: Lynching is the ONLY major crime which is on the decrease; and southern officers are diligent in the performance of their duty. The "necessity" of intervention is a myth.

Far more necessary is federal intervention in gang murders, sex crimes, murder by auto and a dozen other crime categories. But are lawmakers wringing their hands in horror over these? No, indeed.

The south does not condone "lynch law." Eight lynchings are just that many too many. But the south is eliminating lynchings—as the records show—in an orderly manner, without need for federal interference. And the very men who are supporting the anti-lynching bill know this, or should know it.

And that brings up a question: What ARE the forces behind the anti-lynching bill? It seems apparent that all of the pressure being brought to bear is not spontaneously created in congress, among the members of that body. There is outside influence pushing—administration influence, if you please, because were the administration opposed to the bill it could pass the word along and kill it in less time than it would take you to snap your fingers.

That's what hurts. In sorrow as much as in anger the south regards the fight being made for this tricky measure. We are, alas, in the hands of our FRIENDS. The solid south, pillar of the Democratic party, is being sold down the river for a handful of votes where some of the political bosses think they will do the most good!

The south, which has strung along on good measures and bad, which has always been faithful Old Rover, which has put its hand to the party plow, nor looked back a single time, is being treated as it was in the era of the carpet-baggers and the scalawags. Exploited. And insulted.

The bill fans the dying embers of racial enmity—embers of a once red flame that the south has given its best thought to extinguishing. But what care the bill's sponsors for that? What matters, so long as they can sponge a few votes to keep them in office?

If political tricks like this are not outlawed by the conscience of those who countenance them, how long can the semblance of Democratic integrity be maintained? If we are betrayed once, how shall we trust again? Can the south continue to place its confidence in the hands of those who have shown themselves to be callous toward its welfare and contemptuously indifferent to its pleas?

These are questions yet to be answered.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 18, 1938

LET'S VOTE AND SHUT UP!

For ten days Southern Senators have conducted a filibuster against the Wagner-Van Nuys Federal anti-lynching bill. In these days the good name of this region has been dragged through the mud a thousand times—not by outsiders attacking the South, but by certain Southern Senators who, by the use of demagogic arguments, have tried to prevent a vote on the anti-lynching measure.

The Advertiser has presented its reasons for believing that it would be a great mistake to force this bill down the throats of Southern people. Its effectiveness in preventing lynchings is doubtful. No one can foresee the amount of sectional bitterness such a measure might stir up. And after Senator Borah's lucid argument there should remain no doubt about the measure's unconstitutionality.

Nevertheless, The Advertiser doubts that the bill, if passed, could ever cost the South what we have already paid in shame because of the demagogic utterances of a small group of so-called Southern statesmen. Alabama can take pride in the fact that Senators Bankhead and Hill—both opposed to the bill—have not resorted to the low arguments that some of their colleagues have adopted.

The race question, which, so far as the South is concerned, is not an issue, has been raised innumerable times by such Senators as Ellender of Louisiana, Reynolds and Bailey of North Carolina, Byrnes of South Carolina and the veteran Pat Harrison of Mississippi.

Senator Ellender, from the enlightened State that gave to the Union the Hon. Huey Long, has been most vociferous, and has not hesitated to appeal to prejudice and to embarrass the members of a minority race. Such tactics are thoroughly revolting. Furthermore, they have no relevancy in the current debate.

This is not the first time that the Southern Senators have led a filibuster against an anti-lynching proposal. This filibuster goes into its eleventh day today. It has lasted long enough. It is time for a vote. Other measures are being ditched while certain Senators conduct themselves like asses braying at the moon. Let's have a vote. If a majority of the members of Congress want this measure, then let's have it: the Supreme Court will probably declare it unconstitutional.

The Advertiser is not so idealistic as to argue that never is a filibuster warranted. Sometimes it is. But by filibustering one is not furthering the democratic processes. This filibuster should end now—if for no other reason than to silence a handful of Southern Senators who are making the faces of responsible Southerners red with shame.

Sylacauga, Ala., Advance
January 20, 1938

THE REASON

The Richmond Times Dispatch bases part of its support of the federal anti-lynching bill on the fact that lynchings in the South have not resulted in arrest and conviction of the perpetrators of the crime. The Times-Dispatch asks: "Has one single person served as much as one day in jail for any of those crimes? Has any one of these thousands of mobsters been so much as arrested as a lyncher in any of these five states? If so the news has escaped us. No fewer than 56 persons have been murdered there in the past five years, and nobody has been punished, although in most instances the authorities could easily bring scores to pustcie, if they wanted to."

The Richmond paper accuses Southern Senators of merely playing politics in the current filibuster and speaks disparagingly of the issues involved. Well, they are playing politics with another group of Senators who are playing just as earnestly. Possibly "play" is not the correct word but it answers the pupose.

The partisan sectionalism of the measure was never more clearly demonstrated than in the reaction to Senator McKellar's recommendation. He virtually offered to support the measure if gangster 'ride" slayings and riot deaths of other parts of the nation were included in coverage of the bill. The Northern representatives threw up their hands in holy horror at this suggestion. For the benefit of the Richmond-Times Dispatch, no person has served a day for the deaths of the dozens persons killed in the Chicago labor riot; no person has served a day for the 14 gangsters killed in the St. Valentine Day massacre. Isn't there something peculiar about a statute that would seek to exercise federal control over one particular section of the country solely through the wording of the bill? Whether the victim dies by gang machine guns, an officer's billie or a rope thrown over a pine limb the result is minded Times-Dispatch turns the same—death. The broad-out not to be so broad-minded after all.—Anniston Star.

Lynchings-1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5956

Hazlehurst, Miss. News
January 20, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that inhabit the South.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past, to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority, on account of various office-holders, anxious to gain the support of negro voters in States like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, will only revive old grudges of long ago. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people of the South, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problems along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynchings and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done, perhaps, but, once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

McComb, Miss. Journal
January 12, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING LAW A STEP TOWARDS A DICTATORSHIP

Last year there were 8 lynchings in the South.

That was 8 too many, but a few years back there were 85 lynchings in the South.

The leaders of both the white and negro races in the South are working for the reduction of the number of lynchings.

The white leaders don't condone the brutality of the mob.

The negro is also being taught not to commit the brutal crime which results in the lynching.

Last year there were 20 people kidnaped in the United States, largely in the North.

There is a federal statute against kidnaping.

Law enforcement in the City of Washington costs 3 millions of dollars annually, and it is one of the most lawless cities of the nation, and controlled entirely by the Federal government.

Yet in the face of all this, an effort is being made to have the government take the enforcement of our local laws from our hands and put it in the hands of the Federal government.

Some congressmen are trying to ram the Federal Anti-Lynching law down our throats.

But lynching or anti-lynching is not the question at stake.

First there are some rabid folks up North who want to penalize the South, and to force this law upon it.

Sectional hatred is playiing a large part in the effort to enact this damnable bill into a law.

It is also the last step towards a dictatorship.

It centralizes the government at Washington. With a centralized control, it is only one step to a dictatorship, as the people of other nations have learned to their sorrow.

If this bill is passed, then the Federal government may meddle with the enforcement of the laws of any community.

If it meddles with one law, then soon it will be meddling in the enforcement of other laws.

The bill should be voted down.

Any member of Congress from the South, including Senator Barkley of Kentucky, should be properly voted out of office who favors such a measure.

If the Democratic party rams the law down our throat we should get us another party.

That measure would violate the basic principle upon which this government is founded—the principle that people of the community shall have charge of the enforcement of the laws of the community—that the people of a community shall have the right to manage their own local affairs.

Bossier City, La., Press
January 20, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

We take our hats off to Senator Borah, a Westerner, Senator Ellender, our own Junior Senator, and all those courageous Southern senators who have for more than a week, carried on a militant fillibuster against the so-called anti-lynching bill, now being considered before the Senate. If they are successful in their fight to defeat the bill, they will go down in history as having accomplished a monumental work. If they fail, the justice of the cause for which they have been fighting will impute honor to their names.

This bill, as we see it, is one of the most dangerous pieces of legislation ever proposed in the National Congress. Although it is supposed to be aimed at the few scattered lynchings, which occur in the South, although California and other states have had lynchings of recent years too, it is in reality a direct invasion of the theory of "states' rights," and will serve to weaken the power of the states, which is building up and strengthening the central or Federal Government, at the expense of the people.

The very fact that minority groups of negro voters, in Northern and Eastern states, are behind this movement, only serves to make even more contemptible the actions of those who would force upon the states this venomus statute.

We might remind those gentlemen who are striving so mightily for the bill that its passage may alienate the entire Southern wing of the Democratic Party a powerful bloc of that group and one upon which the other sections have often to call. We cannot submit to this outrage and still feel that we stand on common ground with the Party's friends in other sections of the nation.

Realizing that this is true, the fillibuster now in progress has our wholehearted support and the senators who are waging the fight are due the thanks and commendation of every true Southerner, as well as all who believe in the theory of "states' rights" and the Constitution.

Bastrop, La. Enterprise
January 13, 1938

WASHINGTON CURRENT COMMENT

On the third of January, the Senate and the House convened for its seventy-fifth regular session, two weeks after its special session closed. Senators and Representatives exchanged greetings as usual, the weather was fine, and a good sized crowd assembled outside the Capitol to get a look at the President, who was on hand to deliver his message, which was spoken to a full floor and packed gallaries. The opening of Congress never will cease to be an event of importance, not only to the legislators but as well to those who, like the people in the Bible, are interested in the "latest new thing."

As to the President's message, it began with a reference to the Japanese incident, though not mentioned by name, when the Chief Executive stated that he was thankful that the nation was at peace, despite provocations which in other days, because of their seriousness, could well have brought about war. Allegiance to treaty obligations on the part of the United States was promised, coupled with the slightly gloomy but obviously correct statement that we could not be sure of reciprocity on the part of others.

Respecting taxes, it was pointed out that the Treasury income must not be decreased, that tax dodgers should be crowded to the wall and that the small business man must be favored, it being carried in mind, however, that earned income would be looked after rather than speculative income. The President looked forward to such action by both branches of Congress as would secure for the farmer a balanced output and an increased purchasing power. Wages and hours were referred to generally, and were summed up in the statement that the present Congress should establish a floor below which industrial wages shall not fall, and a ceiling above which hours of industrial labor shall not rise. A balanced budget is not to be looked for in the immediate future, much as it may be desired. Relief is to go on if necessary, and the government must be so financed that it can function properly. These and other considerations were declared to be paramount to a balanced budget.

Such, touching lightly upon high points alone, was the tenor of the message. The congressional comment thereon ranges: "Very good" to "An agony of alibis." Someone evidently is mistaken.

The message done, Congress settled down to work, and a conflict over its suggestions seems certain. Monopolis and trusts are to come in for some man-handling. The anti-lynching bill, laid aside at the last session, will come to life again. Like the family bills which have to be paid at the end of the month, the appropriations for various departments will have to be looked after. A sound piece of legislative action proposes that no loan by the government shall be made to a foreign country in the time of war unless the United States is engaged in the war as an ally of the nation asking for the loan. An amendment to the Constitution is suggested whereby when the United States is at war, Congress shall have the power to take private property without paying for it. To this the Congressional answer in all probability will be: "Not yet." The T. V. A. possibly may be investigated. In addition to the foregoing, as might be expected, hot partisan talk is going back and forth, prompted by the President's message.

The Italian press is quoted as stating that the United States is "afraid" to do anything about the Panay boat sinking incident. Such taunts may have had force in the Stone Age days, but they do not cut much of a figure with those who are able to think. Moreover, this country still preserves the right to manage its own affairs. If memory serves correctly, the Duce has made some such claims regarding the privileges of Italy.

Abbeville, Ala., Herald
January 20, 1938

MUDDLING HERE AND ELSEWHERE

While matters are not as rosy on our political and economic horizons as they might be at present, there are fewer real hazards here than elsewhere. Mr. Roosevelt is urging the complete elemination of holding companies; he is pressing the passage of the Anti-Lynching bill, and is calling for huge sums for a stronger navy. Some of these matters are considered extreme, but he may know just what he wants.

While we have our worries on this side of the ocean, we find the Japanese pushing deeper and deeper into the interior of China, changing the complexion of things in the Orient. Russia is purging her country of all anti-Stalin and anti-Communist subjects. Germany is driving out the Jews, or persecuting them until they are glad to get out. Italy is increasing her navy for the purpose, as some believe, of controlling the Mediterranean Sea and the Suez Canal. France is shaken by political uprisings and her leaders are having a difficult time in revamping the French Cabinet. England is building bigger battle ships, training more men for soldiers and courting Ireland for support in case of military or naval engagements. England is also having worries with her subjects in the Holy Land. South America is about the only place where there is no war or rumor of war. They seem to have adjusted matters and are now sawing wood.

Birmingham, Ala. News
January 18, 1938

BORAH—The man who put the spine into the Southern filibuster against the lynching bill was the Idaho Republican Senator Borah. Until Borah spoke out against the attempt of Northern Democrats to play a little politics at the expense of their Southern brethren, the Southerners were just coasting. They really suspected their cause was hopeless.

At a private meeting the other day they agreed to fight it through. They will not let other legislation come up until the administration floor leader agrees to put the bill aside for the session.

Apparently Borah's speech received big play in the South and created a profound impression in spots where there had not been much interest. As a result, Southern legislators now cannot afford to lose.

Doubt it, if you will, but that is the true picture.

* * *

TAX BILL—The dope on the tax bill is that all provisions save the one soaking Henry Ford and the one-family corporations will go through easily. A contest against that one provision is being organized in the House by Democratic Representatives Lamneck and McCormack, Massachusetts. They think they have a chance of blocking it in the full ways and means committee or in the House, but are sure the Senate will kill it if they lose.

Truth is the legislators do not know much about it yet and lines have not formed conclusively.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

White Press, Southern Editorials

5957

Dekalb, Miss. Messenger
January 20. 1938

SENATOR PAT HARRISON'S ADDRESS ON ANTI-LYNCHING

On January 10th Senator Harrison addressed the Senate on the anti-lynching bill. It will be recalled that in 1922 Senator Harrison tied up the senate for eighteen days, thereby killing the then pending anti-lynching measure. On this occasion, however, the Senator stated:

I am very anxious not to have it said about me that I am filibustering. The President of the United States has made his proposals for a fine legislative program, and has asked for its immediate consideration. 'But no!' the advocates of this bill say, 'This is the paramount question. The all-important thing to do is to pass this anti-lynching bill.! So it has been kept before us for weeks and weeks and weeks; and the peculiar and unusual thing to me is that in all that time not a proponent of the measure has cited a case of support of it, has made an argument for it, or has given a single reason for its passage.

"The time has been taken up by thise who oppose the bill, and oppose it sincerely. It was not a political opposition that they advanced. They have cited cases against the bill to show that it ravishes the Constitution; that it is in violation of every principle of local self-government; that it would steal and rob the sovereignty of the States; and yet the proponents of the measure sit here silent, speechless, spineless, and say not a word in support of it. They are like Boss Tweed, when the organization in New York was charged many years ago with every phase of ruption. Those who were conspiring with him never said a word; and one day when asked, 'Why so silent?' Tweed said, 'Why speak? We've got the votes.!

"Yes, unless there is a change, you have the votes; but I am appealing to you to stay on the broad ground of Americanism, upon the broad basis of the Constitution, and free yourselves from the thought of sectionalism of political advantage. Think of the Constitution of the United States which was won by the sacrifice and blood of the fathers. I appeal to your judgment, to your hearts, and to your conscience not to be swayed by the threats and appeals of any group. If you do insist upon this political scheme, you will open a Pandora's box that will plague you in the future.

"Until now I have said nothing with reference to this bill. I have kept my peace because to me, as a Senator from the South, it is abhorrent to discuss any question which might raise a sectional issue, or to bring forth the race question so delicate in its nature that it is bound to give great concern to those of us who come from a section that cannot forget its history, embedded as it is in our hearts and in our memories. So in speaking to you today I shall not be long. I shall attempt to be calm. I shall not say things that I wish I could say, but I am going to talk to my Democrat brethren in all sincerity and from a practical standpoint.

"Oh, what embers does this question stir in my section! What fear does it put into the hearts of the womanhood of the South! Not solely because of what is in the lines of the bill, because the purpose of it may never be fulfilled. Or course, you know and I know that if the people on the grand juries and the petit juries in the State courts will not indict, the same people that make up the grand juries and petit juries in the Federal courts will not indict. But the very question itself arouses the dormant instincts of the individuals. It magnifies a situation that should be minimized; it condemns a people who deserve sympathy; it builds up a case upon false premises. It is a poisoned arrow, pointed directly at the heart of the South. Of course, there have been lynchings elsewhere, but this proposal is a challenge to constitutional government in the South, and an insult to the people of that section."

During he course of the speech Senator Harrison paid great tribute to Senator Borah of Idaho, who on Friday, January 7th, spoke against the anti-lynching bill, defending the South's position in a magnificent manner.

Senator Harrison drew a graphic picture of the problems facing the South during the Reconstruction period, and said:

"The negro of the South is not to be blamed for the Reconstruction period. It was the selfish political buccaneer, carpetbagger, and agitator that set fire to that powder keg. And so, when groups of citizens, for their own protection and that of their wives and children, were compelled to take the law in their own hands, not only to inflict punishment upon the guilty but to put fear in the minds of others, the records of lynchings did increase, and increased tremendously. As a Senator here now I offer no apologies for my section for what the white people of the South did during that period. I have no doubt that my father and the fathers of other gentlemen here played their parts; and if I had lived in that day and had been confronted with the same situation that confronted them, I have no doubt that I would have attended their daily councils and been present at their nightly meetings."

Senator Harrison pointed out clearly and convincingly, and was able to show by statistics that the South is taking care of its lynching problem, and that lynchings had been drastically reduced, only eight occuring during the year 1937.

Senator Harrison further stated:

"Mr. President, I have called to the attention of the Senate the assult that this bill makes upon local self-government—the usurpation of the sovereign rights of the people. But let me point out to the Senate what a remarkable innovation it seeks to make in carrying out its nefarious scheme. Did Senators ever think they would be called upon to vote to destroy the rule of evidence that presumes a man to be innocent until he is proven guilty beyond every reasonable doubt? Did Senators ever think they would vote for a law that would take away the right of a man being guaranteed the presumption of innocence? Did Democratic Senators ever believe they would be called upon by a Democratic majority to say that when the officers of a State are charged with a failure to protect a man, although the laws of that State provide for the punishment of officers who, when called to inforce the laws of the State fail to do so, that those State officers are presumed to be willfully negligent, and in order to escape punishment or liability the preponderance of evidence must be presented by the defendents themselves? That is what this bill provides.

"I know of no State of Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a friend has committed the foulest crime against the virture of the fairest flower that grows in my State, and three persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill, kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to 10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court and in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivision, who may already be burdened with heavy taxes, and who may know nothing at all about the offense, and who may condemn the offense; but it makes no difference they must pay. In the trial of the case, all that is necessary, under the provisions of this bill, is to prove the lynching or the killing, under the definition of a mob as laid down in this proposal; and in the failure of the State courts to prosecute the members of the mob, willful neglect upon the part of the officers is presumed, and from the start of the litigation to the end the governmental subdivision must show, by a preponderance of the evidence, that there was no willful neglect upon the officers of the subdivision."

Senator Harrison pointed out the fact that this it only the beginning of a series by this demand to infringe upon State's rights, saying that:

"I read the other day where the Negro Representative from Illinois had introduced a bill taking away from the States the right to enact Jim Crow car laws and to segregate the races in public places. No doubt that will be followed by an appeal for the enactment of another Federal statute taking away the right of States to enforce laws for the miscegenation of the races; and when that has been accomplished they will come back here with another demand, and that demand will not doubt seek the help of the majority party to deprive the States of the constitutional right to say who shall vote in their elections. And in that demand they will no doubt seek to have the Federal Government, perhaps under the cover of bayonets, to compel every State to permit negroes to vote in white Democratic primaries of the South.

"I love my party. I do not believe anybody will deny that statement. My record here confirms it. I may sometimes say unwise things. I may sometimes say things that should not be said; but in this case I have such an intense feeling for my people, such a love for my section, and can see so many dangerous possibilities in the enactment of this legislation that I cannot remain silent in the circumstances. The South is now Democratic. Before the War between the States that could not be said of it. There was always in every election a titanic struggle between the then two great political parties. One state would go Whig at one election and in the next it would go Democratic; and so it went along. There is no certainty as to the result in controversies involving political preferment. After the war and the sad and tragic days of reconstruction the situation changed. What happened then was burned in the hearts of the people of the South. They knew that what had

done during reconstruction was done under Republican control of the Government. So they became Democratic, wildly Democratic; and in season and out of season at every election, the people of that section remain true and devoted to the Democratic Party. For the most part that condition arose because of their strong belief in self-government, in the sovereign rights of the States; and secondly they believed that the Democratic Party would stand on guard and seek at all times to protect and preserve the white civilization of the South.

"But now, what a delusion! With the Democrats in control of every branch of the Government, and especially by a large majority in this body, the people of the South for the first time since the days of the Force bill are confronted with the determined effort of having the Federal Government usurp the rights of their States and destroy the fundamental principles of their government. Do you believe, my Democratic friends, that by your action you are strengthening the faith of the South in our party? Do you believe that its long and devoted love warrants any such treatment? Then if you do, I say 'Beware! Beware!'"

Bamberg, S. C., Herald
January 20, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCH BILL.

The house of representatives, overwhelmingly Democratic, has passed the federal lynch law, and the bill is now in the senate, with a majority in favor of its passage. Senator Byrnes among other Democratic southern senators, is fighting vigorously to prevent its passage, using the only weapon at his command to defeat it—a filibuster. The southerners in the senate have so far kept the bill from coming to a vote. They can't hold out much longer. The bill seems certain of passage eventually.

Senator Byrnes charged that passage of the measure would seriously menace the Democratic party, but we doubt it. The south has surrendered to the Yankee Democrats lock, stock and barrel—all because the federal government gives us social security, farm, and other benefits, which we fallaciously look upon as a hand out and which we think we are not paying for.

Jacob sold his birthright for a plate of pottage, and the south has just about done the same thing. After keeping the Democratic party alive for years, the south is trampled upon by the so-called Democrats of the north and east as if we never existed.

But it will not kill the Democratic party—not so long as a Democratic administration continues to send us plenty of new deal money.

Oneida, Tenn. News
January 21, 1938

LYNCHINGS IN SOUTH FEW SAYS McKELLAR

Tenn. Senator Defends Lynching Record in South

Southern strategy in the Senate filibuster took a new twist when Sen. McKellar offered a substitute for the anti-lynch bill in the form of a resolution congratulating Southern states on their efforts to prevent the crime.

The resolution was offered after McKellar had read messages from governors of various Southern states opposing the lynch measure and pledging themselves to make "every effort" to prevent lynching during 1938.

The resolution bade local officials "God speed in further reducing the number of lynchings" and stated that Congress joined in the "sincere hope" that there will be none during the year. McKellar pointed out that from 231 Negroes lynched in 1892, the number had been reduced to eight in 1937.

Sen. William H. Dietrich, of Ill., charged that there had been no prosecutions for the lynchings and then read statistics on crime in Chicago and Memphis, to show that McKellar was "walking on thin ice" and that "Memphis is not so pure."

When Dietrich referrtd to arrests for robbery in Chicago, McKellar snapped.

"I'm surprised. I didn't know they arrest robbers in Chicago—I thought that was too trival a crime."

McKellar's move came after northern advocates of the bill charged their southern colleagues with filibustering the measure in fear of political reprisals from their constituencies.

Bluefield, W. Va., Sunset News
January 13, 1938

KEEP IT SPECIAL!

SENATOR RUSSELL of Georgia and Senator McKellar of Tennessee have served notice that if the anti-lynching bill is pressed to a vote, they will demand inclusion of "supervision over gangster murders and racketeer crimes."

Whatever the imperfections of the measure and whatever may be the amendments if it is ultimately enacted into law, the inclusion of gangsterism and racketeering should be prevented. There should be a special federal statutes covering this special sort of mob murder known as lynching.

The North nor any other section of the nation defends or condones gangsterism and racketeering. These crimes are not essentially a part of the economic life of their locale.

But Southerners, or leaders in positions of greatest influence in the South, do defend and condone lynching. Oh, yes, they say they don't; but the net effect of their opposition to every move to combat by federal force what they cannot or do not deal with within the states, is to perpetuate lynching. This form of mob violence is to an extent an essential part of the economic scheme of the South. That is why the bourbons fight every move to wipe it out.

Nowhere in the nation is gangster murder defended. Nowhere is racketeering condoned. But lynching, indirectly where not directly, is defended in the South. The argument against "federal invasion" as a matter of principle is all hypocrisy. When spokesmen for great landlords, like Senators Byrnes and Smith of Carolina among others, become frantic in opposition to the anti-lynching measure, they are concerned not so much with political principles and states rights as with control of cheap black labor. Lynching is defended, directly and indirectly, as a part of the southern economy.

A crime of this kind, defended principally by a section of the nation rather than by any one state, certainly deserves control and elimination by a separate, special law.

Rome, Ga. News-Tribune
January 20, 1938

SOUTHERN NEGROES NOT TO BLAME

ONE of the most unfortunate phases of the bitter sectional fight that has arisen over the anti-lynch bill is that it projects millions of negroes into the struggle who are not in the least interested and who are in no sense responsible for the cheap political trickery out of which the proposal originated.

The great body of Southern negroes are living at peace with the white people in this section and know perfectly well that the lynch evil is being dealt with in an effective manner while sentiment against the evil grows constantly. They are satisfied and have no part in the struggle yet are liable to suffer because of the intense feeling the unconstitutional and unwarranted proposal has aroused.

But this unfortunate phase of the situation has not the slightest influence upon the negro politicians and the political tricksters who are pushing the proposal. They are not concerned about the welfare of the Southern negro. What they wish is to make political capital among negroes in the North. Were there no negroes in the North, exercising a powerful political influence in such states as New York, Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, there would be no anti-lynch bill.

Negroes in the South know that the best friends they have are the white people among whom they live, and it is extremely unfortunate that the good feeling existing between the races should be impaired in any degree by cheap political tactics in the North. Sensible Southerners will place the blame where it belongs and not upon the negroes in the South.

Columbia, S. C. Record
January 21, 1938

Where Can It Go?

The Southern senators who are talking about how the enactment of the anti-lynching bill would split the South away from the Democratic party may however be talking before they look.

The measure has of course aroused opposition in the South, as such measures always do; and the Southern spokesmen might even be able to make a good case against the bill if they had not, with a few exceptions, been yelling and voting to abolish state lines and rights on other issues. Governor Johnston for example opposes the anti-lynching bill, but favors a federal wage and hour bill and Senator Smith and Senator Byrnes vote for federal farm aid.

But after all where would the South go? The Republicans are as much in favor of the anti-lynching bill as the Democrats and like the Democrats are as anxious to cultivate the Negro voters in the North. And like the Democrats they can perceive that the seven Northern states with the highest proportion of Negro voters—New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan and Illinois—can account for 187 votes in the electoral college as compared with the Solid South's 146.

White Press, Southern Editorials

Lynchings-1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

5958

Nashville. Tenn Banner
January 21, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

To the Editor of THE BANNER:

On the anti-lynching bill, I read your "Unfair to the South." I have just read your "Borah Defends South."

I am a southern Negro by birth, choice and life residence. By the sweat of our brow in the upward toils of the South; by our deep loyalty to the American flag; by our blood spilt in her defense; we Negroes of the South have bought the right to be a part of this "One Nation."

Mr. Borah's defense of our lynch law is to be expected. His immediate ancestors did not fight the South in 1861-1865 to free the Negro. Northern capitalists and industrialists were as much interested in this nation, civilly half-slave and half-free in 1860, as they are interested in it economically half-slave and half-free in 1938. The South was to be controlled by Northern capital and fed by Northern produce, then and now.

When those Scottsboro boys were freed, their lawyer said that they had been in jail five years and must be rehabilitated before given complete liberty. When we were freed in 1865, we had been in jail 250 years, 250 years of demoralization. If Mr. Borah's people had had the interest of the South at heart, they would have used their men and money to help us construct, reconstruct in the South; and, above all, to preserve the humanitarian and good-will spirits of Southern people for their newly-freed slaves.

But, as a follow-up of their Yankee victory, and in order to take further advantage of the prostrate South, their Northern carpet-baggars formed an alliance with unscrupulous Southern scalawags to get control of the government of the South. They took advantage of the Negro's complete ignorance of responsible citizenship and government and used him as a smoke screen under the protection of Northern bayonets to pillage the South. It took the Southern people more than 30 years to wrest their government from the hands of this plundering mob. This was the birth of race antagonism in the South. Otherwise, the white and black people in the South would today enjoy a Christian friendship as two races worshiping the same God and loyal to the same flag.

But Mr. Borah would now amend this wrong at the cost of the Negro burned at the stake. He will now defend the South in her lowest sin. He would go to the depth of hell to heal her wounds as his immediate ancestors went to the depth of hell to inflict her wounds.

You said in your "Borah Defends South": "This bill (anti-lynching) makes a vicious, indefensible, and dangerous attack upon the rights of Southern states and Southern people and should be unflinchingly attacked." Let me paraphase:

"This lynch law makes a vicious, indefensible, and dangerous attack upon the courts of the Southern states, and the rights of Southern people and should be unflinchingly attacked."

In the light of present government in the South; in the light of world efforts that the sovereignties of constituted governments and the inalienable rights of people be recognized; in the light of your golden rule, what is your defense of lynching? What is your fair play?

OTIS H. BOATRIGHT
Route 7, Nolensville Road

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
January 19 1938

The Antilynching Bill

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—Lynching for many years has been gradually decreasing in the South, due to the fact, that the cause for the crime is gradually diminishing; also, our courts are more prompt in trying these cases than formerly.

The relations between the races here in the South is more friendly today than it has been since the War Between the States. When did we have a race riot here in Virginia?

The writer has lived practically all of his life here in Southside Virginia (The black belt) and I have worked thousands of Negroes and I feel that I know the Southern Negro better than he knows himself. Many Negroes are my friends and they know that I will help them, if they have a worthy cause, to the best of my ability.

A large majority of them are illiterate here in the rural sections. They are distrusful of one another, and if they get in court, as a rule, they prefer a white man to represent them. Nine out of 10 will prefer a white jury to try them. Knowing that the white man knows them and will more likely make allowances for their weaknesses than their own color.

The North is responsible for all of the lynchings that have taken place in the South since the War Between the States. There was no such crime as rape by Negroes in the South before the war, only the best of friendship and love prevailed, thousands of Southern families had no other protection during the war but their Negro servants, and they were true to their trust.

The Negro was given his freedom without any training or preparation, then his ballot on top of this, with the promise of 40 acres and a mule. He went wild with all sorts of crazy notions and deas. Had the Southern white man and the Negro been allowed o work out their own problems, ll might have been well, and the elationship in the South between he races would have been even etter than it is now.

If Congress passes this anti-lynching bill, it will have the tendency to increase, rather than decrease lynching. It will have a bad moral effect on the Negro criminal; it will create a resentment on the part of the white people of the South against the Democrats of the North for forcing such an outrage upon us.

Let those who would befriend the Southern Negro, start an educational campaign among our Negroes of the right kind, teaching them that the white people of the South took the Negro as a savage and in 200 years have civilized him and made him what he is today, not with the help of his would-be friends of the North, but in spite of them.

Let Congress forget this anti-lynching bill, and devote its attention towards legislation to have some of the 40,000 good men, women and children that are being slaughtered in the United States every year by automobiles. We should have national traffic regulations on our highways.

H. P. BAKER.
Columbia.

Columbus, Ga Enquirer-Sun
January 24, 1938

RESPONSIBILITY ON LEADERSHIP

A reasonable explanation and one that will be applauded by the people of the South was made by Senator Connally, of Texas, in discussing the Dixie senators' filibuster against the unfair anti-lynching measure.

The Texas democrat asserted that the opponents of the lynch bill are not delaying legislation, as had been charged, stating that "the selection of legislation which we are to act upon is a matter for the senate leadership". The head of the anti-lynching bill bloc said that the leadership had chosen that measure "and we are against it". He stated that if the administration leaders want to take up the appropriations bill, they can do it.

"But," added Senator Connally, "if the leadership wants to subordinate everything else to this bill then that is their responsibility."

In his statement, the Texas senator made it clear that he does no regard the action of the opponents of the anti-lynch bill as an obstacle in the way of the enactmen of important legislation, and i undoubtedly correct in the declaration that the responsibility fo further delay is upon the shoulders of the leadership, which insists upon keeping this shameful legislation before the senate. The Southerners already have conducted their filibuster for 14 days and show no signs of weakening, despite the fact that Senate Leader Barkley has announced that night sessions will begin Monday in an effort to tire out those who are so patriotically fighting this measure.

There is indication that Senator Glass will ask the senate this week to sidetrack the anti-lynching bill in order to pass the independent offices appropriations measure. The Southerners are highly in favor of any movement to lay the anti-lynching bill aside so as to give the senate's attention to pressing matters on the calendar, and are confident they can obtain enough votes to bring up the Glass measure.

The Dixie bloc is determined to defeat this bill, which would penalize the section in which a lynching occurs, and does not intend to give up despite the plan for long night sessions without a dinner hour. If the leadership and the proponents of the measure insist on keeping it before the senate, then it is they who must assume the blame for delay in the program that has been offered to give a helping hand to business.

Mt. Airy, N. C., News
January 20, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING DEBATE UNFORTUNATE.

The prolonged debate in the United States Senate over the anti-lynching bill is not very fortunate for the nation.

At best, the racial issue in the Southern States is a problem that invites the soberest thought of all Americans. The only possible peaceful solution must revolve around the development of Southern opinion and the cooperation of the two races that together inhabit the section.

Unfortunately, the anti-lynching bill has become identified with a punitive expedition against the white people of the South, who have done much, in the recent past to stamp out the indefensible brutality of mob crimes. Gradually the number of lynchings has fallen off as public sentiment in the South has become outspoken in its condemnation.

Again, the effort to extend Federal authority undoubtedly smacks of partisan politics on the part of various office-holders, anxious to solidify the support of negro voters in states like New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. Sincere Southern opponents of lynchings have serious doubts as to the measure accomplishing anything toward preventing lynchings and some even believe that it may tend to cause them.

Senator Borah's speech against the measure clearly demonstrated its antagonism to basic American principles of government but the Idahoan went further, declaring that the bill was not fundamentally "in the interest of the white people

...t, not in the interest of the black people of the South, not in the interest of national unity, not in the interest of extinguishing crime."

Thinking Americans realize, of course, that back of the sentiment behind the bill, is a desire on the part of good people in various sections of the country to stamp out a detestable blot upon civilization. In some quarters this feeling involves a determination to force the Southern people to solve their racial problem along lines dictated by residents of other sections, who do not face the grave problem and have little understanding of the issues involved.

Some citizens do not know of the "tragic era" when Federal bayonets supported black domination of the white South and when some fanatics attempted to make the Southern States the provinces of Negro domination. It is possible that the orgy of reconstruction had much to do with the lynching evil and that any attempt to force a solution of present racial problems will cause irreparable harm, not only to the two races in the South, but to the structure of Federal government as well.

It is easy enough to condemn lynching and most Southern people will subscribe to the denunciation. It is another thing, however, to use Federal force, in any degree, to coerce Southern States in an effort to compel a solution of the race question. It can be done perhaps, but once begun, the policy of force will have to be backed by more force and that can easily develop into a campaign that will cost more than the people of the United States will want to pay.

Dothan, Ala Eagle
January 23, 1938

SOUTHERN PATRIOTISM

"The birthday of Robert E. Lee occurred last Wednesday. This page did not observe the day, and we notice that very few Southern newspapers had editorials of comment on all that the day might mean and the thoughts that it might provoke.

"Is the South, we wonder, slipping in its admiration and loyalty to one who was its leader both in war and in peace and who exemplified all those fine traits connotative in the phrase, 'A Southern gentleman'? Have the passing generations brought us to a something of indifference toward Marse Robert and his day and time?

"It may be true that Lee does not mean to us today what he meant to those who followed him and suffered under him. If so, the years have robbed us of something good and worth while."

The above from The Birmingham News might wel set us in the South to thinking.

It is probable on this great leader's birthday, editors of the South were fighting for the same thing which caused Robert E. Lee to take up leadership of the Confederate army.

For, after all, it was states' rights. And all of us have been afforded comment on the anti-lynching bill. This comment in the South has been as vigorous as the Southern senators' filibuster against passage of the legislation.

An example comes from The Selma Times-Journal. It follows:

"Advocates of the Wagner-Van Nuys anti-lynching bill seem to be somewhat astonished that the filibuster of Southern senators against the legislation has not collapsed as predicted.

"It is not very probable that this state of astonishment will be allayed, because Senate talkers need hold out but a few more days to kill the bill. Although the administration sponsored this legislation as a payment for political support, its interest in passage will hardly prevail to the point of endangering the entire New Deal program, and already too much time has been consumed in efforts to jam the act through.

"If there is any lingering hope in the minds of anti-lynching advocates that the Southerners will ultimately abandon their battle, they had best brush up on their American history. Southerners fought four years in the War Between the States for the principal of states' rights, and their descendants can certainly be depended

Waycross, Ga., Journal-Herald
January 13, 1938

Borah and the South

All true Southerners will appreciate these comments by United States Senator W. E. Borah in the discussions on the proposed Lynching Bill:

"This is another compromise with the ...ntal principles of our dual system of government. It is bartering the future for the present. It is another instance in which we are not strong enough in our faith in the principles of our government to say to all races, all creeds, all groups all factions, however serious may be your problems, they are subordinate to the principles upon which this government rests, and you must work them out within the compass of the long-tested and long-accepted principles of democratic government.

"I think every American citizen must feel a sense of guilt, if not a tinge of remorse, when he reads the reference of the Premier of Italy to our "bellowing herds of democracy,' and to our free institutions as the decadent breeding ground of insecurity and confusion.

"The principles and policies and precepts of popular government are not in doubt. There is no confusion there. The confusion arises when we depart from principle. When the policies and precepts of popular government were imbedded in the Constitution of the United States, it, for the first time put confusion to rout in this country.

"It gave ordered liberty to the people and strength and direction to our government.

"I shall cast no vote in this chamber which reflects upon the fidelity of the people of the South to American institutions, or upon their ability to maintain the principles upon which our institutions rest. I am perfectly clear in my own mind, aside from all constitutional questions, that when we condemn self-government in the South. we condemn State sovereignty in the South, and we have no ground upon which to maintain State sovereignty or local government in the North."

New Orleans, La., Times-Picayune
January 18, 1938

Lynching and Idealism

WHETHER Senator Norris is right when he says the bitterness over the antilynching bill may destroy the administration program we have no idea, but it is certain if President Roosevelt allows this bill to become law it will arouse lasting resentment in the South and open slow-healing old wounds. The president blasted away at sectionalism in his message to Congress and we shall see whether his convictions in that respect can withstand the powerful political influences behind the bill which are the antithesis of what he said.

The measure is purely sectional in that it is directed at the South and, despite the "no nos" of its sponsors, idealism is a poor second as the source of its support. Political situations like that in Illinois have given the bill its ticket for passage through Congress and that is too well understood to permit senators to get away with their denials. What if not vote hunting could move these senators to disown the doctrine of states' rights to handle their own crime, and jam an obnoxious bill down the throats of the Southerners? Idealism, it seems to us, would direct their energy and oratory toward the scores of gang crimes and rackets in their own back yards rather than at the few and diminishing lynching crimes in the South.

The Southern senators do not defend lynching. They condemn it as do all other responsible people, and the records show how far we have gone toward stamping out that crime. The bill is not aimed at lynching mobs, but seeks to accomplish its purpose by humiliating and penalizing duly elected local officials, and by punishing whole communities with damages for the victim's family. If will antagonize communities with federal investigation crews reminiscent of Reconstruction days and provide crusading, publicity-loving organizations with a tool for raising new brawls in Congress and in the states which claim the right to handle their crime without outside direction.

We hardly see how the president can reconcile the bill with his policy against sectionalism, or with traditional Democratic doctrine. He will not need to do so if he gives it the scotching it deserves.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

White Press, Southern Editorials

5959 5959 5959

Charleston, Miss. Sun
January 20, 1938

PAT HARRISON'S SPEECH AGAINST VICIOUS BILL

Anti - Lynching Measure Brings Notable Address

On January 10th Senator Harrison addressed the Senate on the anti-lynching bill. It will be recalled that in 1922 Senator Harrison tied up the Senate for eighteen days, thereby killing the then pending anti-lynching measure. Here is a condensation of his latest speech against the same measure:

"I am very anxious not to have it said about me that I am filibustering. — — The President of the United States has made his proposals for a fine legislative program, and has asked for its immediate consideration. 'But no!' the advocates of this bill say. 'This is the paramount question. The all-important thing to do is to pass this anti-lynching bill.' So it has been kept before us for weeks and weeks and weeks; and the peculiar and unusual thing to me is that in all that time not a proponent of the measure has cited a case in support of it, has made any argument for it, or has given a single reason for its passage.

"The time has been taken up by those who opposed the bill, and opposed it sincerely. It was not a political opposition that they advanced. They have cited cases against the bill to show that it ravishes the Constitution; that it is in violation of every principle of local self-government; that it would steal and rob the sovereignty of the States; and yet the proponents of the measure sit here silent, speechless, spineless, and say not a word in support of it. They are like Boss Tweed, when the organization in New York was charged many years ago with every phase of corruption. Those who were conspiring with him never said a word; and one day when asked, 'Why so silent?' Tweed said, 'Why speak? We've got the votes.'

"Yes; unless there is a change, you have the votes; but I am appealing to you to stay on the broad ground of Americanism, upon the broad basis of the Constitution, and free yourselves from the thought of sectionalism or political advantage. Think of the Constitution of the United States, which was won by the Sacrifice and blood of the fathers. I appeal to your judgment, to your hearts, and to your conscience not to be swayed by the threats and appeals of any group. If you do insist upon this political scheme, you will open a Pandora's box that will plague you in the future.

"Until now I have said nothing with reference to this bill. I have kept my peace because to me, as a Senator from the South, it is abhorrent to discuss any question which might raise a sectional issue, or to bring forth the race question, so delicate in its nature that it is bound to give great concern to those of us who come from a section that cannot forget its history, embedded as it is in our hearts and in our memories. So in speaking to you today I shall not be long. I shall attempt to be calm. I shall not say things that I wish I could say, but I am going to talk to my Democratic brethren in all sincerity and from a practical standpoint.

"Oh, what embers does this question stir in my section! What fear does it put into the hearts of the womanhood of the South! Not solely because of what is in the lines of the bill, because the purposes of it may never be fulfilled. Of course, you know and I know that if the people on the grand juries and the petit juries in the State courts will not indict, the same people that make up the grand juries and petit juries in the Federal courts will not indict. But the very question itself arouses the dormant instincts of individuals. It magnifies a situation that should be minimized; it condemns a people who deserve sympathy; it builds up a case upon false premises. It is a poisoned arrow, pointed directly at the heart of the South. Of course, there have been lynchings elsewhere, but this proposal is a challenge to constitutional government in the South, and an insult to the people of that section."

During the course of the speech Senator Harrison paid great tribute to Senator Borah of Idaho, who on Friday, January 7th, spoke against the anti-lynching bill, defending the South's position in a magnificent manner.

Senator Harrison drew a graphic picture of the problems facing the South during the Reconstruction period, and said:

"The negro of the South is not to be blamed for the Reconstruction period. It was the selfish political buccaneer, carpetbagger, and agitator that set fire to the powder keg. And so, when groups of citizens, for their own protection and that of their wives and children, were compelled to take the law in their own hands, not only to inflict punishment upon the guilty but to put fear in the minds of others, the records of lynchings did increase, and increased tremendously. As a Senator here now I offer no apologies for my section for what the white people of the South did during that period. I have no doubt that my father and the fathers of other gentlemen here played their parts; and if I had lived in that day and had been confronted with the same situation that confronted them, I have no doubt that I would have attended their daily councils and been prosent at their nightly meetings."

Senator Harrison pointed out clearly and convincingly, and was able to show by statistics that the South is taking care of its lynching problem, and that lynchings had been drastically reduced, only eight occurring during the year 1937.

Senator Harrison further stated:

"Mr. President, I have called to the attention of the Senate the assault that this bill makes upon local self-government — the usurpation of the sovereign rights of people. But let me point out to the Senate what a remarkable innovation it seeks to make in carrying out its nefarious scheme. Did Senators ever think they would be called upon to vote to destroy the rule of evidence that presumes a man to be innocent until he is proven guilty beyond every reasonable doubt? Did Senators ever think they would vote for a law that would take away the right of a man being guaranteed the presumption of innocence? Did Democratic Senators ever believe they would be called upon by a Democratic majority to say that when the officers of a State are charged wit ha failure to protect a man, although the laws of that State provide for the punishment of officers who, when called to enforce the laws of the State fail to do so, that those State officers are presumed to be willfully negligent, and in order to escape punishment or liability the preponderance of evidence must be presented by the defendants themselves? That is what this bill provides.

"I know of no State or Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a fiend has committed the foulest crime against our womanhaad, and persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill, kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to $10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court.

"And in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivision, why may already be burdened with heavy taxes, and who may know nothing at all about the offense, and who may all condemn the offense; but it makes no difference — they must pay. In the trial of the case, all that is necessary, under the provisions of this bill, is to prove the lynching or the killing, under the definition of a mob as laid down in this proposal; and in the failure of the State courts to prosecute the members of the mob, willful neglect upon the part of the officers is presumed, and from the state of the litigation to the end of the governmental subdivision must show, by a preponderance of the evidence, that there was no willful neglect upon the part of the officers if the subdivision.

"I love my party. I do not believe anybody will deny that statement. My record here confirms it. I may sometimes say unwise things. I may sometimes say things that should not be said; but in this case I have such an intense feeling for my people, such a love for my section, and can see so many dangerous possibilities in the enactment of this legislation that I cannot remain silent in the circumstances."

Cleveland, Tenn. Banner
January 12, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

At the present time an extended debate on the subject of the anti-lynching bill, permitting prosecution by the United States Attorney-General when it develops that any state or any subdivision of a state has failed to exercise all "lawful means" to prevent a lynching. An anti-lynching measure has been discussed in Congress for the past score

years, such an invasion of police powers of the state has assumed a more definite aspect in the last few years.

Figures on lynchings perpetrated during 1937 released recently by a research department of the Tuskegee Institute show eight lynchings occurring in 1937 in five Southern states, Florida having a record of three, while Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama had one each and Mississippi two.

This lynching record shows no increase as compared with 1936, and a material reduction, 12, as compared with 1935.

An additional item of interest in the report from Tuskegee is that in fifty-six instances of mob violence would-be victims escaped death as a result of efficacious protection. In fifty-six of these cases the officers, who forestalled the lynching were Southerners. This significant fact suggests the South as a region is making progress in dealing with the mob violence problem.

Counterbalancing that gratifying fact, however, is another less gratifying that the eight men lynched were in jail or in the hands of officers of the law when they were seized by mobs and sent to violent deaths. The fact that fifty-six mobs were defeated of their objectives is presumptive evidence at least that all of these lynchings attempted could have been prevented had the officers in all cases manifested equal precaution or sufficient determination—determination comparable to that of the mob leaders. Until officers of the law generally manifest such determination, as they are sworn to do, the South may expect to have the threat of a federal lynching bill hanging over it. That can be accepted as assured.

However, with the decline of lynching to almost nil, it appears that education is playing a large part in stamping out lynch law and it is believed that eventually it will be stamped out altogether. Southerners believe that they can well handle the problem and feel that Federal legislation as is now before the Congress is an invasion of state's rights.

Nearly 40,000 Americans were killed and hundreds of thousands injured last year on the highways yet Congress is not at all exercised about this.

Conway, S. C., Horry Herald
January 13, 1938

SOUTH HARD HIT BY LAW

Bad Results If the Anti-Lynching Law Passes In Congress

The South does not want the anti-lynching bill passed. No state in the South. It would put the states in the hands of federal authorities. Sheriffs would be without authority. Local communities would be liable in federal court for big damages to the families of those lynched.

Friends of the South, including Borah, the Lion of Idaho, are now filibustering against the law. Borah, in a great, speech said:

"The anti-lynching measure would permit federal prosecution and fining of sheriffs and other officers who failed to protect prisoners from lynching and would make communities in which lynchings occurred liable for payments to families of victims.

Borah declared the legislation was 'sectional bill,' which would undermine states' rights and condemn the South as being unworthy of self-government.

"While the South lost eight negroes by lynching last year," Borah said, "the North lost 300 white people by the activities of thugs.

"I do not believe," he continued, "that the authors of this measure would want to take advantage of the horror we all feel for this crime of lynching to strike a blow at the dual system of government, but that is what is happening.

"We should admit that the South is dealing with this question. We should admit that the men and women of the South are just as patriotic as anybody else.

Cooperate, Not Condemn

"We should cooperate and sympathize with the Southern people instead of condemning them as we do in this bill. We are one people, one nation."

Borah asserted the South had handled the race problem "with greater success than any people in the history of the world."

In Washington With GEORGE MORRIS

Fight To Finish

WASHINGTON, Jan. 23. — The agitation that has raged in the Senate for nearly three weeks is nothing short of tragic, when it is considered how little will be achieved, in any event, at so great a price. It is more than a schism between Northern and Southern Democrats. It has resulted in bitterness, ill feeling and hostility between individual senators.

Some have said harsh things about others which will not soon be forgotten, notwithstanding they were words spoken in heat of passion. Senators have stopped speaking to one another. For this is no mock battle. It is a fight to the finish. It will create feeling in years to come when sectional issues arise, and Southern senators remember what their Northern brethren did or tried to do to them.

If the issue were merely political or partisan it might be expected to blow over and be forgotten. Northern and Southern senators might divide on a political issue and join hands on the next without remembering past differences.

BUT, UNFORTUNATELY, this is a race issue steeped in politics, and when the race issue is projected upon the South it becomes paramount. The South lives with the race question. It knows it backwards and forwards. It is known historically and currently.

Yet, the thing the North can never understand is that it operates to the mutual satisfaction of the better element of whites and negroes.

The Northern negro doesn't understand the Southern negro any better than the Northern white man understands the Southern problem. There isn't any use telling the Northern negro that the Southern negro would not have the social problem in the South any different from what it is.

On the other hand the Northern negro votes for the white candidate for Congress who goes furthest in promising to enact laws directed against the Southern whites, in the belief that he is doing something to raise the standard of his oppressed brother.

THE NORTHERN NEGRO makes the mistake of placing emphasis on the wrong place. He views lynching with horror and demands, in fact, compels Northern members of Congress to vote for Federal laws for punishment of lynchers because he has an innate conviction that Southern states will not deal justly with the negro and all laws were intended to be prejudicial to the negro.

The negro has an hallucination about the power of the Federal law and the ineffectiveness of state laws. If, on the other hand, state laws in the South were so lax that rapists could go unpunished, the Northern negro would not advocate Federal laws for punishing criminals of that type. As a result of activity in behalf of a Federal anti-lynching law, the Northern negro has got himself in the unfortunate attitude of advocating legislation for protection of the most heinous of criminals.

That isn't wholesome and it doesn't indicate that the Northern negro has attained the degree of culture which the veneer might indicate, and which almost invariably deceives the Northern white person.

THE NORTHERN negroes have never been South and neither have most of the members of Congress who believe they are making a contribution to progress of the negro by supporting a bill intended to protect the worst type of negro criminal. As evidence that they are wrong, it might be cited that there are thousands of Northern white persons living in the South who are as much a part of the communities in which they live as those who have a background of generations. Their attitude toward the negro is not different from that of the native Southerner.

They follow the same course of conduct; observe the same social rules. No one who has ever resided in the South for any length of time will say that relations between the races could be any different from what they are, or that either race would have them any different. That would seem to be convincing evidence that the situation will not be improved by Federal intervention.

FURTHERMORE, there is no discussion of "the negro problem" in the South. Nobody considers it a problem. When you find the solution there is no longer a problem. The only time any one ever hears of the race problem is when a group of Northern whites, politicians or social equality advocates, raise the question. They seem to think that the anti-lynching bill if enacted will place every one on a basis of social equality and there will no longer be any question of racial distinction.

They haven't learned that culture, refinement or even civilization are not conferred by statute but, on the other hand, are achieved through the slow and laborious process of time.

Roanoke, Va., World News
January 17, 1938

long found itself in strange association with Tammany Hall in New York, the Kelly machine in Chicago and the Hague machine in New Jersey.

Senate debaters assume that passage by a Democratic majority of an anti-lynching bill would line up for the party most of the Negro votes in the industrial States of the North and Midwest, and that those votes will be more needed by the Democratic party in the 1940 election than the electoral votes of the Deep South, which party leaders believe will be cast for any Democratic candidate, regardless of dissatisfaction with party policies.

Northern States with the largest percentage of Negro voters are New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan and Illinois. These seven States have 187 electoral votes. The thirteen States of the Solid South have only 146 electoral votes. Even if Maryland and Missouri are added, the South has only 169 votes. The seven States listed above are usually controlling in a Presidential election.

It is true that census figures show only a small percentage of Negroes to total population in most of those States, but those Negroes are usually concentrated in certain large cities, the vote of which usually controls the way the State vote is cast in the electoral college. In 1930, Negroes made the following percentage of population in large cities: Chicago, 7; Cleveland, 8; Detroit, 8; Indianapolis, 12; Newark, 9; Philadelphia, 11; Pittsburgh, 8; St. Louis, 11; Manhattan Borough, New York, 12. It is not surprising that support for this bill has come from Senator Wagner of New York and Senator Van Nuys of Indiana. It is pointed out that the Democratic organization in most northern States is primarily an urban affair, strong in the cities and weak in the rural areas. In the South, the reverse is usually true.

In 1932, the Northern Negro generally stuck by the Republican party. Hoover did better in the Negro precincts of New York and Chicago than in those cities as a whole. But in 1936, the Negro vote in the North was largely cast for the Democratic ticket. It is to secure that vote in 1940 that some political leaders regard passage of an anti-lynching bill essential at this time. For while the bill could be brought to a vote and passed with the aid of Republican Senate votes, Negro voters will be inclined to blame the party in power if it fails.

Certainly it may now be said that professional politicians are more concerned with the way this measure will affect the Democratic vote in pivotal States in 1940 than they are with the influence it may have on the crime of lynching in the South.

Bidding for the Negro Vote

Senate debate on the Federal anti-lynching bill indicates that the Administration will soon be forced to take sides as between the solidly Democratic States of the Deep South opposed to this measure, and the vast political machines of the large cities of the North, where the Negro vote has become an increasingly important factor in recent years. The political aspects of the measure now outweigh its practical effect in penalizing those officials and those States which permit the crime of lynching to go unpunished.

Reconstruction mistakes and the later efforts of the late Senator Lodge of Massachusetts and others to control Southern elections drove the South into the Democratic party. It is the contention of Senate stalwarts that Federal interference in local processes and with locally elected officials will drive the South out of that party. Without going all the way with that argument, it may be worth while to examine the figures as to whether the Democratic party has more to gain by retaining its hold on the South, or by strengthening its hold on the larger cities of the North. The conservative Democratic organization of the South has

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

White Press, Southern. Editorials

5960

Monticello, Miss. Press
January 20, 1938

HARRISON ON ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

On January 10th Senator Harrison addressed the Senate on the anti-lynching bill. It will be recalled that in 1922 Senator Harrison tied up the Senate for eighteen days, thereby killing the then pending anti-lynching measure. On this occasion, however, the Senator stated:

"I am very anxious not to have it said about me that I am filibustering.—The President of the United States has made his proposals for a fine legislative program, and has asked for its immediate consideration. 'But no" the advocates of this bill say, 'This is the paramount question. The all-important thing to do is to pass this anti-lynching bill.' So it has been kept before us for weeks and weeks and weeks; and the peculiar and unusual thing to me is that in all that time not a proponent of the measure has cited a case in support of it, has made an argument for it, or has given a single reason for its passage.

"The time has been taken up by those who opposed the bill, and opposed it sincerely. It was not a political opposition that they advanced. They have cited cases against the bill to show that it ravishes the Constitution; that it is in violation of every principle of local self-government; that it would steal and rob the sovereignty of the States; and yet the proponents of the measure sit here silent, speechless, spineless, and say not a word in support of it. They are like Boss Tweed, when the organization in New York was charged many years ago with every phase of corruption. Those who were conspiring with him never said a word; and one day when asked, 'Why so silent?' Tweed said, 'Why speak? We've got the votes.'

"Yes; unless there is a change you have the votes; but I am appealing to you to stay on the broad ground of Americanism, upon the broad basis of the Constitution, and free yourselves from the thought of sectionalism or political advantage. Think of the Constitution of the United States, which was won by the sacrifice and blood of the fathers. I appeal to your judgment, to your hearts, and to your conscience not to swayed by the threats and appeals of any group. If you do insist upon this political scheme, you will open a Pandora's box that will plague you in the future.

"Until now I have said nothing with reference to this bill. I have kept my peace because to me, as a Senator from the South, it is abhorrent to discuss any question which might raise a sectional issue, or to bring forth the race question, so delicate in its nature that it is bound to give great concern to those of us who come from a section that cannot forget its history, embedded as it is in our hearts and in our memories. So in speaking to you today I shall not be long. I shall attempt to be calm. I shall not say things that I wish I could say, but I am going to talk to my Democratic brethern in all sincerity and from a practical standpoint.

"Oh, what embers does this question stir in my section! What fear does it put into the hearts of the womanhood of the South! Not solely because of what is in the lines of the bill, because the purposes of it may never be fulfilled. Of course, you know and I know that if the people on the grand juries and the petit juries in the State courts will not indict, the same people that make up the grand juries and petit juries in the Federal courts will not indict. But the very question itself arouses the dormant instincts of individuals. It magnifies a situation that should be minimized; it condemns a people who deserve sympathy; it builds up a case upon false premises. It is a poisoned arrow pointed directly at the heart of the South. Of course, there have been lynchings elsewhere, but this proposal is a challenge to constitutional government in the South, and an insult to the people of that section."

During the course of the speech Senator Harrison paid great tribute to Senator Borah of Idaho, who on Friday, January 7th, spoke against the anti-lynching bill, defending the South's position in a magnificent manner.

Senator Harrison drew a graphic picture of the problems facing the South during the Reconstruction period, and said:

"The negro of the South is not to be blamed for the Reconstruction period. It was the selfish political buccaneer, carpetbagger, and agitator that set fire to that powder keg. And so, when groups of citizens, for their own protection and that of their wives and children, were compelled to take the law in their own hands, not only to inflict punishment upon the guilty but to put fear in the minds of others, the records of lynching did increase, and increased tremendously. As a Senator here now I offer no apologies for my section for what the white people of the South did during that period. I have no doubt that my father and the fathers of other gentlemen here played their parts; and if I had lived in that day and had been confronted with the same situation that confronted them, I have no doubt that I would have attended their daily councils and been present at their nightly meetings."

Senator Harrison pointed out clearly and convicingly, and was able to show by statistics that the South is taking care of its lynching problem, and that lynching had been drastically reduced, only eight occurring during the year 1937.

Senator Harrison further stated:

"Mr. President, I have called to the attention of the Senate the assault that this bill makes upon local self-government—the usurpation of the soverign rights of people. But let me point out to the Senate what a remarkable innovation it seeks to make in carrying out its nefarious scheme. Did Senators ever think they would be called upon to vote to destroy the rule of evidence that presumes a man to be innocent until he is proven guilty beyond every reasonable doubt? Did Senators ever think they would vote for a law that would take away the right of a man being guaranteed the presumption of innocence? Did Democratic Senators ever believe they would be called upon by a Democratic majority to say that when the officers of a State are charged with a failure to protect a man, although the laws of that State provide for the punishment of officers who, when called to enforce the laws of the State fail to do so, that those State officers are presumed to be willfully negligent, and in order to escape punishment or liability the preponderance of evidence must be presented by the defendants themselves? That is what this bill provides.

"I know of no State of Federal statute that has approached the limit to which this bill goes in changing the rules of evidence. When a fiend has committed the foulest crime against the virtue of the fairest flower that grows in my State, and three persons do not wait for the law to take its course, but take the law in their own hands, and against the provisions of this bill kill the criminal, the county or governmental subdivision in which the offense is committed must suffer and pay from $2,000 to $10,000 to the children of this criminal, or the wife of this criminal, or the brothers of this criminal for having committed the offense, instead of his having been hanged through a judgment of the court. And in obtaining this judgment, the payment thereof will come from the innocent taxpayers of the county or other governmental subdivision, who may already be burdened with heavy taxes, and who may know nothing at all about the offense, and who may all condemn the offense; but it makes no difference—they must pay. In the trial of the case, all that is necessary, under the provisions of this bill, is to prove the lynching or the killing, under the definition of a mob as laid down in this proposal; and in the failure of the State courts to prosecute the members of the mob, willful neglet upon the part of the officers is presumed, and from the start of the litigation to the end the governemntal subdivision must show, by a preponderance of the evidence, that there was no willful neglet upon the part of the officers of the subdivision."

Senator Harrison pointed out the fact that this is only the beginning of a series of demands by this group to infringe upon State's rights, saying that:

"I read the other day where the Negro Representative from Illinois had introduced a bill taking away from the States the right to enact Jim Crow car laws and to segregate the races in public places. No doubt that will be followed by an appeal for the enactment of another Federal statute taking away the right of States to enforce laws for the miscegnation of the races; and when that has been accomplished they will come back here with another demand, and that demand will no doubt seek the help of the majority party to deprive the States of the contsitutional right to say who shall vote in their elections. And in that demand they will no doubt seek to have the Federal Government, perhaps under the cover of bayonets, to compel every State to permit negroes to vote in white Democratic primaries of the South.

"I love my party. I do not believe anybody will deny that statement. My record here confirms it. I may sometimes say unwise things. I may sometimes say things that should not be said; but in this case I have such an intense feeling for my people, such a love for my section, and can see so many dangerous possibilities in the enactment of this legislation that I cannot remain silent in the circumstanies. The South is now Democratic. Before the War between the States that could not be said of it. There was always in every election a titanic struggle between the then two political parties. One State would go Whig at one election and in the next it would go Democratic; and so it went along. There was no certainty as to the result in controversies involving political preferment. After the war and the sad and tragic days of reconstruction the sitlation changed. What happened then was burned in the hearts of the people of the South. They knew that what had been done during reconstruction was done under Republican control of the Government. So they became Democratic, wildly Democratic; and in season and out of season, at every election, the people of that section remained true and devoted to the Democratic Party. For

Columbus, Miss., Commerc'l Disp.
January 21, 1938

WITH OTHER EDITORS

TAKE CARE, SENATOR

(Laurel Leader-Call)

The fight of southern lawmakers on the anti-lynching bill has just started. If Senator Barkley thinks for a minute that he can break up that filibuster with night sessions, he's mistaken. There are enough lawmakers opposed to the measure to speak night and day on the subject until it is killed as dead as a doornail.

Incidentally, Senator Barkley may have it in the back of his head that he is a presidential possibility; that the democratic party would like to see him named as standard bearer. If he ever had such an ambition, he had better empty his mind, totally and completely, of the idea of night sessions or any othe rmeans meant to break up the filibuster against the anti-lynching bill.

Senator Barkley, living in what we know as a "border state" may think it good politics to sit on the fence; he may conceive it to be his duty to break up the filibuster and bring the matter to vote. Let him disabuse himself to that idea once and for all, or renounce, irrevocably, the faintest ambition he might have for a vote at the hands of those states that are taking active part in the fight on the anti-lynching bill. Let him raise a finger to indicate that he is tolerant of the pernicious measure, planned by a renegade Democrat to court Harlem ballots and he will have alienated himself, for all time, from the support of southern people.

If Albin Barkley knows anything, he knows this.

If he has any of that something known as political acumen, recognized more generally as common sense, he will not suggest night sessions to break up the filibuster.

Starkville, Miss. News
January 14, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING AND WAGE-HOUR BILLS

TWO bills introduced in Congress at this session are aimed directly at the South.

Both will do untold damage to Southern industry and Southern government.

The antilynching bill will never be enforced in the South but the wage-hour bill can be easily enforced.

The Wage-Hour bill will work to the disadvantage of both employer and employee. Labor will suffer as well as capital.

Men will be discharged and others will be forced to do the work of two men .

The bill will work similar to the federal worker's compensation bill. Employers of eight or more persons are forced to pay three percent of wages to state and federal governments. Many employers who had eight persons on the payroll discharged one man in order to avoid the tax. Others who employed seven could have given employment to others but would not because it would bring them under the tax.

Almost one-third of the total income of the country is paid into the various branches of government as taxes.

When will it all end?

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
January 23, 1938

Why Not Let's Drop It Then?

Figures released, probably in an effort to persuade Southern senators to abandon the filibuster on the anti-lynching bill, show that the senate has been tied up for a total of twenty days at a total cost of $9,000 each day to the public,

If such is the case, and Southerners have repeatedly reiterated that the filibustering measures will be continued "until the bill is talked to death", the wisest thing would be for the sponsors to withdraw the bill.

Figures released show that two days last August, five last November, and thirteen days so far this month have been used in the futile discussion of the bill. Aggregate daily salaries of the senate clerks and personnel total $4,311.46. Based on a cost of $55 per page, the 411 pages of the Congressional record have totalled $22,605 in cost. The total salary and record cost, including frankage, travel, police, and other expenditures amount to $169,416.60.

And all because the proponents of the bill wish to inflict upon the long-suffering South a law which is distasteful to its citizens, and which has been accused of being an "undemocratic, unconstitutional, un-American indictment" against the South.

If the senators wish the bill to be "disposed" of as has been suggested by Speaker Barkley, let those who wish its passage relent and withdraw it. It has already caused too much discontent and lack of harmony in the Democratic party.

Mocksville, N. C., Enterprise
January 20, 1938

THE AVERAGE NEGRO DOESN'T CARE

What's the rush in that anti-lynching matter up at Washington that everything must stop right now when the nation needs other things done, and the time be used up in trying to run such a measure through Congress? From the feverish haste on the part of the advocates of the bill, one would think that half the population of the South is in eminent danger of being lynched in cold blood. And it is being pushed by the democrats, too. What's the idea? Playing for the negro votes? Well, if so, it might cool the ardor of the advocates of the measure if they knew that the average southern colored person cares nothing at all about whether the bill is made a law or not. The great big majority of the negroes of the south are patriotic, law abiding citizens and they are not afraid of State protection, and they have very little more sympathy for the negroes who get lynched in the South than the average white person.

Bonifay, Fla., Advertiser
January 14, 1938

That Anti-Lynching Law Again

Again a filibuster is on against the Anti-Lynching Law, and Southern representatives are using up valuable time and blocking legislation. Much foolish talk is spread about as to the seriousness of the situation. One would think the passage of that measure would mean the ruin of the South, the disruption of the Democratic party and the desecration of Southern honor.

It would mean none of these things, unless the group of Southern represetatives themselves make it split the Democratic party. This they may be able to do, if they continue their tactics. Another thing they will doubtless do is to embarrass the administration, to block much important legislation, give aid and assistance to the enemies of agricultural legislation. The lynch bill is not an administration bill of course, but neither is it an anti- administration act. The fact is, it is merely a trick of Northern Republicans and half-cast Democrats to disrupt administration forces and defeat certain administration measures. Perhaps Democratic members should work and vote against it, but farther than that they should not go. Its passage could do the South no real harm; its defeat at such a price as is now being paid for it may do irreparable harm.

Pensacola, Fla., Progressive, Wkr.
January 22, 1938

THE FILIBUSTER

While it is to be regretted that Congress is tied up by the anti-lynching filibuster when the nation so sorely needs attention given to constructive legislation, the group of Southern Senators who are conducting it should not be censured. Rather the blame should be laid at the feet of those Northern Senators who sponsored the bill.

For even they are said to admit privately that the bill is unconstitutional, and will not stand court tests. They know it is an invasion of states' rights, in conflict with the Constitution and all precedent.

The sponsors of the bill, who include Senator Wagner of New York, a Democrat, pushed it forward not as an honestly intended piece of legislation, but merely as a "sop" to the large Negro vote in certain northern states. It is obviously a fraudulent piece of proposed legislation and it is highly reprehensible that the Senators should so impose upon the nation's time.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to

5961

Greer, S. C. Citizen
January 13, 1938

SENATOR WILLIAM E. BORAH,

one of the few, very few, statesmen in the United States, blasts away at the prejudice and narrowness of his colleagues who are attempting to saddle the ill-famous anti-lynching bill off on the South in return for the hopes of garnering a few hundred thousand negro votes.

This venerable gentleman and statesman who throughout his long public career has defied the popular opinion of his constituents and who has steadfastly refused to play politics to assure himself a berth in the United States senate, praises the South for its handling of the racial problem and for its steadily decreasing lynchings which numbered only eight during the year 1938.

Contrasting the South's eight lynchings with the death of over 300 persons murdered by thugs during the same year in New York state, alone, he said there was no crime in the United States decreasing as fast as lynching in the South. He cited the crime record of the city of Washington, under absolute federal control, and said it did not compare favorably with law enforcement in the South.

With an understanding that our nation and particularly our government is sorely in need of; with statesmanship ability that seems to be fastly fading out of our national life today, and with a courage that should reawaken and quicken the soul of every true lover of real democracy, the Independent-Republican statesman from Idaho discussed the constitutionality and "policy" of the anti-lynching bill in a way that only a simpleton could not understand.

And in the appreciation for what this noble statesman has done and is still doing for this country, we pray that God may prolong his life and spare his usefulness until another of his type can be brought up to fill his place when at last he must enter into that glorious realm where democracy is supreme.

Hendersonville, N. C., Times-News
January 22, 1938

THE AVERAGE NEGRO DOESN'T CARE

What's the rush in that anti-lynching matter up at Washington that everything must stop right now when the nation needs other things done, and the time be used up in trying to run such a measure through congress? From the feverish haste on the part of the advocates of the bill, one would think that half the population of the South is in eminent danger of being lynched in cold blood. And it is being pushed by the Democrats, too. What's the idea? Playing for the negro votes? Well, if so, it might cool the ardor of the advocates of the measure if they knew that the average southern colored person cares nothing at all about whether the bill is made a law or not. The great big majority of the negroes of the South are patriotic, law abiding citizens and they are not afraid of state protection, and they have very little more sympathy for the negroes who get lynched in the South than the average white person.—Mocksville Enterprise.

Greenwood, Miss. Commonwealth
January 22, 1938

AN INDIANA VIEWPOINT

The bid of northern Democratic politicians for the negro vote through advocacy of the anti-lynching bill is by no means receiving unanimous support, as is shown by the following editorial in the South Bend (Indiana) Tribune:

"The more practical democratic politicians, the ones interested entirely in votes, apparently are relying heavily on the probability that secession of the "solid south" from the organization that carries the democratic label now would not mean direct accrual of those southern votes to the republican party. A coalition of conservative republicans and democrats, with substantial concessions to the latter in accordance with traditional democratic party principles, apparently would provide maximum attraction, if any, for the southerners who always have been democrats. Whether the practical politicians on the republican side will make the necessary concessions is conjectural.

The idealism professed by all supporters of the anti-lynching bill does not withstand close scrutiny. The question is whether federal control is necessary to stop the marring of the nation's good name by lynchers. The bald truth is that a decline in lynching has been in progress for some time. The fact that the constitutionality of the anti-lynching bill is questionable also gives the movement a sordid vote-fishing aspect. Thoughtful citizens are wondering if politicians thinking only of the Negro vote will deliberately bring about a sectional split that may cause serious trouble in more than the partisan politicical zone over th elong term.

Smithfield, N. C. Herald
January 21, 1938

A SURER CURE FOR LYNCHING

Apart from whether the anti-lynching bill now pending in the Senate ever becomes law or whether it is filibustered away, the stamping out of mob venegeance in the United States depends more than anything else upon the cultivation of an enlightened sense of respect for law and of reliance upon it.

Fortunately, this education in acceptance of the regular processes of justice has gone a long way—so far that the eight lynchings which took place in 1937 were only one seventh of the number prevented where threatened and but a small fraction of the number common thirty or forty years ago. Any lynching is too much. Yet there are sound reasons to question whether a federal anti-lynching statute would have actually the results desired for it or would undermine by resentment the wholesome and progressively successful local efforts of the South's best elements to eradicate racial oppression and lawlessness.

Enforcement of criminal law depends almost wholly upon local support and sentiment. To bring in agents of the Federal Government to prosecute county officials for failure to protect a prisoner and to make the county liable in federal court for damages may be taken by some parts of the South as a small-scale return of the embittering carpetbagger era which took the courts out of local control and largely led to the introduction of lynch law in reconstruction times.

An unfortunate impression has also been created in the South by the belief that one purpose of the bill is to enlist Negro voters in the Democratic Party in the North. The Negro population makes up from 7 to 12 per cent of the total in such cities as Indianapolis, Manhattan Boroughs of New York City, Philadelphia, St. Louis, Newark, Detroit, Cleveland, Pittsburgh and Chicago. If party machines in some of these cities could be strengthened materially, they might regard with unconcern any protests by the southern wing of the party. Increased dominance by city machines is hardly a gratifying direction for party development to take.

The main point, however, is that the really decisive factor in preventing lynchings is the existence in every community where mob rule may threaten, North or South, of a determined desire to pursue the regular courses of justice. If local sentiment can be convinced that the Federal Government is trying to help by an anti-lynching statute, that will be good. If the impression given is one of coercion, a co-operation may be lost which is at present the most hopeful factor in the picture. —The Christian Science Monitor.

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
January 25, 1938

Law Should Be Amended.

Legislation by which the Virginia Federation of Labor will seek to prohibit the use of the State "anti-lynching" law in labor disputes, and to restrict the authority of special police officers, is scheduled for introduction in the General Assembly this week.

What restrictions the Federation will propose to place on the authority of special police officers has not been disclosed. Whether there should be any legislation on that particular subject, unless it be considered necessary to prevent possible abuse of the authority, is a question. But the legislation which the Federation will ask on the other subject should be enacted.

The law designed to prevent mob murders in Virginia has been construed by at least one Court to apply in cases of striking workers who attack non-strikers. Such an incident occurred last year at Covington, and, although no one was killed or seriously injured, three or four strikers were tried under the anti-lynching law and were given sentences of from one to four years in the penitentiary.

If memory serves, one or more of these cases have been appealed to the State Supreme Court. It is difficult to believe that tribunal will uphold the action of the lower Court, but how it will view the question can not be certainly predicted. It would be well if the General Assembly would so amend the anti-lynching law that it could not be invoked by the Courts in labor disputes.

At the same time, if the laws under which the Courts may proceed in such cases are not adequate, they should be strengthened. Labor must be protected in all its rights, but its rights do not include the use by strikers of force or violence to prevent non-strikers from working. The right to work is as sacred as the right to strike and must have equal protection under the law.

Anniston, Ala. Star
January 26, 1938

High Cost Of Filibusters

When occasions like the anti-lynching bill filibuster come up in Congress, the average citizen is likely to view it from one of two slants. Either he'll chukle at the spectacle, or he'll growl about how Congress wastes its valuable time.

Few stop to reckon the actual cost to them as taxpayers.

For instance, Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana recently held the floor for six straight days. During that time, talking mostly to empty seats, he spoke enough words to fill 105 pages of the Congressional Record. The record costs $50 per page to print, so Ellenders six-day speech cost the taxpayers $5,250.

Even the fact that the speech was interspersed with such pungent remarks as "Father Divine's followers believe he was not born, but combusted," will not make the cost any easier to bear.

Columbus, Miss., Commerc'l Disp.
January 21, 1938

BARKING AT BARKLEY

They are barking at Senator Barkley in Kentucky.

Barkley is the Senate Majority Leader and as such he is supposed to steer the administration legislation through the Senate.

The Anti-Lynching bill is the fly in the ointment.

The people of Kentucky are bitterly opposed to the Anti-Lynching bill, and they are going to make it hot for Barkley when he comes up for re-election.

Barkley is between his duty to the President and the deep and profound feelings of his constituents against the vicious lynching bill.

In other words, he is in a mell of a hess.

If he comes out courageously against the lynching bill, he will put himself in disfavor with the President and the Northern Democratic politicians.

If he sticks to the lynching bill, he faces almost certain defeat in Kentucky.

Governor Chandler is laying for him, and if the lynching bill becomes an issue, Chandler will eat him up.

Birmingham, Ala. News
January 13, 1938

A Speech Against The Anti-Lynching Bill

Many eloquent speeches are being made in the Senate in opposition to the anti-lynching bill. But we doubt if any speech ever made on the question in Congress could have been more eloquent than this one delivered down in Hale County by the husband of an attack victim.

Here was an aggrieved white man whose wife had been the object of a Negro's violence. The circumstances were those which make it least difficult for Southern white men to excuse mob action. But acting with far more concern for the public good and the general welfare than many of these Northern Democrats insisting upon federal punishment in lynching cases, this outraged white husband urged the mob to refrain from acting in a doubtful case and to permit justice to take its orderly course.

It will take many words to out-argue this Greensboro incident.

Columbia, S. C., Free Press
January 21, 1938

WHO IS GUILTY?

Some who advocate the passage of the anti-lynching bill vehemently and violently attack the Senators who are opposing the bill. They charge these Senators with being pretty much everything except traitorous. They are charged with obstructing the passage of much-needed legislation and they charge that they are guilty of "sectionalism."

These contemporaries of ours seem unable to realize that the obstructionists are, not the opposing Senators, but those Senators who insist in all sincerity and some for impurely political purposes, upon the enactment of a measure which would mock the system of dual government in the United States. They are again unable to realize that the Senators who are guilty of "sectionalism" are, not those striving to prevent the passage of a bill, which if enacted, and upheld by the Supreme Court, would almost certainly increase the evil that it is theoretically designed to prevent; but, are those who are themselves waving the bloody shirt in an effort arouse animosity against one section and thus enlist support for a bill which embodies, in effect the sectional features of another "force bill."

These intemperate contemporaries are so violent in their condemnation of Senators who are standing up to duty of preventing the passage of a sectional bill that they have even lost sight of the fact that the most powerful, the most unanswerable, the most convincing speech made up to this time was made not by a Southern Senator, but by Senator Borah, of Idaho! How Senator Borah could be moved by any feeling of sectionalism for or against the South, our contemporaries do not explain.

Who is guilty of "sectionalism"—a Senator who offers a measure designed to injure one particular section, or a Senator who opposes such a bill?

Louisville, Miss. Journal
January 21, 1938

IT IS NOT SO BAD

The people of the South need not lose sleep over the threatened passage of the anti-lynching bill in Congress. If it is passed, there is a way around it by the southern people. When a rape occurs, we can adopt the gangster's style in the north. We can shoot 'em with gatling guns instead of going to the trouble of hanging and burning them. And we will not have to be so particular about getting the guilty part, nor how many we kill. The Yankees are not.

Monticello, Miss. Press
January 20, 1938

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Our readers are asked to read the address of Senator Pat Harrison appearing elsewhere in this paper on the anti-lynching bill now being debated in the United States senate. It is a masterly defense of the south and all that she holds dear. The bill has been before the senate for several days, and southern senators, with the aid of Senator Borah, a Republican of Idaho, are endeavoring to prevent its passage by talking it to death.

Senator Barkley, the majority leader, who was the President's choice for this place and won out over Pat Harrison by one vote (that one vote being cast by Bilbo) is fighting streneously for the measure. Nice, isn't it, to have a Democratic president, who couldn's possibly have been nominated or elected but for the votes of southern Democrats, pulling every wire he can to put over this outrageous sectional monstrosity? which of course he is doing.

If he succeeds, with the aid of Barkley and others of his kind, it will certainly mean the disruption of the Democratic party. The south will continue to remain true to the traditions of Jefferson and Jackson, but it will hardly continue to vote for men in the north and east who call themselves Democrats and who turn out to be traitors. It is impossible for them to be elected without our help, but it would be far better to go down in defeat and let the Republicans, or some other party, go in than to be whipped to a frazzle by a crowd who don't give a darn for us except to use us for the delightful purpose of raking chestnuts out of the fire for them.

We have been scared too long by the bugaboo of not being able to win with a southern man nominated by the Democrats for president. Our solidity has been taken advantage of by our northern so-called Democratic brethern to our detriment and for their preferment, for they know only too well that their electrorate is not to be depended on to stay hitched for any length of time. It is well known that the great mass of Democratic vote of the north is as shifting as the wind and is just as apt to be caught by one party as another.

White Press, Southern.

Lynchings - 1938
Legislation Relating to.

5962

AN OBJECTIONABLE BILL

Editor Constitution: The negro has a growing consciousness of his innate relationship to the south and a pride in its development, and he also shares with the white man a feeling of regret in anything that would tend to humiliate this section. Hence, the anti-lynching bill per se is about as objectionable to the average negro as to the average white man. But the negro objects more to the indefensible crime of lynching which the bill seeks to redress.

It is utterly impossible to fully make amends for a single lynching, even if the law in question is ever passed and enforced. But such an enactment will say in no uncertain terms that the crime of lynching is not condoned by any thinking person, not to say Christian, but strongly condemned even more than the apparent blow at state rights.

That real progress is being made in wiping out the curse of lynching can't be doubted, if statistics mean anything. At the same time if the passage of the measure will speed the day when the iniquitous evil will be completely annihilated, we may well welcome its passage.

CHARLES W. KELLY.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
January 20, 1938.

SOLD DOWN THE RIVER

Editor Constitution: It is said that politics makes strange bedfellows; the insistence on passing the anti-lynch bill supplies a pertinent illustration. The backbone of the Democratic party now and for the past 60 years is the white south, yet, for purely political reasons, for the sake of votes, we see this loyal solid south being "sold down the river." Having captured this large vote by way of abundant political largesse and generous handouts such vote-hungry bosses as those of Pennsylvania and New York city, are now eager to tie a double knot in the alliance between the New Deal and Father Divine's Harlemites by shoving through congress this insulting attack on southern character and on state's rights in general.

I lived in the south many years and learned at first-hand its problems, convictions and methods. Personal observation convinced me that the south needs no help from northern politicians whether Democratic or Republican, and that the southern whites and negroes get along together much better than the whites and colored folks in our northern states.

I sincerely hope that the courageous and justifiable filibuster may defeat this invasion of state rights, this obvious effort to federalize state courts, this effort to betray the south in order to win the negro of the north, as thoroughly as did the senate when asked to convert the supreme court into a partisan servitor of the White House.

ROBERT C. McADIE.
Long Beach, Cal., Jan. 20, 1938

Charleston S. C. Evening Post
January 26, 1938

NEARING THE END

The petition to have the Senate apply the cloture rule to debate on the anti-lynching measure no doubt means that the fight over this issue is drawing to a close. If the petitioners are successful in having cloture applied, a vote on the bill will soon be reached, since that rule would limit each Senator to one hour of speaking. If the petition fails to obtain the necessary two-thirds vote to shut off debate, the proponents of the measure will probably permit it to be recommitted or otherwise put out of the way for this session. The cloture application has seventeen names. Senator Byrnes of South Carolina predicts that no more than thirty-two Senators will vote for cloture and sixty-four are necessary to adopt it, if based on a full Senate membership of ninety-six.

It is said at Washington that the cloture petition is a move by proponents of the bill to accept defeat gracefully and in a form that will let them get out of the fight without creating too much bitterness in the Senate and at the same time not laying themselves open to the charge of failing to do all they could to pass the measure. Of the seventeen who signed the petition, nearly all are out-and-out New Dealers. One whose name was unexpectedly there was Bennett Champ Clark of Missouri, who, since he is known for indepedence and coolness toward the New Deal, can have signed the petition only because of strong sympathy with the Wagner-Van Nuys bill. It will not help him if in the future, as has been rumored, he should seek Southern support for a national nomination. Senator Byrnes' estimate of thirty-two votes for cloture may be too small, but if the Republicans follow their leader, Senator McNary, in refusing to vote for the proposal, it will almost certainly fail of the necessary two-thirds.

Prospects of Southern victory in the fight are very good. The Senate is just reaching the point where it wishes to get down to business. Up to this time the filibuster on the anti-lynching bill has not seriously impeded progress because there was little legislation ready to go forward. Indeed, the filibuster was probably welcome to Senate leaders because it served to conceal the fact that, in spite of the extra session and all the time that has elapsed since Congress began to assemble last fall, so little real legislative ground has been covered. That condition is changing now, however, and Senators are impatient to go ahead.

Much has been said about the great riff that the movement to force the anti-lynching bill through Congress will cause in the ranks of the Democrats. If the South should lose the fight, considerable feeling would be stirred, although for reasons so well known as to make repetition wearisome, it is doubtful if even then there would be any important desertions from the Democratic party in the South. If the South wins, however, the scars of the battle will not be very serious. The Northern Democrats care little about the anti-lynching bill for itself and see no principle involved. Many of them who have promised to vote for the measure and have given it lip service would probably be as well satisfied to see it sidetracked or defeated as to see it passed, provided they could claim credit for supporting it. Western Democrats have hardly any interest in the matter. The South, win or lose, will resent the attitude of Northern Democrats, but will probably do nothing about it.

Clinton, S. C. Chronicle
January 27, 1938

THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Senator E. D. Smith of this state, as well as other Southern senators, are dead right in the aggressive and uncompromising fight they are waging against the anti-lynching bill sponsored by Senator Wagner of New York, and labeled as the Wagner-Van Nuys bill. If they continue their filibuster and stand by their guns, there is hope that this rotten piece of legislation will be defeated.

Senator Smith in an able and clear-thinking attack against the bill expresses mortification that members of the senate parading under the flag of the party which has been the South's "pillar of hope and fire by night" would now seek to humiliate the section of the country that kept Democratic fires burning on the national political altar during the long years of Republican rule. His speech was concluded with a blast against those supporting the bill who, he said, were lowering themselves to the "dregs and scum of politics in a miserable effort to get Negro votes."

We take it that the anti-lynching bill is an administration measure, since the president has not uttered a word of opposition to it. When the bill showed its head more than three years ago, he could have killed it had he so desired through a conference with New Deal senate leaders. But not one word has he publicly said against it.

The title of the bill is a blind to deceive the people. The measure is not primarily aimed against lynching (all law-abiding citizens are opposed to lynching) but is pure and simple a political bill loaded with politics of a most unsavory kind. Senator Wagner and others pushing the bill from the large metropolitan centers are out through the enactment of this proposed law to strengthen their political hold on the two million Negro voters in Northern states who were swung away in 1936 from the Republican party to the Democratic party. Their conversion was brought about through relief money lavishly spent, patronage and the political strategy of Mr. Farley for four years. People who are informed as to what has been going on know this is true. The disgraceful picture of the Philadelphia convention is added truth of the accusation. Having gained this enormous vote and support and looking to the future as regards senatorial and presidential contests, these politicians are determined to hold this great voting power.

We have before us in Washington today the strange and disgusting spectacle of a Democratic (so-called) administration trying to jam through a Democratic congress a measure which strikes at the very root of the Democratic doctrine of local self-government. The pretense that the bill will stop or diminish the unlawful and inhuman practice of lynching is false, misleading propaganda. Senator Borah in his able speech, showed the hollowness of the proposal and termed the agitation which has torn congress apart and threatens to destroy the Democratic party, as an insult upon the South and an opening wedge for complete federal control in Washington.

Senator Smith's stand against the anti-lynching bill is a stand for decency in Southern government and a stand for Southern self-government. The bill belies its title and is a hypocritical gesture. It is a Northern vote-catching scheme to hold the Negro vote and calculated to give the federal government centralized and meddlesome control over the states. It is a bill that should die a-borning.

Norfolk, Va. Pilot
January 27, 1938

Filibuster Not Without Profit

As the filibuster against the anti lynching bill moves into its fourth week, the probability grows stronger that the Southern windjammers will succeed in having the bill shelved. A cloture movement has been initiated but the filibusterers command a bloc of votes large enough to halt it.

Up to the present, the talking marathon has not materially delayed the general legislative mill, for the grist had not emerged from committee and there was little or nothing to grind. But now the situation is changing. A modified housing bill is ready for the mill and a compromise agricultural bill is on the way out. Appropriation measures will soon demand action. The resort to night sessions has shortened Senatorial tempers. The White House, while it can not afford to inject itself into a debate over a measure which the

President has approved, at least in principle, is known to be looking at the protracted time-wasting with growing distaste. All these factors combine to create a situation favorable to a shelving maneuvre as soon as an opportune, face-saving opening presents itself.

Assuming that the long-winded statesmen from the South will again win their fight to preserve States' rights against any Federal invasion not translatable into political advantage or dollars and cents (the only terms on which they ever sell State sovereignty to the Federal government) the filibuster will not have been wholly in vain. It may, possibly, turn out to have been fully worth its price.

It has given us a better measure of some of our Southern Senators—particularly of statesmen like Senator Ellender, of Louisiana, who has aired a kluxer demonology not equalled since the cross-burning days of the mighty Kleagles.

It has also, in all likelihood, done something even more valuable. It has advertised the lynching infamy as it has never been advertised before. Even the generals of the filibuster have felt it necessary to join in an unconditional condemnation of lynching and those who aid it by acts of official delinquency.

The net of all this condemnatory publicity, we think, will be to make Southern officialdom more than ever sensitive to their responsibilities in connection with this degrading form of crime, and more than ever apprehensive over the nation's attitude to its continuance. That much is gain. It may prove to be very important gain.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
January 30, 1938

FILIBUSTERS.

When the Senate voted 51 to 37 against limiting debate on the anti-lynching bill, the filibuster staged by Southern Senators against its passage resumed its weary way. The filibuster, apparently as effective a legislation blocker as ever it was, is an ancient by-product of the legislative mill. According to William C. McCloy, in an article entitled "Filibusters—Now and Then," in the current issue of The Times Sunday Magazine, the filibuster is as old as the Roman forum, where prolix orators of the period staved off action they considered distasteful by wasting time until the setting of the sun. One of the first filibusterers was Julius Caesar, who, when praetor, "was the only member of the Senate who would not vote to inflict capital punishment upon Catiline's accomplices. He persisted in obstructing the measure until the guards threatened him with instant death. . . ."

Continuing, Mr. McCloy writes, "to students of political science, filibustering is a basic problem, as difficult as it is interesting. It resolves itself into the question: Has a minority, in the last resort, any rights that a majority is bound to respect?" And he finds that, "surprising as it may seem, there are more arguments for the legislative filibuster than against it. Its opponents simply regard the filibuster as inconvenient and inexpedient. Its champions declare it to have high moral quality and practical legislative quality. They say it is the sole defense of the weak—the minority. These champions include many of the world's greatest thinkers. . . ."

Another interesting point noted by Mr. McCloy is that, remarkable though it may seem, "many of the filibusters' worst foes in the House of Representatives became converts to it when they went into the Senate. Senator Lodge, of Massachusetts, was such a convert. So were Senator Hoar, also of Massachusetts, and Senator Gallinger, of New Hampshire."

NEW LIGHT ON THE SENATE DEBATE

One of the most astute political observers in Washington is Mr. Arthur Krock of The New York Times, who has just written a revealing dispatch on how Senators feel about the Wagner-Van Nuys federal anti-lynching bill. Mr. Krock probably surprises many of his readers when he writes that not more than a half dozen members of the Senate are sincere, convinced advocates of the much debated bill. He says that about 92 Senators are opposed to it, yet that if a vote were taken the bill would be passed.

"Among those pledged to vote for it if it ever is put on passage," The Times writer says, "are many who thoroughly agree with Senator Borah's constitutional exceptions. Others think it a mistake to extend Federal power at a time when decentralization impresses them as the best possible New Deal. Still others consider it bad public policy to increase Washington power on a whole section of country against its bitter opposition. And there are some Senators, including Republicans and one or two disaffected Northern Democrats, whose decision to vote for the measure was made partly because they think its submission for signature will politically embarrass the President."

This partly explains why no real effort has been made to break the filibuster. "In such circumstances," Mr. Krock adds, "a filibuster takes on respectability and popularity; the obstruction of the minority is welcomed privately by many who publicly deplore it. Among these are probably both the President and the Senate majority leader—Mr. Roosevelt because he has revealed no conviction in favor of this approach to the lynching problem and is aware how his signing would be resented in the South; Senator Barkley because he will be politically better off in his contest for reelection this year if he is not obliged to vote for or against the measure. These are some of the unusual aspects in the situation and help to explain the steam behind the filibuster, the ineffectiveness of the effort to suppress it and the absence of strong orations in favor of the bill."

Continuing, Mr. Krock explains further the anomaly of the situation:

> The President has often denounced those who obstruct the registry of the will of the majority. Many Democrats who are fighting the anti-lynching bill have, on other occasions, echoed him. But he and they have not done so in this case for the reasons given above. As always in every human concern, circumstances alter cases. They certainly alter them, so far as this correspondent is concerned, in this particular instance. He shares the views of many that an increase of Federal interference with the police powers of the States is undesirable; that the South is itself disposing of the stigma of lynch law, and that no majority will is frustrated by the filibuster because a majority of the Senate is actually against the measure.

But there are two other points to consider in viewing the filibuster as an attempt to deny the majority its right to prevail: (1) Neither major political party pledged its candidates to support a Federal anti-lynching bill in the 1936 platforms; (2) the very concept of the make-up of the Senate by those who wrote the Constitution was a device to check the prevalence of the majority of the moment. For this reason it was arranged that a small State population like that of Rhode Island would have the same Senate representation as the millions of New York, Pennsylvania or Illinois. Thus a Senate minority can represent a large popular majority.

Mr. Krock has made some highly significant observations, which may not be particularly conducive to stimulating the voter's faith in his elected representatives. If a majority of the Senators are against the bill,, why isn't it promptly defeated? That seems to be a logical question, and in any field but politics it would be. But Senators are politicians who love their jobs much more than their consciences. They would rather cross their fingers and vote for the anti-lynching bill than incur the antagonism of a minority group, however small.

Increasingly our government is expressing the will of pressure groups, rather than the conviction of the representatives or the will of the majority. That is one of the most disconcerting facts in American political life.

Pensacola, Fla. Journal
January 27, 1938

HIGH COST OF FILIBUSTERS

When occasions like the anti-lynching bill filibuster come up in Congress, the average citizen is likely to view it from one of two slants. Either he'll chuckle at the spectacle, or he'll growl about how Congress wastes its valuable time.

Few stop to reckon the actual cost to them as taxpayers.

For instance, Senator Allen J. Ellender of Louisiana recently held the floor for six straight days. During that time, talking mostly to empty seats, he spoke enough words to fill 105 pages of the Congressional Record. The record costs $50 per page to print, so Ellender's six-day speech cost the taxpayers $5250.

Even the fact that the speech was interspersed with such pungent remarks as "Father Divine's followers believe he was not born, but combusted," will not make the cost any easier to bear.

However, the blame for the heroic measures Southern senators are taking to stop this purely sectional bill, which will not do anything to stop lynchings anywhere, goes to those who want to thrust it down the South's throat. Southerners defending themselves against promoters of the measure are justified in taking any means available to defeat it.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Legislation Relating to.
6

White Press, Southern Editorials

5963

Dekalb, Miss. Messenger
January 20, 1938

SENATOR HARRISON'S SPEECH

Elsewhere will be found a copy of Senator Harrison's speech in opposition to the anti-lynching bill and we would call particular attention of all of our readers to its contents both expressed and implied. We are firmly of the opinion that this speech will go down in congressional annals as one of the greatest ever to be made. It does not vilify, it does not intimidate, it contains nothing bombastic, it does not stretch out merely to consume time. It does, though, plainly state facts and draws conclusions which even the dumbest can understand. Pat Harrison did not give that speech on the spur of the moment, but rather after long and careful consideration and with an open mind.

Pat Harrison has always been considered one of the leaders of the Democratic party. His word has meant much in party discussions and today he heads probably the most powerful of all senate committees. He has been very close to the present administration; he has been one of the men upon whom President Roosevelt depended for help and advice. He has at time sacrificed personal opinions in order to support the administration. It was said of him in a recent campaign that possibly he was so big in Washington that he was too big for Mississippi and had forgotten the state that sent him forth as her representative (how the people of the state felt about this is all a matter of record). Pat Harrison came to the place, though, where ever loyalty to the administration could lead him no longer and he was one of those who dared tell President Roosevelt that the court plan was doomed to failure. Perhaps this meant something of the turning point in his life for when the race came for senate leader to succeed the late Joe Robinson, Pat Harrison saw the administration throw support to his opponent. He was defeated but he was as great in defeat as in victory and that defeat severed any obligation he might have felt he owed to the administration.

Pat Harrison stands now as just as big a senator as he ever was. He is just as influential, he is just as popular and Mississippi still has the head of the committee with the money bags of the nation. Best of all Pat Harrison now stands first and foremost a senator from Mississippi and the South unhampered by obligations of any nature. The anti-lynching bill may pass, other legislation repugnant to Mississippi may be placed on the statute books, but Pat Harrison will be found fighting for his people of Mississippi, first and last a Southerner.

Charleston, Miss. Sun
January 20, 1938

The Anti-Lynching Bill

For nearly two weeks all legislation has come to a halt in the Senate as that body debates the Anti-Lynching Bill, originally framed by Joe Gavagan, of New York, and now sponsored by the Hessian born Senator Robert F. Wagner, of New York, and the Indiana "Dutchman," Senator Van Nuys.

It was Senator Byrnes of South Carolina who showed the real "nigger in the woodpile." Pointing to Walter White, negro lobbyist, who day by day sits in the gallery, the South Carolina Senator said:

"If Walter White, who from day to day sits in the gallery, should consent to have this bill laid aside, its advocates would desert it as quickly as football players unscramble when the whistle of the referee is heard.

"But, Mr. President, we of the South must look to the future. My years of experience in the House and the Senate have taught me the ways of lobbyists. For years this man White has worked for this bill. Now that he has secured the balance of the voting power in many States, he can order its passage. But, Mr. President, he would be less than human if he were willing to stop there. His job would be at an end. He must advance to retain his leadership and his compensation.

"What legislation will he next demand of the Congress of the United States? I do not know. Will he demand that Congress enact legislation to punish officials of a State who fail to protect Negroes in the right to stop at hotels where white persons are entertained? Will he demand the enactment of laws providing for the supervision of elections within the States? I do not know; but I know he will make other demands, and that those who are willing to vote for this bill because he demands it will acquiesce in his subsequent demands."

In the extended debate the viciousness of this bill has been shown. Lynchings in the South have disappeared, almost to the vanishing point, only eight in this vast region throughout the past year.

And in the same period there were 300 gangster murders in northern states. And here's the point, mark it well: these gangster murders are expressly excluded from the operation of this bill!

What does the Anti-Lynching Bill provide? Well, here are the provisions. If a bunch of tramps should come to Mississippi from Indiana or New York and lynch a person in this state, not only the sheriff and his deputies, but the governor and all of his subordinates would be liable to fine and imprisonment. And the county could be fined up to $10,000, and its court house or any oither county property, levied upon and sold to pay the fine.

The bill is sectional—aimed directly at the South—where in a whole year there had been only eight lynchings as compared to 300 gang murders in the North.

It would place enforcement with the Federal Government! The disastrous prohibition law placed enforcement in the same hands—and we know the result.

The Federal Government controls the City of Washington. As an example of Federal enforcement we read in a Washington newspaper that criminals in that capitol city are taking a toll of $30,000,000 a year from citizens. Said Senator Borah: "Washington is more plagued with crime than any other city. Seventy-five people here have been robbed of their property in one night. How close the police were I do not know. I understand the police escaped being robbed.

"We can all recall instance after instance published in the papers of young women disappearing and their bodies being found outraged and the criminals never being intercepted. Why is there any reason to believe that the Federal Government can enforce criminal laws better than can the State Governments? The enforcement of law and the punishment of crime depends upon the will and purpose of the community."

And then this fine tribute from the Idaho Senator:

"It is true, as is contended here, that at times the negro has suffered from mob violence in the South, but it is equally true that he has suffered from race riots in the North. But in all things which make for the advancement of the race as a race, the North has no advantage over the South in the story of the advancement of the negro. We have shown no greater patience, no greater tolerance, no greater ability to deal with this race than have our brothers of the South."

Humboldt, Tenn., Courier-Chronicle
January 13, 1938

Low Vote Catching Scheme.

The Senate of the United States is topsy-turvy this week over discussion of an anti-lynching bill.

Southern senators, of the decent sort, are loud in condemnation of the proposed measure, while men of a number of other states and parts of states are defending the bill. These are not interested really in suppressing the evil habit of lynching. Oh, no. What these fellows want is to corral the negro vote of their political districts. Negroes hold the balance of power in a number of Northern States, and where they do not hold the balance of power in the state, they do in certain congressional districts, and hence there are plenty of representatives in the House and a majority of the members of the Senate who stand out as advocates of a Federal law against the crime of lynching.

It does not matter at all that the South is showing a better record of lynching reduction than the Northern and Eastern States are in the matter of gangster killings and riots, the South must be insulted and punished in order to swell the political strength of representatives and senators from negro-dominated states and districts.

The South has made a determined effort during the last twenty years to abolish lynchings and to have state laws more rigidly enforced, with the result that the number of lynchings has been reduced almost to the vanishing point. Just why, then, should we have all this furore over a matter that is surely settling itself? Easy, so that senators and representatives may be sure of receiving the negro vote in coming elections.

All this is a shame, and especially so, because the Democratic party is in power and would not be in power except for the solidity of the South.

There is hardly a doubt in the mind of those who have studied the Constitution of the United States, that the anti-lynching bill, as proposed in the Congress, is unconstitutional. The punishing of lynchers is a state matter and surely does not come within the powers of the Federal government. The bill may pass, and if it does, there is hardly a doubt President Roosevelt will approve it. Then it will go up to the Supreme Court. What kind of decision we will get from that court is problematical, but it is hardly likely it will be adverse to the Administration ideas.

If the anti-lynching bill is passed and signed by the President, then we are going to see a completely disrupted Democratic party in the South. The yellowest of yellow dog Democrats will hardly hang on to a party which violates its own principles and consorts cheek by jowl with those who insult its traditions and its people.

This paper does not believe in lynchings, but it does believe that the states have the sole right to prevent lynchings and to punish lynchers. It is none of the Federal government's business, and probably nobody knows that better than the birds who are championing the measure in Congress. All they want is negro votes and would damn the negroes to hell to get them.

Senator Miller of Arkansas, spoke the truth the other day when he declared that if the Democratic party intends to desert the South, and through the force of majority attempts to foist the anti-lynching bill upon this section, he was ready to let them have the party.

Senator Barkley of Kentucky, unfortunately elected as majority leader in the Senate at the last session of the Congress, has lined up with the anti-lynching group and is a standing insult to the Democracy of the South. He fancies that he can build up his chances of succeeding Roosevelt as President if he lines consistently with the Administration, but he certainly counts without his hosts, if he thinks his backing of the anti-lynching bill will not be resented in the Southern States. A Democratic label will not pull him by in this case. Party garments are being worn loosely at this time and they may fall away completely before the election of 1940.

Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi, knowing that there are aspirants for presidential honors who are backing the anti-lynching bill, said in a speech Monday:

"Let me say to all aspiring gentlemen in this body who may retain some hope of becoming the nominee of the Democratic Party for President, that they had better stop, look and listen. It is always better to put advocacy of a question upon better and higher ground than that."

It is a helluva note that this anti-lynching bill—aimed to insult the Anglo-Saxon South—should be authored by one foreign-born senator and another stolid Dutchman, men who are utterly incapable of sensing either the embarrassing problems the South has confronting it, or the theory of a democratic form of government as worked out by the founding fathers. Wagner has done enough harm to the country with his labor relations bill, without attempting to tear down the Democratic party by springing a controversial issue that means the final abolishing of all states rights if enacted into law.

As Senator Russell of Georgia, pointed out in a scorching speech, with approximately 1,500,000 crimes, many of them heinous, affecting one home out of every 16, committed in the United States each year, it is strange we should have senators interesting themselves only about the eight lynchings that occurred in the United States last year.

The South can make or break the Democratic party and Democrats of other sections should realize there is such a thing as going too far in their strivings for votes in their own states or districts. They may be pulling down the pillars of the temple when they insult the

Memphis, Tenn. Commercial Appeal
January 26, 1938

Filibuster Prospects

With Southern senators, aided by one or more gentlemen from other sections, grinding away at the Anti-Lynching Bill from day to day and night to night, it becomes interesting to wonder how long this sort of thing can go on. The practical answer, the present setup considered, is that it can continue to limits set only by the physical endurance of the filibusters. Thus far the knights who have been tilting at the hated measure have merely leveled their lances and charged in full speed. At their disposal still are all sorts of less direct methods that can be employed if the need arises.

The Senate Manual, of course, does go on to say on Page 28: "If at any time a motion signed by 16 Senators, to bring to a close the debate upon any pending measure is presented to the Senate, the Presiding Officer shall at once state the motion to the Senate, and one hour after the Senate meets on the following calendar day but one, he shall lay the motion before the Senate and direct that the Secretary call the roll, and, upon the ascertainment that a quorum is present, the Presiding Officer shall, without debate, submit to the Senate by an aye-and-nay vote the question:

"'Is it the sense of the Senate that the debate shall be brought to a close?'

"And if that question shall be decided in the affirmative by a two-thirds vote of those voting, then said measure shall be the unfinished business to the exclusion of all other business until disposed of."

Next the rule is that no senator shall be allowed to speak in all more than one hour "on the pending measure, the amendments thereto, and motions affecting the same," and the presiding officer has to keep the time of each senator who speaks. All this, however, is academic to a degree in this instance because 25 senators are definitely opposed to the bill, and some 16 Republicans have decided not to vote for limitation of debate.

Each senator may speak only twice on the bill and twice on each amendment to it. Several members of the opposition have not yet spoken at all, and there are, we believe, about 60 amendments that can be debated if it is found advisable. Then the filibusters may do as the late Oscar Underwood of Alabama did in 1922 with a similar measure. He insisted on having the journal read and he and Senator Pat Harrison of Mississippi raised endless questions about commas, colons, semicolons and what have you. As matters stand, then, the only practical threat to the filibuster is a physical breakdown of the filibusters themselves, which seems improbable.

Lynchings—1938
Prevented 6

Alabama.

6047

Sheriff Investigates Brundidge Alibis

Suspects In Mass Slaying Undergo Questioning

TROY, ALA., Aug. 25.—(AP)—Sheriff Burr R. Reeves, holding what he said was a "confession" in three Brundidge slayings, pushed today his investigation into alibis of four others implicated by Sam Underwood, negro, captured under a hail of gunfire in rural Henry County yesterday.

Murder was charged against Underwood in the month-old mysterious slaying of Gilford Braddey, white night watchman, and in the knife-killing of his (Underwood's) wife and a negro woman boarder, Reeves said Braddey died of 14 stab wounds July 24.

Three of Underwood's children whose cries and groans led passersby to the shambles inside their home yesterday, remained at a hospital here. All had been [illegible] head with [illegible].

Underwood was held at Montgomery for "safe keeping" as Reeves pursued alibis of the other three men and one woman implicated in the confession. Murder was charged against the men, the woman being held as accessory in the slaying of Braddey.

Braddey's pistol and flashlight were found near Underwood's home. The negro said he knifed the night watchman after he struck the negro woman, Sheriff Reeves reported.

The sheriff said late today "all we have on the other four is what he (Underwood) says; it looks kind of doubtful."

"My force," he added, however, "is checking the alibis."

TROY, ALA., Aug. 25.—(Special) — Two negro children of Sam Underwood, ages 10 and 9, who were beaten at their home in Brundidge early Wednesday, and rushed to Edge hospital have been dismissed. The smallest child, five-year-old girl, is still at the hospital in a critical condition with her skull bashed.

The older negroes were carried to the home of their grandmother, near [illegible]dge.

Posse Nabs Pike County Mass Killer

Negro Confesses Three Fatal Stabbings And Slugging Of Children

Four Others Held

Wholesale Knifing Linked To White Watchman's Murder At Brundidge

BRUNDIDGE, ALA., Aug. 24.—(AP)—Flushed by bloodhounds and confronted by a hail of gunfire, a negro accused in the knife-slaying of three persons and the [illegible] clubbing of his three children surrendered late today in nearby Edward, Henry County.

Chief Deputy Sheriff Burr Reeves said "he confessed the crimes, implicating four others" of his race in one brutal killing.

Reeves reported bloodhounds tracking the negro, whom he identified as Sam Underwood, about 40, "jumped him and we opened up with our guns as he started to run." He added, however, the man offered no resistance, stopping and dropping a heavy rifle he carried.

Sheriff's officers, State patrolmen and 100 possemen participated in the hunt.

The four the deputy said Underwood implicated were arrested and taken to jail at Troy, while Underwood was rushed to the Montgomery County jail. Charges of murder were sworn against Underwood and [illegible] of those held at Troy, the fourth, a woman, being accused as an accessory.

Sheriff Burr Reeves said a warrant was taken against Underwood today in the slaying of Gilford Braddey, white night watchman at a sawmill where Underwood was employed. Braddey was found July 24, his body pierced by 14 stab wounds.

Bodies Discovered

Muffled cries of beaten children led today to discovery of two killings in the Underwood house—the negro's wife and another negro woman.

Of the four arrested tonight, upon Underwood's statement, all were accused in the white man's death, and one also in the mass attack on the Underwood household.

Underwood's wife and Excell Gilford, 30, were found dead, both of multiple stab wounds. Both also had been bashed over the head. The three Underwood children, 10, 9 and 5, suffered head wounds from blows with a flatiron, and little hope was held for one.

Sheriff Reeves said the dead night watchman's pistol and flashlight were found at a spot where Underwood had been sleeping near his house.

The opinion was expressed by Reeves the man could have been driven to the attack by fear his household would inform officers on the slaying of the watchman. He said Underwood and his wife recently had quarreled and separated.

Pitched Battle Feared

Sheriff Reeves at first refused to permit citizens to participate in the hunt, expressing fear of a pitched battle if the reportedly armed fugitive were flushed. Volunteer possemen, however, joined the pursuit later.

Robbery was ascribed by officers as a motive in the Braddey slaying. Gov. Graves offered a $100 reward for capture and conviction of the killer.

Those arrested here and named by officers as having been accused by Underwood, were identified by Deputy Reeves, Pike County sheriff-nominate, as Freeman Woods, held in both the Braddey death and today's mass attack; Agia, alias Agee, Key; Arter, alias Otter, Bradbury and Maude Bradbury, sister of the latter. The woman was accused as an accessory.

Police Chief Elvin Medley, of Blue Springs, directed searchers toward the spot where Underwood was captured, the negro having been spotted in that Barbour community earlier in the day.

R. P. Rhodes, Pike deputy, was the first to the negro as he dropped his rifle and surrendered. Others in on the capture included Sheriff Reeves and Police Chief Howell Leverett, of Brundidge.

Lowndes Manhunt Ends, Negro Here

Sheriff Finds Willie Cook And Arrests Him

The Lowndes County manhunt for Willie Cook, negro charged with assault to murder in the shooting Saturday afternoon of C. M. Davis, Fort Deposit planter, ended about 2:30 a.m. yesterday when the negro was taken, without resistance, 11 miles south of that community and brought to Kilby Prison for safekeeping. This precaution was taken even though Sheriff R. E. Woodruff, of Lowndes County, said he anticipated no trouble.

Davis was shot through the fleshy part of his back while he and Vaughn Ryalls, deputized to take the negro to the Haynesville jail, were attempting to carry out the order.

Cook's arrest, on the streets of Fort Deposit Saturday afternoon, came as the result of a difficulty between the negro and Frank Crenshaw, father of Miss Frances Crenshaw, whom the negro allegedly insulted several days before when she, as a clerk in Smith's Store, asked Cook for some tokens on a sale transaction.

The manhunt was conducted with sheriff's deputies, 11 members of the State highway patrol, and residents of the Fort Deposit community. The pistol, with which Davis was shot, was reported to have been wrested from Ryall. Davis, himself, was unarmed.

Negro Shoots White Man In Fort Deposit

Highway Patrolmen Join Lowndes Deputies In Search For Assailant

By GROVER C. HALL, Jr.
Staff Correspondent

FORT DEPOSIT, ALA., Oct. 8—Sheriff's deputies of Lowndes County, augmented by 11 State Highway patrolmen and blood hounds from Kilby Prison, at Montgomery late tonight were pressing a widespread man-hunt, three miles south of here in an effort to get Willie Cook, 25-year-old negro plantation worker who late this afternoon, shot and possibly seriously wounded C. M. Davis, 55, who with Vaughn Ryalls had been deputized to take the negro from here to the jail at Hayneville, county seat.

Davis, a well known planter and saw-mill operator of this section, was shot with a .32-20 pistol bullet through the fleshy part of his back. Tonight his physician said that, barring complications, he probably would recover.

The shooting, which occurred in an automobile in downtown Fort Deposit was the culmination of an incident that occurred, two or three days ago, when the negro allegedly "talked up" to Miss Frances Crenshaw, clerk in Smith's General Store, when she asked him for tokens sufficient to cover a purchase he had made.

State Highway Patrolman Hugh Haynes, one of the searching party, quoted Mayor L. S. Golson as saying that this afternoon Frank Crenshaw, Miss Crenshaw's father, stopped Willie Cook's brother on the street and, thinking it was he who had "talked up" to his daughter, struck at the negro. About this time, according to the mayor, Willie appeared and attempted to intercede in behalf of his brother.

The threatened general fight was said to have been stopped when Dave Haygood, town marshal, also interceded and, drawing his gun, warned Willie to throw up his hands.

The arrest made, Mayor Golson was quoted as saying that he appointed Davis and Vaughn Ryalls as deputies, with instructions to take Willie Cook to the county jail at Hayneville.

The two deputized citizens thereupon forced the negro into their automobile and began the trip to Lowndesboro. Before getting out of the community, the negro was said to have grabbed the steering wheel, then to have seized Ryall's pistol.

As understood by Patrolman Haynes a scuffle ensued in which the negro struck Ryalls and Davis succeeded in kicking the weapon from the negro's hands. Before Ryalls could recover the pistol the negro snatched it from the floor of the car. A moment later the weapon discharged and Davis, who was unarmed, was shot in the back.

Cook leaped from the automobile, and fled in the direction of a swamp south of here. Tonight sheriff's deputies, highway patrolmen and a few citizens were following bloodhounds in the hope of catching the negro. While aroused over the incident, citizens of this section showed no immediate signs of racial feeling and Mayor Golson said he was confident there would be "no trouble."

The negro is well known in this section. For some time he has been employed on the Julian Rice plantation just south of here. It was not immediately learned if he ever had been iny previous difficulties.

Negro Shoots White Man In Fort Deposit

Highway Patrolmen Join Lowndes Deputies In Search For Assailant

By GROVER C. HALL, Jr.
Staff Correspondent

FORT DEPOSIT, ALA., Oct. 8—

Sheriff's deputies of Lowndes County, augmented by 11 State highway patrolmen and blood hounds from Kilby Prison at Montgomery, late tonight were pressing a widespread man-hunt, three miles south of here in an effort to get Willie Cook, 25-year-old negro plantation worker who late this afternoon, shot and possibly seriously wounded C. M. Davis, 55, who with Vaughn Ryalls had been deputized to take the negro from here to the jail at Hayneville, county seat.

Davis, a well known planter and saw-mill operator of this section, was shot with a .32-20 pistol bullet through the fleshy part of his back. Tonight his physician said that, barring complications, he probably would recover.

The shooting, which occurred in an automobile in downtown Fort Deposit was the culmination of an incident that occurred, two or three days ago, when the negro allegedly "talked up" to Miss Frances Crenshaw, clerk in Smith's General Store, when she asked him for tokens sufficient to cover a purchase he had made.

State Highway Patrolman Pugh Haynes, one of the searching party, quoted Mayor L. S. Golson as saying that this afternoon Frank Crenshaw, Miss Crenshaw's father, stopped Willie Cook's brother on the street and, thinking it was he who had "talked up" to his daughter, struck at the negro. About this time, according to the mayor, Willie appeared and attempted to intercede in behalf of his brother.

The threatened general fight was said to have been stopped when Dave Haygood, town marshal, also interceded and, drawing his gun, warned Willie to throw up his hands.

The arrest made, Mayor Golson was quoted as saying that he appointed Davis and Vaughn Ryalls as deputies, with instructions to take Willie Cook to the county jail at Hayneville.

The two deputized citizens thereupon forced the negro into their automobile and began the trip to Lowndesboro. Before getting out of the community, the negro was said to have grabbed the steering wheel, then to have seized Ryall's pistol.

As understood by Patrolman Haynes a scuffle ensued in which the negro struck Ryalls and Davis succeeded in kicking the weapon from the negro's hands. Before Ryalls could recover the pistol the negro snatched it from the floor of the car. A moment later the weapon discharged and Davis, who was unarmed, was shot in the back.

Cook leaped from the automobile and fled in the direction of a swamp south of here. Tonight sheriff's deputies, highway patrolmen and a few citizens were following bloodhounds in the hope of catching the negro. While aroused over the incident, citizens of this section showed no immediate signs of racial feeling and Mayor Golson said he was confident there would be "no trouble."

The negro is well known in this section. For some time he has been employed on the Julian Rice plantation just south of here. It was not immediately learned if he ever had been iny previous difficulties.

Lowndes Manhunt Ends; Negro Here

Sheriff Finds Willie Cook And Arrests Him

The Lowndes County manhunt for Willie Cook, negro charged with assault to murder in the shooting Saturday afternoon of C. M. Davis, Fort Deposit planter, ended about 2:30 a.m. yesterday when the negro was taken, without resistance, [illegible] miles south of that community and brought to Kilby Prison for safekeeping. This precaution was taken even though Sheriff R. E. Woodruff, of Lowndes County, said he anticipated no trouble.

Davis was shot through the fleshy part of his back while he and Vaughn Ryalls, deputized to take the negro to the Haynesville jail, were attempting to carry out the order.

Cook's arrest, on the streets of Fort Deposit Saturday afternoon, came as the result of a difficulty between the negro and Frank Crenshaw, father of Miss Frances Crenshaw, whom the negro allegedly insulted several days before when she, as a clerk in Smith's Store, asked Cook for some tokens on a sale transaction.

The manhunt was conducted with sheriff's deputies, 11 members of the State highway patrol, and residents of the Fort Deposit community. The pistol, with which Davis was shot, was reported to have been wrested from Ryall. Davis, himself, was unarmed.

ACCUSED NEGRO SENT TO ATHENS

Willie Clark, 15, Negro, was taken from the Jefferson County Jail this morning to the Municipal Court of Limestone County in Athens, Ala., for arraignment on a charge of criminal assault. The Negro was brought here for safekeeping after he was arrested attacking Mrs. Leacie Clem, wife of a prominent farmer, living six miles east of Athens.

NEGRO HURRIED TO COUNTY JAIL HERE

Brought From Athens After Alleged Criminal Attack For Safekeeping

10-21-35

William Clark, 16-year-old Negro, of Athens, Ala., was removed from the Limestone County Jail late Thursday to the Jefferson County Jail for safe-keeping after he had been charged with criminal attack on Mrs. Leacie Clem, wife of Eugene Clem, prominent farmer living six miles east of Athens.

Sheriff's Deputy [illegible] Johnston brought the Negro to Birmingham when he heard threats of violence and said that, after he left Athens with his prisoner, an angry crowd of 50 or more persons gathered at the Limestone County Jail.

The attack, Deputy Johnston said, occurred Thursday morning, the Negro having secreted himself in the house and attacking Mrs. Clem as she came out of a bathroom. The Negro, Deputy Johnston added, threw tobacco in the woman's eyes, scratched her considerably and tore her clothing. The Negro formelry worked for Mr. Clem.

The application for removal of the Negro to Jefferson County was made by Sheriff J. E. Wellden and the order of removal was made by Judge D. L. Rosenau, Jr., of the Municipal Court.

Mrs. Clem, under care of physicians, is said to be in a serious condition.

Lynchings—1938
Prevented.

Alabama

6048

WOMAN, 60, IS NEAR DEATH FROM ATTACK

New York Parolee Admits Slugging Visitor In Eufaula Home

HIT HER WITH BOTTLES

Employed By Her Hostess, Ex-Convict Robs Matron Of $1000 In Cash

EUFAULA, April 11.—(Special.)—Mrs. W. A. Adams, 60-year-old member of a prominent San Diego, Cal., family, lay near death in a hospital here today, with little chance for recovery—victim of a confessed attack Saturday afternoon by Robert Whitman, 33, paroled convict from New York State Prison at Albany, N. Y.

Meanwhile, officers hunted another man, believed to have been Whitman's accomplice in the crime.

Mrs. Adams' skull was fractured in two places by blows from several milk bottles.

Beaten With Bottles

She was brutally beaten over the head, face and body with milk bottles, one of which was found shattered in the home of her sister, Mrs. J. B. Shelley, wealthy Eufaula widow and landowner, whom she was visiting.

Whitman had been employed at the Shelley home to do some work last week, according to Harry McCullohs, Eufaula chief of police. He was arrested yesterday while asleep at the home of relatives in Quitman County, Georgia, by Sheriff William Gay, and at his own request was incarcerated at Columbus, Ga., Jail for safekeeping, fearing violence at Eufaula.

$1000 Taken

"I wish you'd go ahead and kill me, because I'm in enough trouble as it is without all this," Chief McCullohs quoted Whitman as stating. Whitman confessed robbery was the motive, Chief McCullohs said. "Close to $1000 was taken from Mrs. Adams," the chief said. None of the money was recovered from Whitman. Mrs. Adams was alone in the home when the attack occurred.

Whitman was paroled from New York State Prison last October after serving a portion of a sentence scheduled to run out in 1941. He had been reporting to Sheriff Gay once a week-as-required by his parole. A parole issued in Albany N. Y., was found in Whitman's shirt pocket.

Negro In Kilby For Safe Keeping

Charged With Assault On Troy White Girl, 18

A negro identified by State Highway Patrolman C. C. Sellers as C. W. White, 40, was brought to Kilby Prison here late today accused assaulting a young white woman at Troy.

Sellers said the negro, over six feet tall and weighing 250 pounds, was arrested by Deputy Sheriff L. E. Pitts of Pike County shortly after the young woman had filed charges against him.

He said no formal charge of criminal attack had been filed against White, and that the negro woman, a companion of White's, was held at Troy without formal charges pending investigation of the alleged attack.

Sellers said the reported victim, about 18, charged White attacked her and robbed her of $9 after enticing her into a house on a pretext of "telling her fortune." White was described as a transient "sooth-sayer."

Probate Judge Alex Brantley said at Troy Whate was sent to Kilby Prison as a precautionary measure "when it became apparent feeling was getting pretty high."

Sellers, Fitts and Patrolman Raymond Carlton left Troy with the negro and were met en route by 14 highway patrolmen dispatched from Montgomery.

Decatur Slaying Suspect Is Moved To Cullman

DECATUR, ALA., June 9.—(AP)—Huey Hopper, held in jail here on a charge of murder in connection with the death of R. B. Jarrett, found fatally wounded on the backseat of his automobile on a rural road on May 15, has been transferred to Cullman County.

Solicitor T. G. Bynum said the Grand Jury, which made its final report today, came to the conclusion Jarrett received his wounds in Cullman County.

Three Negroes Arrested As Robbery Suspects

DOTHAN, ALA., June 28.—(AP)—Officers held three negroes in undisclosed jails in South Alabama tonight, to avoid "possible violence" following the slash-robbery of a Geneva County filling station operator.

A posse of farmers and officers drove one of the negroes from a swamp near Geneva, Ala., last night. Police Chief Duncan Lemmons of Hartford, Ala., said the man identified as Dave Smith admitted he and another negro robbed Ivy Simmons of $150 at Dundee after cutting his throat with a pocket knife. A third negro acted as "watch," Lemmons said Smith told him.

Acting on information given them by Smith, officers arrested a second negro while officers at Defuniak Springs, Fla., took a third into custody, Lemmons said.

Court Session Called For Negro In Attack

TROY, ALA., June 29.—(Special)—A special session of Circuit Court has been called for July 11 to try C. W. White, negro charged with criminally attacking an 18-year-old white girl in Brundidge Heights. White and Marietta Gray are charged with luring the girl to her home to have White tell her fortune. Both are in Kilby for safe-keeping.

Judge Will L. Pace will preside over the court and Ewen L. Orme will be prosecuting attorney.

A negro porter, James Knox, will be tried for the murder of George Washington Hubbard, whom he is charged with stabbing in a fight.

Selma, Ala., Times Journal
June 29, 1938

PROGRESS IN RACIAL RELATIONS

On the front page of the Times-Journal yesterday were two news stories which should be brought to the attention of every member of Congress who sought to impose a Federal anti-lynching law upon the South.

One of these stories told of capture by a Geneva county posse of a negro accused of stabbing a white man in a filling station raid. The negro was routed from a swamp, captured without undue violence and delivered to officers, who spirited him away to an unnamed jail for safe-keeping. There was no effort made to harm the negro and apparently he is assured of a fair trial and ultimate justice.

The other story was from Greensboro and revealed that negro citizens of that town have voluntarily pledged their aid to white leaders to rid the area of undesirable characters responsible for incidents which have caused much unrest in Hale county. The negroes made known their position in an open letter which promised full cooperation with all efforts to make the community safe for all residents.

Following closely upon the heels of surrender to authorities by Talladega county negroes of one of their number accused of an attack, these incidents prove beyond doubt that in all sections of Alabama at least there is a growing disposition by both races to allow the law to take its course in cases which formerly might have incited mob action. Similar reports in the past from other states of the South indicate that this condition is general over the section and that eventually Judge Lynch will be pulled from his bench for good.

And yet haters of the South refuse to concede that we are making progress toward solution of racial problems and are willing to shackle us with a discriminatory law which would set us back a hundred years just to gain an added measure of political power for themselves.

BROOKSIDE CROWD THREATENS NEGRO

He Is In Jail For Chasing Two White Girls

An angry crowd of about 100 citizens surged around the tiny Brookside City Jail yesterday afternoon for several hours after Constable S. R. Howton arrested Frank Hickman Jr., a 17-year-old Negro, on charges of attempting to commit a felony.

The Negro chased two white girls for a distance before they escaped into their homes, officers said. He did not touch either of the girls.

Constable Howton dispersed the crowd after making a speech in which he declared the Negro was "teched in the head" and would be examined to determine whether he was insane.

The Brookside constable called the sheriff's office here for assistance, and Deputies W. R. Culver and T. W. Docherty brought the Negro to Jefferson County Jail for safekeeping.

Louie Gordon, justice of the peace at Brookside, said the same Negro had chased a white girl in that section seevral weeks ago, but did not catch the girl. None of the members of the crowd at the Brookside Jail appeared to be armed, Mr. Gordon said.

Dothan Man Saved From Mob Action

DOTHAN, Ala.—(SNS)—A man identified as Dave Smith was in an unannounced jail Tuesday, following his capture in a swamp four miles east of Geneva, where he was accused of knifing and robbing a white man. Officers spirited him to safety after a posse routed him from a swamp, they reported.

A second man was being sought by the swamp-beating posse for the Sunday slash-robbery of Ivy Sammons, white filling station operator in Geneva county.

The robber is accused of taking more than $100 from the white man after cutting his throat. The white man is expected to recover.

Part of the loot taken by the robber has been reported recovered.

Highway Patrol Watches As Negro Goes On Trial

TROY, ALA., July 13.—(AP)—A jury was selected today, as 14 State highway patrolmen stood guard, for the trial of Charles White, identified by officers as an Ohio negro fortune teller, charged with criminally assaulting a 16-year-old white girl.

Taking of testimony will begin tomorrow.

White was returned tonight to Kilby Prison near Montgomery, where he has been held since the day of his arrest for "safe keeping." Patrolmen acted as an escort for Sheriff Burr R. Reeves in making the transfers.

A negro woman accused as an accessory in the alleged crime also was brought here and later returned to Kilby.

Deputy Sheriff Bob Rhodes said the alleged attack occurred when the white girl went to the negro woman's home to have the 45-year-old man "tell her fortune." Selection of the jury was accomplished without incident.

CONFESSED ATTACKER PLACED BEHIND BARS

TALLADEGA, July 29.—(Special.)—Arter Liner, 28-year-old Sylacauga man, was placed in Talladega County Jail today for safekeeping after he admitted ravishing a 16-year-old girl yesterday morning.

Relatives of the girl were out looking for Liner yesterday afternoon with shotguns, Sylacauga police said he would be kept behind bars at Talladega until the next grand jury session. He waived preliminary hearing at Sylacauga today and immediately was spirited away to Talladega.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
July 24, 1938

NEGRO HELD HERE FOR SAFE KEEPING

Prisoner Accused of Attack on White Woman Brought Here From Montgomery County

Montgomery county officers lodged a Negro construction worker in Bibb county jail early last night after his arrest at Mount Vernon on a warrant charging attempted assault on a white woman.

Deputy Sheriff G. L. Coleman headed the party bringing the Negro here. He listed the suspect as Robert Thomas, 26.

He said the accused man is charged with having accosted a resident of Owchwa about 10 a.m. yesterday between the town of Mount Vernon and its railroad station. The station agent heard the woman's screams and ran to her assistance. She was not injured, but was frightened.

Deputy Coleman said the Negro was brought here on order of Judge Eschol Graham, McRae, after feeling against him had begun to develop in Montgomery county.

Sheriff T. G. Peterson was unable to come here. He was at a Dublin hospital at the bedside of his wife, who underwent an operation recently.

COURT GUARDED AT NEGROES' HEARING

Accused Attackers Bound Over To Grand Jury

Two Negroes charged with attacking a Birmingham white woman near Municipal Airport the night of July 29 were held to the grand jury without bond today following preliminary hearing before Judge H. B. Abernethy in a carefully guarded courtroom that was cleared of spectators as a precaution against possible demonstration.

More than a dozen sheriff's deputies, state police and city officers were on hand as the Negroes, Ray Anderson, 32, and Mack Jackson, 23, were arraigned. Only officers, lawyers, newspapermen and witnesses were allowed in the courtroom.

The victim identified Anderson as the Negro who she said ravished her twice while Jackson held a pistol on her escort, who, after a struggle, escaped under gunfire to summon police.

Neither of the Negroes, both of whom police say have admitted complicity in the affair, testified at the hearing.

Negro Who Attacked White Woman To Die

Delivery of Fred Ware, 23-year-old negro to Kilby prison yesterday, after his conviction and sentence to death for criminally attacking a white woman, was announced last night by State Patrol Chief Walter D. McAdory.

McAdory said five patrolmen and Sheriff R. Casper Reynolds of Escambia County brought the prisoner here following his trial at Wetumpee which was guarded by 15 patrolmen.

Execution of Ware was set for Sept. 30, the patrol chief said. The assault victim testified against the negro. The jury deliberated 23 minutes, McAdory reported.

Father's Hammer Blow Fatal To Negro Child

TROY, Ala., Sept. 30.—(Special)—Grazel Underwood, 5, younger daughter of Sam Underwood, negro, died at the Edge Hospital today at 2 a.m., of a fractured skull, said to have been received when she was hit on the head with a hammer by her father, Wednesday morning, August 24, when he killed his wife and another negro woman at their home near Brundidge.

Underwood was rushed to Kilby prison for safe keeping and will be charged later for killing three negroes and also the nightwatchman at Dickerts Mill in Brundidge.

connection with the nightwatchman's death.

The sheriff said Underwood was attempting to reach his mother's house in Henry County when he was flushed by bloodhounds.

He attempted to run, but surrendered when deputies opened fire at him.

Suspect Removed From Crime Scene For Protection

Alabama Prisoner Says He Killed White Man Who Struck a Colored Woman; Tracked Down by Hounds

BRUNDIDGE, Ala.—(SNS)—Sam Underwood, 40, alleged to have admitted committing three murders, was being held in Montgomery last night to prevent possible mob violence. Sheriff Burr Reeves revealed Thursday night that the suspect would be held in Montgomery until time for his trial.

Tracked down by bloodhounds and threatened by the rifles of a score of possemen and deputies, Underwood surrendered late Wednesday in Henry County, about 30 miles from here.

The sheriff said that "feeling is very high" against Underwood, accused of slaying his wife and another member of his household to prevent them from telling authorities about a previous murder. He also was charged with brutally beating his three children, aged 10, nine and five, with a flatiron.

Little hope was held for the recovery of one of the beaten children, whose injuries of pain led to the discovery of the bodies of Underwood's wife and another woman, Excell Gilford, 30. Both women had been beaten and stabbed.

Sheriff Reeves said the County Grand Jury would meet in Troy next month to consider murder charges against Underwood, also accused of slaying Gifford Bradley, white nightwatchman at the sawmill where Underwood worked.

The sheriff said Underwood confessed to all three slayings and implicated four other Negroes in the nightwatchman's killing.

Reeves said the four Negroes had been taken into custody for questioning but that he believed Underwood "lied about them."

Bradley was slain, the sheriff quoted Underwood as saying, because he struck a colored woman. Underwood denied that the mass killings in his household had any

Lynchings—1938.
Prevented

Alabama

6049

Lynch Bill Plea Averts Mob Threat

1-12-38

Negro Is Snatched Away To Safety In Selma, Caught In Greensboro

Kidnaping Charge

Suspect Snared By Dogs As Southern Leaders Battle Capital Measure

GREENSBORO, ALA., Jan. 11.—(AP)—The fight of Southern congressmen against the anti-lynching bill was used in a plea against mob action made by a planter whose wife had been choked by a negro, and fast-working officers took a suspect to safety today in a Selma jail, 50 miles away.

Robert Knox Greene, brother-in-law of Representative Sam Hobbs (D), Alabama, aided Sheriff Callvin Hollis by talking with members of a fast-gathering group while deputies arrested the negro.

Held on a charge of "attempted kidnaping," the suspect was identified by Hollis as Lee Jones, 31-year-old mill hand.

Mrs. Greene was in Birmingham today, recuperating from the choking and the shock of her escape from a negro who jumped into her automobile here late Saturday night.

Greene said he was one of a "group of 100 to 150" men seeking the negro, and circulated among them to advise "let's be satisfied before we do anything."

"I told them I was the aggrieved person," he related, "and I ought to have the final say. I also reminded them our Southern senators were fighting an anti-lynching bill in Washington and any violence might hamper them."

Aids Investigation

Greene said he was aiding Sheriff Hollis in "continuing this investigation."

Asked if officers "pulled their guns" to control the crowd, the sheriff said:

"No, they didn't have to go that far. They told people to keep back. They would have used any precaution necessary."

The "attempted kidnaping" occurred Saturday night as Mrs. Greene, wife of a plantation operator and former State and Federal rural rehabilitation executive, left the home of friends alone.

Forced to drive to the rear of Greensboro school, a dark spot, the sheriff said Mrs. Greene made her escape by screaming and calling to a nearby house as if she saw some one approaching. The negro ran a few steps, Mrs. Greene gained her car, locked the doors and started off, but the negro jumped to the running board. Frantic, the woman drove off a four-foot embankment to a street below the school grounds.

The "jump" shook the man off, and although her car was badly damaged, the sheriff said Mrs. Greene was able to drive uptown and sound an alarm.

Positive He's Negro

Sheriff Hollis said Mrs. Greene told him she was positive her assailant was a negro, but she possibly might not be able to identify him. She has not seen the man in jail. Sheriff Hollis said bloodhounds brought here from Meridian, Miss., "bayed him three different times in three different rooms" of the house where he was captured.

Fingerprints taken from the Greene automobile did not match those of the negro, Hollis said, adding, however, "we are not sure we got the right ones because so many people crowded around the car after Mrs. Greene got uptown."

"The negro denies the charge. He said: 'God knows you all got an innocent man.'"

The sheriff recounted incidents of the alleged attempted abduction:

"As Mrs. Greene left the home of the Misses Kate and Emma Boardman "a negro came out of the shrubbery, caught on the side of her car and made her drive back of the Greensboro school. He had a gun.

Screams and Escapes

"She got away by hollering and screaming and calling out to Charley Waller, who lived close by, just like she saw him coming. The negro tried to choke her, then started to run. She jumped in her car and locked the doors and started to drive off.

"The negro ran back and jumped on the running board, but couldn't get in. She shook him off when she drove off a four-foot bluff—a drop-off from the school grounds to the street. She came on up town. Her car was almost wrecked. I don't know how she made it.

"Outside of her neck being bruised and sore from choking, she wasn't hurt."

Bloodhounds were called from Meridian, Miss., but lost the tracks at a street intersection after following them to one negro house, occupied by three women. The arrest, Sheriff Hollis said, followed a "tip" received at the house and a "test" to see if the dogs would bay any one of three negroes found gambling nearby.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
January 12, 1938

Making A Mockery Of The South

IN Hale County, a clever and courageous sheriff, Calvin Hollis, outwits a mob of 250 men, and takes safely to jail in Selma a negro suspect against whom the wrath of the entire community is directed. This negro, or rather, a negro, had forced a prominent white woman, at the point of a gun, to drive him in her car to a secluded spot, and there he viciously choked her as she tried to break away from him. By a turn of luck and the quick use of her wits, she finally escaped after a harrowing experience.

In the debate now taking place in the Senate—a debate which, from the standpoint of the South, is one of the most important in years—the gentlemen from the North who are advocating the passage of a federal anti-lynching bill will not tell of this Hale County episode. They will ignore this case, and numerous other cases, in which the officers of the South have thwarted hot-headed mobs. They will overlook this case, too, because it brings things too close to home; the woman involved is a sister-in-law of a prominent member of Congress.

These gentlemen from the North will tell only of the few times that the officers have neglected their duty, or have failed in their courageous efforts to protect a negro, and they will demand that the federal government step in. There were scores of attacks on white women in the South last year; there were dozens of mobs, but there were only 11 lynchings, the smallest number in years— yet the North insists that things have finally come to a pass where we are unable to police ourselves, and they demand the right to do it for us.

We doubt whether Calvin Hollis of Hale County would have handled the problem which confronted him last Saturday night any better had the federal anti-lynching bill been in force. In fact, we doubt whether Calvin Hollis would have cared to get himself so involved in the case as to run the risk of a heavy fine and a term in federal prison should the negro have been snatched from him. There are far more negroes than white people in Hale County, but it has been many years since a lynching occurred there. Two or three times within the last few years, there have been mob threats—but no lynchings. Always the officers have been bold enough to stand off the mob, and more than once they have been a little lucky—but would they wish to run such a huge risk as the anti-lynching bill inflicts upon them?

The gentlemen of the left-wing press in this country may continue to make their sneering remarks about the virtue of the South, and tell how stupid and old-fashioned we are in attempting to protect what we so naively call "the honor of Southern womanhood." The Northern Democrats who advocate the anti-lynching bill may rail against our courts while sex crimes run rampant in their own cities. The New York stage may deride us for our failure to accept and practice social equality.

But with all of this—anti-lynching bill or no anti-lynching bill, law or no law—the people of the South are not going to tolerate any such thing as that which happened in Greensboro last Saturday night. We may be wrong, but we have certain ideas of decency and respect for women so deeply ingrained in us that they cannot be snuffed out—like you might snuff out a candle—by federal fiat.

That Greensboro negro knew that he ran a grave risk—a risk as great as though he had murdered a man—when he laid his hands on a white woman. He was familiar with that, as all other negroes in the South are familiar with it, yet in his brutality he ignored it. There are scores of such cases throughout the South each year—and in every one of them the negro knows the consequences. If there are scores of negroes who already dare to disregard the code of the South, how many will there be when the federal anti-lynching bill becomes a law? Many of the more ignorant negroes already regard it as a federal license, issued by their protectors of the North, to attack white women—and that's a fact that cannot be denied.

If the anti-lynching bill passes, these attacks will increase. That's not a mere conjecture; it's the logical conclusion of those who know the race, and the advocates of the anti-lynching bill have got to accept the blame. All decent-minded Southern people want their courts to function properly; they respect law and order as no other people in the country respect law and order, but they are not willing to let the politicians of the North take over their courts. They have fought the lynching atrocity in the South for years, but they are not willing to see their code of racial relationships made a mockery.

Anniston, Ala. Star
January 16, 1938

Alabama Scores Again

The Baltimore Sun, which recently praised this state's defeat of former Senator Heflin as an evidence of the increasing intelligence of our electorate, has recently handed us another orchid as a result of the way in which the threatened lynching at Greensboro was handled recently.

Robert Knox Greene, one of the most prominent citizens of West Alabama, whose wife had been choked and threatened by a vicious Negro, interceded with a mob that was about to wrest a suspect from the hands of the sheriff, thereby saving the man's life and at the same time furthering the cause of orderly justice. In this connection, The Sun says:

"How much effect the argument about the anti-lynching bill had is not altogether clear; but it indicates at least that Alabama is sensitive on the subject of lynchings. In view of her recent efforts to stamp out such activities, this is no cause for wonder. It is one of the penalties of Alabama's bid for Southern leadership that a slip backward on her part would now cause more scandal than half a dozen errors on the part of more lethargic states."

There is no other crime in America that is diminishing as rapidly as lynching. Nevertheless, Senator Wagner and his followers continue to do the bidding of Walter White, secretary of the Society for the Advancement of Colored People, by allowing the anti-lynching bill to remain on the Senate calendar. At the same time they are little concerned over the wholesale crime of racketeering, one man having been shot to death and another blinded for life last week in Senator Wagner's home city for failure to pay tribute to the racketeers while the so-called anti-lynching bill was being debated.

The bill in question is a misnomer and would not accomplish the objective that its sponsors pretend to seek, for mobs do not think or consider the effect of their crimes. As a matter of fact, a man who is degenerate enough to stoop to rape would do murder and this bill, if enacted, probably would cause some persons to incite lynchings merely for the purpose of getting the $10,000 reward that would be imposed on counties where the crime occurred.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
January 13, 1938

Thwarting Mob Action

An Alabama Negro today probably owes his life to the cool-headed sense of justice of a white planter whose wife the Negro is charged with choking in an attempted kidnaping. If the Negro is found guilty by a jury, he surely will be punished according to law. If he is found to be innocent he can thank the husband of the victim for saving his life from a mob of incensed citizens.

Robert Knox Greene, of Greensboro, Ala., of course, was one of the first men to begin searching for the man who attempted to kidnap Mrs. Greene. But he also was the first man to tell the mob: "Let's be satisfied before we do anything."

Mr. Greene reminded his neighbors and friends that he was "the aggrieved person" and that he should have the final say. He also reminded them that Southern senators are fighting an anti-lynching bill and that any violence might hamper the Southerners in Congress.

That Mrs. Greene escaped from her captor before serious harm came was fortunate. But the mere fact that such a brazen attempt was made to harm a white woman was enough to arouse anger to a dangerous pitch in the Alabama community. The intelligence of Mr. Greene and the quick action of law enforcement officers apparently saved Alabama from another blot of mob violence.

The group of 100 to 150 men were reminded that violence might aid Northern congressmen in their fight to force the anti-lynching bill through the Senate. This, doubtless, had some staying effect on the crowd. If the federal anti-lynching law had been in effect it is highly doubtful that Mr. Greene would have been able to stop the large crowd from taking action into its own hands. Resentment of the law might have caused violence. Certainly, it has been shown that angry groups under such circumstances are not stopped by fear of the law. It takes more than that to stop a mob.

Dr. Stanley High, of New York, in a recent article on the South pointed to the activities of *The Montgomery Advertiser's* Grover C. Hall in fighting the mob spirit. He said: ". . . Successful fighting against mob spirit does not come from New York, but from within the South." He was more right than many people outside the South seem to realize.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
January 13, 1938

PREVENTING LYNCHING

While Southern senators filibuster against the passage of the anti-lynching bill, an Alabama community shows the best way to prevent this crime. Down at Greensboro where a negro had been apprehended as a suspect in an attempt to kidnap or otherwise harm the wife of a prominent planter, the husband of the intended victim is given credit for exercising a cool head and a bit of strategy in saving the negro from the hands of an infuriated crowd of 100 or more men. The husband, Robert K. Greene, circulated among the crowd and told them to desist from violence as such an outbreak might give force and aid to the senators at Washington who were trying to pass the anti-lyinching bill which is aimed at the South. Although when the mob spirit is aroused, scant chance has reasoning, but in this case it worked, and gives added force to the sound argument that the intelligent people of the South oppose lynching and they are the ones to stop it, and the great reduction in the number of crimes of this character show that they are meeting with success. Such men as Mr. Greene are the ones who are going to stop lynching. The existence of a federal law to punish the community and officials where a lynching had taken place would not be given a thought by a mob bent on taking the law in its own hands.

Accused Negro Moved To Magic City Jail

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., Jan. 28.—(AP)—A negro accused of the slaying of a Shelby County night watchman was brought to Jefferson County Jail here today "for safekeeping" after Sheriff Claude Fore of Columbiana said the suspect had confessed a part in the crime.

The prisoner was listed as Varnett Dean, 17. Sheriff Fore said Dean told him he was one of two negroes involved in the slaying of John W. Nabors, Alabaster night watchman on January 6.

Sheriff Fore returned to Shelby to seek the second negro suspect. He said Dean was brought here before Alabaster residents knew of his arrest.

Matron Names Negro In Hale Kidnap Effort

Points To Jones In Jail At Selma; Husband Halted Mob

SELMA, ALA., Feb. 5. — (AP) — Lee Jones was named today by Mrs. Robert Knox Greene, prominent Hale County matron, as the negro who leaped into her automobile the night of Jan. 9 at Greensboro, Ala., and forced her to drive several blocks before she eluded him.

Mrs. Greene made the identification at the Dallas County Jail where Jones has been held for safekeeping since he was brought here from Hale County Jan. 10.

Solicitor Joseph James of Greensboro, said he was "fully satisfied" with the identification. Jones is charged with attempted kidnaping.

Robert Knox Greene, husband of the victim, accompanied her here to view the negro in the jail. He saved Jones from possible violence late morning of Jan. 10 when he told members of a throng which gathered to refrain from any action which might be used as an argument for the anti-lynching bill, then and now before Congress.

Greene is a former head of the Resettlement Administration for Alabama.

Jones's case probably will be taken up by the Hale County Grand Jury, which meets March 28. He remained in Dallas County Jail here tonight.

The negro who leaped into Mrs. Greene's car was frightened away by her screams after he had forced her to drive him to the Greensboro school grounds. She attempted to drive away, but the negro returned and only locked doors kept him from regaining his place in the automobile.

Mrs. Greene drove off an embankment to shake him from the running board and summoned help. Jones's arrest followed within a few hours.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented.

Arkansas

6055

Arkansas Sheriff Averts Lynching

LEWISVILLE, Ark., Feb. 18—Jake Smith is alive this week only because Sheriff Ace Griffith "hid him out" from six automobile loads of lynchers.

According to Sheriff Griffith the lynchers came to the county jail Sunday and demanded that he turn Smith over to them.

"You boys might as well drive on," Griffith said he told them, "I got him hid out."

The lynchers were not convinced until they went through the jail and found it uninhabited.

Smith is accused of having shot R. H. Covington, operator of a small crossroads store, when he was denied a loan. Physicians report that Covington is not expected to survive.

LYNCHING PREVENTED

LEWISVILLE, Ark.—A lynching was foiled here Friday night by Sheriff Ace Griffith who "hid out" Jake Smith, Negro, from six automobile loads of white men who drove up to the jail and demanded the prisoner who was arrested for fatally shooting R. H. Covington, 35, operator of [illegible]. The mob searched the jail, found no prisoner and left.

DOUBLE GUARD AS MAN DENIES ATTACK CHARGE

Arkansas Judge Assures Prisoner Orderly Trial; Date Is May 10

TEXARKANA, Ark., May 6—Under a heavy guard of Texas Rangers and state police, Tommie Wells, 25, alias Frank Ellis, was shuttled from [illegible] early Saturday morning and [illegible] before Judge Hicks Harvey of Bowie County district court, where he was slated for trial on May 10 on charges of attacking a white woman here; three weeks ago.

When interviewed immediately following his arrest, Wells told a white press correspondent he was not guilty of the charge and that a confession now in hands of authorities, had been forced from him by threats and torture.

Wells also denied ever using the name Ellis, charging that it was an attempt to connect him with a similar crime which police say he committed in Little Rock several years ago. He charged he never was in that city and that finger-prints connecting him with this latter case were "planted" on him.

A detachment of State police along with the Rangers will be on hand at time of the trial, Judge Harvey said and further intimated he would call for the National Guard if necesasry, in order to assure an orderly trial.

Of a special venire of 75 jurymen selected it was discovered nearly half of them were residents of the neighborhood in which the crime is said to have occurred.

Assignment of the heavily-armed guard in moving Wells from this town to Boston, Tex., for arraignment was decided upon after several mob attempts had been made to take the prisoner from the local jail.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented

California

6056

BILL ROBINSON SAVED FROM MOB BY POLICE

Beat Football Player After Auto Accident

Accused Of Using Gun; Movie Colony Angry Over Incident

HOLLYWOOD, Sept. [illegible]—Bill Robinson's famous temper got him in trouble Tuesday night when he was locked up for an hour after allegedly beating a football star of Southern California university over the head with a revolver during a near collision. The dancer had to be rescued by police from a threatening crowd of whites.

The trouble began when Paul Moffat, 21, white, center on the U.S.C. team, driving home to fraternity house with Barney Mitchell, also 21 and white, maanger of the college track team, attempted to wedge his roadster between Robinson's new limousine and a truck. The dancer was driving, his chauffeur sitting beside him.

An argument developed which soon led from a mere exchange of words to actual combat. Bojangles, much smaller than the white youth, seized his revolver and struck Moffat so severely that seven stitches had to be taken in a one-inch gash on his scalp.

A crowd was gathering about the pair, unaware of the dancer's identity and muttering threats against him, according to Detective Lieutenants W. A. Gilliland and W. E. Huston. The detectives said they hurried Robinson away.

Police Jail Popular Screen, Radio And Stage Star After Brawl With California Youth

HOLLYWOOD, Sept. 30—(ANP)—Bill Robinson's famous temper got him in trouble Tuesday night when he was locked up for an hour after allegedly beating a football star of Southern California university over the head with a revolver during a near collision. The dancer had to be rescued by police from a threatening crowd of whites.

The trouble began when Paul Moffat, 21, white, center on the U. S. C. team, driving home to a fraternity house with Barney Mitchell, also 21 and white, manager of the college track team, attempted to edge his roadster beween Robinson's new limousine and a truck. The dancer was driving, his chauffeur sitting beside him.

An argument developed which soon led from a mere exchange of words to actual combat. Bojangles, much smaller than the white youth, seized his revolver and struck Moffat so severely that seven stitches had to be taken in a one-inch gash on his scalp.

A crowd was gathering about the pair, unaware of the dancer's identity and muttering threats against him, according to Detecive Lieutenants W. A. Gilliland and W. E. Huston. The detectives said they burried Robinson away.

Bill Robinson Escapes Mob

Refuses To Be Bullied By White Grid Ace

HOLLYWOOD,— (ANP)— Bill Robinson's famous temper got him in trouble Tuesday night when he was locked up for an hour after allegedly beating a football star of Southern California university over the head with a revolver during a near collision. The dancer had to be rescued by police from a threatening crowd of whites.

The trouble began when Paul Moffat, 21, white, center on the U.S.C. team, driving home to a fraternity house with Barney Mitchell, also 21 and white, manager of the college track team, attempted to wedge his roadster between Robinson's new limousine and a truck. The dancer was driving, his chauffeur sitting beside him.

An argument developed which soon led from a mere exchange of words to actual combat. Bojangles, much smaller than the white youth, seized his revolver and struck Moffat so severely that seven stitches had to be taken in a one-inch gash on his scalp.

A crowd was gathering about the pair, unaware of the dancer's identity and muttering threats against him, according to Detective Lieutenants W. A. Gilliland and W. E. Houston. The detectives said they hurried Robinson away.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented 6

D.C.

6057

NEGRO RESCUED FROM LABOR MOB

Lewis Exerts Soothing Powers as Furious Miners Threaten Fellow Delegate

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27 (AP)—Furious delegates to the United Mine Workers convention threatened to mob Hyden Smith, Negro delegate from Raleigh, W. Va., when he acknowledged today that he once was a deputy sheriff.

Smith had arisen to demand "autonomy" for the southern West Virginia district of the union. Van A. Bittner, president of that district, interrupted to ask whether Smith had not been a deputy at a time when representatives of the UMW were "not allowed to go into the district."

Then the whole assemblage began to roar.

"Send him home!" many delegates shouted.

Smith requested a chance to explain. Bittner asked him whether he had not been paid by the company.

Smith replied that the Negroes in the district had asked for the appointment of one of their number "and the lot fell on poor me."

"Throw him out of here," the delegates roared, and some of them started toward Smith. Ushers surrounded him, and escorted him to the door through a milling crowd of delegates, many of whom were shaking their fists.

It took John L. Lewis, UMW leader, to quiet the convention.

Lynchings-1938
Prevented.

Georgia.
6

6050

Judge Who Halted Mob Passes Away

2-26-38

Saved Lint Shaw Who Was Later Found Murdered

DANIELSVILLE, Ga. — Judge Berry T. Moseley, widely known Georgia jurist and champion of justice, died here at his home last Saturday at the age of 76.

Judge Moseley attracted national prominence when he arose from his sick bed in April of 1936 to go to the city jail here and halt a crowd bent on lynching Lint Shaw, colored, who was charged with attacking a white girl.

The stern-voiced judge warned the crowd to "stop violating the law" and called on a few white citizens from the crowd to have themselves deputized.

The mob, which had been attempting to force its way into the jail by digging through its walls with crowbars, heeded the judge's warning and dispersed. Judge Moseley was presiding over the Northern Superior Court Circuit at the time of the attempted lynching.

The accused man was charged of attacking the girl as she sat in a parked automobile on a lonely road near Colber with two other persons.

Shaw, the father of 11 children, was critically wounded by arresting officers while being transferred from Colber to Danielsville when they asserted that he tried to escape.

Although Judge Moseley saved Shaw from the wrath of the mob at that time, its fury was not spent until another had gathered and spirited the doomed man from the local jail and trussed up his body in a wood[illegible] Boyster, the latter part of April.

The identity of members of the mob was never discovered.

Savannah, Ga., Press
February 25, 1938

PRISONER IS HERE FOR SAFEKEEPING

FEELING HIGH IN BRYAN COUNTY OVER ALLEGED ATTACKER

Charged with assaulting a 14-year-old girl, Frank Knight, a 35-year-old colored man, was placed in Chatham county jail this morning by Sheriff H. W. Spier of Bryan county for safe keeping.

Knight was arrested last night about 10 o'clock. Reports from Bryan county are feeling ran so high it was considered best to remove the prisoner from the county.

Knight is charged with assaulting the girl when he came upon her in the woods about seven miles from Pembroke where she had gone with other members of her family to gather stovewood. The father of the family is ill in Savannah. The alleged crime happened about 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

Reports from Pembroke are the girl gave the officers a detailed description of her attacker, and of an ax and blackjack he carried. Seven hours later Knight, who is reported by Pembroke sources to have a record, was arrested.

POLICE RESERVES CHECK OUTBREAK IN COBB SLAYING

500 Gather When They Learn of Double Ax Killing of Aged Man and His Daughter on Farm

TROLLEYS RAIDED BY ANGRY CROWD

Constitution

Fulton Tower Officials Take Precautions After Threats Are Reported.

14-8-38

An outbreak in which at least 15 negroes were stoned or beaten, climaxed by the burning of a negro school, marked an assemblage of Cobb county mill hands, farmers and others late yesterday afternoon and last night as word of a negro's confession to a double slaying near Smyrna gained general circulation.

The mob, estimated at its peak about 7 o'clock to contain 500 men and a few women, used fists, rocks and in some instances heavy sticks to attack all negroes within reach. They stopped street cars at the edge of Smyrna by standing on the tracks and refusing to move and went down the aisles driving all negro passengers before them, striking them and running them off into the night.

Numerous Threats.

Prompt action of Thurmond White, night police chief of Smyrna, in summoning aid of state and county police and deputy sheriffs, was credited with preventing even more serious incidents. The officers, numbering in all about 35, threw a cordon about the town, aided negroes to avoid the mob and in time established control without resort to bloodshed.

There were numerous threats to invade Atlanta, where the confessed slayer, Willie Drew Russell, 31, was held in prison, but the mob apparently lacked leadership. In all events, preparations to repel invasion, by increase of guards, ammunition and tear-gas bombs, were made at the Fulton tower and officials expressed scorn of any serious attempt on its virtually impregnable defenses.

Russell confessed to Captain B. W. Seabrook, of the Atlanta police, and other investigators, that he had killed with an ax handle George W. Cobb, 66-year-old farmer of near Smyrna, and his daughter, Mrs. Christina Camp Pauls, 26, and had beaten into insensibility 9-year-old Cecil Pauls when he attempted to defend his mother.

First word of the slaying was brought by the boy, who, recovering somewhat from his hurts, managed to crawl to the farm home of Mrs. T. R. Morgan, and tell his story.

School Burning.

The excitement had subsided considerably when word swept through the crowd that Bethel Elementary school for negroes, at the edge of town, was burning. The structure, of two stories, containing ten rooms and serving negro pupils through the seventh grade, was completely consumed.

Bethel church, however, standing about 100 feet away, was not disturbed.

An automobile brought first word of the burning. Its driver approaching casually a group of officers, asked, "Is there a fire department in this town?"

"Why?" someone responded.

"Because there's a house burning down over yonder—and think you might be interested."

Efforts to save the school from complete destruction were fruitless.

Fixes Time of Crime.

Young Pauls' story of the crime fixed it as having been staged between 11 o'clock and midnight on Saturday night. He said Russell, whom he and his family knew well, came to the small farm house, in a lonely setting, and inquired for Pauls' grandfather.

The elderly Camp came from the house and talked to the negro.

"It seemed like Willie was in some kind of trouble," young Pauls related. "He wanted grandfather to help him out. They walked off together and in a few minutes I heard a scream.

"I guess it must have been about an hour later when Willie came back into the house. He was carrying a heavy ax handle. When mother saw him she jumped out of bed. He hit her in the head and when I went to help her, he hit me. I don't remember anything else that happened then."

Strength Fails.

The boy said he revived some time during the night and started to the home of Mrs. T. R. Morgan, their nearest neighbors. But his strength failed and he again lapsed into unconsciousness. He did not regain consciousness again until about 6 o'clock Monday morning and was finally able to reach the Morgan house. He said he had been struck shortly after midnight Saturday.

Russell was arrested about 10 o'clock while working on a construction job in Grove Park, near Hapeville. The arrest was made by Cobb county officers who then brought him to Atlanta. Officers said the negro had blood on his shoes at the time of his arrest and a check was ordered to compare the shoes with footprints at the scene of the crime.

Mr. Camp's Survivors.

Surviving Mr. Camp are three daughters, Mrs. V. R. Dyson, of Marietta; Mrs. G. D. Ryndress, of Miami, and Mrs. I. V. Carroll, of Bolton; four sons, Charles B. Camp, of Smyrna; Harvey and Woodie Camp, of Marietta, and J. N. Camp of Irondale, Ala.; one sister, Miss Emma Camp, of Smyrna, and two brothers, C. E. and Joe D. Camp, both of Americus.

In addition to her son, Mrs. Pauls is survived by her husband, from whom she was separated, and three sisters. Funeral arrangements for the two victims had not been completed last night.

SMYRNA MOB WRECKS CARS, HITS NEGROES

Telegraph

10-18-38

Police Estimate Between 600 and 1,000 Engage in Demonstration Against Killer

GUARD COMPANY CALLED

Cobb County Farmer Was Killed With Daughter By Negro Held in Atlanta

SMYRNA, Oct. 18 (AP)—Six tear gas bombs, thrown by state troopers and sheriff's deputies, dispersed several hundred demonstrators here tonight after an outbreak of violence against Negroes resulting from the slaying of a white farmer and his daughter.

Several Negroes were beaten when the crowd halted automobiles coming from nearby Atlanta, but

there was no report of serious injury. One state trooper, set upon by a group of demonstrators, was slightly hurt.

Adjutant General John Stoddard, called here from nearby Atlanta warned the crowd to leave the streets within five minutes or face arrest. Tear gas bombs cleared the area a few moments later, and state police subsequently said they believed no further outbreak would occur.

Police Chief C. T. White said the crowd had "wrecked about 25 houses" in the Negro district of Smyrna, and damaged automobiles.

White said the town was quiet "for the time being," but said troopers and local police were standing by.

Police estimated the crowd was composed of between 600 and 1,000 persons.

In Marietta, seven miles away Company "M" of the national guard was assembled, but did not leave its headquarters.

Earlier, a state police executive said the adjutant general planned to call the national guard if the crowd became "any rougher."

General Stoddard talked by telephone with Governor Rivers about 11 o'clock and arranged a conference for tomorrow to determine a further course, if it became necessary. The adjutant general gave it as his official opinion that the trouble was over for the night.

Street Car Stopped

He emphasized that the mob apparently averaged about 30 years in age and was without any semblance of organization or directing head.

A number of automobiles and several street cars were halted by the crowd in its search for Negro passengers.

Last night a similar outbreak of violence resulted in the burning of a 10-room Negro schoolhouse and stoning and beating of several Negroes.

The disorder followed the reported confession by a Negro that he had beaten to death George W. Camp, 66, a Cobb county farmer, and Camp's daughter, Mrs. Christine Camp Pauls, 26. Bodies were found here yesterday after Mrs. Pauls' 9-year-old son, Cecil, seriously hurt about the head, made his way to a neighbor's house for help. The boy said he was struck by the negro when he attempted to protect his mother.

Slayer Confesses

Earlier tonight an appeal was issued by relatives of Camp and his daughter, asking for cessation of violence.

All state police in the Cartersville, Ga., division were ordered to Smyrna reinforcing six sheriff's deputies and two county policemen.

A negro identified by police as Will Drew Russell, 31, remained in Fulton county (Atlanta) jail for safekeeping. He confessed, Captain D. W. Seabrook of the Atlanta police said, that he had clubbed Camp and the latter's daughter to death with an ax handle last Saturday night after a dispute over money he contended was owned to him.

Judge J. H. Hawkins issued a statement at Marietta which he said had been handed to him by kinsmen of the slain man and woman. This said it was the wish of the family that the guilty party be tried according to law and that no further violence occur.

5 Negroes Held In Georgia Murder

GRIFFIN GA., Oct. 28.—(AP)—Police arrested five negroes on murder charges today after the shooting last night of Charles B. Thornton, 55-year-old chief of police at Jackson, Ga., 21 miles from here.

Chief of Police J. S. Harper said four suspects admitted being involved in the robberies, but accused the fifth man of firing the fatal shot. Chief Thornton was killed in an attempt to question three negroes in connection with burglaries.

Chief Harper sent the suspects to Atlanta for safekeeping, although he said there "was no particular excitement in Griffin."

SUSPECT IS ARRESTED IN LAURENS ATTACK

DUBLIN, Ga., Nov. 9.—(AP)—Deputy Sheriff D. S. Wilkes reported today a negro identified as Willie J. O'Neal, charged with attack on a young woman, was rushed out of Laurens county by officers when reports of mob movement circulated in the county.

Wilkes said Sheriff I. F. Coleman took the negro, about 18, to an undisclosed jail to prevent disorder shortly after he arrested him Monday on a warrant sworn by the woman's husband. He said the alleged attack victim was white, resident of a farming section near here.

Lynchings-1938
Prevented.

Georgia

6051

Griffin, Ga. News
October 26, 1938

Are Taken To Atlanta For Safety

Negroes Charged With Killing Jackson Police Chief

Five negroes are in custody in an Atlanta jail charged with the murder of Police Chief Charles T. Thornton, of Jackson, last night.

All five were arrested in Griffin. Four last night and the fifth today shortly after noon.

All are in Atlanta where they were taken for safe keeping.

The five who are charged with being connected with the slaying of Chief Thornton last night are:

Jim Henry Williams, 20;
Charlie Rucker, 18;
Raymond Carter, 23;
Lucius Adkins, 28;
His wife, Mattie Adkins, 24.

Jim Henry Williams, according to police, is the negro alleged to have fired the shots that killed Chief Thornton.

Man Chase

Williams, who escaped recently from the Upson county jail, was the object of a man-hunt all this morning in which city and county police, officers from Lamar and Butts county, and state Highway Patrolmen took part. Williams made his get-away last night when the four others were arrested by Griffin police. Later he was discovered in a house but jumped out of a window and escaped again. He fled clad only in his underwear.

After an all night search Williams was reported to have entered two negro houses on N. 15th St. and stolen articles of clothing. Police searched the neighborhood but no trace of the negro was found.

Just before noon it was reported to police, by H. T. Johnson, county tax receiver, that the negro had been seen on Broad street. Johnson and Sam Corley, deputy sheriff investigated and discovered the negro. He broke and ran towards the city cemetery and disappeared down Wall Alley. Police took up the chase and finally Williams was discovered hiding in a house on Wall Alley.

Officer Bill Porter, noticing a house with the door cracked and hearing a noise inside investigated. When he entered the house he heard a noise "like a chair moving" and went into a back room. There Williams was found hiding behind a chifferobe. Porter and Officer Kilgore made the arrest.

Williams was placed in an automobile and immediately taken to Atlanta for safekeeping. Officers McCullough, Glenn Smith and Officer Frank Kilgore were in the car that took him to Atlanta.

Say Williams Killer

Police officers stated today that two of the four negroes arrested last night said Williams was the man who fired the shots that killed Police Chief Thornton, in Jackson, last night.

The four other negroes were arrested last night when Officers Bradley Davis and John McCullough stopped a car on East Broad street, to investigate. There were five negroes in the car. Two of them were found to have pistols and were arrested. The Adkins man and woman were released as police had no idea, at the time, that they were connected with the fatal shooting in Jackson. A fifth the Williams negro — managed to get away as police searched the others.

Taken to the city jail and questioned by Chief Harper, the two negroes told of the shooting in Jackson and said Williams was the man wanted. The Adkins man and woman were immediately picked up and the search started for Williams. The four arrested last night were taken to Atlanta.

Mob Threatens Dublin Farm Hand

DUBLIN, Ga.—(SNS)—Police authorities announced Wednesday that a man listed as Willie J. O'Neal, accused of attacking a young white woman, of a farming section near here, had been rushed to an undisclosed jail to prevent disorder.

Deputy Sheriff D. B. Wilkes said he removed the suspect from Laurens county when reports of mob violence began circulating.

O'Neal was arrested after the woman's husband filed a complaint with the sheriff.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented 6

Illinois.

6053

Miami, Fla. Herald
September 24, 1938

That was Telling 'Em

WHEN a mob of "200 enraged men" bent upon lynching a negro surrounded the jail at Mounds City, Ill., the sheriff came to the door with a machine gun in his hands. "I'd hate to have to do it," he said, "but I will kill anybody that tries to enter this jail."

And, remarks The Macon Telegraph, "nobody tried to enter that jail."

Which is a reminder that possibly, just possibly, if Mr. Chamberlain in that afternoon talk that he had with Mr. Hitler had used language like that used by the Illinois sheriff, much of this war fright would have been dissolved by this time.

Sheriff Halts Lynching With Machine Gun

MOUND CITY, Ill., Sept. 23—(ANP)—Telling an armed mob he would kill the first man who set foot on the jail porch, Sheriff Carl McIntyre used a machine gun to protect Mason Dixon at the Pulaski county jail at midnight Thursday night.

Dixon was charged with raping a white woman, Mrs. Martha Cornwell of Cairo. The mob was composed of Cairo men. The sheriff's wife pleaded with them to disperse and they finally went home. Mason was transferred to another jail for safekeeping.

city Tuesday for safekeeping when mobs began to storm the Cairo jail. He was charged with insulting a white woman, Mrs. Martha Cornwell of Cairo, at her home in the Drainage district near Bruce Mill.

500 Storm Jail

A lynch-crazed mob of 500 whites stormed the Pulaski county jail, demanding the prisoner whom they thought was incarcerated there. Dixon, however, had been spirited away to Murphysboro several hours before, to prevent probable lynching. McIntyre, fearing the mob would vent its wrath on a score or more colored prisoners in the jail, got a machine gun and dared any of the mob, said to be intoxicated to enter.

James Wilson, a colored deputy guarded a rear door, while McIntyre with machine gun stood guard at the front. The frustrated mob left a few hours later, after threatening Dixon with lynching if he were brouyght back into Alexander county to stand trial.

Sheriff Averts Lynching With Machine Gun

MOUND CITY, Ill., Sept. 22—Telling an armed mob he would kill the first man who set foot on the jail porch, Sheriff Carl McIntyre used a machine gun to protect Mason Dixon at the Pulaski county jail, at midnight Thursday night. 9-25-38

Dixon, a resident of Cairo, Ill., was moved here from tha

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented 6

Louisiana

6058

ESCORT BEATEN, GIRL ATTACKED

Suspect Heavily Guarded After Identification By Louisiana Co-Ed

By United Press.

RUSHTON, La., Sept. 15.—Morris Elmore, 22-year-old Negro accused of attacking a 20-year-old Louisiana Tech co-ed after seriously beating her escort, was heavily guarded today at the Ouachita Parish Jail in Monroe.

The Shreveport girl, whose name was withheld and J. W. Breedlove, 20, of Ruston, were in the Ruston-Lincoln Sanitarium. Physicians believed the youth had little chance to recover from a fractured skull and a severe brain injury. Elmore was arrested as he slept in his cabin near Choudrant, seven miles east of here.

He was taken to the sanitarium for identification by the girl who told officers the man had attacked her several times during a five-hour drive. She said he slipped up behind her and Breedlove as they sat in a parked car four miles east of here. The Negro hit her escort with a bat, grabbed her and dragged her into the woods.

After what seemed to be an hour, she said she was taken back to the automobile and her escort was tossed into the back compartment of the coupe. The Negro drove aimlessly about country roads, the girl said, stopping occasionally to attack her. He fled from the car early yesterday and the hysterical girl drove to the sanitarium.

LOUISIANA YOUTH, HELD AS ATTACKER, HIDDEN BY POLICE

RUSTON, La., Sept. 22—(ANP)—Fearing possible mob action as result of the startling attack story told here by a 20-year-old white Louisiana Tech co-ed, Morris Elmore identified and accused by the girl as her attacker, was secreted on Thursday by Lincoln Parish police. Sheriff J. B. Thigpen is in charge of the case.

According to reports, the girl told the sheriff that she and a male companion, J. W. Breedlove, 20, of Ruston, sat in their parked car on a lonely road near the city, that the colored youth leaped on the car, clubbed her escort into unconsciousness, then attacked her. Finally, her assailant jumped from the car and fled. Both the girl and Breedlove were taken to a sanitarium here. The latter, suffering from a skull fracture was given little chance for recovery.

Louisiana Officials Hide Attack Suspect From Lynching Mob

RUSTON, La.—(CNA)—A white lynch mob this week sought the whereabouts of Morris Elmore, whom local authorities announced had been arrested on a charge of attacking a white Louisiana Tech. coed. Lincoln Parish officers said they were hiding Elmore for fear of mob violence if the prisoner's whereabouts became known.

The girl is said to have "identified" Elmore as the man she says clubbed her escort, J. W. Breedlove, white, into unconsciousness as they were parked on a lonely road four miles east of Ruston. She claims that Elmore then took possession of the car and drove her for five hours over country roads before fleeing.

Lynchings-1938
Prevented

Mexico

6059

TROOPS ARE RUSHED TO PROTECT SLAYER

Three in Mob Killed Trying To Lynch Prisoner at Tiajuana.

TIAJUANA, Mex., Feb. 15.—(UP)—Fresh troops were rushed into this border town tonight to reinforce a federal garrison guarding a confessed child-murderer from a lynch-mad mob, repulsed in an earlier assault in which three persons were killed.

Two motor lorries from Ensenada rumbled up to the military prison with 60 soldiers, accoutered for emergency.

They were sent at the request of General Manuel Contreras, commander of the garrison, who feared the infuriated mob again would attack the fortress tonight or tomorrow.

Soldiers were posted strategically in downtown streets to discourage crowds from assembling.

U. S. Consul Crosses Line.

William Smaille, United States consul at Ensenada, decided to return to San Ysidro on the United States side of the border. As far as could be learned, no United States nationals remained in Tiajuana.

Earlier today the mob had stormed the prison, and troops, firing to force them back, had slain two boys and a man. Fourteen others were wounded.

Before learning where the prisoner was being held, the mob burned the city hall and police station. Fearing further violence, Mexicon customs officers closed the international border at San Ysidro, and General Manuel Contreras, commander of the federal garrison, appealed for more troops.

Police had announced that the suspect, arrested last night and said to be a soldier, confessed that he attacked, then slashed the throat of little Olga Comancho, daughter of Arelio Comancho, a bartender.

Building Stormed by Mob Seeking Child Slayer

Acme Telephoto.

The federal building at Tiajuana, Mexico, a short distance across the United States border from San Diego, Calif., burning yesterday afternoon after being set on fire by a mob of 1,500 rioting Mexican men and women who were infuriated by the murder of a child there. The building was extensively damaged.

Wild Mob Beaten Back, Cries for Soldier's Life

Mexican Jail Demolished, 12 Injured After Assault on Young Girl

TIJUANA, MEXICO, Feb. 15 (AP)—A frenzied mob of 800 men and women demolished a jail, fired a federal building, threatened jailers with hanging, and exchanged bullets with soldiers today in a futile attempt to lynch the man who ravished and killed an eight-year-old girl.

Nearly 1,000 shots were fired between the rioters and soldiers of a reinforced garrison. Six persons were wounded and six others injured by trampling.

General Manuel Contreras, commander of the military zone here, cried out repeatedly to the mob that "justice will be meted out to this prisoner!"

He referred to a young soldier, questioned with several other men after the body of Olga Comacho, 8, was found yesterday. General Contreras said the man confessed.

Flaming Fireballs Tossed

Police headquarters and the temporary jail were all but demolished by the mob, and the federal building was extensively damaged.

Rioters used battering rams, then tossed flaming fireballs into the buildings. Gasoline was poured onto floors and splashed on walls.

The mob sped through the streets in automobiles, firing pistols and rifles. Martial law was declared last night to cope with the growing throng.

Before dawn, the rioters converged on the jail, assuming the prisoner was there. The jail door was battered down. Partitions were smashed. In another wing, 70 prisoners, including three Americans and a woman, crouched in terror. They were escorted to safety before the fire started.

As the crowd advanced on the federal building, soldiers fired warning bullets overhead, then turned guns on the leaders as the mob pressed on. The rioters poured gasoline on the floors. Soon flames leaped to the second floor.

Building Contained Dynamite

The screaming men and women beat back firemen. There was a frantic warning that the building contained tons of dynamite, but this did not deter the crowd immediately. Finally, however, the mob broke up. The firemen moved in and the building was saved.

General Contreras promised he would make a personal request to President Cardenas for a special order of execution for the accused slayer. Mexican law does not provide death for such a crime.

Dr. Ralph Orsonio, medical examiner, said the child apparently had been criminally attacked after she was killed. The girl disappeared Sunday.

Mexican Mob TriesLynching, Battles Army

Jail Wrecked, Building Fired In Attempt To Slay Attack Suspect

TIJUANA, MEXICO, Feb. 15.—(AP)—A frenzied mob of 800 men and women demolished a jail, fired a Federal building, threatened jailers with hanging, and exchanged bullets with soldiers today in a futile attempt to lynch the man who attacked and killed an eight-year-old girl.

Nearly 1,000 shots were fired between the rioters and soldiers of a reinforced garrison. Six persons were wounded, and six others injured by trampling.

General Manuel Contreras, commander of the military zone here, cried out repeatedly to the mob that "justice will be meted out to this prisoner!"

He referred to a young soldier, questioned with several other men after the body of Olga Comacho, 8, was found yesterday. General Contreras said the man confessed.

Police headquarters and the temporary jail were all but demolished by the mob, and the Federal Building was extensively damaged.

Rioters used battering rams, then tossed flaming fireballs into the buildings. Gasoline was poured onto floors and splashed on walls.

The mob sped through the streets in automobiles, firing pistols and rifles. Martial law was declared last night to cope with the growing throng.

Before dawn the rioters converged on the jail, assuming the prisoner was there. The jail door was battered down. Partitions were smashed. In another wing, 70 prisoners, including three Americans and a woman, crouched in terror. They were escorted to safety before the fire started.

As the crowd advanced on the Federal Building, soldiers fired warning bullets overhead, then turned guns on the leaders as the mob pressed on. The rioters poured gasoline on the floors. Soon flames leaped to the second floor.

The screaming men and women beat back firemen. There was a frantic warning that the building contained tons of dynamite, but this did not deter the crowd immediately. Finally, however, the mob broke up. The firemen moved in and the building was saved.

General Contreras promised he would make a personal request to President Cardenas for a special order of execution for the accused slayer. Mexican law does not provide death for such a crime.

Dr. Ralph Orsonio, medical examiner, said the child apparently had been criminally attacked after she was killed. The girl disappeared Sunday.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented.

Mississippi.

6052

Negro Slaying Suspect Guarded In Mississippi

BELZONI, MISS., July 27.—(AP)—Sheriff L. M. Carter said today a negro sought for the shotgun slaying of 18-year-old Kermit Thornton, farm youth near here, had been apprehended after a 48-hour search.

The sheriff said the negro, Johnny Benson, 25, had been placed in an unannounced jail to remove the possibility of mob violence.

He said officers found the negro in a shack 12 miles south of Belzoni. A posse of several hundred men, aided by bloodhounds and an airplane, had taken up the search.

Young Thornton was killed Monday, Sheriff Carter said, when he rushed to the aid of his father, Art Thornton, 52, whom the negro had struck with the butt of the gun during an argument over a debt.

NEGRO ESCAPES MOB, STARTS LIFE TERM

By United Press.

PARCHMAN, Miss., Aug. 5.—Ira (Good Boy) Holloman, 22-year-old Negro, started a life sentence today for the slaying of a white farmer after a spectacular escape from a potential mob.

A jury found him guilty last night in Laurel of the murder of Calvine Bruce, 55, but could not agree on a verdict.

A crowd milled about the Courthouse. Sheriff Charles L. Thompson ordered the doors of the Courthouse closed and lowered the Negro to a waiting automobile with a rope.

Escapes Mob, Gets Life Sentence

LAUREL, Miss.—(ANP)— While an overflow crowd of around 600 persons remained locked in the courtroom, and many more waited outside the building, Sheriff Chas. H. Thomas, with his aides, lowered Ira "Good Boy" Holloman, 17, from a second floor window by a rope Thursday afternoon then spirited him away in a speeding car to begin serving a life sentence for murder of a white man.

This action, taken to prevent a potential lynching, occurred just four hours after the boys trial started. During that time all testimony was taken, the jury withdrew and brought in a decision, and Holloman was sentenced.

Although the sheriff said there were no actual threats of mob violence, he refused to take any chances because it was popularly believed the prisoner would be doomed to die. When the jury could not agree on the punishment after 56 minutes of deliberation, life imprisonment was mandatory.

As soon as sentence was pronounced, courtroom doors were locked. Holloman was hustled into the clerk's office near the judge's bench and the door closed. The prisoner was lowered with a rope by two deputies. On the ground below a car was waiting with motor running. Holloman was placed in the car and was on his way to prison within five minutes after he was sentenced. Later the courtroom doors were unbolted, but neither the spectators inside nor the crowd on the street learned what had happened until much later.

Sheriff Outwits Mississippi Mob

LAUREL, Miss., Aug. 11—Last Thursday after Ira "Good Boy" Holloman, 17 years old, was sentenced to life imprisonment for killing a white farmer, Sheriff Charles Thompson locked the doors on the courtroom crowd of 600, hustled Holloman into an anteroom, lowered him with a rope from the second-floor window to a waiting motor car, dodged another crowd outside the building and hustled him away to the penitentiary to avert a possible lynching.

The mob had thought that Holloman would be given the death penalty, but a disagreement of the jury made a life sentence mandatory. This stirred the mob's anger.

Holloman was on his way to prison five minutes after sentence was passed and before the crowd knew what was happening.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented

Mississippi.

6054

NEGRO SHARECROPPER CAPTURED BY POSSE

Was Sought In Slaying Of Youth Near Belzoni

Special to The Commercial Appeal

BELZONI, Miss., July 27.—Henry Benson, 25, negro, sought for the slaying Monday of Kermit Thornton, 18, son of a Humphreys County farmer, was captured this morning at 10 o'clock by a sheriff's posse nine miles south of here.

Sheriff L. M. Carter said the negro had been moved to an unannounced jail for safekeeping.

Young Thornton was killed at 10 o'clock Monday morning after an argument between the negro and Art Thornton, the youth's father, over wages said to have been due the negro for sharecropping. When his father was attacked, the youth jumped between them and was shot.

Bill Thornton, 20, a brother, was wounded, but is recovering.

Lynchings-1938
Prevented

New York.

6060

RAPE ATTEMPT ON 5-YEAR OLD ROUSES CROWD

61 Year Old Suspect Later Rescued By Police

A mob of 3,000 was blocked in its attempt to lynch a 61-year-old white man Tuesday night as police slipped the alleged attacker of a five-year-old Harlem girl out the side door of the All Saints Catholic Church at 129th street and Madison avenue.

The crowd, the largest since the 125th street riots in 1935, screamed curses at the police whose forces were augmented every five minutes by fresh squads. The mob pelted the windows of the church and neighborhood stores with sticks, stones and scrap iron when frustrated by the police.

Attempted Attack

The aged white man, Arthur Hibbard, was accused of attempting an act of perversion on the attractive child (whose name is being withheld because of her age), who just ten minutes before, had been at play in a nearby playground.

Hibbard, said to have been tipsy, was unable to give police his address as he was being booked, preparatory to preliminary hearing in City Magistrate's Court Wednesday morning.

It was about 8 o'clock Tuesday night when Hibbard was discovered in a hallway at 2121 Fifth avenue by Houston Marshall, superintendent of the building there. [illegible] just pulled a 5-year-old [illegible] into the entrance of the [illegible] building," Marshall said, "as I walked downstairs from the [illegible] floor. She was trying to pull back but he told her to 'come on don't act like me.' It was then that I stepped out and grabbed him."

Is Given Aid

Marshall said also that Joseph Perry, 130 W. 131st street, and Joseph Walker, 15 E. 130th street, came over from across the street and aided him in holding Hibbard until a policeman arrived.

The policeman, eyewitnesses said, did not show much interest in the case and after walking him to the end of the block across the street [illegible] the All Saints Catholic [illegible]h, let him go.

It was learned later that the policeman was on his way home and worked out of either the 28th [illegible] Precinct.

[illegible]ently this act on the part [illegible] policeman stirred the crowd [illegible]ich had followed the arrest from Fifth avenue and 130th street to Madison avenue and 130th.

The angered crowd closed in on the man as the caretaker at the Catholic Church on the corner offered him a place of safety.

Women screamed curses, men shouted "lynch him!" The child's litle playmates threw stones and scrap iron into windows of neighborhood stores. Four merchants complained to police that the windows of their stores had been broken.

Squads of detectives and uniformed policemen, under the direction of Inspector Di Martini, quickly circled the mob with riot guns and urged the crowd to "back up."

When louder cries of "lynch him" were made, police sent all radio cars and the police wagon on the 130th street side of the church, drawing practically all the mob on that side.

While the crowd swarmed in that direction, detectives rushed the prisoner out of the 129th street entrance of the church to the 25th Precinct where he was slated on a charge of indecent exposure and impairing the morals of a minor.

The child later identified Hibbard for police after being brought to the Precinct by her God Mother.

So tense was the excitement in the neighborhood of the crime Tuesday night, Inspector Di Martini ordered the whole area patrolled until 12 o'clock.

Lynchings – 1938
Prevented

Oklahoma.

6061

Widow's Son Held In Girl Slaying

Advertiser
8-9-38

Oklahoma Victim Beaten To Death, Burned

PRYOR, OKLA., Aug. 8.—(AP)—A 17-year-old son of a farm widow, Wirt Parr, pleaded guilty today to a murder charge while the beaten and burned body of Pomeroy Manning, 19, was buried in the small white frame Locust Grove Methodist Church.

Parr pleaded guilty before Peace Justice W. F. Graham at his arraignment and waived preliminary hearing.

He was held without bond for district court trial.

Parr was brought here from nearby Claremore where he had been held for safekeeping. He told reporters he had known Miss Manning for three or four years.

"My feeling for her sometimes was mingled with a desire to kill," said the shock-haired youth.

He talked freely of last Saturday when the State accused him of clubbing the girl, burning her body on a funeral pyre of underbrush and then dragging the charred form 400 yards and hiding it in another clump of brush.

County Attorney H. A. Kehn said the youth told him he had intended criminal assault but shrank from it

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented

Oregon.
6

6062

Jackson, Miss., News
September 12, 1938

The attention of the American Association for the Advancement of Colored People is respectfully called to the fact that a lynching was narrowly averted out in Oregon the other day. The sheriff thwarted a mob intent on lynching a 54-year-old farmer who had criminally assaulted a seven-year-old girl. Lynching would have been much too good for him. Oregon is up in the extreme northwestern corner of the USA, which is merely mentioned in order to keep the record straight.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented.

Pennsylvania.

6063

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
June 17, 1938

A LYNCHING AVERTED

The injustice and blind fury of lynch law were strikingly demonstrated at Coatesville, Pa., last week-end by an incident which fortunately lacked the tragic ending so frequent in such cases. A Negro was detained as a suspect after a 19-year-old college girl had been molested. A mob of 200 persons, armed with clubs and lengths of pipe, gathered threateningly around the City Hall, where the prisoner was held. By quick action of police, he was spirited to a place of safety. Next day, both the girl and her escort viewed the prisoner and agreed that he was not the guilty man.

The indictment against lynching is not only that it nullifies the processes of justice on which orderly society depends for its safety, but the mob, in its frenzy, is incapable of determining whether its chosen victim is guilty or innocent. The narrow margin by which tragedy was averted at Coatesville should strengthen the determination of the forces opposed to lynch law.—The Savannah Morning News.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib.
June 19, 1938

WHY BLAME THE SOUTH?

A negro was detained recently as a suspect after a 19-year-old college girl had been molested in Coatsville, Pa. A mob of 200 persons gathered around the jail, threatening to take the negro from officers of the law.

Only by quick action on the part of police did the negro escape with his life in this case. By quick action on the part of law enforcement officers have many other negroes escaped mob rule in the South.

These cases in which the negro is saved from the mob are far more frequent in the South than they are in the North. Yet certain Northern cliques would have the nation believe the South to be hell on negroes in every way; that we would just as soon string one up as not, on the slightest provocation.

But didn't a mob gather in Coatsville, Pa., threatening the negro? Isn't Pennsylvania the home of Senator JOE GUFFEY and other Northern congressmen who plumped solidly for the so-called anti-lynching bill? Is the South the only section of this country in which mobs congregate?

Why blame the South for mobs and violence in cases of this kind when the great state of Pennsylvania is forced to lean over backwards to jerk its skirts from the mire of mob violence?

Lynchings — 1938

Prevented

Pennsylvania.

60064

Crowd Of 2,000 Mill About Jail When Whites Circulate Threats Of Lynching Youth

City And State Police Auto Tires Cut By Determined Coatesville Citizens As Girl Fails To Identify Alleged "Parked Auto Attacker"

ENTRANCE TO THE CITY CLOSED

Former High School Athlete Returned To Home As Jubilant Colored Section Sees Victory For A United Front Demonstration

By ED R. HARRIS
Staff Correspondent

COATESVILLE, Pa.—The armed indignation of colored citizens here, Saturday, averted the possible lynching of a youth arrested as a suspect in an alleged "attack" on a white girl, last Friday night.

A mob of 2000, mostly Negroes, milled about the jailhouse at 3rd and Chestnut streets, where James "Bud" Ward, 21, was being held for questioning.

It defied city and state police that tried to keep it in order. Motorcycle and car tires belonging to police were cut and punctured. Guns and other weapons were openly displayed.

The Negroes were determined that there would be no repetition of the tragedy of nearly a quarter of a century ago when a colored man, Zach Walker, was dragged from a hospital bed and lynched.

The citizens began to gather early in the evening Saturday after threats of "lynching a nigger" were heard from white idlers in the main part of the city. There are a great many colored persons living here, working in the mills, and the effect of their presence has been felt in many ways in this, what Negroes call "the most prejudiced town in Pennsylvania."

The previous night a posse of 500 armed whites had searched the surrounding area after Majorie Stern, 19-year-old daughter of a business man here, walked into the local police station and reported that a Negro had attacked her in a lonely section of the city, after forcing her escort, George Horning, 20, out of the car in which they had parked.

MOVE BOY TO READING

So aroused did the colored people in the crowd become Saturday night that police moved the boy to Reading and held him there until Tuesday afternoon. He was not kept in a cell and was held only until the temper of the townspeople had become normal.

Ward was arrested from a description furnished by the girl, who said that a colored youth had entered their car with a revolver and forced Horning out and then had her drive him around the city, finally attacking her. Horning called police from a farmhouse he went to after being forced from the car. Later the girl entered the city station and reported the crime.

Police and other authorities are investigating the story of the duo, because ten minutes after Horning called from the house on the outskirts of the city, Miss Stern walked into the police station with her story. Some authorities are privately skeptical of the charges made by the girl.

On Tuesday the crime had been ascribed to "a stranger who had only been in the city two weeks and who disappeared last weekend." Police described him as a "floater."

FURNISHES DESCRIPTION

The girl gave a description of the youth, whom she said continually voiced regrets of his action after the crime, and city police began a search of the town. Ward was arrested because he fitted the description and because, it was reported by police, a resident of the Negro section had reported that Ward might be the boy.

The tip off told police to go to 616 Coates avenue, and if the boy was not there to go to 720 Coates avenue, where he lived. This they did and entered the boy's home and found him out. Ward, at the street corner, saw the police enter his home and walked up to them asking them what they wanted. Informed that he was the youth they were seeking, they pushed him into a police car and drove off.

Colored citizens are indignant at the actions of police who arrested the boy. They drove him around various sections of the town asking questions. Citizens here feel that the sight of the boy in police custody was an incitement to violence on the part of whites.

As soon as the news got around that the youth had arrived neighbors started streaming in his home, all with congratulations and inquiries into his condition. It was a different atmosphere from that of the preceding weekend, but the smiling men all reiterated their determination to go "to bat" at any time in any similar circumstance.

During the time that the crowd was gathered around the jailhouse, Saturday night, self-appointed patrols had established a blockade of the Negro section and refused to allow any white entranse. Several were forced to back their cars for whole blocks when they were confronted with stern-faced refusals to continue.

Ward said the police had treated him nicely during the time he was in custody. "But I'm mighty glad any white man entrance. Several were under arrest," he added.

The elder Ward said police had told him that if anyone of the townspeople attempted to kid or torment his son, to let them know and arrests would be made.

The father said he was proud of the way Negroes had responded in such unity. "I am not in favor of violence, but I do believe that the exhibition of determination on the part of the colored here is the main reason my boy is alive today."

CIRCULATE PETITION

A petition is being circulated for the removal of the policeman who arrested Ward and who disobeyed superior orders to take any suspect out of town right away. Five hundred names are being sought.

Prejudiced articles of the local newspaper, the Coatesville Record were blamed for much of the violent temper on the part of whites by Dr. Whittier Atkinson, one of the most prominent residents of the town. He said that as soon as normal conditions were back, he was going to make a protest to the city officials of the violence-stirring articles carried in the paper.

The day following the crime, the record carried an eight-column streamer. "College Girl Attacked Here by Negro."

Normalcy is returning here. Colored citizens feel that their united strength will help in the eradication of much of the prejudice here.

Augusta, Ga., Chronicle
June 17, 1938

A LYNCHING AVERTED

The injustice and blind fury of lynch law were strikingly demonstrated at Coatesville, Pa., last week-end by an incident which fortunately lacked the tragic ending so frequent in such cases. A Negro was detained as a suspect after a 19-year-old college girl had been molested. A mob of 200 persons, armed with clubs and lengths of pipe, gathered threateningly around the City Hall, where the prisoner was held. By quick action of police, he was spirited to a place of safety. Next day, both the girl and her escort viewed the prisoner and agreed that he was not the guilty man.

The indictment against lynching is not only that it nullifies the processes of justice on which orderly society depends for its safety, but the mob, in its frenzy, is incapable of determining whether its chosen victim is guilty or innocent. The narrow margin by which tragedy was averted at Coatesville should strengthen the determination of the forces opposed to lynch law.—The Savannah Morning News.

White Girl Says Rape Suspect Saved From Mob Is Not Her Assailant

READING, Pa., June 17.—(ANP)—After being held here at the Reading State Police barracks for his own safety after being threatened by a Coattesville, Pa. mob, James Ward, 20 year old former high school football star of Coatesville was cleared of the charge of molesting a 19 year old college girl, Miss Marjorie Stern.

In the excitement that followed the alleged attack last Saturday on the co-ed, a mob, estimated at more than 2,000 and armed with clubs, rifles, iron pipe and other weapons marched to the Coatesville city hall where police were said to be questioning young Ward.

The stage in Coatesville seemed all set for trouble when news of the forming of the white mob reached the colored section. Less than an hour later, a crowd of 500 colored residents had gathered, and when the excitement had reached its highest pitch, at least 3,000 persons, both white and Negroes, had thrown a cordon about the jail to protect the youth from mob violence. Meanwhile young Ward had been spirited away to Reading for safety.

Miss Stern told police a man whose voice she "would recognize anywhere" had forced her escort, George Horning, 20 to leave a car in which they were sitting, then forced her to drive to a secluded road near the U. S. Veterans' hospital. When she and Horning were brought face to face with young Ward last Monday, she exclaimed promptly, "That's not the man."

INNOCENT YOUTH ALMOST LYNCHED

READING, Pa.—The day after he narrowly escaped lynching at the hands of a Pennsylvania mob, James Ward, [illegible] years old, was cleared of an attack charge by the alleged victim.

When faced by Ward, Marjorie Stern, 19-year-old white student at Dickinson college, said that Ward was not the man who had molested her.

Following Ward's arrest in Coatesville, Pa., a mob, estimated at 2,000 persons, gathered with clubs and iron pipes at the Coatesville city hall where the youth was taken for questioning.

Officers spirited the youth from Coatesville to the Reading state police barracks where he was held for his own protection.

State police planned to hold the youth until feeling died down.

The white girl said that Friday night while she was sitting in a car with her escort, George Horning, 20, a man, whose voice she would recognize anywere, forced Horning to leave the car. The man then forced her to drive to a secluded road near the United States Veterans' hospital.

She positively cleared Ward of being the man.

Colored Citizens Arm Selves with Dynamite, Guns

COATESVILLE, Pa.—Incensed over reports that whites who gathered in the vicinity planned to lynch James Ward, 20, former high school football star, of 720 Coates Street, suspected of attacking a white girl, 2,000 residents surrounded the jail Saturday.

Bent on protecting the youth from mob violence, the crowd openly bearing shot guns, knives, dynamite, machine guns, rifles, and pistols defied police and threatened white pedestrians and motorists who approached the area. Hundreds of residents from nearby communities, arrived at the scene in autos bearing additional arms. Less than two hours after the [illegible] was arrested.

The alarm, which aroused the colored section to be-

[illegible] a decisive [illegible] action, was sounded after several whites were overheard to say, "Let's lynch the n—," and two white men in cars toured the main street seeking to arouse the white residents to action.

Hundred Rush to Scene

A half hour later, a hundred men with guns and pistols surrounded the jail to prevent any collective action by the whites who were milling about in the vicinity. Less than an hour later, the mob of colored residents had grown to 500 with additions each minute.

Residents of other communities for a distance of twenty miles, who had been notified by telephone and residents of Coatesville who had made wild dashes to other sections for arms and ammunition, began to arrive in auto caravans. It is estimated that close to 1,000 persons from nearby townships arrived in the city to aid in protecting Ward.

Cops Get 25 Revolvers

Becoming aware that arms and ammunition were being brought in by autos from other communities, State policemen began to search all cars bearing colored persons. Close to twenty-five revolvers and guns were confiscated by the officers.

Members of the mob, who formed a human barricade, prevented white motorists from entering several streets and in many instances forced them to back distances of from one to two blocks.

Fearing a possible race riot, for which the mob of colored residents were prepared, police and city officials summoned eighty State and highway policemen to the scene.

Ward Son of AFRO Salesman

Ward, son of James Ward, AFRO salesman, was arrested Saturday, about 8:45 p.m., while in front of his home, as a suspect in the robbery and attack on Marjorie Stern, 19, white college student, the previous night.

The girl and her companion, George Horning, 20, white, reported on Friday night that an unidentified man had held them up while they were parked on a "lovers' lane."

After robbing them at the point of a revolver, the attacker forced Horning out of the car and had the young woman drive him through the city to ground of a veterans' hospital, eight miles away.

There the man criminally abused her and later forced her to drive him to Fourth and Spring Streets where he alighted, the young woman said. When he left her attacker apologized, Miss Stern is reported to have told police.

Girl Says Ward Wasn't Man

When she confronted Ward shortly before the majority of the mob assembled, the white girl and her companion failed to identify him. The young woman told officers "his voice is definitely not that of the man who attacked me."

Investigators are probing Horning's telephone call to police explaining that he was held up and robbed of $2 and forced from his car only ten minutes before Miss Stern appeared at the police station although she drove eight miles, was attacked and forced to drive back to the city allegedly.

At Home All Night

When questioned by police shortly after his arrest, Ward contended that he was at home all night Friday. Relatives, including his father, affirmed the statement giving details of his activities for the afternoon and evening.

Residents remembering the lynching here of Zack Walker twenty-seven years ago, became enraged over reports of lynching among whites and went into quick action. Walker was accused of fatally shooting a policeman who attempted to arrest him when he was found with a white woman.

Injured in the battle with the policeman, Walker was taken to a hospital for treatment. Several hours later, a mob of whites stormed the hospital and took the seriously injured man a short distance away where he was hanged and burned.

Ward Spirited Away

The citizens who intended to protect Ward at any cost did not disperse until more than five hours after he was spirited away by State policeman to Reading. Several cars loaded with sympathizers followed the police automobile to assure safety for the youth and his father who voluntarily accompanied him.

About 300 others believing that he would be taken to the West Chester jail, dashed to that point

JAMES WARD

and formed a guard around the place for several hours. Prior to the removal of Ward, members of the mob slashed the tires of four police cruisers with razors.

The Rev. Solomon Quash, pastor of Second Baptist Church, who had accompanied a group of men to guard the West Chester jail, was struck by a State policeman after two rifles were found in the car in which they were riding.

The attack was made after the officers had confiscated the weapons. When the minister defended himself, the officer allowed them to continue without further molestation.

Several hours after this incident and after the crowd had dispersed, Albert Thomas and Albert Tucker were arrested for having guns in their autos. When arraigned before Mayor A. R. Bergstrom, Monday, they were ordered tried in a State court as the arrest was made by State instead of city officers.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
June 10, 1938

My! My! What Terrible Conditions!

Editor, The Post:

This is a protest and I want to sound it loud and long. The terrible conditions prevailing north of the Mason and Dixon line (Hold that line! Hold that line!), that benighted land known to enlightened Southerners as "never, never land," grow steadily worse. With all the modern facilities for educating a backward people, with every effort of Southerners to carry the "message" to this people, with societies for this and that operating at fever heat—and then to see the story on June 6: "Northern Mob Is Foiled As Negro Is Spirited Away"—this is too much!

To think that all our arduous work to supply these, our backward brethren, with a measure of tolerance and restraint and brotherly love is come to naught; it is most disheartening. And in a state so near to perfection as Pennsylvania—right on the line! Now, in a distant and more barbarous country like Maine and Vermont, where the "message" has not yet permeated the land, one would not be surprised at a mob gathering when a Negro is questioned in an assault case.

It seems that the Negro in the case was only questioned. A mob of 2000 men gathered in the night and threatened the life of an innocent man. He was proved innocent by the white girl who was attacked. Yet the mob would have taken him from the City Hall—the very lap of "equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion." Oh woe is the land, woe the inhabitants thereof; woe is the black man, helpless and downtrodden by men of unthinking brutality. Of a truth it is only in the South that the Negro may find succor—among his own people aided by his best friend, the Southern white man.

It seems that we must wait for results from all our efforts in behalf of this particularly backward and demoralized region of our land of freedom and light. perhaps we should send more missonaries; perhaps we should be more patient; perhaps in the long run—perhaps—oh, so much is yet to be done, and our strength is feeble!

J. B. BANCROFT.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented.

South Carolina.

6065

MAN WHO TRIED TO SURRENDER TO LAW IS FINALLY CAUGHT.

Courier
7-2-38
Pittsburgh, Pa.

Lake City, S.C., June 30- (Special)- -After a week spent in alternate hiding and flight, L.G. Goodman, Negro farm tenant, charged with the murder of Llewllyn Singletary, white plantation owner, and Eloise Graham, Negro woman farm worker, was captured, unarmed and barefooted, Monday, by three white farmers of this section, who discovered him in a swamp and turned him over to county authorities.

According to officers, Goodman, who was immediately transferred for safekeeping to a jail in another county, confessed to killing both the young plantation owner and the woman, but claimed he acted in self defense in both instances.

He was quoted as saying he shot the woman as she advanced on him with a hoe which he sought to question her concerning reports he had heard that she had complained to their employer, Singletary, that he was shirking his work.

In the alleged confession, Goodman is said to have stated he shot Singletary when the planter came into a barn where he, Goodman, was hiding, because he was afraid Singletary would shoot him with a shotgun he was carrying; and that in his flight from the barn, he left his rifle and took Singletary's shotgun, which he later abandoned in a shack where he did for a time.

Twice the fugitive sought to surrender himself to county authorities, but without success. The first time he was being brought in by a member of his own race acting as intermediary, when the two encountered a member of the posse which at one time totaled more than 500 men.

This posseman, whose name has not been made public, recognizing the fugitive, shouted to him to 'run for your life' almost immediately opening fire with a riffle.

Escaping the fusillade unscratched, Goodman later went to the house of a white farmer whom he knew and asked him to tell the sherrif he wanted to surrender. Becoming alarmed for some unexplained reason, however, he fled before the farmer could transmit the message to the officer.

Goodman, said, it was stated he had wanted to give himself upto a representative of the law ever since the double slaying, but had feared if the posse captured him he would be killed.

Fugitive Negro Taken by Posse

Man Hunted on Assault Charge Rushed to Safekeeping

10-3-38

CHERAW, S. C., Oct. 2 (AP)— George Gates, 25-year-old Negro hunted for two days on a charge of criminally attacking a 16-year-old cafe waitress, was captured near here tonight and was rushed to the state penitentiary at Columbia.

Sheriff C. A. Grinnell of Darlington county said the prisoner was taken to the penitentiary as a precaution against possible mob violence. The Negro, he said, was surrounded in a vacant house about a mile from here, near the Pee Dee River swamp.

The girl was found unconscious early yesterday in a Hartsville cafe where she worked, her head and face beaten, and several teeth knocked out. Physicians said her condition was grave and feared she might lose her eyesight.

The Negro was a cook at the cafe.

Mob Violence Feared In Cheraw, S. C.

(Special to Journal and Guide)

COLUMBIA, S. C. — George Gates, 25, was lodged in the state penitentiary here Sunday night following his capture near Cheraw a few hours earlier where he had been hunted for two days on a charge of criminal assault upon a 16-year-old white cafe waitress.

Gates was brought here, it was explained, by Sheriff C. A. Grinnell of Darlington, as a precaution against possible mob violence.

Gates, according to Sheriff Grinnell, was surrounded in a vacant house about a mile from Cheraw, near the Pee Dee River swamp.

The girl was found unconscious early Saturday in a Hartsville cafe her head and face beaten and several teeth missing. Her condition was described as grave by attending physicians and it was said that she might lose her eyesight. Gates was a cook at the restaurant.

Lynchings - 1938
Prevented

Tennessee

6066

TENNESSEE MOB, OUT TO 'GET' PRISONER, IS FOILED BY SHERIFF

CLEVELAND, Tenn., Jan. 27—(Special)—Clarence Johnson, 25 years old, arrested here Wednesday on a charge of assaulting and robbing J. M. Dunlap, white merchant, who is a native of Dalton, Ga., was rushed to the City Jail at Knoxville that night for safekeeping, when advice was received by local authorities that a mob had formed at Dalton and was preparing to carry out a threat voiced by its leaders, that they were going to "get" Johnson.

Transfer of the prisoner from here to Knoxville was made in a high-powered automobile by Deputy Sheriff Frank Barker and Constable Duke Hitchens. According to officers, Johnson confessed to hiding in the merchant's car, and when the latter entered it, hitting him in the head with a brick and robbing him of $25. He was arrested following a search of some 2[illegible] homes in one of Cleveland's Negro residential sections. Evelyn Rogers who was with him at the time, was also arrested, but later was released.

The search for Johnson and his subsequent taking into custody came after the merchant's wife stated as came to the Dunlap home Sunday night and asked her husband to loan him some money, and he refused the request.

Columbia, Tenn., Daily Herald
February 3, 1938

LYNCHING PREVENTED.

Not always "even in the South" does it follow that where there is a heinous crime, and high feeling, that a lynching is sure to be perpetrated.

In Gallatin yesterday, a Maury county negro with a long record of crimes and misdemeanors was indicted and speedily convicted for entering a Sumner farm home, stabbing three people, and attempting assault.

His trial, and subsequent sentence of 63 years in the penitentiary, set a record for speed. It was known that feeling was high against him, and he was protected from mob violence, and at the same time given the full measure of the law.

In this case, officers of the law and the courts cooperated to see justice speedily done. Perhaps this was more to prevent the onus of a lynching that merely an effort to speed the wheels of justice. At any rate, it worked. There was legal punishment, no lawless crime.

All credit should go to those who acted as they did. And there should be a lesson for others, in smaller as well as in greater crimes, for speeding the action of the courts.

A glance at the court dockets here in Maury, where conditions now are better than they were a few years ago, shows far too many cases dragging along, cases still pending for crimes allegedly committed years ago.

It is this delay of the law, more than any other one thing, which prompts lynchings. A speeding up of the law enforcement machinery, and an end to the numerous technicalities void of merit used by criminal attorneys to defeat the ends of justice, will do more to better the already much improved record as to Southern lynchings than will any other one thing.

TENNESSEE GUARDSMEN WILL PROTECT NEGRO

NASHVILLE, Tenn., Sept. 17.—(AP)—Governor Browning ordered the Union City unit of the National Guard to special duty there Friday at the trial of a negro charged with the slaying of a white man.

Browning's action followed a request from the sheriff who said he feared for safety of the prisoner.

The negro, James C. Stephenson, is charged with the murder of Willie B. Lunsford, taxi driver, last July. Lunsford's body was found in South Fulton, Ky., after he had been missing for several days.

Lynchings- 1938
Prevented 6

Texas.

6867

FARM HAND MENACED
BY TEXAS LYNCH MOB.,
PAGE GOVERNOR ALREDD!

Courier News Agency 2-21-38

HOUSTON, Texas, Feb.--(Elaine Ellis for CNA)- Charged with criminal assault on a white woman last month, a young farm hand was lodged here in the county jail after being threatened with lynching in Colorado county. Sheriff E.B. Hayes, who brought him to Houston for safe-keeppng, reported that he feared a repetition of mob violence that took the lives of two boys two years ago at Columbus. These two children, Ernest Collins and Benny Mitchell, were lynched by a vicious mob after a young white girl was found dead in a creek. They had been seen gathering pecans in an orchard near which the body was found. New York, N.Y.

Sheriff Hayes announced that the Colorado grand jury will begin an investigation of the present case without delay.

Ida Rose Cook

The rushing of the prisoner to Houston causes recent words of Governor James V. Allred- that the South does not need anti-lynch lae because lynchings "are on the decline"--to lose weight. Only a few weeks ago an ex-convict committed suicide in order to escape the fury of a posse that was trailing him after the death of a white deputy. The lynch fury has not died down in Texas.

Texas Sheriff Hides Prisoner As Mob Storms 2 County Jails

Atlanta Daily World
Atlanta, Ga.

TEXARKANA, Tex.— (ANP) — Following the unsuccessful efforts last Wednesday of a mob to wreak vengeance on Frank Ellis, 25, Monroe, La., criminally assault suspect, Sheriff Henry Brooks of Bowie County, Tex. said he would confer with District Attorney E. L. Lincoln to protect Ellis from mob violence.

Late Wednesday night a mob of 300 men stormed two East Texas jails and threatened to tear down one of the buildings unless Ellis was turned over to them. They appeared first at Cash county jail at Linden, and later at Marion county jail in Jefferson, where Mrs. Tom Morris, wife of the deputy sheriff, defied them to tear down the jail.

Two unidentified Federal officers, at the jail on a special mission, finally convinced the mob Ellis was not there, whereupon it dispersed. Bowie County's Sheriff Brooks kept a secret the identity of the jail where Ellis is being held. Judge Hicks Harvey, before whom the prisoner will be tried, has indicated he will call the case during the week of May 2.

300 in Texas Mob

Associated Negro Press

TEXARKANA, Texas.—A mob of 300 white farmers threatened to tear down the jail to get to Frank Ellis, 25, Monroe, La., rape suspect. Baltimore Afro

They went away when informed the prisoner had been removed. The South hasn't yet had its first 1938 lynching.

MOB ON A SPREE STORMS 2 JAILS

Frustrated in Attempt to Kill Negro

TEXARKANA, Tex., April 27—(ANP)—Following the unsuccessful efforts last Wednesday of a mob to wreak vengeance on Frank Ellis, 25, Monroe, La., rape suspect, Sheriff Henry Brooks of Bowie County, Tex., said he would confer with District Attorney E. L. Lincoln to protect Ellis from mob violence.

Late Wednesday night a mob of 300 men stormed two East Texas jails and threatened to tear down one of the buildings unless Ellis was turned over to them.

They appeared first at Cash county jail at Linden, and later at Marion county jail in Jefferson where Mrs. Tom Morris, wife of the deputy sheriff, defied them to tear down the jail.

Two unidentified Federal officers, at the jail on a special mission, finally convinced the mob Ellis was not there, whereupon it dispersed.

Sheriff Guards Texas Juror

16-22-38

DALLAS, Texas—Police protection was given W. I. Dickson, 46, shoe repairman, who was summoned for jury duty here on October 10.

Baltimore!

Mr. Dickson was the first colored man to be called since the assault on September 28 upon Dr. G. F. Porter, president of Wiley Junior College. A prospective juror, he was thrown down the courthouse steps by two white hoodlums, when he refused to be "excused" from serving at the suggestion of court officials.

Mr. Dickson and James Childs wrote registered letters to Sheriff Smoot Schmid, informing him they had been called for jury service and desired protection. They got it, but Childs took his day's fee and left.

Thurgood Marshall, NAACP attorney, here investigating the Porter case, had no comment. The Texas Rangers are making an investigation of the assault.

Lynchings—1938
Prevented

Virginia.

6068

Jail Suspect As Precaution Against Mob

Son Also Arrested In White Man's Death In N. C.

Special to Journal and Guide

ROANOKE, Va.—Glenn Maxwell, 40-year-old alleged slayer of a white filling station operator in Sparta, N. C. on Thursday of last week, was lodged in jail here Saturday and will remain until threats of mob violence have died down.

Maxwell was arrested at Galex, Va. early Saturday morning and formally charged with the gunshot slaying of Charles Shepherd which occurred as the climax to a quarrel over Tox Maxwell, 20-year-old son of the murder suspect. Young Maxwell was himself arrested on Saturday in Sparta. Details of the charges against him were not revealed.

Maxwell has confessed killing Shepherd, according to Sheriff Walter M. Irwin. The accused man was arested in a house near Galex by Deputy Sheriff Earl Lawson of Grayson about four o'clock Saturday morning. Two hours earlier Allegheny County officers had searched the house but failed to find the suspect.

His arrest came after posses had combed the mountain areas in North Carolina and Virginia since early Thursday night. Previously, Sheriff Erwin said he had a tip that Maxwell would surrender to authorities in Virginia if he had the assurance he would be kept in an unannounced jail. The officer said at the time he would not bargain with the accused slayer.

Shepherd was shot to death in the garden of his mother's home. He was shot three times, twice while he was lying on the ground, investigating officers said.

Alabama

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

6069

Alabama Might Have To Decide Between 'Attack' And 'Consent'

Alleged Voodoo Doctor Admits Misconduct But Says Girl Submitted Voluntarily—In Kilby Prison For Safe Keeping.

TROY, Ala., June 16 (Special)—Arrested here on a charge of robbing and criminally assaulting a 16-year-old white girl, James White, alleged "voodo doctor" and fortune-teller, who claims to be from Cincinnati, Ohio, was taken by officers to Kilby Prison at Montgomery early Wednesday, for safe-keeping. Mary Etta Gray, occupant of the house where the attack and robbery are said to have occurred, was taken into custody as an accomplice. Lodged in jail here she denies the charge.

After his arrival at Kilby, the prisoner, White, is alleged to have made a confession, denying both charges brought against him. He claims, it is said, that the girl came to the house voluntarily and asked him to tell her fortune and had been there on several previous occasions for a like mission. Admitting misconduct toward his accuser, he denied assaulting her and also denied robbing her, although the sum involved was paid him without coercion of any kind for his fortune-telling services.

Negroes Catch Man Wanted In Attack Case

25 Bring To Jail Suspect In Assaulting 12-Year-Old Sister-In-Law

TALLADEGA, ALA., June 20.—(AP)—Delivered to authorities by 25 angry men of his race, several of them armed, Madie Thorton, negro, was in the Talladega County jail today charged with criminally attacking his 12-year-old sister-in-law.

Sheriff [illegible] Burns said Thorton admitted he attacked the girl several weeks ago, choked her and hurled her into a deep well.

According to the sheriff, the father of the attacked child and another negro came upon Thorton asleep in a woods near Lincoln, Ala., yesterday; they slipped away without disturbing him and returned with guns, then jumped upon Thorton "and roped him."

Other negroes quickly gathered, and the sheriff said they grimly formed a guard that escorted the accused member of their race to Lincoln. There Thorton, Burns said, was turned over to a white man who delivered him to officers.

The sheriff said Thorton accused another negro of participating in the attack, and that a second negro had been jailed. The attacked girl's life was saved by persons who rescued her from the well.

Two Negroes Held On Attack Charge

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., July 30.—(AP)—Police announced today two negroes had confessed assaulting a white woman last night [illegible] Municipal Airport.

The two negroes were placed in county jail, where they were held as Ray Anderson, 32, and Mack Jackson 23, as officers sought to link them with other similar crimes.

Detective Fred Cain said Anderson and Jackson admitted driving down a highway near the airport, stopping their car and "cruising up" on a couple parked beside the highway, pulling the [illegible] from the car and attacking her while her companion was held at bay with a revolver.

The names of the woman and her companion were not revealed by police.

Cain said the man escaped after a fight with one of the negroes and called police, who drove rapidly to the scene and passed an automobile owned by Anderson before arriving.

Anderson and Jackson were picked up before daylight. Cain said the young woman's watch was found on one of the negroes.

Negro Held In Kilby Charged With Attack

WEDOWEE, ALA., Aug. 5.—(AP)—Judge Will O. Walton of Lafayette has called a special session of the Randolph County Grand Jury to investigate a reported criminal attack by a negro on a white woman of this section.

A negro later was caught by residents of the area and turned over to police, who transferred him to Kilby Prison, officers said.

Police said the woman had identified the negro.

KIN OF VICTIM SPARE NEGRO

Alleged Attacker Caught, Taken To Sheriff To Save Him From Mob

WEDOWEE, Aug. 5.—(Special.)—Two relatives of a white woman who was criminally attacked by a Negro had been commended today by a judge for averting a possibly lynching by turning the accused man over to officers. 8-5-38

While a mob of 200 men, armed with pistols, rifles, shotguns and sticks, sought the Negro in a wooded section, the two men captured the alleged attacker in a nearby farm house and took him directly to Sheriff B. C. Beverly.

No effort was made by the posse to take the Negro from the sheriff when they learned he had been arrested, but Sheriff Beverly sent him to Kilby Prison for safekeeping.

Let Law Handle Him

Sheriff Beverly said today the mob "might have lynched the Negro" if the victim's two relatives had not captured him and delivered him immediately to the officers.

The woman's kinsmen, Douglas Wilson, an uncle, and Guy Holder, whose relationship was not stated, told the sheriff they "wanted the law to take its course."

"I heard that there was some talk about trying to get the Negro, but no attempt was made," Sheriff Beverly said. "The Negro was taken to Kilby early this morning."

Confession Reported

The attack occurred near New Hope at 5 p. m. Monday. The victime was Mrs. Lessie Pool, 28, wife of Dwyatt Pool, farmer. The Negro, Fred Ware, 23, who worked on a farm three miles from the Pool home, is reported to have made a complete confession of the crime, after he had been identified by Mrs. Pool, Sheriff Beverly said.

Commendation for Mr. Wilson and Mr. Holder came from Circuit Judge Will O. Walton of Lafayette. The jurist called a special session of the grand jury for Monday to investigate the case.

Mrs. Pool was painfully injured. The attacker broke into the Pool home while the family was away. When Mrs. Pool returned with her four-year-old son, Willie Joe, Ware caught hold of her and choked her, according to the sheriff.

Mrs. Pool tried to fight off the Negro, but was unsuccessful. When he fled after the attack. Mrs. Pool ran to a nearby field and notified her husband.

Two other men, Thomas Brazzel and John Holder, son of Guy Holder, joined Mr. Wilson and Mr. Holder soon after they captured the Negro, and went with them to deliver Ware to the sheriff.

Woman's Throat Slashed By Negro

Young Enterprise Matron Attacked Near Home

ENTERPRISE, ALA., Sept. 4.—(Special)—Police here today were extending their search for an unidentified negro who, late last night, slashed the throat of Mrs. Billie Hardwick, prominent young matron, as she walked along Adams Street, toward her home.

Although cut from ear to ear, the wound was not deep and physicians expressed the belief that Mrs. Hardwick would recover. She was taken to Gibson's Hospital following the incident.

The motive for the attack had not been determined today and Mrs. Hardwick, still suffering from shock, was unable to give a description of her assailant other than that he was a negro. 9-5-38

The victim said she had been on a marketing trip and was walking home when she heard footsteps approaching from the rear. As she turned to see who was following, she said, the negro seized her and slashed her throat. Montgomery, Ala.

The negro, who was wearing a white shirt and a hat, fled along a railroad track toward the business area of the town when Mrs. Hardwick screamed. Joe Johnson, who lives in the neighborhood, heard the cries and ran to her assistance but was unable to overtake the negro.

Mrs. Hardwick was in sight of her home when the negro seized her.

Negro Is Jailed On Assault Charge

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., Oct. 20.—(AP)—The warden at Jefferson County Jail said tonight a negro docketed as William Clark, 16, was being held there charged with criminal assault on the wife of a wealthy farmer near Athens, Ala. 10-21-37

Sheriff J. E. Wellden, of Limestone County, said the negro youth was accused of assaulting the woman in her home about six miles east of Athens after hiding behind a door.

Wellden said he had Clark transferred to Jefferson County because of the prominence of the family involved and to forestall possibility of mob violence. Montgomery, Ala.

Chief Deputy Sheriff J. W. Johnson, accompanied by a highway patrol escort, brought the prisoner to Birmingham. The Grand Jury convenes here Monday and will investigate the case.

NEGRO SCHEDULED TO DIE ON ATTACK CHARGE

MONTGOMERY, Nov. 1.—(Special.)—William Clark, 16-year-old Limestone County Negro, convicted last week of the attack on Mrs. Eugene Clem at her home near Athens on Oct. 20, was held in Kilby Prison "death row" today. He is scheduled to die in the electric chair Dec. 16.

His trial at Athens last week was his second on the attack charge, the first, on Nov. 3, having resulted in a mistrial.

MATRON REPORTS ATTACK ATTEMPT

Crestline Residents Fight Off Young Negro

(From Yesterday's Final Edition)

Shortly after she alighted from a Crestline Heights bus, an attractive 35-year-old matron, Mrs. Emma Higgins, 348 Mountain Avenue, reported to Homewood police Monday night that a young Negro attempted to assault her criminally and rob her of her purse.

Homewood Officers Raymond Fox and J. R. Richardson told Mrs. Higgins told them the Negro grasped her throat after she got off the bus and was walking the four blocks to her home.

The officers said Mrs. Higgins told them she screamed when the Negro grabbed her purse, containing $3.75, and that he threatened to kill her if she screamed again.

ATTACK-KILLING CASE UNSOLVED

Veteran tSate Investigator James W. McClung today took over questioning of Grady Pitts, alias Tubbs Negro, held on murder charges in connection with the attack-slaying of Mrs. Golda Lyles and the fatal shooting of Horace Nash, bridge construction foreman, at Greensboro last Sunday.

McClung, at the County Jail here, said he had been unable to break the Negro's denial that he had anything to do with the attack-slayings, which officers have called the most fiendish in the history of Hale County.

Nash and Mrs. Lyles were parked in an automobile on a little used road. A masked man shot Nash three times, raided Mrs. Lyles from the car, took her to a nearly church, attacked her and then kidnaped her and shot her to death.

Meanwhile, State Toxicologist H. W. Nixon was examining stains found on Pitts's clothing to determine if they are bloodstains, and if so, to match them against Nash's blood.

McClung said the shots which killed the man and woman were fired from a .32-caliber pistol. He said an empty .32-calber shell was found in Nash's car and that a .32-caliber, steel-jacketed bullet was extracted from the wounded man's hand before he died. He also said a .32-caliber, automatic pistol was found under the home of Pitts' mother-in-law.

Sheriff Hollis of Hale County said he had sworn out a murder warrant against Pitts.

Talladega, Ala., Mountain-Home
December 14, 1938

Negro Will Receive Reward For Capture

Rube Orr, father of a nine-year-old Negro girl whose brutal assault by her brother-in-law stirred the county last Summer, is to receive the $100 reward offered by Governor Bibb Graves for arrest and conviction of the child's assailant.

Orr captured Madie Thornton as he lay asleep in the woods, turned him over to officers and then gave testimony that was instrumental in bringing his conviction on a rape charge that was followed by a 15-year penitentiary sentence.

The state charged the Thornton Negro with attacking the child and then with maliciously hurling her into a deep and abandoned well.

The Orr Negro appeared before Circuit Judge R. B. Carr Monday to give proof of his capture of Thornton.

The judge said that the proof was satisfatcory and that the check will be mailed to the Negro from Montgomery.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Alabama

6070

NEGRO CONFESSES SLAYING OF NURSE

Dave Canty, 26, Tells of Brutal Crime While Being Held at Kilby Prison 4-4-38

MONTGOMERY, Ala., April 3 (AP) Detective Chief Paul Rapport said today Dave Canty, 26-year-old Negro, confessed to the robbery-slaying of Miss Eunice Ward and beating of her sister, Lillian.

Rapport said the confession was made at Kilby prison, where Canty has been held since his arrest in Mobile last Sunday, in the presence of Deputy Warden J. E. Lindsey and several city, county and state officials.

Eunice Ward, 48, died three days after she and her sister had been beaten unconscious while on a Sunday flower picking excursion March 19. They were left lying all night during two rainstorms.

Although brutally beaten and, like her sister, apparently slashed with a knife, Lillian, 52, is recovering.

Nurse Fails To Identify Dave Canty

Miss Lillian Ward Says However, His Height Is Same As Attacker's

Describes Assault

Tells Advertiser Reporter She Might Be Unable To Recognize Guilty Negro

By GROVER C. HALL, JR.

Police yesterday led Dave Canty to the hospital bedside of Miss Lillian Ward, but last night the 52-year-old nurse told a reporter that she could not identify the negro as the murderer of her sister.

"I couldn't say he was the negro," Miss Ward said after she had granted the reporter an interview.

Police Commissioner W. P. Screws said that Canty would be viewed by Miss Ward again, possibly Thursday. But last night Miss Ward expressed strong doubt that she would ever be able to identify her assailant. She said:

"I had my mind on other things when the negro came to the car. I never got a very good look at him."

"While you were looking at the negro today did you at any time experience the impression that he was the one?"

"You've been quoted today as having said Canty looked somewhat like the negro who attacked you?"

Same Build

"I meant by that his build and height were similar," she explained.

"You mean then that you saw nothing in Canty's face—that is, no particular characteristic or feature—that would lead you to believe he is the guilty one?"

"No. I didn't," she replied.

Following this the subject of the interview became the attack itself. Before entering, the reporter was told by a sister of Miss Ward that the visit of Canty had not upset her in the least.

"Dear," began Miss Ward's sister "this gentleman wants to know if it will upset you if he asks you some questions."

"No, that's perfectly all right. What did you say his name was?" responded Miss Ward.

Attired in a rose-colored gown, she wore a bandage over her forehead. One eye remained closed as the result of the savage assault; her left hand was bandaged. It was broken as she fended off the blows of the negro assassin.

"Miss Ward, did you see the negro approaching the car?"

"I think he'd been hiding there for some time," she returned in a tired, low voice.

"Were you in the car when he came up?"

Attacked in Car

"Yes, we were in the car. He came up to Eunice's side of the car. She was driving."

"What did he say?"

"He wanted money. He asked for first one thing and then another."

"Then what?"

"I opened my pocket book an gave it to him (about $5). Eunice put her hand on the ignition and he reached in and grabbed it. The key chain was broken."

"Did he hit you while you were in the car?"

"No," Miss Ward continued, "he made us get out."

"What did he hit you with?"

"He had a pocket-full of insulators."

"Whom did he strike first?"

"He struck Eunice."

"Did you attempt to flee?"

"No. I can't run."

"Miss Ward, a knife belonging to either you or your sister was found on the scene. How did he get your knife and cut you?"

"When he came up he had a knife. It was his own knife," she went on, continuing to make frequent gestures with her unbandaged hand. I just lay there until I couldn't hear him anymore." Later I managed to get back in the car. It was night."

"And during the attack you never got a good look at the negro?"

Never Got Good Look

"No, I had too many other things on my mind. I was trying to think of how to get away. I never got a good look at him."

"Well, Miss Ward, it's certainly good to see you doing so well."

"Oh, I'm all right. Don't worry about that. Come back and see me I'll be around for a long time yet,' and she smiled faintly.

Commissioner Screws said the investigation would be pushed. His force is at work on a "lead" which will probably prove productive, he said. This "lead" he did not want to divulge at present lest the information render it more difficult to run down.

So far as could be learned, the only tangible evidence against Canty is a pencil with the name "Ward" partially scratched away. The Commissioner was uncertain whether it was found in Canty's home or one he visited, it was said.

The presumption was that the killer had taken it from Miss Ward's purse. The name was stamped on the pencil and may simply be an advertisement, it was pointed out. An unidentified bill collector found it and took it to police.

Assault Victim To See Suspect At Her Bedside

Police Taking Canty To Hospital Today For Possible Identification

Dave Canty, current suspect in the March 19 assault on two nurses, will be taken to the hospital bedside of Miss Lillian Ward today to learn whether she can identify him as the murderer of her sister, Eunice.

Canty, a 26-year-old negro, was taken into custody in Mobile Sunday morning after police had been told the negro was seen near the crime the Saturday afternoon the Ward sisters were assaulted.

Last night [illegible] of Detectives Paul Rapport sought the aid of an Advertiser reporter in clearing up a "mystery" arising from the investigation.

"Say, I wish you would find out something for me," requested Chief Rapport. "I was told that somebody took a negro out to the hospital to see Miss Ward and she failed to identify him."

"Surely you must know?"

"No, I don't either. I want you to find out," returned Chief Rapport.

It seemed likely that it must have been the sheriff's office which took a suspect to Miss Ward for her scrutiny. Sheriff's Deputy Guice answered the phone.

"Mr. Guice, did the sheriff's department take a negro suspect to see Miss Ward today?" it was asked.

"I don't know," answered Deputy Guice.

Chief Deputy Addie Mosely was next approached.

"Yes, we took one out there,' divulged Deputy Mosely. "We've been holding him four or five days. Miss Ward said he wasn't the negro."

Police Commissioner W. P. Screws and Chief Rapport said that so far Canty had been linked with the crime only by hear-say evidence—and not a great deal of that. He was questioned yesterday in his Kilby prison cell, but steadfastly denied guilt.

A source who wouldn't be quoted by name said that Canty's flight to Mobile might be explained in terms other than guilt of the crime.

It seems that two investigating officers, having heard that he was seen near the crime scene, visited his home and announced that they had come for Canty. Canty was absent at the time of the officer's visit.

When Canty returned home, the negro later explained, he was greeted with the information that authorities were after him. Canty said it was this information that caused him to visit Mobile.

Chief Rapport was asked if police were still holding the department's collection of suspects.

"I don't know. You'll have to ask the men," he explained.

Latest Suspect Denies Guilt In Ward Murder

Dave Canty, Trailed To Mobile, Held In Kilby For More Questioning

Although officers said that many accusing hands had pointed toward him in the attack, March 19, upon Misses Lillian and Eunice Ward, resulting in the latter's death, the negro suspect brought here early yesterday morning from Mobile was reported last night to have persistently maintained his innocence under questioning at Kilby Prison.

The suspect, Dave Canty, alias Rudy Ray, 26, was arrested in a large negro rooming house at 35 Government Street, Mobile, at 12:40 a.m., yesterday by Detectives White and Keener, of the Mobile Police Department, who went to the negro's sleeping quarters with Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport, of Montgomery.

While the three officers seized the negro as he slept, A. [illegible] Chancellor, member of Chief Rapport's staff, and State Highway Patrolman J. B. Wilson remained on guard outside. Detective Arthur Dennison, of the Montgomery Police Department, and Sergt. T. C. Carlisle, of the Highway Patrol, were on duty at another point.

Chief Rapport said that, after biding their time, he and the Mobile detectives climbed five flights of stairs, lighted only by flambeaux, to surprise Canty as he slept soundly in a room with four other negroes.

Iron Claw Used

"We waited until the proper moment," said Chief Rapport, "and then went to the fifth floor where we found Canty sleeping soundly. As one of the Mobile detectives slipped an iron claw over his wrist, the negro awoke. He was startled, of course, but quickly regained his composure.

"When he told us his name was Rudy Ray we replied that he might as well come clean, as we knew better. He then admitted his name was Dave Canty, the man for whom we and other law-enforcement agencies had been searching."

Chief Rapport said that Canty immediately denied any knowledge of the crime and that, to late last night, he had not altered his story.

During the return trip in the automobile with Chief Rapport, Patrolman Wilson and Detective Chancellor, Canty was reported to have maintained complete silence except for saying "Thank you, Cap'n", when he was given a soft drink at Brewton.

Has The Mustache

So far as he was able to tell, Chief Rapport said, Canty bore no marks suggesting that he had been scratched or otherwise wounded by either of his two victims. Howeyer, Canty was said to have a scar over his right eye, such as the attacker was believed to have, and that he wore a slight mustache.

Miss Lillian Ward, it was said, had the impression that her attacker wore a slight mustache.

Canty's height and weight, police said, seemed to vary somewhat from the description of a "negro of slight build." Canty was said to be about five feet, nine inches tall, and weigh about 160 pounds. His eyes were de-

scribed as being of the "squinty" type, and his complexion "sallow."

Police said they had convinced themselves that Canty's claim of having been in Mobile for the last three weeks was false, as it virtually had been established that he was seen in Montgomery only four or five days ago.

They had learned, also, they said, that Canty had an aunt living in the vicinity of the scene where the crime was committed.

"We are satisfied," an officer said, "that Canty had been in a northern city for some time; that he returned to Montgomery about a week before the crime was committed, and that he was in Montgomery as late as last Wednesday."

The officers said they understood he was a native of Cecil, Ala., and that he had been "in trouble" before. His previous difficulties with the law were believed to have resulted from misdemeanors.

The arresting officers agreed last night that Canty was "the best bet" so far.

Consulted Conjurer

One angle of the case that amused the officers was the indication that Canty, early last week, had gone to a "conjurer" to learn if the police were after him—resulting in his subsequent fleeing from the city. This was not taken as proof that he had been involved in the Ward case, however, because of possible other reasons that he might have feared himself pursued.

Chief Rapport said that, speaking for the Montgomery Police Department, he desired to express appreciation for the splendid manner in which the Mobile detectives and Acting Chief of Police Ed Warren, Mobile, had cooperated with him and members of the State Highway Patrol.

Chief Rapport said that no clue would be ignored until the case had been "cracked."

The two victims, prominent nurses of Montgomery, were attacked and beaten March 19 as they gathered flowers in the vicinity of the Masonic Home. Miss Eunice Ward, public health nurse, died of the wounds at 10 a.m. last Tuesday. Her sister, Lillian, was reported to be improving.

Canty Prosecution Won't Be Hurried

Seibels Wants Miss Ward To View Suspect Again

Solicitor W. T. Seibels said last night it was not likely that a special session of a grand jury would be called to weigh evidence against Dave Canty, negro who Sunday night confessed to the murder of Miss Eunice Ward.

"At present," said Solicitor Seibels, "I don't plan to recommend a special session. At any rate I shouldn't care to go ahead with the case until Miss (Lillian) Ward has had another opportunity to identify Canty.

"She will probably remain at the hospital for two weeks more and we won't proceed until she is well enough to testify. Her doctor doesn't want her to go through the strain of seeing Canty again until she is better."

The regular grand jury will sit again in May.

In discussing the information leading to the capture of Canty in Mobile, Police Commissioner W. P. Screws yesterday represented himself as unable to say who was eligible for the $1,000 reward offered by the State for the killer's arrest and conviction.

The Commissioner indicated that it would be split between several. He did say, however, that none of the reward would be accepted by members of the police department.

Dave Canty Admits He Beat Nurses

Breaks After Week Of Grilling And Dictates Confession Of Assault

Warrant To Follow

Governor Discloses That Two Negroes Gave Him First Real Tip On Case

Dave Canty, 26-year-old negro suspect in the robbery-slaying of Miss Eunice Ward, and in the beating of her sister, Lillian, on March 19, was reported late yesterday by Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport to have confessed the crime.

Fidgeting nervously in a chair in the basement of police headquarters after several hours' questioning, Canty suddenly motioned to the group of officers surrounding him and said that, if he were returned to Kilby Prison where he had been held since his arrest a week before, he would have something to say about the case.

The officers took Canty to Kilby immediately and there, in the office of the chief deputy warden, Rapport said, he admitted responsibility for the crime and scrawled his signature at the bottom of a written confession.

The confession was announced as follows:

"On Saturday afternoon, March 19, 1938, about 4 o'clock just before a heavy rain came up in the woods near the Masonic Home, I went by the side of the car where the two ladies were and grabbed the big lady (Miss Eunice Ward) and got the pocketbook. And after I got the pocketbook from the big lady I pushed the other lady away and got $5.65 and threw the pocketbook down on the right side of the car.

"When I hit the big lady on the head with an insulator the little lady (Miss Lillian Ward) fought me, she hit me and I hit her and I shoved her down and run. I'm gone and broke and run. I run out the back of the Masonic Home up the Central of Georgia Railroad to Fifth Street—from there to Mulberry and caught the bus. I got off the bus on the corner of Dexter and Lawrence Streets.

(Signed) "DAVE CANTY."

The statement was taken by Deputy Warden J. E. Lindsey, who had been authorized to do so by Solicitor Temple Seibels. Witnessing Canty's signature were City Detectives A. Chancellor, A. C. Dennison, W. C. Frizzle and S. D. Stearns, and State Highway Patrolmen J. B. Wilson and T. J. Carlisle. It was sworn to before Tennyson Dennis, a notary public.

How He Was Found

In reporting the case "cracked" State officers revealed an unusual incident that subsequently led to Canty's apprehension, in Mobile, on March 27.

It was the voluntary action of two negroes, whose names were withheld, in personally calling upon Gov. Graves at his mansion on South Perry Street, March 22, to inform him that Canty was the perpetrator of the crime and that he could be found at a certain house on South Ripley Street.

While the raid was without immediate results, officers learned from a negro "conjure doctor" that Canty had called upon him, told him that he was in difficulty, and requested that he be shown the Louisville and Nashville Railroad tracks leading to Mobile. This information led to Canty's arrest.

Another incident that was believed by Chief Rapport to have resulted in Canty's weakening was the statement, last Friday, by three youths at the Masonic Home that Canty "looked like" the negro they had seen in the vicinity the day of the crime. Canty, Chief Rapport said, was taken to the scene at that time.

Warrant To Be Sworn

Chief Rapport added that a warrant charging the negro with murder, would be sworn out today, and that, when Miss Lillian Ward had recovered sufficiently from her injuries, Canty would again be taken before her for possible identification. When she saw him several days ago, the official said, one of her eyes was swollen and closed.

At that time Miss Ward said she could say little more than that Canty looked "something like" the attacker. The sister, who was former head of the Alabama Nurses' Association, died of a fractured skull without regaining consciousness.

The two women were attacked and beaten March 19 while seeking to pick flowers in the vicinity of the Masonic Home, on the Vaughn Road, and left lying all night during two severe thunderstorms. Lillian succeeded in getting herself into their car and, about 10 a.m. the following day, struggled to a nearby road and attracted the attention of passers-by. She, herself, had been severely beaten and slashed with a knife.

News of the atrocity stirred the city, county and State law enforcement officers combined in an effort to apprehend the criminal. Members of the sheriff's department quickly apprehended suspects and questioned them with the Montgomery police department and the highway patrolmen matching their efforts.

Then, on March 22, the two unnamed negroes called upon Gov. Graves. Chief Walter K. McAdory, of the Highway Patrol, sent Sergt. Tom Carlisle and Officer A. B. Wilson, to Mobile. Also to Mobile went Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport and two members of his staff, Detectives Arthur Dennison and A. Chancellor.

Working together, Canty's rooming place was discovered and at an early hour on March 27, Chief Rapport and Detectives Keener, White and Campbell, of the Mobile police department, climbed five flights of stairs in a dark, rambling negro apartment on Government Street and surprised Canty as he slept. The negro denied, at first that his name was Canty and until 3 p.m. yesterday, persisted in his denial of any knowledge of the crime.

Canty, although arrested several times before, was said never to have been accused of a felony.

First Clue Received

At the direction of Gov. Graves after he had been informed of Canty's confession, Chief Walter K. McAdory last night issued a brief statement summarizing the part taken by State authorities in the investigation leading up to Canty's arrest.

"On Tuesday night, March 22, following the Saturday afternoon of the attack," Mr. McAdory said, "two negroes voluntarily went to the Governor's mansion on South Perry Street, asked to speak to him personally and told him that Dave Canty was the man being sought as the perpetrator of the crime. They told the Governor Canty was at a certain house on South Ripley Street. The Governor immediately called me on the telephone and telling me of the information given him by the two negroes, directed that the house be raided at once.

"I first took these two negroes with me and they showed me the house referred to. I called Sheriff Haygood Paterson, also the police department and told them of the information I had and the raid the Governor had directed be made at once. Sheriff Paterson came to my office in person. The police department sent Detectives Frizzle and Keener. With these officers, myself, Capt. Potter Smith, of the Highway Patrol, and Patrol Officers Preston Ellis, L. L. English, H. B. Moody and Wilson Armstrong, the raid was made at about 9 p.m.

"The house was dark, with all doors locked. After forcing an entrance, we found it deserted. There was a bed that had recently been slept in, however, and the remains of an apparently hurried meal. After leaving the house we ascertained that an uncle of Canty lived directly across the street.

"On the day following, Wednesday, the two negroes who had talked with the Governor and later pointed out the house on South Ripley Street, came to see me. They told me that we had just missed Canty in the raid of the night before and that they had seen him a few minutes later, in a car, only a few blocks away. They said if we would go to the house of a negro 'conjure doctor,' we would find Canty there. With a detail of patrol officers I went immediately to the address and found the 'conjure doctor' but no trace of Canty. This 'conjure doctor 'told us, however, that Canty had been there the night before stating he was in trouble and wanted help, and that he had taken Canty to Washington Park and showed him the L. and N. Railroad, which would take him to Mobile, where he had said he intended to go.

"After we came back from the 'doctor's' house, I put Sergt. Tom Carlisle and Officer A. B. Wilson of the patrol in a car and sent them to Mobile. The officers wore plain clothes and traveled in a car without official identifying marks of any kind.

"Meanwhile, the Montgomery police department intercepted a letter from Canty to the 'conjure doctor' requesting money to buy himself some shoes, and Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport and Detective Clem Dennison left for Mobile. There they joined Sergt. Carlisle and Officer Wilson, and together they placed Canty under arrest and returned him to Montgomery."

State Posts Reward For Girl's Attacker

At the request of Sheriff Sam Burns, of Talladega County, the State executive department yesterday authorized payment of a reward of $100 for the arrest and conviction of the negro man who attacked a 12-year-old negro girl at Lincoln, Ala., some three weeks ago, beating her and throwing her into a well. The sheriff who said his office had already posted a reward of $25 for capture of the attacker, expressed the belief he is hiding somewhere in or near the community where the crime occurred.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Alabama.

6071

Second Negro Arrested In Kidnap Case

Witness Detained While Suspect In Greensboro Proclaims Innocence

GREENSBORO, ALA., Jan. 12.—(AP)—Arrest of a second negro, booked as a material witness in the alleged attempted kidnaping of a prominent West Alabama woman, was announced today by Deputy Sheriff W. E. Ryan.

Ryan described the arrest as routine and indicated Sheriff Calvin Hollis had not yet completed investigation of the Saturday night incident in which the victim was choked.

Arrest of the second negro followed confirmation by R. K. Greene, prominent planter and husband of the woman molested, he had asked a "group of 100 to 150 men" who gathered shortly after an alarm was spread not to do any violence.

Greene, a brother-in-law of Representative Sam F. Hobbs (D), Alabama, said he reminded the men "our Southern senators are fighting an anti-lynching bill in Washington and any violence might hamper them."

Lee Jones, 31-year-old negro mill hand, proclaimed innocence of an "attempted kidnaping" from a Selma, Ala., jail, 50 miles away, where he was rushed shortly after his arrest. Ryan said he and others kept a crowd a block distant while Sheriff Hollis and five additional officers made the arrest.

Mrs. Greene was recovering at the Birmingham home of friends from shock and the choking she suffered before being able to elude her armed abductor.

Mayor J. L. Lawson criticized use of the word "mob" in dispatches regarding the incident, asserting citizens were "cooperating with officers" at the time of the arrest and there was "no wild or rioting crowd."

"There were too many individuals in the crowd, including Mr. Greene and myself, who would not have countenanced any unlawful action, had it been attempted—which it was not," Lawson said.

GIRL FRIGHTENS INTRUDER AWAY

Awakes To Find Heavy Hand Covering Her Mouth; Suffers Shock

After becoming bored and sleepy while listening to simulated violence and gunplay in a "gangster-police" radio broadcast, a 15-year-old high school girl got the fright of her life last night.

After switching off the radio, the pretty blond girl went to bed and dozed off immediately. Rousing about 30 minutes later, she felt a hand pressing firmly against her mouth and a stifling odor of chloroform in her nostrils.

Today the girl, suffering from fright and severe shock, is confined to bed in her home, which is in West End.

Grabbing the heavy hand against her mouth, the girl began scuffling with a figure standing over her. Finally she managed to scream.

The figure dashed from the first-floor apartment room and fled out the back door.

Hillman Hospital doctors examined the girl, treated her bruises and ordered her placed under the care of her private physician.

The child's screams awakened her aunt who was sleeping in a front room of the five-room apartment. The aunt dashed into the girl's bedroom just as the intruder slammed the back door.

The apartment is located about four blocks from Rickwood Field. Today an aroused neighborhood was aiding Detectives W. D. Smith and F. J. Smith in their hunt for the assailant.

Negro Fails In Attempt To Chloroform Girl

BIRMINGHAM, ALA., March 10.—(AP)—A hand over her mouth and the sweet, cloying vapor of chloroform in her nostrils awoke Helen Kirchler, 15-year-old high school girl—to disclose a negro bending over her bed.

Screaming and fighting off the intruder, the girl was scratched over the eyes and about the body, before the intruder fled, according to officers who investigated.

The officers said they found a lock had been pried from a rear door of the Kirchler home.

Members of the family rushed to the girl's room, drawn by her screams. But the intruder dashed from the house. Twin sisters said they were awakened when the negro ran through their room.

TRAINED NURSES BEATEN IN WOODS

Telegraph

Negro Hunted After Two Sisters Are Found Near Widely-Traveled Alabama Road

3-21-38

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 20 (AP)—Two trained nurses—sisters—were found beaten insensible on the outskirts of Montgomery today and a physician said an attempt had been made to ravish them.

Surprised as they looked for wild flowers 50 yards from widely-traveled Vaughn road late yesterday, the two women lay brutally injured and bleeding throughout the night in a driving rain and thunder storm.

Both are widely known. One is 52 years of age, the other sister, 48.

Sheriff Haywood Paterson said a "medium-sized Negro, wearing a blue (Sunday) shirt and blue pants," was sought on a description given by one of the sisters, three boys from nearby Alabama Masonic home, and a resident of the community.

Both women were described by Sheriff Paterson and Chief Walter K. McAdory of the state highway patrol as "beaten all over."

An attending physician described their conditions as critical.

One sister had crawled to Vaughn road. A passing motorist saw her, but, afraid to stop, drove on to summon city and county police.

Investigators said they had been slugged with a pop bottle and hit with rocks, one sister's throat cut, but not deeply. A thicket adjacent to their car showed signs of a frantic struggle which one sister, a large woman, had put up. She was found unconscious.

The attending physician said "criminal assault was attempted on both, although apparently not accomplished."

The sheriff said one of the sisters explained "that a Negro came up and commanded their money. Getting all of it, he told them 'that ain't enough,' and hit one of them in the head. The other one jumped out of the car, but he caught her. There was a struggle. That's all we know."

A knife found at the scene showed stains of human blood, Sheriff Paterson said a test by State Toxicologist H. W. Nixon, at Auburn, showed.

Dogs Trail Negro In Ward Murder

New Suspect Is Hunted In Macon County Swamp

Police and bloodhounds yesterday plowed through a swamp near Chesson (Macon County) in vain pursuit of a negro who was sought for questioning in connection with the Ward murder after he had said he was wanted by "de law."

However, Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport said the chase was a grab at a straw since the only thing connecting the negro with the robbery-assault of the Ward sisters was that he had said authorities wanted him for an undisclosed reason.

Otherwise, the fifth day of investigation brought forth as little as the four preceding, both police and sheriff's departments reported. The efforts of both departments were described as the methodical investigation of every tip, however trivial.

Miss Eunice Ward, the merciless beating of whom proved fatal Tuesday, will be buried today according to plans made by her sister, Lillian, whose grave injuries will not permit her to attend. Services will be conducted at the First Baptist Church at 2 p.m. Nurses who will attend have been requested to assemble at the church by 1:15 p.m. Burial will follow in Prattville.

Police sought the negro yesterday when it was learned that he rapped on the door of a negro employe of a prominent resident of Mt. Meigs and requested food, saying that he was wanted. At another house he asked for lodging.

He was directed to an abandoned railroad section house and there passed the night. The dogs picked up the trail near Chesson, later lost it.

Sheriff Cancels Campaign Trip To Hunt Negro

Search For Ruffian Who Clubbed Ward Sisters Is Still Without Result

Sheriff Haywood Paterson, candidate for commissioner of agriculture and industries, yesterday postponed a North Alabama campaign trip in order to devote himself to investigation of the robbery and bludgeoning of the Ward sisters.

Sheriff Paterson revealed this decision late yesterday afternoon when the investigation thus far had produced scarcely more than the usual deluge of tips. Although several suspects were being held, authorities said their only definite information as to the identity of the man who beat Misses Eunice and Lillian Ward into unconsciousness as they gathered flowers just off the Vaughan Road Saturday afternoon was that he was a negro.

"Naturally we are following up every possible lead," said the sheriff. "But the case is far from solved. Of course the case comes at an inopportune time for me, but I'm going to forget my campaign until the case is cracked."

Police yesterday jailed five suspects but quickly released two. One, labeled by Chief of Detectives Paul Rapport as "our best bet," was removed to Kilby Prison.

The Misses Ward, both prominent in the nursing profession, were unable to help investigators greatly. Miss Eunice remained unconscious; Miss Lillian, alternating between consciousness and unconsciousness, yesterday told Chief Rapport that she was doubtful as to whether she could identify her assailant.

She could say only that he was apparently of slight build with an indefinite mustache. The man removed to Kilby by police was said to fit this description roughly. The negro lives near by the scene. His sister was also arrested. Their arrests followed a tip. Both stoutly denied any knowledge of the assault. Chief Rapport warned reporters not to "grow excited" over arrests of the negroes.

Sheriff Paterson yesterday escorted State Toxicologist H. W. Nixon to the hospital bedsides of the women where the latter scraped the fingernails of each for possible blood or hair fragments. It was assumed that one or both of the women had scratched the negro in the course of resistance. Particles thus removed might later be used as evidence through comparison.

Boy Scouts from Troops 6 and 2, were recruited yesterday by the sheriff to comb the scene for the purse taken by the negro. It was thought that he might have cast it down as he fled and that it might yield fingerprints. The purse was not found in the large expanse of thicket.

The two women visited the sequestered spot several hundred yards east of the Masonic Home in search of wild flowers. The negro appeared and demanded money. He pelted the nurses with stones to enforce his demand.

...ard Suspect Held In Dallas Jail

SELMA, ALA., March 25.—(Special)—Questioning on whether he might have been in the Montgomery vicinity at the time of the assault on the two Ward sisters the past week, one of whom succumbed to injuries was directed at a negro, arrested last night only five miles west of Selma by State Officers Arnold Cook and Williams.

The negro, emerging from the woods in which he had been hiding and sleeping, was brought by the arresting officers to the county jail where fingerprints were made today.

Giving his name as George Haynes and claiming his home to be in Biloxi, Miss., the negro is reported to have been in the area where he was apprehended for some days past. He had been sleeping in a church in the Kent West neighborhood and begging food from negroes in the community.

He became incensed when one told him they had very little money. The negro bludgeoned both and took a knife, the property of one of the women and set upon them. He left them for dead. The women passed the night in the thicket and were drenched by torrential rains. Miss Lillian next morning crawled to the roadside and attracted notice.

Although the knife wounds were described as being nothing more than deep scratches, they were more extensive than was first reported. Both were said to be cut about face and chest. Fear was expressed that exposure of the wounds to the earth might cause infection. There was also the undeveloped threat of pneumonia. Whether Miss Eunice's head is fractured has not been determined.

Atty. Gen. Carmichael last night announced that he had asisgned State Toxicologist E. W. Nixon to assist Sheriff Paterson in the search for the Ward sisters' assailant.

"This atrocious crime," he said, "has shocked the people not only of Montgomery but of the entire country. I have ordered Dr. Nixon to report to Shriff Patterson, of Montgomery County, to render all aid possible in apprehending the fiend responsible for this outrage. He is actively participating in the investigation and this office stands ready to assist the authorities of Montgomery city and county and the State Highway Patrol in bringing to justice the perpetrator of this crime."

ALABAMA NURSE DIES OF INJURIES

Graves Raises Award to $1,000 As Sheriff Calls for G-Men to Assist in Hunt

3-23-38

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 22 (AP)—Death of Miss Eunice Ward, 48, spurred the search tonight for a Negro man who attacked and robbed her and her 52-year-old sister, Lillian, and left them for dead in a thicket last Saturday.

Eunice Ward, former president of the Alabama Nurses Association, died today of multiple injuries, including a fractured skull, and Governor Bibb Graves raised a state reward for arrest of the attacker from $400 to $1,000.

Sheriff Haygood Paterson late today asked J. Edgar Hoover, chief of the Federal Bureau of investigation, for aid in apprehending a fugitive Negro suspect, believed to have left the state. Paterson declined to reveal the suspct's identity or evidence linking him with the case.

Scores of policemen, sheriff's deputies and state highway patrolmen who started an intensive manhunt and search of the attack scene for clues after the crime was discovered when Lillian Ward regained consciousness Sunday, apparently had uncovered little valuable evidence.

One "Pretty Fair Suspect"

Numerous Negroes had been questioned, and four were held, two of them at Kilby state prison, in the hope they might give some information leading to the identity of the attacker, who beat his victims with stones and slashed them with a knife.

Detective Chief Paul Rapport, however, said only one of them was a "pretty fair suspect." A partial description of the attacker was given by Lillian Ward, and Rapport said not until she was able to view those held would police be able to "make much progress" in the investigation.

Lillian Ward, a retired U. S. navy nurse, remained in a serious condition today, but physicians expressed belief she would recover. Her sister had served as Montgomery county public health nurse since 1921 and both were widely known in professional circles.

NEGROES JAILED IN BRUTAL ATTACK

Governor Graves Offers Reward of $400 for Apprehension of Nurses' Assailant

Telegraph

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 21 (AP)—Two Negroes were held tonight for questioning in the brutal robbery-attack late Saturday of two well-known middle aged nurses—sisters.

Detective Chief Paul Rapport declined to say where the Negroes were held, except that "they are not in the county jail," which city prisoners also are kept.

Governor Bibb Graves offered a $400 reward for the attacker.

The victims, who lay for more than 18 hours in the rain after having been beaten insensible by a Negro who one of the sisters said attacked them as they sought wild flowers, remained in serious condition tonight.

Both were said by Sheriff Haygood Paterson to have suffered "the most brutal beating I have ever heard of" and one sister still was unconscious as the result of a fractured skull.

Both Rapport and Paterson said "several Negroes" had been questioned in the case, but "no charges have been filed."

Nurse's Second Look At Canty Off For 3 Days

Col. Screws Invites Tips That May Solve Murder

Police Commissioner W. P. Screws last night had no progress to report in the Ward case investigation, saying that the scheduled second visit of Dave Canty, negro suspect, to Miss Lillian Ward's bedside had been postponed at the suggestion of Miss Ward's physician.

Canty was viewed by Miss Ward in her hospital room Tuesday. Commissioner Screws expressed belief in the possibility that the nurse's failure to identify him might be attributed to shock from the attack.

"Miss Ward's physician," explained the commissioner, "urged that the negro not be returned for at least three days. And there's really no reason to be in a hurry about it. We questioned Canty again yesterday, but with no noteworthy results. Probably Miss Ward will be given an opportunity to look at other suspects."

The commissioner was asked if Miss Ward had seen the pencil from which the name "Eunice Ward" appeared scratched away and which was found in a house frequented by Canty. He said Miss Ward had seen the pencil, but could not identify it as the property of her dead sister, saying she had several such pencils.

Commissioner Screws next addressed himself to those who might be able to volunteer helpful information concerning the crime. He said:

"I'd like to remind anybody with any knowledge of the case that what they know may be worth $1,000 to them (State reward). This information can be volunteered to us without any fear on the part of the informant of embarrassment or danger. It will be regarded as a strictly secret transaction.

"The $1,000 reward will be paid to anyone furnishing information which results in the conviction of the killer.

"So to collect the money one would not necessarily have to know the identity of the murderer. He might simply tell us of some seemingly unimportant fact that would crack the case wide open. In which case, that person would get the whole reward. The police department is not interested in the money—only in the man we're seeking."

Three Boys Pick Negro In Ward Case

Masonic Home Orphans Positively Eye Canty As One Seen Nearby

Suspect Nervous

Incidents In Fatal Attack Are Reconstructed By City Police Commissioner

A break in the Ward case loomed yesterday afternoon when three youths positively identified Dave Canty as the negro they saw flee from the Vaughan Road crime scene the afternoon of the robbery-assault.

Police Commissioner Screws revealed this and announced that he would consult Solicitor Temple Seibels today about the advisability of bringing the case to trial in the near future.

Miss Lillian Ward having failed to identify Canty as the assailant of her and her dead sister, Eunice, the man was paraded before the youths first at Kilby Prison and then on the crime scene.

The boys, identified only as residents of the Masonic Home, which is hard by the thicket where the nurses were gathering flowers March 19, came in the case came forward with the information that they entered the woods on hearing a scuffle, saw a negro, but departed before investigating further.

Before Canty's arrest in Mobile, the Masonic trio had viewed other suspects. In none of these suspects could they see significant resemblance to the man in the thicket.

Identify Him Twice

"We took the boys first to Kilby," related the Commissioner. "Canty was placed under the lights. One by one the boys took a look. They did not view the negro together. This was avoided because we feared an expression of opinion by one might influence the others.

"Unhesitatingly the boys said that's the man except for the fact that his color is too light. We recognized that the bright light playing on Canty's face made him appear a lighter shade.

"Therefore, we took the boys and Canty to the murder scene. The same procedure was followed as at Kilby; that is to say, one was allowed to look at a time.

"The boys had previously said the man they saw wore a cap. So we popped a cap on Canty. We led him to the spot—forks in the network of lanes—where the boys had seen a negro.

"All three then made an unqualified identification.

"The boys had said the negro fled when he saw them. So we had Canty run. And the boys said that was the way he ran."

Negro Alarmed

Commissioner Screws quoted Miss Lillian Ward, now recovering from the savage beating at a hospital, as saying that after she and her sister, who died of her injuries, had been struck down on the ground the negro ordered them to stay put while he looked to see if anyone was coming.

It was presumed that the boys encountered the killer as he was emerging from the thicket to have a look around. They recounted that the man fled in some haste on seeing them. Although sensing something sinister, they had no wish to stumble on trouble. Accordingly, they retraced their steps and did not see the nurses.

Commissioner Screws remarked on the change recently come over the heretofore inscrutable suspect. At first his air was one of coolness and confidence, this gradually giving away to nervousness and apparent apprehension, the Commissioner said. Canty's agitation, however, might be explained in more than one way, it was pointed out.

Canty will not be viewed by Miss Ward for at least another week, it was announced. Canty, meanwhile, will continue the subject of an intensive grilling.

NEGRO GROUP NABS ACCUSED ATTACKER

TALLADEGA, ALA.-June 20 (AP) Delivered to authorities by 25 angry men of his race, several of them armed, Madie Thorton, Negro, was in the Talladega county jail today charged with criminally attacking his 12 year old sister-in-law.

Sheriff Sam Burns said Thornton admitted he attacked the girl several weeks ago, chocked her and hurled her into a deep well. According to the sheriff, the father of the child and another Negro came upon Thornton asleep in the woods near Lincoln, Ala., yesterday. They slipped away without distrubing him and returned later with guns "and roped him".

Telegraph
6-21-38
Macon, Ga.

Alabama

6072

Lynchings-1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negro.

NEGRO GROUP NABS
ACCUSED ATTACKER.

Talladega,Ala.,-June 20 (AP) Delivered to authorities by 25 angry men of his race several of them armed Madie Thornton, Negro, was in the Talladega county jail today charged with criminally attacking his 12 year old sister-in-law.

Sheriff Sam Burns said Thornton admitted he attacked the girl several weeks ago, chocked her and hurled her into a deep well.

According to the sheriff,the father of the child and another Negro came upon Thornton asleep in a woods near Lincoln,Ala.,yesterday.They slipped away without disturbing him and returned later with guns "and roped him."

The sheriff said Thornton accused another Negro of participating in the attack, and that a second Negro had been jailed.The girl's life was saved by persons who rescued her from the well.

Telegraph
6-21-38
Macon. Ga.

Lynchings-1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Colorado.

6073

ALL-WHITE JURY FREES COLORADO BUSINESS MAN OF CHARGE OF ATTACK

Second Trial Ends in Acquittal for Negro Who Befriended White Girl

COLORADO SPRINGS, Colo.—Todd C. Colbert, prominent citizen here, was freed of a charge of statutory rape on a white girl by an all-white jury Saturday afternoon, April 9.

Colbert was pronounced "not guilty" after the jury had deliberated for 23½ hours.

It was Colbert's second trial. The first ended in a hung jury, the jurors being unable to agree on a verdict.

Colbert, who owns a prosperous shoe shine business here and lives in a comfortable home with his wife, was accused of attacking a 14-year-old girl whom he befriended by letting her sleep in a basement room of the building where he conducts his business.

From the witness stand, Colbert told the story of what happened on the night last January when he was accused of attack. He said that the girl came to the Stratton building where Colbert operates his shoe shine parlor and told him that she had no place to spend the night.

Being a sympathetic man, and in view of the wintry weather, Colbert told the girl that she could sleep on a cot in the basement of the building. He showed the girl the cot, told her he would have to lock the door to comply with building regulations but that he would return in the morning and unlock it. Colbert then went to his home.

Later that night, the girl called police headquarters and said that she was locked in the basement of the building. When officers arrived, they could not gain entrance to the room, so they telephoned Colbert at his home, asking him to come down and unlock the door. When he arrived, he was arrested on a charge of attack.

One of the principal witnesses for the defense was Dr. O. R. Gillett, city health officer, who damaged the state's case by testifying that a medical examination revealed the girl had not been attacked.

In the second trial, the girl contradicted the story she told in the first trial in almost every detail. Many witnesses called by the state in the first trial became defense witnesses in the second.

FREED BY JURY ON SERIOUS CHARGE

Todd Colbert Acquitted After 23 Hours of Deliberation —First Trial Had Resulted In Hung Jury.

COLORADO SPRINGS, April 21—(By Alice B. Lamb for ANP)—Last Saturday at his second trial on a charge of satutory rape, Todd C. Colbert, operator of a prosperous shoe shine business here, was declared not guilty by an all-white jury after deliberating 23 hours. The first trial had resulted in a deadlock by the jury after 52 hours' deliberation.

Testifying in his own defense, Colbert related that last January a 14-year-old white girl came to his shop and told him she had no place to sleep. Not wishing to turn her again out into the cold, he told her she could sleep in the basement, on a cot. He locked the door, went home and later in the night the girl phoned police she had been locked in the basement.

Police called Colbert at his home and told him to come and unlock the door. When he arrived he was arrested on a charge of attack. A subsequent examination by City Health Officer Dr. O. R. Gillett, revealed the girl had not been attacked. At the second trial the girl contradicted the story she had previously told and many State witnesses at the first trial became defense witnesses in the second. Colbert is married, lives in a comfortable home, is well known in business and civic circles.

Florida

Lynchings - 1938

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

6075

NEGRO ATTACKS WHITE WOMAN, KILLS SELF

By United Press. 1-21-38

TAMPA, Fla., Jan. 21.—A white woman lay near death today from wounds inflicted by a Negro who attacked and shot her and then killed himself as police closed in.

The woman, whose name authorities would not disclose, was set upon at her home yesterday.

Police rushed to the city's Negro quarter and within 15 minutes after the attack had cornered the attacker.

The Negro ran into an apartment house and when police entered the building he shot himself. He died later.

Lynchings-1938

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Georgia
6

6076

NEGRO HELD FOR ASSAULT

Georgia Sheriff Denies Any Fear of Mob Violence

LEXINGTON, Ga., Jan. 28—(AP)—Sheriff T. E. Watkins of Oglethorpe County said today he was holding a negro listed as Anthony Fleming on a charge of assaulting a young white woman Saturday night.

Sheriff Watkins denied reports mob action had been threatened in the Oglethorpe County seat, saying, "there has been no trouble of any kind that I know of."

He declined to say where the negro was being held.

NEGRO IS SOUGHT ON RAPE CHARGE

Young White Girl Snatched From Bath and Attacked Near Fitzgerald

(Telegraph's Georgia News Service)

FITZGERALD, July 29.—Sheriff J. V. Griner said a large posse led by officers with bloodhounds was searching late today for a Negro who raped a 17-year-old white girl at her home.

The attack, he said, took place last night in a rural section about nine miles east of here. He asserted he was informed the Negro burst into the home and seized the girl while she was bathing.

The sheriff added that a 15-year-old sister of the victim tried futilely to drive off the attacker.

Police Chief Roberts of Fitzgerald and Sheriff W. E. Tyler of Irwin county aided in the hunt which was carried on throughout the night without result.

The sheriff said the Negro was 18 years old and lived in the same community as the girl.

The girl, a member of a prominent family of this county, was outraged but suffered no other bodily harm, it was stated. Medical examination revealed that the criminal was suffering a common social disease which is transmitted to the girl.

RAPE PRINCIPAL STILL UNFOUND

FITZGERALD, July 30—Leverage McDuffie, young Negro wanted on charge of rape, apparently has made good his escape, Curtis Saunders, deputy sheriff said tonight.

Saunders was the first officer to reach the scene of the crime Thurs-

day night. McDuffie is a tall Negro, weighs about 140 pounds, has a scar over his right eye on the lid, his lower jaw protrudes and he had badly spaced teeth, officers said.

When last seen he was wearing blue overalls and a blue shirt, both of which had been patched.

He is well known in this section of the state.

The assault, according to Saunders, occurred at the home of the white girl's parents, where she and her sister had gone after working all afternoon in the tobacco field.

As the girl was dressing after taking her bath, the Negro is said to have entered the home.

The closest telephone was approximately two miles from where the parents were at work and it was at least two hours before officials could be summoned and reach the scene.

Lynchings—1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

CHICAGO YOUTHS HELD FOR 10 DAYS WITHOUT COUNSEL

CHICAGO, June--(Harold Preece for CNA)- Two youths, accused of sex murders, have been finally granted the right to counsel by Chief Justice Cornelius J. Harrington of Municipal Court after being held incommunicado for ten days by Chicago police.

Crusader News Agency

Robert Nixon, accused of numerous rape murders in Chicago and California, asked in a habeas corpus jearing that attorneys from the International Labor Defense and the National Negro Congress represent him.

6-13-38

His co-defendant, Earl Hicks, accused of being Nixon's accomplice in the brick murder of a white woman, Mrs. Florence Johnson, on May 27, decided to delay selection of counsel until he had consulted with relatives.

New York, N.Y.

Whip Up Lynch Hysteria

Police used the two boys in a "crime circus", designed to whip up lynch hysteria while they were being held incommunicado and denied counsel, taking them to the scenes of several sex murders and forcing them to "reenact" the crimes. On one occasion, a mob gathered muttering threats of "lynch them." On another occasion, the husband of Mrs. Johnson let fly a punch to the jaw of Nixon as he walked past the latter on his way to the stand to testify at a coroner's inquest. Nixon jumped up and struck back but was forced back to his seat by officers.

As the police attempted to unload all unsolved sex crimes on the two youths, another white woman, Mrs. Rose Weinberg, 45-year-old JPA worker, was discovered assaulted in Humboldt Park early this week. Mrs. Weingberg stated that her attacker was a husky white man of 35 who wore a grey suit.

Among the crimes police are seeking to pin on Nixon are the rape attacks on Alda Derry and Virginia Austin, white women, for which Thomas McCall, 39-year-old white business man is serving a prison sentence. McCall, arrested a year ago, signed a confession to attacking Miss Austin.

Joseph Roth of defense counsel for Nixon accused the police of having "acted in an unfair, unjust, and unconstitutional manner" in holding the youths incommunicado for ten days.

Roth pointed out the similiarity between this case and the "frame up" confessions made by Mack Hickerson, Negro odd job man, four weeks ago under police third degree.

White Man Blacked UP?

Meantime discrepancies in the identification of the two youths are beginning to appear. Miss Margaret Britton, sister of one of the murdered women, originally told police that it was a light-skinned Negro who had broken into their apartment and killed Mrs. Johnson.

Both Nixon and Hicks are very dark. Miss Britton only saw "one negro" in the apartment. But police had implicated both youth in the murder.

Mrs. Johnson's seven-year-old son said that the murderer had a black face and white ears. This lends authority to the belief expressed in some quarters that a white man disguised as a Negro might have killed the woman.

Illinois.

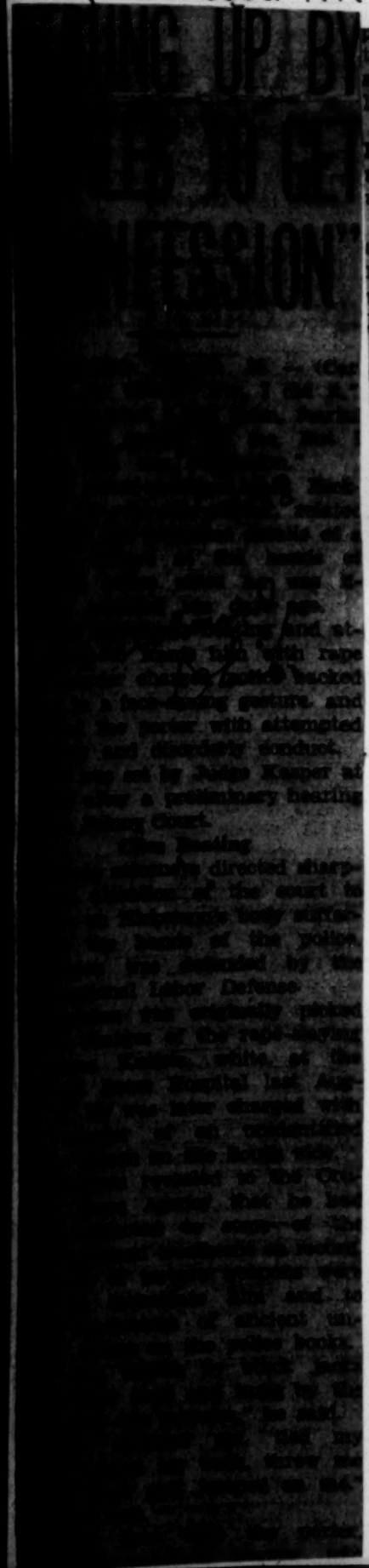
6077

Illinois.

Lynchings - 1938

6078

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.



police that he would confess what they wanted him to, if they would stop beating him and spare his life.

Max Naiman, one of the I. L. D. attorneys, characterized the case as one of the worst to ever come under his observation.

"This is one of the most gruesome cases of police beatings on record, rivalling the vicious tactics used by police authorities in the Deep South," Maiman said.

"It is difficult to conceive of the torture to which this man was actually subjected.

"We will do everything possible to see that Hickerson is cleared of charges, of which he is obviously not guilty, and that the parties responsible for the ferocious bodily attack on this innocent man will be brought to justice.

Confession Of Chicago Negro Clears Brick Attack-Murders

CHICAGO, May 29.—(AP)—Confessions that he slew one Chicago woman with a brick and that he was present when another was similarly killed, were attributed today by the authorities to Robert Nixon, alias Thomas Crosby 19-year-old negro.

Assistant State's Attorney John Boyle said Nixon confessed late last night that he bludgeoned Mrs. Florence Thompson Castle, 24, a night club hostess, to death in her hotel room June 29, 1936, and that he was in the home of Mrs. Florence Johnson, 34, wife of a city fireman when she was beaten to death with a brick last Friday morning.

Nixon, who the police said was implicated by fingerprints in the killing April 4, 1937, of Mrs. Edna Worden and her daughter Marguerite, 12, in Los Angeles, confessed, Boyle said, that he entered Mrs. Johnson's South Side apartment to rob the place but named Earl Hicks, 19, another negro, as the slayer.

Hicks, who was seized by the police last night, accused Nixon as Mrs. Johnson's slayer, the prosecutor said declaring Nixon struck the woman when she awakened and screamed.

Mrs. Castle was slain in the presence of her 7-year-old son, Jimmy. The case took a mysterious turn when investigators found the words "black legion" scrawled with lipstick on a mirror in Mrs. Castle's room. The police said Nixon admitted he was the man who wrote on the mirror.

Meanwhile the police said they were advised by Los Angeles authorities that Nixon's fingerprints corresponded with those found at the scene of the Worden killings. Nixon denied any connection with the Los Angeles crimes, Detective Chief John L. Sullivan said. Likewise he denied a dozen attacks on other women in that city.

Fingerprints furnished the link with the slaying of Mrs. Castle, Sullivan said. He said partial prints left in Mrs. Castle's room tallied with Nixon's.

Nixon is also suspected of the slaying of Miss Anna Kuchta, student nurse in a Chicago hospital, who was violated and beaten to death with a brick on August 20, 1937 but Prosecutor Boyle said he would not be questioned further about this crime until details of Mrs. Johnson's death were cleared up.

Bricks were the instruments of death in all of the cases, including the Los Angeles killings. Investigators in all of them attributed the crime to sex delinquents.

Lynchings- 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Kansas.

6079

CALL INVESTIGATES RUMORS OF A MOB SPIRIT IN KANSAS

Woman Walking On Highway After Midnight Near Elwood Accuses Men of Attack

Contrary to reports published in the daily press that "high feeling was running high" near Troy, Kas., following the alleged "mass assault" of a woman on the highway, there was no intense feeling a Call reporter learned upon making an investigation Monday.

In fact, few persons knew of the arrest of four Negroes until they read it in the Sunday morning paper in which it was reported that the four men, including a father and his two sons—had been taken to the Lansing penitentiary for safekeeping.

Uncharacteristic of Negroes

The crime of "mass assault" is uncharacteristic of Negroes, so out of line with their general tendency, that it seemed illogical that four men had attacked one woman. As a rule, as police records will show, when Negroes commit such crimes they do so singly and not in groups. Because the story seemed so illogical, The Call sent a reporter into the community where the attack was alleged to have occurred to ferret out the facts.

Visiting St. Joseph, Mo., Elwood, Kas. the reporter learned these facts:

James Botts, 45, two of his sons, Forest Botts, 22, and Charles Botts, 20, his nephew, Irving Botts, 20, and a neighbor, Eknore McKinney, 23, left their home in Elwood, Kas., about 7 o'clock Saturday night, February 19, to spend the evening in St. Joseph, one mile from Elwood.

They visited several dance halls and night clubs. They had some drinks.

About 1:30 they decided to go home. Forest Botts was driving the Model A Ford belonging to the Botts family. McKinney was in the front seat with him, with the other three in back.

As they reached the Kansas side of the Missouri bridge which is the state-line marker, they saw a woman walking along the highway nearly exhausted. They stopped the car and offered her a ride. The woman accepted, sitting in the front seat with Forrest Botts and McKinney.

Woman Had Been to Party

The woman said that she lived in Troy, 16 miles from Elwood. She said that she had been to Industrial City, four miles from St. Joseph, attending a cabaret dance and that she had been separated from the group of people who took her there from Troy.

Reaching Elwood Vaughn said that he wanted to go home instead of making the trip to Troy to take the woman home. Botts drove him home (about a block off the highway) and then proceeded toward Troy.

The older Botts, his two sons and McKinney returned to Elwood about 5 a. m., according to Mrs. Nettie Botts, wife and mother of the Bottses.

The three Bottses went to bed after putting their car in the garage behind the house. Mrs. Botts said that the car was in the garage contrary to reports that the officers found it in front of the house.

Mrs Botts said she was awakened some time later by a car which drove up into her yard. In it she saw an officer and a woman. They drove about the neighborhood for some time, she said.

About 9 o'clock Sunday morning, officers from Troy went to the Botts home and asked for Mr. Botts. The elder Botts went outside, talked with the officers a few minutes, then returned to the house and said to his wife, "What do you think of that? This officer says I attacked that woman."

He went with the officers voluntarily to the St. Joseph police headquarters where he was questioned. He denied knowledge of the attack. The officers made a second trip to Elwood, picking up John Putman and Irving Vaughn, two Elwood youths. After questioning his statement that he went home early and Putman on the grounds that he had not been with the Bottses and McKinney since midnight.

The officers made a third trip to Elwood, this time arresting Charles Botts. In the meantime his brother, Forest, had gone to Atchison to attend a funeral. Atchison officers picked him up at tioning at St. Joseph, Putman and Vaughn were released, Irving on the funeral. He was taken to St. Joseph to join his brother, father and McKinney. All four signed confessions, according to police. The method by which these confessions were obtained is not clear. Whether statements of guilt were inspired by fear or threats is not known at this time. Officers say that no threats or violence were used, but one example of a threat is known. The four men arrested could not be questioned.

Many confessions have been obtained from Negroes by instilling fear into them. Some years ago in Kansas City, a Negro confessed after an officer said to him, "Don't you hear that mob outside crying for you?"

In this case, it is to be noted that the "high feeling" feared by the police when they transferred the prisoners to Lansing was not found to prevail.

To Lansing for "Safety"

The officers, acting upon the suggestion of J. B. Jones, a Negro employe at the St. Joseph police station, took the four men to Atchison for "safekeeping." Remaining in Atchison about an hour, the men then were taken to the Lansing penitentiary when the men expressed a preference for the state prison to the Atchison jail.

The Bottses have lived in Elwood, Kas., for 27 years. They own their seven-room frame home in which all eight of their children were born. The youngest child is 6. The others in school are 10, 14 and 15.

Charles, one of those in Lansing, was the only member of the family working. He had the WPA job that his father had to give up when he underwent an operation last July.

McKinney, the father of two small girls, had worked for two years at a drug store in St. Joseph. His wife and children have no means of support now that he is in jail.

The Bottses and McKinney have no legal aid so far.

VISITS HOME OF ACCUSER

Visiting the home of Mrs. Ethel Fisher, white, in Troy, Kas., the Call representative was met at the door by the woman's husband, a railroad employe.

Although Mrs. Fisher spent all day Sunday at the police station in St. Joseph and was able to ride back and forth early Sunday morning with officers from Troy to Elwood and St. Joseph and then back again to Troy, she was in bed Monday and told The Call that "my physician says I am in no condition to talk."

Her three small children were playing on the floor of the small frame house. The only other person in the house was the aged mother of Mr. Fisher. There were no friends, no neighbors in the house offering sympathy and indignation. The streets of Troy were deserted in the wake of snow, with no evidence whatever of feeling.

When Mrs. Fisher refused to talk, her husband was asked what his wife was doing walking alone on the highway in the wee hours of the morning. He answered, "I don't know. I was out of town."

Mrs. Fisher said that any statement would have to come from her lawyer, W. B. Strahan, the prosecuting attorney of Doniphan county, Kansas, of which Troy is the county seat.

Strahan said that the four men would be given a hearing when they are ready. "We will wait awhile until the feeling has died down."

Charges of forcible assault were filed against the elder Botts, Forest Botts and McKinney, Monday. Charles Botts was charged with attempted assault.

Lynchings-1938

Louisiana

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes

6080

OUTH ARRESTED ON ATTACK CHARGE

Ed's Escort Is Knocked Unconscious.

USTON, La., Sept. 14.—(AP)—eriff Bryan Thigpen said to- he had arrested a negro list- as Morris Elmore, 28, for ques- ing in connection with an at- k today on a young uisiana Tech co-ed and the ical beating of her 29-year-old cort, J. W. Breedlove.

The sheriff said the girl, con- ed at the hospital where she ve her injured companion after assailant had released her, him a negro youth hoped into r coupe while they were park- near a country church four les east of Ruston early this rning.

He quoted the girl as saying the ro beat Breedlove unconscious h a heavy weapon, left him ide the car, then forced her ccompany him into nearby ds and attacked her.

Lynch Mob Seeks 'Suspect'

USTON, La.— A white lynch- this morning sought the where- ts of Horris Elmore, whom lo- authorities announced had been ged on a charge of attacking hite Louisiana Tech co-ed. Lin- Parish officers said they were Elmore for fear of mob vio- if the prisoner's whereabouts known.

girls is said to have "iden- Elmore as the man she her escort, J. W. ve, white, into unconscious- as they were parked on a road four miles east of Rus- She claims that Elmor ethen possession of the car and ve her for five hours over the untry roads before fleeing.

Killer Sought In Car Attack

Dogs Fail To Nab Negro Who Slew Louisianan, Wounded Woman

RUSTON, LA., Oct. 12.—(AP)—Aroused by repeated attacks by a night marauder on couples in parked automobiles in the vicinity of Ruston, an extensive posse of officers and citizens used bloodhounds today in their attempt to track down the perpetrator of the latest crime.

Sheriff Bryan Thigpen and deputies of Lincoln Parish, assisted by police authorities of Ruston and Sheriff Neal Thomas, of adjoining Jackson Parish, searched at the head of the posse last night for an unidentified negro wearing blue overalls who killed R. M. Blair, a paper mill foreman of Jonesboro, Jackson parish, and seriously injured Blair's woman companion, a 20-year-old Ruston waitress, last night in an attack at a point three miles east of Ruston.

Blair was beaten to death by head blows from a baseball bat wielded by the negro who approached the automobile where Blair and his companion were seated. The young woman was struck over the head by the negro and suffered a severe scalp wound.

The woman told Sheriff Thigpen the negro demanded money and that when Blair, under orders from the attacker, opened the car door to step out, he was hit on the head with the bat.

She said she jerked a window screen holder from the car, handed it to Blair to fight back with and started blowing the horn to attract attention. Then, she told officers the negro struck her on the head. She escaped as the fight continued and made her way a quarter of a mile to the main road where a motorist took her to town.

When officers arrived on the scene they found the body of Blair lying outside the car on the ground.

Today bloodhounds led officers over a two-mile source and their scent turned up a white sugar sack tossed into the weeds at a fence corner close to the railroad right-of-way where officers believed the attacker changed clothes.

The sack contained a pair of blue overalls similar to the ones reported worn by the hunted negro, a blood-stained khaki shirt, a pistol, a piece of a mirror, a pair of sun glasses, a glove and a hair comb.

Acting upon this evidence the officers redoubled their search and spread out in the hope of catching the hunted man in this section.

CLUE FOUND IN FATAL ATTACKS

Negro Sought For Quiz In Baseball Bat Cases

RUSTON, La.— (AP)—A Negro missing from his home for three days was sought today for questioning in connection with the "parked car" baseball bat killing and sluggings of the past month.

Sheriff Bryan Thigpen said he took into custody "Aunt Ellen" Williams, aged Negro woman, as he sought her grandson, W. C. Williams, about 19, who was last reported seen Tuesday.

The sheriff said bloodhounds led him to a spot near the Williams' house, where he found blood-stained clothing believed to be that worn by the "bat man."

R. M. Blair, 45, Hodge, La., paper mill foreman, was beaten to death and his compansion, a Ruston waitress, was slugged on the head by a Negro who approached their car when they parked on a side road Tuesday night.

A month ago a similar attack was made on a couple near here and the man was severely beaten and the woman criminally attacked. A week before that a filling station operator was slugged.

Lynchings - 1938

Maryland

6081

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

NEGRO ADMITS ATTACKING GIRL

When Taken Before Her, She Identifies Him; Left Her For Dead, He Says

6-1-38

By United Press.

SANDY SPRINGS, Md., June 1.—Police today filed a formal charge of rape against James A. Turner, 25, Negro laborer said by officers to have confessed an attack on Etta May Coleman, 12-year-old schoolgirl.

The charge was placed against Turner by Rockville police after Montgomery County officers said the Negro had confessed to the attack.

Turner was being held in the Baltimore Jail as a precaution due to fears of possible violence by residents of the neighborhood who were aroused by the attack.

Police said that Turner had signed a confession after he was arrested near the scene of the crime this morning.

The child was found brutally beaten and unconscious in a clump of woods yesterday after she had disappeared en route to school. At Montgomery County General Hospital she was reported in serious condition. Physicians said she had been criminally assaulted and beaten severely with a heavy weapon.

Police said Turner admitted he had intended to kill her and thought she was dead when he left her.

Police said Turner was taken to the girl's hospital room this morning. The officers said the child was awake and unhesitatingly identified the prisoner as her attacker.

slightly improved. She is suffering from a fractured skull and multiple bruises and cuts.

Early today the child, squinted through eyes nearly closed by the beating and identified Turner as her assailant. Two hours later, officers said, the Negro confessed. They declined to reveal details but said Turner admitted he intended to kill the child and that he believed she was dead when he fled from the woods.

MAN, 25, CONFESSES HE BEAT GIRL, 12

Child Identifies Him From Hospital Bed.

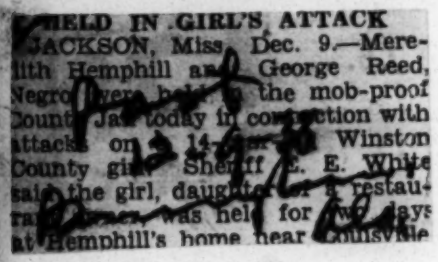
SANDY SPRINGS, Md., June 1. (UP)—Slim, dark-eyed Etta May Coleman, 12, probably will live to testify against James A. Turner, 25-year-old Negro, whom police said today had confessed he beat the school girl and then left her for dead in a clump of bushes.

Physicians said the victim was

LYNCHINGS- 1938
RAPE: ALLEGED ATTACKS BY NEGROES

MISSISSIPPI

6882



HELD IN GIRL'S ATTACK

JACKSON, Miss., Dec. 9.—Meredith Hemphill and George Reed, Negroes were held in the mob-proof County Jail today in connection with attacks on a 14-year-old Winston County girl. Sheriff E. E. White said the girl, daughter of a restaurant owner, was held for two days at Hemphill's home near Louisville

Lynchings—1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

New Jersey

6085

"Giant Negro Attacked Me," Says Girl, But The Police, For Once, Are Skeptical

Believe that Victim and Married Lover Were Surprised in Secret Rendezvous by Someone Who Knew Them Well.

TRENTON, N. J., Nov. 17—Although several colored suspects have been picked up questioned by police here in the "lover's lane" murder of 20-year-old Vincenzo Tonzello, fatal shooting of his 16-year-old girl friend, Mary Myatovich, last Tuesday night Island in the Delaware River, police themselves are doubtful of the girl's charge "giant Negro" committed

...ssee of 1,000 whites were ...the underbrush near the ...before last week to track ...and suspected persons. ...Island is the scene of El... Queen's famous murder ...Walk House. The ...were spooning in a section ...Island ...lovers

...girl says this attacker was ...Negro who was almost ...a giant." She said he de... money, then shot Tonzel... forward he attacked and ...her, she charged. The ...virtually made when found ...parked couples who heard ...scene. She died the follow...

...slain man is married. He ...his work Tuesday to join the ...tovich girl. Police suspect ...third party, not colored, ob... to the affair and killed ...sello. Evidence indicates the ...were surprised in an embrace ...police here admitted they were ...completely satisfied with the ...'s story." The bullet wounds ...not indicate that they were ...by a revolver as the girl ...They look more like shot ...wounds. Also Tonzello, al... shot in his car, according ...girl, was found lying half ...under the car. How he reached ...position has provided police ...a mystery.

...Newark Wednesday night, po... arrested Melvin Scott, 35, of ...street, New York, and ...Gillespie, 2600 North Mar... avenue, Philadelphia, when ...received a call from Trenton ...the two were wanted for ...questioning. They are being held ...arrival of local police in

Not Guilty of Assault

Suspect at Work, White Girl Picked Wrong Man

JERSEY CITY, N.J.—A jury of twelve white men freed Royal Massie on Wednesday of attempted assault and robbery after a pretty white girl, Miss Lillian Farber, timidly pointed an accusing finger toward him and declared:

"This is the man."

"If I were on the jury," said Judge Robert V. Kinkead, "I would credit the plaintiff's description of her attack but would say she had made an honest mistake in accusing this particular defendant." Testimony revealed Massie was at work in another city when the attack occurred.

Roger M. Yancey of the defense counsel, admitted that Miss Farber had been brutally attacked and that her attacker should be punished.

"But our defense is simple," he declared. "Royal Massie is not the man."

Wife Not Worried

Massie's pretty wife, who one officer testified, "looked almost like white," sat calmly on a front bench during the trial and seemed more worried over the restlessness of the couple's three children than over the outcome of the case.

"I am glad my husband is free but I knew he would be all the time," she said afterward.

Miss Farber told how she got up to wait on a man in the millinery store of Samuel Davidson at 452 Jackson Avenue the afternoon of September 19. She said the man immediately took a chair leg from beneath his coat and started beating her over the head.

Didn't Want Money

"If it's money you want, take it," she told him between screams.

"I don't want money, I want you," she quoted him as saying.

Then she charged he pushed her into the back room of the store and tried to attack her.

She said she played dead, and when the phone rang, he bound and gagged her and left.

But while all this was going on, Massie and other defense witnesses testified he was carrying molten iron from a cupola in a radiator plant at Bayonne to moulds. Had Massie been absent from the plant five minutes the whole crew, the foremen, the superintendent and the manager of the plant would have known it, white executives of the plant testified.

Yancey pressed Miss Farber for a reason why she failed to identify Massie when he was first paraded before her in the hospital.

"I was afraid," she declared. "I knew I had to go back to the colored neighborhood and I was afraid I might be killed if I named him."

She said she knew it was Massie because he had shopped there previously with his wife.

Yancey hinted she may have had a quarrel with her boy friend.

No Finger Prints

Massie noted that police did not take finger prints from Miss Farber's clothing, the chair leg, the broken mirror and other State exhibits.

The plaintiff's torn clothing was submitted as an exhibit.

Massie's attorneys included Robert S. Hartgrove and Herbert Tate.

Governor Saves Doomed Prisoner

RALEIGH, N. C.—(ANP)—Governor Hoey came to the aid of a condemned man last Thursday when he commuted to life imprisonment the sentence of Jackson Harvey, 32-year-old Forsyth county man, scheduled to die Friday morning in the Central prison gas chamber for rape.

It was said that there was grave doubt in the governor's mind that Harvey had actually committed criminal assault.

The commutation order stated that since the trial last December, the alleged victim "has made conflicting affidavits." Since the guilty verdict was rendered Harvey has been granted a number of short reprieves.

The executive's order of commutation was apparently stemmed from an investigation by Paroles Commissioner Edwin Gill, which revealed that although no medical examination records were produced at the trial, the girl had been examined immediately after the alleged offense and was found to be normal and apparently undisturbed sexually.

Woman Admits Framing Youth Sentenced to Die

GREENESBORO, S. C., Nov. 10—(CNA)—Charles Smith, Columbus county youth, has been in North Carolina's Central Prison for two years under a sentence of death, later commuted to life imprisonment, for a crime which he did not commit.

Sentenced for first degree burglary and criminal assault in 1936, Smith lived for nine months in the shadow of the lethal gas chamber, while white juries throughout the state howled for the death of the Negro rapist."

Smith "Innocent"

Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt, the white woman who accused him of attacking her and whose positive identification of Smith as her assailant convicted him, this week told Parole Commissioner Edwin Gill, "Charles Smith is innocent."

Mrs. Britt haltingly declared that she had never known positively whether Smith was the man who entered her home and attacked her. "I admit I made a mistake," she confessed. "Shortly after the alarm went out, Smith was brought back in bad shape and bloody. I didn't have any idea he was the man, but Arthur Carter, who arrested him, told me to say Smith was and stick to it. I haven't had any rest since."

Smith's sentence was commuted to life imprisonment April 3, 1937, by Governor Hoey.

White Woman Admits Innocence of Negro Imprisoned 2 Years

GREENSBORO, N. C.—The courageous admission of a Southern white woman that she had made a mistake may free Charles Smith of Columbus County from the terror of death in the lethal gas chamber or life imprisonment for a crime he did not commit.

Smith had been positively identified by Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt after criminally attacking her and burglarizing her home in 1936. He was convicted and sentenced to death in April 1937, Governor Hoey commuted the sentence to life imprisonment.

"Charles Smith is innocent," she told Paroles Commissioner Edwin Gill here Monday. "I admit I made a mistake," she continued. "Shortly after the alarm went out, Smith was brought back in bad shape and blood-stained. I didn't have any idea he was the man, but Arthur Carter, who arrested him, told me to say Smith was and stick to it. I haven't had any rest since."

The Parole Commission has agreed to investigate the new statement.

HER ERROR

Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt, a Raleigh (N. C.) white woman, walked into the office of the parole commissioner the other day and declared:

"Charles Smith is innocent. I made a mistake but I didn't realize I was doing it. I was scared to admit it. After I got married I realized I was doing wrong. My husband and I got together and decided to try to get him out."

Charles Smith is serving the second year on a life sentence for allegedly having burglarized Mrs. Britt's home and criminally assaulted her.

When Charles Smith was captured after Mrs. Britt had given the alarm, she identified him as the criminal. Now she excuses that identification by saying:

"He was brought back in bad shape and all bloody. I just got a glance at him, lying on the floor of the car, and I was wrong."

There are a whole lot of Negroes in convict's graves or serving savagely long sentences because hysterical, mistaken or malicious white people have "identified" them, usually in one of the Southern communities.

If the "best white people" of the South are in truth interested in "civilizing" instead of terrorizing Negroes, they can see to it that in every case where a Negro is accused of a crime whether by a white or colored person, the investigation be most rigid and thorough.

Colored people also can do a great deal by themselves investigating every questionable case until they are satisfied that justice has been done.

In this way hundreds of colored men and women have been saved from execution or a living death by the N. A. A. C. P. and other interested organizations with sufficient social courage and vision to interest themselves where injustice has reared its head.

North Carolina Youth Freed After Students Protest Rape Frameup

DURHAM, N. C.—(CNA)—The release of one of two youths held in the Durham County Jail on a framed rape charge and the fact that no charges have been preferred against the other, to date indicate that the authorities are fearful that the charges of Medeline Clark, 15-year-old white girl, will not stick.

Although she identified one of the two brothers, Frank Blacknell, 23, of Carboro as the man who she claims attacked her at the point of a gun on Steel Bridge a mile outside of Chapel Hill, Sheriff J. T. Latta has yet to bring any charges against the youth.

His brother, Edward, 32, was released after the girl's "identification" Saturday. The Sheriff said that Frank would be held on an open charge while certain undisclosed phases of the case were investigated. However, the girl's story already is shaken.

The arrest of the two youths and the preceding lynching incitement in which search parties raided Negro homes in Carboro, jim-crow section of Chapel Hill, was vigorously protested by residents of Carboro and by white students and faculty members at the University of North Carolina. It was pointed out that the raids undoubtedly would have resulted in a lynching had the search parties located the alleged attacker.

According to the girl's story, she was criminally assaulted by a Negro who she vaguely described as dark-skinned, thick-lipped and wearing a polo shirt and checkered pants on December 6 while she was returning from school. The alleged attack was supposed to have taken place near a steel bridge, about a mile out on Airport Road, at two in the afternoon.

However, Chapel Hill High School records show that she had not attended classes that day.

According to reporters on the Daily Tarheel, undergraduate newspaper, she has a "bad reputation" and is not very intelligent. Although 15, she is only in the seventh grade.

Her story is generally considered untrue, and protests over the arrest are mounting. Durham trade unions have joined in the movement for freeing Blacknell.

Lynchings - 1938

North Carolina.

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

6084

CCC WORKER IS ACQUITTED IN ASSAULT CASE

...ite Woman's Word ...ails To Bring Convic... ...ion; Prisoner Pleads

...AYETTEVILLE, N. C. ...t. 7.—Fred Brown, mem... ...of the colored CCC camp ...ed near here was acquit... ...last week on a charge of ...ult with the intent to ...mit criminal assault on ... O'Neil Neill a white ..., who testified that ...wn accosted and seized ... of her on the Morganton ...

...own conducted his own de... ...as he was without counsel, ...swore that he mistook the ... white woman for a member ... own race. He stated that he ...ized when he discovered his ..., and did not even touch ...

...y B. Stein, recently licensd, ...sworn in as a member of the ...rland county bar, and was ...ted by Judge Sinclair sit... ...in Superior Court to defend ... Williams, colored, who will ...trial ... his life on ...capital crime of criminal as... The Judge also named John ... Cook, an experienced crimina... ...to defend William... ...veral minor cases ... ...d of during the day and ... Sinclair ordered two specia... ...es drawn to try Williams and ... Robert Morrison, a colored ... who is charged with man... ...ter.

...illiams is charged with com... ...a criminal assault on Mrs ... Bullard, wife of a Hope ... merchant sometime ago as ... gathering wood in her ... ...rd. He was pursued by a ... for several days after the ...ion of the crime and was ...ed at St. Paul's over in ... County.

...ire of 25 will be drawn for ...d 50 for Williams.

Doomed North Carolina Man Proved Innocent

Accuser Says She's 'Wrong'

Says Conscience Was preying On Her to Tell

RALEIGH, N. C.—(ANP)—After living nine months in the shadow of the lethal gas chamber and then having his death sentence commuted to life imprisonment, Charles Smith, 24, of Columbus county, may walk from the state prison this week a free man. For, according to Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt, middle-aged white woman whose testimony doomed Smith, the prisoner is innocent.

Smith was convicted in August of 1936 of first degree burglary and criminal assault on Mrs. Britt. Either crime in North Carolina is punishable by death but after sentence was passed, some question arose as to whether Smith was actually guilty. So his punishment was changed from execution to life imprisonment. Meanwhile Smith stoutly maintained his innocence.

SAYS HE'S INNOCENT

The surprised development which will probably mean freedom for the prisoner came Thursday when Mrs. Britt, together with her husband appeared before Paroles Commissioner Edwin Gill to set her conscience at rest by stating Charlie Smith is innocent."

The woman said, "I admit a mistake. I didn't realize I—[illegible] it. I was scared about it. After I got married, I realized I was doing wrong to keep a man in for life. My husband and I got together and decided to try to get him out."

The attack and burglary took place two years ago last August just before daybreak. Mrs. Britt said she had been criminally assaulted and an alarm was spread. In a few minutes, a white man, Arthur Carter, brought Smith back and told her, "Here is your man."

She agreed, and her 14-year-old son Clarence, joined in the identification.

"WAS WRONG"

"He was brought back in bad shape and bloody," Mrs. Britt told the paroles commissioner. "I just got a look at him, lying on the floor of the car, and I was wrong. I had hit the intruder with the hatchet that was there, but I didn't have any idea he was the man.

"But Arthur Carter told me to say it and stick to it. I haven't rested since."

At that time, she was Mrs. Lyles. Last April she was married to Henry Britt and told him about the case. He agreed she should tell officials, so last week they appeared together before the information that may release Smith.

Gill said he would take up the matter with Trial Judge M. V. Barnhill and Trial Solicitor John J. Burney. The possibility that Burney may have evidence to contradict Mrs. Britt is the only thing standing in the way of Smith's freedom.

NO ILL FEELINGS

When told of the woman's action, Smith said he had no ill feelings against her or those who sent him to prison.

"I got a job waiting for me," he declared. "I have been praying to the Lord to let them see the truth and send me back. I'll work hard and stay out of trouble. It was kind of hard for her to do what she did after testifying against me, and I appreciate it."

"DOOMED MAN INNOCENT"

OUTSIDE OF POLITICS, no news of the week was of more interest to Negroes than the confession of a middle-aged white woman before the North Carolina Parole Commission that she had testified falsely in charging that Charlie Smith, a Negro, had burglarized her home and criminally assaulted her. Smith was convicted on her testimony and sentenced to death in the lethal gas chamber of the state. The sentence was later commuted to life imprisonment.

The alleged attack and burglary took place two years ago last August just before daybreak. Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt said she had been criminally assaulted and an alarm was spread. In a few minutes, a white man brought Smith back and told her, "Here is your man." She agreed and her 14-year old son, Clarence, joined in the identification. Smith had been badly beaten and was unconscious on the floor of the deputy sheriff's car. The Negro strongly protested his innocence but was convicted on Mrs. Britt's testimony.

The woman said she realized that she had made a mistake after indentifying Smith but was afraid to change her testimony. At the time of the alleged crime she was a widow but later married and her husband made her go before the Parole Commission and do what she could to rectify the wrong she had done Smith. He will be released and his old employer has offered him his job, as chauffeur, again.

"All's well that ends well," saith one of the Shakespearian characters but there are

...tle is either the result of ignorance or hypoc... ...risy and until something is done to remedy ...this situation, should be discounted ...many of the alleged causes for lynchings ...would be removed.

The principals in this case might well have been those of the Scottsboro case. But unfortunately, Victoria Price, has had no pangs of conscience to make her confess her error and five Negroes must unsupported statement of a criminal attack are far too many ex... ...for politicians and lead... ...of equality before the ...is country. Such prat... ...law for all races in this co...

ADMITS SHE FRAMED YOUTH ON RAPE CHARGE

GREENSBORO, N. C., Nov. 5, (CNA)—Charles Smith, Columbus County Colored youth, has been in North Carolina's central prison for two years under a sentence of death, later commuted to life imprisonment, for a crime which he did not commit.

Sentenced for first degree burglary and criminal assault in 1936, Smith lived for nine months in the shadow of the lethal gas chamber, while white mobbists throughout the state howled for his death."

Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt, the white woman who accused him of attacking her and whose positive identification of Smith as her assailant convicted him, this week told Parole Commissioner Edwin Gill, "Charles Smith is innocent."

Mrs. Britt haltingly declared that she had never known positively whether Smith was the man who entered her home and attacked her. "I admit I made a mistake," she confessed. "Shortly after the alarm went out, Smith was brought back in bad shape and bloody. I didn't have any idea he was the man, but Arthur Carter, who arrested him, told me to say Smith was and stick to it. I haven't had any rest since."

Smith's sentence was commuted to life imprisonment April 3, 1937 by Governor Hoey.

White Woman Confesses Negro, Once Condemned To Die, Is Innocent of Rape

Admits False Identification in Burglary Case; Conscience Hurts Her

New Husband Assists In Surprise Testimony

RALEIGH, N. C.—(ANP)—After living nine months in the shadow of the lethal gas chamber and then having his death sentence commuted to life imprisonment, Charles Smith, 24, of Columbus County, may walk from the state prison this week a free man. For according to Mrs. Sarah Lyles Britt, middle-aged white woman whose testimony doomed Smith, the prisoner is innocent.

Smith was convicted in August of 1936 of first degree burglary and criminal assault on Mrs. Britt. Either crime in North Carolina is punishable by death. But after sentence was pased, some question arose as to whether Smith was actually guilty. So his punishment was changed from execution to life imprisonment. Meanwhile Smith stoutly maintained his innocence.

The surprise development which will probably mean freedom for the soner came Thursday when Mrs. itt, together with her husband, peared before Paroles Commisner Edwin Gill to set her conence at rest by saying "Charlie ith is innocent."

The woman said, "I admit I ade a mistake. I didn't realize I as doing it. I was scared to adit it. After I got married, I reized I was doing wrong to keep man in for life. My husband and got together and decided to try to et him out."

The attack and burglary took place two years ago last August, just before daybreak. Mrs. Britt said she had been criminally assaulted and an alarm was spread. In a few minutes, a white man, Arthur Carter, brought Smith back and told her, "Here is your man." She agreed, and her 14-year-old son, Clarence, joined in the identification.

"He was brought back in bad shape and bloody," Mrs. Britt told the paroles commissioner. "I just got a look at him, lying on the floor of the car, and I was wrong. I had hit the intruder with the hatchet that was there, but I didn't have any idea he was the man.

"But Arthur Carter told me to say it and stick to it. I haven't rested since."

At that time, she was Mrs. Lyles. Last April she was married to Henry Britt and told him about the case. He agreed she should tell officials, so last week they appeared together to give the information that may release Smith.

Gill said he would take up the matter with Trial Judge M. V. Barnhill and Trial Solicitor John J. Burney. The possibility that Burney may have evidence to contradict Mrs. Britt is the only thing standing in the way of Smith's freedom.

When told of the woman's action, Smith said he had no ill feelings against her or those who sent him to prison.

"I got a job waiting for me," he declared. "I have bene praying to the Lord to let them see the truth and send me back. I'll work hard and stay out of trouble. It was kind of hard for her to do what she did after testifying against me, and I appreciate it."

R. C. Shaw, the white merchant for whom Smith worked when he was arrested, said, I always knew he was innocent, and now I want him to work for me again, driving for me."

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Tennessee

6086

NEGRO HELD ON CHARGE OF CRIMINAL ASSAULT

Picked From Police Roundup By Victim

James Howard, 21-year-old negro of 574 Lipscomb, was charged with criminal assault by police yesterday after Mrs. Marion A. Renault of 2613 Oxford identified him as the negro who assaulted her on Bingham between Autumn and Broad last Thursday night.

Inspector Clegg Richards said Mrs. Renault picked him as her attacker from a group of negroes at a police roundup. The negro denies his guilt, the officer said.

The crime was committed after Mrs. Renault alighted from a Raleigh street car. Detective Sergts. Clark and Fox made the investigation. Mrs. Renault is employed by the Memphis Power & Light Co.

NEGRO IS BOUND OVER ON ASSAULT CHARGE

Accused of Attack On Maid In Hotel

PARIS, Tenn., Aug. 19—(AP)—King Dunlap, Jr., 25-year-old negro, was bound over to the grand jury today on a charge of criminal assault.

After the preliminary hearing the negro, who had been held in jail at Huntingdon since his arrest Monday, was taken by Sheriff O. A. Jackson to another unannounced jail for safekeeping. The officer said he did not fear violence, but was "not taking any chances."

The girl, a maid at a hotel here where Dunlap was a porter, said she was working in a third floor room when the negro entered and attacked her.

Dr. George D. Boone testified that he examined the girl the night after the alleged attack and that he found no indications she had been assaulted.

Placed on the stand, the negro denied any connection with the purported incident and contended he was out of the hotel at the time the girl says she was attacked.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Texas,

6087

WHITE HUSBAND SOLD FAMILY TO BLACK MEN

Strange Case Comes To Light in Deep Texas Area

(Continued from Page 1)

bor of Negro boys and men were working in a berry patch and "sold" them at seventy-five cents a "throw."

In confession, the Tucker woman told authorities she and her daughters had taken in enough money to make the $26 payment.

Open and Shut

Although the case is an open and shut one of "pandering" and the family, known to have been run out of several communities for similar practices, has a bad reputation throughout this part of the state, authorities are trying to make out a rape case against the Negroes, it is said.

After releasing six of the twenty-five Negroes taken last Thursday in a mass arrest, officers said that additional arrests would be made which will probably bring the total up to fifty.

The case came to the attention of the authorities when an aged Bullard Negro complained to them about the activities of the Tucker family because he was "tired of seeing it."

Woman Confesses

In jail here, the Tucker woman confessed that her family, which had no permanent residence, had come to Lindale, a town also about ten miles from her, in May to pick berries, and had camped there nearly a month before moving on to Bullard about two weeks ago. Her husband, she said, received a $15 monthly government pension because he had been gassed in the World War.

Statements have already been signed by thirty-three Negroes, Mrs. Tucker and her three daughters, admitting the acts of prostitution. It is expected that the case will be presented to the Smith county grand jury this week.

One well-known Negro resident here, highly incensed over the treatment of the arrested men and boys, said this week:

"Things are not as they used to be. With all the strange white people who have drifted in here, I doubt seriously if there is a single poor white woman who is not altogether or partly supported by some Negro after her husband or friend makes the contact."

WHITE HUSBAND SOLD FAMILY TO BLACK MEN

Strange Case Comes To Light in Deep Texas Area

7-16-38

TYLER, Texas, July 13.—Race feeling here reached fever pitch this week when more than thirty Negroes were placed under arrest and charged with statutory rape while officers investigated reports that a white man had prostituted his wife and three of their five daughters to an unestimated number of Negroes in the town of Bullard, ten miles from here.

The family, if convicted, faces a maximum penalty of fifteen years in jail for "pandering," while the Negroes, held on the more serious charge, face the maximum penalty of death upon conviction. The law under which the Negroes will be tried is said to have been passed in the "ox and wagon" days.

Even though the testimony of Mrs. Goldie Tucker, 38, the man's wife, places the entire blame upon her husband, Charles, a World War veteran, respectable Negro residents of the community have received threats of violence during the past week and a Negro traveling show was driven from Bullard by a band of white men who warned it to "pack up and keep on moving."

Seek Information

It was also reported that efforts were being made by residents of Bullard to learn whether whites, if any, were attempting to aid the Negroes being held in the county jail here and to boycott them.

The woman told police here that her husband had "put us up to it so that he could meet a $26 payment on his car."

The Tucker family, which had come to Bullard to pick berries had run out of money, according to the woman's testimony. With the father making the contacts, the mother and three minor daughters went to a place where a num-

'RAILROADING' CHARGE MADE IN TEXAS CASE

Youth Awaiting Death For Attack Now Believed Innocent

HOUSTON, Texas, Dec. 9—The Houston Branch National Association for the Advancement of Colored People is waging a relentless fight to save the life of Bob White, twice sentenced to the electric chair for the allaged attack on a white woman in Polk county, Texas.

When White was first tried in Livingston, Polk county, members of the Race were not allowed in or near the court house and some were chased out of town. White attorneys representing White were even threatened. The case was railroaded through the courts and resulted in a death sentence.

The unsubstantiated evidence upon which White was sentenced was brought to the attention of the Houston branch N.A.A.C.P. which immediately perfected an appeal with a change of venue. White was again tried in Conroe, Texas, and again given the death sentence.

Edward R. Snyder, chairman of the legal redress committee, who has investigated six cases of alleged rape in the past 15 months for the association, states that all evidence accumulated in the White case points to his innocence, and that another appeal is now being instituted in White's behalf.

C. F. Richardson, president of the Houston branch, and the Texas conference of N.A.A.C.P. branches and editor of the Houston Defender in an address before the Colored Teachers Association, recently held in Fort Worth, Texas, urged all state branches, religious, educational, social and civic organizations to unite in an effort not only to secure justice for this doomed man, but to help eradicate many other existing evils that are heaped upon our group.

The state branches of the N.A.A.C.P. have pledged their wholehearted support. The Houston branch which is handling the case is greatly in need of funds to continue the fight, and with a determination to carry the case to the highest tribunal, if necessary, is issuing an urgent appeal to individuals and organizations who want to see justice and fairness prevail, to make a contribution to this cause.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Virginia.

6088

Norfolk Man Jailed For Five Weeks; No Warrant Yet Issued

Henry Terry, Charged with Murder and Attempted Rape, Has Not Been Identified by Woman in Case.

PORTSMOUTH, Va., Mar. 17—(By Jas. F. Boykin for ANP)—Henry Terry, charged with the murder of Cecil Sivills and an alleged attack on his woman companion the night of January 31, has since been held in jail for five weeks, although no warrant has been issued.

Asked why a warrant had not been issued Sergeant Talbot replied "Until Terry is identified by Sivill's companion, there will be no warrant." March 14 was tentatively set for the preliminary hearing.

The woman with whom Terry was accompanied has already stated that she could not identify the attacker unless he were attired like he was on the night of the alleged attack. Even then, she said, she is not certain she could identify him in a line of men similarly attired.

Man Charged With Attempted Attack

5-Year-Old Girl

Accuses Janitor

12-10-38

Willie Powell who was arrested Sunday on a warrant charging attempted criminal assault on a five-year-old white girl, will be tried Friday in the Jhvenile and Domestic Relations Codrt.

Powell was janitor at the Bristol apartments on Colonial Avenue and police charge that he gave the girl three pennies to come into his apartment, where he partially disrobed her. The child was examined by a physician who found that she had not been attacked.

Detectives H. H. Hylton and R. A. James investigated the case. Powell was arrested shortly after the complaint in a nearby apartment.

Alabama.

Lynchings—1938
6
Rape by Whites.

6089

White Man Sought In Alabama Attack

HUNTSVILLE, ALA., March 23.—(Special)—City and county officials tonight had been unable to find and arrest a [illegible]-year-old lodger in the home of a [illegible]-year-old school girl who reported to them that he criminally attacked her in a field while acting as her escort from her home to the home of a neighbor, where she was to call a doctor for her grandmother.

The man gave his name as J. C. McGriffin. He had a scar on his left cheek extending from [illegible] eye to mouth and when last seen wore no hat or coat. The girl's mother said when her lodger volunteered to go with her daughter she accepted because she was afraid to let her go out alone in the dark.

Police Seek Attacker Of High School Girl

HUNTSVILLE, ALA., March 24.—(AP)—State Highway patrolmen stationed here [illegible] today with city and county authorities in the search for an unidentified white man, accused of attacking a 14-year-old high school girl Tuesday night.

Although no arrests have been made in connection with the case, Deputy Sheriff J. L. Carroll said "we are on the lookout for the man believed to be the attacker."

The suspect, he said, does not live in this section.

White Man Is Held On Assault Charge

TALLADEGA, ALA., July 29.—(AP)—Sheriff Sam Burns said a 21-year-old white man charged with attacking a 16-year-old girl was brought here today from Sylacauga, Ala., "as a precautionary measure."

The man was docketed as Arnton Liner, who lives about two miles from Sylacauga.

Sheriff Burns said there was no disturbance at Sylacauga, but we were afraid there might be trouble if we left Liner there."

The sheriff said the prisoner had waived preliminary hearing and was being held for the Talladega County grand jury, which meets in September.

Youth Admits Assault Death Near Clanton

Denies Criminal Attack But Confesses Knifing; Killing Story Recited

CLANTON, ALA., Aug. 17.—(AP)—The arrest of Ben Wallace, 19, for the assault-killing of Mrs. Pearl Scott, 54, was announced today by Sheriff J. R. Hardy [illegible] who [illegible] youth readily confessed [illegible] the woman.

Mrs. Scott's body, badly mutilated, was found late Monday about 200 yards from her home in rural Chilton County.

Hardy said young Wallace, son of a tenant farmer, was apprehended today walking down a railroad track near Freemont in Autauga County, after a two-day flight which took him through Randolph, Centreville, and Selma.

Wallace denied he assaulted the woman, Hardy reported.

After an official investigation, however, Coroner Mil Martin said there had been a criminal attack.

Sheriff Hardy said Wallace told him he encountered the woman while she was gathering vegetables in a garden some distance from her home. He helped her gather the vegetables, Hardy quoted the youth, and then attempted to attack her. The sheriff said Wallace told him he drew a knife and slashed Mrs. Scott when she "threatened to tell his mother."

Wallace, according to the sheriff, stated the woman still was alive when he left her.

ADMITS HE ATTACKED, THEN SLEW YOUNG GIRL

MOBILE, Ala., Nov. 10 (ANP)—State's Solicitor Bart B. Chamberlain announced that Robert Bass had confessed the attack-murder of Ethel Jones last Saturday night and the attack of an aged women two days previous to the murder. When the first crime was discovered it was announced by the coroner that the guilty party was not a colored man. The confession of Bass proved, however, the above statement untrue.

Bass admitted strangling the Jones girl to death, but claimed she had voluntarily gone with him into the vacant lot, where she was found dead, between 9 and 9:30 P. M. Saturday night. Bass attacked Mrs. Day as she was enroute to her work around 8:30 last Thursday morning, two days before he murdered Miss Jones. It was she who identified him for the arresting officers. Because the methods used in the attack of Mrs. Day and the murder and mutilation of Miss Jones were similar the police worked on the assumption that the same person committed both.

The solicitor said the officers had done an excellent piece of work in clearing up the mystery, because when they began, there were no clues to follow.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites.

Florida

6040

Otay Convicted of Raping Girl

JACKSONVILLE, Fla. (ANP) —A jury in Duval County circuit court found Benjamin Green, white, guilty of a criminal attack upon Oliver Graham, 13, with a recommendation of life imprisonment, last week.

The prosecutor had asked for the death penalty. Pretending to have a job for the girl after school hours, Green drove her to a wooded section and forced her to submit to his desires.

She had no pencil but had presence of mind to scratch the number of the auto license of the car Green was driving on an envelope with a pin. Green's request that colored spectators be excluded at the trial was promptly rejected by the judge.

Lynchings – 1938
Rape by Whites.

Georgia

6091

JAIL ATTACKERS OF LOCAL GIRL IN MARIETTA

Four white men who allegedly used force to take a young woman for a ride and to try to "attack" her are reported to be in the Marietta Jail awaiting trial.

The reported victim, Miss Lucile Gibson of Atlanta who is employed near the Belmont car stop, half a mile above Smyrna, was said to have been placed in the Marietta jail last Wednesday, the exact nature of the arrest not being given. According to the victim she had been to Atlanta around April 7 to visit her mother and upon returning home, she had to change cars at the river. En route from the river car to the Marietta car, the victim said she was approached by the four men in a light truck and they asked her to ride. She said she answered, "No, thanks," but the men grabbed her and forced her to scream. They then drove on the Oak Dale road and returned over another highway, it was stated.

On the return, the victim related that she was riding in the back of the truck and that when it came alongside some white people and slowed down, she took occasion to jump out. The men allegedly pursued but were unable to overtake her. The white people befriended her and carried her to the home of a negro colored family where she was placed under the care of a doctor, she said.

The arrested white men are said to have been guilty of a similar offense last year. Colored folks in the Scotts Crossing district Saturday were paging N. A. A. C. P. officials for action in the case.

ALLEGED WHITE ATTACKER GIVEN 20-YEAR "TERM"

On his plea of guilty to an assault with intent to attack a young white woman, James Ernest Ossburn, was sentenced to serve twenty years in the chain gang Monday by visiting Superior Judge James C. Davis.

The young colored man allegedly committed the act on a young white woman in Ben Hill, Ga. May 24.

A 1933 robbery case had resulted in the conviction of the second of three indicted perpetrators Monday with the misdemeanor 12-month sentencing of Andrew Bradley. The defendant pleaded guilty to robbery in February, 1933. Cash Lewis of $50, the property of an oil company. One accomplice, James Fans pleaded guilty in 1933 and was given from ten to twenty years, while another, James Leslie has not been tried.

An acquittal was handed Charlie Adams in the alleged March 20 robbery of J. M. Patterson in which it was claimed that $16 was taken.

Veolla O'Neal pleaded guilty to shooting at Mary Sanders on April 20 and was given twelve months by Judge Davis. A similar plea in a pistol charge brought a similar term which was suspended in the discretion of the court.

Statutory Charge Facing Atkinson

A man docketed by police as J. L. Atkinson, 48, of a Broadway address, waived commitment hearing in recorder's court yesterday and was bound over to superior court on a statutory charge.

Bond was set at $1,000 by Recorder George M. Nottingham.

Officers said the case involved a young girl.

Two Negroes were also bound over to state courts at hearings.

Sims Booker was held to city court under $300 bond on a charge of larceny of 50 pounds of lard from the Procter and Gamble Manufacturing Company, officers said. Booker's young son, Curtis, has been transferred to juvenile court authorities.

Claude Harris, 26, of an Ell street address, was bound over to superior court under $500 bond on a charge of burglary. Detectives said he was accused of stealing clothing from the home of Eddie Hays, Negro of 204 Smith street.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites.

Illinois.

6092

FAULTY CRIME RECORDS

Last Thursday morning Chicago daily newspapers printed this headline: "Admits 50 Attacks on Women." The story told of the sex crimes committed in the past four years by Louis Serraille, a young white man. We are sorry Serraille is white; we are doubly glad he is not black, for if he were of the latter identity, the entire black race would be held responsible for his criminal career.

Ever and anon some agency comes forward with statistics on crime and the black man. In almost all of these crime reports gathered by some social service student at the courts it is shown that black people are in court more than other groups in proportion to the population. While the figures and percentages may be correct in point of numbers, the conclusions drawn from these figures grossly misrepresent the truth of the situation.

The figures present the black population as more criminally inclined than other component parts of the population. If the figures are gathered at the morals court the inference gained from simply counting noses is that we are also the most immoral group in the country.

None of these reports ever tells the why of the situation. They do not tell the public that black people are picked up in large numbers for the most trivial offenses, ofttimes illegally; that they are convicted many times on account of inability to hire proper counsel; that their ignorance often opens wide the prison doors to them; that rank prejudice is the cause of their arrest and is frequently the direct or indirect cause of their conviction and in the case of the morals court, there is no adequate provision for welfare work for the first offenders.

These reports do not show the economic background which makes the offenses of black people stand out in bold relief to the gaze of the world while other people do worse things but with a better economic background more successfully hide their law infractions.

These garnerers of statistics almost invariably fall into the error of making black people the most criminal and immoral element purely from a check of the police or court blotter. The harm is done when these deductions are broadcast without the balancing contributory facts in equitable juxtaposition, and it is about time some agency got to the point where these "statistics" told the whole truth along with their figures and charts.

We certainly as a people do not furnish all of the gangsters, racketeers, and high-powered citizenry who are flouting the law every day and we certainly do not constitute a large percentage of the murderers and brutal killers who stalk the land and defy the law and then beat the rap with high-priced counsel.

Let us insist in the future that we be presented as we are, and that if figures are to be presented, let us have the proper explanation of these figures to insure a true picture, and not one distorted in perspective.

Kansas.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Rape by Whites.

6093

NEGRO WOMAN WAS VICTIM AT POINT OF GUN

3-25-38

License Number Leads To Arrest Of Cop And Pal

3-25-38

FRIEND ADMITS HIS GUILT

Mrs. Camiellia Wilson, 1403 Campbell, Missouri side, was brutally attacked and raped last Thursday night, March 17 by two white men at the point of a gun. Dwight Martin, member of the Kansas City, Missouri police department and Jack Brandes, a friend of Martin were arrested Thursday night and identified by Mrs. Wilson as the two men who committed rape on her.

According to the police, Brandes is said to have confessed to the rape and Martin denied the charges. Brandes is being held in the county jail, while Martin is free on a $5,000 bond. Martin was suspended from the police department.

The attack aroused considerable indignation among Negroes of Kansas City, Missouri, and various organizations, headed by the ministers, are seeking conviction and the maximum penalty for the white men. Among the most prominent leaders in this movement is Dr. D. A. Holmes, pastor of the Paseo Baptist church. Mrs. Wilson is said to be the second victim of white patrolmen by whom Negro citizens of Kansas City, Dr. Holmes referred to crimes attacks made upon a prominent woman's sister. However no prosecution is being made in this case.

Mrs. Wilson stated to the police and made a signed statement to the Boosters club of Kansas City, Mo., that she and Lincoln Watson, her companion were on their way home Thursday night from a nite club and when they reached the alley between Harrison and Campbell on 14th street, a car with a uniformed policeman and a plain clothes man stopped them. Both men were white. The police said that they wished to question Mrs. Wilson and her friend as they answered a description of some people who had been involved in a shooting affray, and that they had orders to make investigations. Mrs. Wilson's statement said that she was forced to climb into the back seat and Watson into the front seat and that the man wearing the plain clothes drove the car to 14th and Troost, south to 27th street and then to Troost Lake, back to Vine, north to 15th St., and east on 15th street to the highway that carried them to the Milwaukee bridge where the brutal attack was made.

Mrs. Wilson's statement of the crime was described in this manner: Watson was forced to get out of the car and "beat it." The plain clothes white man held the gun on her while the officer in uniform committed rape, and then the uniformed man held the gun on her while the one in plain clothes committed rape. After the rape had been committed she was brought back to 14th and Harrison put out of the car, and from there she went home.

In the meantime, Watson, her friend, unaware of what was going on, and what had happened, rushed to a filling station, 911 Independence avenue and called the police, giving the license number of the car from which he had been forced, and in which Mrs. Wilson was held by the two men. The license number of the car was Mo. 428144—1938. From this clue, the police were led to arrest Patrolman Dwight Martin and his friend, Jack Brandes.

Mrs. Wilson was so badly bruised until she was sent to the City hospital and treated. Physical examination indicated that she had been criminally attacked.

Lynchings—1938
Rape by Whites.

Louisiana

6094

WHITE MAN JAILED IN ATTACK ON MATRON

MONROE, La., Oct. 6—Sheriff Hilton Coverdale announced the arrest of Jimmy Decote, white, living in the 2200 block of Adams street, and said that Decote was being held in the Ouachita parish jail on a charge of rape in connection with the alleged attack last Monday afternoon on 25-year-old Mrs. Marie Harris, also of an Adams street address.

The sheriff stated that after the arrest Decote admitted having sexual relations with Mrs. Harris, and also of robbing her of 72 cents. The officials also stated that after the alleged attack, which took place in some woods off Eighteenth street, Decote attempted to "square" the matter with the woman by asking Joe Faletto, white bakery truck driver, to offer Mrs. Harris $1.50 to drop the charges preferred against him. The offer of compromise was reported to have been made by a colored woman, one Francis Ridgely, who is supposed to have accompanied Faletto to the home of Mrs. Harris, where she was in bed as a result of the attack. Faletto is not supposed to have talked to the victim of the attack.

The first report of the attack was made by Mrs. Harris to the Monroe police Monday night. She said that she was forced into a truck by a white man Monday afternoon about 3:30 o'clock and was taken into some woods off Eighteenth street where she claims that she was raped, robbed of 72 cents and then left in the woods.

She obtained the license number of the truck and turned it over to the police, who found it to belong to a local bakery and that the regular driver of the truck was Joe Faletto.

Faletto was arrested and confronted with the victim who failed to identify him. Faletto claimed not to have used the truck Monday afternoon. The arrest of Jimmy Decote followed and Mrs. Harris definitely identified him.

Sheriff Coverdale said that prior to his arrest, Decote was at liberty under bond in connection with a charge of breaking and entering. Falleto is now facing prosecution under the same charge of breaking and entering, and is at liberty under bond, the sheriff said.

Mrs. Harris is a member of St James Methodist church.

Lynchings – 1938
& Rape by Whites.

Mississippi.

6095

Charge by Mississippi Girl Rebounds In Legislature

By The Associated Press

JACKSON, Miss., Feb. 24. — An affidavit filed by a young girl charging Sheriff J. M. Bishop of Simpson County with an assault brought reverberations in the State Legislature today.

A bill was speedily approved by the Senate to provide the legal means for the arrest of any sheriff charged with a misdemeanor or felony.

At Mendenhall, county seat of Simpson County, Justice of the Peace J. B. Shoemaker confirmed reports that a "young girl of Magee, Miss., had filed an affidavit before him charging the sheriff with assaulting her last Saturday night at Mendenhall.

The justice of the peace said a warrant for the sheriff's arrest, based upon the affidavit, had been issued, but he declined to say whether it had been served.

Under Mississippi law, only the county coroner is empowered to arrest the sheriff, who is the chief administrative officer of the county. Simpson County has no coroner.

Asserting that an "emergency" existed in one county, State Senator Rush Knox received unanimous consent of the Senate to suspend the rules and pass a bill which would authorize a constable, marshal or police officer to arrest a sheriff charged with a violation of the criminal law if there were no coroner in the county.

Simpson County officers would not comment upon the charge against the sheriff.

Sheriff Bishop said he had heard reports of the affidavit and he described the charge as "one of those unfortunate things." He stoutly denied the assault allegation.

Sheriff Accused In Attack Case

JACKSON, MISS., Feb. 24—(AP)—An affidavit filed by a young white girl charging Sheriff J. M. Bishop of Simpson County with an assault brought reverberations in the State Legislature today.

A bill was speedily approved by the Senate to provide the legal means for the arrest of any sheriff charged with a misdemeanor or felony.

At Mendenhall, county seat of Simpson County, Justice of the Peace J. B. Shoemaker confirmed reports that a "young girl of Magee, Miss., had filed an affidavit before him charging the sheriff with assaulting her last Saturday night at Mendenhall.

The Justice of the Peace said a warrant for the Sheriff's arrest, based upon the affidavit, had been issued but he declined to say whether it had been served.

Under Mississippi law, only the county coroner is empowered to arrest the sheriff, who is the chief administrative officer of the county. Simpson County has no coroner.

Asserting that an "emergency" existed in one county, State Senator Rush Knox received unanimous consent of the Senate to suspend the rules and pass a bill which would authorize a constable, marshal or police officer to arrest a sheriff charged with a violation of the criminal law if there were no coroner in the county.

Simpson County officers would not comment upon the charge against the sheriff.

Sheriff Bishop said he had heard reports of the affidavit and he described the charge as "one of those unfortunate things." He stoutly denied the assault allegation.

Sentenced For Attack

BROOKHAVEN, Miss., March 21—(AP)—Jack [illegible], 63-year-old white man had been sentenced to life imprisonment today after a jury convicted him of assaulting an 8-year-old child. The trial was held behind closed doors because of the nature of the charges.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites.

Missouri.

6096

WHITE COP FIRED ON WOMAN'S CHARGE

And Now He Is Out On $5,000 Bond In Attack Case.

KANSAS CITY, March 24 —The old news story of attack was reversed here, when Dwight Martin, 26-year-old white patrolman was dropped from the force, because of an attack charge brought by Mrs. Camellia Wilson, 22 years old.

Mrs. Wilson alleged that about midnight on the night on March 17 Martin, and his friend Jack Brandes, upon picking up her and her gentleman companion, declared they were investigating a shooting. However, they later put the man out and took Mrs. Wilson to the Milwaukee Bridge (in the northeast section of Kansas City), where the attack occurred. Mrs. Wilson supplied police with the license number of Brandes' car. This brought about the subsequent arrest.

Friday, March 18, Police Director Otto P. Higgins dropped Martin from the police force. Saturday, March 19, the two accused men were arraigned on a statutory charge. The patrolman was released on $5,000 bond, while Brandes, being unable to obtain bond, was confined to the county jail. April 7 is the date of preliminary hearing.

According to Brandes, he and Martin had been drinking. Brandes also allegedly admitted his guilt, but Martin denied his. Since February 1 1937, Martin had been a member of the Kansas City, Mo., police force.

Saturday night, March 19, the Boosters' Club, a civic organization headed by Elmore Williams, sponsored a meeting at the office of James H. Herbert, attorney for the club. The purpose of this meeting was to urge the prosecution of the accused men and to prevent any whitewash of the charges. Mrs. Wilson was present and gave a sworn, signed statement. About fifty persons attended this meeting, at which a fund for the prosecution campaign was established. Elmore Williams presided.

JUDGE REFUSES TO ALLOW BAIL FOR 2 WHITE DEFENDANTS

Victim Points Out Accused Men at Hearing Wednesday and Testifies Gun Was Held On Her When Crime Was Committed

Dwight Martin and Jack Brandes, two white men charged with criminally attacking a Negro woman, were bound over to the criminal division of the Jackson County circuit court at a preliminary hearing, Wednesday before Joseph J. Daugherty, justice of the peace.

Brandes waived the hearing and was arraigned with Martin Wednesday afternoon before Judge Darius A. Brown of the circuit court.

The case is set for the May term of the circuit court and will be called on May 9 in Judge Thomas Seehorn's division.

In Jail Without Bail

After being arraigned, the two men were returned to their cells in the county jail, atop the courthouse building, when Judge Brown refused to allow them bail.

Martin, who is 26 years old, was a patrolman in the Kansas City police department until his suspension shortly after his arrest.

At the hearing, the defendants made no defense to the charge. The complaint was made by Mrs. Camelia Wilson, 28 years old, 1403 Campbell street.

On the witness stand, Lincoln Watson, 22 years old, 2204 East Twentieth street, testified he was returning Mrs. Wilson to her home about 2 o'clock on the morning of March 18, when two men stopped them at Fourteenth and Campbell streets.

Forced Into Car

He said. one of the men, who was wearing a police uniform, ordered them to get into a motor car, saying he was investigating a shooting. Watson identified the man as Martin, and the other as Brandes. The men drove to the East Bottoms. Watson testified, and ordered him to get out of the car. He then called the police.

Mrs. Wilson testified the men drove the car under the Milwaukee bridge and attacked her. While on the witness stand, the woman sobbed frequently when asked questions concerning details of the attack by Ralph S. Latshaw, Martin's attorney.

In describing the attack, Mrs. Wilson said her underclothing was torn off and that a gun was held on her during the outrage. Both Martin and Brandes were pointed out in the courtroom by the woman.

Doctor Verifies Story

Dr. C. H. Freeman, an interne from General hospital No. 2, testified that an examination made at the hospital showed definitely the woman had been abused.

Both Martin and Brandes are married. Martin gave his address as 110 North White avenue. Brandes, who is 29 years old, gave his address as 412 North Wheeling avenue. The motor car used in the attack belonged to Brandes, who according to the woman and her escort, did the driving.

Jamming the aisles, the spectators, mostly women, had filled the courtroom an hour before the hearing began.

When a photographer for The Call took a picture of the spectators attending the hearing, Mrs. Martin, the wife of one of the accused men, attempted to hide her face behind a purse when the camera was snapped.

At the hearing, Assistant Prosecutor Samuel Shapiro represented the state. He was aided by Attorneys Carl Johnson and James H. Herbert, special prosecutors. Attorney C. H. Calloway, president of the N. A. A. C. P., also assisted in the prosecution. Johnson and Herbert are being furnished by the Boosters club, a civic organization taking an active interest in the case.

Comments on Hearing

Commenting upon the case after the hearing, Attorney James H. Herbert, one of the special prosecutors said, "A conviction carrying with it the extreme penalty of death is inescapable. No twelve men in Jackson County can fail to convict upon hearing the testimony such as was given by Mrs. Wilson before Justice of the Peace Daugherty in the preliminary hearing on Wednesday, April 13.

"In all my experience as a lawyer, I have never heard testimony of such gruesome nature. The treatment suffered by this young woman by these defendants is hard to believe exists in a civilized nation.

"The defendants were denied bail when they were arraigned in the Circuit court before Judge Darius A. Brown, and any further attempt on their part to secure bail will be resisted by my associates and me with all the power we have at our command."

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites

North Carolina

6097

THEY GET A TRIAL

WHITE MEN HELD FOR CRIMINAL ATTACK UPON COLORED WOMAN

CHARLOTTE, N. C., Sept.—(ANP)—Wilse Johnson, Edgar Stamey and Bill Turner, all white, will be tried in Superior Criminal Court this week, when court convenes under Judge Frank Hill, on a charge of committing a criminal assault on Mrs. Dora Johnson, middle-aged Charlotte citizen. The jury will be selected from a special venire of 50 to try this case. The trial is expected to last two days or longer.

3 Whites Set Free in Attack on Mother of 10

CHARLOTTE, N.C. — Three white men charged with attacking Mrs. Dora Robinson, mother of ten children, were acquitted here on Friday after a two-day trial.

Mrs. Robinson said she was forced into their auto on August 7, when they pretended to be policemen, and driven to a wooded section where the alleged assaults lasted for five hours.

Had Row with Mate

The 33-year-old wife of Ed Robinson said she and her husband went into a restaurant to buy sandwiches for their children and engaged in an argument over money.

She fled with Robinson in pursuit, and the white men, who were cruising in an auto, stopped and picked her up. Robinson said he believed the men were officers and hid until the car was out of sight.

Mrs. Robinson said the defendants, Wilse Johnson, Edgar Stamey, and Bill Turner, threatened her with a revolver when she sought help after the assaults. They testified she entered their car, refused to leave, and was driven about until the gas gave out.

White Men Held for Criminal Attack Upon Colored Woman

CHARLOTTE, N. C., Sept. 1 — (ANP) — Wilse Johnson, Edgar Johnson, Edgar Stamey and Bill Turner, all white, will be tried in Superior Criminal Court this week when court convenes under Judge Frank Hill, on a charge of committnig a criminal assault on Mrs. Dora Johnson, middle-aged Charlotte citizen. The jury will be selected from a special venire of fifty to try this case. The trial is expected to last two days or longer.

Had He Been Colored, Who Knows What His Fate Might Have Been!

YADKINVILLE, N. C., Dec. 22—(Special) — Everett Lineberry, 15-year-old white boy, is being held in jail here without bond on a charge of criminally assaulting a 5-year-old white girl. The crime is said to have been committed in a nearby barn on the outskirts of the city, into which the youth enticed the child.

Callously deserting his tiny victim, the boy, it is said, went hunting with some other youths. He was arrested on his return.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites.

Ohio

6098

Hush-Up Is Signal On Rape

Official hush-hush and the well-worn run-around were the only definite answers that could be given this week to the county's latest and most flagrant outrage, the brutal and vicious rape of a colored girl by a gang of at least five attackers late this week. The girl, a comely young domestic named Wilma Byers, was taking the felons took spoken the Richmond Heights Villa and there assaulted. So horrible was the experience she underwent that she was hysterical and near-unconscious when brought, to be stripped of her clothing, to the police station in Cleveland for questioning. Officers state that her hysteria extended deep into her physical body.

Despite the cooperation of the Richmond Heights police, who admit that they turned the case over to authorities in whose territory the case fell, no further information could be had in the case. This, too, despite the fact that THE CALL & POST got the story indirectly from the man who admits having been a participant or eye-witness to the crime.

The investigation of the case is said that the men stripped the girl of her clothes after 'picking her up' and carried her to the spot in Richmond Heights near the Villa. One by one they took turns in assaulting her, answering her feeble protests with threats of violence, and later facing little opposition from their nearly-fainting victim.

A checkup of Lakeside Hospital, where Heights police state they took the torn and injured girl, revealed no record of any Wilma Byers having been received there Friday or Saturday night, when the officers say the crime occurred. There was no explanation as to how patients are admitted without records if she was brought there, nor how records would vanish if there had been one.

The Heights police were indefinite as to what police department they had turned the case over to, but a checkup on the East Cleveland, Hayden and other stations failed to reveal that she had been given to them. The Cleveland record room had nothing at all on the case. The latter, however, did promise to investigate.

Several attempts to reach the mayor of the village of Richmond Heights, in which the Ohio Villa is said to be located, had failed by Wednesday night. There appeared to be no city hall in the village and no police department, nor could anyone tell definitely who would know of such an atrocity if it occurred in their township.

One of the most peculiar features of the crime was the fact that although one police department and at least one hospital handled the case, nobody could be found who could give the address of the victim. No information could be gained, either, as to whether any arrests had been made or were intended. This was regarded as unusual inasmuch as the case has been common gossip in the Eastern-boundary section of the city for several days and one man has stated that he would not hesitate to name the criminals if asked.

The rapists were described as Italians and about five or a half dozen in number. Police described them as 'that bunch of ——'. A vigorous protest for the apprehension and punishment of the rapists was being made at this paper's press-time this week.

SUES GROCER FOR $20,000 DAMAGES FOR ATTACK ON 8-YEAR OLD DAUGHTER

10-21-38

Citizens Watch For News While Doctors Make Examinations

George Pungi, grocer at 6708 Cedar Ave., who was arrested last week on the charge of rape of an eight-year-old girl in the rear of his store, is the defendant in a suit for $20,000 damages which was entered in Common Pleas court early this week by the child's mother, Mrs. Ruth Smith, 2194 East 68th Street.

The petition, filed by Attorney Chester K. Gillespie, states that the grocer maliciously assaulted the child and forcibly violated and debauched her. As a result of the attack, it is claimed that the victim, little Delores Smith, is ill and extremely nervous. As compensation and punitive damages, Mrs. Smith pleads that judgement be made against Pungi, for the sum asked.

Saved by police from possible injury by the crowd which gathered at his store last Tuesday after the girl had reported the attack to her parents, Pungi was taken to jail pending an examination of his victim. The store windows of his store were broken by rocks and bottles hurled by the infuriated bystanders.

Four other young children allegedly raped by the grocer were examined last week to determine if the charges were true.

Lynchings-1938
6
Rape by Whites.

Pennsylvania

6099

...ITE MAN HELD IN ...EMPTED ATTACK

...ADELPHIA — Ac... of assaulting and at... to criminally ... Miss Mary Shelton of ... Seventeenth Street, ... Geebolde, white, of ... N. Pine Street, was ... under $1,500 bail for ... of the grand jury on ... by Magistrate ... May 2 '38

... Shelton testified that she ... to Geebolde's home on ... 31, 1937, to get Fabin... ... about cash... ... checks. On entering ... which was opened by ... he grabbed her and at... ... to kiss her. Miss Shel... ... he held her, he made ... ... gestures, placing his ... on her body, the ... asserted. After ... she broke away ... by the steps in ... room.

... testified that Miss Shel... ... his room nervous and ... had to be quieted ... able to explain the ... condition. He said ... told him what ... accusing Geebolde ...

... marked by sev... between Humbert, ... Miss Shelton, and ... Rolfe White, counsel ... accused man, revealed ... had been ill a ... the occurrance.

... that the nervous ... by the experience ... a nervous condition ... Miss Shelton has ... months.

... that several ... been Rousseau's ... operated a ... is have

him cash their relief checks. Miss Shelton, one of the persons, visited the house weekly, it was stated.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
RAPE BY WHITES

SOUTH CAROLINA

6100

White Rapist Given Life In Prison

DARLINGTON, S. C., Nov. 23—(Special)—A sentence of 30 years in the penitentiary has been imposed on Arthur Lloyd, 55, white, following his conviction in General Session Court of criminally assaulting a [illegible]-old white girl when the child went to look for her grandfather in a tobacco barn in this county.

At the preliminary hearing Lloyd pleaded insanity, and was ordered taken to the State Hospital for the insane, for observation. He was declared sane by experts after he had remained there a little over a month.

Lynchings- 1938
Rape by Whites.

Tennessee

6101

WHITE MAN SENTENCED FOR ASSAULTING MAID IN HOTEL

By JAMES H. FURRY, Jr.
Special Correspondent

MEMPHIS, Tenn., Oct. 14—
[illegible] Oakley, age
[illegible] Nelson was sentenced
[illegible] not more than five years in the
[illegible] penitentiary. He was charged
[illegible] assaulting a race girl who
[illegible] employed at one of the local
hotels as a maid.

Oakley, who [illegible] of the
better [illegible] neighborhoods for
whites, pleaded guilty to committing
[illegible] was sentenced
by Judge Wallace in criminal
court.

Texas.

Lynchings - 1938
Rape by Whites

6102

Worst Crime Of The Week!

GONZALES, Tex., Nov. 17 — (Special)—Charged with criminally assaulting an 11-year-old girl, and attempting another child whose age was given as 13, a white Baptist minister, R. O. Elkett, residing at Nixon, has been arrested and committed to jail here.

Proceedings charging the minister and some leaders with the two crave crimes, both of which are said to have occurred in the Nixon community last August, were filed by D. C. Perkins, county attorney. Authorities, it is understood, are planning to take Rev. Elkett to the Guadalupe county seat at Seguin for safekeeping, pending grand jury action.

Lynchings-1938
Rape by Whites.

Virginia.
6

6103

BLACK GIRL RAPED BY WHITE INSURANCE COLLECTOR

By WILLIAM PICKENS
(For Associated Negro Press)

Just why colored men and women, especially in the South, will continue to have white collectors call at their homes to collect premiums on insurance, is a mystery too great for my brains to solve. These impolite rascals in this section (I am writing this at Chase City, Va.) always come in with their hats on and call the women "Susie," or "Betty," or what-not, by their first names. And here I have just finished talking with a 17-year-old black girl, and her aunt, about a beastly assault committed on the girl the other day by the "insurance agent."

This is the situation (we will call the girl "Jennie" for this publicity):

The white agent was the regular collector of the insurance a little way out from the city. The girl, who was born in South Carolina, and who has lived recently in Pennsylvania, came here a few months ago to live with her aunt. They also took out insurance on the girl. The agent had doubtless been planning to get the girl. Recently, when Jennie was in Chase City, and headed for home on foot, at about evening dusk, the agent overtook her in his car—and was just as "nice":

"Jennie, are you ready to pay your insurance now?" "No," said she, "not until Monday. He: "I was just going out to your house to collect it." She: "Well, you need not go; I can't pay until Monday." (Jennie works for some white family in Chase City). "Well," said the human beast, still very "nice," "your uncle owes his payment and I was going to collect that. In fact, I am passing right by your door. Get in and I'll take you home."

The innocent but very foolish black girl got in, and according to her, he said nothing, drove right on toward her home, but when he hit the side road leading to her house, he sped up the car, and against her protests threatened to kill her if she screamed. He took her into unknown woods and assaulted her, after threats with his gun. Then he left her, as he said: "Now I am not the insurance man. You don't know me. Mr. so-and-so is your collector," and other such puerile nonsense. The girl knew him, and she was smart enough to take the number of his car. The officers got him, and the doctor (white) testified that she had been assaulted, and that she had never before had such experience.

And what do you think? The "judge" let that scoundrel out on $1,000 bail! And Virginia has a law making such a crime a capital offense (so as to put Negroes to death). And again: the white man of the family where the girl works has tried to pave the way for getting Jennie's people to lie down and not prosecute, by suggesting: "It won't help your girl any now." But it seems that the girl has pride and the aunt has sense, and the local people are going to prosecute. The aunt says: "He won't be given the death chair, as he deserves, but we will fight even if they let him off with one year in the penitentiary." And I am speaking in Chase City in about an hour, and I shall urge steady prosecution with all that is in me.

But again: Why in the name of all the gods do colored people still allow these fellows to come into their homes? Why can they not insist upon paying their dues and premiums only to Negro collectors—or else taking insurance from Negro companies—or else taking no insurance at all?

Black Girl Raped by White Scoundrel

By WILLIAM PICKENS

JUST WHY colored men and women, especially in the South, will continue to have white collectors call at their homes to collect premiums on insurance, is a mystery too great for my brains to solve. These impolite rascals in this section (I am writing this at Chase City, Va.) always come in with their hats on and call the women "Susie," or "Betty", or what-not, by their first names. And here I have just finished talking to a 17-year-old black girl, and her aunt, about a beastly assault committed on the girl the other day by the "insurance agent"

This is the situation (we will call the girl "Jennie" for this publicity):

The white agent was the regular collector of the insurance a little way out from the city. The girl, who was born in South Carolina, and who has lived recently in Pennsylvania, came here a few months ago to live with her aunt. They also took out insurance on the girl. The agent had doubtless been planning to get the girl. Recently, when Jennie was in Chase City, and headed for home on foot, at about evening dusk, the agent overtook her in his car,—and was just as "nice":

"Jennie, are you ready to pay your insurance now?" . . . "No", said she, "not until Monday. . . . He: "I was just going out to your house to collect it." She: "Well, you need not go, . . . I can't pay until Monday." (Jennie works for some white family in Chase City). . . . "Well," said the human beast, still very "nice", "your uncle owes his payment and I was going to collect that,—in fact, I am passing right by your door. Get in and I'll take you home."

The innocent but very foolish black girl got in, and according to her, he said nothing, drove right on toward her home,—but when he hit the side road leading to her house, he sped up the car, and against her protests threatened "to kill her if she screamed." He took her into unknown woods and assaulted her after threats with his gun. Then he left her, as he said: "Now I am not the insurance man. You don't know me. Mr. so-and-so is your collector," and other such puerile nonsense. The girl knew him and she was smart enough to take the number of his car. The officers got him, and the doctor (white) testified that she had been assaulted,—and that she had never before had such experience.—

And what do you think? The "judge" let that scoundrel out on $1,000 bail! And Virginia has a law making such a crime a capital offense (so as to put Negroes to death). And again: the white man of the family where the girl works has tried to pave the way for getting Jennie's people to lie down and not prosecute, by suggesting: "It won't help your girl any now." But it seems that the girl has pride and the aunt has sense, and the local people are going to prosecute. The aunt says: "He won't be given the death chair as he deserves, but we will fight even if they let him off with one year in the penitentiary."—And I am speaking in Chase City in about an hour, and I shall urge steady prosecution with all that is in me.

But again: why in the name of all the gods do colored people still allow these fellows to come into their homes. Why can they not insist upon paying their dues and premiums only to Negro collectors—or else taking insurance from Negro companies,—or else taking no insurance at all?

HOLD WHITE FOR ATTACK ON GIRL, 17

CHASE CITY, Va., Nov. 5—Prosecution of a white man, collector for the Universal Life Insurance Company, of Richmond, Va., charged with raping a 17-year-old colored school girl here is being pushed by the local branch of the NAACP.

The man is alleged to have induced the girl to ride with him to the home of her uncle where he was to collect insurance but instead drove her to a wooded section near the town and attacked her despite her efforts to fight him off. Arrested by police officials, he is out on $1,000 bond.

Why Have a White Man as Your Insurance Agent?

To the Editor of the AFRO:

Just why colored men and women, especially in the South, will continue to have white collectors call at their homes to collect premiums on insurance, is a mystery too great for my brains to solve.

These impolite rascals in this section (I am writing this at Chase City, Va.) always come in with their hats on and call the women "Susie" or "Betty" or what-not, by their first names.

And here I have just finished talking with a 17-year-old girl, and her aunt, about a beastly assault committed on the girl the other day by the insurance agent.

Bail Only $1000

And what do you think? The judge let that scoundrel out on $1000 bail! And Virginia has a law making such a crime a capital offense (so as to put colored people to death).

The white man of the family where the girl works tried to pave the way for getting Jennie's people to lie down and not prosecute.

Why in the name of all the gods do colored people still allow these fellows to come into their homes? Why can they not insist upon paying their dues and premiums only to colored collectors?

WILLIAM PICKENS.
Chase City, Va.

Collector, White, Is Accused

NAACP Branch In Chase City Rallies To Aid

Special to Journal and Guide

CHASE CITY, Va. — The brutal rape-assault of an attractive seventeen year old girl in the Fairville section of Chase City on Wednesday of last week by a white insurance agent stirred local race citizens to a feverish pitch as many rallied behind the Mecklenburg County N. A. A. C. P. in its efforts to see to it that the agent is prosecuted to the full extent of the law.

The young girl named H. W. Howaltors of a Petersburg insurance firm, in which she was insured, as her attacker in a dense plot of woods near here where she was carried at the point of a gun after she had been constantly threatened with death if she either screamed for aid or resisted the advances of the big white man.

Howaltors was arrested, identified by the girl, and lodged in the local jail. His bond was set at $1,000, thought by local observers to be unusually low in the case of a crime of such a serious nature.

The Mecklenburg NAACP hastened to come to the support of the girl and pledged its resources to protect her interests in the matter.

The young girl told NAACP officials that she was on her way to her home Wednesday, October 19, when she was stopped by this agent who regularly collected the premium of a policy she carried with his company. He asked her if she had the insurance premium which he said was due, and she said she replied, "I told you before that I would not have the money before Saturday."

The girl said that Howaltors then asked her to get in his car because he was on his way to her home to collect from her uncle who had promised to pay his premium on that day. She lived in Fairview a section about a mile from Chase City proper.

She got in the car she said, because she thought he was only interested in saving her the walk home. When she got near to her house, she said, the agent increased his speed instead of stopping. She told him that she wanted to get out but he answered that he was going out in the woods to collect from another fellow and would leave her at her home on his return trip.

The girl told the NAACP that she began to feel suspicious about the agent's conduct and demanded that she be allowed to get out of the car. She told him that she would scream if he did not stop. He replied, "I will kill you if you do," she said. He continued to drive on rapidly and at the same time forced a handkerchief into her mouth to prevent her from velling for help.

The young girl said that he drove her into the woods, threatened her life with a gun, and attacked and raped her.

The agent was later arrested.

White Man Gets 3 Years For Attacking Race Girl

Youth's Plea of Insanity Refuted By Hospital Head

Special to Journal and Guide

WARM SPRINGS, Va.—In spite of the expert testimony of Dr. J. L. Blalock, superintendent of the Southwestern State Hospital at Marion, to the effect that Willjohn Montague, 17-year old white youth convicted of criminal assault on a 14-year old colored girl, was sane, counsel for the condemned youth continued, this week, to claim temporary insanity.

A Bath County jury found the white youth guilty and fixed his punishment at three years in prison. The defendant is the son of Col. J. L. Montague, Bath County agricultural agent.

The white youth was committed to the hospital for observation and adjudged sane by the superintendent of the institution.

Counsel for the youth moved that Judge A. H. Hopkins set aside the verdict as contrary to the law and evidence in the case.

Judge Hopkins was scheduled to hear the argument on the motion on Thursday morning of this week.

During the trial, three local physicians, called by the defense, testified that the defendant was mentally unbalanced, in their opinion.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON.

INTERNATIONAL LABOR DEFENSE

6157

ILD Lists 8 Lynchings

NEW YORK—Eight colored persons were the victims of lynching and lynch murder during the year 1938, it was reported by the International Labor Defense in its annual survey of the United States.

Six of the victims were tortured and murdered by lynch mobs: in Mississippi, two; Georgia, one; Florida, one; and Louisiana, two. The other two were victims of lynch murders in Alabama and Mississippi.

Shot in Court

The first of these was John Lewis Smith, 16, shot to death in the Birmingham, Ala., court house on May 11, 1938, ten minutes after he had been sentenced to ninety-nine years imprisonment. The killer was Hugh E. Colburn, father of the girl Smith was charged with assaulting. Colburn never was indicted.

The second victim of a lynch murder was Wash Adams in Columbus, Miss., on June 10, 1938. Adams was beaten to death with an iron instrument by three young men who charged him with failure to pay a balance of $10 on a funeral bill.

A complete record of the lynchings and lynch murders in 1938 follows:

May 11, Birmingham, Ala., John Lewis Smith, shot; June 10, Columbus, Miss., Wash Adams, beaten to death; July 6, Rolling Fork, Miss., Tom Green, shot and burned; July 10, Arabi, Ga., John Dukes, burned to death;

July 21, Canton, Miss., Claude Banks, "mistakenly" shot and killed by posse; August 9, Perry, Fla., Otis Price, seized on the way to jail and hanged; October 13, Ruston, La., R. C. Williams, tortured and killed; sheriff was "unable to get near; November 21, Wiggins, La., Wilder McGowan, lynched "quietly and without disorder."

Lynchings- 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

6142

BOSTON MASS TRAVELER
SUNDAY OCTOBER 11 1938

Answers to Questions

By FREDERIC J. HASKIN

A reader can get the answer to any question of fact by writing the Boston Traveler Information Bureau, Frederic J. Haskin, Director, Washington, D.C. Please inclose three (3) cents for reply.

Q.—Do many women study medicine? C. F. R.

A.—In 1937-38 there were 116 women studying medicine in the United States.

Q.—What were the draft ages in the world war? C. H. S.

A.—The first registration, June 5 1917, covered the ages from 21 to 31. The second registration, a year later, included those who had become 21 years old since the first registration. The third, on Sept. 21, 1918, extended the age limit from 18 to 45.

Q.—Was the Emperor Napoleon I born a French subject? E. B.

A.—Napoleon was born at Ajaccio, Corsica, on Aug. 15, 1769. Corsica became French territory by the treaty of May 15, 1768, in which the republic of Genoa gave up her sovereignty over the island which had lasted since 1347, interrupted by numerous revolts.

Q.—Did the early lecturers in the United States receive large fees? S. D. G.

A.—Louis J. Alber says in The Commentator: In 1831 Ralph Waldo Emerson wrote: "I am willing to come to Waltham on the date you suggest and lecture to your Lyceum for the $5.00 fee you offer, but I think you should also give me four quarts of oats for my horse." . . . Daniel Webster was the first lecturer to receive a fee of $100; Abraham Lincoln lectured at Cooper Union for $200; and in 1880 Henry Ward Beecher was paid the first known fee of $1000. After finding Livingstone in Africa, Henry M. Stanley received $100,000 and all expenses for a hundred lectures.

Q.—What do the following abbreviations mean in an English novel: W. A. D., Waacs, Wrens, C. B. and T. B. D.? J. R. L.

A.—A. V. A. D. is a nurse of the voluntary aid detachment; Waacs, members of the women's auxiliary army corps; Wrens, members of the women's royal navy service; C. B., confined to barracks; T. B. D., a torpedo boat destroyer.

Q.—Are the majority of lynchings for rape? F. R. E.

A.—The Commentator says: Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937, inclusive, there were 1191 persons—97 whites and 1094 Negroes—put to death by mobs, under the charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent. of the total of 4681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3490 or 74.6 per cent.—three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

Q.—What is the origin of the honeydew melon? G. S. R.

A.—It was introduced by John Gauger about 1911 into North America from southern France where is was known as the White Antibes Winter. Mr. Gauger, who believed he had originated the species by cross breeding, gave it the name Honey Dew.

Q.—Who referred to Edgar Allan Poe as the poet of doom, dementia and death? H. L. K.

A.—Richard Le Gallienne in "For the Birthday of Edgar Allan Poe."

Q.—How many boys and girls suffer from acne? S. H. G.

A.—Approximately 4,000,000 young people in the United States have this skin disorder.

WATERVILLE ME SENTINEL
MONDAY OCTOBER 10 1938

Q.—Wha[illegible]he chief furs produced in C[illegible]da? S. F.

A.—The three principal kinds of fur are silver fox, muskrat, and mink. The value of these three combined in the 1936-37 season was $10,476,400, representing 63 per cent of the total for all kinds.

Q.—Are the majority of lynchings for rape? F. R. E.

A.—The Commentator says: Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937, inclusive, there were 1191 persons—97 whites and 1094 Negroes—put to death by mobs, under charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent of the total of 4681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3490 or 74.6 per cent—three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

WORCESTER MASS TELEGRAM
MONDAY OCTOBER 17 1938

Lynching

A mob at Rushton, Louisiana, lynched a Negro Thursday, who was suspected of killing a white man and beating his woman companion. Fire was set to fagots under the dangling body, and then was stamped out so that fingerprints could be taken. In other words, the fingerprints, which would help determine whether the man was innocent or guilty, were taken after the man was killed. According to records at Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, the lynching was the third to occur in the United States this year.

As long as that condition is allowed to exist in this country, no one can criticize, without embarrassment, racial persecutions which take place in European countries. The Germans, whom we dislike for their campaign against the Jews, cannot take our protests seriously when Negroes in the United States are treated with a barbarism that surpasses almost anything the Germans have conceived.

CHARLESTON S C POST
MONDAY OCTOBER 10 1938

Q. What are the chief furs produced in Canada? S. F.

A. The three principal kinds of fur are silver fox, muskrat, and mink. The value of these three combined in the 1936-37 season was $10,476,400, representing 63 per cent of the total for all kinds.

Q. Are the majority of lynchings for rape? F. R. E.

A. The Commentator says: Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937, inclusive, there were 1191 persons—97 whites and 1094 negroes—put to death by mobs, under the charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent. of the total of 4681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3490 or 74.6 per cent.—three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

Q. What has become of Bobby Stap, the stowaway boy? H. L. K.

A. Justice Peter B. Hanson of New York has ruled that he shall enter the New York Merchant Marine school.

NEWARK N J STAR EAGLE
SAT. OCTOBER 29 1938

HISTORIC ZERO

F. D. PATTERSON, head of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938, adding that this is the first time since records have been kept that the score has been zero. In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings each.

It is pleasant to think this represents a natural development of public opinion against mob action in favor of orderly processes of justice. No doubt a contributing factor is the growing sentiment in favor of an anti-lynching bill which would financially penalize communities in which these outrages occur.

Anyway, it is a historic zero.—St. Louis Post-Dispatch.

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - June

6143

Missoula, Mont., Missoulian
MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 12, 1938

Historic Zero.

It is revealed by F. D. Patterson, head of Tuskogee Institute, that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938. Since the Institute began keeping records of these, this is the first time that the score has been zero. During the previous three years there were four lynchings in each first six-month period.

The report attracts attention of The St. Louis Post-Dispatch which says:

"It is pleasant to think this represents a natural development of public opinion against mob action in favor of orderly processes of justice. No doubt a contributing factor is the growing sentiment in favor of an anti-lynching bill which would financially penalize communities in which these outrages occur.

"Anyway, it is a historic zero."

Concord, N. C. Tribune
September 1, 1938

[illegible] TO LYCHING, HOWEVER IT IS RECORDED.

There have been two lynchings in the South within the past 12 months and there have been four lynchings in Pennsylvania this month.

In referring to the latter we mean the deaths of the four convicts who were beaten and scalded to death in punishment dungeons in the Philadelphia county prison by prison guards because they protested against the quality of food served in the prison.

Lynching is lynching wherever it is practiced and by whatever methods.

"We are not guiltless of lynching in the South," as The Anderson Independent says "but when we get ready to lynch a man we usually lynch him for a worse offense than demanding ice cream with his dinner every Sunday.

"We have lynchers in the South but they consist of mobs of lawless men, not officers paid and sworn to uphold the law.

"We trust those highly altruistic Negro citizens and educators down there at Tuskegee Institute, or wherever they prepare the statistics in lynchings, will include the Pennsylvania victims in their list for the year.

"And we hope that somebody will remind those virtuous Pennsylvania congressmen of

the matter the next time they try to clamp an anti-lynch law on the South in a wave of muck-racking."

BRADY, TEX., STANDARD
SEPT. 9, 1938 S14

A CLEAN SLATE
(Dallas News)

The entire country presents a clean slate, as far as lynchings are concerned, for the first six months of 1938, Tuskeegee Institute in Alabama keeps the records. The entire country has reason to rejoice in this record.

First, because it denotes the decline, and let us hope, the end of a practice that has disgraced the country for many years.

Second, because it is notice to the Congress at Washington that Federal anti-lynching legislation such as was considered in the last session, and defeated only by a filibuster led by Senator Connally and other determined Southern Senators, is not needed.

It may be said that this threat of Federal legislation to suppress lynching had something to do with the absence of any cases of that crime this year. Possibly so. But greater factors in suppressing the lynching evil are public education against it, and the example of courageous officers of the law in foiling mobs and protecting their prisoners.

Better relations between the white and the colored people of the South may be credited with an important contribution to the record that has been made. Rightly, white people are taking it as a matter of course that when a negro is accused of crime, the law should be allowed to function, just as if the accused were a white person. This, in turn, makes for better relations between the races.

If the slate can be kept clean throughout the country during the remainder of the year, and 1939 becomes a lynchless year, no member of Congress will hardly have the hardihood to try to resurrect the anti-lynching bill when the next session opens.

BOSTON MASS TRANSCRIPT
THUR. SEPT. 1 1938

HISTORIC ZERO
(St. Louis Post-Dispatch)

F. D. Patterson, head of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938, adding that this is the first time since records have been kept that the score has been zero. In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings each.

It is pleasant to think this represents a natural development of public opinion against mob action in favor of orderly processes of justice. No doubt a contributing factor is the growing sentiment in favor of an anti-lynching bill which would financially penalize communities in which these outrages occur.

Anyway, it is a historic zero.

FREEDOM OF SUPPRESS

For a number of years past, Tuskegee Institute has observed a custom of summarizing newspaper reports of lynchings and sending out the summary at the end of June and of December of each year. It has been the contention of many persons, including this newspaper, that while this service has been valuable, it was not necessarily accurate and worthy to be relied upon as the full report of all lynchings that had taken place in a given period.

At the end of June of this year the Tuskegee report showed that no lynchings had taken place for the first half of 1938. This was true only as far as what had been reported in the newspapers from which Tuskegee's research department gets its data. Now comes information, furnished by a white citizen of Columbus, Mississippi, "crediting" Mississippi with having staged a lynching on June 10 of this year. The victim was a Negro by the name of Wash Adams who was beaten to death with an iron instrument by three white men of Columbus, it is reported.

This particular lynching was omitted from the newspapers of the community, and inasmuch as the great news-gathering agencies of the nation possibly are served by the same newspaper men who are connected with the local press, the exploits of the Columbus mob, (in the name of the state rights and the "freedom of suppress") did not find their way into cold print, thereby denying to the Tuskegee research department one item for its 1938 report.

PARIS, ARK., EXPRESS
AUG. 18, 1938 A24

We are glad to note in a report from the Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings in the first six months of the last past three years. We are making progress along various lines. We are becoming more civilized.

HARTFORD CONN TIMES
MON OCTOBER 10 1938

Louisiana Disgraced

Records compiled at the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama show that there have been three lynchings in the United States this year. The third and most atrocious occurred Thursday at Ruston, Louisiana. A Negro boy, 19 years old, suspected of slaying a white man and beating a young woman, his companion, was hanged to a pine tree and riddled with bullets. The sheriff had promised the mob that the boy would have a fair trial if his life were spared. Relatives of the beaten girl begged that his life be spared, as also did Professor L. F. Fox of Louisiana Polytechnical Institute. The mob of several hundred men was adamant to all pleadings, went on with their brutal work, would have burned the body but saved it so that fingerprints might be taken to compare with fingerprints found on the murdered man's car. Should the prints not match the mob won't be able to do much to correct its mistake.

Louisiana bears responsibility to the nation to deal with this hideous crime in such a way as to vindicate the contention of the South that no Federal legislation is necessary in support of the effort of civilization to stamp out lynch law.

PORTLAND ME EXPRESS
MONDAY OCTOBER 10 1938

Q. Are the majority of lynchings for rape? P. R. E.

A. The Commentator says: Three-fourths of all lynchings, according to Tuskegee records, have been for crimes other than rape. In the 56 years, 1882-1937, inclusive, there were 1191 persons—97 whites and 1094 Negroes—put to death by mobs, under the charge of rape or attempted rape. This is 25.4 per cent of the total of 4681 persons who were lynched during that period. On the other hand, 3490 or 74.6 per cent—three-fourths of those lynched—were for causes other than rape. This refutes the common charge that the majority of lynchings are for the crime of rape.

Q. What are the chief furs produced in Canada? S. F.

A. The three principal kinds of fur are silver fox, muskrat, and mink. The value of these three combined in the 1936-37 season was $10,476,400, representing 63 per cent of the total for all kinds.

Q. What has become of Bobby Stap, the stowaway boy? H. L. K.

A. Justice Peter B. Hanson of New York has ruled that he shall enter the New York Merchant Marine School.

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - June

6144

Eunice.
July

No Lynching For First Six Months of 1938

All law-abiding citizens of the United States, and especially of the South, will be highly gratified that for the first six months of 1938 there has not been a single lynching throughout the Union.

This, we are told by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

In this day when human life is counted so deplorably cheap in many countries of the world, this report is an occasion of thanksgiving. For it indicates that in this country the value of life and respect for constituted law enforcement is decidedly on the upgrade.

Many lynchings of the past could have been averted by quick action on the part of officers of the law, by calling a special session of court, and a penalty satisfactory to those calling for blood or life imprisonment could have been assessed and carried out.

In the 27th judicial district, comprising St. Landry parish, our people have seen with satisfaction the wheels of justice turn swiftly under the direction of our District Attorney L. Austin Fontenot, and District Judge Isom J. Guillory, and the dockets cleared with as little expense to the parish as possible, many pleading guilty without a trial and thereby saving courts costs involved in long drawn out proceedings.

Speedy administration of justice by the duly constituted officers of the law, so that wronged parties in the matter will not be kept in suspense and anger indefinitely, will go a long way toward reducing lynching bees in the south as well as elsewhere in the U. S. A.

Charlottesville, Va. Progress
July 23, 1938

Lynching On The Decline

The records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of any years went by without at least one lynching.

It is plain truth that the South has been making steady headway in reducing the practice of lynching. Facts prove this. During the ten years ending with 1896 there were 1,035 colored lynchings. During the following ten years there were 884; this number was reduced to 608 in the next decade, then dropped to 419 the following ten years. In the ten-year period ending in 1936 there were 136.

These figures clearly show the progress in effort to reduce the crime. It may be definitely stated that this progress has been brought about by the growth of public sentiment against such revolting outrages and not because of laws passed in Washington.

St. Matthews, S. C., Times
July 14, 1938

The Lynching Record For The First Six Months 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynching in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynching each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

CLINTON, OK. TIMES
JULY 21, 1938 J28

6 Months Pass With No Lynching in South

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—For the first time since records have been taken by the Tuskegee Institute here, the first six months of a year passed without any lynchings of Negroes in the South.

The second six months began less favorably when a lynching was reported at Cordele, Ga. During the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937 there were four lynchings each, according to records of the Institute.

SAN BENITO TEX. LIGHT
JULY 29, 1938

LYNCHINGS

The information from the President of Tuskegee Institute that not a single lynching occurred in the South during the first six months of 1938, had hardly been published when the press associations brought word of a lynching in Mississippi and then of another in Georgia. In some quarters it is held that the lynching in Mississippi should not be so classed, because a sheriff was leader of the mob which shot a negro and then, apparently after the sheriff had left, burned the body and dragged the charred bones through the streets of the nearest town. Possibly that doesn't constitute lynching, but there was nothing in the account of the story to indicate that the occurrence was not another one of those outbreaks of mob sadism with which the South is tragically familiar. As for the Georgia lynching there is no doubt about it whatever. In each instance after the mob's victim was dead, the sheriff announced that the case was closed and there would be no further investigation. That kind of announcement has done more to keep lynching law alive than any other single factor. In spite of all discouragements, The Register continues to believe that lynching is on the way out, but its disappearance would be immensely hastened if the South had a greater number of sheriffs with courage to defy mobs not only before a lynching but afterwards, as well.—Mobie Register.

LAWRENCEBURG, KY., NEWS
JULY 28, 1938 J30

LYNCHINGS ON THE WANE

There were no reported lynchings in the United States for the first six months of this year according to an announcement made by the Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. This is the first time since the record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year has passed without a lynching. There were four lynchings in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Farmville, Va. Herald
July 8, 1938

No Lynchings for Six Months Period

No lynchings were recorded during the first six months of 1938, according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute. This is the first time since the record has been kept that the first six months of the year passed without a lynching. Four lynchings were recorded in a corresponding period of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

AUSTIN, TEX. DISPATCH
AUG. 25, 1938 A30

CRIME OF LYNCHING STILL DECLINING

A letter was received by The Texas Weekly the other day from President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute of Alabama. Here is what the letter had to say: "I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching."

It is to be hoped that the fact that no lynchings occurred during the first six months of this year will be brought to the attention of the gentlemen of Congress who sponsored the so-called anti-lynching bill, a political measure which was directed primarily at the South. During debate on that bill in April, 1937, Representative Hatton Sumners of the Dallas district challenged his fellow members to point to a single crime that was being reduced more rapidly than the crime of lynching. Mr. Sumners was on safe ground in making that challenge, for it is simply the plain truth that the South has been making steady headway in reducing the crime of lynching: A period of six months without a single lynching does not tell the whole story. For the last fifty years the number of lynchings occurring during each ten-year period has been smaller than the number occuring during the preceding ten-year period. During the ten years ending with 1896 there were 1,035 negro lynchings in the United States. During the following ten years there were 884 such lynchings. This was reduced to 608 during the next ten years, then to 419 during the next ten years, and finally to 136 during the ten years, ending with 1936. Those figures represent real progress in the effort to reduce the crime of lynching. And this progress has been brought about, let it be thoroughly understood, by the growth of public sentiment against this revolting crime and not because of any laws passed at Washington.

Of course, no one is proud of the fact that 136 negroes were lynched during the ten years ending with 1936. That was exactly 136 too many lynchings. But the point is that this figure does show that the crime of lynching is being reduced at a remarkably rapid rate. It shows that this particular crime is on the way to the vanishing point. Does any one seriously believe that the crime would have begun a more rapid decline if Congress had passed the so-called anti-lynching bill? The truth is that the passage of this measure in the face of Southern opposition to it might have had the unfortunate result of checking the present downward trend.

The best propaganda against any future anti-lynching bill that may be proposed is the kind of record set up during the first six months of this year. The South is showing that the crime of lynching can be checked without coercion from outside.—Texas Weekly.

Lynchings - 1938
6
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. — June.

6145

ABILENE, TEX., REPORTER
JULY 10, 1938 J21

Lynch-Free For Six Months.

Two incidents of the week were of related interest. One was the usual mid-year announcement from Tuskegee Institute covering lynchings for the first six months of 1938. This particular report was unusual, unique in fact, in that it showed not a single lynching occurred in the United States in the first half of 1938. It was the first time in history the first half-year was lynch-free. It compared with four lynchings each in the first six months of the three preceding years.

Almost on the heels of this report came a dispatch from a community in Mississippi telling that a posse had killed a negro murderer in a gunfight. It seems to have been a sheer case of shoot-it-out, with the posse winning. Too often these gun battles are scored as lynchings by the compilers of the lynch record, and because of the finale to this particular incident this one is more than likely to be so scored. After the killing, a mob seized the negro's body and set fire to it—a savage demonstration of irresponsible blood lust.

The incident is unfortunate in more ways than one. It will be used plenty by advocates of the anti-lynch bill as one more reason why local self-government should be taken from the states and delivered into the hands of the federal authority. If that iniquitous bill is passed it will be because of just such happenings.

The fact that for the first time the South has gone lynch-free for a full half year is proof that local authority is handling the situation well, but this fact is apt to be overlooked in the flood of oratory which will be loosed in Congress as a result of the Mississippi incident.

preceding years.

Almost on the heels of this report came a dispatch from a community in Mississippi telling that a posse had killed a negro murderer in a gunfight. It seems to have been a sheer case of shoot-it-out, with the posse winning. Too often these gun battles are scored as lynchings by the compilers of the lynch record, and because of the finale to this particular incident this one is more than likely to be so scored. After the killing, a mob seized the negro's body and set fire to it—a savage demonstration of irresponsible blood lust.

The incident is unfortunate in more ways than one. It will be used plenty by advocates of the anti-lynch bill as one more reason why local self-government should be taken from the states and delivered into the hands of the federal authority. If that iniquitous bill is passed it will be because of just such happenings.

The fact that for the first time the South has gone lynch-free for a full half year is proof that local authority is handling the situation well, but this fact is apt to be overlooked in the flood of oratory which will be loosed in Congress as a result of the Mississippi incident.

PHILADELPHIA, MISS. DEMOCRAT
JULY 15, 1938 J21

TUSKEGEE RECORDS

Tuskegee Institute, well-known college, issues its usual semi-annual statement.

The statement contains the fact that no lynchings were had for the first six months of 1938—a record, as it were.

Tuskegee seems to be very meticulous in the compiling of records on lynchings.

We wonder if they are just as careful in gathering a record of the many crimes for which lynchings have occurred, or have not occurred, for that matter.

We are of the opinion that the other side of the picture is anything but pleasant to behold.

Nobody condones lynchings.

But neither should horrible crime be condoned.

Both sides of the picture should be viewed.

It is the old question of the mote and the beam.

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEX. CALLER
JULY 14, 1938 J22

Lynch-Free for Six Months

Two incidents of the week were of related interest. One was the usual mid-year announcement from Tuskegee Institute covering lynchings for the first six months of 1938. This particular report was unusual, unique in fact, in that it showed not a single lynching occurred in the United States in the first half of 1938. It was the first time in history the first half-year was lynch-free. It compared with four lynchings each in the first six months of the three

NEW HAVEN CONN REGISTER
THUR. JULY 14 1938

TRENDS.

Just last week, the head of Tuskegee Institute reported with what seemed to be a great deal of satisfaction the fact that the first six months of this year were free of lynchings. It was said to be the first instance of the kind on the record. Senator Wagner, of New York, now has called the U. S. attorney general's attention to the fact that there were two lynchings in four days in July.

It was suggested here in connection with the Tuskegee report that six months' experience while encouraging might be a bit too short to stand as conclusive proof of a remarkable trend. Outrages taking place in the space of four days at the beginning of a year's second six months amount to one-half the number of those in the whole six-month periods, for three successive previous years, with which comparisons were made.

The situation is somewhat like that in automobile fatalities. When the toll for a month or so drops far below that for a comparable period in a previous year or years, there is a tendency to cheer the downward trend. But the difference can be made up in a few bad weeks, and has been made up in just that way. When we see federal deficits running consecutively for nine years, with the ninth larger than all but one of the others, then it can be said with safety that there is a "trend."

BOONVILLE, MO. ADVERTISER
JULY 15, 1938 J21

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, the great Negro school founded by Booker T. Washington, has released to newspapers the information that during the first six months of 1938 not a single lynching took place in the United States.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first half of a year went by without a single such outrage against the law. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

ANSON, TEX., WESTERN ENTERPRISE
JULY 14, 1938 J22

Record

Maybe the United States is yet to become civilized. Records of the Tuskegee Institute of Tuskegee, Ala., show that during the first six months of this year there was not a single case of lynching in the whole United States. This is said to be the first time since a record has been kept that no lynchings were reported for the period mentioned.

LOUISVILLE, KY. TIMES
JULY 14, 1938 J21

A Record Now Blemished

To the Editor of The Times:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President, Tuskegee Institute.
Tuskegee, Ala.

ST PETERSBURG FLA TIMES
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

FIRST IN YEAR

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE Ala., July 9.—(AP)—Dr. F. D Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

MANSFIELD, LA. ENTERPRISE
JULY 14, 1938 J29

COMMUNICATION

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938

Editor,
Marisfield (La.) Enterprise:
Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskeegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson,
Pres. Tuskegee Inst.
Tuskeegee, Ala.

Lafayette, La. Independent
THUR. JULY 14 1938

GRATIFYING REPORT

The report of President F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, for the first six months of 1938 is to the effect that there were no lynchings in the United States during that time. That is indeed a most gratifying report and the first of its kind ma[illegible] records of lynchings have been kept. There were four lynchings during the first half of the years 1935, 1936 and 1937.

It is too much to expect that the record will be maintained for all time, as it should be, but it is to be hoped that it is indicative of a changed public sentiment and a growing realization that lynchings are futile and barbaric, to say the least. There are better ways to curb crime than by lynchings, and the record of the first half of 1938 is one all thinking people should be glad to uphold.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., EXPRESS
JULY 24, 1938 J26

Lyncnings

The information from the president of Tuskegee Institute that not a single lynching occurred in the South during the first six months of 1938, had hardly been published when the press associations brought word of a lynching in Mississippi, and then of another in Georgia. In some quarters it is held that the lynching in Mississippi should not be so classed, because a sheriff was the leader of the mob which shot a negro and then, apparently after the sheriff had left, burned the body and dragged the charred bones through the streets of the nearest town. Possibly that doesn't constitute lynching, but there was nothing in the account of the story to indicate that the occurrence was not another one of those outbreaks of mob sadism with which the South is tragically familiar. As for the Georgia lynching, there is no doubt about it whatever. In each instance, after the mob's victim was dead, the sheriff announced that the case was closed and there would be no further investigation. That kind of announcement has done more to keep lynching law alive than any other single factor. In spite of all discouragements, The Register continues to believe that lynching is on its way out, but its disappearance would be immensely hastened if the South had a greater number of sheriffs with courage to defy mobs not only before a lynching, but afterwards, as well.—Mobile Register.

SEGUIN, TEX. ENTERPRISE
JULY 15, 1938 J25

No Lynching Record

From Tuscogee Institute, Alabama, we are in receipt of a bulletin stating that for the first time since records have been kept by the Institute, there has been no lynching in the United States during the past 6 months period. There were 4 lynchings in the first 6 months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

SAN DIEGO, TEX. FACTS
JULY 22, 1938 J27

No Lynching Reported For Six Months

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

MACON GA NEWS
SAT. JULY 16 1938

LYNCHING RECORD

From the Caire Mesenger:

The Messenger is in receipt of a press release from Tuskegee Institute to the effect that for the first time since lynching records have been kept at the Institute there has not been a single lynching during the first six months of a year—that in 1938 for the half-year period just ended. Isn't that something?

Lafayette, Ga. Messenger
FRIDAY JULY 15 1938 (Wkly)

RECORDS SHOW NO LYNCHINGS FIRST 6 MONTHS OF 1938

F. D. Patterson, President of Tuskegee Institute, announces that according to the records compiled at Tuskegee in the Records and Research Department, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

HOBBS, N. M. NEWS-SUN
JULY 20, 1938 J25

LYNCHING RECORD

Tuskegee Institute, famous negro school in Alabama, has sent out a bulletin to the press saying that according to the Institute's records and research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynching each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937," says the Tuskegee report.

July was only a few days old, however, until a Georgia negro was lynched after he had killed an officer. However, the first six months record of 1938 is a perfect record and should form good ammunition for those who say an anti-lynching law isn't needed. Such a law, like the one proposed in the last Congress, may never go on the statute books but the Southern representatives who have fought so hard against it and prevented its passage may someday find it expedient to make a trade, even if it is political suicide for some of the legislators involved.

—Santa Fe New Mexican.

Lynchings – 1938
6 Reports in Sent Press,

Jan. – June

6146

ANGLETON, TEX., TIMES
JULY 8, 1938 J13

No Lynchings Are Recorded in First Six Months 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

TUSCALOOSA, ALA. NEWS
JULY 10, 1938 J12

First Victim Of Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9—(AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's Bureau of Research and Records issued a report Wednesday that for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

GAINESVILLE FLA SUN
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

Lynching Of Negro Is First Of Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala. (AP) — Dr. F. D Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said last night the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

DANVILLE, KY., MESSENGER
JULY 11, 1938 J15

RECORDS, compiled by Tuskegee Institute, founded by the late Booker T. Washington in Alabama for training young colored men and women, show that there were no lynchings the first six months of the year 1938. This is a splendid improvement over years in the past and the first time since the records of lynchings have been kept without any lynchings for the period. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

MOBILE, ALA. PRESS
JULY 10, 1938 J.

The lynching was the first reported in the South this year. Tuskegee Institute officials last Wednesday issued a statement saying that no lynchings had been reported during the first six months of the year.

NASHVILLE, TENN. MORN. TENN.
JULY 8. 1938 J13

SOUTH BREAKS LONG LYNCHING RECORD

No Violence Is Reported in First Six Months Of 1938

There were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938, according to a Tuskegee Institute report released Wednesday.

"This is the first time since a record has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," the report declared.

The first lynching for 1938 occurred shortly after the six month deadline passed, July 6 in Sharkey County, Mississippi.

L. H. Harris, white planter, shot and killed Tom Green, Negro, charged with the shooting of R. Purdly Flanagan, another white planter, according to the Associated Press.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

COVINGTON, TENN. LEADER
JULY 7, 1938 J12

NO LYNCHINGS RECORDED IN FIRST HALF OF 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

SAVANNAH GA NEWS
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

First Lynching of the Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9 (AP).—Dr F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

FAIRHOPE, ALA. COURIER
JULY 7, 1938 J12

Lynchings Being Wiped Out

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the departments of Records and Research we learn that there were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937.

BRISTOL, TENN. HERALD-COUR.
JULY 10, 1938 J12

GEORGIA REPORTS FIRST LYNCHING OF THE YEAR

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9. (AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

WILKES BAARE PA TIMES LEADER
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN 1938

Editor, Times-Leader:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON
President
Tuskegee Institute, Alabama.

MONTGOMERY, ALA. JOURNAL
JULY 11, 1938 J15

CCC SCHOOL ENDS

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 11.—The civilian conservation corps educational advisers of the fourth corps area, who have been pursuing courses at Tuskegee institute in vocational agricultural education, completed their work today after hearing reports and a resume of the activities covered during the past three weeks. This was the second annual school for the CCC advisers with districts A, B, C, D, and E, represented, which included the states of Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina and Tennessee. The general theme of the course was "How to fit the CCC enrollee so that he will be able to make a useful and independent living after his separation from the service."

PARIS (KY) BOURBON NEWS
JULY 8, 1938 J12

NO LYNCHINGS

The first six months of 1938 fail to show any lynchings in the nation. This is the first time since records have been kept on these acts that this has occurred in such a period. There were four lynchings each the first six months of 1935, 1936

ATMORE ALA. ADVANCE
JULY 7, 1938

No Lynchings In First Half 1938

There were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938, according to records compiled at the Tuskegee Institute.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the

year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

WILLIAMSPORT PA SUN
SATURDAY JULY 9 1938

ALL-TIME RECORD.

Welcome, whatever its explanation, is the announcement by F. D. Patterson president of Tuskegee Institute, that the United States has passed through the first half of the current year without a single lynching.

This is the first time in the long years since records of lynchings have been kept that such a period has passed without one instance of this terrible form of American criminal violence. How it contrasts with the usual statistics is seen when it is noted that in each of the preceding three years, the first six months period was marked by four lynchings.

The jubilant note in which President Patterson makes his report make no attempt to assign an explanation of the lynch-free half year. It is presumable, however, that the agitation in Congress over the proposed federal anti-lynching law was largely responsible. Verification of this might be afforded by statistics showing the number of cases in which alertness and determination on the part of officers of the law to protect prisoners in their custody against angry mobs have prevented lynchings. Southern officialdom is recognizing, in some degree, that opinion in other parts of the country holds it responsible when mobs are permitted to wreak violence.

The second six months of 1938 will not, unfortunately, repeat the record. This week a mob of 300 men tossed upon a dump at Rolling Fork, Miss., the burned body of a Negro, the first lynching victim of the year.

BRIDGEPORT CONN POST
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

Clean Lynching Record

For many years Tuskegee Institute has been keeping records of lynchings in the United States. The publicity given to such records, the systematizing of the research, and the presentation of the facts to the public year after year through the activities of Tuskegee have undoubtedly done much to crystalize public opinion in America against this peculiar American institution and very unAmerican act.

At any rate Tuskegee reports that for the first six months of 1938 there were no lynchings whatsoever in the United States. This is the first time since the records were systematically kept, that a six months period went by without a lynching anywhere in America. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. This was a reduction over the showing in previous years and as stated this year's set the first clean record that we have had to our credit since the statistics were tabulated.

It is an encouraging showing. Bit by bit the communities where lynchings have been most prominent have grown conscious of the shame and degradation which has been brought upon the communities concerned. One need not be any coddler of criminals, one need not be any the less zealous in protecting life and property, nor need one be opposed to the death penalty in order to give wholehearted support to the fight against lynching. It is purely a question of whether crime shall be met with crime or whether crime shall be met with the orderly processes of law properly administered. The courts by speeding up justice, by stripping it of some of its red tape and by preventing endless futile and insincere appeals on technical grounds can do much to kill the spirit which lies underneath the process of lynching.

HARTFORD CONN TIMES
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

Good News

With rising national satisfaction a decrease has been noted in the number of lynchings in the United States. For the exact information on this subject one can look to Tuskegee Institute in Alabama which, since it was founded in 1881 by Booker T. Washington, has made a great record for the advancement of the Negro.

President F. D. Patterson has the joyful experience of reporting that this year for the first time since records were kept, there were no lynchings during the first half of the year. Civilization is, indeed making progress in the South not only among the Negroes but among the whites as well. It is being realized that there is only disgrace and national humiliation in putting an accused to death by violence and without trial.

The second half of 1938 is not to have a perfect score since, on July 7, a Negro was seized by a mixed crowd of both whites and blacks, was dragged a few miles behind an automobile, then drenched with gasoline and set afire. Savage vengeance not yet sated, the mob once more tied what remained of the corpse to a car and dragged it to another place where there was another mob scene of lurid rejoicing. But the end of such lapses into barbarian behavior is drawing nearer. It cannot come too soon.

ATHENS GA BANNER-HERALD
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

THE PASSING OF LYNCHING-BEES

The Tuskegee Institute, a university for negroes, conducts a bureau of statistics for keeping records of all lynchings occurring in the United States. Lynchings are reported semi-annual, after an absolute check of the accuracy of all such cases.

According to the records of this institution for the first six months of the year 1938 there was not a lynching in the United States, which is a credit to our people for being law abiding and opposed to this class of lawlessness. However, it is true also that the crime which usually excites our people and brings on lynchings has shown a material decrease in recent years. This, of course, contributes much to the reduction of lynchings.

Discussing the report issued by the Tuskegee Institute on lynchings, the Savannah Press has the following to say:

"We hope the record of the South for this period will tend to silence those who have been so loud in their acclaim that the only way to prevent lynchings was through the enactment of national federal legislation. Let's have no more Wagner anti-lynching bills in the national Congress. Even the Democratic President of the United States and the Southern-born senators from Illinois and California must have reason now to conclude that no national anti-lynching bill is needed."

We concur in the remarks of the editor of the Savannah Press in that there is no need for an anti-lynch law, especially in this section of the country. Such legislation is born of prejudice and hatred in the bosom of those who place sectional animosities above good citizenship and loyalty to a reunited nation.

AKRON OHIO BEACON JOURNAL
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

No Lynchings, But---

This ought to be a country in which a six months' period passed without a lynching would call for no comment. Under a government of law, murders by mobs should be anachronistic. But the plain and ugly fact is that they are not. Thus when Tuskegee Institute sends along a report that 1938's first half was not marred by such violence, the record comes under the head of real news. It is the more remarkable, and the more the cause for shameful reflection, in that this is the first time since records have been kept that the beginning half of a year has passed without a lynching!

There will be no such record for the second half, however. Saturday a Georgia mob removed all hope of keeping it clean. A Negro who shot a policeman was taken out and burned to death at Arabi. Once again it was proved that mob wrath flares wherever persons suspected of particularly heinous crimes are brought in. Whether it is sated with blood usually depends on the peace officers' strength of character. If that fails, all too frequently when mob killers are brought to trial, their treatment by like-minded judges and juries becomes a travesty.

Not many weeks ago the fourth trial of five Tampa, Fla., policemen charged with the notorious Shoemaker murder and floggings, ended, like its three predecessors, in acquittal. The "crime" of the murdered man and of his two friends was that they dared to exercise the right of free speech. Evidence against the policemen was strong, but important parts of it were barred by the Florida courts on farcically technical grounds. One trial after another ended shamefully.

It is excellent and commendable that six months of 1938 were free of fatal mob assault. But Uncle Sam should not fool himself that Utopia in this respect will begin tomorrow at 6:15 a. m.

SUMTER S C ITEM
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

No Lynching Is Recorded

First Six Months of Year Passed Without Mob Hanging

Tuskegee, Ala., July 7—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1036 and 1937.

other nations to discuss the Tenugee problem.

He was nominated by Senator Henry Berenger of France and seconded by Dr. Thomas A. Leberton of Argentina and election was by acclamation.

JACKSON, TENN. SUN
JULY 7, 1938

NO LYNCHING IN ALABAMA FOR FIRST PART OF THIS YEAR

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 7—(AP)—For the first time in four years there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in

TOLEDO OHIO MORNING TIMES
TUESDAY JULY 12 1938

No Lynchings in 1938

Each year Tuskegee Institute, one of the world's finest institutions for the education of colored youths, sends out a mid-year survey on the lynching situation.

It is an encouraging report. In the first six months of this year there were no lynchings.

This compares well with the records of the last three years. In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four such murders.

The interest of F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, is commendable. Real progress has been made through education against this barbarous crime.

CUMBERLAND MD NEWS
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

THAT is a gratifying report, indeed coming from the Department of Research and Records of Tuskegee Institute in Aabama, showing that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first half of this year.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept by the institute that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. In each of the three preceding years there were four such mob actions in the first half of the year.

Whether the long and heated debates over the proposed federal anti-lynching bill had an affect on this good outcome cannot be told, but it probably had some influence. The hint in this new record for those who oppose the federal act is to help continue the record, in which event it will show no need for it.

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Ross.

Jan. - June

6147

CHATTANOOGA, TENN. NEWS
JULY 7, 1938 J13

No Lynchings in 1938

FOR the first time since records have been kept, there were no lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1938. There were four in each of the three previous years during the same period.

Tuskegee

Perhaps it is too early to crow a little over this fine record. But it does look like America is growing up little by little, and that time will eventually solve this distressing national phenomenon.

If we could only keep this no lynching record up for the rest of 1938 and then for all of 1939 and for all of the years ahead, that would indeed be fine.

MIDDLETOWN CONN PRESS
SAT. JULY 9 1938

SELF-REFORM

According to a report coming from the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama not a single lynching occurred in the months of 1938. This presents an example of self-reform that is inspiring to contemplate and a decided compliment to the principles of true democracy.

The Institute has called attention from time to time to the reform going on in this direction. Steady gains have been made up to 1933 when only four such disregards for ordedly procedure were reported, with the same number in each of the two following years.

Now comes the attainment of the goal for which those have aimed who support this great reform. It is the sincere wish of the whole nation that a year's record will be secured. If it is, then 1938 will be ever memorable in those sections where lynching gained a most unpleasant association.

Incidentally, this fact supplies a definite answer to the aims of those who thought central government interference in state affairs was necessary to secure this reform, which so many realized was associated with political inspiration.

DOTHAN, ALA., EAGLE
JULY 10, 1938 J1

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala. (AP) — Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said Saturday night the reported lynching of a Negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a Negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

MONTGOMERY, ALA. ADVERT'S'R
JULY 10, 1938 J12

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA., July 9. (AP) — F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute, said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by mob but police issued an official denial.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., EXPRESS
JULY 11, 1938 J13

AN ASTOUNDING INTERLUDE IN THE LYNCHING RECORD

Good news for decent, law-abiding citizens throughout the United States — and particularly in the South — comes from Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. That Alabama school for Negroes reports that no lynchings occurred in this country during the first half of 1938—a record which the Nation has not boasted for any other six-month period in the 56 years that complete statistics have been kept.

Perhaps significantly, that record was achieved while Congress was engaged in sharp debates on a bill that would have penalized peace officers for allowing lynchers to go free, and would have exacted county indemnity for mob-victims' families. The anti-lynching bill filibuster—in which Senator Connally was a leader—took up several weeks of the lawmakers' time. As usual, Southern Senators objected to the measure as a figurative slap in the face from the North, although lynchings have occurred in all but four States, through the years.

Certainly law-observance is more to be desired than law-enforcement. Under no circumstances are lynchings excusable in a civilized country. They are prima facie evidence that the people have not conquered barbaric instincts, or that they lack confidence in the Nation's legal machinery. By resorting to mob "law," they proclaim that they can expect no justice from the courts.

Four lynchings were recorded in the United States during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. In all, eight lynchings were reported in 1937 and 13 in 1936. With a clean slate thus far this year, a consistent, steady improvement is promised. When lynching shall have been eliminated altogether, of course Congress no longer will find occasion to spend the taxpayers' money arguing about it.

The offense most commonly charged against lynching-victims is rape. Often a mob makes sure neither that its victim is the offender nor that the crime actually has been committed. Backed by statistical proof, Walter White, secretary to the Society for the Advancement of Colored People, asserts that lynching is being used to intimidate his race. Among the reasons for which Negroes have been lynched, he lists murder, incendiary language, jilting a girl, being too prosperous, giving evidence against a white man, introducing smallpox, and "talking back" to a white man.

Lynching undoubtedly has fomented racial hatred and crime, besides being in itself a crime against organized society and government. If Tuskegee Institute shall report an unblemished record for all of this year, the Nation will have taken a long step in maintaining law and order.

SHREVEPORT, LA., JOURNAL
JULY 14, 1938 J16

Lynching Record Marred

For the first six months of this year there was not a lynching in the United States, according to the department of records and research at Tuskegee institute. It was the first time in a generation that such a report was made, and hope began to dawn that the year 1938 would pass without any such crimes being committed. But with the coming of July, unfortunately, the good report was marred, two lynchings occuring within the first five days of the month. One was in Florida, the other in Mississippi; in the last instance, according to dispatches from Rolling Fork, Miss., negroes joined with white citizens in the killing and burning of a black who had shot and wounded his employer. Perhaps the heat is responsible for the regrettable breaking of the good record.

ORLANDO FLA REPORTER STAR
SAT. JULY 9 1938

Lynchings Decreasing

Tuskegee Institute which makes a practice of keeping records of lynchings announces for the first time since such records have been kept, the first six months of a year went by without a single lynching in the nation.

The years of 1937, '36, and '35 each had four lynchings during the first six months. This shows a decided improvement in illegal killings. Whether the crimes which usually bring about lynchings have diminshed, or law enforcement officials have been more on the job, the report does not say. However, for whatever the cause it is gratifying to know the law is being enforced in a more orderly manner.

AUGUSTA GA HERALD
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

LYNCHING

FRIENDS of law and order and good government, whether their skins be white or black, will be vastly pleased to learn that there were no lynchings in the country for the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since lynching records were kept that a six months period has elapsed without this sort of violence taking place. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

The facts and figures as presented here come from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, which was founded by Booker T. Washington in 1881.

In view of the horrible tragedies that are occurring in many parts of the world, it is indeed gratifying to find that we are going forward instead of backward in respect for law and in our conception of what constitutes a humane regard for the other fellow.

BLYTHEVILLE, ARK. COUR. NEWS
JULY 8, 1938 J15

No Lynching For Six Month

H. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, the famous negro training school founded by Booker T. Washington, in a letter to the Courier News reports that no lynchings occurred in the United States in the first six months of 1938.

He remarks that this is the first six months period since a record of lynchings has been compiled that there have been no lynchings over a period as long as six months. In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings.

The record would indicate that the congress spent a considerable portion of its valuable time not long ago making obviously political speeches over the anti-lynching bill which would penalize counties where lynchings occur has long been a source of bitter controversy. The anti-lynching "flag" is always raised by certain congressmen and senators from purely selfish political motives as a vote getter come election year.

The Tuskegee Institute report for the first six months of 1938 leaves the anti-lynching law advocates precious little basis for their arguments. A similar report for the last half of 1938 should silence even the most vociferous sponsors of such a measure.

AUSTIN, TEX. STATESMAN
JULY 13, 1938 J15

No Lynchings

H. D. PATTERSON, head of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

He adds that this is the first time since records have been kept that the score has been zero.

In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings each.

It is encouraging to believe that this represents a natural development of public opinion against mob action in favor of orderly processes of justice.

Also it is encouraging to believe that one reason for the slow, but gradual and sure lowering to this year's absolute zero is indicative of responsibilities shared by enforcement juries, and judiciary.

It may be that a contributing factor has been the sentiment in favor of an anti-lynching bill, which would financially penalize communities in which lynching outrages occur. We prefer not to believe that this is construed as a threat. No doubt lynching have occurred because of a conviction in certain communities that the processes of the law were too slow, and that legal expediences intervened to make uncertain invocation of penalties provided by the law.

On the whole, the better record, we prefer to believe, is due to a more enlightened attitude favorable to orderly processes. And this, it seems to us, is due to the fact that juries, attorneys, and the courts themselves are becoming more rigid in their determinatio nthat justice shall prevail.

LAKE CHARLES, LA. AM. PRESS
JULY 15, 1938

Lynchings Drop

A report from the Tuskegee Institute reveals the encouraging fact that there were no lynchings in the first half of 1938. This is the first time since a record has been kept at the Institution when this has been the case and so it is quite an encouraging development. For the past several years, the number of such events has been steadily decreasing and now there is a chance that 1938 will give the best record in many, many years.

The South will gain much if this record of the first six months of the year is continued. The South has been very severely criticized for lynchings in the past, the criticism resulting in numerous attempts to enact a federal law prohibiting them. In the face of these criticisms, the South has consistently maintained that if allowed to handle this problem in its own way it would sooner or later successfully solve it, would in fact solve it faster than by outside interference. And now the 1938 record has come to the support of the South's arguments. We are solving this problem and without any interference by the federal government.

ASHLAND, KY., INDEPENDENT
JULY 14, 1938 J18

THE LYNCH LAW FIGHT HELPED

(The Louisville Times)

The Tuskegee Institute reports the gratifying news that for the first time since records on the subject have been kept, there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938.

There can hardly be any doubt that the clean slate is related to the threat of federal intervention to stop the crime of lynching. It was a threat that overhung the legislative halls as late as the end of March, when senate leaders agreed not to try to revive the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, shelved after two months of debate.

It was in January that an inflamed mob in Greensboro, Ala., was halted by the plea of a speaker that any excess at that moment would speed the bill to certain passage. If that open plea had such known and definite results, who can measure the deterrent influence of the general feeling that its enactment hung only by a hair?

The anti-lynching law fight and its produce are analogous to the supreme court fight and its issue. Both battles were lost, but both produced definite gains.

A transformed supreme court is reversing its stand repeatedly to permit legislation it nullified as recently as last year. It would be too much to say that the consequences of the lynching law filibuster are as conclusive or will be as lasting, but for the time being the bill, dead and buried, remains an effective instrument for good.

PITTSBURG, KS. SUN
JULY 9, 1938 J1

No Lynchings So Far.

In the first six months of 1938, there was not a lynching reported in the country, the announcement from Tuskegee Institute says.

It is the first 6-month period since the record of lynchings has been kept at the famous school for Negro young men and women that has been free from the blot of mob murder.

In the last three years, each first half has had four lynchings.

The 1938 record certainly is encouraging.

WICHITA FALLS, TEX. TIMES
JULY 11, 1938 J16

SIX MONTHS, NO LYNCHINGS

For the first time in the country's history half of a calendar year has elapsed without a single lynching in this country. The first six months of 1938 witnessed no instance of mob murder, Tuskegee Institute's statisticians report.

During much of those six months, congress was considering a federal anti-lynching bill. The measure had the support of a majority in both houses, was defeated only by a determined filibuster.

It is quite gratifying that there were no lynchings in that period. It would be much more gratifying if such a record had been made without the moral pressure of the bill before congress.

Lynchings—1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. — June

6148

Brunswick, Ga., News
July 15, 1938

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

Has Al.

During the first six months of 1938 there was not a single lynching anywhere in the United States. This is the first time a similar period has passed without such an occurrence since records of lynchings have been kept. There was a lynching in Mississippi within a few days after the end of the six months period, but the important thing is that half a year passed without one.

"This record should be very gratifying. There is nothing more revolting than the crime of lynching. It is the ultimate expression of mob violence and it has long been denounced by the thinking people everywhere. Mob law is an indictment of all people where it exists," says the Valdosta Times.

"It is particularly gratifying to realize that this fine record was made immediately following a successful fight against the proposed national anti-lynching bill. Southern members of congress, realizing that a federal law against lynching would contribute little or nothing to the fight to put an end to these expressions of mob violence, fought bitterly against the measure.

"These same southern leaders have been active in the fight to stamp out lynchings in their home states. They are fully aware that such occurrences are a blot against the name of their home communities and they are lending every possible aid in putting an end to them. However, they well know that it would be entirely unfair to penalize an entire community simply because a comparatively small group allowed their feelings to run away with their judgment.

"It is doubly gratifying that this perfect six-month record should have been achieved without any federal anti-lynching law. A continuation of the good record of the past few months will completely wipe out any arguments which might be advanced in favor of a national law against lynchings. Thus it behooves every citizen of the south to aid in the fight against this mass crime."

Centreville, Ala., Press
July 14, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President Tuskegee Institute.

Walhalla, S. C. Courier
July 14, 1938

The Lynching Record For The First Six Months

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchigs for the first six moths of this year. I find according to the records complied at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1933.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson
President

Covington, Tenn. Leader
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS RECORDED IN FIRST HALF OF 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Camden, S. C. Chronicle
July 15, 1938

First Lynching In Year Reported

The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, President of the Tuskegee institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hand of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob yesterday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated: "I find that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The Negro was shot in a small cabin after a 15-minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the Negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan prominent white planter.

TOPEKA, KS. STATE JOURNAL
JULY 11, 1938

Lynching Returns.

Two Negroes have been lynched since July 1, thus spoiling a record set in the first six months of 1938 in which there were no lynchings. The most recent outbreak was Saturday in Georgia. A few days earlier another lynching had been reported in Mississippi.

According to records kept at Tuskegee Institute there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. It was the only time since records have been kept that the first six months of a year passed without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, according to a report by F. D. Patterson, president.

Lynching was on the way out before the recent struggle in congress over federal legislation to control it. Its exit will be speeded up by the force of public opinion, stimulated by the legislative contest. States where lynching formerly was condoned now recognize that if they do not put a stop to that reprehensible practice Washington will.

Waynesville, N. C., Mountaineer
July 14, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama is calling attention of newspapers to the gratifying fact that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching, he says. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

It is to be hoped that this is indicative of the growing realization that lynchings are a futile and barbaric throw-back to a civilization long since past. Perhaps, too, the enlightened of other sections of the country will take their attentions away from their own skull-busting labor conflicts and the like long enough to give the South a commendatory pat on the head.

SANFORD FLA HERALD
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

A new record in lynchings has been made, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute, this time, it is good to know, a record in the right direction. According to the institute for the first time since lynching records have been kept there were no lynchings during the first six months of this year. Last year during the same period there were four, the same as in 1936, and 1935.

... Ga., News
July 6, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD

From the Cairo Mesenger:

The Messenger is in receipt of a press release from Tuskegee Institute to the effect that for the first time since lynching records have been kept at the Institute there has not been a single lynching during the first six months of a year—that in 1938 for the half-year period just ended. Isn't that something?

AMES IOWA TRIBUNE & TIMES
TUESDAY JULY 12 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

From Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., comes a momentous announcement that for the first time since records have been kept there were no lynchings of Negroes in this country during the first six months of 1938. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Perhaps it is possible that the aims of the anti-lynching bill may be secured without passing a formal law. If that is true, so much the better for the general welfare of the nation. It is much easier to secure reforms through voluntary cooperation and humanitarian action than by legislation.

Birmingham, Ala., Labor Advocate
July 9, 1938

CIVILIZATION IS GOING FORWARD

It is indeed encouraging to all lovers of law and order to learn that not a single lynching occurred anywhere in the United States in the first six months of 1938. It's almost too good to be true!

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. It is a pleasing contrast to the four lynchings that took place in the similar periods of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

If this magnificent record is maintained—and there is no good reason why it should not be maintained—there need be little fear of the enactment of federal anti-lynching legislation. There should be no place in our American Democracy for **Judge Lynch and his unspeakable mobsters**, and there will not be if the American people demand that the cowardly assassins who defy our courts and deforce our peace officers, **are dealt with according to their desert.**

The fact that the vast majority of Americans are convinced that **lynching is murder**, plain brutal murder, and that all those who take part in lynchings or aid and abet it in any way, are equally guilty—as accessories before or after the crime—is bound to be a great deterrent to the activities of the lynch mobsters. The punishment for murder is death in most of the 48 states of the Union, and rightly so. There is no excuse for lynching or kidnaping; both are unspeakable crimes—and there should be no mercy shown to the perpetrators of such atrocities.

It is up to every state, and to every community within the states to **"do their part"** to stamp out these "public enemies." Why not?

ELMIRA N Y ADVERTISER
THURSDAY JULY 14 1938

Good News

WITH RISING NATIONAL SATISFACTION a decrease has been noted in the number of lynchings in the United States. For the exact information on this subject one can look to Tuskogee Institute in Alabama which, since it was founded in 1881 by Booker T. Washington, has made a great record for the advancement of the Negro.

President F. D. Patterson has the joyful experience of reporting that this year for the first time since records were kept, there were no lynchings during the first half of the year. Civilization is, indeed making progress. It is being realized that there is only disgrace and national humiliation in putting an accused to death by violence and without trial.

The second half of 1938 is not to have a perfect score since, on July 7, a Negro was seized by a mixed crowd, was dragged a few miles behind an automobile, then drenched with gasoline and set afire. Savage vengeance not yet sated, the mob once more tied what remained of the body to a car and dragged it to another place where there was another mob scene of lurid rejoicing. But the end of such lapses into barbarian behavior is drawing nearer. It cannot come too soon.

TOPEKA, KS. CAPITAL
JULY 9, 1938 J18

Six Months Without a Lynching

President F. D. Patterson, head of the Tuskegee Institute, founded in 1901 by Booker T. Washington, sends us the encouraging information that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that six months of a year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of the years 1935, 1936 and 1937.

We congratulate the people of the United States in general and states of the South in particular on this record. In view of it, we are of the opinion that no attempt to enact a national antilynching law will be made soon in view of the recent filibuster against such legislation. The Government of the United States should not interfere with administration of law in the various states except for the purpose of helping the state to capture criminals who have violated a Federal statute, or in case the state is notoriously negligent in protecting the constitutional rights either of its own citizens or of other citizens of the United States. It looks as if there has finally been built up a public sentiment against the crime of lynching in the South and that is really all that may be needed.

PITTSBURG, KS. HEADLIGHT
JULY 12, 1938 J16

FIRST 1938 LYNCHING.

Only a few hours after the announcement had been made by Tuskegee Institute that the first half of the year had passed without a lynching in the United States, one took place in Georgia. A Negro who killed a peace officer was himself wounded by the dying officer and was almost dead when the mob seized him.

It was an excellent record for the country in the first six months, but the record now is marred by the mob in Georgia in the early days of July. The report of the mob murder indicated that the sheriff from whose custody the dying slayer was taken made little effort to thwart the mob and did not show much interest in what the mob did. One reason for lynchings is the attitude of the peace officers. A brave officer, it has been demonstrated time after time, can defeat a big mob, if he cares to do so.

BOULDER COLO. CAMERA
JULY 9, 1938

F. D. PATTERSON, PRESIDENT of the Tuskegee Institute, founded by the great Negro-American, Booker T. Washington, sends us a statement compiled by that institute in the first six months of 1938 there was no lynching in the United States, while there were four each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937. It is very gratifying news. Dr. Patterson

ABBEVILLE, ALA. HERALD
JULY 14, 1938 J18

NO LYNCHING IN'38

REPORTED BY INSTITUTE

TUSKEGEE' Ala.,—For the first time a record of lynchings has been kept, the first half of a year has past with none listed in Tuskegee Institute's department of records and researeh, it was reported today by Dr. F. D. Patterson, president.

The institute head said records at Tuskegee showed four lynchings occured in the first six months of each of the past three years.

INDEPENDENCE, Mo,. EXAMINER
JULY 12, 1938 J15

Recently we received from the president of Tuskegee Institute the semi-annual report on lynchings. The report showed there had been no lynchings in the United States in the six months ending June 30. A few days later a Negro was taken from the sheriff in a Georgia county and lynched.

EVERGREEN, ALA, COURANT
JULY 14, 1938 J16

No Lynchings Recorded First Half Of 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

NEWTON, KS. KANSAN-REP.
JULY 12, 1938 J15

The Tuskegee Institute announces that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of the year, the first year with such a record since the institute has been keeping tab. During 1935, 1936, and 1937, there were four lynchings each during the first six months.

Lynchings – 1938.
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. – June

6149

Newberry, S.C. Observer
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938 (Weekly)

A PERFECT LYNCHING RECORD

At last a perfect lynching record has been chalked up. According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

For this same period of time there were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937

We would add that perhaps we have learned our lesson, that mob violence is not the proper way to settle such affairs, except for the fact that on the very day in which this notice was received that there were no lynchings for the first six months of the year, there appeared an article in the daily papers making known the fact that a Mississippi mob had lynched a negro on this date, July 6th.

Despite that one lynching, we have gone a long way toward allowing our courts to mete out the proper justice in such cases.

LOUISVILLE, KY. TIMES
JULY 9, 1938 J13

The Lynch Law Fight Helped

The Tuskegee Institute reports the gratifying news that for the first time since records on the subject have been kept, there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938.

There can hardly be any doubt that the clean slate is related to the threat of Federal intervention to stop the crime of lynching. It was a threat that overhung the legislative halls as late as the end of March, when Senate leaders agreed not to try to revive the Wagner-Van Nuys bill, shelved after two months of debate.

It was in January that an inflamed mob in Greensboro, Ala., was halted by the plea of a speaker that any excess at that moment would speed the bill to certain passage. If that open plea had such known and definite results, who can measure the deterrent influence of the general feeling that its enactment hung only by a hair?

The anti-lynching law fight and its produce are analogous to the Supreme Court fight and its issue. Both battles were lost, but both produced definite gains.

A transformed Supreme Court is reversing its stand repeatedly to permit legislation it nullified as recently as last year. It would be too much to say that the consequences of the lynching law filibuster are as conclusive or will be as lasting, but for the time being the bill, dead and buried, remains an effective instrument for good.

Greensboro, N. C. Record
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

A Perfect Record Broken

On Wednesday of last week the press of the nation published the report of F. D. Patterson, head of the Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, showing there were no lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1938, and adding that this was the first time since records have been kept that the score was zero.

In the first half of 1935, 1936 and 1937, there were four lynchings each. The public rejoiced in the thought that the Tuskegee report offered convincing evidence of a growing popular sentiment against mob action and one favoring the orderly processes of justice. But, alas! hardly had the ink dried on the Tuskegee report when there came news of another lynching.

Just three days after the publication of the "perfect record," a mob staged what appears to have been one of the most savage lynchings in years. Taking the law into their own hands mobsters near Cordele, Ga., murdered a negro who had shot and killed a town marshal. They poured gasoline on the victim, wounded and dying, and burned him to death, or as the sheriff of the bailiwick put it, "finished him off."

According to press reports, the sheriff took no precautions to prevent this outrage. He left the community after investigating the gun battle between the negro and the marshal who had attempted to arrest the former. The marshal was killed, and the negro was seriously wounded in the exchange of fire.

The sheriff who went to "investigate," returned to Cordele, leaving the wounded and dying negro unprotected from violence which, it appeared, was then brewing. When the sheriff left, the mob assembled and performed its hellish work. The coroner held an inquest finding that the negro "came to his death by unknown parties." The sheriff said: "The case is closed so far as I am concerned unless something turns up to cause an arrest."

It is impossible for the Record to believe that it is not possible to identify at least some of the mobsters in this case. As for the sheriff, his own statement brands him as an incompetent who is unfit to hold public office of any kind.

JANESVILLE, WIS GAZETTE
SATURDAY JULY 9 1938

We have received a letter from F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee Institute for the Training of Colored Young Men and Women in Alabama. Twice a year this institute, through its president, sends out a record of lynchings. The present letter deserves more than the mere passing attention of a news item in one paragraph: "This is the first time, since a record of lynchings has been kept, that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching." In the past three years, 1935, 1936 and 1937, there were four lynchings each in the first six months. Whether we are getting better, or whether we are beginning to feel that the law is worth keeping, and permitting justice to follow a regular legal course may be in question.

WATERBURY CONN REPUBLICAN
TUESDAY JULY 12 1938

First Lynching Of 1938

LAST week we had from the Tuskegee Institute one of its periodical statistical reports on the subject of lynching—and quite the most encouraging one ever set down in the plain, matter of fact form in which this organization lists lynchings their provocation, the state in which they occurred, their victim's race. For during the first six months of 1938 there had been no lynchings at all, as against four in the first half of 1935, 1936 and 1937, the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that such a period did not bring at least one instance of mob violence.

But from Georgia now comes news that this heartening record is not to be sustained through the year. There the other day a Negro got into a shooting affray with a marshal. The marshal was killed, the Negro mortally wounded. But an enraged mob hurried on death's process by pouring gasoline over the Negro, setting it afire and burning him to death. A senseless action, this filling of a dying man's last moments with cruel torture, but the lynching spirit has nothing in it of decency and reasonableness.

We suppose that the fact of 1938's first lynching coming so far into the year may be attributed to the agitation against lynching with its threat of federal legislation to penalize the perpetrators and the law officers who are not zealous in protecting the life of an accused man.

More than the directing of national attention to the problem of lynching is however apparently needed. This is argued by the Georgia outbreak. It will be specially interesting to note the history of the rest of 1938 with regard to this subject.

SPARTANBURG S.C HERALD
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

Mobs in Two States

Within one week after Tuskegee Institute had announced that no deaths had been caused by mobs during the first half of 1938, the press dispatches carried news of two revolting cases of mob violence. One was in Mississippi, where a negro blacksmith, charged with the murder of a white planter, was captured by a mob, led by an officer of the law, and shot to death. Not content with his execution, the mob dragged the body of its victim several miles and burned it on the spot where he had killed his employer in an interchange of pistol shots.

The day following the Mississippi incident a mob at Arabi, Ga., poured gasoline on the body of a negro who had killed the town marshal and was himself fatally wounded. Though in a dying condition, the man was burned to death.

It is said that there had been no case of mob violence in the nation in nine months. The Institute reported that for the first time in the fifty-six years since it began keeping records a period of six months had elapsed without a lynching in the United States. Actually there were no lynchings in the last three months of 1937. It is distressing to the people of the South to know that within one week after publication of the report two aggravated cases of mob violence had been recorded.

UPPER SANDUSKY OHIO UNION
WEDNESDAY JULY 13 1938

NO LYNCHINGS, BUT—

This ought to be a country in which a six months' period passed without a lynching would call for no comment. Under a government of law, murders by mobs should be anachronistic. But the plain and ugly fact is that they are not. Thus when Tuskegee Institute sends along a report that 1938's first half was not marred by such violence, the record comes under the head of real news. It is the more remarkable, and the more the cause for shameful reflection, in that this is the first time since records have been kept that the beginning half of a year has passed without a lynching!

There will be no such record for the second half, however. Saturday a Georgia mob removed all hope of keeping it clean. A Negro who shot a policeman was taken out and burned to death at Arabi. Once again it was proved that mob wrath flares wherever persons suspected of particularly heinous crimes are brought in. Whether it is sated with blood usually depends on the peace officers' strength of character. If that fails, all too frequently when mob killers are brought to trial, their treatment by like-minded judges and juries becomes a travesty.

Not many weeks ago the fourth trial of five Tampa, Fla. policemen charged with the notorious Shoemaker murder and floggings, ended, like its three predecessors, in acquittal. The "crime" of the murdered man and of his two friends was that they dared to exercise the right of free speech. Evidence against the policemen was strong, but important parts of it were barred by the Florida courts on farcically technical grounds. One trial after another ended shamefully.

It is excellent and commendable that six months of 1938 were free of fatal mob assault. But Uncle Sam should not fool himself that Utopia in this respect will begin tomorrow at 6:15 a. m.

—Akron Beacon-Journal

SAVANNAH GA NEWS
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

Lynching Record Marred

Scarcely had the encouraging report gone forth from Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, that no lynchings had occurred in the first six months of 1938, according to records compiled by the institution, than a dispatch from Rolling Fork, Miss., brought the news Wednesday that a posse of 300 men had shot and killed a negro blacksmith, dragged his body several miles and burned it on the spot where it was alleged he had killed a prominent white planter earlier in the day in a pistol battle following the negro's discharge for refusing to do some work which the plantation manager ordered. It is claimed the negro was killed while resisting arrest.

There is, of course, the possibility or probability that the enfuriated citizens were correct in their belief that they were dealing with the guilty man in this case but there is always the possibility of grave error in such instances where mob violence supplants the orderly processes of law. In the interests of the advancement of civilized methods in dealing with persons accused of law violation, it would have been far better to have permitted the law to take its course and justice administered after a fair trial. Evidently the citizens of Mississippi have not yet been inspired to sufficient faith in the efficiency and speed of the courts and the integrity of clemency boards. Such occurrences as the one at Rolling Fork are a challenge to the courts and state officials to display greater zeal in the expeditious and efficient dispensation of justice.

The record for the first half of 1938 is a gratifying one. It is the first time during the fifty-six years of record keeping on the subject that the nation has achieved a lynchless half year. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937. Despite the recent occurrence in Mississippi, the record for 1938 thus far indicates a growing sentiment in favor of orderly and civilized methods in dealing with persons suspected of crime, instead of subjecting them to the highly questionable judgment of frenzied mobs.

WILMINGTON DEL NEWS
WED. JULY 13 1938

New Low for Lynching

There was not a single lynching in the United States in the first six months of 1938. So far as is known it establishes a new low for the lawless court of "Judge Lynch." Even the South refrained from taking the law into its own hands and carrying out an illegal execution in any case in the first half of the present year.

Just why such a record was made seemingly is beyond the understanding of those in charge of the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, which keeps sedulous record of all the lynchings in the country and announces them and their causes at stated intervals during the year.

The 1938 record is unprecedented in the annals of that department. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 and then a sudden and surprising cessation of this indefensible form of mob rule.

"This is the first time since the record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee announces. It makes no attempt to explain such an abnormal situation.

Be the cause what it may, the pleasing fact that there were no lynchings is a gratifying event to record. It is to be regretted that a lynching occurred on Saturday at Arabi, Ga., to besmirch the record for the second half of the year.

NEW HAVEN CONN REGISTER
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

ON THE WAY OUT.

The head of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, who keeps the country posted periodically on the lynching situation, has reported that the records compiled and kept at his institution show no lynchings in the first six months of this year. Without making clear how far back the records go, it is said that this is the first time since the record-keeping began that not a single lynching occurred in the first half of a year.

Each time federal anti-lynching legislation has come up in the Congress, invariably to be defeated or pushed back into a pigeonhole, opponents have maintained that lynching was gradually dying out and that the main effect of federal legislation would be to set up machinery for meddling in a situation which soon would not exist. The next step, in the normal course of such affairs, would be to find pretexts for other meddling on the basis that procedure established for one situation ought not to be let go unused. At least for the present, their claims as to a disappearing evil seem to be being borne out as never before.

Six months' experience may be too short to stand as conclusive proof. The Tuskegee records indicate that each of the previous three years had four lynchings in their first six months, showing a lack of any steady decrease on the term basis. Yet the record is pleasing. Equally pleasing would be records showing that crimes of a "lynchable" or other serious nature were similarly disappearing, on a short-term or any other basis.

Goldsboro, NC Transcript + Messenger
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938 (Weekly)

No Lynchings First 6 Months Of 1938

Tuskegee Institute Ala., July 7.—According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research there were no lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee.

There were four lynchings during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

DAYTONA BEACH FLA NEWS-JOUR
SUNDAY JULY 10 1938

First Lynching of Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9—(AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

Lynchings - 1938.
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - June

6150

OPELIKA, ALA., NEWS
JULY 11, 1938 J14

No Lynchings, State In Past Six Months

Tuskegee Institute, Ala. (AP)—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-month periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," Dr. Patterson reported.

WACO TEX. TRIBUNE-HERALD
JULY 10, 1938 J13

Clean Record on Lynching

Tuskegee institute reports there was no lynching in the United States during the first half of this year.

There had been four negroes lynched in the first half of each of the past three years.

This 1938 showing is especially gratifying to the south. It puts the brand on the bitter political agitation by certain northern members of the United States senate for a humiliating and degrading law to punish governors, sheriffs and officials of states.

A Chicago senator asked that gangster killings be exempted from the so-called "anti-lynching" penalty. There have been more gangster killing in Chicago in the past two years than there have been lynchings in the entire nation in a decade.

Now, for half a year, the record is spotless as to lynchings. Only the sorriest demagogue, trying to buy negro votes with such a punitive act of congress, would have the effrontery to try to revive the odious "anti-lynching" bill hereafter.

Alexander City, Ala., Outlook
July 14, 1938

According to Tuskegee Institute and they keep a record, there were no lynchings in the United States the first six months of 1938 for the first time since records have been kept. No anti-lynching bill could have brought that about, either.

Winfield, Ala., Journal
July 14, 1938

No Lynchings Recorded First Half Of 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Sanford, N. C., Herald
July 13, 1938

MARK OF PROGRESS

THE WORLD moves on and, surprisingly enough, if we don't take the wordings of sociologists too seriously, civilization makes progress, too. Proof is in a statement from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937."

We in the South have known lynchings for many years. Those in the North judge us, by them, as being barbarians of the first water. We hope the Tuskegee report reaches the ears and eyes of those Northerners who think the South is the golden opportunity for social advancement and socio-missionary work.

Greensboro, Ala., Watchman
July 14, 1938

The Tuskegee Institute, that keeps lynching records, reports that for the first six months of 1938 there were no lynchings. Had the anti-lynching bill been passed by the recent Congress, the loud-mouthed, wild-eyed advocates of the measure in the Congress would have voiciferously proclaimed that the passage of the measure was the cause of no lynchings.

Guntersville, Ala., Advertiser
July 13, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD

According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute, there were no lynchings reported during the first six months of this year. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, the records show.

Alexander City, Ala., Outlook
July 14, 1938

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

I send you the following information concerning lynching for the first six months of this year. I find according to the record compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynching in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynching each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON, President.

Savannah, Ga. Times
July 15, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

In the first six months of this year there were no lynchings in the United States, which is the best record made in almost a half century.

This is heartening, for lynchings are inexcusable, enthroning brutality, fighting lawlessness with lawlessness, and tending to encourage rather than to curb crime.

We have laws and we have courts and they are capable of handling cases of all kinds. It is for us to help them, to see to it that legal justice is meted out, and never to take the law in our own hands, great though the provocation sometimes is.

Columbia, Miss. Columbian-Progress
July 14, 1938

No Lynchings In First Six Months Of 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Summit Miss. Sun
July 14, 1938

For the first time since some one began keeping records 56 years ago the United States has gone through a six months period without a lynching. However news reports from Georgia say that a "dead" negro was lynched in that state last Saturday. It is stated that the negro shot and killed the town marshal, and as the officer was falling to the ground he shot the negro, inflicting fatal wounds. When the mob got the negro, he was dead, according to reports but they burned his body. Whether this would constitute a lynching will probably be left for the interpretation of Northern congressmen.

Wadesboro, N. C., Intelligencer
July 14, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS OCCUR IN FIRST 6 MONTHS 1938.

Records compiled at Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, in the department of records and research say that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938, reports F. D. Patterson, president of that institution.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching in the United States.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and

Clanton, Ala., News
July 14, 1938

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six month of this year. I find according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935-36-37.

"Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson,
"President, Tuskegee Institute."

Winnsboro, S. C. News & Herald
July 14, 1938

A Perfect Record Spoiled

Three days after the Tuskegee Institute released news that there had been no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1938, a Mississippi mob burned to death a fatally wounded negro who had killed an officer. Apparently, county officers made no effort to avert the crime and hence another black mark is chalked up to the discredit of Mississippi in particular and the South in general. Just so long as officers are lax in law enforcement will there be continued agitation for the passage of an anti-lynching law. Had the Mississippi episode occurred while Congress was debating the bill, the Van Nuys measure would likely have become the law of the land.

Atmore, Ala., Advance
July 7, 1938

No Lynchings In First Half 1938

There were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938, according to records compiled at the Tuskegee Institute.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

New Albany, Miss. Gazette
July 14, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS RECORDED DURING FIRST 6 MONTHS

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year went by without a single lynching, F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reports.

There were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Abbeville, Ala., Herald
July 14, 1938

NO LYNCHING IN'38 REPORTED BY INSTITUTE

TUSKEGEE' Ala.,—For the first time a record of lynchings has been kept, the first half of a year has past with none listed in Tuskegee Institute's department of records and research, it was reported today by Dr. F. D. Patterson, president.

The institute head said records at Tuskegee showed four lynchings occured in the first six months of each of the past three years.

Livingston, Ala., Home
July 14, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN PAST SIX MONTHS

Tuskegee—F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee Institute, has announced that no lynchings were reported during the first six months of 1938.

Patterson stated that this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of any year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Philadelphia, Miss. Democrat
July 15, 1938

TUSKEGEE RECORDS

Tuskegee Institute, well-known college, issues its usual semi-annual statement.

The statement contains the fact that no lynchings were had for the first six months of 1938—a record, as it were.

Tuskegee seems to be very meticulous in the compiling of records on lynchings.

We wonder if they are just as careful in gathering a record of the many crimes for which lynchings have occurred, or have not occurred, for that matter.

We are of the opinion that the other side of the picture is anything but pleasant to behold.

Nobody condones lynchings.

But neither should horrible crime be condoned.

Both sides of the picture should be viewed.

It is the old question of the mote and the beam.

Ashland, Ala, Progress
July 14, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938

A letter from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, is as follows:

"Dear Sir:

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

F. D. Patterson. Pres."

Jeannette, Pa. Spectator
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938 (Weekly)

LYNCHING RECORD

Like the chapter on "Snakes In Ireland", which contained only the sentence, "There are no snakes in Ireland", report from Tuskegee institute of "The Lynching Record for the First Six Months of 1938", states, ""There were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

This is a most gratifying report. This is the first time, states the report from Tuskegee, which has been keeping such a record for many years, since the record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937.

Mooresville, N. C. Enterprise
THUR. JULY 14 1938 Weekly

Lynching Record For First Six Months 1938

Editor Enterprise: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institue in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynching in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON
President

Morganton, N. C. News-Herald
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938 (Weekly)

NO LYNCHINGS

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama is calling attention of newspapers to the gratifying fact that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching, he says. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

It is to be hoped that this is indicative of the growing realization that lynchings are a futile and barbaric throw-back to a civilization long since past. Perhaps, too, the enlightened of other sections of the country will take their attentions away from their own skull-busting labor conflicts and the like long enough to give the South a commendatory pat on the head.

BALTIMORE MD MORNING SUN
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

FRESH BLOT

According to Tuskegee Institute, which keeps a careful record of such things, there was not a single lynching in the entire nation in the six-months period from January to June this year. This period set a new high in the South, the home of lynching, for decency and order. Whether the Southern people were alarmed at the threat of a Federal anti-lynching law and were determined to be on their good behavior or whether it was the result of other and more recondite forces, it is not necessary to inquire. The important thing is that for six months there was not a black mark on a record, some of the earlier pages of which are marred in most disgraceful fashion.

But hardly was the half year ended when a mob at Cordele, Ga., took the law into its own hands and murdered a Negro who had shot and killed a town marshal. Having shot and fatally wounded its victim, the mob poured gasoline on his helpless body and burned it. It is acts like this which give impetus to the drive in Congress for a Federal anti-lynching law. Proposals to cure the lynching disgrace by Federal fiat are mistaken. They would not have the results their sponsors expect. But so long as the Southern States continue to tolerate such things as the mob did at Cordele on Saturday, there will always be support in other sections for Federal legislation of a repressive character. The only way for the South to head such legislation off in the long run is to clean house. And the quicker it does so the better.

Lynchings – 1938
Reports on, Sent Press

Jan. – June

6151

NORWICH CONN BULLETIN
WED. JULY 13 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

As the result of records kept, semi-annual reports are made of the lynchings in this country by the Tuskegee Institute.

For several years there has been opportunity for reporting decreased instances of such mob rule, but it was with distinct surprise that it was recently brought to attention in the mid-year report that there had been no lynchings in the first six months of the year. Hope has long since centered on such an accomplishment and for the coming of the time when there would be no necessity for compiling such reports. But with the skipping of a six months' period without a lynching there is no assurance that it will be repeated again soon.

For several years there has been evidence that public sentiment in the lynching states has been manifesting itself to the point of restraining such lawlessness by those who rate themselves as law-abiding citizens. There has been a reduction in lynchings, although there have been occasional outbreaks of the mob spirit.

State authorities have responded to the demands because their constituents have cried out against the disgrace. Others have had no hesitancy in measuring up to their responsibilities in upholding law and order and the good examples which have been set in certain states have had their influence in others.

That there has been a good effect from the efforts that have been made to have a federal lynch law adopted cannot be doubted. Such a law as was recently proposed came far from meeting the situation, but it unquestionably had its influence in bringing states to their senses and a realization that while insisting upon their rights they should take good care to see that they left nothing which would call for higher authority to meet conditions within them.

Since there has been a half year without a lynching the anti-lynch movement must be credited with making progress. It is high time, and while there will not be a clean record for the full year, it is to be hoped that there will be no serious let-down in he good record that has been started.

ORLANDO FLA SENTINEL
FRIDAY JULY 1 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

TUSK GEE INSTITUTE, Ala (AP) For the first time in four years there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported yesterday. There were four lynchings in each of the six-months periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

DEL RIO TEX. NEWS
JULY 8, 1938

NO LYNCHING IS REPORTED DURING FIRST HALF OF 1938

The first six months of 1938 passed without a lynching, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research indicate. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, the records show.

Fitzgerald, Ga. Leader
THUR. JULY 14 1938 Weekly

LYNCHING RECORD IS CLEAR FOR 1938

For the first time since records have been kept, no lynchings occurred during the first six months of the year, F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskeegee Institute in Alabama said yesterday.

There were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, records compiled by the department of records and research at the institute show.

A special session of congress spent weeks of argument over whether or not the federal government should pass an anti-lynching bill, placing a penalty on law enforcement officers and counties in which lynchings occur, making a national debate of the lynching question.

NEW HAVEN CONN REGISTER
THUR. JULY 14 1938

TRENDS.

Just last week, the head of Tuskegee Institute reported with what seemed to be a great deal of satisfaction the fact that the first six months of this year were free of lynchings. It was said to be the first instance of the kind on the record. Senator Wagner, of New York, now has called the U. S. attorney general's attention to the fact that there were two lynchings in four days in July.

It was suggested here in connection with the Tuskegee report that six months' experience while encouraging might be a bit too short to stand as conclusive proof of a remarkable trend. Outrages taking place in the space of four days at the beginning of a year's second six months amount to one-half the number of those in the whole six-month periods, for three successive previous years, with which comparisons were made.

The situation is somewhat like that in automobile fatalities. When the toll for a month or so drops far below that for a comparable period in a previous year or years, there is a tendency to cheer the downward trend. But the difference can be made up in a few bad weeks, and has been made up in just that way. When we see federal deficits running consecutively for nine years, with the ninth larger than all but one of the others, then it can be said with safety that there is a "trend."

On the whole, the better record, we prefer to believe, is due to a more enlightened attitude favorable to orderly processes. And this, it seems to us, is due to the fact that juries, attorneys, and the courts themselves are becoming more rigid in their determination that justice shall prevail.

WACO, TEX. NEWS-TRIBUNE
JULY 15, 1938 #18

Reason for Less Lynching

F. D. Patterson, head of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

He adds that this is the first time since records have been kept that the score has been zero.

In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings each.

It is encouraging to believe that this represents a natural development of public opinion against mob action in favor of orderly processes of justice.

Also it is encouraging to believe that one reason for the slow, but gradual and sure lowering to this year's absolute zero is indicative of responsibilities shared by enforcement juries and judiciary.

It may be that a contributing factor has been the sentiment in favor of an anti-lynching bill, which would financially penalize communities in which lynching outrages occur. We prefer not to believe that this is construed as a threat. No doubt lynchings have occurred because of a conviction in certain communities that the processes of the law were too slow, and that legal expediencies intervened to make uncertain invocation of penalties provided by the law.

PORTLAND ME PRESS HERALD
SAT. JULY 2 1938

The Lynching Record

By a curious coincidence, the same day that saw publication of a story of the lynching in Mississippi of a Negro blacksmith brought through the mail a report from Tuskegee Institute of the lynching record for the first six months of 1938. It was a clean record; for the first time since authoritative figures have been kept, six months of a year passed without a single lynching. In each of the three preceding years, the Tuskegee books record four lynchings in the same period. In spite of the outflaring in Mississippi of race hatred and cruelty; in spite of the probability that this one lynching is likely to be the precursor of others, there is unquestionably a new spirit throughout the Country. Study of the lynching figures is sufficient proof; steadily the record has worked down from an average greater than 100 at the turn of the century to a dozen or fewer in each of the last three full years. There may never come a time when we may with confidence declare that the lynching problem is solved; but we are certainly on the way to a more decent record in a field where lynching has been a national disgrace.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. LABOR ADVOCATE
JULY 9, 1938 #19

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

Editor Labor Advocate:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in six months of 1935, 1936

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President

SALEM, ORE., STATESMAN
JULY 14, 1938

Tuskegee Institute, the school founded by Booker T. Washington for the training of negroes, keeps track of lynchings, and sends reports each six months to newspapers. Its report for the first six months of 1938 reads: "This is the first time since a record of lynching has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching." Too bad this record was marred for the last six months by the lynching of a negro in Georgia Saturday.

[illegible] N C HERALD
[illegible] JULY 9 1938

A LYNCHLESS SIX MONTHS

Tuskegee Institute, which maintains as comprehensive and as trustworthy check on lynchings as any agency in the nation, reports that no lynchings were recorded during the first six months of this year, which is the first time such an entry has been made since a record of lynchings has been kept.

During the first six months of the years 1937, 1936 and 1935 there were four lynchings each.

Naturally, the question arises as to the relationship of the 1938 lynching statistics with the anti lynching bill furor at Washington. Does the lynchless first six months of 1938 support the view of the filibustering southern senators that the states are ending the lynching probe, or does it confirm the view of advocates of the Wagner anti-lynching bill that aggressive anti-lynching activity at Washington cools the ardor of would-be lynchers?

The answer lies in a maze of opinions and trying to sift it out is, in our opinion, a profitless undertaking.

There is fairly good reason, we think, to assume a wholesome relationship between the decrease in lynchings and anti-lynching noise at Washington. And until the reverse appears, we are going to let the sponsors of federal anti-lynching legislation claim all the credit they wish.

MOBILE, ALA. REGISTER
JULY 15, 1938 J18

TWO LYNCHINGS

The information from the president of Tuskegee Institute that not a single lynching occurred in the South during the first six months of 1938 had hardly been published when the press associations brought word of a lynching in Mississippi and then of another in Georgia.

In some quarters it is held that the lynching in Mississippi should not be so classed because a sheriff was the leader of the mob which shot a negro and then, apparently after the sheriff had left, burned the body and dragged the charred bones through the streets of the nearest town. Possibly that doesn't constitute lynching, but there was nothing in the account of the story to indicate that the occurrence was not another one of those outbreaks of mob sadism with which the South is tragically familiar.

As for the Georgia lynching, there is no doubt about it whatever. In each instance, after the mob's victim was dead, the sheriff announced that the case was closed and there would be no further investigation. That kind of announcement has done more to keep lynch law alive than any other single factor.

In spite of all discouragements, The Register continues to believe that lynching is on its way out, but its disappearance would be immensely hastened if the South had a greater number of sheriffs with courage to defy mobs not only before a lynching but afterwards as well.

ASHEVILLE N C CITIZEN
SAT. JULY 9 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept in the United States, the first six months of 1938 have gone by without a single instance of mob violence, reports the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute.

This is particularly notable for the fact that it represents not merely a diminution of lynching crimes but their total absence in the first half of the year. The general trend, to be sure, is downward each year; however, there were four lynchings each in first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Undoubtedly these facts will present strong arguments to those on both sides of the debate over the necessity for a Federal anti-lynching law. Proponents of the law will say that the legislation, while it did not pass, made its impress upon the country; that the publicity and agitation in its behalf have made the nation conscious more than ever of this diabolical crime.

On the other hand, those who argued that a Federal law would intrude upon the police powers of the states and unduly penalize certain peace officers and political subdivisions, have potent ammunition in the fact that the nation is becoming more law abiding; that crimes of passion and racial persecution are lessening, and that peace officers have been awakened to their responsibilities.

Whatever the cause, it is an event for rejoicing. It gives new expression to the optimism that the general public is awakening to the essential inhumanity of mob action. If the record is kept clear through the remainder of the year it will demonstrate more than anything else that a people, without the necessity of laws, can achieve a measure of civilization.

RUSSELLVILLE, ARK. COURIER
JULY 8, 1938 J14

NOT ONE LYNCHING IN 1938.

Defeat in the last Congress of the anti-lynching bill by Southern Senators who were forced to resort to filibustering and talk the iniquitous measure to death has been justified by actual records, which show that not one lynching occurred in the United States during the first half of 1938.

This information comes from Tuskegee Institute whose Department of Records and Research has kept lynching statistics for approximately half a century. In a letter received by the Courier-Democrat, dated July 7, reporting that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938, the Institute says: "This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937."

Southern senators opposed the anti-lynching bill principally upon the grounds that the crime of lynching is fast diminishing as a result of education and sentiment and effective enforcement of state laws and no longer justifies federal legislation of the type proposed. Senators who opposed the bill cited statistics from the "Negro Year Book," published by the Tuskegee Institute, to show that lynchings of negroes had decreased from an average of 105.5 per year in the ten-year period ending with 1896, to 13.6 for the ten-year period ending in 1936. Lynchings have continued to decline since 1936, until the Tuskegee Institute now reports not a single lynching during the first half of 1938.

The anti-lynching bill was purely a political bill designed by the politicians to capture the Negro votes. Federal legislation for the punishment of lynching might have been justified fifty years ago. It is not justified today, nor has it been justified in recent years, when lynchings in the entire United States has dropped to an average of less than 10 per year.

Senators who joined in the filibuster in order to kill the anti-lynching bill find their tactics vindcated by the Tuskegee Insttute report showing that there has not been a single lynching in the entire United States in the first six months of the present year.

SANTA FE, N. M., NEW MEXICAN
JULY 12, 1938 J14

Lynching Record

Tuskegee Institute, famous Negro school in Alabama, has sent out a bulletin to the press saying that according to the Institute's records and research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937," says the Tuskegee report.

July was only a few days old, however, until a Georgia Negro was lynched after he had killed an officer. However, the first six months record of 1938 is a perfect record and should form good ammunition for those who say an anti-lynching [illegible] needed. Such a law, like the one [illegible] posed in the last Congress, may never get on the statute books but the Southern representatives who have fought so hard against it and prevented its passage may someday find it expedient to make a trade, even if it is political suicide for some of the legislators involved.

ELGIN ILL. COURIER NEWS
MONDAY JULY 11 1938

Is The Old Judge Slipping?

Each six months of the year Tuskegee Institute, the school for the training of colored young men and women in Alabama, supplies The Courier-News and all other newspapers of the and with carefully compiled statistics on ol Judge Lynch" and his ruthless, lawless rule i his nation.

During the first six months of 1935, 1936, an 1937, the Tuskegee figures reveal, there wer four lynchings in each of the half-year period but during the January-June interim this yea there were none.

"This is the first time since a record of lynch ings has been kept that the first six months the year went by without a lynching," F. D Patterson, Tuskegee president, notes.

But hardly had the ink dried on the Tuskege report before the wire carried the report of lynching at Rolling Fork, Miss., so apparentl the problem isn't entirely solved. Notwithstan ing sporadic lynchings, by and large the natio seems to be improving in this particular. Sani n the administration of justice should and eve tually will prevail.

HARRODSBURG, KY., HERALD
JULY 8, 1938 J14

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

Editor Herald:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson, President.

CYNTHIANA, KY., DEMOCRAT
JULY 14, 1938 J19

NO LYNCHINGS FIRST SIX MONTHS

There were four lynchings in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

There were no reported lynchings in the United States for the first six months of this year according to an announcement made by the Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. This is the first time since the record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year has passed without a lynch-

Jan.— June.

Lynchings-1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

6152

HACKENSACK N J BERGEN RECORD
SAT. JULY 16 1938

LYNCHING RECORD

Editor, Bergen Evening Record.

Dear Sir: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first 6 months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first 6 months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first 6 months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first 6 months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President,
Tuskegee Institute

Tuskegee, Ala., July 7, 1938.

OCALA FLA STAR
WED. JULY 13 1938

RECORD IS BLOTTED

Hardly had the ink become dry on the paper setting down the fact that there had not been a lynching in the United States during the past six months, according to statistics compiled at Tuskegee Institute, that the record was blotted.

The day following announcement of the no-lynching record a mob in Mississippi took the life of a negro. Again Saturday mob vengeance had its way in Georgia, when a mob at the little town of Arabi took the body of a dying negro and burned it to averge the death of the town marshal, who had been killed while attempting to arrest the mob's victim.

It is to be regretted that in two southern states national attention has been direced to the fact that the hot-headed mob spirit has again prevented the orderly process of justice in the courts.

Our senators, in their notable fight against the anti-lynching bill in the last congress, pled that the south be allowed to manage its own affairs; to administer justice in its courts. Now the nation has been reminded in a dramatic manner that two southern states have failed to live up to the professions of its representatives in the congress.

LOWELL MASS LEADER
WED. JULY 13 1938

Too bad that just after Tuskegee Institute had quoted its records to show that not a single lynching had occurred in the country from January to June this year, a Georgia mob should have marred the record. The mob fatally wounded a Negro who had killed a town marshal. Not content with that, the dying victim was soaked with gasoline and burned to death. That was a reversion to mob law that was the more deplorable because of late there have happily been fewer manifestations of the sort.

ROCKFORD (ILL.) LABOR NEWS
THURS JULY 14 1938 WEEKLY

6-Month Period Free From Lynchings; Two Follow Report Issue

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee Institute, Ala., sends the following communication with regard to the record of lynchings in the United States.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937."

Immediately upon issuance of the report two lynchings were reported from southern states.

LYNCHINGS DECREASE IN U

HUGO, OK. NEWS
JULY 8, 1938

For the first time since records of lynchings have been kept in the United States, this country went without a lynching for the first six months of the year, F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute reports.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

OCALA FLA STAR
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

NEW LYNCHING RECORD

The United States has set a new lynching record for the first six months of the year 1938. This information is brought to public attention, through the press, by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute at Tuskeegee, Ala., which has been compiling statistics for many years.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year," writes President Patterson. "I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching."

For comparison, the Tuskegee presidents points out that there were four lynchings each in the first six months of the years 1935 1936 and 1937.

Whether the long drawnout controversy in congress over the anti lynching bill, which was successfully opposed by southern senators, has had any effect on lynch law, it is a self-evident fact that sentiment against mob action against criminals, especially in attack cases, is gaining ground.

When the courts move swiftly, and with justice, to bring those who are guilty of the crime the southern white men will not permit to go unavenged, there will be fewer lynchings, and mob violence will gradually die out.

It seems that considerable progress has been made in that direction. The six-months lynching record just announced is proof of that.

GOLDSBORO N C NEWS ARGUS
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

No Lynchings First 6 Months Of 1938

Special to News-Argus

Tuskegee Institute Ala., July 7.—According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research there were no lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee.

There were four lynchings during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

YOAKUM, TEX. TIMES
JULY 10, 1938

Record Shows No Lynching.

A report from the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama announces that according to the records compiled there in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were 4 each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., CHRONICLE
JULY 11, 1938

No Lynchings This Year

THE anti-lynching bill fell ingloriously by the wayside, as it deserved, since it was only a bogus political gesture. But without it the lynching record is definitely on the mend. In the first six months of this year there was not a single lynching in the United States, according to the Tuskegee Institute, which keeps the score.

This, says the Institute, is the first year since the record has been kept in which the first six months has passed without a lynching. In each of the three previous years of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings in the first half.

The lynching score has been gradually going down in recent years, though with some irregularity. This is true also in the South, where more and more it brings strong disapproval. There is hope now that it will disappear entirely. The country is actually becoming civilized.

Forest City, N. C. Courier
July 14, 1938

O LYNCHINGS FOR FIRST HALF OF 1938

No lynchings occurred in the United States for the first six months of 1938, according to an announcement made by Tuskegee Institute, of Tuskegee, Ala. This is the first time since records have been kept by that Institute's research department that six months went, by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

LaFayette, Ga. Messenger
July 15, 1938

RECORDS SHOW NO LYNCHINGS FIRST 6 MONTHS OF 1938

F. D. Patterson, President of Tuskegee Institute, announces that according to the records compiled at Tuskegee in the Records and Research Department, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

Lockport N Y Union Sun Journal
THURSDAY JULY 14 1938

The Record Spoiled

Southern states whose records have been smirched by lynchings were just beginning to congratulate themselves and receive congratulations when the record was spoiled. Tuskegee Institute has been keeping a record of lynchings since 1882. Then came the first six months of 1938, without a single such occurance. This was a record never before achieved in the nation's history.

There were 113 lynchings in 1882, 64 whites and 49 Negroes. Ten years later the maximum of all time was set at 231. Never since has the mark reached 200 in a year, since 1901 it has been consistently below 100, and since 1922 it has been below 50.

Georgia was the state to dim the hopes of Southerners and Northerners that perhaps the fine record of the first six months of 1938 might be carried for the second half of the year. A Negro shot and killed a town marshal. Residents of Cordele took the law into their own hands, shot and fatally wounded the slayer, then gasoline was poured on his body and it was burned.

There are sentimentalists who will accord to the agitation for a federal anti-lynching law the admirable record of the first six months of this year in the South. Only federal fiat, these hold, will cure the lynching disgrace. And the agitation is certain to be revived if the lawless killings continue.

The Baltimore Sun does not mince matters in discussing the situation. As long as the Southern states continue to tolerate such things as this happening in Georgia there will always be support in other sections for federal legislation the South is convinced would be of a repressive character.

What the South must do to head off such legislation in the long run is to clean house and clean it at once. Officials who do not prevent mob rule should be removed from office and men who will do their sworn duty be installed. The Sun says rightly the quicker it is done the better.

PINE BLUFF, ARK. COMMERCIAL
JULY 11, 1938

NO LYNCHING FOR SIX MONTHS

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute the famous Negro training school founded by Booker T. Washington, in a letter to the Courier News, reports that no lynchings occurred in the United States in the first six months of 1938.

He remarks that this is the first six month period since a record of lynchings has been compiled that there have been no lynchings over

Mankato, Minn., Free Press
MONDAY, JULY 11, 1938

No Lynchings In Six Months

There are encouraging items in the news these days, besides the daily report of rising stock market values.

We read for example that in the first six months this year there has not been a single lynching in the United States. The Tuskegee Institute, which has kept such records for more than 25 years past, reports that this is the first time since such records were compiled that a six month period has passed without a single lynching. In 1935 1936 and in 1937 there were four lynchings each year during the period from January 1, to July 1.

Whether it was the near-passage of the anti-lynching bill at the last session of congress; whether it was nationwide agitation against this particular form of barbarism; whatever the cause may be, this is a healthful and encouraging sign, one for which the nation generally can express genuine and sincere gratification.

What has been done for one six-month period can be done in every six-month period. The United States can never lay claim to being a truly civilized nation while the practice of lynching occurs with discouraging regularity and is condoned and tacitly permitted in certain sections of the country—as it has been for altogether too long in the very recent past.

period as long as six months. In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings.

The record would indicate that the Congress spent a considerable portion of its valuable time not long ago making obviously political speeches over the anti-lynching bill which would penalize counties where lynchings occur has long been a source of bitter controversy. The anti-lynching "flag" is always raised by certain congressmen and senators from purely selfish political motives as a vote getter come election year.

The Tuskegee Institute report for the first six months of 1938 leaves the anti-lynching law advocates precious little basis for their arguments. A similar report for the last half of 1938 should silence even the most vociferous sponsors of such a measure.—Blytheville Courier News.

Louisville, Miss. Journal
July 15, 1938

No Lynchings In First Six Months

Tuskegee, Ala., July 7. — F. D. Patterson, presiden of Tuskegee Institute, announced that no lynchings were reported during the first six months of 1938.

Patterson stated that this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

ALEXANDER CITY Ala. OUTLOOK
JULY 14 1938 J16

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

I send you the following information concerning lynching for the first six months of this year. I find according to the record compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynching in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynching each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON, President.

SHREVEPORT, LA. BAPT. MESS.
JULY 14. 1938 J15

NO LYNCHINGS FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938.

THE Christian citizenship of the country, and especially the South, will be highly gratified that for the first six months of 1938 there has not been a single lynching in the United States.

This, we are told by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, is the first time since a record for lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

In this day when human life is counted so deplorably cheap in many countries of the world, this report is an occasion of thanksgiving. For it indicates that in this country the value of life and respect for constituted law enforcement is decidedly on the upgrade

Woodville, Miss. Republican
July 16, 1938

CLEAN LYNCHING RECORD

The Tuskegee Institute, at Tuskegee, Alabama, for several years has kept a record of lynchings in the United States, and has made semi-annual reports setting forth the number of people lynched, the number lynched in each state and the alleged crime for which they were lynched, also, whether white or colored.

The report sent to us this period says this is the first time since records of lynchings were kept that six months went by without a lynching to be reported.

This report confirms the contention of Southern Representatives in Congress, that the Anti-lynching bill that gave Congress such a show, was useless because conditions were steadily improving in the South in regards to this crime.—Selected.

Ayden, N. C., Dispatch
July 14, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

South Pittsburg, Tenn., Hustler
July 14, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

F. D. Patterson, president Tuskegee Institute in Alabama gives the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year.

He states that according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - June

6153

Newberry, S. C. Observer
July 8, 1938

A PERFECT LYNCHING RECORD

At last a perfect lynching record has been chalked up. According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

For this same period of time there were four lynchings each in the first six months of [illegible], 1936, and 1937

We would add that perhaps we have learned our lesson, that mob violence is not the proper way to settle such affairs, except for the fact that on the very day in which this notice was received that there were no lynchings for the first six months of the year, there appeared an article in the daily papers making known the fact that a Mississippi mob had lynched a negro on this date, July 6th.

Despite that one lynching, we have gone a long way toward allowing our courts to mete out the proper justice in such cases.

ROCKFORD (ILL.) STAR
SATURDAY JULY 9 1938

FIRST LYNCHING

Tuskegee Institute had hardly got its six-months report on lynching into the mails—a report showing that for half of 1938 there had not been a single lynching in the United States—when the press wires clattered out under a July 7th, Tolling Rock, Miss., dateline the story of 1938's first lynching. The half-year record stands, but the possibility of a lynchless year is blasted.

Some may contend that the Rolling Rock lynching was a borderline case. A negro barricaded himself in a house after killing a white plantation owner and was shot not by a sheriff's posse but by a mob. The sheriff arrived later. The mob might have claimed status as a posse in the sheriff's default had not the gruesome ritual of lynching been carried out against the victim.

And yet, that six months' record is hopeful. For the first time since records have been kept, a half year elapsed without fatal mob violence. In 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were four lynchings in the first half of each year. The Rolling Rock episode has marred the chance of a clean record for 1938, but true friends of the south will devoutly hope that it will stand as an isolated outbreak.

Certainly some progress has been made, in spite of occasional returns to primitivism. In 1892, there were 231 lynchings in the United States; in so recent a year as 1919 there were 83.

Hartsville, S.C. Messenger
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938 (Weekly)

FIRST LYNCHING OF 1938 IS REPORTED

First Six Months of Year Go by Without a Death at Mob's Hands.

The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hand of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob yesterday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated: "I find that . . . there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The Negro was shot in a small cabin after a 15-minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the Negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan, prominent white planter.

TAMPA FLA TRIBUNE
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

No Lynching Occurs In Alabama In 1938

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7.—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-months periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

TAMPA FLA TIMES
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

NO LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 8. (AP)—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

PENSACOLA FLA JOURNAL
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

No Lynching

Here is a remarkable and pleasing fact. For many years Tuskegee Institute has kept an accurate record of lynchings in the United States. A Tuskegee bulletin just issued reports that "there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

"This is the first time," says the bulletin, "since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching." In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, there were four lynchings each year.

This unprecedented record must be gratifying to all friends of law and order. When we read the report, we were encouraged to hope that we might see a lynchless year. But in our news dispatches for Wednesday, we find that a mob of 300 men in Mississippi shot and killed a negro charged with murder and burned his body.

That's an early start in spoiling another perfect report from Tuskegee on the second half of the year.

GOTHAM, ALA., EAGLE
JULY 6, 1938

No Lynchings In 19[illegible] Reported By Institu[illegible]

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (Special)—For the first time a record of lynchings has been kept, the first half of a year has past with none listed in Tuskegee Institute's department of records and research, it was reported today by Dr, F. D. Patterson, president.

The institute head said records at Tuskegee showed four lynchings occured in the first six months of each of the past three years.

W. PALM BEACH FLA TIMES
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

Alabama Lynching Record Kept Clear

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7 (AP)—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-months periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

"This is the first time since a record of lynching has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching,' Dr. Patterson reported.

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS, 1938

Charlotte, N.C.

Editor, The Africo-American Presbyterian.

7-14-38

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President.

Athens, Ga., Banner-Herald
July 10, 1938

THE PASSING OF LYNCHING-BEES

The Tuskegee Institute, a university for negroes, conducts a bureau of statistics for keeping records of all lynchings occurring in the United States. Lynchings are reported semi-annual, after an absolute check of the accuracy of all such cases.

According to the records of this institution for the first six months of the year 1938 there was not a lynching in the United States, which is a credit to our people for being law abiding and opposed to this class of lawlessness. However, it is true also that the crime which usually excites our people and brings on lynchings has shown a material decrease in recent years. This, of course, contributes much to the reduction of lynchings.

Discussing the report issued by the Tuskegee Institute on lynchings, the Savannah Press has the following to say:

"We hope the record of the South for this period will tend to silence those who have been so loud in their acclaim that the only way to prevent lynchings was through the enactment of national federal legislation. Let's have no more Wagner anti-lynching bills in the national Congress. Even the Democratic President of the United States and the Southern-born senators from Illinois and California must have reason now to conclude that no national anti-lynching bill is needed."

We concur in the remarks of the editor of the Savannah Press in that there is no need for an anti-lynch law, especially in this section of the country. Such legislation is born of prejudice and hatred in the bosom of those who place sectional animosities above good citizenship and loyalty to a reunited nation.

Spartanburg, S. C., Herald
July 11, 1938

Mobs in Two States

Within one week after Tuskegee Institute had announced that no deaths had been caused by mobs during the first half of 1938, the press dispatches carried news of two revolting cases of mob violence. One was in Mississippi, where a negro blacksmith, charged with the murder of a white planter, was captured by a mob, led by an officer of the law, and shot to death. Not content with his execution, the mob dragged the body of its victim several miles and burned it on the spot where he had killed his employer in an interchange of pistol shots.

The day following the Mississippi incident a mob at Arabi, Ga., poured gasoline on the body of a negro who had killed the town marshal and was himself fatally wounded. Though in a dying condition, the man was burned to death

It is said that there had been no case of mob violence in the nation in nine months. The Institute reported that for the first time in the fifty-six years since it began keeping records a period of six months had elapsed without a lynching in the United States. Actually there were no lynchings in the last three months of 1937. It is distressing to the people of the South to know that within one week after publication of the report two aggravated cases of mob violence had been recorded.

Leland, Miss. Enterprise
July 8, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS——

According to the best and most authoritative reports on the unfortunate killings in Sharkey county on Wednesday there can be no listing of a lynching out of it. From all reports the negro involved was resisting arrest when slain, and was barricaded with ample firearms in a cabin. We hope the evidence will bear out the fact that it was not a lynching. Otherwise it would be the first one in the United States this year.

Batesburg, S. C., Twin-City News
July 13, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD IMPROVES

There were no lynchings in the United States for the first six months of the present year. That is a record not equalled in a number of years. However, right on the heels of the announcement of this clean slate for the first six months of 1938 came the news that Mississippi staged a lynching the day after the announcement was made, to be followed in a few days by one in Georgia. However, the two illegal killings following the announcement of the perfect six-months record does not spoil the record, although it does causes one to think that this record was made simply because there were no provocations during that period to call for summary vengeance.

Such a deduction, however, may or may not be correct. We hope it isn't, and that the campaign in the south against lynch law is beginning to have its effect. It is too much to hope that there will be no more lynchings in the near future; but with the majority of the people against the practice, in time only the most revolting crimes will fire the mob spirit.

Lexington, S. C. Dispatch-News
July 14, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD IMPROVES

There were no lynchings in the United States for the first six months of the present year. That is a record not equalled in a number of years. However, right on the heels of the announcement of this clean slate for the first six months of 1938 came the news that Mississippi staged a lynching the day after the announcement was made, to be followed in a few days by one in Georgia. However, the two illegal killings following the announcement of the perfect six-months record does not spoil the record, although it does causes one to think that this record was made simply because

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Press

Jan. - June

6154

Tompkin Co. Journal
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938 (Weekly)

Not a Lynching Recorded in First Six Months of 1938

During the first six months of 1938 not a single lynching occurred in the United States. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

The information was released by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute yesterday. At Tuskegee records of lynchings are kept in the Department of Records and Research.

In comparison there were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

MORGANTOWN W VA POST
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

No Lynchings

THE TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE reports that there were no lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

It may be claimed that the threat of a Federal anti-lynching law put the South on its good behavior and that the record of no lynchings in the first half of this year is a result thereof.

There is probably something in this claim, but it does not tell the whole story by any means and perhaps not even the most important part of it.

Enlightened opinion in the South has been turning against lynchings for a number of years, and much progress in eradicating mob law had already been made before Congress began seriously to consider Federal legislation.

Unless public opinion is substantially opposed to mob law, legislation intended to curb this blot on civilization is largely futile. It is encouraging to see the results of an aroused public opinion in the South.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
July 8, 1938

Another Proud Record

Another record of which every American citizen can be proud was established at midnight June 30—the close of the first six months of 1938.

Never before since the record has been kept have six months passed without a lynching in the United States.

Last year, and in each of the two years preceding it, there were four lynchings during the first six-month period.

We have not attempted to analyze the reasons behind 1938's improvement. No doubt the effort put forth in Congress to drive through a Federal anti-lynching bill has had its effect but we prefer to believe that the most potent force at work is the realization of our people as a whole that none of us is safe so long as mobs are permitted to take the law into their own hands.

We are confident the day will come when the crime of lynching will be looked upon with as much aroused resentment as the crime of kidnaping.

We are confident the day will come when public sentiment will regard the lyncher as it regards any other murderer but it is not yet. And it will not be so long as spineless public officials are elected to office and officers of the law cower before or close their eyes to the unthinking blood-lust of mob madness.

ALBANY GA HERALD
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

"NO LYNCHING."

Tuskegee Institute makes the gratifying announcement that during the first six months of 1938 no lynchings occurred in the United States. "This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," says the report from the office of the president of the Tuskegee institution.

If the nation can go through the first six months of 1938 without a lynching, it can go through the second six months with an equally clean record, and if it can have a "lynchless year" now, it can have them year after year.

It is not immediately clear what influences were responsible for the unusual and (to be honest about it) the unexpected good record for the first six months of the present year. Perhaps the near passage of a federal anti-lynching law had something to do with it. It may be that the futility of lynchings has at last impressed itself upon those disposed to take the law into their own hands.

Whatever the causes, the result is highly gratifying. Lynching is never justice, no matter how deserving of his fate the victim may be.

Birmingham, Ala. Post
July 7, 1938

SIX MONTHS WITHOUT LYNCHING IS RECORD

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year have gone by without a single lynching occurring in the United States, records at the Tuskegee Institute, Negro college, revealed today.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. POST
JULY 6, 1938

SIX MONTHS WITHOUT LYNCHING IS RECORD

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year have gone by without a single lynching occurring in the United States, records at the Tuskegee Institute, Negro college, revealed today.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

St. Petersburg, Fla., Times
July 11, 1938

No Lynchings

To the Editor:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President, Tuskegee Institute
Tuskegee, Alabama.

MONTGOMERY, ALA. ADVERT'S'R
JULY 7, 1938 J9

THE FIRST PERFECT RECORD

For the first time since Tuskegee Institute has been keeping lynching records we have just emerged from a period of six months without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. This year none so far!

Now let every American citizen knock on wood and pull like everything to make an equally good record in the next six months, and thus prove conclusively that the enactment of a federal anti-lynching law last spring would have been something of an anti-climax.

Beyond any doubt the American people have become ashamed of their nasty lynching record and it is their resolve, we think, to try to live a better life in this regard in the future. Of course the impulse to commit mass murder is old and is hard to eradicate. In times of stress and excitement the impulse bubbles up again, but as the sap of civilization runs deeper in a society the bubbling becomes weaker.

Lynching, as we have argued for years, is on its way out.

PARKERSBURG W VA NEWS
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

SPOTLESS RECORD

A letter from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, which is conducted for the training of colored young men and women contains the information that, according to the records compiled at the institute, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935. 1936 and 1937.

Morganton, N. C., News-Herald
July 8, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama is calling attention of newspapers to the gratifying fact that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching, he says. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

It is to be hoped that this is indicative of the growing realization that lynchings are a futile and barbaric throw-back to a civilization long since past. Perhaps, too, the enlightened of other sections of the country will take their attentions away from their own skull-busting labor conflicts and the like long enough to give the South a commendatory pat on the head.

ROCKY MOUNT N C TELEGRAM
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

A GOOD REPORT

Down at Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, President F. D. Patterson once more is making a report on the lynching situation—one of his regular semi-annual reports — and it is the brightest ever this year because there has not been a lynching.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year," says Dr. Patterson in his report. "I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

President Patterson then notes that it is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

And so we gather from the institution founded by the late Booker T. Washington that the country—perhaps we should say the South, although it is not always the guilty section—is apparently handling the situation without the aid of the anti-lynching bill which created so much disturbance on Capitol Hill during the past session of Congress.

The country didn't need an anti-lynching bill as much as it needed to become a little better civilized.

Tifton, Ga. Gazette
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

NO LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 7. —According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

SAVANNAH GA PRESS
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

FIRST LYNCHING OF 1938 IS REPORTED

SIX MONTHS PASSED WITHOUT DEATH AT MOB'S HANDS

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7.—The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskeegee Institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hands of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob yesterday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated: "I find that . . . there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The negro was shot in a small cabin after a fifteen-minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan white planter, reports stated. These reports were denied by the sheriff.

CLEVELAND OHIO NEWS
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

Decent, at Last

ONE note of cheer—in a world where Man seems largely intent on proving his capacity for cruelty, hatred and intolerance—arrived in yesterday's mail from President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute.

It was the announcement that during the first six months of 1938 there had been no lynchings in the United States. It is a bitter reflection that decent behavior and observance of law should constitute a record, but the institute reports this period the first one since records have been kept in which no lynching took place. The first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, as instance, showed four lynchings each.

We do not think the sudden disappearance of the crime of lynching, coinciding as it did with the battle in Congress over a federal anti-lynching bill, was entirely a coincidence. Though the bill was filibustered to death by southern senators the mere fact of its presentation appears to have eliminated the crime, at least temporarily.

If the threat stamped out lynching temporarily, the bill should end it permanently. We hope the measure will be revived and passed by the next Congress.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. NEWS
JULY 6, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN 1938

Six Months Have Gone By Without Any Cases Recorded

A history-making lynching record is being set for the first six months of 1938.

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year went by without a single lynching, according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute.

President Patterson said there were four lynchings each recorded in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

NEW BERN N C SUN JOURNAL
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 7. — For the first time since the beginning of the keeping of records here there have been no lynchings during the first six months of the current year. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Bamberg, S. C., Times
July 14, 1938

AS TO LYNCHINGS

According to the report from Tuskegee Institute there were no lynchings for the first six months of 1938, a record. In the first six months of 1935-36-37, 4 lynchings in various parts of the country.

SAVANNAH GA PRESS
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938

Six Months Sans Lynchings

The Southern lynching picture has its bright side today. It is recorded that during the first six months of 1938 there was not a lynching recorded throughout the nation. We feel very much pleased at the half-year record.

Tuskegee Institute, the educational unit made famous by Booker Washington, has a bureau which keeps a close watch on the lynching situation and gives the public the benefit of its advices each June 30 and December 31. And the report for the six months period ending Thursday of last week carries the minus sign for lynching during that time. This shows two things: First, the class which suffers from lynching because of one dark misdeed is behaving itself; and, second, the representative people of Southern communities have been content to have courts sit in judgment upon those charged with capital offenses.

We hope the record of the South for this period will tend to silence those who have been so loud in their acclaim that the only way to prevent lynchings was through the enactment of national federal legislation. Let's have no more Wagner anti-lynching bills in the national Congress. Even the Democratic President of the United States and the Southern-born senators from Illinois and California must have reason now to conclude that no national anti-lynching bill is needed.

Rolling Fork, Miss., made a report yesterday of the killing of a negro murderer who defied arrest. The authorities at Rolling Fork deny this was really a lynching. They protest they should not be charged with marring the fine record of the South for the past six months. The man slain at Rolling Fork was killed because he defied arrest and was endeavoring to kill officers who sought to take him into custody.

Lynchings – 1938
Reports on, Sent Press

Jan. – June

6155

Albany, Ga., Herald
July 7, 1938

"NO LYNCHING."

Tuskegee Institute makes the gratifying announcement that during the first six months of 1938 no lynchings occurred in the United States. "This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," says the report from the office of the president of the Tuskegee institution.

If the nation can go through the first six months of 1938 without a lynching, it can go through the second six months with an equally clean record, and if it can have a "lynchless year" now, it can have them year after year.

It is not immediately clear what influences were responsible for the unusual and (to be honest about it) the unexpected good record for the first six months of the present year. Perhaps the near passage of a federal anti-lynching law had something to do with it. It may be that the futility of lynchings has at last impressed itself upon those disposed to take the law into their own hands.

Whatever the causes, the result is highly gratifying. Lynching is never justice, no matter how deserving of his fate the victim may be.

McComb, Miss. Journal
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS FIRST HALF OF THE YEAR 1938

A report issued from the office of the president of Tuskegee Institute, a training school for negroes, showed that for the first time since a record on lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year showed no lynchings. This is the 1938 tabulation.

There were four lynchings in the first six months of the years rofessional service.

Birmingham, Ala. News
July 7, 1938

Note for Congressmen From Northern States

There was not a single lynching in the United States during the first six months of the year, setting a new record for that period, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute.

This should be interesting information for the members of Congress who tried unsuccessfully for several weeks at the beginning of the recent session to put through a federal anti-lynching bill. They were almost in the position of legislating against a crime that does not exist.

The record for the first half of the year bears out what Southern leaders have been contending all along, that the states were working out the problem and gradually reducing the number of lynchings. And, under our system of government, the federal government should not step in and do what the states are already doing successfully.

Lexington, N. C. Dispatch
July 7, 1938

A WORTHY RECORD

FOR the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept in the United States, the first six months of a calendar year has passed without a single lynching to mar the American scene. This is the happy statement that F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, founded by the great negro leader, Booker T. Washington, broadcasts to the American press.

This record is all the more shining because of comparison with the fact that there were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

All who desire may draw their own conclusions from these statistics. Our own is that the credit is probably well divided between the white and negro races.

Charlotte, N. C., News
July 7, 1938

South Sets 9-Month No-Lynching Record

Officers Active In Preventing Mob Violence, Preventing 80 Lynchings

As if in reply to Federal anti-lynching bill proponents, the South alleged violence and grisly Ku Kluxery hung up an all-time record no lynchings at all for the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time that could be said since Tuskeegee Institute began keeping records in 1882. But the record is more impressive, even, than that:

There have been no lynchings in the South for more than nine months. The last one occurred October 3, 1937, at Milton, Florida. Only three months, July, August and September, remain before a whole year can have been passed without mob violence.

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskeegee Institute, in making his semi-annual report today, observed that there were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. But there were eight lynchings last year, eight in 1936, twenty in 1935, fifteeen in 1934.

North Carolina's lynching record is low. Since 1882, there have been 98 lynchings in the state, fifteen white persons, 83 Negroes. Mississippi leads the nation with 563, of which 522 were Negroes. Georgia has had 515, of which 476 were Negroes, Texas has had 488 of which 345 were Negroes. By comparison with Northern states: Illinois 31, Delaware one, Pennsylvania six, Michigan eight.

All of the persons lynched last year were in the hands of the law. Three were taken from jails and five from officers outside the jails. Two of the victims were scorched with a blow torch, then one was shot to death and the other burned.

LYNCHINGS PREVENTED

The hopeful part of the record shows this: that there were 56 instances last year in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, and 51 of these instances were in the South. Glowering mobs formed and marched toward jails, lawless posses rode in the night, but alert officers moved their prisoners or augmented their forces and repelled the mobs. A total of 77 persons, five white men and 72 Negroes, were thus saved from death at the hands of lynchers.

Of the eight persons killed by lynching last year, all were Negroes. Their offenses were rape, crimes against nature, robbery, murder and wounding an officer of the law. There was one lynching in Alabama, three in Florida, one in Georgia, two in Mississippi and one in Tennessee.

Unquestionably, the South's new proud record of no lynchings for [illegible] nine months goes to the credit of officers of the law who prevented lynchings. Of 88 attempted lynchings last year, officers foiled all but eight. In the eight successful lynchings, all but one of the victims were taken from police officers who had ample warning of what was to happen. It is charged that in every case they had tacitly acquiesced to the crime, and in several instances, seemed actually to have connived in it.

SCRANTON PA TRIBUNE
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

Another Lynching

The Tuskegee Institute, the training school for colored young men and women in Alabama founded by the great colored leader, Booker T. Washington, has been keeping record of the lynchings that have occurred in the South for a number of years.

This record has been interesting, though not particularly edifying. But as showing the gradual decrease in the old time hatred for the colored race that has existed in some parts of the South, the recent reports have been gratifying.

In the years 1935, 1936 and 1937, there were four lynchings in the South during the first six months of these years.

President Patterson, of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that during the first six months of the present year there have been no lynchings in the South.

In view of this record, the lynching yesterday of Tom Green, Negro blacksmith, at Rolling Fork, Miss., was especially deplorable. From press accounts, the lynching of Green showed mob vengeance in all its repugnant ugliness.

There is no element of discord more blighting to civilization than race hatred. Those controlled by this spirit are usually devoid of any sense of justice.

MURPHYSBORO ILL INDEPENDENT
SATURDAY JULY 9 1938

IS LYNCHING WIPED OUT?

For the first time in the history of America, probably, and certainly for the first time since records have been kept, a six months' period has passed without a single lynching in this country.

The Tuskegee Institute carefully compiles the lynching records each year. It reports that so far in 1938 we have had none in the United States. This is the first time there has been a clean record for a half year period.

During each of the last three years there were four lynchings in the first six months.

If this record can be duplicated for the last half of the year, the country will have wiped out the disgrace of lynch law. It was not unusual to have 50 to 100 lynchings a year, a few years ago. The number has been steadily reduced year by year during the last two decades. And now there is a very good chance that lynching can be abolished entirely.

It is heartening evidence that America is becoming civilized.

Norfolk, Va. Pilot
July 13, 1938

No Lynchings for Half a Year

No sooner had Tuskegee Institute's Department of Records and Research come forward with the unprecedented report that the first six months of 1938 passed without any lynchings—something that has certainly not happened since 1889 when records were first compiled—than a Georgia mob seized a Negro man charged with murder, poured gasoline over his wounded body, and burned him to death.

Unfortunately, so long as the lynching spirit remains in the Southern blood, this is what the South must expect. But if it were possible to overlook this example of bestiality and view the half-year's record alone, there would be a good deal more reason for hope.

That record speaks for itself. Last year there were four lynchings in the first six months, eight during the whole year. In 1936 there were four during the first six months, nine during the whole year. In 1935 there were four during the first six months, twenty during the whole year. Further back and without regard to half-year divisions the yearly totals were: 1934, 15 lynchings; 1933, 28 lynchings; 1932, 8 lynchings; 1931, 13 lynchings; 1930, 21 lynchings; 1929, 10 lynchings.

But when one attempts to discover what six months without lynchings means, only theories and speculations are possible. First among these theories is the fact that over the range of years the number of lynchings each year, though varying inexplicably, has been steadily decreasing. Probably it will never again rise to the high totals of twenty years ago and beyond. Too much public pressure is exerted nowadays, too much has been learned about the technique of preventing mob murders and too much embarrassment waits for most officers of the law from whom prisoners are dragged, for the South to revert to its earlier barbarism. We have come a long way.

For the past six months, however, other reasons must be sought. No one can be certain that he knows the truth. But during this period Federal anti-lynching legislation was being sharply debated in Washington and throughout the South. To a greater extent than at any other time in the decade the subject of lynching was alive. Its background, its control, its eradication, its relation to State law and Federal law were all hot issues. The publicity was enormous. Some of it—perhaps much of it—must have registered with communities where the lynching spirit is most prevalent, with officers and political bosses in such sections and with the semi-literate hooligans who are most easily dehumanized into murdering mobs.

We offer no hard and fast conviction, and we are not so optimistic as to think that black men will not again be tortured and murdered by white gangs gone mad. But the encouragement that comes from 1938's half-year record seems essentially the product of public opinion and public pressure. If this theory is correct, the moral is plain: The pressure must never be relaxed—must, in fact, be constantly expanded and strengthened.

ELIZABETH CITY N C ADVANCE
FRIDAY JULY 8 1938

No Lynchings Reported First Half Of The Year

Tuskegee, Ala., July 8.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Savannah, Ga., News
July 10, 1938

First Lynching of the Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9 (AP).—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Asheboro, N. C Tribune
July 7, 1938

Lynching Record First Six Months Best In History

Tuskegee Institute, which keeps an accurate statistical record of Lynchings throughout the country, reports not a single person, white or black, was lynched the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since the Institute has been keeping records of such, that the first six months of the year were free from lynchings. During the first six months of 1937, there were four lynchings. The same number obtained the first six months of 1935 and 1936.

Mooresville, N. C. Enterprise
July 14, 1938

Lynching Record For First Six Months 1938

Editor Enterprise: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institue in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynching in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON
President

Leland, Miss. Enterprise
July 8, 1938

No Lynchings In First Half of 1938

From F D Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala, comes the following report letter issued twice a year from his office:

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

No Lynchings In First Six Months Of Year

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala.—The fact that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of the current year was revealed here this week by President F. D. Patterson after a careful check of the lynching records kept each year by Tuskegee Institute.

This singular fact establishes a lynching record since it is the first time that no lynchings have been recorded in the first six month period of any year since the records have been kept.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Charlotte, N C Star of Zion
THURSDAY JULY 7 1938 (Weekly)

Good News

Tuskegee Institute, July 7, 1938—Dear Sir: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson,
President, Tusk[illegible]

Lynchings – 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. – June.

6156

SIX MONTHS WITHOUT LYNCHING IS RECORD

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year have gone by without a single lynching occurring in the United States, records at the Tuskegee Institute, Negro college, revealed today.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

THE FIRST PERFECT RECORD

For the first time since Tuskegee Institute has been keeping lynching records we have just emerged from a period of six months without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. This year none so far.

Now let every American citizen knock on wood and pull like everything to make an equally good record in the next six months, and thus prove conclusively that the enactment of a federal anti-lynching law last spring would have been something of an anti-climax.

Beyond any doubt the American people have become ashamed of their nasty lynching record and it is their resolve, we think, to try to live a better life in this regard in the future. Of course the impulse to commit mass murder is old and is hard to eradicate. In times of stress and excitement the impulse bubbles up again, but as the sap of civilization runs deeper in a society the bubbling becomes weaker.

Lynching, as we have argued for years, is on its way out.

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA., July 9.—(AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute said today that the reported lynching of a negro at Arapi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Tuskegee's bureau of research and records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork,

Lynching Record For the First Six Months Of 1938

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
July 7, 1938.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President.

A CLEAN PAGE

For the first time since records on the crime of lynching have been kept, the first six months of 1938 showed an absolutely clean page. Tuskegee Institute, in Alabama, reports that for this period there have been no lynchings anywhere in the United States.

Such an improvement should be subject for devout gratitude. For there is no crime blacker, none which more brutally insults decent humanity and sullies American institutions, than that of the lynching mob. Mob law is as indictment of all civilization, perpetuated a rotting blot upon the pages of American history.

It is particularly interesting that, for the first time, there should come a six-month period unsullied by such murder by the mass, just following successful fight against the proposed national anti-lynching law. Southern congressmen, realizing the law proposed would not only contribute nothing toward stamping out the crime of lynching but would, in some instances, actually encourage mob homicide, staged a determined and successful fight against its enactment.

Those same southerners realized that the duty of stamping out lynching properly belongs to the states. Federal assistance in investigation and co-operation in state prosecution would be welcomed. But to penalize the entire community where a lynching occurred, as proposed, would be to punish the innocent and offer inducement for provocation of the crime.

It is, therefore, additionally gratifying that the perfect record of the past six months should have been achieved without enactment of the federal anti-lynch law. It is now the serious duty of every citizen to see that the next six months—and thereafter—continues that perfect record. If this is done, proponents of the federal anti-lynch bill will have the ground completely taken from under their feet. They will be left like Don Quixote with no windmill at which to tilt.

Lynching Record Is Clear for '38

No Mob Killings Reported for First Six Months

For the first time since records have been kept, no lynchings occurred during the first six months of the year, F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama said yesterday.

CREDITABLE LYNCH RECORD

From several sources every six months, records of lynchings in this country are released. The appalling number a few years ago has dwindled to a great extent. There is no record of this crime for the first six months. It is a remarkable sign for greater respect for law and order. It really proves that the leaders of mobs are less inclined to lead their clan. Some may say that the causes have not been given for such a display. The excuse for lynching has been given because of the offense against women. Scarcely five per cent of the offenses can be applied to this. The views of the mob actuate the deed. No doubt the recent attempted legislation against the lynching habit have had a sobering effect which may be maintained as long as there be a likelihood of pressing such a bill through congress. At any rate the diminishing lynch record reflects creditably upon the south and the entire country. The Tuskegee release for the first six months of the year has been received. It reports no lynching has taken place. During the past three years there were four lynchings for the period of the first six months of the year.

No Lynchings First 6 Mos.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 7.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

There were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, records compiled by the department of records and research at the institute show.

A special session of congress spent weeks of argument over whether or not the federal government should pass an anti-lynching bill, placing a penalty on law enforcement officers and counties in which lynchings occur, making a national debate of the lynching question.

contending all along, that the states were working out the problem and gradually reducing the number of lynchings. And, under our system of government, the federal government should not step in and do what the states are already doing successfully.

Note for Congressmen From Northern States

There was not a single lynching in the United States during the first six months of the year, setting a new record for that period, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute.

This should be interesting information for the members of Congress who tried unsuccessfully for several weeks at the beginning of the recent session to ram through a federal anti-lynching bill. They were almost in the position of legislating against a crime that does not exist.

The record for the first half of the year bears out what Southern leaders have been

Gulfport, Miss. Herald
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS REPORTED FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1938

According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research no lynching occurred in the South during the first six months of 1938. This was said by the institute to be the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year have gone by without a lynching.

Four lynchings were repor for each of the first six months 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Andalusia, Ala., Star
July 7, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS, 1938

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Danville, Va., Register
July 8, 1938

LYNCHINGS ON ECLINE

The Department of Records and Research at Tuskegee Institute, the negro school at Tuskegee, Alabama, reports that not a single lynching occurred in the United States during the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that a like period has passed without a lynching. There were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

The statistics are encouraging. They indicate that lynching as a means of punishing perpetrators of hideous crimes is on the wane. Any one of several reasons may provide the explanation for the decline. Crimes that prompt men to take the law into their own hands may be fewer in number. The authorities may be more alert in the matter of protecting criminals from public wrath. The courts may be disposing of such cases with greater dispatch. The narrow margin by which the anti-lynching bill was defeated at the recent session of Congress may be another factor in the situation.

At any rate the figures are gratifying, presaging as they do continued progress toward a state of affairs in which there will be no need for justification for further attempts to impose upon the states a federal law to curb the passions of men when particularly revolting crimes have been committed

Asheville, N. C. Citizen
July 9, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept in the United States, the first six months of 1938 have gone by without a single instance of mob violence, reports the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute.

This is particularly notable for the fact that it represents not merely a diminution of lynching crimes but their total absence in the first half of the year. The general trend, to be sure, is downward each year; however, there were four lynchings each in first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Undoubtedly these facts will present strong arguments to those on both sides of the debate over the necessity for a Federal anti-lynching law. Proponents of the law will say that the legislation, while it did not pass, made its impress upon the country; that the publicity and agitation in its behalf have made the nation conscious more than ever of this diabolical crime.

On the other hand, those who argued that a Federal law would intrude upon the police powers of the states and unduly penalize certain peace officers and political subdivisions, have potent ammunition in the fact that the nation is becoming more law abiding; that crimes of passion and racial persecution are lessening, and that peace officers have been awakened to their responsibilities.

Whatever the cause, it is an event for rejoicing. It gives new expression to the optimism that the general public is awakening to the essential inhumanity of mob action. If the record is kept clear through the remainder of the year it will demonstrate more than anything else that a people, without the necessity of laws, can achieve a measure of civilization.

Sanford, Fla. Herald
July 7, 1938

A new record in lynchings has been made, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute, this time, it is good to know, a record in the right direction. According to the institute for the first time since lynching records have been kept there were no lynchings during the first six months of this year. Last year during the same period there were four, the same as in 1936 and 1935.

New Orleans, La., Times-Picayune
July 10, 1938

(The Associated Press)

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 9.—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the nation.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued a denial.

Fayetteville, Tenn., News
July 7, 1938

Six Months Pass Without Lynching

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Aiken, S. C., Standard & Review
July 8, 1938

FIRST LYNCHING OF YEAR 1938

First Six Months of Year Go By Without a Death at Mob's Hands.

The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hands of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob Wednesday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated "I find that. . . . there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynching has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The negro was shot in a small cabin after a 15 minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the Negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan, prominent white planter.

Albemarle, N. C. News & Press
July 8, 1938

No-Lynching Record.

The south for the nine months has no lynchings, according to a report by the Tuskegee institute. This was interpreted by many as a reply to those who would have a federal law which would interfere with local officers in lynch cases.

Cullman, Ala., Democrat
July 7, 1938

No Lynchings For First Six Months Of 1938

The Tuskegee Institute, in it's semi-annual report, Wednesday, stated that there was not a single lynching during the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, over a period of many years, that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Hartsville, S. C. Messenger
July 7, 1938

FIRST LYNCHING OF 1938 IS REPORTED

First Six Months of Year Go by Without a Death at Mob's Hands.

The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hand of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob yesterday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated: "I find that . . . there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The Negro was shot in a small cabin after a 15-minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the Negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan, prominent white planter.

Fairhope, Ala., Courier
July 7, 1938

Lynchings Being Wiped Out

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the departments of Records and Research, we learn that there were no lynchings during the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936, and 1937.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
July 7, 1938

One week of ... has shown us that we are not going to get by with a summer without any heat.

For the first time since records have been kept there were no lynchings the first six months of this year.

Jan. - June.

Lynchings - 1938
Reports on, Sent Press.

6158

Troy, Ala., Messenger
July 6, 1938

Letters To Editor

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
July 7, 1938.

The Lynching Record For The First Six Months, 1938.

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D PATTERSON, Pres.

Dothan, Ala. Eagle
July 6, 1938

No Lynchings In '38 Reported By Institute

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (Special)—For the first time a record of lynchings has been kept, the first half of a year has past with none listed in Tuskegee Institute's department of records and research, it was reported today by Dr. F. D. Patterson, president.

The institute head said records at Tuskegee showed four lynchings occured in the first six months of each of the past three years.

Good News

Star of Zion
Charlotte, N. C.

Tuskegee Institute, July 7, 1938—Dear Sir: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson,
President, Tuskegee Institute.

Tuskegee, Ala., News
July 7, 1938

...ing Record For the First Six Months Of 1938

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
July 7, 1938.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President.

Salisbury, N. C. Post
July 6, 1938

No Lynchings in First Half 1938

For the first time since records of lynchings have been kept, the first six months of 1938 passes without a lynching, according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee institute, in Alabama.

The institute has carefully kept records for a number of years, and reports four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937. However, not a single lynching has occurred in the same period of 1938, according to the institute's report received today.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
July 6, 1938

No Lynchings First Six Months.

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute advises in his semi-annual release to newspapers that for the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of this year went without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 7, 1938

NATION'S LYNCHING DECLINE IS NOTED

No lynching occurred in the nation during the first six months of 1938 President F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute, said in a statement issued Wednesday.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, according to the statement.

Patterson said "I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching."

Clanton, Ala., Banner
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS SINCE JANUARY 1

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

According to F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute, this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936, and 1937.

Carrollton, Ga., Times
July 7, 1938

No Lynchings Durin g First 6 Months 1938

There were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938, according to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

NO LYNCHING FOR 1ST 6 MOS.—'38

Guardian
7-9-38

According to the records compiled at Tuskekee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching, it was announced by President F. D. Patterson.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Tifton, Ga., Gazette
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 7.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Thomaston, Ga., Times
July 8, 1938

No Lynching In First Six Months of 1938

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching, according to a release issued this week by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute. The institute has kept lynching records for a number of years. According to the report, there have been four lynchings each in the first six months of the years 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Oneida, Tenn. News
July 8, 1938

FIRST HALF OF YEAR WITH NO LYNCHINGS

Report Made by Tuskegee Institute of Alabama.

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept by the Institute that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Pensacola, Fla. Journal
July 8, 1938

No Lynching Occurs In Alabama In 1938

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7.—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-months periods of 1935 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

Shelbyville, Tenn. Times
July 8, 1938

No Lynchings First Half of Present Year

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Jackson, Tenn. Sun
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHING IN ALABAMA FOR FIRST PART OF THIS YEAR

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 7—(AP)—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-months periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," Dr. Patterson reported.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
July 9, 1938

A CLEAN PAGE

For the first time since records on the crime of lynching have been kept, the first six months of 1938 showed an absolutely clean page. Tuskegee Institute, in Alabama, reports that for this period there have been no lynchings anywhere in the United States.

Such an improvement should be subject for devout gratitude. For there is no crime blacker, none which more brutally insults decent humanity and sullies American institutions, than that of the lynching mob. Mob law is as indictment of all civilization, perpetuates a rotting blot upon the pages of American history.

It is particularly interesting that, for the first time, there should come a six-month period unsullied by such murder by the mass, just following successful fight against the proposed national anti-lynching law. Southern congressmen, realizing the law proposed would not only contribute nothing toward stamping out the crime of lynching but would, in some instances, actually encourage mob homicide, staged a determined and successful fight against its enactment.

Those same southerners realized that the duty of stamping out lynching properly belongs to the states. Federal assistance in investigation and co-operation in state prosecution would be welcomed. But to penalize the entire community where a lynching occurred, as proposed would be to punish the innocent and offer inducement for provocation of the crime.

It is, therefore, additionally gratifying that the perfect record of the past six months should have been achieved without enactment of the federal anti-lynch law. It is now the serious duty of every citizen to see that the next six months—and thereafter—continues that perfect record. If this is done, proponents of the federal anti-lynch bill will have the ground completely taken from under their feet. They will be left like Don Quixote with no windmill at which to tilt.

Rocky Mount, N. C. Telegram
July 7, 1938

A GOOD REPORT

Down at Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, President F. D. Patterson once more is making a report on the lynching situation—one of his regular semi-annual reports — and it is the brightest ever this year because there has not been a lynching.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year," says Dr. Patterson in his report. "I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

President Patterson then notes that it is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

And so we gather from the institution founded by the late Booker T. Washington that the country—perhaps we should say the South, although it is not always the guilty section—is apparently handling the situation without the aid of the anti-lynching bill which created so much disturbance on Capitol Hill during the past session of Congress.

The country didn't need an anti-lynching bill as much as it needed to become a little better civilized.

Savannah, Ga., Press
July 7, 1938

Six Months Sans Lynchings

The Southern lynching picture has its bright side today. It is recorded that during the first six months of 1938 there was not a lynching recorded throughout the nation. We feel very much pleased at the half-year record.

Tuskegee Institute, the educational unit made famous by Booker Washington, has a bureau which keeps a close watch on the lynching situation and gives the public the benefit of its advices each June 30 and December 31. And the report for the six months period ending Thursday of last week carries the minus sign for lynching during that time. This shows two things: First, the class which suffers from lynching because of one dark misdeed is behaving itself; and, second, the representative people of Southern communities have been content to have courts sit in judgment upon those charged with capital offenses.

We hope the record of the South for this period will tend to silence those who have been so loud in their acclaim that the only way to prevent lynchings was through the enactment of national federal legislation. Let's have no more Wagner anti-lynching bills in the national Congress. Even the Democratic President of the United States and the Southern-born senators from Illinois and California must have reason now to conclude that no national anti-lynching bill is needed.

Rolling Fork, Miss., made a report yesterday of the killing of a negro murderer who defied arrest. The authorities at Rolling Fork deny this was really a lynching. They protest they should not be charged with marring the fine record of the South for the past six months. The man slain at Rolling Fork was killed because he defied arrest and was endeavoring to kill officers who sought to take him into custody.

Gadsden, Ala., Times
July 7, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN FIRST 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7—(AP)—For the first time in four years, there was no lynching in Alabama during the first six months of the year, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

There were four lynchings in each of the six-month periods of 1935, 1936 and 1937, Patterson said.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," Dr. Patterson reported.

Macon, Ga., News
July 7, 1938

Lynching Record Clear This Year

No Lives Taken by Mobsters in Last Six Months

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, informed The Evening News today there were no lynchings in the United States during the first six months of this year.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching," the Negro educator said.

Records compiled by the Department of Records and Research at the Institute show there were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

The lynching question became a national debate last winter when a special session of congress spent weeks of argument over whether or not the federal government should pass an anti-lynching law placing a penalty on law enforcement officers and on counties in which lynchings occur.

Camilla, Ga., Enterprise
July 8, 1938

Tuskegee Institute sends out their annual bulletin this week stating that not a single lynching has occurred in the South the first six months of this year. This is the first time on record this has happened. Four lynchings were reported in 1935, 1936 and 1937. We suggest that a copy of the bulletin be mailed the promoters of the anti-lynch bill.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
July 7, 1938

The Lynching Record

To The News and Courier:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President, Tuskegee Institute.
Tuskegee, Ala.

Lynchings - 1938
6 Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - June

6159

Edgefield, S. C. Advertiser
July 6, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN 1938

According to a release from the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, there have been no lynchings thus far in 1938. In the years 1935, 1936 and 1937 there were 4 lynchings each during the first 6 months.

The report states that this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first 6 months of the year passed without a lynching.

Eufaula, Ala. Tribune
July 9, 1938

CLEAN RECORD

Figures kept by Tuskegee's department of records and research reveal that the entire nation was without lynchings in the first six months of the present year. This is a gratifying report to all lovers of law and order.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, says President Patterson in a letter to The Tribune.

Wilmington N. C. News
July 10, 1938

THE LYNCHING RECORD

The south this year has set a record that we believe dates back several decades. There has been no lynching during the first six months of 1938. As we recall it, about 1882 was the last time a similar mark was set.

More encouraging than this however, is the fact that on fifty-one occasions this year, alert officers have saved the lives of 77 persons in the south by prompt action.

The south can eradicate lynching without the aid of an anti-lynching law.

Birmingham, Ala. News
July 6, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN 1938

Six Months Have Gone By Without Any Cases Recorded

A history-making lynching record is being set for the first six months of 1938.

For the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept, the first six months of a year went by without a single lynching, according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute.

President Patterson said there were four lynchings each recorded in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Ocala, Fla., Evening Star
July 7, 1938

NEW LYNCHING RECORD

The United States has set a new lynching record for the first six months of the year 1938. This information is brought to public attention, through the press, by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute at Tuskeegee, Ala., which has been compiling statistics for many years.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year," writes President Patterson. "I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching."

For comparison, the Tuskegee presidents points out that there were four lynchings each in the first six months of the years 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Whether the long drawnout controversy in congress over the anti-lynching bill, which was successfully opposed by southern senators, has had any effect on lynch law, it is a self-evident fact that sentiment against mob action against criminals, especially in attack cases, is gaining ground.

When the courts move swiftly, and with justice, to bring those who are guilty of the crime the southern white men will not permit to go unavenged, there will be fewer lynchings, and mob violence will gradually die out.

It seems that considerable progress has been made in that direction. The six-months lynching record just announced is proof of that.

Tampa, Fla. Tribune
July 8, 1938

No Lynching

Here is a remarkable and pleasing fact. For many years Tuskegee Institute has kept an accurate record of lynchings in the United States. A Tuskegee bulletin just issued reports that "there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

"This is the first time," says the bulletin, "since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of a year went by without a lynching." In the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, there were four lynchings each year.

This unprecedented record must be gratifying to all friends of law and order. When we read the report, we were encouraged to hope that we might see a lynchless year. But in our news dispatches for Wednesday, we find that a mob of 300 men in Mississippi shot and killed a negro charged with murder and burned his body.

That's an early start in spoiling another perfect report from Tuskegee on the second half of the year.

Opp, Ala., News
July 7, 1938

Letter To Editor

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1938

July 7, 1938

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama
Editor, The News:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled of Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson, President
Tuskegee Institute.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
July 8, 1938

Lynching Record Is Clear for '38

No Mob Killings Reported for First Six Months

For the first time since records have been kept, no lynchings occurred during the first six months of the year, F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama said yesterday.

There were four lynchings each during the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937, records compiled by the department of records and research at the institute show.

A special session of congress spent weeks of argument over whether or not the federal government should pass an anti-lynching bill, placing a penalty on law enforcement officers and counties in which lynchings occur, making a national debate of the lynching question.

Lanett, Ala. Times
July 6, 1938

No Lynchings In U. S. During First Half 1938

No lynchings occurred in the United States during the first six months of 1938, according to data collected by the Tuskegee Institute department of records and research. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

The following letter was received by the editor of this paper from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute:

"Dear Sir:

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

"This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

"There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. Patterson
President.

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
July 9, 1938

It Can Be Done

Without comment but with gratefulness and appreciation of the progressive good sense and self control of the American people the following letter from the president of Tuskegee Institute is offered in proof that it can be done:

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938.

This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were 4 lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Yours very truly,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President.

Lumberton, N. C. Robersonian
July 8, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD

Like the chapter on "Snakes In Ireland", which contained only the sentence, "There are no snakes in Ireland", report from Tuskegee institute of "The Lynching Record for the First Six Months of 1938", states, ""There were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938."

This is a most gratifying report. This is the first time, states the report from Tuskegee, which has been keeping such a record for many years, since the record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Meridian, Miss. Star
July 8, 1938

No Lynchings In Past Six Months

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 7.—F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, announced that no lynchings were reported during the first six months of 1938.

Patterson stated that this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching.

There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935 1936 and 1937.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
July 8, 1938

"Not A Lynching!

Not a lynching occurred anywhere in the United States in the first six months of 1938, according to the records of Tuskegee Institute. And, comments Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee, "this is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching."

This national achievement is magnificently reassuring. Civilization, in some respects, is proceeding after all.

It would be stretching reality, we think, to put down this unblemished record to mere coincidence. There were four lynchings each in the similar periods of 1937, 1936 and 1935.

The most obvious explanation of this attainment would seem to be that the steady progress in overcoming the evil in recent years has been maintained and accelerated.

Too, advocates of the federal anti-lynching bill, many of whom frankly would admit in private that their proposal was intended more as a threat and a spur to the states than a practical program, doubtless will see justification for their strategy in this report.

But there need be no quarreling over where the credit is due. The splendid result is what matters most. However, it would seem perfectly clear that this record has two broad implications:

First, it suggests that in the face of a six-month period without any recorded lynching, the advocates of a federal law—temporarily at least—have the ground for their demand cut out from under them. But it is equally clear that if the states desire to prevent such national legislation, the very best way is to keep up the great showing made in the first half of 1938.

Let every community, every state, be vigilantly on guard lest it be the first to break this profoundly heartening record.

Meridian, Miss. Star
July 10, 1938

FIRST OF YEAR

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala. July 9. (AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said Saturday night the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire nation.

Valdosta, Gax Daily Times
July 9, 1938

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

During the first six months of 1938 there was not a single lynching anywhere in the United States. This is the first time a similar period has passed without such an occurrence since records of lynchings have been kept. There was a lynching in Mississippi within a few days after the end of the six months period, but the important thing is that half a year passed without one.

This record should be very gratifying. There is nothing more revolting than the crime of lynching. It is the ultimate expression of mob violence and it has long been denounced by the thinking people everywhere. Mob law is an indictment of al lpeople where it exists.

It is particularly gratifying to realize that this fine record was made immediately following a successful fight against the proposed national anti-lynching bill. Southern members of Congress, realizing that a federal law against lynching would contribute little or nothing to the fight to put an end to these expressions of mob violence, fought bitterly against the measure.

These same Southern leaders have been active in the fight to stamp out lynchings in their home states. They are fully aware that such cocurrences are a blot against the name of their home communities and they are lending every possible aid in putting an end to them. However, they well know that it would be entirely unfair to penalize an entire community simply bcause a comparatively small group allowed their feelings to run away with their judgment.

It is doubly gratifying that this perfect six-months record should have been achieved without any federal anti-lynching law. A continuation of the good record of the past few months will completely wipe out any arguments which might be advanced in favor of a national law against lynchings. Thus it behooves every citizen of the South to aid in the fight against this mass crime.

Sanford, Fla. Herald
July 8, 1938

We would be in favor of establishing homes in this country for political refugees from foreign countries, just as long as we get sufficient homes established for the economic refugees who already live here.

o

The first six months of 1938 had no sooner passed without a single lynching to its discredit establishing a new record for a like period of time, than a mob in Mississippi got out of hand and lynched a negro.

Lancaster, S. C. News
July 8, 1938

FIRST LYNCHING IN YEAR REPORTED

First Six Months of Year Go by Without a Death at Mob's Hands.

The first six months of 1938 passed without a single lynching in the United States, according to F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee institute in Alabama, and the death by lynching of Tom Green, 48-year-old blacksmith, at the hand of a Rolling Rock, Miss., mob yesterday was the first to occur in 1938.

The Patterson report stated: "I find that . . . there were no lynchings in the first six months of 1938. This is the first time since a record of lynchings has been kept that the first six months of the year went by without a lynching. There were four lynchings each in the first six months of 1935, 1936 and 1937.

Green's death was the first to mar 1938's record.

The Negro was shot in a small cabin after a 15-minute gun battle with the mob. The body was dragged several miles and burned on the spot where earlier in the day the Negro had killed R. Purdy Flanagan prominent white planter.

Memphis, Tenn. Com'rcial Appeal
July 10, 1938

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 9.—(AP)—Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute said tonight the reported lynching of a negro at Arabi, Ga., was the first of the year for the entire Nation. Tuskegee's Bureau of Research and Records issued a report Wednesday that, for the first time in four years, there had been no lynchings during the first six months of the year.

The body of a negro killed while resisting arrest near Rolling Fork, Miss., reportedly was burned by a mob but police issued an official denial.

LYNCHINGS- 1938

REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6110

SHREVEPORT LA. TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

AGAIN, FEWER LYNCHINGS

Here's some bad news for the northern Republicans and Democrats who cater to the negro vote by clamoring for federal anti-lynching legislation:

Figures made public yesterday by the Tuskegee institute reveal that 1938 has seen fewer lynchings in the United States than any of the previous three years.

The 1938 total is six. There were eight lynchings in 1937 and eight in 1936. In 1935 lynch law killed 20 persons.

Notable in the Tuskegee report is the fact that there have been 42 instances during 1938 in which officers prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states, 39 in the South.

These figures prove conclusively that the lynching problem can be solved without federal action. As the situation stands today, there is every reason to believe that enactment of a federal anti-lynching statute would be followed by an increase in that form of lawless violence.

Congress should permit state and local authorities, backed by local sentiment in individual communities, to eliminate the lynching evil. Such a solution may take time, but it would be a permanent solution, not an obnoxious makeshift creating disrespect for the federal government's policing powers.

BOSTON MASS TRAVELER
MONDAY JANUARY 9 1939

Facts About Lynchings

To President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, we are indebted for the facts concerning lynchings for the year 1938. The facts were compiled in the records and research department of the institute.

In 1938 we lynched six persons, two less than in both 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than the twenty in 1933.

American heads still hang in shame that the six were lynched. America must plead guilty so long as even one person is lynched. Nor are we to be excused by the encouraging fact that in 1938 not one of the six persons lynched was in the hands of the law.

Law officers have not been lax in the performance of their duty to fight lynch mobs. In 1938 there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. In all but one of the instances, the prisoners were removed to safety, or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the remaining case, armed force was used to repel would-be lynchers. So the law did save three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman from being put to death at the hands of mobs.

The accusations against the six (all Negroes) who were lynched were: One rape, three murders, one insulting remarks to a woman, and one failure to complete payment on a funeral bill. Floridans lynched one. Georgians one, Louisianans one, and Mississippians three.

The South has taken much abuse because of the lust of lynchers, but obviously the South is doing a manly job of erasing this disgraceful blot from the nation, a disgrace which forces us to stand indicted before the rest of the world.

At least it can be said of us that our lynchings are not officially condoned or perpetrated.

EL DORADO, KS. TIMES
DEC. 29, 1938 J14

LYNCHING RECORD IMPROVES

Maybe the country is shaking off the lynching habit that once prevailed as a general tendency. At any rate, the record has shown steady improvement for the past three years. Only six persons were lynched during 1938—two less than the number eight for 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. None of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned. These figures are released by the Tuskegee Institute.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

Lynchings in latter years have mostly been confined to the "deep South" and all were in that area this year. The record in that respect for 1938 is: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

There is little use in moralizing over the subject of lynching. All has been said about it long ago that could be pertinent. The main reflection today is that the country can take encouragement because the practice is on the wane.

CONCORD N C TRIBUNE
JAN 1 1939

1938 LYNCH RECORD.

We should find some measure of pride and encouragement in the fact, contained in a compilation by Tuskegee Institute, that there were two less lynchings in 1938 than in either 1937 or 1936 and 14 less than in 1935. And while the six lynchings in 1938—all reported in the South—are just six too many, there is evidence of progress in the comparison of these six acts of illegal and uncivilized violence with the fact that in 1895 there were 171, in 1900 there were 115, in 1910 there were 74 and in 1920 there were 61. The South does move toward faith in its own laws.

There is basis, too, for gratification in the fact that in 1938 officers of the law prevented lynchings, according to the Negro institution at Tuskegee, in 42 instances. Such a record reflects credit upon the increasing determination of Southern officers to defend the law which it is their duty to enforce.

NEWARK N J STAR EAGLE
TUESDAY JANUARY 10, 1939

Fewer Lynchings

Tuskegee Institute reports there were only six lynchings in the United States in 1938. That was the smallest number of mob murders in this country in a year since lynching statistics began to be kept on a nationwide scale in 1882. There were nine lynchings in 1936 and eight in 1937.

The peak was reached in 1892 when 69 white persons and 162 Negroes, a total of 231, were put to death by mobs without due process of law. A fairly steady decline continued from 1892 to 1932, when only eight lynchings occurred. The years 1933-35 saw this decline checked, but in 1936 there were only nine and one less the following year.

The struggle to overcome this barbarous crime is showing progress, although even six lynchings does not speak well for our American civilization. But it is a far cry from days when officers of the law in some states supinely surrendered prisoners to mobs and then turned their backs. Last year's record gives hope that greater vigilance and determination on the part of law officers stimulated by a more enlightened and humane public opinion, will eventually rid all parts of the country of the blot of mob murder.

BURLINGTON IA HAWKEYE GAZ
FRIDAY DECEMBER 30 1938

LYNCHINGS

While Americans are justly shocked at the barbaric treatment of minority peoples, especially Jews, in Germany, the annual statement of Tuskegee Institute regarding lynchings in the United States may well serve to remind us that Americans still have much to do to put their house in order.

However, the report for 1938 is encouraging.

America is making progress in suppressing mob violence and saving intended victims from the wrath of mobs, to be dealt with by the legally constituted authorities.

Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, the great Negro institution founded by Booker T. Washington, reports:

"There were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight each for the years 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than the number twenty for the year 1935.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law. Bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in the northern states, thirty-nine in the southern states. In forty-one of these instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented, and the other instance armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

The report further shows that of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes, and the states in which lynchings occurred are: Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana, one each Mississippi, three.

Unquestionably, in years gone by, most ynchings in the south were the outgrowth of general fear among the white population of Negro uprisings. Right or wrong, the south has felt that horrible examples must be made of vicious black men. But conditions have changed, and the south, itself, realizes that law and order is the best cure. It is safe to say that most cases of mob violence today, whether directed against a Negro rapist or anyone else or any group, has little or no justice behind it. The hoodlums making up the mobs are actuated by passions and prejudices. There is not the slightest excuse for individuals or groups attempting to place themselves above the law or taking the law into their own hands.

PITTSBURG, KS. SUN
DEC. 30, 1938 J16

Prevented 42 Lynchings.

The report on lynchings, compiled and announced by the Tuskegee Institute, says that six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, a decrease of two under the number of persons killed by mobs in each of the years, 1937 and 1936. But the number lynched, with the favorable comparison, is not the thing of most interest in the report.

The report says that there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Additional interest lies in the statement that three of these cases of prevented lynchings were in northern states, the other 39 in southern states.

In 41 cases, the prisoners who were the objects of mob attention were removed or the guards were increased or other precautions were taken. In the other case, officers used armed force to repel the would-be lynchers. Fifty-three persons were saved from death at the hands of mobs—three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman.

All of the victims of mobs were Negroes. Three were accused of murder and one of rape. One was charged with making insulting remarks to a white woman and the sixth had failed to complete payment on a funeral bill. Mississippi led the states, with three lynchings. Florida, Georgia and Louisiana accounted for one each.

The statistics show an encouraging development of proper attitude toward their responsibilities on the part of officers of the law. Forty-one times officers used precautions to thwart mob rule. Foresight and initiative, as well as moral courage, were linked with an appreciation of their obligations by these officers. In the other instance, officers had plenty of courage, both moral and physical. They met a mob with guns and the mob lost, as is practically always the case when officers face mobs bravely and indicate they intend to protect the law.

And so the 1938 lynching record is more important in what it shows concerning the prevention of mob murders than in the tabulation of the lynchings. In 39 cases, officers in states that have condoned lynchings, if they have not advocated them, faced not only mobs but a hostile public sentiment—or at least an indifferent public sentiment. In many cases these officers had to choose between serving the law and permitting the law to be disregarded. They chose to serve the law and let the attitude of the public take care of itself later.

Hazlehurst, Miss. News
January 12, 1939

LYNCHINGS DECLINE

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to the figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occurred in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the Senate revealed that the Southern States regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of Negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a Federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the South, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the South, we doubt whether a Federal law will have much effect in preventing occasional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings, is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accused of crime. It should be strengthened in order that lynching may disappear.

In fact, the Northern States might as well realize that the Southern States present one of the world's greatest racial problems. Compared to the disorders that exist in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the South get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the Negro in the South depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races. Undeserved denunciation of the Southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

HILLSBORO, TEX. MIRROR
DEC. 30, 1938 J12

NGS IN TEXAS IN 1938

The report of Tuskegee Institute, released to the press Friday, that there were no lynchings in Texas during 1938 and only six cases in the whole south, is a statement that should be most gratifying to Texans and southerners.

And there is a feature of that report that is even more cheering, and that is that there were 42 instances during the year in which officers prevented lynchings, with 39 of those instances in the south.

That report ought to forever silence those northern people who have been pleading for a federal anti-lynching law, and in their pleas have charged southern officers failed to protect prisoners and should be held responsible to the federal government for their negligence.

It is a record of which the state and south should be proud, a record which both should strive to sustain.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6111

GADSDEN ALA. TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

LYNCH TOLL IN '38 DECLINES; SIX REPORTED

Officers Prevent 42 Attemped Efforts, Statiscs Show

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP) Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskeegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and in 1935.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. AGE-HERALD
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

LYNCHINGS DURING THREE YEARS DROP

Six Victims In 1938 Compare With Average Of 12

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported Thursday by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Criminal assault, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

ST. PAULA ALA. TRIBUNE
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

NO LYNCHINGS IN ALABAMA FOR '38

Florida, Georgia, Louisiana And Mississippi Account For Six Victims

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed forces was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Criminal assault, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississipip, three."

JOHNSBORO, TENN., GAZETTE
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

Less Lynchings In Past Twelve Months

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Nashville, Ga., Herald
January 5, 1939

Lynch Record Six For Year 1938

The Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute recently stated that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

LIVINGSTON, TENN. ENTERPR.
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

SIX PERSONS WERE LYNCHED IN 1938

According to the records complied in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned, the records show.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs, according to the report.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

NASHVILLE, TENN. MORN. TENN.
DEC. 30, 1938 J9

Six Lynchings In '38; 3-Year Decline Noted

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

BUILDER COLO. CAMERA
DEC. 30, 1938 J13

Lynchings Drop To Six During 1938

Tuskegee, Ala.—(AP).—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported Thursday by Tuskegee Institute, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons, all Negroes, were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935. Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report stated there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings.

MACON GA TELEGRAPH
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

TUSKEGEE NOTES . . . FEWER LYNCHINGS

Six Negroes Killed by Mobs in 1938, Compared With Eight in 1936 and 1937

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, fameded Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Two of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The state in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, three."

COLUMBUS GA ENQUIRER
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

ARGUMENT AGAINST ANTI-LYNCH BILL

More evidence that there is no necessity for federal legislation against lynching is found in a statement issued by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, regarding the number of lynchings that occurred in the United States in 1938.

Showing a decrease of two as compared with 1937 and 1936 there were only six lynchings this year, but perhaps the outstanding feature of the records compiled by the institute was the disclosure that in 42 instances officers of the law prevented slayings. All but three of the cases where the constituted authorities saved intended victims from mobs occurred in the South. Those three were in the North. "In 41 instances where lynching was prevented, the prisoners were removed or guards augmented or other precautions taken by the officers. In the other case, armed force was used to repel the mob. Thus, were 53 persons (3 white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman) saved from would-be lynchers," the statement said.

The report of the president of Tuskegee Institute, though presumably given out only as information, is a vigorous argument against anti-lynching legislation. It shows that marked progress is being made, especially in the South, against slayings by mobs. That officers of the law are on the alert in protecting their prisoners is evidenced by the report that they prevented the killing of 53 persons.

However, despite the fact that the situation is steadily growing better, there are certain members of the congress who are insisting upon the passage of anti-lynching legislation that would penalize the kin of the victim of a mob slaying.

Though this measure, shelved at the last session of congress, is almost certain to be revived at the coming meeting of the national legislature, it is confidently believed that Southern senators again will be able to block its enactment. One of the most impressive arguments against the passage of the bill is the statement just made public by the president of Tuskegee Institute.

Columbia, Miss. Columbian-Progress
January 5, 1939

Six Lynched In 1938; Two Less Than In 1937

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Fairhope, Ala., Courier
January 5, 1939

Interesting Figures on Lynchings

There were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3..

The above information came from records compiled by department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute.

BRUNSWICK GA NEWS
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

LYNCHING REDUCED DURING PAST YEAR

ONLY SIX PERSONS LOST LIVES AT HANDS OF MOBS—42 LYNCHINGS PREVENTED

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.(AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point ou the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"Not one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned."

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

ORLANDO FLA SENTINEL
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

The president of Tuskegee Institute cites figures to prove that negro lynchings are decreasing—only six in 1938; eight each for 1936 and 1937, and 20 in 1935.

His statement is the best and most effective answer to the proponents of that vicious political measure sponsored in the Senate by Senator Wagner known as the anti-lynching law.

Should the bill ever again make its appearance, and it probably will, it should be killed instantly.

Any bill aimed at promoting or advancing personal interests of professional politicians is a most pernicious one.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6112

HARTFORD CONN COURANT

JAN 1 1939

The Lynching Problem

On the same day that Mr. Van Nuys of Indiana announced that he would reintroduce in the Senate his bill imposing penalties on counties in which lynchings occurred, the president of Tuskegee Institute made public his annual report on the lynchings of the past year. Both the advocates and the opponents of the bill can base impressive arguments on the report.

Because the number of lynchings during 1938—six—is smaller than it ever has been during the half century during which records have been kept at Tuskegee, the opponents of the bill can argue that a federal law against lynchings is demonstrably unnecessary. Citing the steady decline in the number of lynchings, they can say that lynching is dying a natural death within the local communities where it once was a common practice, and they can further contend that, if left alone, local public opinion, acting upon not only the authorities but the people generally, will soon eliminate it altogether.

The argument is not without force, but it may not be conclusive. For their part, the advocates of the bill can point out that not until the enactment of the measure became a serious possibility two years ago did the number of lynchings begin to approach the vanishing point. Whereas six persons were lynched during the year now ending and eight in 1937 and eight in 1936, twenty were lynched in 1935, fifteen in 1934 and twenty-eight in 1933. Furthermore, they can argue that not until the local authorities and the local governments were directly threatened with penalties should lynchings occur was a record made showing no persons lynched while in the custody of the law. In other words, their argument can be that the comparatively good record of recent years is directly the result of the agitation for a federal law against lynching, and they can further contend that if the agitation is dropped the situation will quickly revert to what it was when local communities had nothing to fear from the Federal Government if lynchings took place within their borders.

This argument too has its strong points, and small doubt can be entertained that authorities and communities in the region in which lynchings are most common, the Deep South, have exercised particular care to prevent lynchings since the demand for a federal law became vigorous two years ago. For such reasons a renewal of the agitation, perhaps even the enactment of the law, might not be deplored, although the fact can never be overlooked that lynching will finally be eliminated, not by legislation, but by a public opinion in the South that will not tolerate it, plus an improvement in conditions economic, political and social that now foster it. Fortunately, the formation of such agencies as the Southern Conference on Human Welfare, which has the abolition of lynching for one of its objectives, is evidence that the South is increasingly aware of the need for local action and local initiative in the solution of its major problems.

MACON GA TELEG & NEWS

JAN 1 1939

Record Low in Lynchings

A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported a few days ago by Tuskegee Institute. Records showed that only six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935. In no case was the person lynched in the hands of an officer of the law. On the other hand, there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented a lynching. Two of these were in Northern states.

This record should be sufficient to put to sleep the anti-lynching bill which loomed so large in the last congress. This is too much to hope, for the simple reason that men like Senator Wagner and Senator Guffey are not, primarily, interested in the welfare, but only in the votes, of the Negro. They have sponsored this bill to wean the Negro voters to their support and that of the New Deal in states like New York, Pennsylvania and Illinois, where there is a large Negro population.

If the measure were being discussed on its merits it would be obvious that at a time when this crime is almost a thing of the past there is no reason for such a bill. It would also be plain that any such bill should cover the mob violence of the North as well as that of the South, and yet Northern lynchings are specifically exempt from the provisions of the act.

The rules committee of the house will probably be made up of men who will see to it that the anti-lynching bill does not come up on the floor, but we will probably have to reconcile ourselves to the sound and fury of a lot of professional demagogues who revel in sectional hat

VICKSBURG, MISS. POST
DEC. 29. 1938

According to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law—the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

It is to be hoped Mississippi will show a brighter record next year. The great bulk of the populace is heartily against lynchings. Every criminal lynched would surely be brought to speedy justice. Lynchings will certainly disappear from the south before gangland killings are halted in the north.

URBANA ILL COURIER
SUNDAY JANUARY 1 1939

The Lynching Period

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, has made public the annual report of this institution upon lynchings in the United States. The record is sorry enough—any lynching is a sign of anarchy and failure of government — but it is suggestive of our growing civilization. Instead of the scores illegally butchered each year not long ago, there were just 6 such victims in 1938.

Half of all the lynchings in the United States took place in the state of Mississippi—our state of greatest illiteracy, most general poverty, and poorest schools. The others were in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana. Only one of the victims was accused of that crime which is most commonly cited in justification of mob violence. One had been guilty of nothing worse than failure to keep up his installment payments on a funeral bill.

There can be no question that publicity, and the militant demand for a national anti-lynching law have increased the vigilance of the states in efforts to prevent such outrages. The Tuskegee survey gives credit for 42 occasions upon which officers of the law are believed to have prevented lynchings.

TRENTON N J TIMES
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

LYNCHING IN U. S.

To the Editor of the Times:

Sir—I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern States and 39 in southern States. In 41 of the lynchings, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men,

and the Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are: Florida, one; Georgia one; Louisiana, 1 and Mississippi three.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President, Tuskegee Institute

CONCORD N H MONITOR & PAT
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

LYNCHING

As Congress prepares to again consider a bill which would make lynchings a federal offense, the Tuskegee Institute reports fewer mob hangings this year than in 1937 and 1936 and more instances in which officers halted mob violence.

Despite strong objections raised by southern congressmen and senators to the anti-lynching measure, it may have served as a deterrent to seizing of prisoners before or after they were brought to trial or jumping to the conclusion that a person was guilty of a crime of which he was accused.

Not one of those hanged by mobs this year was in the hands of officers, giving support to the contention of proponents of the anti-lynching bill that it would prevent killing of persons whose guilt has not been established. The measure would make county and local law officials liable for damages in a lynching. Of the six hangings this year three were in Mississippi, and one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana. In each of the preceding years there were eight lynchings while in 1935 there were twenty.

There is an interesting sidelight on mob psychology in the institute's report, which says one Negro was hanged because he failed to pay a funeral bill while another was killed because he made remarks considered insulting.

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6113

Chilhowee, S.C. Journal & Messenger
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938 (Wkly)

Six Lynchings In U. S. During Present Year

There were six persons lynched in the United States during 1938, acording to statistics compiled by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute. All six of the lynching victims were Negroes.

The 1938 total was two less than the 1936 and 1937 totals, of which eight persons were lynched. In 1935 there were 20 lynchings.

None of the 1938 victims were in the hands of the law when they were lynched, but there were 42 cases in which officers prevented lynchings, according to the institute's report. Three of these instances were in the North and 39 in the Southern states, the statisics state.

In 41 of these attempted attacks the prisoners were removed to safety, the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other case armed force was used to repel the mob.

Acocrding to the institute figures 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were saved from mobs.

Three of the lynched Negroes were accused of murder, one was charged with rape, one with making insulting remarks to a woman, and one with failure to complete payment on a funeral bill, the report stated.

The deaths at the hands of mobs occurred in the following states: Mississippi, 3; Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1.

NEW YORK N Y SUN
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938
Six Lynchings in 1938.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN—*Sir:* I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than in each of the years 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than in 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President, Tuskegee Institute.

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, Dec. 27.

ROANOKE, ALA. LEADER
JAN. 11, 1939

Records Show Six Lynchings In 1938

Tuskegee, Dec. 30.—According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1636; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 [illegible]thern states. In 41 [illegible]s, the prisoners were remo[illegible]he guards' augmented or ot[illegible]e-cautions taken. In the o[illegible]-stance, armed force was [illegible]o repel the would-be lyncher[illegible]. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

PORTLAND ME EXPRESS
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

Still Fewer Lynchings

The rapid decline in lynchings in recent years in this Country has finally reached a point where they have ceased to be a problem either national or sectional. This great change has been wrought partly by the fact that the people are more opposed to them than they were, but more especially because the authorities are no longer blinking at the outrages.

What promoted lynchings in the South for a long series of years was the fact that they received what amounted to official sanction. In the first place there was provocation for them, although not excuse. The Negro sex crimes that were so common for several years after the Civil War horrified and appalled the South. The only remedy some of the best people there could see was to terrify the Negroes so that they would refrain from their crimes.

So the best people joined in the outrages and the authorities did not dare or did not want to interfere. But public sentiment throughout the Country, and even threatened legislation, has changed sentiment in the black belt so that last year there were 42 instances in which officers prevented lynching, three of these being in Northern states and 39 in Southern.

In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

The summary for the year records that six persons were lynched during the year. This is two less than for 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than in 1920.

All of the lynched were Negroes. One each of the lynchings occurred in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana and three in Mississippi. One was for rape, three for murder, one for failure to pay a bill and one for insulting remarks to a woman.

ONEIDA, TENN., NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD IN YEAR JUST CLOSED

Six Persons Lynched During 1938, Eight in 1937

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augumented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state areas follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Tifton, S.C. Tifton
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938 (Wkly)

SIX LYNCHINGS DURING PAST YEAR

Two Less Than During 1937, Says the Tuskegee Institute.

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records of Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

PATERSON N J NEWS

JAN 4 1939

Camilla Ga Enterprise

FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938 (Wkly)

ABOUT LYNCHINGS

December 24, 1938

Editor,
Evening News,
Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negros. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Very truly yours,
F. D. PATTERSON,
President,
Tuskegee Institute.

Bastrop, La. Enterprise
January 5, 1939

NO LYNCHINGS IN ARKANSAS

There were no lynchings in Arkansas or in any but four states during 1938, the Associated Press reports. Only six deaths by lynching occurred during the year, less than the record for previous years, the report states.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings and none of the lynchings that occurred was in the hands of the law. Violating states were: Mississippi, with three; Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, with one each.

Lynch Record Six For Year 1938

The Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute recently stated that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Greenville S C News
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30—(Special)—President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute today gave out the following information concerning lynchings in 1938: "I find, according to records in the department and research of Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two fewer than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 fewer than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

COFFEYVILLE KANS. JOURNAL
DEC. 31, 1938 J16

THE LYNCHING BLIGHT

The Journal published one day this week the record of 1938 lynchings furnished by the Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala. The number is six, all negroes, distributed among deep southern states as follows: Florida, Georgia and Louisiana 1 each, Mississippi 3. The total compares with 8 each in 1937 and '36 and 20 in 1935. None of the '38 victims were in the hands of the law.

In the year just ended there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 39 of these in Dixie. In all instances where warnings were given of the danger of mobocracy, forces were augmented and in one case the militia was called out.

It so happened the same day The Journal printed the Tuskegee item, The Journal's news commentator heard on its station, foretold the coming of a battle in the senate over the anti-lynching bill. Another northern Democrat senator is to collaborate with Wagner of New York in behalf of this legislation. It will be met with filibuster.

Lynching is a blot on the United States, a hangover from human slavery. Evenso no useful purpose is served by reviving a senate filibuster. The senators' time can be spent to better advantage. If assured federal control were better than state and if there were a ghost of a chance to get the legislation, The Journal might favor reintroduction of the Wagner bill. But something tells us personal politics is served rather than country or a moral cause by the effort.

We agree with Senator Borah and with the late Booker T. Washington that southerners better understand the negro than northerners and by and large are better friends of the race. In the heat of debate last winter, the only southern woman in the senate, Mrs. Hattie Caraway of Arkansas, pledged the south to end lynchings. We submit when 39 negro executions by Judge Lynch (the other 3 were whites) were prevented by southern peace officers to 6 victims taken before the law laid its hands on them that that is a fairly good showing for Dixie in the year of Mrs. Caraway's pledge. And we favor allowing the south more time to remove this blight on Uncle Sam's good name.

MONTGOMERY, ALA. JOURNAL
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

Decline Reported In Lynching Toll

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hand of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

BATON ROUGE, LA., ADVOCATE
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Lynching Cases Show Declines For Third Year

Tuskegee Institute Issues Statistics Without Comment—One Lynched in Louisiana.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

E ST LOUIS ILL. JOURNAL
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939

The Lynching Record

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, has made public the annual report of his institution upon lynchings in the United States. The record is sorry enough—any lynching is a sign of anarchy and failure of government—but it is suggestive of our growing civilization. Instead of the scores illegally butchered each year not long ago, there were just six such victims in 1938.

Half of all the lynchings in the United States took place in the state of Mississippi—our state of greatest illiteracy, most general poverty, and poorest schools. The others were in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana. Only one of the victims was accused of that crime which is most commonly cited in justification of mob violence. One had been guilty of nothing worse than failure to keep up his installment payments on a funeral bill.

There can be no question that publicity and the militant demand for a national anti-lynching law have increased the vigilance of the states in efforts to prevent such outrages. The Tuskegee survey gives credit for 42 occasions upon which officers of the law are believed to have prevented lynchings.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - Dec.

6114

Covington, La., Farmer
January 13, 1939

LYNCHINGS DECLINE

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occurred in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. Of those lynched, all were negroes; of those who escaped lynching three were white and fifty were negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed, but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the senate revealed that the southern states regard passage of such a law as a reflecion upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the South, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the South, we doubt whether a federal law will have much effect in preventing occasional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings, is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accused of crime. It should be strengthened in order that lynching may disappear.

In fact, the people of the United States might as well realize that the Southern states present one of the world's greatest racial problems. Compared to the disorders that exist in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the Southern states get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the negro in the South depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races here. Undeserved denunciation of the southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

Greensboro, N. C. Patriot
January 12, 1939

LYNCHINGS DECLINE

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regretable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in 42 instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occurred in northern states and 39 in the southern states. Of those lynched, all were negroes; of those who escaped lynching three were white and 50 were negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the Senate revealed that the southern states regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the south, where many white people are in favor of such a statute.

TUSCALOOSA, ALA. NEWS
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

The Lynching Record

DR. F. D. PATTERSON, president of Tu[illegible]e Institute, again gives us some valuable information relative to the lynching situation in America.

According to records compiled by the Department of Records and Research at Tuskegee, six persons were lynched in 1938. This was two less than the eight for each of the years of 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the 20 for 1935. Dr. Patterson does not tell us as much, but we presume that the record for 1938 is the best since the data have been kept by Tuskegee. Certainly, it is a far cry from the 70, 80 and 90 lynchings which took place 25 or 30 years ago.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three of these being in the Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of these instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repeal the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons—3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman—were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs. Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes, the cases occurring as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 3.

This entire report is heartening, but two things especially stand out. The first is Alabama's record. According to the old standards, Alabama during the past year had about as much provocation for mob violence as it has had at any time since the Reconstruction Days. This was especially true here in West Alabama, and the restraint of the people, along with the cool-headed action of the officers, deserves the highest of praise. The second is that of the six persons lynched, not one of them was in the hands of the law, and thus the federal anti-lynching bill, had it been in effect, would have been entirely inoperative. It would have accomplished nothing in the world toward either stopping those lynchings or punishing those lynchers, and we hope that its advocates take note of it; we hope that its advocates also take note of the fact that, while the federal anti-lynching bill would have accomplished nothing in the lynchings which took place, it might have easily inflamed the people of the South to a far worse record than that of 1938. Certainly, we know of scores of individuals and publications in the South which would cease to take pride in a decent lynching record were the North to attempt to foist that record upon us by an unprecedented federal statute.

ARK. CITY, KS. TRAVELER
DEC. 31, 1938 J16

Six Lynchings in 1938

From the Tuskegee institute, most famous Negro school in the United States, comes the annual report on lynchings in this country, and it shows that this year six persons were lynched, all of them Negroes, all of them in the South.

This is comparatively a good record. It is less by two than the number lynched in 1936 and 1937, and 14 less than the number lynched in 1935.

While six Negroes were being lynched, officers of the law in the various states, by removal of prisoners or repelling lynchers by armed force, prevented the lynching of 53 persons, 50 of them Negroes.

None of the six lynched was in the hands of the law. The bodies of two were buried.

The states where lynchings took place were Mississippi (3), Florida, Georgia and Louisiana (one each). Three were accused of murder, one of rape, one of insulting remarks to women and one, believe it or not, for failure to complete payment on a funeral bill.

That last cause should take the year's prize for frivolous reasons for taking human life.

Herald
KNOXVILLE TENN. JOURNAL
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Is Lynching Dying in The South . . .

Is Lynching in the South "dying out," as we are so often assured by apologists for this practice? Maybe s but there have been six such murders in the region in the past six months. If lynching among us is moribund, we should like to have additional evidence of the fact.

[illegible]cDowell, 24-year-old Negro, was lynched by a mob of several hundred persons on the charge that he had been guilty of assaulting an aged white woman. No proof was furnished of the guilt, and the mob reached the victim before the sheriff could arrest him. The Wiggins lynching occurred at the height of the protests of Americans over the persecution of jews in Germany. The new draft of the anti lynching bill is a result of conferences between colored and white lawyers and other interested persons.

Greenwood, S. C. Index Journal
January 18, 1939

VERY FEW LYNCHINGS

Last year there were only six lynchings in the whole United States. This was six more than should have been, but because the number is far below other years it is permitted to refer to the number with a degree of congratulation.

There was not a lynching in the State of South Carolina in 1938 and that is a matter for real congratulation.

There was no lynching in North Carolina, and none in Alabama, Texas, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Arkansas, or Virginia.

Yet despite this record and the record of years showing a steady decline in this most dangerous form of defiance of law, we have the certain prospect of a revival of the effort of advocates of a Federal anti-lynching law to get such a law in the Federal statutes.

President Roosevelt is too intelligent not to know what is back of the effort and yet not one word has he said against it. True, he has not come out openly for it but the bill would not be pushed so ardently if it were not favored by the Administration.

Mrs. Roosevelt a few days ago came out openly in a public address and endorsed "some sort of anti-lynching" bill. She said she spoke "as an individual" but it is hardly possible that she would go so far, on any question, to speak "as an individual" if she was endorsing something her husband opposed.

Mrs. Clem Shaver gave the finest exhibition of that sort of embarrassment a wife of a public man could make for him back in 1924.

And so the South may as well begin to gird up its loins for another round with its own political party which, in order to "please" the leaders of the colored vote in the North and East is willing to go the limit to humiliate, shackle and even throttle the South.

The very few lynchings in the South in 1938 probably annoy these anti-lynching advocates; it takes a lot of their thunder away from them.

GREENVILLE, MO.
DEC. 29, 1938

LYNCHINGS—1938 RECORD

From the president of Tuskegee Institute the noted negro school, there came today t every daily newspaper in the country a dig nified, mimeographed letter citing lynchin statistics compiled by the Institute's Depart ment of Records and Research. The brie statement contains material for volumes. I will doubtless provide the meat of many a wordy battle in Congress. It can be used by those who oppose and those who favor fed eral lynching legislation. In it is reason for gratification and reason for shame.

There were six persons lynched in 1938, according to the report, and three of these asserted lynchings were in Mississippi. The lynchings attributed to Mississippi are in two instances open to argument, one of these being the slaying by a posse and subsequent deplorable burning of the body of a negro murderer at Rolling Fork. But, the nation will give Mississippi the discredit of committing half of the lynchings of 1938. Florida, Georgia and Louisiana each had one lynching within their borders.

The report is cheering in general to those Southerners who believe that lynching is a deplorable crime, but who also firmly oppose federal legislation directed against lynching. For the 1938 list is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. Not one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, and there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Gratifying to Southerners is the fact that Southern officers were responsible for saving their prisoners in 39 of these 42 instances, and that the bravery and quick-thinking of the officers saved a total of 58 persons, including three white men, from lawless death.

All of those lynched were negroes. Murder caused three lynchings, rape only one. Incredibly, failure to complete payment on a funeral bill is cited as the reason for one lynching, and making an insulting remark to a white woman the reason for another. These two reasons are hard to believe, and if they are true, then we have extraordinary cause for shame.

Yet, the South should be proud that lynching occurred in only four of the Southern states, and that in so many instances they were prevented in others. Racial friction is as inevitable as it is tragic. We in the South are trying to do a decent job of reducing this friction, its causes, and its results, and the record for 1938 should attest to its partial success. Unfortunately, a shrill section of the Eastern press, and numbers of its more rotten politicians will not give us credit. The fact that there were six lynchings will be played upon instead of the prevention of 39 in the South. This is not good for the negro in the South, or for anyone else.

The spirit of lynch law will end only when all spirit of violence dies out in the soul of man. But that spirit can be held in check and is being held in check by courageous officers, by public opinion and by public education.

DUBUQUE IOWA TRIBUNE
SATURDAY DECEMBER 31 1938

Lynch Record

We have just been informed by F. D. Patterson, president of the Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, that six persons were lynched in 1938, according to records compiled. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law.

In 1937 there were eight victims, in 1936, eight, in 1935, 20, which shows that this brand of barbarism is brought under control. In fact there were 42 instances during this past year in which officers of the law prevented lynch murder.

The six persons lynched were Negroes. These murders all occurred in southern States.

Lynch murder must go before we can consider ourselves a civilized nation.

TOLEDO OHIO MORNING TIMES
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939.

Fewer Lynchings in 1938

Each year F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, issues a summary on lynching.

In 1938 there were six lynchings, two less than in 1936 and 1937.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three times in northern states and 39 in southern states.

The struggle to overcome this barbarous crime is showing progress, although even six lynchings does not speak well for our American civilization. The bodies of two of the 1938 victims were burned.

Tuskegee Institute and its president are to be commended for their valiant fight to wipe out lynching completely.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6115

Kingstree, S. C., Record
January 5, 1939

Record of Lynchings

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Dec. 30—According to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 31 of the instances ,the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of the mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Demopolis, Ala., Times
December 29, 1938

Only Six Persons Lynched In 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, as released this week by President Patterson of the Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number for each of the two previous years, and 14 less than in 1935. No one of the persons was in the hands of the law, and the bodies of two of the victims were burned, according to the records.

The report further shows that there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three of these occurring in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be-lynchers. A total of 53 persons—3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman—were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape 1, murder 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1, insulting remarks to woman 1.

States in which lynches occurred and the number in each state, according to the report, are as follows: Florida 1, Georgia 1, Louisiana 1, and Mississippi 3.

Jefferson, Ga., Herald
January 12, 1939

SIX NEGROES LYNCHED IN SOUTHERN STATES IN 1938

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938. One of these lynchings occurred in Georgia.

According to records compiled at the Tuskegee Institute, this is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1936 and 1937 and 14 less than in 1935.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, murder, failure to complete payment on funeral bill and insulting remarks to women.

LaFayette, Ga., Messenger
January 5, 1939

LYNCHING RECORD SHOWS DECREASE OVER PAST 2 YEARS

'28

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law precented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 43 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President Tuskegee Institute.

Commerce, Ga., News
January 12, 1939

Lynchings Decreased In 1938

I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to women, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

F. D. Patterson

Cullman, Ala., Tribune
January 5, 1939

No Lynchings Marked Against Alabama In '38

Six Victims Of Mob Violence Recorded In Four States

The President of Tuskegee Institute, F. D. Patterson, issued the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1338. This is 2 less that the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men 49 negro men and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1, Lousiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3

Newton, Ga., News
December 29, 1938

Lynch Record Six For Year 1938

The Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute recently stated that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
December 30, 1938

THREE-YEAR DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS NOTED

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP) A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

MONROE, LA. WORLD
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

ONLY SIX NEGROES LYNCHED IN 1938; ONE IN LOUISIANA

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

None of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

TUSCALOOSA, ALA. NEWS
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Only 6 Persons Lynched In '38

None Of Victims Were In Hands Of Law When Seized, Report Shows

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the grim Some-toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

CHARLESTON S C POST
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

FEWER LYNCHINGS

As is its custom, the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute has compiled the year's lynching total in this nation and 1938's mark of shame stands at six. For the first half of the year there were no mob slayings and hope was strong that the second half would continue the clean slate. This was not to be. Three of these revolting crimes occurred in Mississippi and one each in Georgia, Florida, and Louisiana since the end of June.

Still the record continues to improve. There were, Tuskegee Institute reports, eight lynchings for each of the years 1937 and 1936 and twenty in 1935. Sentiment in the South condemns this vicious crime unqualifiedly. The force of public opinion is making itself felt with growing effect and the day is coming when a lynching will be only an unsavory recollection. Forty-two instances of this year are cited in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern. In one case armed force repelled would-be lynchers. In the others proper precautions were effective. Thus fifty-three persons, including three white men, were saved from mob violence. None of the persons lynched in 1938 was "in the hands of the law," points out the Tuskegee report.

Meanwhile the irrepressible Senator Van Nuys announces that he will again press for enactment of anti-lynching legislation in the new Congress, although he expects "a bitter fight, as there always has been." He is right. There will be a bitter fight against such an ill-advised and dangerous bill, and it will be smothered as was the Wagner-Van Nuys measure at the last session. An aroused public opinion against lynching is the one sure cure for this crime against society.

CLAYTON, ALA. RECORD
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

No Lynchings In Alabama During Year Of 1939

—O—

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (Special to Record) — According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938.

Eight were lynched during each of the years 1937 and 1936 and 20 during the year 1935. None of the persons lynched were in the hands of officers. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

All of the six persons lynched were Negroes, charged with rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred were: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

MOBILE, ALA. REGISTER
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Drop In Number Of Lynchings Is Reported In 1938

Tuskegee Institute Head Releases Comparative Figures With Other Years

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP) A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say: "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons—three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman—were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi, 3."

MONTGOMERY, ALA. ADVERTISER
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Report Shows Lynchings Off In Three Years

Mob Violences Drop From 20 In 1935 To Six In 1938

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: criminal attack, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

THE QUINCY, FLA., NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

Lynching on Decrease In United States, Tuskegee Institute Report Shows

Six persons, all Negroes, were lynched during 1938, according to a report sent out from the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, a Negro school which was founded by Booker T. Washington in 1881.

This is 2 less than the number, 8, for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the number, 20, for 1935, the report said.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6116

Gallatin, Tenn., News
January 19, 1939

Lynchings Decline

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapse into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not noe person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two cases officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occured in Northern states and thirty-nine in Southern states. Of those lynched, all were negros, of those who escaped lynching three were white and fifty were Negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a Federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the Senate revealed that the Southern states regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of Negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a Federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the South, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the South, we doubt whether a Federal law will have much effect in preventing occisional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings, is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accuser of crime. It should be strengthened in order that lynchings may disappear.

In fact, the people of the United States might as well realize that the Southern states presents one of the world's greatest racial problems. Compared to the disorders that exists in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the South get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the Negro in the South depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races there. Undeserved denunciation of the Southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

HILLSBORO, TEX. MIRROR
DEC. 29, 1938 J13

TEXAS FREE OF LYNCHINGS IN YEAR 1938

While There Were Only 6 in the United States—Officers Prevented 42 Lynchings, 39 of Them in the South.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Dec. 24, 1938
Dear sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape 1, murder 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1, insulting remarks to woman 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1, Georgia 1, Louisiana 1, and Mississippi 3.

Very truly yours,
F. D. Patterson,
President

DENVER, COL., ROCKY MT. NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J13

1938 Lynchings Show Decrease

Six Are Slain In Southern States

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report [illegible] a which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Th[illegible]e were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. . . . A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

Marion, Ala., Standard
December 29, 1938

Six Lynchings Are Recorded During '38

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of these instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Clayton, Ala., Record
December 30, 1938

No Lynchings In Alabama During Year Of 1939

—0—

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (Special to Record) — According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938.

Eight were lynched during each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 20 during the year 1935. None of the persons lynched were in the hands of officers. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

All of the six persons lynched were Negroes, charged with rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred were: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Covington, Tenn. Leader
January 5, 1939

Six Negroes Lynched During the Past Year

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to the annual records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama. This is two less than the number, eight, lynched in each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the 20 lynched in 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, the institute reports. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of these instanees, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken, the annual report shows. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

One of the lynchings occurred in Florida last year, one in Georgia, one in Louisiana and three in Mississippi. The offenses charged were: Murder, three; rape, one; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

TROY, ALA. MESSENGER
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

Lynchings Drop To Low Of Six For This Year

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported Thursday by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 person, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and I negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: criminal attack, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman 1.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 3."

Rohnoverte, W. Va. News
January 12, 1939

FEWER LYNCHINGS IN 1938

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, has released the following statistics on lynchings in the U. S. during 1938:

Six lynchings occurred, two less than in 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the number in 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State were: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi, 3.

CHATTANOOGA, TENN. NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

Another Gain Made in Conquering Lynching

THE South shows a further decrease in lynchings for 1938. There were only six, as compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and twenty in 1935. While these figures cover the entire nation, all six lynchings this year occurred in the South and all were Negroes; one in Florida, one in Louisiana, one in Georgia and three in Mississippi.

In forty-two instances during 1938, officers of the law prevented lynchings.

It is gratifying that America goes forward in solving its race problems at a time when other nations are practicing racial discrimination on a scale which recalls the cruelties of the Dark Ages.

DECATUR ALA. DAILY
DEC. 30, 1938

FEWER LYNCHINGS

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years. The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings' 'and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

SPRINGFIELD, ALA., NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

NEGROES TO CELEBRATE

Birmingham (AP)—Observance of the sixty-eighth anniversary of the emancipation of the American Negro will be held Sunday at the Smithfield Court auditorium, sponsored by the Alabama Federation of Civic Leagues. Anniversary speakers will include Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute.

BILOXI, MISS. HERALD
DEC. 29, 1938 J4

Lynchings During 1938 Numbered Six

A half dozen lynchings, all negroes, occurred during the year of 1938, according to records compiled by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute at Tuscaloosa, Ala., and of this number 50-per cent were in Mississippi.

The number of lynchings this year, however, were 2 less than last year and the year before and were 14 less than in 1935 when the total reached 20. None of the half dozen lynched this year were in the hands of law enforcement officers when they were taken by the mobs, the records disclose.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to a woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state follows: Florida, 1; Georgia 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi 3.

HUNTSVILLE, ALA. TIMES
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

Gratifying Record

There are three gratifying features in the annual report of Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, on the number of lynchings in the year that is drawing to a close.

The first is that Alabama did not have a single lynching in 1938. There were only four Southern states that did—Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

The second reason for gratification is that the number of lynchings this year dropped to only 6. This is two less than in each of the years 1936 and 1937, and 14 less than in 1935.

Six lynchings in one year is, we believe, the all-time low. The average a few years ago was between 20 and 30.

The third, and by no means least, reason for gratification about the 1938 record is that not one of the persons—all negroes—lynched was in the hands of the law.

Upon the other hand, there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states, while the remaining 39 were in Southern states.

In practically all of these cases, officers removed prisoners, or increased guards over them, or otherwise took proper precautions to prevent mobs from taking the law into their own hands.

A total of 53 persons were saved from mob action, and their cases allowed to go through the routine of the courts. There is no record of what action was taken with respect to them.

The 1938 record reveals a growing sentiment against lynch law, and a stiffening disposition on the part of law enforcement authorities to protect prisoners, no matter what crime they are charged with.

The diminishing lynching roll provides an irrefutable argument against the effort of Northern and Eastern politicians to pass a federal anti-lynching law, such as they proposed at the last session.

There is no need for it, and its enactment would vastly hamper gradual elimination of lynching.

The evolutionary process of public sentiment will take care of the situation far better than a federal statute, conceived in politics and designed to punish the South at the behest of the negro ward heelers and cheap political racketeers in the larger centers of population in the section north of the Mason and Dixon line.

HUNTSVILLE, ALA. TIMES
DEC. 31, 1938 J5

1938 LYNCHINGS DROP TO ONLY 6

42 Cases Reported In Which Officers Prevented Deaths

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30 (AP) — Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings," and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease, and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics, and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states, and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on a funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to a woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

LYNCHINGS- 1938 JAN. - DEC.
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

6118

NEW ORLEANS LA. TRIBUNE
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

o Lynched During 1938 In 4 States

Gruesome Toll Lower Than In Other Years, Institute Reports

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Lynchers murdered six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. R. D. Patterson, president of the noted Negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

One in Louisiana

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as Negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

Armed Force Used

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment of funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

NEW ORLEANS, LA. TIMES-PI
DEC. 31, 1938 J1

LYNCHINGS DOWN IN 1938, ASSERTS TUSKEGEE REPORT

(The Associated Press)

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say: "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons—three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman—was thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. Offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three."

LUBBOCK, TEX. AVALANCHE
DEC. 30, 1938 J13

Three Years Have Seen Lesser Number Of Lynchings, Report

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

NEW ORLEANS LA. STATES
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

FEWER LYNCHINGS RECORDED IN 1938

42 Instances Where Officers Saved Accused from Violence

(The Associated Press)

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

CHATTANOOGA, TENN. TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J5

LYNCHINGS FEWER, TUSKEGEE STATES

Failure to Complete Payment on Funeral Bill Offense of One of Six Victims

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP).—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and twenty in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There was forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three."

Richland, Ga., Journal
December 29, 1938

1938 Lynching Record Less Than That of '37; Georgia Records One

According to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and fourteen less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white man, forty-nine negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

LAKE CHARLES, LA. AM. PRESS
DEC. 30, 1938 35

Lynchings Set Lower Record, North And South

By The Associated Press.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30. — Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease.

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with attack, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

ATHENS GA BANNER-HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Alabama Institute Reports Cut In 1938 Lynchings

TUSKEGEE, Ala. —(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the grue-some toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment of a funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to a woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

HARTFORD CONN COURANT
JAN 1 1939

SIX LYNCHINGS

1938 Record Is Better Than That for Previous Years

To the Editor of The Courant:—

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one and Mississippi, three.

F. D. PATTERSON.
President.

Alabama.

COLUMBUS GA ENQUIRER
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

BIG DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS IS REPORTED

Tuskegee Institute Releases Figures For Past Three Years

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, prisoners were removed or guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Greenville S. C. Piedmont
DEC. 31 1938

LYNCHINGS TWO LESS

To the Editor of The Post-Standard:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three.

Very truly yours,
F. D. PATTERSON,
Tuskegee, Ala. President.

Goldsboro, N. C. Mercury & Messenger
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938 (Wkly)

Fewer Lynchings

North Carolina again has reason to be proud of the fact that her name is not written among the states in which lynchings occurred during this year. The South has reason to find some satisfaction in the report that there were fewer lynchings in 1938 than in 1936 or in 1937.

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were six lynchings in the United States during the year. There were eight lynchings in 1937 and eight in 1936.

More heartening, however, than the actual record of lynching is the record for the year showing the number of times when officers prevented lynchings. None of the 1938 lynchings victims were in the hands of officers when they were lynched. Forty-two instances of officers preventing lynchings are on the books.

It takes nerve, and plenty of it, to prevent a lynching. If you have ever seen a bestial mob on the kill you will understand.

The record of fewer lynchings and the record of demonstrated determination of officers to prevent lynchings reflect the growing determination of the South to wipe the lynching stain from the section's history.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. NEWS
DEC. 31, 1938 35

Remember The 39 As Well As The 6

There were six lynchings in the nation last year, all in the South. The figure is the lowest in the South since lynching records were kept.

But that figure is not the only one worth remembering out of this annual report on lynchings by Tuskegee Institute. There were 39 instances in the South in which officers of the law, by exercising precautions or using firmness, prevented lynchings. More than six times as many lynchings were prevented as were committed.

If Congress takes it upon itself this coming session to consider a federal anti-lynching bill, let it remember the 39 cases in the South as well as the six. And let it meditate upon the wisdom of encroaching upon state rights against a local crime which has been practically eliminated by local authorities.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - Dec.

6120

Athens, Ga. Banner Herald
December 30, 1938

Alabama Institute Reports Cut In 1938 Lynchings

T28

TUSKEGEE, Ala. —(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the grue-some toll was smaller than in pre-vious years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical state-ment, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand with-out comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Flori-da, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were de-scribed as negroes.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other pre-cautions taken. In the other in-stances armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged the report continued, with "failure to complete payment of a funeral bill." Three were accused of mur-der, one with rape, one with "in-sulting remarks to a woman."

Dr. Patterson said records show-ed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

TOL. TENN. NEWS-BULLETIN
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

CHARLOTTE N C OBSERVER
DEC. 30 1938

COLUMBUS GA LEDGER
DEC. 30 1938

Greensboro, N. C. Record
December 30, 1938

JOHNSON CITY, TENN. PRESS
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

JACKSON, TENN. SUN
JAN. 1, 1939 J6

BATON ROUGE LA. STATE TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

AUGUSTA GA HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

ATLANTA GA JOURNAL
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Brunswick, Ga., News
December 30, 1938

ALBANY GA HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

KINGSPORT, TENN. TIMES
DEC. 29, 1938 J6

Thomasville, Ga. Times-Enterprise
December 30, 1938

MOBILE, ALA. PRESS
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

Montgomery, Ala. Advertiser
December 30, 1938

Report Shows Lynchings Off In Three Years

Mob Violences Drop From 20 In 1935 To Six In 1938

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings dur-ing the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute presi-dent, said records showed six per-sons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynch-ings. 3 of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to re-pel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 ne-gro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: criminal attack, 1; murder, 3, failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The States in which lynchings oc-curred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

NEW HAVEN CONN JOUR.-COUR.
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

DURHAM N C HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

BOSTON MASS C S MONITOR
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

BOSTON MASS POST
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Jackson, Miss., Daily Clarion Ledger
December 30, 1938

ST PETERSBURG FLA TIMES
SAT. DEC. 31 1938

WILMINGTON N C STAR
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Dan Bedford, Mass Meeting
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Asheville N. C., Citizen
December 30, 1938

LINCOLN, NEB. MORN. JOURNAL
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

BOSTON MASS HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

OMAHA, NEB. EVE. WORLD-HERALD
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6121

EVERGREEN, ALA, COURANT
DEC. 29, 1938 J4

Lynchings Decrease According To Records

According to the records compiled by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned. There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death from hands of mobs. Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

MURFREESBORO, TENN. NEWS
DEC. 28, 1938 J3

MARION ILL EVE POST
FRIDAY DECEMBER 30 1938

DEMOPOLIS, ALA. TIMES
DEC. 29, 1938 J4

OZARK, ALA, STAR
DEC. 29, 1938 J4

SYLACAUGA, ALA. ADVANCE
DEC. 29, 1938 J5

[illegible], TENN., HERALD
DEC. 30, 1938 J4

SCRANTON PA TIMES
FRIDAY DECEMBER 30 1938

Marion
[illegible]. ALA. TIMES
[illegible] 29, 1938 J6

[illegible] ALA., UNION-BANNER
[illegible] 29, 1938 J3

ANDALUSIA, ALA. STAR
[illegible] 29, 1938 J5

FAYETTEVILLE, TENN, NEWS
[illegible] 29, 1938 J3

Edgefield, S. C. Advertiser
January 4, 1939

Hendersonville, N. C., Times-News
December 28, 1938

Tampa, Fla. Journal
THUR. DEC. 29 1938 (Wkly)

Jacksonville, Fla. Leader
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938 (Wkly)

Sumter, S. C., Daily Item
December 30, 1938

Wadesboro, N. C., Intelligencer
December 29, 1938

Chester, S. C., News
January 3, 1939

NORTHAMPTON MASS GAZETTE
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Newberry, S. C. Herald & News
December 30, 1938

COVINGTON, LA., FARMER
DEC. 30, 1938 J7

Darlington, S C News
THUR. DEC. 29 1938 (Wkly)

ALBANY GA HERALD
THUR. DEC. 29 1938

Milton, Ga. News
December 29, 1938

Sylacauga, Ala., Advance
December 29, 1938

ORLANDO FLA REPORTER STAR
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939

Rockingham, N. C. Observer
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

NEW BERN N C SUN JOURNAL
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Camilla, Ga., Enterprise
December 30, 1938

ROCK HILL S C HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Clanton, Ala., News
December 29, 1938

Six Persons Lynched In Nation During 1938

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less and the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and I negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1;; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Very truly yours,
F. D. Patterson, Pres.
Tuskegee Institute.

WATERBURY CONN REPUBLICAN

JAN 2 1939

SEARCY, ARK. CITIZEN
DEC. 30, 1938 J6

Batesburg, S. C., Twin-City News
January 4, 1939

OAKLAND, CAL., TRIBUNE
JANUARY 2, 1939

Opp, Ala., News
December 29, 1938

Pelham, Ga., Journal
December 29, 1938

Richmond, Va. News-Leader
December 30, 1938

Arcadia, Fla., Arcadian
January 5, 1939

GREENWOOD S C INDEX JOUR
THUR. DEC. 29 1938

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6122

The names of newspapers are from clippings per samples.

Ayden, N. C., Dispatch
January 5, 1939

LIST OF LYNCHINGS DURING YEAR 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Bowdon, Ga., Bulletin
January 12, 1939

Interesting Facts Are Given This Week On Lynching In South

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

GUNTERSVILLE, ALA. ADV'RT'R
JAN. 4, 1939 J10

COLUMBUS, GA. CITIZEN-TIMES (wk)
JAN. 5, 1939 J9

ARTHAGE, MO. PRESS
DEC. 30, 1938 J19

CROSSVILLE, TENN. CHRON.
JAN. 5, 1939 J11

OMAHA, NEB. GUIDE
JAN. 21, 1939 J30

OMAHA, NEB. GUIDE
JAN. 14, 1939 J23

SULPHUR, TEX. DEE
JAN. 12, 1939 J26

ENID, OKLA., NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J11

MORRISTOWN, TENN. SUN
JAN. 5, 1939 J11

ANSON, TEX., WESTERN ENTERPRISE
JAN. 12, 1939 J7

Reidsville, N. C. view
December 28, 1

Loudon, Tenn., ...al
January 12, 1939

Thomasville, N.C. Char & Children
February 2, 1939

Spokane, Wash., Spokesman-Review
JANUARY 2, 1939

Butler, Ga., Herald
January 5, 1939

Covington, La., Farmer
December 30, 1938

KANSAS CITY KANS. KANSAN
JAN. 1, 1939 J17

Johnson City, Tenn. Press
January 29, 1939

JOHNSON CITY, TENN. PRESS
JAN. 29, 1939 J31

DECLINE IN LYNCHING

Discussing a recent report showing that the crime of lynching is decreasing in the United States, the *Bristol Herald Courier* recently had the following to say:

The annual report on lynching compiled from records of the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute at Tuskegee, Ala., shows that there were six lynchings last year. We had almost said only six lynchings, as if one were not too many. This means that there were two less lynchings in 1938 than in either 1937 or 1936, and fourteen less than in 1935.

It is heartening to know not only that there were no more than six lynchings last year, but that none of the victims were taken from the hands of the law. This means that no accused person was seized by a mob while in custody of officers or while in jail. Furthermore, there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings—three in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States.

Had the mobs been successful in every instance there would have been close to sixty lynchings last year. In only one case was armed force used to repel would-be lynchers. In other instances the prisoners were removed to places of safekeeping or guards were augmented or other precautions were taken. The lynching spirit still is abroad.

It is a matter for congratulation that there has been an improvement in the lynching record. It will be more and more a matter for congratulation if the improvement continues. But if this species of crime finally is stamped out, it will be due largely to public sentiment and partly to more faithful performance of duty by officers of the law, and not to any effort made by the States to punish mobsters.

SHELBYVILLE ILL. UNION
THURSDAY JANUARY 5 1939

STERLING ILL GAZETTE
FRIDAY JANUARY 6 1939

NEW LOW IN LYNCHINGS

A new low record for lynchings was set in 1938, according to figures compiled at Tuskegee Institute. There were only six mob murders last year, says the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, all in the South, as compared with eight each in 1936 and 1937, 20 in 1935 and, to go back a generation, 97 in 1908. Greater vigilance by officers of the law has been a major factor in this decrease. In 1938, Tuskegee reports, there were 42 occasions on which officers prevented lynchings.

Notable as this progress has been, the fact remains that six lynchings are still half a dozen too many. Southern opponents of a Federal anti-lynching law contend that since the practice is diminishing, such a measure, with its drastic penalties on local communities, is unnecessary. On the contrary, there is no reason to end the fight until lynching has been permanently wiped out, concludes the Post-Dispatch. And if the penalties are drastic, they will add one more force to those already at work rooting out a particularly brutal and cowardly form of crime.

SAVANNAH GA NEWS
TUESDAY JANUARY 10, 1939

Savannah, Ga. News
January 10, 1939

Asheboro, N. C. Tribune
December 29, 1938

Lynchings Show A Marked Decline In Recent Years

Only six persons, all negroes, were lynched in 1938. This number is two less than the number lynched last year and also the year before. It is 14 less than the 1935 record when 20 persons were lynched. The offenses charged against the negroes lynched were: rape, 1; murder, 3; insulting remarks to woman, 1; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1. Mississippi lynched 3, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, 1 each. In 42 instances, officers of the law prevented lynchings.

Records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute show that there were six persons lynched in the past year. This is two less than the number eight for 1937 and 1938; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and thirty-nine in Southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white, forty-nine Negro men, and one woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

CROWELL, TEX., NEWS
JAN. 5, 1939 III

Lynchings Decrease During Past Year

There was a decrease in lynchings in the United States during the year of 1938, according to information received from the Tuskegee Institute in Tuskegee, Ala.

Asheville, N. C., Times
December 29, 1938

Mobs Yielding To Law

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE'S report on lynchings for the year 1938 is a convincing argument against the contentions of hose, North and South, who will soon be urging again the enactment of a federal anti-lynching law.

The damaging admission must, of course, be made that even six lynchings this year prove that the problem is not solved. Yet over against that deplorable record, three lynched in Mississippi, one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, the Tuskegee report reveals once more the decline of lawless mob killing, the increase of lawfulness demonstrated in the larger effectiveness of the officers of the law in preventing mob action.

Not one of the six persons lynched was taken from the hands of the law. Furthermore: there were 42 instances in which the law acted vigorously and successfully, once by armed force, to prevent lynchings. Thirty-nine of these cases occurred in the South. And thus 53 persons—three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were saved from death at the hands of mobsmen.

Only the absolute breakdown of the structure of law and order would justify the Federal Government, by act of Congress, in taking over for all practical purposes the state administration of the criminal law with regard to lynchings. This record compiled at Tuskegee makes evident beyond any doubt that law and order in the states are not collapsing but on the other hand are waxing stronger, slowly it may be, but nevertheless surely and unmistakably.

JACKSON, MISS., NEWS.
DEC. 29, 1938 1B

THE LYNCHING RECORD

Tuskegee Institute issues its annual report or lynchings, showing six such events in the nation during the year now closing, three of which occurred in Mississippi. Florida, Georgia and Louisiana had one each. The number is two less than for each of the years 1936 and 1937.

Our state has no cause to feel proud of that record, neither do we feel the need of any repentance in sackcloth and ashes.

In each lynching in Mississippi summary punishment was provoked by an atrocious crime committed by the victim and in each instance the person lynched was guilty beyond reasonable doubt.

The Tuskegee Institute report says that during the year there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

If the American Association for the Advancement of Colored People wants to engage in any discussion of the lynching record it should dwell on the number of instances when mobs were frustrated rather than the number of victims who went to their deaths at rope ends.

WEBSTER CITY IOWA Freeman Journal
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939

Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Alabama, founded by Booker T. Washington, reports that six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight in each of the years 1936 and 1937. The institute also reports that "there were forty-two instances in which officers prevented lynchings." Some of the nazi newspapers have referred to lynchings in this country, declaring that we should clean our own backyard before criticising what is going on in nazi and other backyards. However, the conditions are entirely different. Lynchings in the United States are perpetrated by lawless mobs, no governments consenting to such outrages, let alone abetting the perpetrators. Moreover, every person lynched in this country is charged with crime, but their guilt is seldom proved, hence they may be innocent. The minorities in Germany who are persecuted are not charged with crimes, though one Jew is guilty of murdering a German official in Paris, hence the whole Jewish population of Germany is made to suffer because of the lawless act of this Jew, a boy only 17 years of age, who was crazed by the treatment of his parents who were driven penniless from their home in Germany, seeking refuge in Poland.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6123

Danville, Va., Bee
December 30, 1938

The 1938 Lynching Record

The annual report of Tuskegee Institute received today shows that six persons were lynched in the United States during the year 1938. This was two less than in 1937 and 1936 and fourteen less than in 1935 when 20 were killed outside the law.

The lynching record will provide food for reflective thought but the reverse side of the picture will probably not be given quite so much prominence. That is that in 42 instances this year, officers of the law prevented lynchings, probably the most hopeful sign that there is a growing determination of sworn officers to stand their ground and not to yield to mob clamor. Of interest also, especially to those of Northern persuasion who love to refer to the benighted South in the annual chorus of condemnation, is the fact that of the 6 lynchings this year, three of them took place in Northern states. In the South, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana had one each and Mississippi had 3.

The prevention of lynching was accomplished by a definite show of armed force, sheriffs who recognized their duty and who, with deputies, realized their obligation to hold free from violence accused or suspected persons until they could be dealt with under the full color of law. Only one of the lynched negroes was charged with the 'usual crime.' One was killed by a mob because of his failure to complete payment on a funeral bill, according to the Tuskegee Institute report.

The fact that mobs can be thwarted by a show of official determination and that there is a growing desire to meet the issue is the most hopeful development in the anti-lynch movement.

St. Matthews, S. C., Times
January 5, 1939

NOT MUCH ARGUMENT FOR BOB WAGNER AND HIS HARLEM CROWD

Six persons were lynched in this country in 1938. Of course that is too many, but it will be difficult to get a perfect score until rape is blotted out. The Greenville News makes these interesting observations. 1. These 6 for 1938 are 14 less than in 1935, and 2 less for each 1936 and 1937. 2. That the proposed Federal anti-lynch law provides conviction when these victims are taken from the state law officers. The News goes on to show that not one of these 6 was in or near the hands of the officers, and that Southern officers forestalled the mobs in 39 cases during 1938.

This shwoing gives no crumb of comfort to Senator Bob Wagner of New York and his Harlem constituents.

Albertville, Ala. Herald
December 30, 1938

LYNCHINGS SHOW DECREASE DURING 1938

Figures released by Tuskegee Institute, this week reveald that during 1938 there has been only six persons lynched in the United States as compared to eight in 1937 and eight in 1936, and 20 in 1935. None of the victims this year were in the hands of the law when taken.

The six persons lynched this year were all negroes, the offenses charged were: Rape, 1; Murder, 3; Failure to complete payment of funeral expenses, 1; Insulting remarks to a woman, 1.

The lynchings occurred in the following states: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

CORBIN, KY. TRIBUNE
JAN. 5, 1939 J18

Lynching of persons is on the decrease, according to a report of the Tuskagee Institute in Alabama. There were only six lynchings in 1938—two less than eight for each of the years 1936 and 1937. All were Negroes this year—one charged with rape; three with murder, one with failure to complete payment on a funeral bill, and one with insulting remarks to a woman. The lynchings occurred in Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi 3. Let's hope there will be no lynchings in 1939.

NEW ORLEANS LA. ITEM
JAN. 22, 1939 J24

chings In 1938

(The Des Moines Register)

UGH the Tuskegee Institute's report that lynchings were fewer in this country during 1938 than during any of the three preceding years is heartening, it is perhaps equally encouraging to note that fifty-three persons were saved from probable death at the hands of mobs during the last twelve months.

In forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings and none of the six victims of mass violence was in custody when seized by the murderers and put to death.

This is at least some gain over the old precedent of the sheriff's alibi that he was overpowered by persons unknown" and forced to deliver his prisoner to their savagery.

One other fact stands out conspicuously in the Tuskegee statistics for 1938. Three of the six victims, all of whom were Negroes, were charged by their assassins with murder, one with failure to complete payments on a funeral bill, one with "insulting remarks to a woman," and only one with the "offense against womanhood" customarily cited by lynch law apologists in its defense.

Mississippi, which led all other states in lynchings in 1935 and 1936, with a total of nine such murders for the biennium as compared with Georgia's seven, staged three of the 1938 lynchings; Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana, one each.

OMAHA NEBR. WORLD-HERALD
DEC. 31, 1938 J19

Cite Marked Decline in U. S. Lynchings

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee institute, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

MARTINEZ, CAL., GAZETTE
JANUARY 6, 1939

CIVILIZATION GRADUALLY PREVAILS OVER LYNCHING

Lynching still remains a blot on the nation. Yet there is a hopeful note in the report for 1938 by the Tuskegee Institute, which each year keeps the score. There were six lynchings last year, all of Negroes, one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana and three in Mississippi. This was two fewer than in 1937 and 1936 and 14 fewer than in 1935.

But the hopeful sign is that there were 42 instances in which the officers of the law prevented lynchings and 39 of these were in Southern states. This can mean only what many observers have asserted, that feeling against lynching is growing strong in the re-

gion where the practice has been most conspicuous. In most cases the officers of the law, in this matter, reflect the community support.

And no one of the six persons lynched was in the hands of the law. We are gradually growing civilized.—S. F. Chronicle.

WACO, TEX. NEWS-TRIBUNE
JAN. 9, 1939 J20

1938's Six Lynchings

Those northern congressmen who have announced that passage of an anti-lynching bill will be vigorously sought in the new congress might well concentrate their attention on the report of 1938 lynchings compiled at Tuskegee institute.

During the entire year there were but six instances of killings by mobs, as compared with eight each in the years 1936 and 1937, 20 in 1935, and to go back three decades, 97 in 1908.

Major factors in this decrease is greater vigilance by officers, and an increased regard for legal processes, as shown by the fact that in 1938, as Tuskegee institute reports, there were 42 occasions in which officers prevented lynchings, a substantial number of these occasions being instances where the mobs themselves abandoned their efforts upon pleas, without the need for armed demonstration by officers, that the law be permitted to take its course.

No one can defend lynching. It is a heinous crime smearing our civilization. But neither can there be a defense made for an anti-lynching bill that provides for penalizing persons other than the guilty when lynchings occur. Yet this is what last year's anti-lynching bill proposed.

What is lynching? It is the killing of a guilty person or one suspected of being guilty by persons taking the normal processes of law into their own hands.

The anti-lynching bill was a sectional measure aimed at the south. That this is true is shown by the fact that sponsors refused to include in its scope those continual instances of gang mob murders so notoriously prevalent in Chicago, New York, and others of our northern cities.

Southern congressmen must, as they can be depended upon, continue in relentless opposition to an immoral measure which penalizes the innocent, through levying of heavy fines against the counties where lynchings occur, and which ignores the events happening in the sponsors' own back yards.

PORT ARTHUR, TEX. NEWS
JAN. 13, 1939 12A

1938's Six Lynchings

Those northern congressmen who have announced that passage of an anti-lynching bill will be vigorously sought in the new congress might well concentrate their attention on the report of 1938 lynchings compiled at Tuskegee institute.

During the entire year there were but six instances of killings by mobs, as compared with eight each in the years 1936 and 1937, 20 in 1935, and to go back three decades, 97 in 1908.

The factors in this decrease are greater vigilance by officers and an increased regard for legal processes, as shown by the fact that in 1938, as Tuskegee institute reports, there were 42 occasions in which officers prevented hangings, a substantial number of these occasions being instances where the mobs themselves abandoned their efforts upon pleas—without the need for armed demonstration by officers—that the law be permitted to take its course.

No one can defend lynching. It is a heinous crime smearing our civilization. But neither can there be a defense made for an anti-lynching bill that provides for penalizing persons other than the guilty when lynchings occur. Yet this is what last year's anti-lynching bill proposed.

What is lynching? It is the killing of a guilty person or one suspected of being guilty by persons taking the normal processes of law into their own hands.

The anti-lynching bill was a sectional measure aimed at the south. That this is true is shown by the fact that sponsors refused to include in its scope those continual instances of gang mob murders so notoriously prevalent in Chicago, New York, and others of our northern cities.

Southern congressmen must continue in relentless opposition to an immoral measure which penalizes the innocent, through levying of heavy fines against the counties where lynchings occur, and which ignores the events happening in the sponsors' own backyards.

SALINA, KS. JOURNAL
JAN. 9, 1939 J17

THE DIFFERENCE

The United States should be gratified that during 1938 it was again able to show an improvement in its lynching record. Tuskegee Institute records list six persons as victims of mob law last year against eight in each 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

There is no place in the American scheme of things for lynchings. If they ever had a place it was in another era, an era which passed on into history with the advent of better law enforcement. The Tuskegee report includes this angle, too, showing that last year there were 42 instances in which mob violence was prevented by guards and other law enforcement agencies and that none of the six atrocities occurred when the victim was taken out of the hands of the law.

Lynchings are one of several American blots which make criticism of German racial and religious atrocities a case of the pot calling the kettle black. But there is a difference, a difference in governmental morals. The American government has seriously considered taking drastic action in an effort to prevent lynching; the nazi government must shoulder the responsibility for engineering the brutalities which have featured its program against the Jews.

The difference is obvious, yet in view of the agitation emanating from Berlin toward a spread of the nazi policy of racial and religious persecutions, it is a difference that should be constantly kept in mind.

CHATTANOOGA, TENN. TIMES
JAN. 27, 1939 F2

Funeral Bill Caused Lynching, Report Shows

YOU can be lynched for almost anything in the South.

For example . . . last year a Negro was lynched in Mississippi because he had failed to complete payment on a funeral bill. Five other Negroes were lynched in the South for charges of murder, rape and insulting remarks to a woman.

These figures were released Thursday from the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute. The report said that the six lynchings were two less than those that occurred in 1936 and 1937.

The report also stated that law officers prevented forty-

two other potential lynchings by either removing the prisoners or by taking proper precautions with armed forces.

LYNCHINGS- 1938

JAN. - Dec.

6124

REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

The names of Newspapers are from clippings as pe samples.

Waynesville, N. C. Mountaineer
January 19, 1939

NORTH CAROLINA EXEMPT

Respect for the law and justice must be increasing. According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were only 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No person lynched was in the hands of the law. Two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these cases were in Northern states and 39 in the South. In 41 instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In other cases armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched all were negroes. The offenses were charged as follows: rape 1; murder 3; 1, failure to complete payment on funeral bill; 1, insulting remarks to woman.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1; Georgia 1; Louisiana 1; and Mississippi, 3.

And North Carolina none.

ROCK HILL S C HERALD
SATURDAY JAN 28 1939

Lynchings

Each year the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute gives out a bulletin of information concerning lynchings in the United States.

It is generally accepted as absolutely impartial and accurate.

The latest statement from this bureau informs us that there were only six lynchings in the United States in 1938, which is fewer than in any year since records began to be kept in 1882. In 1937 there were eight; in 1936, nine; and in 1935, twenty.

During the first of these five decades there were 1,604. In the decade ending in 1908 there were 909; in the next two decades 615 and 388; and in the decade just ended 138, with the lowest record in the past two years.

With reference to the effort to set up a federal anti-lynching statute, which would not primarily seek to punish the lynchers for something which already is a punishable crime, but rather the county in which the crime is committed and the sheriff who does not prevent it—the Tuskegee report discloses that in 1936 there were forty-two instances in which the officers prevented lynchings, three of which were in northern states. In 1937 there were fifty-six such instances, and in 1938 forty-seven.

The need of such a federal law has been proved absurd. This crime against society and humanity may be stamped out without the necessity of further irritating and humiliating the south and widening the breach between the several sections of the nation.

SALT LAKE, UTAH, DESERET NEWS
JANUARY 30, 1939

Lynchings On The Decline

IT is gratifying to learn that there were only six lynchings in this country in 1938 as compared with the peak total of 231 in 1892. The rapid decline in mob violence is evidence that no federal legislation is necessary to do away with this unlawful taking of human life. It is possible, however, that the threat of a federal anti-lynch law may have caused greater efforts on the part of state officials to curb this mob hysteria. But obviously this great reduction in lynchings has been brought about by the growth of enlightened public sentiment rather than by any effort at statutory prevention.

Another encouraging feature in the report of the Tuskegee Institute is the fact that not a single one of the lynchings of last year involved the taking of a prisoner from the law-enforcement officers.

The Southern members of Congress have always vigorously opposed a statute on this subject. The prevention of lynchings has now become a matter of competitive state pride and the Southern States, where lynchings have in the past been most frequent, are attempting to correct the evil at its source. Dictator nations can no longer cite lynchings in this country as on a par with their own murder purges.

SPRINGFIELD MASS UNION
SATURDAY JAN 14 1939

Lynching

All of the six mob killings in this country in 1938 were in the South, according to the figures given out by Tuskegee Institute. In each instance the mob got its victim before he was arrested, which is an important thing to note when any of the antilynching bills is being considered in Congress. For most of the bills so regularly introduced there for the purpose of curbing lynching penalize any community where officers allow a mob to take a prisoner from custody in order to lynch him.

Lynching seems to be dying out in the South, and while of course it is deplorable that six colored men were done to death by mobs last year below Mason and Dixon's line, the important fact is that sentiment in the South now is against lynching. Southern newspapers condemn it, almost without exception. Women's clubs in the South have passed many resolutions deploring lynching.

Would a Federal law prevent lynching in the South? Is such a law justified? Manifestly its passage would hurt the pride of all Southerners, and give the South opportunity to say that it was sectional and discriminatory. Moreover, it might set a precedent that would be followed in handling other issues, and it would be one more instance of Federal interference with state matters.

The Union is unalterably opposed to lynching, and to mob violence, not only against the Negroes in the South, but against anyone, anyplace, at any time. If a Federal antilynching law is the only way to put a stop to lynching then let us have such a law. But until someone proves that a Federal law against lynching is the only means to prevent lynching, we shall continue to believe that it is a matter for the states to handle themselves.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6125

SELMA, ALA. TIMES-JOURNAL
DEC. 30, 1938

THERE IS THE SOUTH'S ANSWER

Continuation of splendid progress made by the South in its determined campaign against mob rule is evidenced in the Tuskegee Institute report on lynchings during 1938.

Commenting on findings of the Institute, President F. D. Patterson states that only six persons were lynched during 1938 as compared with eight in both 1937 and 1936. Compared with the total for 1935, lynchings in 1938 showed a decrease of 14 from an even score.

The Tuskegee president stresses the fact that not one of the six lynching victims was in the hands of officers of the law, whereas such enforcers figured in 42 instances where lynchings were prevented.

Findings of the Institute are summarized as follows:

"Three of the instances in which officers prevented lynchings occurred in northern states and 39 in the South. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Here is the South's answer to those who for political purposes would shackle her with legislation imposing Federal interference with administration of the law. By the process of enlisting sentiment of her people against mob violence, this section is solving a grave problem in the only manner which will gain any lasting effect.

To throw another anti-lynching bill in their faces would be an insult to all the fine people who have contributed to progress shown in this Tuskegee report, and Southern representatives should be prepared to forget all other considerations to fight against passage of legislation which would largely nullify effects of a splendid crusade.

HANNIBAL, MO. COURIER-POST
JAN. 2, 1939

BRISTOL, TENN. HERALD-COURIER
JAN. 5, 1939

Improving Lynching Record

The annual report on lynching compiled from records of the Department of Records nad Research of Tuskegee Institute at Tuskegee, Alabama, shows that there were six lynchings last year. We had almost said only six lynchings, as if one were not too many. This means that there were two less lynchings in 1938 than in either 1937 or 1936, and fourteen less than in 1935.

It is heartening to know not only that there were no more than six lynchings last year, but that none of the victims was taken from the hands of the law. This means that no accused person was seized by a mob while in custody of officers or while in jail. Furthermore, there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings—three in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States.

Had the mobs been successful in every instance there would have been close to sixty lynchings last year. In only one case was armed force used to repel would-be lynchers. In other instances the prisoners were removed to places of safekeeping or guards were augmented or other precautions were taken. The lynching spirit still is abroad.

It is a matter for congratulation that there has been an improvement in the lynching record. It will be more a matter for congratulation if the improvement continues. But if this species of crime finally is stamped out, it will be due largely to public sentiment and partly to more faithful performance of duty by officers of the law, and not to any effort made by the States to punish mobsters.

PASADENA, CAL., STAR-NEWS
JANUARY 20, 1939

Lynchings Less Frequent Under Decency Urge

Year by year, the forces of law and order in the United States are making progress in their fight to end the crime of lynching. Statistics compiled by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute encourage one to hope that it will not be long before the Nation will have a year unmarred by this terrible offense.

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, and eight in each of the years 1937 and 1936. As recently as 1935, there were 20 lynchings in the year. There were 231 in 1892.

In 1938 there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. By removing prisoners from places where they were in danger of being lynched, by increasing the guards and by repelling attempts to lynch prisoners, officers of the law saved the lives of 53 persons. No person in the custody of officers of the law was taken from them by a lynching mob.

North and South, East and West, the American people are determined to stamp out this particularly bestial form of lawlessness.

BOWLING GREEN, KY., TIMES-
JAN. 9, 1939

Number Still Too Large

The number of lynchings in this country s still distressingly large, though there was a eduction over the number in the previous year.

The Tuskegee Institute, in Alabama, ounded by the late Booker T. Washington, ends out the following detailed information pon lynchings in 1938:

There were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and fourteen less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3 failure to complete payment on funeral bill, insulting remarks to woman. 1.

WATERLOO IOWA COURIER
THURSDAY JANUARY 19 1939

Lynchings.

The south is losing no time in telling the world that fewer Negroes died at the hands of lynchers last year.

Tuskegee Institute reports six persons lynched in 1938. All the victims were Negroes.

The Texas Weekly believes that "it should be noted that there were fewer lynchings in this country last year than in any other year since records of this crime began to be kept in 1882. The number of persons lynched in 1938 is two less than the number lynched in 1937; it is three less than the number lynched in 1936; it is 14 less than the number lynched in 1935."

The Texas Weekly goes back farther than that to report that "the number of lynchings for the last 10 years amounts to less than 9 per cent of the number of lynchings for the 10 years ending with 1898."

The reason for this research on the part of the southern paper is that anti-lynching legislation is again being introduced in congress. The Texas Weekly says:

"There is nothing in the least reasonable about the assumption that enactment of anti-lynching legislation by the federal government would make local officers more diligent in their efforts to prevent lynchings. They already are diligent in such efforts."

There have been many times in recent years, however, when local officers have not been "diligent in such efforts." It may be, as the Texas Weekly contends, that the crime of lynching is declining at such a rate that it is reasonable to believe that it will disappear without federal legislation. In view of last year's record, there may be a disposition to hold off longer, especially since none of the 1938 victims was in the hands of the law.

The fact remains, however, that six lynchings is still six too many.

AMES IOWA TRIBUNE
THURSDAY FEBRUARY 9 1939

The Lynching Period

Evening Courier, Urbana, Ill.: F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, has made public the annual report of his institution upon lynchings in the United States. The record is sorry enough—any lynching is a sign of anarchy and failure of government—but it is suggestive of our growing civilization. Instead of the scores illegally butchered each year not long ago, there were just 6 such victims time in 1938.

Half of all the lynchings in the United States took place in the state of Mississippi—our state of greatest illiteracy, most general poverty, and poorest schools. The others were in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana. Only one of the victims was accused of that crime which is most commonly cited in justification of mob violence. One had been guilty of nothing worse than failure to keep up his installment payments on a funeral bill.

There can be no question that publicity, and the militant demand for a national anti-lynching law have increased the vigilance of the states in efforts to prevent such outrages. The Tuskegee survey gives credit for 42 occasions upon which officers of the law are believed to have prevented lynchings.

BOISE, IDA., STATESMAN
JANUARY 19, 1939

Lynching Decreases

One crime which seems to be fast disappearing in the United States is that of lynching and it is gratifying to read the annual report of the Tuskegee Institute to the effect that only six persons were lynched in the United States during the year 1938, two less than during 1937 and 1936, 14 less than during 1935.

All of last year's victims were negroes living in southern states; it is interesting that none of them was in possession of law enforcement officers when seized by the mobs.

That is especially significent in view of the arguments of the proponents of a federal anti-lynching measure, for it has been more or less assumed that in most cases the victims were taken from officers derelict in protecting their prisoners.

KANSAS CITY, MO., TIMES
JAN. 4, 1939 15

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Editorial Opinion of the Atlanta Constitution.

The strongest answer to advocates of a federal anti-lynching law rests in the annual report of the Tuskegee Institute, in which is detailed the national record for the last year. It shows, incontrovertibly, the South has been stamping out the heinous crime in no uncertain manner. Lynching is the one crime in which there has been a sharp decrease.

During 1938, six persons were lynched, two less than in the years 1936 and 1937, and fourteen less than in 1935.

Significantly, no one of the persons lynched was in the hands of law officers when seized, while records reveal that officers prevented lynchings in thirty-nine cases in the South. Three cases in the North were reported which, with the southern cases, brought the total number saved in the forty-two cases to fifty-three persons. Of these, three were white men, forty-nine Negro men and one a Negro woman.

The crime committed apparently had little effect upon commission of the additional crime of lynching. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, said offenses charged to victims were: murder, 3; rape, 1; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1, and insulting remarks to a woman, 1. Mississippi had the blackest record, with three lynchings. Georgia, Louisiana and Florida had one each.

QUINCY ILL HERALD WHIG
THURSDAY JANUARY 5 1939

Lynchings Slow Down.

National records for lynchings last year reveal considerable improvement, according to the annual report of the Tuskegee institute. The South, in other words, has been stamping out the crime in its own way but doing it effectively.

During 1938, six persons were lynched, two less than in the years 1936 and 1937, and fourteen less than in 1935.

Not a single one of the victims was in the hands of law officers when seized and in addition to that the records reveal that officers prevented lynchings in thirty-nine cases in the South. Three cases, it might be added, were reported in the North.

Mississippi had the blackest record with three lynchings and Georgia, Louisiana and Florida had one each.

For years we have had advocates of a federal anti-lynching law that would punish those concerned in such outrages. But it seems from the Tuskegee institute report that the usual "ought to be a law" remedy is not going to be needed in this situation. The South is stamping out lynchings and doing it effectively.

ANNISTON, ALA. STAR
DEC. 30, 1938 19

Lynchings Decrease

As the year draws to a close, one of the encouraging reports is that of the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute showing a decrease in lynchings in 1938 as compared with the three preceding years. The institute records reveal that only six persons were lynched this year, which is two less than the number recorded in 1936 and 1937 and 14 below the 20 that occurred in 1935.

Thus it is seen that we have come a long way toward wiping out the scourge of mob murders in the last four years. And another gratifying fact is that none of those lynched this year was taken from officers of the law and that there were 42 instances in which lynchings were prevented by the authorities.

Of those prevented, three were reported in Northern states and 39 in the South. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Altogether, we are told, 83 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

All those killed by mobs last year were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one, and insulting remarks to a woman, one. The states in which lynchings occurred are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

While we shall not be fully satisfied until we can report that no lynchings have been reported, we are nevertheless pleased to observe the progress being made in that direction and may express the hope that the time is coming when there will be no more instances of mobs taking the punishment of crime into their own hands.

HACKENSACK, N. J. BERGEN RECORD
JAN 14 1939

JUDGE LYNCH STEPS DOWN

In 1933, when lynchings in the United States reached the alarming total of 20, the movement for a federal anti-lynching bill was given additional impetus. The bill was defeated, but it is certain to be revived and ultimately passed if lynchings continue at a high rate.

In 1936 and 1937 lynchings dropped off to 8 in each year. For 1938 Tuskegee Institute, which compiles lynching statistics, announces that there has been a further drop, only 6 lynchings having occurred.

They were confined to the deep South. Mississippi had 3, and Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana 1 each.

Perhaps it is even more significant that not a single lynch victim was taken from the hands of law enforcement officers or from a jail or lockup. It is such lynchings, too often accompanied by complicity or cowardice on the part of the officers, that do most to break down respect for law and encourage the lynch spirit.

The rapid drop in the number of lynchings from 20 to 6 may be an indication that Southerners realize that their only argument against the anti-lynching bill is the elimination of lynching by local action and local resistance to it.

Six lynchings is still 6 too many for any civilized nation.—Camden Courier-Post.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6126

COLUMBIA TENN. HERALD
JAN. 11, 1939 J14

LYNCH PROGRESS.

In reviewing the year 1938 and its achievements, we would do well to remember that 1938 set a new alltime low for the number of lynchings in the United States. Only six lynchings occurred, and these were confined to four states.

That of itself should prove that the effort to enact a national anti-lynching law is pure politics, designed to keep Northern negroes in the Democratic party. But the record is more far reaching than that. It comes after the two previous years had seen lynchings drop to a total of eight for each year, which was itself a much lower mark than any previous year.

But even more important than the fact that there were only six lynchings in 1938 was the fact that on no less than 42 occasions, officers of the law prevented lynchings. Lynchings are mob rule. They are revolting to decency and a challenge to law and order. There is not a state that has not stringent laws against them. Yet human beings being what they are, there are times when mob rule gets into the saddle, despite law and justice.

At least on 48 occasions (not always in the South) this was true in 1938. And in 42 instances, the lynchings were prevented by officers who lived up to their oaths of office.

So far this year (as this is written) not a single lynching has occurred, and at least on one occasion, where a lynch-bent mob formed, officers of the law in Georgia prevented a lynching.

Thus we are proving that under our state laws, and with an aroused public conscience, we are gradually overcoming the lynch evil. As a matter of fact, we are making far greater strides in preventing lynchings than we are in preventing murders. Yet strangely enough, there is no hue and cry for national punitative laws against states which allow murders to happen. And, although murders have been illegal and under a ban since before the time of Christ, they still occur, even in the North!

BOWLING GREEN, KY. NEWS
DEC. 30, 1938 J12

Letters To The Editor

(The correct signatures of writers of any communications appearing in this column must be printed in all instances. Letters should be brief and legibly written. Publication does not imply approval by The Park City Daily News.)

Editor, Daily News:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynching occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1, Georgia 1, Louisiana 1, and Mississippi 3.

F. D. Patterson, President,
Tuskegee Institute, Alabama.

Grove City, Minn., Gazette
WED., JAN. 11, 1939—WEEKLY

WORLD'S FAIR FILM MOVIE IS "LET [illegible] PEOPLE LIVE"

The first motion picture selected for showing at the New York World's fair in the field of health, medicine and science, "Let My People Live," the picture was distributed thru Minnesota in recent months by the Minnesota Public Health association. It will be shown in the auditorium of the Medical and Health building, according to Homer N. Calver, director of health exhibits.

Rex Ingram heads the all Negro cast of the picture which depicts up-to-date medical and scientific efforts to combat superstitions and fear surrounding tuberculosis. Many of the scenes were filmed on the campus of the Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, and the Tuskegee choir of 100 voices is heard in several selections.

The film has been shown to school children, parents, teachers, at county fairs, to 4-H club groups and at many meetings of organizations and clubs throughout Minnesota. Lumbermen on the Red Lake Indian reservation were recently added to the more than 50,000 people in the state who have seen the film, when it was given a wide showing in Beltrami county. Its purpose is to emphasize the importance of early diagnosis and proper treatment of tuberculosis.

Motion pictures are being used with increasing effectiveness for purposes of education in the Christmas Seal program, according to Dr. E. A. Meyerding, executive secretary of the Minnesota Public Health association.

MARFA TEX. SENTINEL
DEC. 30, 1938 J13

U. S. Lynchings Decreasing Each Year

Educator Describes 1938 Unlawful Murder of Negroes

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Dec. 28.—A continued decrease in the number of lynchings in the United States is reported by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, in a recent statement.

During 1938 only six persons lost their lives as a result of mob violence ending in lynching. There were eight killed in this manner in 1937, the same number in 1936. Twenty persons were lynched in 1935.

This year there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows:

Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana 1; and Mississippi, 3.

COVINGTON, KY., POST
JAN. 2, 1939 J15

Six Lynchings Reported in 1938

By the United Press.

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Jan. 2.—Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, all of them in the south, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

Patterson said there were three lynchings in Mississippi and one each in Louisiana, Georgia and Florida. In 1937 there were eight lynchings, in 1936 eight and in 1935, 20.

OKMULGEE OKLA. TIMES
JAN. 1, 1939 J12

Six Lynchings Occurred In '38

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, according to the report of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama. This is two less than were lynched in 1937 and in 1936 and 14 less than in 1935.

In 42 instances diligent officers prevented lynchings, the report asserts.

Three of the six persons, all negroes, were lynched in Mississippi, and one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana.

DANVILLE KY. MESSENGER
JAN. 2, 1939 J13

LYNCHING of persons is on the decrease, according to a report of the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama. There were only six lynchings in 1938—two less than eight for each of the years 1936 and 1937. All were Negroes this year — one charged with rape; three with murder; one with failure to complete payment on a funeral bill, and one with insulting remarks to a woman. The lynchings occurred in Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3. Let's hope there will be no lynchings in 1939.

LEXINGTON, KY. LEADER
DEC. 30, 1938 J12

Six Lynchings In 1938

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30 (AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as Negroes.

WICHITA FALLS, TEX. TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J14

THE LYNCHING RECORD

There were no lynchings in this country in the first six months of 1938, giving rise to the hope that the year might pass without a single instance of mob-murder. But in the latter half of the year, according to Tuskegee institute's report, there were six lynchings.

That is the smallest number yet recorded for a 12-month period. It supports the hope that the problem will solve itself ere long without the need of federal legislation. Some facts in connection with the 1938 record give further basis for that hope. None of the six victims was taken from the law's custody by the lynchers. In 42 instances where lynchings were threatened, officers successfully resisted the mobs. All six of 1938's mob-murders were in the South, there being three in Mississippi, one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana.

There were 20 lynchings in 1935, eight in 1936, eight again in 1937. The steady lessening of the figure, the increasing readiness of officers to resist or thwart mobs, the very substantial gain in anti-lynching sentiment—these point to a day when the mob spirit will cease to besmirch our civilization.

TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939 Wkly

By Dr. F. D. Patterson

President, Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala.

WE SHALL have the opportunity during the year of 1939 to reveal that America has become of age. We can do this by a deliberate effort to foster sanity and reason.

The childlike emotions of the past which have led us to look for panaceas in Government and in economic or social conduct should be ruled out by a degree of understanding which places humanity above all programs, political, economic or social. As we promote this appreciation we shall be willing to evaluate and extract the good to be found in all seriously proposed and well thought out programs.

The year 1939 will be a banner year if the American people are able to see a bit clearer the deteriorating effect of internal strife through caste and class friction.

America, still a prosperous nation, finds itself confronted with some of the most serious and complicated problems of its economic history. It shall need its best effort unfettered by trite concepts and handicapping traditions. A free and untrammelled approach to the solution of these problems requires a nation dedicated to the proposition of freedom and equal opportunity under the law to share in the fruits of democracy.

By such an approach we can free ourselves to consolidate some of the gains already made looking to the more effective expression of the democratic way of life. We shall likewise be able to gird ourselves for the long and serious pull ahead that shall be required as we attempt further to overcome the difficulties which beset this nation.

Decatur, Ala. Daily

THURSDAY JANUARY 5 1939 Wkly

LYNCHINGS IN U. S. SHOWED A DECREASE

Tuskegee Institute Provides Data on Mob Violence for 1938

From F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, comes the following:

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were, rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

LOUISVILLE, KY. TIMES
DEC. 30, 1938 J12

6 Lynchings Listed In '38

None In State for Nearly Five Years.

Tuskeegee, Ala., Dec. 30 (AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today that the toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the Negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement.

ALL IN FOUR STATES.

There were eight lynchings in 1937 and 1936 and twenty in 1935, he said.

States in which lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three; Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were Negroes.

(The last lynching in Kentucky was on January 24, 1934. Rex Scott, Negro, was taken from a Perry County jail, hanged and his body riddled with bullets. Scott had been charged with "wounding a white man who later died.")

"The bodies of two of the victims were burned," the report said. "Of forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States.

53 LIVES SAVED.

"In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed, guards augmented, or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman were saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one of rape and one of "insulting remarks to woman."

ASHLAND, KY., INDEPENDENT
DEC. 31, 1938 J12

Lynch-Law Took Fewer Lives In U. S. In 1938

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as Negroes.

TYLER, TEX. COURIER-TIMES
DEC. 29, 1938 J12

Lynching Data

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute sends us his annual report on lynchings.

The information therein should be of tremendous interest to congressmen who next year will be called upon to pass an unconstitutional antilynching bill under the pretext that local and state officers of the country cannot control the evil; that the Federal government must take over.

Dr. Patterson reports that the department of records and research at the negro institution lists six lynchings for the year 1938.

"This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935."

Yet Senators Wagner and Van Nuys, from states made notorious by Dutch Schultz and John Dillinger, hold lynching to be a national menace which has gotten beyond state control.

Dr. Patterson continues:

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned."

It might be remarked, although the report takes no cognizance of it, that two of the deaths listed as lynchings are subject to disputation in two states. The victims were slain while resisting posses seeking to apprehend them.

That state and local officers are capable of protecting prisoners, without the aid of Federal marshals, the army, navy or a Nazi system of fining communities where lynchings occur (as proposed in the bill) is illustrated by the report:

> There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Other statistics:

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three.

One reading of the Tuskegee report, by even the dullest of solons, should suffice to put an end to a revived Wagner-Van Nuys bill.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC

6127

The names of newspapers are from clippings per samples.

Moorhead, Minn., Press
FRI., JAN. 13, 1939—WEEKLY

LYNCHINGS DECLINE.

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these ocured in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. Of those lynched, al were Negroes; of those who escaped lynching three were white and fifty were Negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a Federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the atempt this year. Debate in the Senate revealed that the Southern States regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of Negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a Federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the South, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the South, we doubt whether a Federal law will have much effect in preventing occassional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings, is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accused of crime. It should be strengthened in order that lynching may disappear.

In fact, the people of the United States might as well realize that that the Southern States present one of the world's greatest racial problems. compared to the disorders that exist in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the South get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the Negro in the South depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races there. Undeserved denunciation of the Southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

Kannapolis, N. C., Independent
January 7, 1939

LYNCHINGS DECLINE

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occurred in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. Of those lynched, all were Negroes; of those who escaped lynching three were white and fifty were Negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the senate revealed that the southern states regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of Negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a federal anti-lynching law as reflection upon the south, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the south, we doubt whether a federal law will have much effect in preventing occasional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings, is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accused of crime. It should be strengthened in order that lynching may disappear.

In fact, the people of the United States might as well realize that the southern states present one of the world's greatest racial problems. Compared to the disorders that exist in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the south get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the Negro in the south depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races there. Undeserved denunciation of the southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

Davidson N.C. News
Jan. 13. 1939

Crescent City, Fla. Journal
FRIDAY JAN 13 1939 Wkly

Lake Co., Fla. Democrat
FRIDAY JAN 13 1939

LAWRENCE, KS. UNIV. KANSAN
JAN. 8, 1939 J19

VICTORIA TEX., ADVOCATE
JAN. 11, 1939 J23

LOUISVILLE, KY., COURIER-JOURNAL
DEC. 10, 1938 J11

Raphine, N.C. Banner
THURSDAY JAN 12 1939 Wkly

CLINTON (IND) CLINTONIAN
SATURDAY JANUARY 14 1939

GEORGETOWN, KY. NEWS
DEC. 29, 1938 J11

COVINGTON, LA., FARMER
JAN. 19, 1939 J18

PARIS (KY) BOURBON NEWS
JAN. 18, 1939 J17

GALLATIN, TENN. NEWS
JAN. 19, 1939 J23

COVINGTON, TENN. LEADER
JAN. 5, 1939 J8

Farmville, N. C., Enterprise
January 13, 1939

Goldsboro, N. C., Record
January 12, 1939

Live Oak, Fla., Democrat
January 13, 1939

McDonough, Ga. Advertiser
January 20, 1939

Roxboro, N. C. Courier
January 12, 1939

Newnan, Ga., Herald
January 12, 1939

Lenoir, N. C. News Topic
January 13, 1939

SELMA, ALA. TIMES-JOURNAL
DEC. 30, 1938 J9

LYNCH TOLL OF YEAR REPORTED AS SIX DEATHS

South Continues Progress In Curbing Outbreaks Of Mob Action

TUSKEGEE Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Bristol, Va., News-Bulletin
December 30, 1938

Augusta, Ga. Herald
December 30, 1938

Dunn, N. C. Dispatch
January 6, 1939

KNOXVILLE, TENN., NEWS-SENTINEL
DEC. 30, 1938 J9

ALEXANDRIA, LA. TOWN TALK
DEC. 30, 1938 J3

OPELIKA, ALA., NEWS
JAN. 5, 1939 J11

Moultrie, Ga., Weekly Observer
January 6, 1939

WOODWARD, OK. JOURNAL
JAN. 12, 1939 J21

HOMINY, OK. JOURNAL
JAN. 17, 1939 J25

WEEKLY WASHINGTON LETTER

By Congressman Wesley F. Disney

LYNCHING: News from the Tuskegee Institute at Tuskegee, Alabama, is to the effect that there has been a marked decrease in lynching during the last two years. Twenty were lynched in the United States in 1935; eight in 1936 and 1937, and six in 1938. There were instances in which officers of the law prevented lynching. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman were saved from the hands of mobs.

This bears out the contention of those of us who voted against the anti-lynching bill, on the theory that states themselves could properly take care of such situations.

—

DIES COMMITTEE: One of the first big rows that will happen in this session of congress is the question of the continuation of the so-called Dies Committee, for the investigation of un-American activities. The committee has had considerable newspaper quarreling with some members of the administration—not over any matter of principle involved, but over methods. The administration apparently does not dare to propose the continuation of the committee, so it is likely that the committee will be continued in its activites by an overwhelming vote in the House. My personal view is that the committee has done some good work, and that at this particular time, it is especially necessary. I shall vote for its continuation.

—

RELIEF: Senators are beginning to struggle with the appropriation of additional money for relief. The bill proposes 875 million. The Senate Elections Committee has not yet released its report on WPA political activity. That will probably make a difference in the attitude of congress toward continued appropriations. I still think that the local authorities could handle the relief situation, with Federal funds, because they know the needs of the people.

—

RELIGION IN THE PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE: The President's discussion of religion in his message on the State of the Union struck a deep philosophical note. He apparently is convinced that the war madness that pervades the whole world can only be allayed by spiritual strength. His message is a definite effort to consolidate moral forces and religious activities of the whole world in a solid front against the cruelty and naturalness of war. If he can lead the peoples of the earth in this direction, maybe we can avoid another world holocaust. Rearmament alone will

TUSCALOOSA, ALA. TIMES
JAN. 12, 1939 J20

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6128

COSHOCTON OHIO TRIBUNE
SATURDAY JANUARY 7 1939

New Low in Lynchings

A NEW low record for lynchings was set in 1938, according to figures compiled at Tuskegee Institute. There were only six mob murders last year, all in the south, as compared with eight each in 1936 and 1937, 20 in 1935 and, to go back a generation, 97 in 1908. Greater vigilance by officers of the law has been a major factor in this decrease. In 1938, Tuskegee reports, there were 42 occasions on which officers prevented lynchings.

Notable as this progress has been, the fact remains that six lynchings are still half a dozen too many. Southern opponents of a federal anti-lynching law contend that since the practice is diminishing, such a measure, with its drastic penalties on local communities, is unnecessary. On the contrary, there is no reason to end the fight until lynching has been permanently wiped out. And if the penalties are drastic, they will add one more force to those already at work rooting out a particularly brutal and cowardly form of crime.

Smithfield, N. C. Herald
January 3, 1939

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute, a nonsectarian school established in 1881 at Tuskegee, Ala., for the higher education of Negroes, has year after year, in its department of records and research, noted the lynchings in the United States. Because most of the lynching victims have been Negroes this institution has made every effort to promote law enforcement and to create sentiment against mob violence.

That progress is constantly being made in allowing law to take its course when crimes are committed is shown in the recent report on lynchings released by Tuskegee Institute. In 1938, only six persons were lynched in the United States, but there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. The six persons lynched were two less than the number for each of the years 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the number for 1935. All of the lynched in 1938 were Negroes and the lynchings occurred in the following states: Florida, 1; Louisiana, 1; Georgia, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

PORTLAND, ORE., OREGONIAN
JANUARY 2, 1939

Progress in Decency

Lynchings in the United States were but six during 1938, as compared with eight during 1937. In 1936 also there were eight and in 1935 there were twenty. This is a heartening showing of progress in decency in one direction, at a time when violence is in an upsurge over much of the world.

According to the annual report of the Tuskegee Institute there were forty-two instances during 1938 in which lynchings were prevented by officers of the law. Steadily during recent years there has been manifest an increase of official diligence in protecting prisoners against violence. This is probably the greatest factor in the decrease in lynchings. Another factor has been the work of the Tuskegee institute itself in keeping the records and making annual reports, which have been widely distributed and have aroused the public conscience against the lynchings themselves and against the former smug complacency of officials who were too much prone to be somewhere else when the mob began pounding at the prison doors.

All six who were lynched in 1938 were Negroes and all the lynchings occurred in the south, one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, and three in Mississippi. Thus lynching is still mostly a southern evil, although it is recorded that of the forty-two cases in which lynchings were prevented by officials, three were in northern states.

It has been a southern contention that lynchings were necessary to protect white women against violence by blacks. The 1938 record does not uphold that theory. Only one lynching was for rape. Three were for murder, one for the trivial and trumped-up accusation that the victim had "failed to complete payment on a funeral bill" and one for insulting remarks to a woman.

The south defeated an anti-lynching bill in congress last year which should have been passed, but in the present trend toward fewer lynchings there is hope that a great problem may ultimately be solved and a great shame removed from the nation by abolishment of lynching through force of public sentiment exerted upon officialdom.

WICHITA, KS. PLAINDEALER
JAN. 13, 1939 J25

The South And Lynching

According to information released by the Research Department at Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, six persons were murdered by lynch mobs in the United States in 1938. All of the victims were Negroes The report also shows that fifty-three other persons, three of whom were white and fifty Negroes were saved from death at the hands of lynchers during 1938 as a result of peace officers enforcing the law. Lynching is on a decline as indicated by the Tuskegee report. The number of lynchings in 1938 were two less than the number during the two previous years, and fourteen less than the record of 1935.

The desire on the part of Southern states to show that lynching can be controlled by individual states in order to block the passage of the Federal Anti-lynching Bill apparently is the cause of the low lynching rate of 1938. The undesirable publicity given the South and the courageous fight waged by the religious element and white women also played its part in the decrease of lynching.

As the 76th session of the United States Congress swings into its second week of meeting, all law-abiding citizens should be interested in the passage of a Federal Anti-lynching bill. We feel that there is need for such a law in order to give citizens the fullest protection of their citizenship rights and the due process of law as prescribed by the constitution. We sincerely hope that the present session of Congress will pass upon this measure when brought up and enact it into law. Let us stand by in all parts of the nation, those of us who are opposed to the barbarious crime of lynching, and urge our representatives in Congress and petition them to vote for the passage of the Anti-lynching Bill when it comes up for consideration. We hope to see the day come when the records of the Research Department at Tuskegee will show that no persons were lynched. We hope that such will be their report at the end of 1939.

PADUCAH, KY. SUN-DEMOCRAT
JAN. 22, 1939 J24

Southern Churches Are Credited For Decline In Lynching

BIRMINGHAM, Ala. Jan. 21—The new and enlightened attitude on the part of Southern churches and pastors" is responsible for the "healthy decline of the lynching evil," according to Dr. Frederick D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, America's largest Negro college, in the Institute's annual report on lynching.

Dr. Patterson reported only six lynchings in 1938, two less than in 1937. He pointed out, however, that forty-two instances of attempted lynching were prevented by officers of the law or by action of local citizens.

Three of the attempted lynchings, the report said, took place in Northern states and thirty-nine in Southern states. The six persons who fell into the hands of lynch mobs were all Negroes.

...EL, CAL., NEWS
...ANUARY 5, 1939

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

The Tuskegee Institute, which has for years kept track of lynchings, reports that in 1938 six persons were lynched in the United States. This was two less than the totals for the years 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the 20 who were lynched in 1935.

In 42 instances during the year officers of the law prevented lynchings, 39 of these instances being in the southern states. Of the six persons lynched all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of a funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to a woman, 1.

The figures indicate that lynching may be on the wane in the United States. Certainly no intelligent person now believes the process is necessary to keep the colored race "within bounds."

LONG BEACH, CAL., PRESS-TELEGRAM
JANUARY 17, 1939

Lynchings Prevented

YEAR BY YEAR, the forces of law and order in the United States are making progress in their fight to end the crime of lynching. Statistics compiled by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute encourage one to hope that it will not be long before the Nation will have a year unmarred by this terrible offense.

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, and eight in each of the years 1937 and 1936. As recently as 1935, there were twenty lynchings in the year. There were 231 in 1892.

In 1938 there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. By removing prisoners from places where they were in danger of being lynched, by increasing the guards and by repelling attempts to lynch prisoners, officers of the law saved the lives of fifty-three persons. No person in the custody of officers of the law was taken from them by a lynching mob.

North and South, East and West, the American people are determined to stamp out this particularly bestial form of lawlessness.

death of a relative the burden of proving that the county's officials were negligent.

It may be that the passage of the new anti-lynching bill would curb the crime of mob murder. Again, such a law might have the opposite effect and arouse resentment in the South against an alleged infringement of state sovereignty. The problem is a knotty one for Congress to solve.

HUGO, OK. NEWS
DEC. 29, 1938

Lynchings Decline

OKLAHOMA may have a bad reputation for a number of things but the Sooner state still is civilized when it comes to giving criminals their chance in the law courts.

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reports that there were six lynchings in 1938. None of these was in Oklahoma.

With recent attempts by the law to single out the parties responsible for mob violence and punish them, lynchings have declined in the United States. There is always a leader who incites the people to violence. Few citizens on their own initiative and obeying their own impulses will take the law into their own hands, but when their anger is keyed to a high pitch by some impromptu orator there is no limit to which they will go with a howling mob.

The report on lynchings reveals another interesting trend. Patterson states that there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. This was responsible, he states, for the saving of 53 lives, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman.

The controversial anti-lynching bill which drew so much fire from the South when it was presented in congress recently will not be needed in the United States if public sentiment continues to grow against lynchings and officers stay awake to their duty of protecting prisoners against mob violence.

FULLMAN, ALA., DEMOCRAT
JAN. 5, 1939

No Lynchings Marked Against Alabama In '3[8]

Six Victims Of Mob Violence Recorded In Four States

The President of Tuskegee Institute, F. D. Patterson, issued the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1338. This is 2 less that the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchin occurred and the number in ea state are as follows: Florida, Georgia, 1, Lousiana, 1; and Mis issippi, 3

Chattanooga, Tenn News
January 27, 1939

Funeral Bill Caused Lynching, Report Shows

YOU can be lynched for almost anything in the South.

For example . . . last year a Negro was lynched in Mississippi because he had failed to complete payment on a funeral bill. Five other Negroes were lynched in the South for charges of murder, rape and insulting remarks to a woman.

These figures were released Thursday from the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute. The report said that the six lynchings were two less than those that occurred in 1936 and 1937.

The report also stated that law officers prevented forty-two other potential lynchings by either removing the prisoners or by taking proper precautions with armed forces.

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
SATURDAY JANUARY 21 1939

NEW BAN ON LYNCHING

An anti-lynching bill, similar in most respects to that which the House passed at the last session, has been introduced in the Senate. Southern members of that body, headed by Senator Tom Connally of Texas, say they will fight such a measure to the end. The bill's sponsors, Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, Senator Frederick Van Nuys of Indiana and Senator Arthur Capper of Kansas allege that "there has not been a single conviction, prosecution or even arrest" in connection with the six lynching crimes perpetrated in 1938. They regard this legal lethargy in certain southern states as evidence that acts of mob violence can best be prevented by the enactment of a federal law carrying severe penalties.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, released statistics in January which showed that, although there were six mob murders committed last year, "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings." Apparently there are many sections in the South where sheriffs and prosecutors are alert and courageous in their efforts to stamp out the lynching evil. The current bill contains two major changes. It eradicates the exception of "gangster killings" from the definition of lynching, making it proper for federal officials, if the measure is passed, to proceed against police who take no steps to prevent private executions by racketeers in northern cities. The new measure places on the party bringing suit to recover civil damages for the

FREDERICKSBURG, TEX. STAND.
JAN. 12, 1939

LYNCHINGS

According to the records compiled in the Department of Record and Research at Tuskogee Institute there were six persons lynched in four Southern States during the past year.

Governor Lee O'Daniels in a recent address said that he may ask the Legislature to abolish capital punishment.

Had there been no capital punishment in the different states the number of lynchings no doubt would have far exceeded the given number. It is a well known fact that the death penalty is the only punishment that is really feared by criminals of the gangster type.

You can abolish the death penalty by statute but you will never abolish it in effect in Texas or in any other state.

Execution of criminals is a safeguard against mob rule and lynchings because the people in general have not yet lost confidence in the law.

LYNCHINGS*- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- Dec.

6129

The names of newspapers are from clippings per samples.

BIRMINGHAM ALA. LABOR ADVOCATE
DEC. 31, 1938 J11

Lynching Record For 1938

To Editor Labor Advocate:
Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi, 3.

Very truly yours,

F. D. PATTERSON, President.

TOAKUM TEX., HERALD
JAN. 5, 1939 J16

NUMBER OF LYNCHINGS DECRESASED IN 1938

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938, I find, according to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936. and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynching. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes The offenses charged were: rape 1, murder 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1, insulting remarks to woman 1

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1 Georgia 1, Louisiana 1, and Mississippi 3.

(Signed) F. D. Patterson, President, Tuskegee Institute.

HARRODSBURG, KY., HERALD
JAN. 12, 1939 J23

HAVERHILL, MASS. GAZETTE
FRIDAY JAN 13 1939

OKLAHOMA CITY, OK. NEWS
JAN. 18, 1939 J27

Ashland, Ala. Progress
January 5, 1939

Birmingham, Ala., Labor Advocate
December 31, 1938

Lawrenceburg, Tenn., News
December 29, 1938

TULSA, OKLA., WORLD
JAN. 22, 1939 J30

Portsmouth, Va. Star
January 22, 1939

COVINGTON, KY. ENQUIRER
DEC. 30, 1938 J11

LYNCHING ON DECLINE, IS REPORT FOR 1938

Tuskegee, Ala., December 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, Negro college here. Dr F. D. Patterson, Institute President said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

TULSA, OKLA., WORLD
DEC. 30, 1938 J11

ALLIANCE, NEB. TIMES & H[illegible]
JAN. 3, 1939 J18

ENID, OKLA., NEWS
JAN. 6, 1939 J17

SAN ANGELO TEX. TIMES
JAN. 9, 1939 J21

FEWER LYNCHINGS

The strongest answer to advocates of federal anti-lynching law rests in the annual report of the Tuskegee Institute, in which is detailed the national record for the last year. It shows, incontrovertibly, the south has been stamping out the heinous crime in no uncertain manner. Lynching is the one crime in which there has been a sharp decrease.

During 1938, six persons were lynched, two less than in the years 1936 and 1937, and fourteen less than in 1935.

Significantly, no one of the persons lynched was in the hands of law officers when seized, while records reveal that officers prevented lynchings in thirty-nine cases in the south. Three cases in the north were reported which, with the southern cases brought the total number saved in the forty-two cases to fifty-three persons. Of these three were white men, forty-nine negro men and one a negro woman.

The crime committed apparently had little effect upon commission of the additional crime of lynching. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, said offenses charged to victims were: murder, 3; rape, 1; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1, and insulting remarks to a woman, 1. Mississippi had the blackest record, with three lynchings. Georgia, Louisiana and Florida had one each.—*Atlanta Constitution.*

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6130

BRYAN, TEX. EAGLE
DEC. 29, 1938

1938 Lynching Record

According to the record kept by Tuskegee Institute, six persons were lynched this year, all being negroes. This is two less than met their death at the hands of mobs in 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than met this fate in 1935.

There are a number of facts about the record worthy of note. One is that none of the victims of lynch law was in the hands of an officer of the law at the time the mob asserted itself. Another is that all met their death by shooting or hanging, and none was burned, as has been the case in the past, though the bodies of two of the victims were set afire.

There are records of 42 cases in which the officers of the law prevented lynchings. In 41 cases the prisoners were removed to some place of greater safety or guards were so augmented that the mob gave up the thought of rushing the place where their intended victims were confined. In one case officers stood off the mob with force of arms and thus protected those who had been placed in their keeping. A total of 53 persons, three white and the rest Negroes, were thus saved from injury or death at the hands of the mob.

In the past there have been instances where jailers either were overpowered or surrendered their prisoners. This year holds no such record and it should be a satisfaction to every lover of law and order that in more than two score instances of threat of mob violence officers of the law had sufficient intelligence, loyalty to duty and intestinal fortitude to balk the wishes of the mob and protect those who had been given into their hands, to await the orderly administration of justice.

The Tuskegee report declares that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings," three in the north and 39 in the south. "In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken." In only one instance was armed force necessary "to repel the would-be lynchers."

Fifty-three persons in all, "three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs." All six of the lynch victims were Negroes.

The argument most often raised in defense of lynch law is that it takes over only when established law breaks down. The speciousness of this is laid bare in Tuskegee's declaration that none of the victims was in the hands of constituted authority at the time of the mob outbreak. Law wasn't even given a chance.

Even more of a commentary is the list of "offenses" charged against the victims. Three were murder suspects and one was an alleged rapist. The other two died because one had made "insulting remarks to women," and the other had failed "to complete payment on a funeral bill!"

We can be thankful that the record shows a slight improvement over the two immediately preceding years, and great improvement over earlier periods. But when "insulting remarks to women" and "failure to complete payment of a funeral bill" are classed as capital crimes to be punished by ravening mobs, patently we still have a long way to go.

the uncomplimentary position of having been the scene of three lynchings in 1938, half the total number. There was one such lawless event in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, respectively.

As the South improves in its conduct with regard to lynching one may expect to hear less about a federal anti-lynching law. Short of such better self-government the South may expect agitation to continue. One can soundly object to the principle of a federal statute against this particular type of murder and yet emphatically declare that unless the evil is corrected by the people and state governments directly concerned, national legislation is sure to remain a live issue.

The South has shown that it is aware of its responsibility with regard to giving judicial trial to the Negro charged with crime. Let it show that it can remove the remaining sore spots and it will then not need to fear intervention by congressional action.

AKRON OHIO BEACON JOURNAL
SATURDAY JANUARY 7 1939

A Long Way To Go

A regular end-of-the-year arrival in newspaper offices is the annual report on lynchings compiled by the department of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The 1938 compilation, signed by President F. D. Patterson, is at hand and as usual is a useful document in helping to determine social progress in an important phase of the national life.

Six persons suffered violent deaths at the hands of mobs during 1938, according to President Patterson. This is "two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935." "No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law."

One outbreak of lynch law in the course of a year is too much. But to mention only such occasions is to leave out the other side of the story, the times when threatened mob action failed.

PLAINFIELD N J COUR-NEWS
SATURDAY JANUARY 7 1939

Wiping Out a Disgrace

Tuskegee Institute reports the encouraging fact that 1938 has produced the least shameful record in the number of lynchings—six. From the standpoint of an improving situation one might call this the "best record" to date, but since even one lynching is public evidence of mob rule in a civilized community, it is more exact to point to the smaller figure of mob-killings as a reduction in disgrace.

The smallest prior number of lynchings in one year was eight, which had to be recorded for both 1937 and 1936. Other years went above that figure and until recent years exceeded 20 deaths at the hands of mobs who took vengeance into their own hands and defied the agencies of justice which they presumably had set up to administer the law in case of crime.

As for individual states, Mississippi is in

Smithfield, N C Herald
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939 Wkly

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute, a nonsectarian school established in 1881 at Tuskegee, Ala., for the higher education of Negroes, has year after year, in its department of records and research, noted the lynchings in the United States. Because most of the lynching victims have been Negroes this institution has made every effort to promote law enforcement and to create sentiment against mob violence.

That progress is constantly being made in allowing law to take its course when crimes are committed is shown in the recent report on lynchings released by Tuskegee Institute. In 1938, only six persons were lynched in the United States, but there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. The six persons lynched were two less than the number for each of the years 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than the number for 1935. All of the lynched in 1938 were Negroes and the lynchings occurred in the following states: Florida, 1; Louisiana, 1; Georgia, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Mooresville, N. C.
Leader
Jan. 12, 1939

Lynching's Decline

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to figures reported by Tuskegee Institute. Such crimes are regrettable and inexcusable lapses into brutality and it is encouraging that the number of such outbreaks is decreasing.

The report shows that not one person lynched was in the hands of the law and that in forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these occurred in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. Of those lynched, all were Negroes; of those who escaped lynching three were white and fifty were Negroes.

Last year the nation saw a determined effort to back a Federal anti-lynching bill. The effort failed but its sponsor will renew the attempt this year. Debate in the Senate revealed that the Southern States regard passage of such a law as a reflection upon them and a political gesture by politicians interested in the votes of Negroes in certain states.

We would not regard the passage of a Federal anti-lynching law as a reflection upon the South, where many white people are in favor of such a statute. In view of the decline in the number of lynchings in the South, we doubt whether a Federal law will have much effect in preventing occasional lynchings. Southern sentiment, which is generally and strongly against lynchings is the most effective safeguard against the mistreatment of persons accused of crimes. It should be strengthened in order that lynching may disappear.

In fact, the people of the United States might as well realize that the Southern States present one of the world's greatest racial problems. Compared to the disorders that exist in other countries, where lesser racial differences are to be found, the two races in the South get along very well. Continued peace between them and the orderly development of the Negro in the South depends upon the promotion of good will between the two races there. Undeserved denunciation of the Southern white people and ill-advised efforts of outsiders to adjust a situation that does not confront them, may do more harm than good.

Lafayette, Ala. Times
THURSDAY JANUARY 5 193[illegible]

LYNCHING RECORD SHOWS DECREASE OVER PAST 2 YEARS

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law precented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 43 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President Tuskegee Institute.

Talladega, Ala. Times
THURSDAY JANUARY 5 1939

There were six people lynched in 1938, according to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute. This compares with 8 in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935. The rapid decrease in this horrible crime, as reflected by these figures, makes the demand by northern politicians for a national anti-lynching law appear somewhat silly. All of those lynched were negroes, and the offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1. None of the victims were in the hands of the law. The states where lynchings occurred were: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 3.

ADV. OKLA. NEWS
JAN. 1, 1939 J12

According to the records kept by the Tuskogee Institute, only six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, compared to eight in 1937 and the same number for 1936 and 20 for 1935. All six of the lynchings were in the south, one each in Florida, Georgia, Louisiana and three in Mississippi. All were negroes. Terrific inroads have been made against lynching in the last few years, and it would appear this method of punishing a criminal or a supposed to be criminal is on its way out. The best way to complete the elimination is punctuality of the courts and officers in finding the perpetrators of crime and punishing the guilty.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK. DEMOCRAT
JAN. 1, 1939 J12

LYNCHING DEATHS.

Neither facts nor common sense entered into the many debates in Congress over the anti-lynching law which was beaten in the last session. Had either been applied by proponents of the proposal there would have been no excuse for its introduction or incentive for those Southern Senators who killed it with a filibuster. The bill was politically inspired and, should it bob up again in the session opening this week, the same politicians are certain to back it and the same Southern Senators are certain to fight it.

However, a dispatch from Tuskegee, Ala., contains the answer to all contentions that an anti-lynching law is needed:

"Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the toll was smaller than in previous years.

"The report also pointed out that 'there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings' and that none of those lynched 'was in the hands of the law.'

"States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes."

LOS ANGELES, CAL., TIMES
JANUARY 9, 1939

Lynching's Decline

The reduced number of lynchings in the United States during 1938 is a new demonstration that no Federal legislation on the subject is needed. There were only six victims of mobs last year as compared with the peak total of 231 in 1892. Obviously this tremendous reduction has been brought about more by the growth of enlightened public sentiment than by any effort at statutory prevention.

Another encouraging disclosure in the report of the Tuskegee Institute is that not a single one of the lynchings involved the taking of a prisoner from law-enforcement officers. In fact, a number of persons were saved from a possible mob fate by official precautions.

Reducing the number of lynchings now is becoming a matter of competitive State pride. The idea of a Federal statute on the subject, even a real one, is abhorrent to most Southerners. They are taking the most practical method of heading off Federal interference—by correcting the evil at the source.

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6131

From: RELIGIOUS NEWS SERVICE
300 Fourth Avenue
New York City

1/3/39

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

File Lynching

SOUTHERN CHURCHES CREDITED FOR DECLINE OF LYNCHING.

By Religious News Service. (1/3/39)

BIRMINGHAM, Ala. -- The "new and enlightened attitude on the part of Southern churches and pastors" is responsible for the "healthy decline of the lynching evil," according to Dr. Frederick D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, America's largest Negro college, in the Institute's annual report on lynching.

Dr. Patterson reported only six lynchings in 1938, two less than in 1937. He pointed out, however, that forty-two instances of attempted lynching were prevented by officers of the law or by action of local citizens.

Three of the attempted lynchings, the report said, took place in Northern states and thirty-nine in Southern states. The six persons who fell into the hands of lynch mobs were all Negroes.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6132

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
December 29, 1938

Lynchings in 1938

There is basis for true Southern pride in the fact, contained in a compilation just made by Tuskegee Institute, that there were two less lynchings in 1938 than in either 1937 or 1936 and 14 less than in 1935. And while the six lynchings of 1938 are items for shame in the South in which all of them occurred, there is evidence of progress in the comparison of these six acts of illegal and uncivilized violence with the fact that in 1895 there were 171, in 1900 there were 115, in 1910 there were 74 and in 1920 there were 61. The South does move toward faith in its own laws.

There is basis, too, for gratification in the fact that in 1938 officers of the law prevented lynchings, according to the Negro institution at Tuskegee, in 42 instances. Such a record reflects credit upon the increasing determination of Southern officers to defend the law which it is their duty to enforce. But these 42 mobs, unsuccessful as they were in their violent purposes, indicate that there are still in the South men who remain ignorant of the meaning of the law as a defense against every type of violence. In a horrible folly they would tear down the law to punish, as they see it, the crime against which the law is the only satisfactory defense.

And from the standpoint of the civilization of the South rescuing members of mobs from such violent folly and ignorance is as important a task as rescuing from them men who along with the law might be victim of their stupid and barbarous anger.

Knoxville, Tenn., Journal
December 30, 1938

Decrease In Lynchings Recorded

Only 6 Cases Listed For 1938, Reports Institute

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938 compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers.

A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3 failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1 Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Darlington, S. C. News & Press
December 29, 1938

ONLY SIX PERSONS LYNCHED YEAR OF 1938

According to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; three of these were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine negro men, and one negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charge were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1. The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi, 3.

West Point, Ga. News
December 29, 1938

6 Lynched, 53 Saved From Death By Mobs In U. S. During 1938

Six people, all negroes, were lynched in the United States during 1938, according to records compiled by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

In issuing the bulletin, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president, makes the following additional comments:

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Nashville, Tenn. Tennessean
December 30, 1938

Six Lynchings In '38; 3-Year Decline Noted

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say "it is our custom to issue the statisics and let them stand without comment."

Clanton, Ala., Banner
December 29, 1938

LYNCHING REPORT FOR 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number, 8, for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number, 20, for 1935. No persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Cartersville, Ga., News
December 29, 1938

Lynching Record

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 424 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi, 3.

Talladega, Ala., Daily Home
December 30, 1938

The annual report on lynchings issued by the Tuskegee Institute shows that in 1938 six occurred compared to eight in the two previous years. The states in which the lynchings occurred were Georgia, Florida and Louisiana one each, and Mississippi three.

Anniston, Ala. Star
December 30, 1938

Lynchings Decrease

As the year draws to a close, one of the encouraging reports is that of the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute showing a decrease in lynchings in 1938 as compared with the three preceding years. The institute records reveal that only six persons were lynched this year, which is two less than the number recorded in 1936 and 1937 and 14 below the 20 that occurred in 1935.

Thus it is seen that we have come a long way toward wiping out the scourge of mob murders in the last four years. And another gratifying fact is that none of those lynched this year was taken from officers of the law and that there were 42 instances in which lynchings were prevented by the authorities.

Of those prevented, three were reported in Northern states and 39 in the South. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Altogether, we are told, 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

All those killed by mobs last year were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one, and insulting remarks to a woman, one. The states in which lynchings occurred are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

While we shall not be fully satisfied until we can report that no lynchings have been reported, we are nevertheless pleased to observe the progress being made in that direction and may express the hope that the time is coming when there will be no more instances of mobs taking the punishment of crime into their own hands.

Andalusia, Ala., Star
December 29, 1938

LYNCHINGS FOR 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Oneida, Tenn. News
December 30, 1938

LYNCHING RECORD IN YEAR JUST CLOSED

Six Persons Lynched During 1938, Eight in 1937

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augumented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from the death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state areas follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, ; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

CHICAGO ILL DAILY NEWS
FRIDAY DECEMBER 30 1938

TUSKEGEE HEAD REPORTS DROP IN LYNCHINGS IN '38

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynching during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935. Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

Gulfport, Miss. Herald
December 29, 1938

Lynchings During 1938 Numbered Six

A half dozen lynchings, all negroes, occurred during the year of 1938, according to records compiled by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute at Tuscaloosa, Ala., and of this number 50-per cent were in Mississippi.

The number of lynchings this year, however, were 2 less than last year and the year before and were 14 less than in 1935 when the total reached 20. None of the half dozen lynched this year were in the hands of law enforcement officers when they were taken by the mobs, the records disclose.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to a woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Savannah, Ga., Press
December 31, 1938

Tuskegee reports only six lynchings in 1938. Shucks, there's more'n that many in Chicago and New York in a month.

DotHan, Ala Eagle
December 30, 1938

Lynching Toll In Nation Declines In Past Year

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted Negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as Negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with assault, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Gastonia, N. C. Gazette
December 30, 1938

SIX PERSONS LYNCHED DURING YEAR 1938

To The Editor:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number (eight) for each of the years, 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number (20) for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three.

Very truly yours,
F. D. ANDERSON,
President Tuskegee Institute
Tuskegee, Ala.

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6133

Officers Said To Have Prevented 42 Mob Actions

ALL MOB DEATHS IN THE SOUTH

Mississippi Heads Lists Of Lynching States With 3, Georgia. Florida and Louisiana One Each

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 28.—According to a release made public today by Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, a survey which the department of research and records of the institution has completed, shows that six persons were lynched during the year 1938. This is two less than the number of eight for the years 1937 and 1936 and fourteen less than the number twenty for 1935, said Dr. Patterson. The paper further said no one of the persons lynched were in the hands of the law: the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

In further continuing his research work, Dr. Patterson said: "There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in the Northern states and thirty-nine in the Southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Attack, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three."

Mississippi Again Leads Lynch Parade

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE—(SNS)—According to records compiled here by the Department of Research and released by President Frederick D. Patterson, there were six lynchings of colored victims in 1938, two less than in 1937 and 1935. It is regarded as significant that virtually all the lynchings recorded happened after the vigorous federal anti-lynching bill campaign led by Walter F. White, militant executive secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The six lynchings were fourteen less than the 20 for 1935. Not a single one of the six lynched was in the hands of the law at the time of the mob episodes, the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

Interestingly enough, there were 42 cases of where intervention by officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these cases were in northern and thirty-nine in southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other single instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. All told, a total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men, and one colored woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all of whom were Negroes, the offenses were listed as murder (3), assault, failure to complete payment on a funeral bill, and insulting remarks to a white woman.

Mississippi held to her conventional lead with three of the six lynchings for the year, and Georgia, Louisiana and Florida contributed one apiece.

LYNCHINGS DURING THREE YEARS DROP

Six Victims In 1938 Compare With Average Of 12

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported Thursday by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Criminal assault, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

SIX LYNCHINGS DURING 193

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented, or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, white men, 49 Negro men and Negro women were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bills, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Report Shows Lynchings Off In Three Years

Mob Violences Drop From 20 In 1935 To Six In 1938

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: criminal attack, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Report Shows Lynchings Off In Three Years

Mob Violences Drop From 20 In 1935 To Six In 1938

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, Institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: criminal attack, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

LYNCHING RECORD DECREASING

The lynching record many years ago was an appalling one, during which several hundred victims met an untimely end, each year. Efforts have been long made to arouse public resentment, with but slight effect during the early years, but by degrees, an annual decrease has been noted. This has been significantly so since the agitation for the passage of a national law against such lawlessness. From two and three hundred victims each year, there was a dwindling to eight recorded cases of lynching last year, and for this year a decrease of two has been shown. This is the lowest record. At the beginning of the year the hope was felt that there would not be a single case during the year. For several months this was true, but unfortunately, Mississippi broke the spell, then tripled it. There was much chagrin when a certain element at Arabi marred Georgia's record. At any rate the state was spared from any other case of record. The statement is frequently made that the assaulting of women is the cause of lynching. This has been refuted. Of the six recorded lynchings of the year, only one victim was charged with rape. Would that some assurance can be given by the several state officials to do their utmost to prevent the gathering of mobs. Should this be done, then the efforts to enact an anti-lynching bill will cease.

Remember The 39 As Well As The 6

There were six lynchings in the nation last year, all in the South. The figure is the lowest in the South since lynching records were kept.

But that figure is not the only one worth remembering out of this annual report on lynchings by Tuskegee Institute. There were 39 instances in the South in which officers of the law, by exercising precautions or using firmness, prevented lynchings. More than six times as many lynchings were prevented as were committed.

If Congress takes it upon itself this coming session to consider a federal anti-lynching bill, let it remember the 39 cases in the South as well as the six. And let it meditate upon the wisdom of encroaching upon state rights against a local crime which has been practically eliminated by local authorities.

NO LYNCHINGS IN STATE IN 1938

J. S. Has Only Six, Compared With Eight Last Year, 20 in 1935

Alabama went through 1938 without a lynching, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today. In 1937 there was one lynching in the state.

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938, all of them in the South, as against eight in 1937, eight in 1936 and 20 in 1935.

None of the six persons lynched in 1938 was in the custody of the law. The bodies of two were burned.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state in 1938 were: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

Dr. Patterson's report showed there were 42 instances in which officers prevented lynchings, three in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the 42 instances, the prisoners were removed, the guards augmented or other precautions taken.

In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons —three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman—thus were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

Lynching in 1938

To the Editor:

Sir:—I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research at Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

F. D. PATTERSON,
President.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala.

42 Lynchings by Mobs Halted in Year 1938

Tuskegee Records Show 6 Victims; 2 of Them Burned

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala.—In forty-two instances officers of the law prevented lynchings during 1938, nevertheless, six persons were victims of mobs, according to records compiled in the Tuskegee Institute research department released this week.

Three of those saved from mob violence were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States. In forty-one cases, the prisoners were removed from jail or the guards augmented or other precautions taken.

A Woman Is Saved

In other instances, armed force was used to repeal the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine colored men, and one colored women were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

The number of persons lynched is two less than the eight, each for 1937 and 1936; and fourteen less than the twenty in 1935. None of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

All the victims were colored. The offenses charged were: rape 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1, and insulting remarks to a woman, 1.

Offending States

The States in which lynching occurred and the number in each State follow: Florida, 1; Georgia 1; Louisiana, 1, and Mississippi

3.

EDITOR'S NOTE: The AFRO records show seven lynchings in 1938, as follows: Mississippi, 4; Florida, 1; Georgia, 1, and Louisiana, 1.

McComb, Miss. Journal
December 28, 1938

SIX LYNCHINGS ARE REPORTED FOR 1938

A report of lynchings in 1938 has been prepared by the Tuskegee Institute. The department of Records and Research of the institute shows that six persons were lynched in 1938. This is two less than the averages of eight for the years 1937 and 1936, for 14 less than for 1925. The report shows that no one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law, and that the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in the Northern states and 39 in the Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were saved.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; inulting remarks to a woman, one. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each were: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

LYNCHINGS-1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS.

JAN.-DEC.

6134

Record Of Lynchings

RECENT RELEASE OF the record of lynchings in the United States in 1938 serves effectively to suggest renewed activity on the part of foes to this deplorable type of lawlessness for the enactment of legislation that will give our Federal courts jurisdiction in meteing out punishment for such offenders.

Leaders of our legislative bodies, regardless as to party affiliation, seem to be agreed that the lynch evil serves to bring a blot on the name of our country and bring forth more charged inconsistency than any other condition confronting the nation. There is little question but that Federal legislation will prove the only means of putting a stop to lynching. It is the earnest hope of all thoughtful and fair-minded Americans that [illegible] will make the enactment of a Federal Anti-Lynching Bill the first legislation to be favorably voted as their body convenes shortly after the first of the year.

South Carolina's Record.

Of the six persons lynched in the South during 1938, not one of the crimes can be charged to the state of South Carolina. With a Negro population of a higher percentage than most southern states, South Carolinians should feel thankful that our state has gone through another year without having the blot of mob violence placed on our state's good name.

The report just released by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute shows there was a decrease of two lynchings over 1937 and 1936 when eight lives were claimed by mobs in each of those years.

AN OUTSIDER'S VIEW

Last week Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute released figures showing that there were in the United States six lynchings in 1938. All of the lynchings were in Southern States: Mississippi, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana.

In a few weeks, or less, Congress again will be considering the federal anti-lynching bill, and the fact that these four States were unable to prevent [illegible] will be the chief argument in the bill's behalf. The Washington Post, a newspaper opposed to the bill on constitutional grounds, commented the other day on this fact in an editorial that deserves attention in the South. It is well that Southerners know what the rest of the nation thinks about one of its foremost sins.

The lynching record for 1938 remains abominable only because four Southern States failed to maintain the law-enforcement standards which prevailed during the first part of the year, when the federal anti-lynching bill was under discussion in the Senate," the Post says. "For several aspects of the report made public by Tuskegee Institute show real progress toward complete elimination of this barbarous type of crime.

"Tuskegee finds that six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight in each of the years, 1936 and 1937, and 20 in 1935. Three of these mob murders occurred in Mississippi while Florida, Georgia and Louisiana each have one lynching to their discredit. In other words, the problem of wiping out this form of degeneracy appears now to be concentrated in a relatively small territory. If Mississippi, Georgia, Louisiana and Florida can be made to feel the shame which this stigma attaches to their law-enforcement systems, an end to all lynchings may soon be anticipated.

"Even more encouraging than the decline in the total number of these murders are the preventive measures that were taken. Not one of the persons lynched was snatched from the hands of law-enforcement officers. Moreover, Tuskegee reports that 53 persons, 50 of them Negroes, were saved from death at the hands of mobs by the precautionary efforts of law-enforcement authorities. In most of these instances prisoners were removed to places of safety or guards were augmented. One State properly called upon its armed forces to thwart the murderous intentions of a mob.

were removed to places of safety or guards were augmented. One State properly called upon its armed forces to thwart the murderous intentions of a mob.

"This heartening part of the record, plus the fact that no lynching occurred during the first part of the year, indicates that the States are fully capable of preventing such outrages where there is the will to do so. It is the cultivation of that will on which all decent citizens should now concentrate their efforts.

"There is little liklihood that the constitutionally objectionable federal anti-lynching bill will be revived if the South continues to improve its record. Nevertheless, Mississippi, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana should be made to realize that it is their inexcusable laxity which keeps the threat of Federal intervention alive. Other Southern States whose skirts are now clear haye special reason to use their influence against barbarity which has become a menace to fundamental States' rights as well as to law and order."

SIX LYNCHINGS 1938 RECORD

President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute, Ala., has released the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 colored men, and 1 colored woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were colored. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1 Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

LYNCHINGS FOR 1938!

Tuskegee Inst., Alabama.

December 24, 1938.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1; Louisiana 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Very truly yours,

F. D. PATTERSON,

President.

VICTIM ACCUSED OF RAPE, MISS. LEADS WITH THREE

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 8 persons lynched in the United States in 1937. This is 3 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6135

Atlanta Ga Journal
December 30, 1938

6 LYNCHED IN '38, SMALLEST TOLL IN HISTORY

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee institute report revealed Friday the toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were negroes.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Montezuma, Ga. Georgian
December 29, 1938

6 Persons Reported Lynched In 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Pensacola Fla Journal
December 30, 1938

Lynchings Decrease In Last Three Years

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Tuskegee, Ala., News
December 29, 1938

SIX LYNCHINGS DURING 193[illegible]

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed, or the guards augmented, or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bills, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Atlanta Ga Georgian
December 30, 1938

Lynchings In U. S. Show Drop Over 2 Previous Years

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., Dec. 30.—According to the records compiled in the department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, six persons were lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the number for 1935. None of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. The lynchings occurred as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi, three.

Greenville, N. C.—Reflecto[illegible]
December 28, 1938

Six Ly[illegible]nings In South During 1938

The annual report of the Tuskegee Institute's department of records and research on lynchings in 1938 lists one person as having been lynched because af failure to complete payment on funeral bill.

A total of six victims were reported for the year. Charges against the victims, all Negroes, were: rape one; murder, three; insulting remarks to women, one; and failure to pay funeral bill, one.

This year's total was two less than the eight reported for each of 1936 and 1937. In 1935 there were 20 lynchings reported.

There were 42 instances in which officers were credited with preventing lynchings, three of these being in the North and 39 in the South. Not one of the six victims was in the hands of the law when he was lynched. The bodies of two victims were burned.

In 41 of the 42 lynchings prevented the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented, or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-ge lynchers.

Not a single lynching occurred in North Carolina this year. One each occurred in Florida and Georgia and Louisiana and three in Mississippi.

Macon Ga [illegible]
December 30, 1938

TUSKEGEE NOTES FEWER LYNCHINGS

Six Negroes Killed by Mobs in 1938, Compared With Eight in 1936 and 1937

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings dur[illegible]ng the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "it is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Two of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The state in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, three."

Valdosta, Ga. Daily Times
December 29, 1938

REDUCTION IN LYNCHINGS

Latest available figures on the numbe[illegible] of lynchings in the United States for th[illegible] year indicate that 1938 will see a reductio[illegible]n the number of these unfortunate hap[illegible] penings. To date, according to the record at the Tuskegee Institute, there were persons lynched in the United States thi[illegible] year. This is 2 less than in the years 193[illegible] and 1937, when there were 8, and 14 les[illegible] than the 20 that were lynched in 1935.

None of the victims were in the hand[illegible] of the law at the time the lynchings oc[illegible]curred.

The states in which lynchings occurred this year were: one each in Florida, Geor[illegible]gia and Louisiana and 3 in Mississippi. Thus it is seen that all of the lynchings occurred in the South.

In line with these figures it is also interesting to note that there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these instances are reported from Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances of prevention of violence, the prisoners were removed or the guards were augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman, were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

It is further shown that of the 6 who were lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to women, 1.

These figures, while they contain some cause for shame to the South, show that there has been a gradual and continuous reduction in the number who meet deaths at the hands of lawless mobs. True the lynchings that are reported all took place in the South, but the six who were so killed are far less in number than those who are killed in other parts of the nation in acts of violence and in defiance of the law.

The figures are a definite answer to the charge that there is need for some form of federal legislation to prevent lynching. So long as the law abiding citizens of the South are able to reduce the number of lynchings, there can be no justification for anti-lynching legislation by Congress. persons who are lynched and so long as such crimes of violence are much greater in other sections, although they do not

Nashville, Tenn Banner
December 30, 1938

Lynch-Law Took Decreased Toll in 1938, Tally Shows

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that there were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted Negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as Negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern States and thirty-nine in Southern States.

"In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and twenty in 1935.

Dadeville, Ala., Record
December 29, 1938

The report on lynchings gives six instances of the exercise of mob rule in the United States in 1938. Three of these were in one state, Mississippi. All six cases were negroes. It is to be hoped that the new year will bring still fewer lynchings. It would be a sign of improved conditions relating to crime, both from the standpoint of the whites and the

Fernandina, Fla. Leader
December 30, 1938

LYNCHINGS ARE ON THE DECREASE

TUSKEGEE COMPILES INFORMATION

According to President F. D. Patterson, of Tuskegee Institute, negro college founded by Booker T. Washington and according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Knoxville, Tenn. News Sentinel
December 28, 1938

NEGRO WAS LYNCHED OVER FUNERAL BILL

Special To The News-Sentinel

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 28.—Of the six Negroes lynched during 1938, one was slain for failing to complete payments on a funeral bill and one for making "insulting remarks," according to a report released today by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute. The other four victims were accused of murder.

The six lynchings were all in Southern states and were two less than the eight reported in 1936 and 1937 and 14 less than the 20 that occurred in 1935, the report said.

There were 42 instances when lynchings were prevented by officers.

Eufaula, Ala. Tribune
December 31, 1938

NO LYNCHINGS IN ALABAMA FOR '38

Florida, Georgia, Louisiana And Mississippi Account For Six Victims

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31 (AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported by Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed forces was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Criminal assault, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississipip, three."

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
January 2, 1939

LYNCHING IN 1938

If the public gave as much attention to instances in which mob violence is prevented as it pays whenever a person is lynched, examples of mob rule would be fewer. That is not to say, of course, that public opinion should not condemn every resort to mob action. But instances where lives are saved by the prompt action of law enforcement officers or as a result of the force of an enlightened public opinion are even more deserving of notice, for it is those instances which reveal that people in the mass can rise above the level of barbarism.

In 1938, there were six lynchings. According to F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, none of the persons lynched—all Negroes—was in the hands of the law. The total number compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and twenty in 1935. The severest critics of the South will perhaps be willing to concede that the record of forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, thirty-nine of which occurred in Southern States, indicates clearly that conditions are improving in this section. Concerning the number of triumphs over the threats of mobs, the head of Tuskegee asserts: "A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

The problem of lynching has not been solved, but the record for 1938 suggests that a solution is at hand in every community served by courageous, public-spirited and humanitarian police officers. An examination of the forty-two instances in which lynchings were prevented last year would doubtless show that in the great number of cases order was maintained and justice made possible by speedy arrests, adequate guarding of prisoners, and transfers from the scene of the alleged crime of those accused or implicated. The great social value of that record is the evidence it provides that lynching can be stopped.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Daily Times
December 30, 1938

LYNCHINGS FEWER, TUSKEGEE STATES

Failure to Complete Payment on Funeral Bill Offense of One of Six Victims

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29 (AP).—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and twenty in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There was forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instances, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia one; Louisiana, one, and Mississippi three."

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6136

Murfreesboro, Tenn. News Journal
December 28, 1938

Lynchings Show Drop For Year

Records recently compiled by the department of records and research of Tuskegee Institute and released today by F. D. Patterson, president of the institute, show that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia 1; Louisina, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Gadsden Ala. Times
December 30, 1938

LYNCH TOLL IN '38 DECLINES; SIX REPORTED

Officers Prevent 42 Attemped Efforts, Statiscs Show

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskeegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Durham, N. C., Morning Herald
December 30, 1938

MARKED DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS SEEN

Tuskegee President Says Records Show 6 In 1938, 8 Each In 1937 And 1936

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee institute, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report stated:

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. x x x A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

Johnson City, Tenn., Press
December 30, 1938

Lynch Law Victims Drop To 6 In 1938

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report disclosed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
December 29, 1938

LYNCHING SHOWS DECREASE IN '38

Number Is Six Compared With Eight During The Previous Year

The Index-Journal has received the following from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurerd and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Milton, Fla., Gazette
December 29, 1938

Decrease Shown In Lynchings In South

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape 1, murder 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1; insulting remarks to woman 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1, Georgia 1, Louisiana 1 and Mississippi 3.

Greenville, Tenn., Sun
December 30, 1938

SIX LYNCHED DURING YEAR

Tuskgee Institute Report Lowest Total Since Compilations Began.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30. (AP)—Lynch law took thel ives of six persons during the current year Tuskegee Institute reported, the lowest total since compliation were begun. The annual report pointed out in 42 instances law enforcement officers prevented lynchings, preventing mobs from taking the lives of 53 persons in custody. In only one instance was a mob victim in the hands of the law in 1938. By states the lynchings were, Mississippi three, Georgia, Florida, and Louisiana one each.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
January 2, 1939

AN ONLOOKER'S VIEW

Last week Dr. F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute released figures showing that there were in the United States six lynchings in 1938. All of the lynchings were in Southern States: Mississippi, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana.

In a few weeks, or less, Congress again will be considering the federal anti-lynching bill, and the fact that these four States were unable to prevent mob rule will be the chief argument in the bill's behalf. The Washington Post, a newspaper opposed to the bill on constitutional grounds, commented the other day on this fact in an editorial that deserves attention in the South. It is well that Southerners know what the rest of the nation thinks about one of its foremost sins.

"The lynching record for 1938 remains abominable only because four Southern States failed to maintain the law-enforcement standards which prevailed during the first part of the year, when the federal anti-lynching bill was under discussion in the Senate," the Post says. "For several aspects of the report made public by Tuskegee Institute show real progress toward complete elimination of this barbarous type of crime.

"Tuskegee finds that six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight in each of the years, 1936 and 1937, and 20 in 1935. Three of these mob murders occurred in Mississippi while Florida, Georgia and Louisiana each have one lynching to their discredit. In other words, the problem of wiping out this form of degeneracy appears now to be concentrated in a relatively small territory. If Mississippi, Georgia, Louisiana and Florida can be made to feel the shame which this stigma attaches to their law-enforcement systems, an end to all lynchings may soon be anticipated.

"Even more encouraging than the decline in the total number of these murders are the preventive measures that were taken. Not one of the persons lynched was snatched from the hands of law-enforcement officers. Moreover, Tuskegee reports that 53 persons, 50 of them Negroes, were saved from death at the hands of mobs by the precautionary efforts of law-enforcement authorities. In most of these instances prisoners were removed to places of safety or guards were augmented. One State properly called upon its armed forces to thwart the murderous intentions of a mob.

"This heartening part of the record, plus the fact that no lynching occurred during the first part of the year, indicates that the States are fully capable of preventing such outrages where there is the will to do so. It is the cultivation of that will on which all decent citizens should now concentrate their efforts.

"There is little liklihood that the constitutionally objectionable Federal anti-lynching bill will be revived if the South continues to improve its record. Nevertheless, Mississippi, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana should be made to realize that it is their inexcusable laxity which keeps the threat of federal intervention alive. Other Southern states whose skirts are now clear have special reason to use their influence against barbarity which has become a menace to fundamental States' rights as well as to law and order."

Cordele, Ga. Dispatch
December 30, 1938

MORE FUSS THAN FACTS

Records compiled by Tuskegee Institute show there were 6 lynchings which occurred in southern states during 1938. Of these only one occurred in Georgia. This total number is 2 less than for each of the preceding years of 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than for the year 1935.

Even more significant than the actual lynchings are the number of such crimes that were prevented by prompt action on the part of the law enforcement officials. No less than 39 of the crimes were prevented in southern states by either prompt removal of the threatened persons to places of safety, or actual display of armed force.

While we agree that our figures on lynchings in the south should read: Lynchings prevented—none, it is nevertheless creditable that the figures show the improvement they have.

One important thing is shown by these figures, and that is there is a lot more commotion raised about the crime than is necessary. On a comparative basis, deaths at the hands of a mob as compared to the other forms of violent death will rank on the right hand side of the decimal point in a percentage basis. They fall almost into the same class as murder committed with a bow and arrow on moonless nights in a cemetery or some other such out of the way form of crime.

We would do well to spend a great deal of our time and money on the prevention of crimes more prevalent. While we feel that everything possible should be done to totally eradicate the crime we believe that idiotic measures such as the Van Nuys anti-lynching bill are almost as great crimes as the lynchings themselves. If this bill is presented again to the next congress a great deal of our national legislative body's time, and the nation's money will be tossed away, when both could be put to more sensible and constructive uses.

All crime is horrible, but violent death at the hands of an unthinking mob is more horrible than most. A few years back when this crime actually constituted a menace to people falsely accused, and bred a wholesale disrespect for law and order, strong measures were excusable, even to be recommended. Today when the crime is an almost unknown one, strong measures would do infinitely more harm than good. In fact in the case of something like the Van Nuys bill it is almost safe to say that were it passed, the reaction in the south would be such that more lynchings next year as foolish protests against the measure would result than did this year. Making such a bill law is as sensible as amputating an arm after its wound has been cured.

There is only one sure way to prevent anything, and that is through force of public opinion. Time and time again, in the history of the country we have endeavored to legislate morality into our people, and on every occasion it has failed miserably. All changes for the better that have been wrought have been through public opinion, and not through laws. This reaction of our people against the crime of lynching has practically eradicated it already, in a few more years it will be an unknown crime if the present method of correction is let alone.

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
December 30, 1938

RATE OF LYNCHINGS SHOWS BIG DECREASE

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynching during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institutes. Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report stated:

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. . . . A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Livingston, Tenn. Enterprise
December 30, 1938

SIX PERSONS WERE LYNCHED IN 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned, the records show.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs, according to the report.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6137

Selma, Ala., Times Journal
December 30, 1938

HERE IS THE SOUTH'S ANSWER

Continuation of splendid progress made by the South in its determined campaign against mob rule is evidenced in the Tuskegee Institute report on lynchings during 1938.

Commenting on findings of the Institute, President F. D. Patterson states that only six persons were lynched during 1938 as compared with eight in both 1937 and 1936. Compared with the total for 1935, lynchings in 1938 showed a decrease of 14 from an even score.

The Tuskegee president stresses the fact that not one of the six lynching victims was in the hands of officers of the law, whereas such enforcers figured in 42 instances where lynchings were prevented.

Findings of the Institute are summarized as follows:

"Three of the instances in which officers prevented lynchings occurred in northern states and 39 in the South. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment of funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Here is the South's answer to those who for political purposes would shackle her with legislation imposing Federal interference with administration of the law. By the process of enlisting sentiment of her people against mob violence, this section is solving a grave problem in the only manner which will gain any lasting effect.

To throw another anti-lynching bill in their faces would be an insult to all the fine people who have contributed to progress shown in this Tuskegee report, and Southern representatives should be prepared to forget all other considerations to fight against passage of legislation which would largely nullify effects of a splendid crusade.

Atlanta, Ga. Constitution
January 1, 1939

FEWER LYNCHINGS

The strongest answer to advocates of a federal anti-lynching law rests in the annual report of the Tuskegee Institute, in which is detailed the national record for the last year. It shows, incontrovertibly, the south has been stamping out the heinous crime in no uncertain manner. Lynching is the one crime in which there has been a sharp decrease.

During 1938, six persons were lynched, two less than in the years 1936 and 1937, and 14 less than in 1935.

Significantly, no one of the persons lynched was in the hands of law officers when seized while records reveal that officers prevented lynchings in 39 cases in the south. Three cases in the north were reported which, with the southern cases, brought the total number saved in the 42 cases to 53 persons. Of these, three were white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman.

The crime committed apparently had little effect upon commission of the additional crime of lynching. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, said offenses charged to victims were: murder, 3; rape, 1; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; and insulting remarks to a woman, 1. Mississippi had the blackest record, with three lynchings. Georgia Louisiana and Florida had one each.

The attitude of the south—the decent element of the south—is reflected in the stern measures taken to stamp out rioting around Smyrna in Cobb county several months ago. The disgust of responsible citizens and prompt action taken by all law enforcement agencies quickly suppressed the vicious irresponsibility manifested by a small group of agitators.

Public sentiment is the only method by which lynching can be stamped out and the south perhaps more than any other section of the nation, has revolted against the blind, ignorant and vicious elements that constitute mobs.

Dr. A. A. Brill, famed Columbia University psychologist, has said "anyone taking part in or witnessing a lynching cannot remain a civilized person." Dr. Brill perhaps misses a point: It is difficult to see how a civilized person can take part in, or witness, a lynching—by their very presence they demonstrate their lack of any of the finer instincts of mankind or of civilization. For the crime of lynching extends beyond the actual murder committed—it affects every person in the country. It is the lynching of citizenship, the rejection of democratic government, and the prostitution of a people. It is a sign of decadence—happily one the south is stamping out.

In Georgia, which has the unenviable record of standing second only to Mississippi in the total number of lynchings, with 571 over a period of 50 years, the action of authorities in rushing the Smyrna mob should stand as an example. Unfortunately, this stern action was not taken earlier in the year at Arabi, where a negro was lynched for the murder of a police officer. The Smyrna rioting was the result of the murder of two white persons and was not directed at the perpetrator of the crime, rather at members of his race—honest, decent and law-abiding residents of the county. The murderer was kept safely in a place the cowardly members of the mob dared not attack. The law took its course, and the killer was legally executed in proper time. It would not have been different at Arabi. But, instead, an irremovable blot has been placed on the name of that little city—not by its citizens, but by a mob which formed quickly from all sections of the county.

For this reason, reinforcement of local police authorities by state patrolmen and national guardsmen, if necessary, should be quick and standard practice. The temper of the mob is known—it is imperative that the mob know the temper of the law enforcement agencies and 99 per cent of the people of the state. Lynching is an intolerable crime.

Macon, Ga. Telegraph
January 1, 1939

Record Low in Lynchings

A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported a few days ago by Tuskegee Institute. Records showed that only six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935. In no case was the person lynched in the hands of an officer of the law. On the other hand, there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented a lynching. Two of these were in Northern states.

This record should be sufficient to put to sleep the anti-lynching bill which loomed so large in the last congress. This is too much to hope, for the simple reason that men like Senator Wagner and Senator Guffey are not primarily, interested in the welfare, but only in the votes, of the Negro. They have sponsored this bill to wean the Negro voters to their support and that of the New Deal in states like New York, Pennsylvania and Illinois, where there is a large Negro population.

If the measure were being discussed on its merits it would be obvious that at a time when this crime is almost a thing of the past there is no reason for such a bill. It would also be plain that any such bill should cover the mob violence of the North as well as that of the South, and yet Northern lynchings are specifically exempt from the provisions of the act.

The rules committee of the house will probably be made up of men who will see to it that the anti-lynching bill does not come up on the floor, but we will probably have to reconcile ourselves to the sound and fury of a lot of professional demagogues who revel in sectional hat

Birmingham, Ala. Age-Herald
December 30, 1938

LYNCHINGS DURING THREE YEARS DROP

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported Thursday by Tuskegee Institute, famed Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936 and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report except to say, "It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

The report for 1938 said:

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Criminal assault, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one; and Mississippi, three."

Lafayette, Ala., Sun
December 28, 1938

IX LYNCHINGS ARE REPORTED IN 1938

WO LESS THAN IN 1937 AND
AND 14 LESS THAN IN

There were six lynchings during the year 1938, according to the research department of the Tuskegee Institute, as reported by Dr. F. D. Patterson this week. This figure represents two less than in 1937 and 1936 and 14 less than in 1935.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; 3 of these were in the northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape 1, murder 3, failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1, insulting remarks to woman 1.

The states i n which lychings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida 1 Georgia 1, Louisiana 1 and Mississippi 3.

Fayetteville, Tenn., News
December 29, 1938

3 Persons Lynched During Past Year

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and thirty-nine in Southern states. In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
December 31, 1938

Lynchings in 1938

[Raleigh News and Observer]

THERE is basis for true Southern pride in the fact, contained in a compilation just made by Tuskegee Institute, that there were two less lynchings in 1938 than in either 1937 or 1936 and 14 less than in 1935.

There is basis, too, for gratification in the fact that in 1938 officers of the law prevented lynchings, according to the Negro institution at Tuskegee in 42 instances. Such a record reflects credit upon the increasing determination of Southern officers to defend the law which it is their duty to enforce. But these 42 mobs, unsuccessful as they were in their violent purposes, indicate that there are still in the South men who remain ignorant of the meaning of the law as a defense against every type of violence. In a horrible folly they would tear down the law to punish, as they see it, the crime against which the law is the only satisfactory defense.

And from the standpoint of the civilization of the South rescuing members of mobs from such violent folly and ignorance is as important a task as rescuing from them men who along with the law might be victim of their stupid and barbarous anger.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
January 3, 1939

Something New In the Lynching Line

Of the persons lynched all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, one; murder, 3; failure to complete payments on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.—From annual report of President F. D. Patterson of Tuskegee Institute.

* * *

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. If there was an instance where a member of a mob was recognised it did not go in the record

Union Springs, Ala., Herald
December 29, 1938

SIX LYNCHINGS OCCUR IN 1938

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 24—According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Nrothern States and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
December 31, 1938

Lynchings in 1938

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 39 in Southern States. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 Negro men and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, one; murder, three; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, one; insulting remarks to woman, one.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida one; Georgia, one; Louisiana, one and Mississippi, three.

F. D. PATTERSON.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala.

Mobile, Ala., Press
December 30, 1938

LYNCHING TOLL SHOWS DECLINE

Mobs Took Lives of Six in Year; Mississippi Leads With Three Victims

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted colored college, did not amplify the statistical statement issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida Georgia and Louisiana, one each All of the victims were described as colored.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons three white men, 49 colored men and one colored woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Tallahassee, Fla., Democrat
December 28, 1938

Lynching in U. S. Drops Off in '38

TUSKEGEE, Ala—With only six lynchings during 1938 in the United States, violent death through mob action dropped to its lowest point in many years, President F D Patterson of Tuskegee Institute announced.

Eight persons were lynched in 1936 and 1937, while 20 died at the hands of mobs in 1935.

In 42 instances, law officers prevented lynchings. Three mobs were foiled in northern states, and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions were taken. The other time, armed force was used to repeal the would-be lynchers.

"A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and a negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs," Patterson said.

All of the six persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

Mississippi led with three lynchings during the year. Florida, Georgia and Louisiana had one each.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS.

JAN. - DEC.

6138

Barnwell, S. C. Sentinel
THURSDAY JANUARY 5 1939 Wkly

1938 Lynching Record.

Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, but none occurred in South Carolina, according to a report made this week by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, the Alabama negro school. This is less than in 1936 and 1937 and 14 less than in 1935. None of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law and the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 3 being in Northern States and 39 in the South. A total of 53 persons—3 white men, 49 negro men and 1 negro woman—were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes, the offenses charged being: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 3.

WAYCROSS GA. JOURN HERALD
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

SIX LYNCHINGS IN SOUTH DURING 1938

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30—(U.P.)—Six persons were lynched in the United States during 1938, all of them in the south, Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, reported today.

Patterson said the lynchings were: Mississippi, three; Louisiana, Georgia and Florida, one each.

None of the six were in the hands of the law, and two of the victims' bodies were burned. Patterson said there were 42 instances where officers prevented lynchings, three in the north and 39 in the south.

In 1937 there were eight lynchings, in 1936 eight and in 1935, 20.

RALEIGH N C NEWS & OBSERVER
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

RATE OF LYNCHINGS SHOWS BIG DECREASE

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynching during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee Institutes, Negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report stated:

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. . . . A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1 Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

GREENEVILLE, TENN. SUN
DEC. 30, 1938 P6

SIX LYNCHED DURING YEAR

Tuskgee Institute Reports Lowest Total Since Compilations Began.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30. (AP)—Lynch law took thel ives of six persons during the current year, Tuskegee Institute reported, the lowest total since compliations were begun. The annual report pointed out in 42 instances law enforcement officers prevented lynchings, preventing mobs from taking the lives of 53 persons in custody. In only one instance was a mob victim in the hands of the law in 1938. By states the lynchings were, Mississippi three, Georgia, Florida, and Louisiana one

GREENVILLE S. C. NEWS
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

AN ENCOURAGING RECORD

The lynching record for 1938 certainly fails to provide any further "ammunition" for those Eastern politicians who profess to believe that a federal anti-lynching law is the great need of the day.

The fact that only six persons were lynched in this country during the year is not the most significant feature of this record. That, of course, is gratifying from the standpoint that the year's total is two less than for each of the years 1937 and 1936, and 14 less than the total for the year 1935.

But of even greater importance is the fact—as shown by Tuskegee Institute's report—that *no one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law;* while there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of these instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, says the report, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

It would thus appear that in *every* case in which there was any danger of a lynching and *in which the prisoner came into custody of the law,* a lynching was averted by the action of the legal authorities.

One of the chief provisions of the proposed federal anti-lynch law is that for prosecution in the federal courts of officers from whose custody persons are taken by mobs and lynched. The spirit of this proposal would appear to be a sort of presumption that officers "connive" with mobs and that it requires a threat of federal punishment to get them to do their duty. The 1938 record, at least, contains abundant evidence in refutation of that idea.

FAIRFIELD IOWA LEDGER
TUESDAY JANUARY 3 1939

OTHER MEN'S OPINIONS

LYNCHINGS

While Americans are justly shocked at the barbaric treatment of minority peoples, especially Jews in Germany, the annual statement of Tuskegee Institute regarding lynchings in the United States may well serve to remind us that Americans still have much to do to put their house in order.

However, the report for 1938 is encouraging.

America is making progress in suppressing mob violence and saving intended victims from the wrath of mobs, to be dealt with by the legally constituted authorities.

Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, the great Negro institution founded by Booker T. Washington, reports:

"There were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight each for the years 1937 and 1936, and fourteen less than the number twenty for the year 1935.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law. Bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in the northern states, thirty-nine in the southern states. In forty-one of these instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented and the other instance armed force was used to repel the wouldbe lyncners. A total of thirty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

The report further shows that of the six persons lynched, all were Negroes, and the states in which lynchings occurred are: Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each; Mississippi, three.

Unquestionably, in years gone by, most lynchings in the south were the outgrowth of general fear among the white population of Negro uprisings. Right or wrong, the south has felt that horrible examples must be made of vicious black men. But conditions have changed, and the south, itself, realizes that law and order is the best cure. It is safe to say that most cases of mob violence today whether directed against a Negro rapist or anyone else or any group, has little or no justice behind it. The hoodlums making up the mobs are actuated by passions and prejudices. There is not the slightest excuse for individuals or groups attempting to place themselves above the law or taking the law into their own hands.—Burlington Hawkeye Gazette.

KNOXVILLE, TENN., NEWS-SENTINEL
DEC. 28, 1938 J8

NEGRO WAS LYNCHED OVER FUNERAL BILL

Special To The News-Sentinel

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 28.—Of the six Negroes lynched during 1938, one was slain for failing to complete payments on a funeral bill and one for making "insulting remarks," according to a report released today by F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute. The other four victims were accused of murder.

The six lynchings were all in Southern states and were two less than the eight reported in 1936 and 1937 and 14 less than the 20 that occurred in 1935, the report said.

There were 42 instances when lynchings were prevented by officers.

LYNCHINGS - 1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN. - DEC.

6134

TAMPA FLA TIMES
THUR. DEC. 29 1938

Joining Farm And Factory

A number of Southern states, including Florida, were disappointed in the announcement that the Southern regional research laboratory, one of four huge experiment stations to be established by the United States Department of Agriculture, will be situated at New Orleans.

Florida and Texas had bid strongly for the million-dollar laboratory which, because of its location in the South, will be concerned with the South's biggest problem and opportunity—to find new uses for cotton and to find industrial uses for other farm products.

But, as the Dallas News says, "in the last analysis location is a minor matter. The project is important." Floridans will agree and now should urge the earliest possible expansion of research to develop new and old farm products which will have cash value as industrial raw materials.

Scientists in the new laboratory will find that the South has already made a good beginning in State experiment stations such as those in Florida; in the work of the late Dr. Charles H. Herty who found new uses for pine pulp; in the work of Dr. George Carver, Negro scientist at Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, and many others.

Birmingham, Ala. News
December 31, 1938

...ember The 39 As Well As The 6

There were six lynchings in the nation last year, all in the South. The figure is the lowest in the South since lynching records were kept.

But that figure is not the only one worth remembering out of this annual report on lynchings by Tuskegee Institute. There were 39 instances in the South in which officers of the law, by exercising precautions or using firmness, prevented lynchings. More than six times as many lynchings were prevented as were committed.

If Congress takes it upon itself this coming session to consider a federal anti-lynching bill, let it remember the 39 cases in the South as well as the six. And let it meditate upon the wisdom of encroaching upon state rights against a local crime which has been practically eliminated by local authorities.

DECATUR ILL MORNING HERALD
SATURDAY DECEMBER 31 1938

The Lynching Record.

F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, has made public the annual report of his institution upon lynchings in the United States. The record is sorry enough — any lynching is a sign of anarchy and failure of government — but it is suggestive of our growing civilization. Instead of the scores illegally butchered each year not long ago, there were just 6 such victims in 1938.

Half of all the lynchings in the United States took place in the state of Mississippi —our state of greatest illiteracy, most general poverty, and poorest schools. The others were in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana. Only one of the victims was accused of that crime which is most commonly cited in justification of mob violence. One had been guilty of nothing worse than failure to keep up his installment payments on a funeral bill.

There can be no question that publicity, and the militant demand for a national anti-lynching law have increased the vigilance of the states in efforts to prevent such outrages. The Tuskegee survey gives credit for 42 occasions upon which officers of the law are believed to have prevented lynchings.

...HENS GA. BANNER-HERALD
MONDAY JANUARY 2 1939

MARKED DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS

The Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college, has announced its annual report compiled from absolute correctness of the number of lynchings occurring in the United States during 1938. This report shows that only six persons were lynched during the year, which is a wholesome decrease over the past three years, 1935-1936-1937.

In 1938 there were six lynchings; in 1937 eight; in 1936 eight and in 1935, there were twenty. The decrease is worthy of endorsement and interest on the part of all law-abiding citizens. Not only have our people awakened to the importance of law enforcement, but they have come to the realization that mob rule has no place in this civilized country.

However, there is one thing to be considered, and one to the credit of the colored race is the reduction in the character of crime that has been responsible for a majority of lynchings in the past. It is seldom that a lynching occurs in this section of the country for any other crime.

...thens, Ga., Banner Herald
January 2, 1939

MARKED DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS

The Tuskegee Institute, famed negro college, has announced its annual report compiled from absolute correctness of the number of lynchings occurring in the United States during 1938. This report shows that only six persons were lynched during the year, which is a wholesome decrease over the past three years, 1935-936-1937.

In 1938 there were six lynchings; in 1937 eight; in 1936 eight and in 1935, here were twenty. The decrease is worthy of endorsement and interest on the part of all law-abiding citizens. Not only have our people awakened to the importance of law enforcement, but they have come to the realization that mob rule has no place in this civilized country.

However, there is one thing to be considered, and one to the credit of the colored race is the reduction in the character of crime that has been responsible for a majority of lynchings in the past. It is seldom that a lynching occurs in this section of the country for any other crime.

ORLANDO FLA SENTINEL
THUR. DEC. 29 1938

Lynchings Show Decline in 1938

TUSKEGEE, Ala. (AP) A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported yesterday by Tuskegee Institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
WEDNESDAY JANUARY 4 1939

On the Way Out

[From the Baltimore Sun]

The annual report on the number of lynchings which comes from Tuskegee Institute at the close of the year makes hopeful reading. Only six persons have been put to death by mobs in 1938 as compared with eight in 1937 and a similar number in 1936. Six lynchings are bad, to be sure. Even one lynching a year is a disgrace to our people. But it is still possible to rejoice at the fact that such manifestations of the mob spirit are on the decline.

We have never had as few as six lynchings in one year before, and until recently we rarely had as few as 20, which was the number of deaths by mobs reported by Tuskegee in 1935. The figures indicate that the Southern people are gradually making headway against the form of lawlessness which has long been their peculiar shame. This would be encouraging in any circumstances, but it seems particularly so at a time when there is much talk of a Federal anti-lynching law. It may be doubted whether a Federal anti-lynching law would accomplish any good, and it might do a great deal of harm by creating local resentments against outside intrusion in racial affairs.

But as long as lynching persists, demands for such an act may be expected to rise in Congress. The best answer to such demands is for the Southern States to take matters into their own hands and make it clear to would-be mobsters that lynching will not be tolerated. The Tuskegee reports make it clear that most Southern States are by way of demonstrating their fixity of purpose in this regard. If only the others, such as Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, which each had one lynching this year, and Mississippi, which had three, would follow suit, a shameful blot on our people would be wiped out, and the threat of Federal interference in local Southern affairs would be ended.

Greenville S C Piedmont
December 29, 1938

More Improvement

Again the South has reason for cheer as another year's improvement in the lynching record is about to go into history.

In 1938, Tuskegee records show only six lynchings have occurred three in Mississippi and one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, South Carolina again, to the honor of its good name, had none.

The total of six is two less than the total for last year and also two less than the total of 1936, and 14 less than the total of 1935.

The South is making substantial and rapid progress toward the goal of eliminating lynchings and, if the federal government lets the South alone in the good work, we believe the progress will continue.

HARTFORD CONN TIMES

JAN 3 1939

Towards Wiping Out a Disgrace

Tuskegee Institute reports the encouraging fact that 1938 has produced the least shameful record in the number of lynchings—six. From the standpoint of an improving situation one might call this the "best record" to date, but since even one lynching is public evidence of mob rule in a civilized community, it is more exact to point to the smaller figure of mob-killings as a reduction in disgrace.

NEW YORK N Y HERALD TRIBUNE
FRIDAY DEC. 30 1938

Six Lynchings in 1938

The department of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama reported yesterday that there were six persons lynched in 1938, all Negroes. This number was two less than in 1937 or 1936, and fourteen less than in 1935. Not one of the Negroes lynched was in the hands of the law.

Birmingham, Ala. News
December 30, 1938

PATTERSON LISTS 1938 LYNCHINGS

Six Died At Hands Of Mobs, Tuskegee Head Reports

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute, today announced that the institute's records showed there were six lynchings in 1938, two less than in each of the two preceding years.

There were 42 instances in which officers prevented lynchings, three in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 instances the prisoners were removed, guards were augmented or other precautions were taken. In the other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers.

Of the 53 persons saved from death at the hands of mobs, three were white men, 49 were Negro men and the other was a Negro woman. Of the six lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were criminal attack, murder, failure to complete payment on funeral bill and insulting remarks to a woman. Mississippi led with three lynchings while Florida, Georgia and Louisiana each had one.

GREENVILLE S C PIEDMONT
TUES. DEC. 29 1938

More Improvement

Again the South has reason for cheer as another year's improvement in the lynching record is about to go into history.

In 1938, Tuskegee records show only six lynchings have occurred three in Mississippi and one each in Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, South Carolina again, to the honor of its good name, had none.

The total of six is two less than the total for last year and also two less than the total of 1936, and 14 less than the total of 1935.

The South is making substantial and rapid progress toward the goal of eliminating lynchings and, if the federal government lets the South alone in the good work, we believe the progress will continue.

LYNCHINGS-1938
REPORTS ON, SENT PRESS

JAN.- DEC.

6140

Moultrie, Ga., Observer
December 30, 1938

SIX ARE LYNCHED DURING THE YEAR

None Of Those Put To Death "Was In Hands Of The Law"

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Lynch law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement, issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states.

"In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

Elberton, Ga., Star
December 30, 1938

Six Persons Reported Lynched Past Year

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number of 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In other instances, armed force was usd to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Fitzgerald, Ga., Herald
December 30, 1938

Six Lynchings in United States in '38

INFORMATION FROM TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE SHOWS OFFICERS ARE DILIGENT IN PREVENTING MOB VIOLENCE.

(Special to The Herald)

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938. I find, according to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, that there were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

F. D. Patterson, President,
Tuskegee Institute.

Dawson, Ga., News
December 29, 1938

Six Negroes Lynched In Southern States In 1938

Two Less Than In Either 1936 Or 1937; 14 Less Than In 1935.

Six persons were lynched in the United States in 1938. One of these lynchings occurred in Georgia.

According to records compiled at the Tuskegee Institute, this is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1936 and 1938 and 14 less than in 1935.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: rape, murder, failure to complete payment on funeral bill and insulting remarks to woman.

Wayneshoro, Tenn., County News
January 6, 1939

Six Lynched During 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and for 14 less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In forty-one of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men, and one Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; Murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 11; Insulting remark to woman, 1;.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Luisaina, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Charlotte, N. C. Observer
December 30, 1938

REPORT DECLINE IN LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Records Show Only Six Persons Met Death at Hands of Mobs In 1938.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 29.—(AP)—A marked decrease in lynchings during the last three years was reported today by Tuskegee institute, negro college here.

Dr. F. D. Patterson, institute president, said records showed six persons were lynched in 1938, compared with eight each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Dr. Patterson did not comment on the report.

No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law the report said. The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

The report stated:

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. . . . A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 negro men, and 1 negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"Of the 6 persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3."

Camden, S. C. Chronicle
January 6, 1939

Six Lynchings In U. S. During 1938

According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number eight for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and fourteen less than the number twenty for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned. This information comes from F. D. Patterson, president of Tuskegee Institute.

There were forty-two instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and thirty-nine in southern states. In forty-one of the instances the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of fifty-three persons, three white men, forty-nine negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Washington, D. C. Post
January 6, 1939

Lynching and Kidnaping

To the Editor of The Post—Sir: I have just read your editorial, "Six Lynchings in 1938." Of course, this is aimed at the South. Why don't you publish the number of gang murders and kidnapings in the Northern and Eastern States?

I am a Southerner, from North Carolina, but, for the life of me, I can't see any difference in "stringing up" a rapist or murderer than a few criminals walking into a person's place of business and shooting to death the proprietor or his employe. Or, several murderers riding up to someone they dislike and pouring a load of lead from a sawed-off shotgun into his or her body.

We, of the South, have got lawlessness pretty well in control, and

...to me that the North and ...t would do well to get their ...use in order before harping oh a ...w lynchings in a few Southern ...tates.

Every year we hear of the barbarians of the South. It is getting to be disgusting and nauseating.

Look to your own city for many heinous crimes.

JOSEPH W. MEYO.

Washington, Dec. 31.

Tifton, Ga., Gazette
December 30, 1938

Six Persons Were Lynched in 1938

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—According to the records compiled in the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were six persons lynched in 1938. This is two less than the number 8 for each of the years 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men, and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the six persons lynched, all were negroes. The offenses charged were: Rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1; insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

High Point, N. C. Enterprise
January 2, 1939

IN THE NEWS O

Winston-Salem Journal: "During the year ending December 24, only six lynchings occurred in the South, according to a report from Tuskegee Institute...North Carolina can find reason to congratulate herself on the year's record which shows that not one of these lynchings occurred within her boundaries, but she will find no occasion therein to assume a holier-than-thou attitude. Rather should she be encouraged by this record to move forward in her determination to stamp out completely the spirit of mob violence." Such determination should characterize the entire South, which ardently opposes an anti-lynching bill.

Crossville, Tenn. Chronicle
January 5, 1939

Six Lynchings During 1938

The following information concerning lynchings for the year 1938 have been received from Tuskegee Institute, Alabama:

There were 6 persons lynched in 1938. This is 2 less than the number of 8 for each of the year 1937 and 1936; and 14 less than the number of 20 for 1935. No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law; the bodies of two of the victims were burned.

There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 39 in Southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, 3 white men, 49 Negro men and 1 Negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 6 persons lynched, all were Negroes. The offenses charged were rape, 1; murder, 3; failure to complete payment on funeral bill, 1, insulting remarks to woman, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Florida, 1; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 1; and Mississippi, 3.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
December 30, 1938

Only 6 Persons Lynched In '38

None Of Victims Were In Hands Of Law When Seized, Report Shows

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30—(AP)—Lynch-law took the lives of six persons in 1938, but a Tuskegee Institute report revealed today the gruesome toll was smaller than in previous years.

The report also pointed out that "there were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings" and that none of those lynched "was in the hands of the law."

Dr. F. D. Patterson, president of the noted negro college, did not amplify the statistical statement issued annually, except to point out the decrease and add:

"It is our custom to issue the statistics and let them stand without comment."

States in which the report said lynchings occurred in 1938 were Mississippi, with three, and Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, one each. All of the victims were described as negroes.

"No one of the persons lynched was in the hands of the law," the report said. "The bodies of two of the victims were burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of them were in northern states and 39 in southern states. In 41 of the instances, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In the other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. A total of 53 persons, three white men, 49 negro men and one negro woman, were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs."

One of the victims was charged, the report continued, with "failure to complete payment on funeral bill." Three were accused of murder, one with rape, one with "insulting remarks to woman."

Dr. Patterson said records showed there were eight lynch victims each in 1937 and 1936, and 20 in 1935.

Louisville, Miss. Journal
December 16, 1938

MOB RULE

Six lynchings have occurred in the United States so far this year and two of them have been committed in Mississippi. Such a record is indeed a blotch on the name of this fair state.

Many fine and noble things have had their origin and fulfillment in the South. A land peopled with gracious, hospitable folk who know the true art of living, it is difficult to imagine such a group becoming so incensed as to take the law in its own hands in an attempt to punish someone for an alleged crime. Rule by emotion reflects civilization at its lowest form, and it is not a happy contemplation that the workings of our minds have not shown great progression since the Dark Ages and that we who so pride ourselves on being modern and intelligent, can still be ruled by mob action.—Hazlehurst Courier.

It does seem that brother McCorkle would have at least mentioned the poor old 74 years old woman that was raped and robbed.

SALEM, ORE., STATESMAN
JANUARY 4, 1939

Lynchings Decrease

The Tuskegee Institute, which keeps track of lynchings from year to year, reports a further reduction in 1938 with only six persons slain by mobs which took the law into their own hands. In 1937 there were eight lynchings, the same number as in 1936; in 1935 there were 20. The persons lynched in 1938 were all negroes. Three of these were charged with murder, one with rape, one with making insulting remarks to a woman and one with failing to complete payment on a funeral bill!

Officers of the law prevented 42 threatened lynchings, using armed force to repel a mob in only one instance. Three of the persons threatened were white men.

Lynching has become in this country almost entirely a problem of the south and of the negro race. The number of actual lynchings has declined until the problem is practically negligible; infinitesimal, it might be said, in comparison to careless killing on the highways. But the number of attempted or threatened lynchings proves that the basic inter-racial friction that prompts them still prevails.

The dictators, anxious to prove a case, twit the United States upon its mob slayings, but they haven't any case. There is a vast difference between murder by a mob and murder by the dominant political party. The one point of similarity is likewise the point of our shame; there seldom is any effort to punish lynchers. But it is something that we are ashamed

Lynchings - 1938
& Side Lights.

Alabama.

6184

Posse Arrests Negro Wanted At Greensboro

Is Third Suspect Held For Slugging Woman In Robbery Try

GREENSBORO, ALA., June 14.—(AP)—A posse estimated by Sheriff Calvin Hollis at between 300 and 400 persons took up Monday night in the arrest of Willard Williams, negro, third suspect to be jailed since a robbery attack on Mrs. Alex Waller, city librarian, here Saturday night.

Williams, Hale County negro employed at a Greensboro brick plant, was arrested early in the evening about three miles west of Greensboro. Sheriff Hollis said that with the exception of a few volunteers from distant points, the posse accomplished its mission without disorder.

Held in jail since Saturday night, another negro, Eddie Harris, is being closely questioned by officers. A third negro held, Oscar Holman, was released by Sheriff Hollis after detained for his own protection. Holman was released from Kilby Prison only two weeks ago, the sheriff stated.

Fingerprint identification of the three negroes held will not be attempted for perhaps another twenty-four hours, Sheriff Hollis said, as a number of prints secured by officers have been sent to Kilby Prison by State Identification Officer Ben Brown for study. Brown is expected to return to Greensboro with his findings shortly.

Search for the negro who was surprised in the kitchen of her home by Mrs. Waller, and who struck the librarian over the head with a pistol, inflicting a scalp wound, is proceeding in conjunction with the hunt for another negro who some forty minutes earlier had attempted to enter the home of Mrs. Jeff Martin nearby. The negro offered the pretext of delivering groceries, but was driven away by threats enforced with a shotgun.

Posse Seeks Negro Suspect In Burglary

Greensboro Woman Hit Over Head With Gun; $500 Reward Offered

GREENSBORO, ALA., June 13.—(AP)—Although they feared the fugitive had fled, a posse of citizens and officers brought bloodhounds to a wooded section near here tonight to search for a negro suspected of a pistol attack Saturday on Mrs. Alex Waller.

Mayor L. J. Lawson said officers informed him they believed the man had fled on a truck.

Sheriff Calvin Hollis said hounds had been bought from Fayette, Ala., in an effort to track down the suspect.

A reward of $500 was offered by Greensboro city officials after contributions had been volunteered by citizens.

Sheriff Hollis reported six or seven negroes had been taken into custody but all except one were released after questioning. Fingerprints of the intruder were found on a cup and more than 200 Hale County negroes have volunteered to be fingerprinted to aid officers, Hollis said.

Mrs. Waller was recuperating today from a painful scalp wound received when she entered the kitchen of her home, where she was attracted by noises. Seized by the intruder, she grappled and was struck on the head with a pistol-butt, the sheriff said.

An apparent attempt to gain entrance to another Greensboro home about 40 minutes before the attack on Mrs. Waller was reported by Hollis. A negro who represented himself as a grocery-boy appeared at the door of the Jeff Martin home, the sheriff said he was told.

Mrs. Martin refused to open the door, Hollis said, and the man fled when her daughter brandished a shotgun.

Negro's Body Found In Dallas Ravine

SELMA, ALA., July 14.—(Special)—The body of a negro whose name could not be learned, was recovered lifeless from a deep ditch on the Hannon Moore place near Selma today. He was alive yesterday afternoon late while wiring a fence about a mile away. He lay in a gully it is believed from his appearance, all through last night fatally injured.

Wilcox Slayer Search Moves Toward Selma

New Lead Sends Posse Into Dallas County; 11 Patrolmen Still Present

CAMDEN, ALA., Sept. 9.—(Special)—Search for Jonas Martin, negro sought for the slaying yesterday of Deputy Sheriff Goode Tait, swung into Dallas County tonight.

Sheriff A. L. Albritton, of Wilcox County, said he and a party of deputies had a lead in that direction and would continue seeking the slayer through the night.

Shortly after noon today a negro whose name was withheld admitted to the sheriff he had seen fleeing Martin this morning at his home across the Alabama River from Miller's Ferry. The negro is in jail.

Bloodhounds last night lost a trail that led to the water's edge. Failure to pick it upon the opposite side brought speculation the negro might have drowned in an attempt to swim the stream. Sheriff Albritton said, however, he was convinced the negro made it across and his new lead tonight was accurate.

Tait was slain yesterday shortly before noon. Sheriff Albritton said he had gone to Miller's Ferry to question Martin in connection with a burglary. Reports reaching the sheriff indicate the deputy saw the negro board a bus. Starting to intercept him, he said, the negro fled the deputy and disappeared in the woods.

Tait's body was found about an hour later. His gun had been discharged twice. He was dead of a bullet wound in the forehead.

Funeral was held for Tait in Camden today at 4 p.m., the Rev. Kennedy officiated, and burial was in the Camden Cemetery. A large crowd attended last rites for the young officer who is survived by a brother, former Sheriff F. F. Tait.

Albritton said tonight he expected no trouble in event the negro was caught. The search is in charge of "responsible men," he said.

Eleven highway patrolmen sent here by order of Gov. Graves were still on the scene tonight.

TWO POSSES ON TRAIL OF NEGRO

DEPUTY SHERIFF KILLED

Officers Trying to Catch Him Before Somebody Else Does

CAMDEN, Ala., Sept. 8 (UP).—A squad of Alabama highway patrolmen and a posse of farmers competed tonight to see which would be first to capture an unidentified negro man who shot and killed a deputy sheriff here today.

Armed with guns and farm implements, the posse roamed wooded sections near Camden behind a pack of bloodhounds. At the same time, Gov. Bibb Graves ordered highway patrolment into the area with instructions to watch the negro before the posse gets him.

The deputy — Goode Tate — was killed in a gun fight with the negro near Millers Ferry, Ala. The negro was wanted in connection with a safe robbery here.

Probate Judge J. M. McLeod said feeling among the possemen was high and "it looks bad for the negro if they catch him."

Posse Out For Suspect In Slaying

Crowd Combs Wilcox Countryside For Negro In Ambush Of Deputy

Bloodhounds Used

Officer Reported To Have Been Shot Down During Trip To Question Culprit

CAMDEN, ALA., Sept. 8.—(Special).—A posse of several hundred armed men tonight scoured this Wilcox County countryside in search of Jonah Martin, negro accused of the ambush slaying of Goode Tait, deputy who went to arrest him on a burglary charge.

Tait, 34, was shot shortly after noon today. In addition to his office as deputy sheriff, he also was town marshal of Miller's Ferry. He was slain in a wooded sector near Miller's Ferry as he went to question Martin in connection with the burglary of the farm home of Edgar Pritchett.

Reports indicate part of the Pritchett loot was a gun [illegible] his gun the fugitive [illegible] believes Tait was slain. The sought man is known to be heavily armed.

Search tonight was under direction of L. P. Jenkins, sheriff elect of Wilcox County. He was assisted by Chief of Police Dickerson, of Selma, and a dozen State patrolmen from the Selma and Montgomery offices.

The posse, assisted by bloodhounds, hit a trail across the river from Miller's Ferry about 5 p.m. today. The trail led westward through rough country toward the G's Bend area and Martin's capture by daylight is predicted.

Authorities here tonight admitted the negro had about an hour's start on his pursuers. Medical examination showed Tait had been dead about that long when his body was discovered. Officers are of the opinion he reached the west side of the river by automobile.

Deputy Tait's gun had been discharged twice, indicating to investigators he engaged the negro in gun battle before receiving the fatal wound in his head.

In reconstructing the scene, officers found tracks behind a tree where the slayer awaited in ambush. It is their theory the negro, in hiding, fired at the trailing deputy and missed. The deputy, in turn, fired back but it is believed the negro was not wounded.

Investigators believe Tait was slain as he rushed toward the tree trying for a shot at the hidden suspect. Tait had one wound. The slayer's bullet struck him over the eye and he died instantly.

This country was tense tonight but authorities believe the situation will be kept in hand. Responsible men are heading the various parties beating through the brush and there is little fear of mob action, it was stated. Those in charge say the posse will be governed by the attitude of [illegible] deputy's slayer but will resort [illegible] only if the arrest requires.

Lynchings-1938
Side Lights—

General

6105

This Clipping from
Lynchings - Side Lights
West Palm Beach Fla. Post
October 8, 1938

A DOG AND FAME

It may or may not be a peculiar commentary on humanity that a man who was a Senator in both Congresses of the United States and the Confederate States, a distinguished lawyer and liberal, should be remembered mostly because of something he said about dogs.

Yet George Graham Vest, born in Frankfort, Kentucky, 107 years ago, might never be heard of today if his celebrated tribute to a dog, delivered during a formal court trial of the animal for an offense, was not still quoted as the ultimate praise of the canine friend of man.

Yet he was no mere sentimental orator and political hack, as is shown by the tragic incident that determined his entire career.

When Vest left law school at the age of 22, he set out for California's gold fields. He did not get there. Had he reached the Pacific Coast, that might have been the end of him as a national figure. But the stage coach broke down at Georgetown, Missouri, and that stranded its passengers in that small place for several days. And by chance, Vest was employed to defend a negro boy accused of murdering a white woman. No local lawyer would take the case. The stage coach rolled on without young Vest inside it.

Vest cleared the boy before the examining court, but a mob seized the negro, held the county two weeks under a vigilance committee, compelled 1,500 negroes to come and watch as they lynched the youth by burning.

Threats were made against Vest because he defended the boy, and in consequence he determined to stay right there and face results. He had intended to go to California after the case was over, but the turn of events prevented him from doing so. He was going to make those folks like him. Most other men doubtlessly would have preferred to leave a community of strangers who hated and reviled him but not so with Vest. He was neither a physical nor mental coward.

Such courage seldom goes unrewarded. Vest became a power in Missouri and one of the ablest men it ever sent to Washington.

Lynchings - 1938
Side Lights.

Georgia.

6106

Negroes Flee Ga. Town

Entire Family Molested By Enraged Mob

A reign of terror between colored and white citizens is said to dominate Fitzgerald, Ga., some 200 miles south of Atlanta.

A whole colored family, including women and children and their kinsmen in the community, are said to have been victims of mob action in severe beatings and scares.

According to an Atlantan returning from a visit in the South Georgia town, the trouble started August 5, when a clandestine affair was allegedly discovered in progress on a plantation between a white woman and a colored man, both members of plantation-owning families. Following a report by a small child discoverer, the man, reported to be Levige McDuffie, fled the community and has not been seen since.

MOB FORMS

When the news got around in the white community, a mob is said to have formed and to have gone from house to house of McDuffie's brothers in Fitzgerald and nearby, beating and torturing men, women and children. Included among those victimized were McDuffie's brothers, Norman and George; his father, who is between 75 and 80 years of age; their wives, daughters and a six-year-old boy.

The mob ran the women into the woods after beating them and put ropes around the necks of the young. It is stated. Several families akin to the McDuffies have been victimized. One was at the point of being lynched by a mob, when a sheriff acted to save him and imprisoned his entire family for safe-keeping. The sheriff is alleged to have since warned the family to tell where Levige has fled, because protection of them will be lifted soon.

SWAMPS SCOURED

White mobs are still said to be scouring the swamps for the alleged attacker, though the "victim" has reportedly requested in person and through her father that nothing be done. She only submitted to a medical examination at the order of mobsters, all of whom are known, it is reported.

One account has it that one brother of the accused man was made to follow the bloodhounds into the swamp, half-naked, and at every step was beaten with leather and metal whips.

FATHER BEATEN

The aged father of the accused man is reported to live in fear daily and to be ill from the beating he received from the mob. Reports have it that when he was victimized, all wine in the household was either drunk or poured out by the mobsters.

One member of the family, who is a railroad section hand, is said to have been molested so much on his job that a white inspector from Atlanta made a special trip to Fitzgerald to ask for peace as he was a good worker of long service. It is understood that negotiations are being made to transfer him to another location.

The family wants help from the outside, but has not been able to get it, it is revealed.

Marietta, Ga., Journal
October 26, 1938

Officials Regret "Weak" Charge Of Woman Here

Officers Ask Investigation of Report Be Made Before Credence Is Given

Regretful because of false reports of a Cobb County woman that she was approached by a negro at her home Tuesday while going about with her house duties county authorities today urged the public to be prudent in circulating conversation of that nature.

Members of the sheriff's office described as "very weak" reports that a community negro had advanced toward a white woman and forced her to flee from her home while loitering on her residence premises.

Investigation of the charge was dropped after officers spent the day Tuesday in a west Cobb County community probing charges which she made personally first to Marietta city police and then to deputy sheriffs.

One county officer expressed the opinion that accounts of this type only tend to create excitement and incite community citizens, and should be thoroughly investigated and substantiated before any credence is given thereto.

Two anti-negro demonstrations followed a negro confession that he killed a Smyrna farmer and his 26-year-old daughter with an axe handle last week.

Lynchings—1938
Side Lights

Mississippi.

6107

STATE, LOCAL POLICE START BIG MAN-HUNT

Telegraph

C. T. Thornton Pumps Three Bullets After Fleeing Assailant Before He Dies

10-26-38

TWO OTHERS ARE SOUGHT

Macon,

Tear-Gas Armed Troopers Prepared to Handle Any Attempt at Mob Violence

By BUFORD BOONE
(Telegraph City Editor)

JACKSON, Oct. 26 (Wednesday) A shot through the heart from a burglary suspect's pistol felled Police Chief C. T. Thornton last night but he did not die until he pumped three bullets in the direction of the fleeing attacker.

The slaying brought officers from surrounding counties and three state troopers to the scene even as a posse estimated at 50 men poured through the surrounding woodlands for Thornton's assailants.

Shortly after midnight officers said the trio had apparently escaped by using an automobile which it had hidden near the scene of the burglary. The Negroes fled on foot after the killing.

Thornton, chief of police here 12 years and a member of the force 18 years, was shot after he had questioned two of the three suspicious-looking Negroes and turned to the third. The third man shot three bullets at the chief without warning and all of them fled. Before he died Thornton fired three shots at them. It was thought one of the desperadoes was hit.

Pistol Is Found

Early this morning Police Chief Harper of Griffin left here for Atlanta with a new .32 calibre Colt automatic pistol found on the scene. Tests will be made for fingerprints and an effort made to trace the gun.

Corporal F. G. Roach of the highway patrol said the weapon was an expensive model.

Troopers who accompanied Roach here for the dual purpose of aiding in the hunt and suppressing any lynching attempt if suspects were caught were Hugh Millirons and Jack T. Kelly. They arrived equipped with machine guns and tear gas.

Members of the civilian posse expressed threats of violence as they scoured the country-side.

Thornton was called to investigate the trio after Henry Turner, a shoe merchant, became alarmed at their actions after they asked to see some "number 10 shoes."

They were described as well-dressed and about 30 years of age.

After questioning the Negroes at an alley near the Turner establishment, officers said Thornton announced he was going to take them to jail while he investigated their story. The shooting followed at about 7 p.m.

Store Is Robbed

Even as crowds of men milled about the street during the height of the excitement the Rogers grocery store was entered and robbed. Officers said they were sure that there was no connection between the two crimes.

Bloodhounds brought into the hunt picked up a trail where citizens saw two of the Negroes run after the gunfire. They ran through the county jail yard. A short distance further on they lost the trail and doubled back.

Officers said the presence of strange automobile was reported to them. It was a Chevrolet. They expressed the opinion that at least two of the Negroes must have reached a hidden machine and made good their escape.

The third, it was reported, separated from the other two. It was thought he was wounded and was in hiding in the vicinity yet today.

Meanwhile Sheriff J. G. Morris of Lamar county joined the chase and Barnesville, Ga., officers quoted him as saying he thought the trio might be the same that apparently participated in three crimes there Monday night.

Morris said that Andrew Swint, filling station operator on the Atlanta highway reported that he was awakened Monday night by three men who were firing shots into his living quarters. The Lamar sheriff said Swint returned the fire and then left his establishment after seeing three men retreat. He went down the road for aid and when he returned his store had been robbed of minor merchandise.

Turner's filling station on the Thomaston road was the object of an attempted holdup Monday night by three Negroes who demanded that Turner give them money. Turner told Sheriff Morris he refused their demands and they turned and fled. The commissary of Smith Inc., was burglarized the same night, Morris said, and $10 "and a hunk of cheese" was the loot.

Chief of Police Thornton was born in Butts county. He is survived by his widow, the former Miss Floy Maddox of Jackson. Other survivors include two daughters, Miss Helen Thornton of Jackson and Mrs. L. C. Chancellor of Brunswick; two sons, Robert and Charles of Jackson; two brothers, D. M. of Jackson and Jim T. of Monticello; and two sisters, Mrs. T. P. Williamson of Vidalia and Mrs. S. E. Jones of Jackson.

LYNCHINGS- 1938
SIDE LIGHTS

NORTH CAROLINA

6108

6108

Johnson City Tenn Chronicle
November 11, 1938

Local Negro Missing In Area Hostile To Colored Persons

Prof. D. S. Burleson of State Teachers college, whose 67-year-old negro handy-man, "Uncle Jim" Smith has been missing in Western North Carolina for nearly a week, said last night efforts to find the "white-folks" negro had been unavailing.

Chief Deputy Sheriff Ed C Stewart returned yesterday from a personal search for the aged colored man, who the officer said had gone to Spruce Pine, N. C. last Sunday with "Sister Rose," a negro woman evangelist.

Stewart said on arrival there Smith announced his intention of attending a revival in a section reputedly hostile to the negro race. He has not been seen since, and Sheriff Honeycutt of Mitchell county and Sheriff Hughes of Avery county have been unable to locate him.

Prof. Burleson, who described Smith as a trustworthy and honorable person and an employe in his family for several years, became alarmed when the aged negro failed to return last weekend and expressed fear of foul play in connection with his disappearance.

Smith, well-known here and formerly a familiar figure on Johnson City streets because of his fish peddling activities, came from a respected negro family, Burleson said. He became an orphan when a babe, as the result of his parents' death in the Jonesboro yellow fever epidemic in the '70's.